



DICTIONARY  
or  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SECOND SUPPLEMENT

VOL. I

ABBAY—EYRE





DICTIONARY  
OF  
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY  
SIR SIDNEY LEE

SECOND SUPPLEMENT

VOL. I

ABBNEY—EYRE

LONDON  
SMITH, ELDER & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE  
1912

*[All rights reserved]*



## PREFATORY NOTE

THE present Supplement has been undertaken by Mrs. George M. Smith, now the proprietor of the Dictionary of National Biography, and has been edited by Sir Sidney Lee. It furnishes biographies of noteworthy persons who died between 22 Jan. 1901 and 31 Dec. 1911. The former date was the day of Queen Victoria's death, and the First Supplement, which was published in the autumn of 1901, brought the record of national biography down to that limit. The bounds are now extended by nearly eleven years. The new volumes treat exclusively of those whom death has qualified for admission within the proscribed period.

When the present Supplement was planned the death of King Edward VII was not anticipated. Among the great names which the present volume includes, that of the late King is bound to attract chief attention. His memoir, like that of Queen Victoria in the First Supplement, is from the pen of the Editor.<sup>1</sup> It is an attempt—made it is believed for the first time—to co-ordinate the manifold activities of the sovereign in a just historic and biographic spirit. To the information which is already scattered through numerous published sketches and books of reminiscence at home and abroad much has been added, through the courtesy of those associated with the late King, from unpublished and unwritten sources. It is hoped that the result will be to remove some widely disseminated misapprehensions and to furnish some new and authentic elucidations. Although the article is shorter than that on Queen Victoria, it is on a larger scale than is habitual to the Dictionary. But the prominent place which the late King filled for half a century in the nation's public life, both before and after his accession, seemed, in the absence of a full record elsewhere, to compel a treatment which should be as exhaustive and authoritative as the writer's knowledge allowed, with due regard to the recent dates of the events.

The late King had a personal relation with the Dictionary which,

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Lionel Cust, F.S.A., M.V.O., has added to the article an account of the portraits.

apart from other considerations, calls in its pages for the tribute of an adequate memoir. On 25 May 1900, on the eve of the publication of the sixty-third and last volume of the substantive work, the late King, then Prince of Wales, honoured with his presence a private dinner-party given to congratulate the late Mr. George M. Smith, the public-spirited projector, proprietor, and publisher of the undertaking, on its completion.<sup>1</sup> He then spoke with his customary grace and charm of his interest in the Dictionary, and he afterwards expressed in a letter to the Editor the satisfaction which the meeting gave him. On 25 October 1901, the day of the publication of the last volume of the First Supplement, the King furthermore sent a letter of congratulation 'on the final completion of this great work.' Finality is no attribute of a record of national biography, but in the late King's lifetime the Dictionary came to a close with its First Supplement. It will now stand completed with its Second Supplement.

In February 1902 his late Majesty was pleased to accept from Mrs. George M. Smith a complete set of the volumes, which he placed in his private library at Sandringham. In acknowledging the gift the King's secretary wrote that His Majesty, who regarded the work as 'one of the highest interest and utility,' would 'always value Mrs. Smith's kind present as a memento' of the late George Smith, 'who did so much for literature, and whose acquaintance it was a satisfaction to His Majesty to remember to have made.'

The number of names in the present Supplement reaches a total of 1660, of which 500 appear in this volume and the remainder fill two succeeding volumes. The contributors to this volume number 166.

The principles of selection and treatment are those with which students of the Dictionary are already familiar. Special care has been taken to make the genealogical data uniform and precise, and to give full particulars of memorial foundations, and of portraits whether painted or in sculpture.

<sup>1</sup> Of the twenty-nine persons who were present on the occasion twelve, including the King and the late Mr. George M. Smith, have since passed away. All are now commemorated in the Dictionary. Memoirs of Mr. George M. Smith and of Mandell Creighton, bishop of London, appeared in the First Supplement. The Second Supplement supplies notices of the rest, viz. King Edward VII, Lord Acton, Canon Alinger, Dr. Richard Garnett, Sir Richard Jebb, Mr. Joseph Knight, Mr. W. E. H. Lecky, Sir Theodore Martin, Sir Leslie Stephen, and Sir Spencer Walpole.

The sources of biographical knowledge in the case of these whose careers have very recently closed differ from the sources in the case of those who belonged to more or less remote generations. In the interests of accuracy and completeness it has been necessary here to test and supplement previous notices—often inaccurate and incomplete—in the press or elsewhere, by application to living representatives and associates. The thanks of the Editor and contributors are due to the many hundred persons who have corrected current errors from private knowledge or have supplied information which has not hitherto been published. The readiness with which such co-operation has been given calls for very warm acknowledgment. The service has invariably been rendered without any conditions which might tend to impair the essential independence of the Dictionary. Officials of public institutions of every kind have also been most generous in their assistance, and have offered welcome proof of their anxiety to make the Dictionary authentic at all points.

In agreement with the principle of the Dictionary the memoirs embrace comprehensively all branches of the nation's and the empire's activity. In any endeavour to classify the vocations of the persons commemorated, allowance must be made for the circumstance that in a certain proportion of cases the same person has gained distinction in more fields than one. If the chief single claim to notice be alone admitted in each instance, the callings of those whose careers are described in this volume may be broadly catalogued under ten general headings thus :

	NAMES
Administration of Government at home, in India, and the colonies	53
Army and navy . . . . .	44
Art (including architecture, music, and the stage) . . . . .	70
Commerce and agriculture . . . . .	17
Law . . . . .	19
Literature (including journalism, philology, philosophy, printing, and lexicography) . . . . .	115
Religion . . . . .	54
Science (including engineering, medicine, surgery, and exploration) . . . . .	86
Social Reform (including philanthropy and education) . . . . .	34
Sport . . . . .	8

The names of twenty-five women appear in this volume, on account of services rendered in art, literature, science, and social or educational reform.

Articles bear the initials of their writers save in a very few cases where material has been furnished to the Editor on an ampler scale than the purpose of the undertaking permitted him to use. In such instances the Editor and his staff are solely responsible for the shape which the article has taken, and no signature is appended.

In preparing this Supplement the Editor has enjoyed the advantage of the assistance of Mr. W. B. Owen, M.A., formerly scholar of St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, and of Mr. G. S. Woods, M.A., formerly exhibitioner of Exeter College, Oxford.

\*.\* In the lists of authors' publications the date of issue is alone appended to the titles of works which were published in London in 8vo. In other cases the place of issue and the size are specifically indicated in addition.

Cross references are given thus: to names in the substantive work [q. v.]; to names in the First Supplement [q. v. Suppl. I]; and to names in the Second and present Supplement [q. v. Suppl. II].

# LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE SECOND SUPPLEMENT

J. P. A. . . . J. P. ANDERSON.	E. T. C. . . . E. T. COOK.
W. R. A. . . . SIR WILLIAM REYNELL ANSON, BART., M.P., D.C.L., WARDEN OF ALL SOULS' COLLEGE, OXFORD.	J. C. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR JAMES COOPER, D.D.
W. A. . . . . SIR WALTER ARMSTRONG.	F. C. . . . . PROFESSOR FREDERICK CORDER.
C. A. . . . . C. ATCHLEY, C.M.G.	V. C. . . . . VAUGHAN CORNISH, D.Sc.
J. B. A. . . . J. B. ATLAY.	J. S. C. . . . J. S. COTTON.
R. B. . . . . THE REV. RONALD BAYNE.	C. OF K. . . THE RIGHT HON. EARL CURZON OF KEDLESTON, G.C.S.I., F.R.S.
T. B. . . . . THOMAS BAYNE.	C. D. . . . . CAMPBELL DODGSON.
C. E. A. B. . C. E. A. BEDWELL.	S. R. D. . . THE REV. CANON S. R. DRIVER, D.D.
F. L. B. . . . FRANCIS L. BICKLEY.	J. D. D. . . . J. D. DUFF.
L. B. . . . . LAURENCE BINYON.	P. E. . . . . PROFESSOR PULHAM EDGAR.
W. A. B. . . . PROFESSOR W. A. BONE, F.R.S.	M. E. . . . . M. EPSTEIN, PH.D.
T. C. B. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR T. G. BONNEY, F.R.S.	W. G. F. . . . W. G. FIELD.
G. S. B. . . . G. S. BOULGER.	J. N. F. . . THE REV. J. NEVILLE FIGGIS, LITT.D.
C. W. B. . . . C. W. BOYD, C.M.G.	W. G. D. F. THE REV. W. G. D. FLETCHER.
J. C. B. . . . J. C. BRIDGES, D.MUS.	W. H. G. F. W. H. GRATTAN FLOOD, MUS. DOC.
E. M. B. . . . E. M. BROOKBANK, M.D.	S. E. F. . . . S. E. FRYER.
A. A. B. . . . A. A. BRODRICK.	F. W. G. . . . PROFESSOR F. W. GAMBLE, F.R.S.
F. H. B. . . . F. H. BROWN.	F. W. G-N. . FRANK W. GIBSON.
A. R. B. . . . THE REV. A. R. BUCKLAND.	G. A. G. . . . G. A. GIBSON, M.D.
J. B. . . . . PROFESSOR JOHN BURNETT, LL.D.	P. G. . . . . PETER GILES, LITT.D., MASTER OF EMMANUEL COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.
A. C-L. . . . ALGERNON CECIL.	A. G. . . . . THE REV. ALEXANDER GORDON.
A. C. . . . . THE REV. ANDREW CLARK.	E. G. . . . . EDMUND GOSSE, LL.D.
E. C. . . . . SIR ERNEST CLARKE, F.S.A.	
G. A. J. C. . PROFESSOR G. A. J. COLE.	



## List of Writers in Volume I.—Supplement II.

F. G. . . . PROFESSOR FRANCIS GOTCH, F.R.S.	D. C. L. . . D. C. LATHBURY.
R. E. G. . . R. E. GRAVES.	J. K. L. . . PROFESSOR SIR JOHN KNOX LAUGHTON, LITT.D.
W. F. G. . . W. FORBES GRAY.	L. G. C. L. . L. G. CARR LAUGHTON.
G. A. G-N. . G. A. GRIERSON, C.I.E., D.LITT.	W. R. M. L. THE REV. W. R. M. LEAKE.
H. G. . . . HENRY GUPPY.	E. L. . . . MISS ELIZABETH LEE.
L. G. . . . LEONARD GUTHRIE, M.D.	S. L. . . . SIR SIDNEY LEE, LL.D., D.LITT.
J. C. H. . . J. CUTHBERT HADDEN.	C. H. L. . . PROFESSOR C. H. LEES, F.R.S.
E. S. H. . . MISS ELIZABETH S. HALDANE.	W. L-W. . . SIR WILLIAM LEE-WARNER, G.C.S.I.
T. H. . . . THE REV. THOMAS HAMILTON, D.D., PRESIDENT OF BEL- FAST UNIVERSITY.	J. H. L. . . MAJOR J. H. LESLIE.
M. H. . . . MARTIN HARDIE.	T. M. L. . . PRINCIPAL T. M. LINDSAY, LL.D., D.D.
C. A. H. . . C. ALEXANDER HARRIS, C.B., C.M.G.	E. M. L. . . COLONEL E. M. LLOYD, R.E.
F. H. . . . FREDERIC HARRISON, LL.D.	J. E. L. . . PROFESSOR J. E. LLOYD.
P. J. H. . . P. J. HARTOG.	B. S. L. . . B. S. LONG.
T. F. H. . . T. F. HENDERSON.	J. H. L. . . PROFESSOR J. H. LONGFORD.
A. M. H. . . A. M. HIND.	C. P. L. . . SIR CHARLES P. LUCAS, K.C.B., K.C.M.G.
R. L. H. . . R. L. HOBSON.	R. L. . . . REGINALD LUCAS.
B. H. H. . . BERNARD H. HOLLAND, C.B.	J. R. M. . . J. RAMSAY MACDONALD, M.P.
H. P. H. . . H. P. HOLLIS.	C. D. M. . . C. D. MACLEAN, MUS.DOC.
E. S. H-R. . MISS EDITH S. HOOPER.	G. A. M. . . GEORGE A. MACMILLAN, D.LITT.
W. W. H. . . W. W. HOW.	A. M. . . . ANDREW MACPHAIL, M.D.
O. J. R. H. O. J. R. HOWARTH.	B. M. . . . BERNARD MAILLET, C.B.
W. H. . . . THE REV. WILLIAM HUNT, D.LITT.	J. M. . . . THE REV. JAMES MARCHANT.
W. H. H. . . THE VEN. W. H. HUTTON, B.D.	D. S. M. . . D. S. MELDRUM.
E. IM T. . . SIR EVERARD IM THURN, K.C.M.G.	L. M. . . . LEWIS MELVILLE.
C. H. I. . . . THE REV. C. H. IRWIN.	A. H. M. . . A. H. MILLAR.
H. J. . . . PROFESSOR HENRY JACKSON, O.M.	H. C. M. . . H. C. MINCHIN.
M. R. J. . . MONTAGUE R. JAMES, LITT.D., F.S.A., PROVOST OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.	J. E. G. DE M. J. E. G. DE MONTMORENCY.
T. E. J. . . . T. E. JAMES.	W. F. M. . . W. F. MONYTEENY.
A. H. J. . . THE REV. A. H. JOHNSON.	E. M. . . . EDWARD MOORHOUSE.
P. G. K. . . P. G. KONODY.	G. LE G. N. G. LE GREYS NORGATE.
H. L. . . . PROFESSOR HORACE LAMB, LL.D., F.R.S.	R. B. O'B. . R. BARRY O'BRIEN.
	D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'DONOGHUE.
	G. W. T. O. G. W. T. OMOND.
	JOHN OSSOBY THE RIGHT REV. J. H. BERNARD, D.D., BISHOP OF OSSORY.

# List of Writers in Volume I.—Supplement II. xi

D. J. O. . . . D. J. OWEN.	M. H. S. . . . M. H. SPIELMANN, F.S.A.
W. B. O. . . . W. B. OWEN.	V. H. S. . . . THE REV. PROFESSOR V. H. STANTON, D.D.
J. P. . . . . JOHN PARKER.	R. S. . . . . ROBERT STEELE.
D. P. . . . . DAVID PATRICK, LL.D.	J. L. S-D. . . J. L. STRACHAN-DAVIDSON, LL.D., MASTER OF BALLIOL COLLEGE, OXFORD.
E. H. P. . . . THE REV. CANON E. H. PEARCE.	C. W. S. . . . C. W. SUTTON.
P. . . . . THE RIGHT HON. LORD PENTLAND.	S. H. S. . . . S. H. SWINNY.
C. P. . . . . THE REV. CHARLES PLUMMER.	H. T-S. . . . H. TAPLEY-SOPER.
D'A. P. . . . D'ABOY POWER, F.R.C.S.	H. R. T. . . . H. R. TEDDER, F.S.A.
G. W. P. . . . G.W. PROTHERO, LL.D., LL.D.	D. L. T. . . . D. LLEUPER THOMAS.
D. P-N. . . . COLONEL DAVID PRAIN, F.R.S.	F. W. T. . . . F. W. THOMAS, PH.D.
A. Q.-C. . . . SIR ARTHUR QUILLER-COUCH.	B. T. . . . . BASIL THOMSON.
W. R. . . . . W. ROBERTS.	T. H. T. . . . T. H. THORNTON, C.S.I., D.C.L.
L. R. . . . . LIONEL ROBINSON.	J. R. T. . . . J. R. THURSFIELD.
H. D. R. . . . H. D. ROLLESTON, M.D.	T. F. T. . . . PROFESSOR T. F. TOUT.
T. K. R. . . . T. KIRKEN ROSE, D.Sc.	W. W. T. . . . THE REV. W. W. TULLOCH, D.D.
R. J. R. . . . R. J. ROWLETTE, M.D.	R. H. V. . . . COLONEL R. H. VETCH, R.E., C.B.
L. C. S. . . . LLOYD C. SANDERS.	H. M. V. . . . COLONEL H. M. VIBART.
S. . . . . LORD SANDBERSON, G.C.B.	W. S. W. . . . W. STEWART WALLACE.
J. S. . . . . JOHN SARGEANT.	P. W. . . . . PAUL WATERHOUSE.
T. S. . . . . THOMAS SEECOMBE.	C. W. . . . . CHARLES WELCH, F.S.A.
W. N. S. . . . W. N. SHAW, Sc.D., F.R.S.	A. B. W. . . . MRS. BLANCO WHITE.
C. S. S. . . . PROFESSOR C. S. SIERRINGTON, M.D., F.R.S.	W. H. W. . . . SIR WILLIAM H. WHITE, K.C.B., F.R.S.
E. S. . . . . MISS EDITH SIGHEL.	H. T. W. . . . SIR HENRY TRUEMAN WOOD.
L. P. S. . . . L. P. SIDNEY.	G. S. W. . . . G. S. WOODS.
A. F. S. . . . A. FORBES SIEVERING, F.S.A.	H. B. W. . . . H. B. WOODWARD, F.R.S.
F. S. S. . . . F. SIBBHY SKIFFINGTON.	W. W. . . . WARWICK WROTE, F.S.A. [Died 26 September 1911.]
C. F. S. . . . MISS C. FELL SMITH.	
W. R. S. . . . PROFESSOR W. R. SORLEY, LL.D., LL.D.	
W. F. S. . . . W. F. SPEAR.	



# DICTIONARY

OF

## NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

The following are some of the chief articles in this volume :

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p> <b>H. A. ABBEY, R.A.</b>, by M. H. Spielmann.<br/> <b>LORD ACTON</b>, by the Rev. J. Novillo Figgis, D.Litt.<br/> <b>CANON AINGER</b>, by Edith Stichel.<br/> <b>ARCHBISHOP ALEXANDER</b>, by the Bishop of Ossory.<br/> <b>GEORGE ALLEN</b> (Ru-ku's publisher), by E. T. Cook.<br/> <b>LORD AMHERST of Hackney</b>, by H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.<br/> <b>R. D. ANCHER HIND</b>, by Prof. Henry Jackson, O.M.<br/> <b>PROFESSOR W. E. AYRTON</b>, by P. J. Hartog.<br/> <b>ALEXANDER BAIN</b>, by Elizabeth S. Haldane.<br/> <b>SIR BENJAMIN BAKER</b>, by W. F. Spoor.<br/> <b>T. G. BARING, 1st Earl of Northbrook</b>, by Bernard Mallet, C.B.<br/> <b>DR. BARNABO</b>, by Rev. James Marchant.<br/> <b>MARY BATHURST</b>, by Prof. T. F. Tout.<br/> <b>DOROTHEA BEALM</b> (of Choltoumni), by Elizabeth Igo.<br/> <b>ALFRED BRET</b>, by C. W. Boyd, O.M.G.<br/> <b>C. F. MONMOUTH BULL</b>, by W. F. Monypenny.<br/> <b>SIR LOWTHIAN BELL</b>, by Prof. W. A. Bone, F.R.S.<br/> <b>SIR WALTER BESANT</b>, by W. H. Owen.<br/> <b>MRS. ISABELLA BISHOP</b> (born Bird), by Sir Charles P. Lucas, K.C.B., K.O.M.G.<br/> <b>FREDERICK THOMAS BLACKWOOD, 1st Marquis of Dufferin and Ava</b>, by Sir William Loe-Warner, G.C.S.I.<br/> <b>SIR EDWARD CHARLES BLOUNT</b>, by Charles Welch, F.S.A.<br/> <b>GEORGE FREDERICK DONLEY, R.A.</b>, by Paul Waterhouse.<br/> <b>SIR ALGERNON BORTHWICK, 1st Lord Glenosk</b>, by Reginald Lucas.<br/> <b>GEORGE HENRY BOURNTON, R.A.</b>, by Martin Hardie.<br/> <b>GEORGE GRANVILLE BRADLEY, Dean of Westminster</b>, by John Sargant.<br/> <b>SIR FREDERICK BRAMWELL</b>, by Sir Henry Trucman Wood.<br/> <b>SIR WILLIAM HENRY BROADBENT</b>, by Dr. R. M. Brookbank.<br/> <b>HENRY BROADHURST</b>, by J. Ramsay Macdonald, M.P.<br/> <b>ROBERT BUCHANAN</b>, by Thomas Bayne.<br/> <b>SIR REDVERS BUTLER</b>, by Colonel E. M. Lloyd.         </p> | <p> <b>BARONESS BURDETT-COUTTS</b>, by J. P. Anderson.<br/> <b>SIR JOHN BURDON-SANDERSON</b>, by Prof. Francis Gotch, F.R.S.<br/> <b>PROFESSOR S. H. BUTCHER, M.P.</b>, by Dr. G. W. Prothro.<br/> <b>ARTHUR JOHN BUTLER</b>, by Sir Arthur Guller-Couch.<br/> <b>SAMUEL BUTLER</b>, by Thomas Seecombe.<br/> <b>F. A. V. CAMPBELL, 3rd Earl Cawdor</b>, by Lloyd C. Sanders.<br/> <b>SIR HENRY CAMPBELL-BANNERMAN</b>, by the Rt. Hon. Lord Penland.<br/> <b>SIR JOHN COMPTON CAYENDISH, Marquis of Hartington and 5th Duke of Devonshire</b>, by Bernard Holland, C.B.<br/> <b>ROBERT ARTHUR TALBOT GASCOTNE OCEM, 3rd Marquis of Salisbury</b>, by Algernon Cecil.<br/> <b>LT.-GEN. SIR ANDREW CLARKE</b>, by Colonel B. H. Velch, R.E., C.B.<br/> <b>FRANCIS POWER CORDE</b>, by Rev. Alexander Gordon.<br/> <b>JOHN WILLIS CLARK</b>, by the Provost of King's College, Cambridge.<br/> <b>T. SIDNEY COOPER, R.A.</b>, by A. M. Hind.<br/> <b>EDWARD BYLES COWELL</b>, by F. W. Thomas.<br/> <b>EARL COWPER</b>, by Earl Carzon of Kedleston, G.C.S.I.<br/> <b>SIR DONALD CURRIE</b>, by President Thomas Hamilton.<br/> <b>LORD CURRIE</b>, by Lord Sanderson, G.C.B.<br/> <b>WILLIAM HENRY DALLINGER</b>, by Prof. F. W. Gamble, F.R.S.<br/> <b>SIR DAVID DALE</b>, by L. P. Sidney.<br/> <b>THE DALZIEL BROTHERS</b>, by Campbell Dodgson.<br/> <b>LORD DAVY</b>, by J. B. Atlay.<br/> <b>ANDREW BROOK DAVIDSON</b>, by Canon Driver.<br/> <b>JOHN DAVIDSON</b>, by F. L. Bickley.<br/> <b>MICHAEL DAVITT</b>, by F. Sheehy Skeffington.<br/> <b>LOWES DICKINSON</b>, by George A. Macmillan.<br/> <b>SIR CHARLES DILKE</b>, by J. R. Thurefield.<br/> <b>SIR CHARLES GAVAN DUTY</b>, by R. Barry O'Brien.<br/> <b>ROMFISH CHUNDER DUTT</b>, by F. H. Brown.<br/> <b>EDWARD VII.</b>, by Sir Sidney Lee.<br/> <b>GOVERNOR EYRE</b>, by Sir Everard Im Thurn, K.O.M.G.         </p> |
|---|--|



# DICTIONARY

OF

## NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

---

### SECOND SUPPLEMENT

---

Abbey

I

Abbey

ABBEY, EDWIN AUSTIN (1852-1911), painter and black-and-white and decorative artist, born on 1 April 1852 at 315 Race Street, Philadelphia, was eldest child in the family of two sons and a daughter of William Maxwell Abbey (1827-1897), a merchant of Philadelphia. His mother, Margery Ann (1825-1880), was daughter of Jacob Kipel, second son of Jacob Kypel (*d.* 1797), a farmer who emigrated to America from Freiburg, Baden, in 1760.

Abbey received his education in Philadelphia at the Randolph school (1862-4) and Dr. Gregory's school (1864-8), where he had drawing lessons from Isaac L. Williams of the Pennsylvania Academy, a landscape painter of local repute; for three months in 1868 he studied penmanship at Richard S. Dickson's writing-school. While there he contributed picture puzzles to Oliver Optic's 'Our Boys and Girls' under the pseudonym of 'Yoriok.' In 1869 he entered the employ of Van Ingen and Snyder, wood-engravers of Philadelphia, who sent him to work in the antique and life classes at the Academy of Fine Arts. He was employed mainly on commercial and news illustrations. Soon afterwards he studied under Professor Christian Schuessle at the Pennsylvania Academy and worked on historical compositions. The experience developed his power of imagination and faculty for design, while he applied himself to research in history and costume. In 1870 he sent drawings to the New York publishing house of Harper & Brothers for production in their 'Weekly.' In 1871 he

went to New York, and after a month's probation in that firm's art department received a permanent position on the staff. He worked for Harpers continuously for twenty years.

In 1878 he came to England with a commission from Harpers to illustrate Herrick's poems. After two years he returned to New York for three months, and then settled permanently in England. He lived much in London, with country residences, first at Broadway, and then at Morgan Hall, Fairford, where he had a private cricket-ground. Latterly he purchased Woodcote Manor, previously occupied by Sir Francis Seymour Haden at Alresford, but did not live to occupy it. In London he acquired Chelsea Lodge, where he also worked much.

It was with his pen-and-ink illustrations that Abbey first conquered the English and American public. These appeared in editions of (among other works) Dickens's 'Christmas Stories' (1876); Herrick's poems ('Hesperides' and 'Noble Numbers') (1882); 'She Stoops to Conquer' (1887); 'The Good-Natured Man; Old Songs' (1889); 'The Comedies of Shakespeare' (1896)—132 illustrations which, by invitation, were exhibited at the Salon of the Société Nationale des Beaux-Arts, Paris, 1896—and 'The Tragedies of Shakespeare.' In 1885 a sketching tour in Holland with his friend George Henry Boughton [*q. v.* Suppl. II] was commemorated in 'Sketches and Rambles in Holland,' to which both artists contributed drawings. His first

contribution to the Royal Academy was 'A Milkmaid' (1885), in black and white.

Meanwhile Abbey's power matured in water-colour, pastel, and oil. Although his delicate fancy lent itself admirably to water-colour painting, he executed not much more than a score of works in that medium; but they stand high in the list of his achievements. His first water-colour was 'Rustics Dancing in a Barn,' which was shown at the exhibition of the American Water-Colour Society of New York before 1876, and a few others followed in that and succeeding years. To the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours he contributed 'The Widower' (1883); 'The Bible Reading' (1884); 'The Old Song' (1885); and 'The March Past' (1887); and to the Royal Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 'An Attention' (1893-4-5); and 'Quiet Conscience' (1896). On occasion Abbey would use pastel with brilliant effect, as in 'Good Friday Morning' (1884); his pastel sketches from Goldsmith's plays, exhibited in 1896, are masterly; but the examples of his work in this method are relatively few.

In 1890 he sent to the Royal Academy his first oil picture, 'A May-Day Morning,' which attracted wide attention for its originality, humour, truth, and joyousness. This was retouched and somewhat modified in 1904. He now embarked on a great commission for Boston, and not until 1894 did he send again to the Royal Academy. His second work seen there in oils, 'Fiammetta's Song,' created so deep an impression that he was immediately elected A.R.A. Many important historical and poetic compositions were now shown at the Academy: 'Richard, Duke of Gloucester and the Lady Anne' (1896), and 'King Lear, Act 1, Scene 1' (both in the McCulloch-Coutts Michie collection) and 'Hamlet' (1897). 'The Bridge' was shown in 1898, when Abbey was elected full member of the R.A. Subsequently came 'Who is Sylvia, what is she . . . ?' and 'O Mistress mine, where are you roaming?' (1899) (now in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool); 'A Lute Player' (diploma work), 'The Trial of Queen Katherine' (Senator W. A. Clarke's collection), and 'The Penance of Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester, &c.' (1900); 'Crusaders sighting Jerusalem' (1901); 'Pot-Pouri' (1903 — signed '1899'); 'A Measure,' and a decoration, a triple panel reredos for the Holy Trinity Church, Paris (1904); 'Columbus in the New World' (1906), which startled the

public by its decorative scheme; and in 1910, the last year of his career, an historical picture, 'The Camp of the Army at Valley Forge, Feb. 1778,' as well as a great upright decoration, 'Penn's Treaty with the Indians,' both for the state capitol of Pennsylvania. Meanwhile Abbey painted a few other pictures: 'The Poet,' his only contribution to the New Gallery (afterwards much altered and almost wholly re-painted); 'A Pavane' (1897) for Mr. Whitelaw Reid; 'Fair is my Love' (1906), in the gallery of the corporation of Preston; and the official picture of 'The Coronation of H.M. King Edward VII,' at Buckingham Palace, a work fifteen feet by nine feet, containing 120 excellent portraits and occupying the artist during 1903-4.

Abbey's mural decorations comprise the most ambitious part of his work. The great frieze for the delivery room of the public library of Boston, U.S.A., on which he was engaged between 1890 and 1901, is lofty in conception and original in plan and one of the most elaborate decorations produced by either American or British artist. Five of the paintings—90 feet in aggregate length—were shown at the Conduit Street Galleries, London, in January 1895, and the completed series at the Guildhall, October to November 1901—fifteen paintings in all. The dramatic presentation and artistic power of this great effort were recognised at once. For the Royal Exchange, London, he executed in 1904 a mural panel representing the ancient reconciliation of the two City companies, the Skinners and the Merchant Taylors, 1484. There followed a vast commission to decorate the state capitol of Pennsylvania at Harrisburg. In April 1908 eight large allegorical paintings, forming a portion for the dome, were exhibited in London at the Imperial Institute. At his death he had completed the immense composition 'The Apotheosis of Pennsylvania,' in which the whole history of the state is summarised, and the dome-ceiling 'The 24 Hours.' Other decorative work had occupied Abbey, especially the designs for Sir Henry Irving's contemplated but abandoned production of 'Richard II' (1898). At the request of the office of works Abbey superintended the decoration of the peers' corridor in the Houses of Parliament with historical pictures, approximating in sentiment to the Tudor style of the architecture, by a group of young artists working on an harmonious plan. These were completed in 1910.

Abbey died on 1 Aug. 1911 at Chelsea Lodge of an affection of the liver. After

cremation he was buried at the old churchyard of Kingsbury, Neasden. On 22 April 1890 he had married Mary Gertrude (daughter of Frederick Mead, merchant, of New York). She survived him without issue.

Abbey's artistic and intellectual merits, which his personal charm and sympathetic and generous temperament enhanced, were widely acknowledged. He rapidly became a leading force in the English and American art of the day and founder of a school. Steeped in mediæval and seventeenth and eighteenth-century art and literature, he captivated the public by the charm, dignity, and dramatic ability which he brought to the rendering of his subjects. At the same time his artistic qualities, alike as to colour, draughtsmanship, composition, and invention, appealed on technical grounds to his fellow-artists, whether his medium were oil, water-colour, pen-and-ink, or pastel.

He was chosen member of many artistic societies in England and other countries, including the American Water-Colour Society of New York (elected 1876) and the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours (London) (elected 1883 and resigned in 1893). In 1896, when he became one of the original incorporators of the American Academy at Rome, he was elected associate of the Royal Water-Colour Society. In 1901 he was made an associate and in 1902 a member of the (American) Academy of Design; and he was an original member of the American Academy of Arts and Letters. He was an hon. member of the American Institute of Architects (1895); hon. member of the Royal Bavarian Academy and of the Madrid Society of Artists; hon. associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects. After exhibiting his work in Paris in 1896 he was made chevalier of the legion of honour and corresponding member of the Institut de France, as well as of the Société Nationale des Beaux-Arts, Paris (1896). Yale University made him an hon. M.A. and the University of Pennsylvania an hon. LL.D. Among the awards won by Abbey were a second-class gold medal, Munich International Exhibition in 1883; a first-class gold medal, Exposition Universelle, Paris, in 1889; two gold medals, Chicago Exhibition, 1893; a gold medal of honour, Pennsylvania, 1897; and a first-class gold medal, Vienna Exhibition, 1898. In Jan.-March 1912 a memorial exhibition of Abbey's works, comprising 322 items, was included in the 'Old Masters' exhibition of the Royal Academy at Burlington House.

Abbey remained to the end an American citizen; but he deeply appreciated his reception in England, and he had a full faith in the beneficial influence and equitable organisation of the Royal Academy.

Among portraits of Abbey are a crayon drawing by J. S. Sargent, R.A.; an oil portrait by Sir W. Q. Orchardson, R.A. (1910, Orchardson's last work); a bronze bust by E. Onslow Ford, R.A. (1902); a sketch portrait by John H. Bacon, A.R.A.; drawings by Griyayedoff and Napoleon Sarony respectively, and a caricature and portrait by Leslie Ward ('Spy') in 'Vanity Fair' (1898).

[Private information and documents in the possession of Mrs. E. A. Abbey; Royal Academy Catalogues.] M. H. S.

ABBOTT, EVELYN (1843-1901), classical scholar, born at Epperstone, Nottinghamshire, on 10 March 1843. was third of the five sons of Evelyn Abbott, a farmer and landowner, by his wife Mary Lamb. Educated first at Lincoln grammar school and afterwards at the Somerset College, Bath, Abbott was elected in 1862 to an open exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, and commenced his university residence in October. He established a high reputation among his contemporaries as a scholar, and was likewise distinguished in athletic sports. In 1864 he won the Gaisford prize for Greek verse and a first class in classical moderations. In the Easter vacation of 1866, just before he entered for his final examination, he fell in a hurdle race and injured his spine. Unhappily, he was so unaccustomed to illness that he did not recognise the serious nature of the accident, and continued his exertions, both at his books and at cricket, as if nothing had occurred. In the summer he obtained a first class in *literæ humaniores*. In the following autumn, when the mischief became manifest, it was too late for a cure; he became hopelessly paralysed in the lower limbs, and until his death never put foot to the ground. The inevitable effect of these unnatural conditions on his health and activity was held at bay for thirty-five years by a very strong natural constitution and by his admirable courage and patience. He soon began to take private pupils, sometimes near his birthplace in Sherwood Forest, sometimes at Filoy. In 1870 he was appointed by Dr. Percival sixth form master at Clifton College. In 1873 Benjamin Jowett, Master of Balliol, invited him to return to Oxford, and until 1875 he took work at Corpus as



well as at Balliol. In 1873 he graduated B.A. and M.A. In 1874 he was elected a fellow and tutor of Balliol. From that time till his resignation, only a few days before his death, he was a mainstay of the administration and teaching of his college. At first he taught mainly Latin and Greek scholarship; in his later years Greek history was his principal subject. He won the affection and confidence of his pupils by his unceasing efforts for their welfare and by the cheerfulness with which he bore his physical disabilities. He became Jowett lecturer in Greek in 1895, and was librarian of the college from 1881 to 1897, and in 1882 served as junior bursar.

Throughout his life Abbott was constantly engaged in writing in addition to his college work. He was well versed in German, and besides Curtius's 'Elucidations of the Students' Greek Grammar' (1870) he translated Max Duncker's 'History of Antiquity' (6 vols. 1877-81). He also assisted Miss Sarah Francis Alleyne (*d.* 1885) in English versions of Duncker's 'History of Greece' (2 vols. 1883-6) and Zeller's 'Outlines of Greek Philosophy' (1885). He was editor of 'Hellenica' (1880; 2nd edit. 1898), a collection of essays on Greek themes, and was general editor of the 'Heroes of the Nations' series, to which he contributed a life of Pericles (1891). Other works were 'Elements of Greek Accidence' (1874) and an index to Jowett's translation of Plato (1875). With Lewis Campbell [*q. v.* Suppl. II] he wrote the biography of his life-long friend, Benjamin Jowett, Master of Balliol (1897). His most important literary work is his 'History of Greece' in three volumes (1888-1900), admirable alike for its learning, sound judgment, and simple and lucid style. The sceptical view of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey,' which regards them as purely works of poetical imagination, has nowhere been more ably presented, and the presentation well illustrates Abbott's independent method in treating historical problems.

Abbott, who was made LL.D. of St. Andrews in 1879, maintained his activities till a few weeks before his death at Malvern on 3 Sept. 1901. He was buried at Redlands cemetery, near Cardiff.

[Personal knowledge; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

J. L. S.-D.

**A BECKETT, ARTHUR WILLIAM** (1844-1909), humorist, third son of Gilbert Abbott & Beckett [*q. v.*], was born at Portland House, North End, Fulham, in October 1844. His godfather was William Gilbert

[*q. v.*], the father of Sir William Schwonok Gilbert [*q. v.* Suppl. II]. Gilbert Arthur & Beckett [*q. v.* Suppl. I] was his older brother. Arthur was educated first at Honiton and then at Felsted from January 1858 to December 1859 (BENYON, *Alumni Felsted.*). While at Felsted he contributed to the 'Braintree Times'; and later he was a favourite chairman of Old Felstedians. Palmerston nominated him in 1862 to a clerkship in the war office, but he soon migrated to the post office, and left the civil service in 1865 to engage in journalism. From 1871 to 1874 he was private secretary of the duke of Norfolk. Subsequently he became a student of Gray's Inn, 13 June 1877, and was called to the bar 3 May 1882, but he obtained no practice.

His vocation for the press showed itself early. At twenty he was assisting (Sir) Francis Burnand on the 'How-Worm,' a penny evening humorous paper, with which he was associated till 1868. He afterwards edited a satirical weekly, 'The Tomahawk.' At twenty-two, with the aid of his brother Gilbert, he wrote a 'Comic Guide to the Royal Academy' (1863-4). Good verbal spirits were the mainspring of his humour. Later he edited the 'Britannia' magazine (1868-70) and acted as special correspondent to the 'Standard' and the 'Globe' during the second period of the Franco-Prussian war in 1870, when he was arrested at Amiens and astonished a court of French officers by his jocularly. In 1871, after experience in the volunteers, he was given a company in the king's own light infantry militia, and for a short time in 1890 edited the 'Naval and Military Magazine.' From 1891 to 1896 he was also editor of the 'Sunday Times,' under the directorship of Sir Augustus Harris. His best work was done in connection with 'Punch,' of which he claimed that his father was part-originator and founder. Tom Taylor first invited him to contribute in May 1874; in August 1875 he was called to the table, and for the following twenty-seven years he was an ardent devotee. His 'Papers from Pump Handle Court, by A. Bifloss Junior' (in continuation of the *jeu d'esprit* of his father) were much quoted. After Burnand's promotion to the editorship in 1880 he occasionally acted as locum tenens. His withdrawal from 'Punch' under pressure in June 1902 left some resentment, and he projected and edited through 1902-3 a rival comic paper, 'John Bull,' which met with no success. Apart from his 'Punch' work he wrote 'About Town,' 'S. s. d.,' and some melodramatic novels,

one of which, 'Fallen among Thieves' (1876), he and John Palgrave Simpson [q.v.] dramatised as 'From Father to Son.' He was also author of 'Our Holiday in the Scottish Highlands' in conjunction with Linley Sambourne in 1876, and in his last years of several very loosely knit volumes of recollections, among them 'London at the End of the Century' (1900), 'The A Beckett's of Punch' (1903), and 'Recollections of a Humourist' (1907). President of the Newspaper Society in 1895, of the Institute of Journalists in 1900, and British delegate of the press congress at Liège in 1906, he was universally liked in his profession. Irrepressible egotism in A Beckett lent an additional charm to a character simple, kindly, and genial to its foundation. His naïveté was well shown in his relations with Cardinal Manning, to whose church he became, like his friend Burnand, a convert in 1874. An accident necessitated the removal of A Beckett's leg at St. Thomas's Home on 11 Jan. 1909, and he died of collapse on 14 Jan. 1909. After a requiem mass at Westminster he was buried in Mortlake cemetery. He married in 1876 Susanna Francesca, daughter of Dr. Forbes Winslow, by whom he left two sons. His completion of his father's 'Comic History of England' is still unpublished.

[The Times, 12-15, 19 Jan. 1909; Illustrated London News, 18 Jan. 1909 (portrait); Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Burnand's Records and Reminiscences, 1904, ii. 230; Recollections of a Humourist, 1907 (portrait); Spielmann's Hist. of Punch (1895); Brit. Mus. Cat.; A Beckett's works; personal recollections.]

T. S.

ABEL, SIR FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, first baronet (1827-1902), chemist, born on 17 July 1827 at Woolwich, was son of Johann Leopold Abel (1795-1871), a music-master in Kennington, by his wife Louisa (d. 1864), daughter of Martin Hopkins of Walworth. His paternal grandfather, August Christian Andreas Abel (b. 12 Aug. 1751), was court miniature-painter to the Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin.

Abel was attracted to a scientific career by a visit at the age of fourteen to an uncle in Hamburg, A. J. Abel, a mineralogist and a pupil of Berzelius. After a course of chemistry under Dr. Ryan at the Royal Polytechnic Institution, he entered the Royal College of Chemistry, founded in October 1845 under A. W. Hofmann; he was one of the twenty-six original students. Next year he became an assistant, holding the position for five years. In 1851 he was

appointed demonstrator of chemistry at St. Bartholomew's Hospital to Dr. John Stenhouse [q. v.], and in March 1852 lecturer on chemistry at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in succession to Faraday [q. v.] In conjunction with Charles Loudon Bloxam (d. 1887), his assistant and successor there, he published a useful 'Handbook of Chemistry; Theoretical, Practical, and Technical' (1854; 2nd edit. 1858).

Abel became ordnance chemist at Woolwich on 24 July 1854, and he was made chemist to the war department there in January 1856. From 1854 till 1888, when he retired from Woolwich, Abel was the chief official authority on all matters connected with explosives. He was a member of the ordnance select committee, was expert for submarine defence and smokeless powder, and from 1888 until his death was president of the explosives committee. The transformation of arms and ammunition which took place during the thirty-four years of his service at Woolwich necessarily occupied the greater part of his scientific career, though almost every branch of technical science was enriched by his labours. The supersession of black by 'smokeless' powder was due to his researches on gun-cotton, founded on the attempts of Baron von Lenk to utilise this explosive in 1802. He developed the process of reducing gun-cotton to a fine pulp which enabled it to be worked and stored without danger. These results of his work were published in 1866 in his lectures 'Gun Cotton' and in 'The Modern History of Gunpowder.' Another important research, carried out in conjunction with Captain (afterwards Sir) Andrew Noble, aimed at determining the nature of the chemical changes produced on firing explosives. This work, carried out at great personal risk, is of the highest value and threw new light on the theory of explosives. The conclusions were published in various papers and lectures from 1871 to 1880 (cf. *On Explosive Agents*, a lecture, Edinburgh, 1871; *Researches on Explosives with Capt. Noble*, 1875 and 1880). The explosion in Seaham Colliery in 1881 led to the appointment of a royal commission on accidents in coal mines on which he served, and to Abel's researches on dangerous dusts (1882), in which he investigated the part played by dust in bringing about an explosion. In other directions Abel reached equally important results. As an expert in petroleum he devised the Abel open-test, with a flash-point of 100° Fahr., legalised

in 1868, which was superseded in 1879 by the Abel close-test, with a flash-point of 73°. He also carried out many researches into the composition of alloyed metals with reference to their physical properties. His last piece of work, carried out in conjunction with Prof. (afterwards Sir) James Dewar, was the invention of cordite in 1889. The use of high explosives abroad forced the English government to seek for a better material than gun-cotton, and a committee was appointed in 1888, under Abel's presidency, to examine all the modern high explosives. None of them was exactly suitable to service requirements, and their inventors refusing to make the necessary modifications, Abel and Dewar devised and patented a compound of gun-cotton and nitroglycerine and assigned it to the secretary of war in 1890 (cf. *Hansard*, 11 Sept. 1893). Cordite is now the standard explosive of this country.

Abel's remarkable powers of organisation and his official position as scientific adviser to the government gave him a prominent position in the scientific world. He was elected F.R.S. in 1880, and received the royal medal in 1887. He was president of the Chemical Society (1875-7), of the Institute of Chemistry (1881-2), of the Society of Chemical Industry (1883), and of the Institute of Electrical Engineers. He was also president of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1891, and was awarded the Bessemer gold medal in 1897. He acted as chairman of the Society of Arts (1883-4) and received the Albert Medal in 1891. The Telford medal was bestowed on him by the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1879.

At Plymouth in 1877 he presided over the chemistry section of the British Association, and as president of the Association at Leeds in 1890 he gave an address on recent practical applications of science. When the foundation of the Imperial Institute was decided on in 1887, Abel was appointed organising secretary, remaining its honorary secretary and director from its opening in 1893 till it was handed over to the board of trade in 1901. He was made C.B. 1877, was knighted 1883, became K.C.B. 1891, a baronet 1893, G.C.V.O., 1901; he received the hon. D.C.L. (Oxford) 1883, and D.Sc. (Cambridge) 1888. In addition to the publications already cited, he contributed sixty-five papers to scientific publications and some important articles to the 9th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

Abel, who combined with his scientific capacity high accomplishments as a musician, died at his residence, 2 Whitehall Court, S.W., on 6 Sept. 1902, and was buried at Nunhead cemetery. He married (1) Sarah Selina (1854-1888), daughter of James Blanch of Bristol; (2) in 1889, Giulietta de la Fouillade (*d.* 1892). He had no children. His portrait, by Frank Bramley, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1901.

[War Office List; Burke's Baronetage; *Nature*, lxxi. 492; *The Times*, 8 Sept. 1902; *Journal, Iron and Steel Institute*, lxii. 1902; *Journal, Soc. of Arts*, Sept. 1902; *Soc. Chem. Industry*, xxi. 1902; *Trans. Chem. Soc.* 1905, i. 565; Oscar Guttman's *Manufacture of Explosives*, 1895, i. 349-8.] R. S.

ABRAHAM, CHARLES JOHN (1814-1903), first bishop of Wellington, New Zealand, born on 17 June 1814 at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, was second son of Captain Thomas Abraham of the 16th regiment, who was on the staff there. His mother was Louisa Susannah, daughter of Edward Carter of Portsmouth. After attending Dr. Arnold's school at Laleham, he went in 1826 to Eton as an oppidan, but to save expenses soon went into college, then half empty. He reached the sixth form, and played in the school cricket eleven. In 1833 Abraham went as a scholar to King's College, Cambridge. King's at that time had the privilege of giving its own degrees without university examination in a tripos. Abraham was a good and accurate scholar, with a special memory for Horace and Homer, which he retained through life. He graduated B.A. in 1837, and succeeded to a fellowship at King's, which he held until 1850. He proceeded M.A. in 1840 and D.D. in 1859, and took the *ad eundem* degree of M.A. at Oxford on 14 June 1849.

After being ordained deacon in 1837 and priest in 1838 and entering on parochial work as curate of Headley Down, Hampshire, he returned to Eton as a master. For thirteen years he threw himself heart and soul into Eton life. There were few masters and the classes were large and unwieldy; Abraham had more than ninety boys in his division. With George Augustus Selwyn [q. v.], who was private tutor to the earl of Powis's sons at Eton and curate of Windsor, Abraham now began the friendship which determined his career. When in 1841 Selwyn became bishop of New Zealand, Abraham was anxious to follow him, but for the present the calls of

Eton kept him at home. In 1846, in the interests of the reform of the school, he resigned the lucrative post of house-master to become assistant-master in college, and was largely responsible for the rapid improvement in the moral tone of the King's scholars. He helped to modify the system of fagging, and repressed the old college songs. As a teacher, Abraham widened the range of the curriculum, combining the teaching of history and geography and stimulating the boys' interest in history and literature. The collegers regarded him as a kind adviser and friend, and in 1850 gave a font and cover to the college chapel as a tribute of their regard. His pupils included Edward Henry Stanley, fifteenth earl of Derby [q. v.], to whom for a time he was private tutor at Knowsley, and Lord Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne Cecil, afterwards third marquis of Salisbury [q. v. Suppl. II], who visited him in New Zealand in 1852. In 1848 Abraham was appointed divinity lecturer of St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and next year, when he became B.D. at Cambridge, published his 'Festival and Lenten Lectures.'

He left Eton at Christmas 1849 to join Bishop Selwyn in New Zealand, and arrived in Auckland harbour in July 1850. Selwyn at once put him in charge, as chaplain and principal, of St. John's College, Auckland, a small training college for Maori and English youths. In 1853 he was made archdeacon of Waitematā, with the oversight of a large district. He took long tramps with Selwyn for months together through the native districts, visiting mission stations and schools. He returned to England in 1857 for surgical treatment of a broken arm. Whilst in England the new dioceses of Wellington and Nelson were constituted; Abraham was consecrated bishop of Wellington at Lambeth Palace on 29 Sept. 1858, and his friend, Edmund Hobhouse [q. v. Suppl. II], bishop of Nelson. For twelve years Abraham was fully occupied in creating the machinery of his new diocese, the chief town in which had just been made the seat of government. Three or four months in the year he spent in visiting outlying stations. During the Maori war in 1860 he powerfully urged just treatment of the natives.

In 1868 Abraham returned to England with Selwyn, who was appointed to the see of Lichfield, and owing to Selwyn's temporary failure of health became co-adjutor bishop. In 1872 he was collated to the probendal stall of Bobenhall in Lichfield

Cathedral, and in 1876 was made a canon-residentiary and precentor. He assisted in the revision of the mediæval statutes of the cathedral, taught in the theological college, helped in beautifying and strengthening the fabric of the cathedral, of which he was the keeper, and although no musician was unremitting in devotion to the welfare of the choristers. In 1875-6 Abraham was also non-resident rector of Tatenhill, in Needwood Forest. A total abstainer, he was long a frequent speaker at meetings of the United Kingdom Alliance.

After Selwyn's death in April 1878, Abraham, with Bishop Edmund Hobhouse and Sir William Martin [q. v.], organised, by way of memorial, Selwyn College, Cambridge, which was opened in October 1882. He rendered the college much generous service, and as a chief benefactor he is mentioned annually in the chapel commemoration on 4 Feb. Abraham worked with William Dalrymple MacLagan [q. v. Suppl. II], Selwyn's successor at Lichfield, until 1890, when he resigned his canonry, thenceforth residing with his only son, the Rev. Charles Thomas Abraham, first at Christ Church, Lichfield, until 1897, and afterwards at Bakewell, Derbyshire. He died on 4 Feb. 1903 at Bakewell vicarage, and was buried at Over Haddon churchyard. A memorial service was held the same day in Eton College Chapel, where a marble slab and effigy have been placed. Abraham married on 17 Jan. 1850 Caroline Harriet (*d.* 1877), daughter of Sir Charles Thomas Palmer, second baronet, of Wanlip, Leicestershire. Charles Thomas Abraham, his son, is now bishop suffragan of Derby.

Besides the work mentioned Abraham was author of: 1. 'The Unity of History,' 1845; 2nd edit. 1846. 2. 'The Three Witnesses on Earth,' 1848. 3. 'Personal Religion and Cathedral Membership,' 1858. 4. 'Readings, Meditations, and Prayers on the Lord's Supper,' 2nd edit., 1858.

[Articles on Charles John Abraham, by A. L. Brown and C. T. Abraham, in the Selwyn College Calendar for 1903, 1904, 1905, 1906; W. H. Tucker, *Bishop Selwyn's Life*, 1879; G. H. Curteis, *Life of C. A. Selwyn*, 1889; Maxwell Lyte's *History of Eton*, 1875, p. 421; A. D. Coleridge's *Eton in the Forties*, 1896, p. 381; A. L. Brown's *Selwyn College*, 1906; *The Times*, 5, 9, and 13 Feb. 1903; *Crookford's Clerical Directory*; *Lichfield Diocesan Magazine*, March 1903; *Foster's Peerage and Baronetage*; original letters in the possession of Mr. Percy Simpson; private information.] W. G. D. F.

ACTON, JOHN ADAMS (1830-1910), sculptor. [See ADAMS-ACTON, JOHN.]

ACTON, SIR JOHN EMERICH EDWARD DALBERG, first BARON ACTON OF ALDENHAM and eighth baronet (1834-1902), historian and moralist, born at Naples on 10 Jan. 1834, was the only child of Sir Ferdinand Richard Edward Acton, seventh baronet (1801-1835), by a German wife, Marie Louise Pellini de Dalberg, only child of Emerio Joseph Duc de Dalberg. After his father's early death his mother married (2 July 1840) Granville George Leveson-Gower, second Earl Granville [q. v.], the liberal statesman; she died 14 March 1860. The Acton family had long been settled in Shropshire, and the first baronet owed his title (conferred in 1643) to his loyalty to Charles I. Acton was descended from a cadet branch of the family. His great-grandfather, Edward Acton, was the youngest son of a younger son of the second baronet, and settled at Besançon as a doctor. From his marriage with a daughter of a Burgundian gentleman there issued Sir John Francis Edward Acton [q. v.], the friend of Queen Caroline and premier of the Two Sicilies at the time of Nelson. His career was not unstained, and Acton, it is said, refused to touch monies coming to him from that source. Acton, who although a Roman Catholic by race and training was deeply hostile to the arbitrary power of the Pope, owed his existence to a papal dispensation. In 1799 Sir John Acton (who eight years earlier succeeded to the title owing to the lapse of the elder branch of the family) obtained a dispensation to marry his brother's daughter. From this marriage issued Acton's father.

Of mingled race and bred amid cosmopolitan surroundings, Acton was never more than half an Englishman. His education was as varied as his antecedents. After a brief time at a school in Paris, he was sent in 1843 to the Roman Catholic College at Oscott, then under Dr. Wiseman, for whom he always retained affection in spite of later divergence of opinion. Thence he went for a short time to Edinburgh as a private pupil under Dr. Logan. There he found neither the teaching nor the companionship congenial. In 1848 began that experience which was to mould his mind more than any other influence. He went to Munich to study under Professor von Döllinger, and as his private pupil to live under the same roof. There he remained for six years in all, and not only laid the foundations of his vast erudition but also acquired his notions of the methods of historical study and the duty of applying

fearless criticism to the history of the church. From this time he never wavered in his unflinching and austere liberalism, and very little in his dislike of the papal curia. A passionate sense of the value of truth, of the rights of the individual conscience, and of the iniquity of persecution, and hatred of all forms of absolutism, civil or ecclesiastical, were henceforth his distinctive qualities, and coupled with these was that desire to bring his co-religionists into line with modern intellectual developments and more particularly the science of Germany.

In 1855 he accompanied Lord Ellesmere to the United States; presence at the important constitutional debates at Philadelphia stimulated his interest in the question of state rights. In 1856 he accompanied his step-father, Lord Granville, to the coronation of the Czar Alexander II, and made a great impression on statesmen and men of intellectual eminence by a display of knowledge surprising in a youth. In 1857 he journeyed to Italy with Döllinger, and became versed in Italian affairs. Minghetti, the successor of Cavour, was a family connection and a frequent correspondent. (For evidence of Acton's insight into Italian matters, see articles in the *Chronicle*, 1867-8, and hitherto unpublished correspondence with T. F. Wetherell.)

On his return from Italy, Acton settled at the family seat at Aldenham, Shropshire, beginning to collect there the great library which reached a total of some 59,000 volumes. In 1859 he was elected to the House of Commons as whig M.P. for Carlisle, and he sat for that constituency till 1865. He was then elected for Bridgnorth, in his own county, by a majority of one, and was unseated on a scrutiny. His parliamentary career was not successful. He was no debater; he only made a single short speech and put two questions while a member of the house. What he said of himself, 'I never had any contemporaries,' rendered him unfit for the rough and tumble of political life. The House of Commons proved a thoroughly un congenial atmosphere, but it brought him the acquaintance of Gladstone, who soon inspired Acton with devotional reverence.

Acton proceeded to win intellectual and moral eminence at the expense of immediate practical influence. Even before he entered parliament he had actively joined those who were seeking to widen the horizons of English Roman Catholics. In 1858 he acquired an interest in a liberal catholic monthly periodical, called

the 'Rambler,' which, having been started ten years before by an Oxford convert, John Moore Capes, had won the support of Newman. Acton's fellow proprietors were Richard Simpson [q.v.] and Frederick Capes, and Simpson was serving as editor. In 1859 Newman, whose aid was reckoned of great moment, succeeded Simpson as editor (cf. GASQUET, *Lord Acton and his Circle*, xxi), but the authorities urged his retirement within four months. Thereupon Acton became editor in name, although Simpson did most of the work. The periodical in its old shape came to an end in 1862, being converted into a quarterly, with the title 'The Home and Foreign Review.' This review represents the high-water mark of the liberal catholic movement. Probably no review of the reign of Queen Victoria maintained so high a standard of general excellence. Some of the strongest articles were written by Acton himself, though his style had neither the point nor the difficulty of his later writings. Many of them have since been republished in the two volumes entitled 'The History of Freedom' and 'Lectures and Essays on Modern History.' The amazing variety of his knowledge is better shown in the numerous shorter notices of books, which betrayed an intimate and detailed knowledge of documents and authorities. The now quarterly had, however, to run from the first the gauntlet of ecclesiastical criticism. Cardinal Wiseman publicly rebuked the editors in 1862. Acton in reply claimed for catholics the right to take 'a place in every movement that promotes the study of God's works and the advancement of mankind.'

Acton attended in March 1864 the Congress of Munich, when Döllinger pleaded on liberal grounds for a reunion of Christendom. Acton reported the proceedings in the 'Review.' His report awakened orthodox hostility, and when a papal brief addressed to the archbishop of Munich asserted that all Roman Catholic opinions were under the control of the Roman congregations, Acton stopped the review instead of waiting for the threatened veto. In withdrawing from this unequal contest, Acton, in a valedictory article called 'Conflicts with Rome' (April), which he signed as proprietor, declared once more in stately and dignified language his loyalty at once to the church and to the principles of freedom and scientific inquiry. At the end of the year Pope Pius IX. promulgated the encyclical 'Quanta Cura' with the appended 'Syllabus Errorum,'

which deliberately condemned all such efforts as those of Acton to make terms between the church and modern civilisation. At the time Acton informed his constituents at Bridgnorth that he belonged rather to the soul than the body of the catholic church. This expressed very clearly the distinction dominant in his mind between membership of the church of Rome and trust in the court of Rome.

The 'Review' was replaced to some extent by a weekly literary and political journal called the 'Chronicle,' which was started by T. F. Wetherell in 1867 with some pecuniary aid from Sir Rowland Blennerhasset [q. v. Suppl. II]. It ran for the most part on secular lines merely coloured by a Roman Catholic liberalism. Acton wrote regularly through 1867 and 1868. In some of his articles, notably in that on Sarpi and others on the Roman question, he was seen at his best. None of these contributions have been reprinted. On the stoppage of the 'Chronicle' at the end of 1868 he again interested himself in a journalistic venture of an earlier stamp. He helped Wetherell to launch in a new form and in the liberal catholic interest an old-established Scottish quarterly, the 'North British Review.' Acton eagerly suggested writers and themes, and was himself a weighty contributor until the periodical ceased in 1872. For the first number he wrote a learned article on 'The Massacre of St. Bartholomew,' wherein he sought to establish the complicity if not of the papacy, at least of the Popes in this great *auto da fé*. Acton subsequently modified his conclusions. The article, which was afterwards enlarged and translated into Italian by Signor Tommaso Gar, was doubtless designed as a piece of polemics as well as an historical inquiry.

Meanwhile, two lectures which Acton delivered at the Bridgnorth Literary and Scientific Institution—on the American Civil War (18 Jan. 1866) and on Mexico (10 March 1868)—illustrated his masterly insight alike into past history and current politics. In Nov. 1868 he stood unsuccessfully for his old constituency of Bridgnorth. By that time Acton's intimacy with Gladstone, now the liberal prime minister, had ripened into very close friendship. They were in Rome together in Dec. 1866, and Acton had guided Gladstone through the great library of Monte Cassino. Acton was Gladstone's junior by twenty-five years, and to the last he addressed the statesman with all the distant marks of respect due to a senior. But Acton influenced Glad-

stone more deeply than did any other single man. Gladstone had implicit faith in his learning and sagacity, and in such vital matters as home rule and disestablishment Acton's private influence was great if not decisive. Gladstone submitted to his criticism nearly everything he wrote. Acton was no admirer of Gladstone's biblical criticism, and endeavoured, not always with success, to widen the scope of Gladstone's reading. But from 1866 the fellowship between the two men grew steadily closer, and the older sought the guidance and advice of his junior on all kinds of matters. On 11 Dec. 1869, while Acton was in Rome, he was on Gladstone's recommendation raised to the peerage. He took the title of Baron Acton of Aldenham.

At the time a new general council was sitting at Rome to complete the work begun at Trent and to formulate the dogma of papal infallibility. Acton was in Rome to aid the small minority of prelates who were resisting the promulgation of the dogma. He worked hard to save the church from a position which in his view was not so much false as wicked. He urged the British government, of which Gladstone was the head, to interfere; but Archbishop Manning, whose interest was on the opposite side, neutralised Acton's influence with the prime minister through his friendship with Lord Odo Russell, the unofficial British agent at Rome. Acton's work at Rome was not confined to heartening the opposition or to sending home his views to Gladstone. To Döllinger at Munich, the centre of the German opposition, he wrote long accounts (with the names in cypher) of the various movements and counter-movements. These were combined with letters from two other persons in the series published in the 'Allgemeine Zeitung' from December 1869 under the name 'Quirinus.' They were republished at Munich in 1870 (4 pts.) and were translated into English as 'Letters from Rome on the Council' (London, 3 ser., 1870). Acton is only partially responsible for 'Quirinus's' deliverances. In some places the sympathies of the writer are strongly Gallican—a point of view which appealed to Döllinger but never to his pupil. Acton's difficulties at Rome were great. Many of the prelates who were opposing the infallibility dogma regarded it as true, and objected only to its being defined at that time and in existing conditions. Acton was an open assailant of the doctrine itself. Conscious of inevitable defeat, the opposition eventually withdrew from Rome, and the dogma

was adopted by the council with unanimity. On 11 July 1870 Acton had already arrived at his house at Tegernsee, and there in August he completed his 'Sendschreiben an einen deutschen Bischof des vaticanischen Concils' (Nordlingen, 1870), in which he quoted from numerous anti-infallibilists, living or dead, and asked whether their words still held good. But the catholic world, to which Acton appealed, accepted the new law without demur. Döllinger refused, and was consequently excommunicated (1 April 1871), while a small body of opponents joined themselves at Munich in Sept. 1871 into the 'Old Catholic' communion, which Döllinger did not join.

Acton for the time stood aside and was unmolested. But when in 1874 Gladstone issued his pamphlet on 'The Vatican Decrees,' the publication of which Acton had not approved, he denied in letters to 'The Times' any such danger to the state as Gladstone anticipated from possible Roman Catholic secession owing to their allegiance to a foreign bishop. Yet Acton, while defending his co-religionists in England, dealt subtle thrusts at the papacy. He made it clear that what preserved his allegiance and minimised his hostility to the Vatican Decrees was a sense that the church was holier than its officials, and the bonds of the Christian community were deeper than any dependent on the hierarchy. Acton was therefore able to speak of communion in the Roman church as 'dearer than life itself.' His present attitude, however, was suspected by the authorities. Archbishop Manning more than once invited an explanation. Acton replied adroitly that he relied on God's providential government of His church, and was no more disloyal to the Vatican council than to any of its predecessors. After more correspondence Manning said he must leave the matter to the pope. Acton made up his mind that he would be excommunicated, and wrote to Gladstone that the only question was, when the blow would fall. But it did not fall. Perhaps as a layman, perhaps as a poor, less probably as a scholar, he was left alone, and died in full communion with the Holy See.

With the letters to 'The Times' of Nov. to December 1874 Acton's polemical career closed. He admitted in a letter to Lady Blennerhassett that the explanations given by Newman in the 'Letter to the Duke of Norfolk' on Gladstone's expostulations (1875) would enable him to accept the decrees. But if he thought his fears of the decrees had been in some respects exagger-



rated, his hatred of ultramontaniam was never appeased.

Through middle life Acton divided his time between Aldenham, the Dalberg seat at Herrnsheim on the Rhine, and a house at Prince's Gate in London. In 1879 financial difficulties drove him to sell Herrnsheim and to let Aldenham. He thenceforth spent the winter at Cannes and the autumn at the Arco Villa at Tegernsee, Bavaria, which belonged to his wife's family, and only parts of the spring or summer in London. He read more and wrote less than previously, but his historical writing lost nothing in depth. In the spring of 1877 he gave two lectures at Bridgnorth on the 'History of Freedom in Antiquity and in Christianity.' Two articles in the 'Quarterly' on 'Wolsey and the Divorce of Henry VIII' (Jan. 1877) and on Sir Erskine May's 'Democracy in Europe' (Jan. 1878) and an article on Cross's 'Life of George Eliot' in the 'Nineteenth Century' (March 1885) are exhaustive treatises. In 1886 he helped to set on foot the 'English Historical Review' and contributed to the first number a heavy but pregnant article on 'German Schools of History' (German transl. 1887). In London he saw much of Gladstone and encouraged him in his home rule propaganda. A member of Grillion's and The Club, he was in intimate relations with the best English intellectual society. Honours began to flow in. In 1872 the University at Munich had given him an honorary doctorate, and in 1888 he was made hon. LL.D. of Cambridge, and in 1889 hon. D.C.L. of Oxford. In 1891, on a hint from Gladstone, he was elected an honorary fellow of All Souls. When Gladstone formed his fourth administration in 1892, Acton was appointed a lord-in-waiting. Queen Victoria appreciated his facility of speech in German and his German sympathies, but the position was irksome. In 1895 came the great chance of Acton's life in his capacity of scholar. On Lord Rosebery's recommendation he became regius professor of modern history at Cambridge in succession to Sir John Seeley.

Acton was at once elected an honorary fellow of Trinity College, and took up his residence in Neville's Court. He threw himself with avidity into professorial work. His inaugural lecture on the study of history (11 June 1895) was a striking success; it contained a stimulating account of the development of modern historical methods and closed with an expression of that belief in the supremacy

of the moral law in politics which was the dominant strain in Acton. It was published with a bulky appendix of illustrative quotations, illustrating at once the erudition and the weakness of the author, and was translated into German (Berlin, 1897).

Settled at Cambridge, Acton began almost at once to lecture on the 'French Revolution' for the historical tripos. His lectures were largely attended, both by students and by the general public. They were read almost verbatim from manuscript with very rare asides. The dignity of his delivery, his profound sense of the greatness of his task and of the paramount import of moral issues gave them a very impressive quality. Probably his half a dozen years at Cambridge were the happiest time in Acton's life. He loved to think of himself as a Cambridge man at last, and was as proud as a freshman of his rooms in College. He had the pleasure of finding eager pupils among some of the junior students. In 1899 and 1900 much of his energy was absorbed by the project of the 'Cambridge Modern History.' He did not originate it, but he warmly forwarded it, and acted as its first editor, with disastrous results to his health. On the business side he was never strong; and the effort of securing contributors, of directing them and of co-ordinating the work was a greater strain than he could bear. He regarded his editorial position very seriously; and although nothing was published while he was still alive, yet nearly the whole of the first volume and more than half the second were in type some two years before his death. The plan of the whole twelve volumes and the authorship of many even of the later chapters were his decision. Unfortunately Acton contributed nothing himself. The notes prepared for what should have been the first chapter on 'The Legacy of the Middle Ages' were not sufficiently advanced for publication. For all that the history remains a monument to his memory. In 1901 his final illness overtook him; suffering from a paralytic stroke, he withdrew to Tegernsee, and after lingering some months he died there on 19 June 1902. He was buried at Tegernsee.

Acton married on 1 Aug. 1865 the Countess Marie, daughter of Maximilian, Count Arco-Valley of Munich, a member of a distinguished and very ancient Bavarian house. His widow survived him with a son, Richard Maximilian, who succeeded him as second Baron Acton, and three daughters.



Of two pencil drawings done in 1876 by Henry Tanworth Wells [q.v. Suppl. II] one is at Grillion's Club, Hotel Cecil, London, and the other at Aldenham. He had become F.S.A. in 1876, and was made K.C.V.O. in 1897. Acton's valuable historical library at Aldenham, containing over 59,000 volumes, was bought immediately after his death by Mr. Andrew Carnegie, and was presented by him to John (afterwards Viscount) Morley. Lord Morley gave it in 1903 to the University of Cambridge. The whole collection is divided into 54 classes under the main headings of (1) ecclesiastical history, (2) political history, and (3) subjects not falling under these two heads. The first heading illustrates with rare completeness the internal and external history of the papacy; under the second heading works on Germany, France, and Switzerland are represented with exceptional fulness (cf. *Camb. Mod. Hist.* vol. iv. pp. viii, 802). Acton's books bear many traces of his method of reading. He was in the habit of drawing a fine ink line in the margin against passages which interested him, and of transcribing such passages on squares of paper, which he sorted into boxes or Solander cases.

Apart from his periodical writings Acton only published during his lifetime some separate lectures and letters, most of which have been already mentioned. The two on 'Liberty' delivered at Bridgnorth in 1877 appeared also in French translations (Paris, 1878). He edited Harpsfield's 'Narrative of the Divorce' (book ii.) and 'Letters of James II to the Abbot of La Trappe' (1872-8) for the Philobiblon Society, and 'Les Matinées Royales,' a hitherto unpublished work of Frederick the Great (London and Edinburgh, 1863). Since his death there have been issued his 'Lectures on Modern History,' edited with introduction by J. N. Figgis and R. V. Lawrence (1906); 'The History of Freedom, and other Essays,' introduction by the editors (1907); 'Historical Essays and Studies' (1907); and 'Lectures on the French Revolution' (1910). These four volumes, like his inaugural lecture, are fair evidence of his powers. The vast erudition, the passion for becoming intimately acquainted with many different periods, were a bar to production on a large scale. This was also hindered by a certain lack of organising power and a deficient sense of proportion. He abandoned his project for writing a 'History of Liberty,' which indeed was never more than a chimera displaying his lack of architectonic faculty. Nor did the notion of a

history of the 'Council of Trent' fare any better, and of the projected biography of Döllinger we have nothing but a single article on 'Döllinger's Historical Works' from the 'English Historical Review' (1890). His essays are really monographs, and in many cases either said the final word on a topic or advanced the knowledge of it very definitely. As an historian Acton held very strongly to the ideal of impartiality, yet his writings illustrate the impossibility of attaining it. The 'Lectures on Modern History' are actually the development of the modern world as conceived by a convinced whig—and except in the actual investigation of bare facts no historian is less impartial and more personal in his judgments than Acton appears in the volume on the 'French Revolution.' His writing again has a note as distinctive as though very different from that of Macaulay. His style is difficult; it is opigrammatic, packed with allusions, dignified, but never flowing. He has been termed a 'Meredith turned historian'; but the most notable qualities are the passion for political righteousness that breathes in all his utterances, the sense of the supreme worth of the individual conscience and the inalienable desire for liberty alike in church and state.

[Personal knowledge; The Times, 20 June 1902; unpublished correspondence with Döllinger, Newman, Gladstone, Lady Blennerhassett, and others; editorial introductions to Lectures on Modern History (1906) and the History of Freedom (1907); Letters of Lord Acton to Mary Gladstone (with memoir by Herbert Paul), 1904; Gasquet, Lord Acton and his Circle, 1906; Edinburgh Review, April 1903; Independent Review, art. by John Pollock, October 1904; Bryce's Studies in Contemporary Biography, 1903; Morley's Life of Gladstone, 1904, ii. and iii.; Grant Duff's Notes from a Diary; Pirell's Life of Manning, 1896; Wilfrid Ward's Life of Cardinal Newman, 1912. A bibliography, edited by Dr. W. A. Shaw for the Royal Historical Society, 1903, gives most of Acton's writings whether in books or periodicals. Various sections of the catalogue of the Acton collection have been published in the Cambridge University Library Bulletin (extra series)]. J. N. F.

ADAM, JAMES (1860-1907), classical scholar and Platonist, born on 7 April 1860 at Kinmuok in the parish of Keithhall near Inverurie in Aberdeenshire, was second child and only son of James Adam and Barbara Anderson. The father owned the general store and tailor's shop which served the neighbouring countryside; he died of

typhoid fever when his son was only eight. His mother (still living) by her own energy carried on the business, and brought up her six children. After varied scholastic experiences Adam made rapid progress at the parish school of Keithhall under George Kemp, M.A., and having spent some months at the grammar school of Old Aberdeen won the third bursary at Aberdeen University in Oct. 1876. Though chiefly interested in Greek, Adam took a good place in most of the classes of the arts course. His devotion to Greek was fostered by the professor, (Sir) William Geddes [q. v. Suppl. I]. In 1880 he graduated with first-class honours in classics and carried off the chief classical prizes and the Forgeson scholarship. Meanwhile in the spring of 1880 he had been elected classical scholar at Caius College, Cambridge. In the summer of 1882 he was placed in division i. of the first class in the classical tripos, part i. In 1883 he just missed the Craven scholarship, but in 1884 was awarded the first chancellor's medal and obtained a specially brilliant first class (only once equalled) in part ii. of the classical tripos with distinction in classics, ancient philosophy, and comparative philology. In Dec. 1884 he was elected a junior fellow and was soon appointed classical lecturer of Emmanuel College, where he settled down at once to his life's work as a teacher. During his undergraduate career at Cambridge Adam had devoted himself with increasing ardour to the study of Plato, and this author for the rest of his life generally furnished a subject (most frequently the 'Phaedo' or some books of the 'Republic') for one of the two courses of intercollegiate lectures which it was part of his college duty to deliver annually. Aristotle's 'Ethics,' Lucrotius, Cicero's 'de Finibus,' and above all the Greek lyric poets were also frequent subjects. His lectures were full of wit as well as learning, and however mystical some might consider his philosophical views, there was no lack of precision in his scholarship. Throughout his teaching career Adam took classes with rare intermissions at Girton College, and was an ardent supporter of the claims of women to degrees, when the question came before the senate of the university in 1897. A knowledge of Greek he regarded as an essential part of university education, and he was a resolute opponent of all attempts to make Greek an optional subject of study. At Easter 1890 he visited Greece. In the same year he was appointed joint tutor of his college with Mr. W. N. Shaw (now

director of the Meteorological Office), and in 1900, the number of tutors having been meantime increased, he succeeded Mr. Shaw as senior tutor. His relations with pupils and colleagues were kindly and affectionate, while his efficiency as a lecturer proved of great benefit to the college. The changes in the classical tripos, which came into force in 1903, emphasised the importance of ancient philosophy, and the college hall was barely able to hold the numbers that flocked to Adam's lectures on Plato and Aristotle. In 1887, inspired probably by his closest friend, Robert Alexander Neil [q. v. Suppl. II], he published his first edition of a Platonic dialogue, the 'Apology.' This was followed by the 'Crito' in 1888, the 'Euthyphro' in 1890, and (in conjunction with his wife) the 'Protagoras' in 1893. In 1890 he had announced an intention of preparing an edition of the 'Republic.' In 1897 he published a revised text. This, however, differs in many passages from the large edition in two volumes which appeared after many years of labour in 1902, and immediately took its place as the standard edition. Adam's notes and excursions, which are very concise considering the difficulty of the subject, represent a judgment based upon a thorough knowledge of the vast work of his many predecessors. In textual matters as years went on he became steadily more conservative, believing that the tradition of the Platonic text was in the main quite sound. An investigation preliminary to his edition of the 'Republic' was a discussion of the 'Platonic Number' (Cambridge University Press, 1891). Adam's interpretation has been confirmed by Professor Hilprecht's discovery of the Babylonian perfect number. At Christmas 1902 he was nominated Gifford lecturer at Aberdeen. He chose for his subject 'The Religious Teachers of Greece,' and the lectures delivered in 1904 and 1905 were very successful.

In the spring of 1907, Adam, who, amid his unceasing work, retained his youthful appearance in middle age, was attacked by illness. He died in Aberdeen after an operation on 30 August 1907, and was buried at Woking. Adam married, on 22 July 1890, a former pupil, Adela Marion, youngest daughter of Arthur Kensington, formerly fellow and tutor of Trinity College, Oxford. His wife survives him with two sons and a daughter. An enlarged photograph hangs in the parlour of Emmanuel College.

The Gifford lectures, which were left complete, but not finally revised for publica-

tion, were edited with a short memoir by his widow and published in 1908 (2nd edit. 1909). A collection of his essays and lectures was edited by Mrs. Adam in 1811 under the title of 'The Vitality of Platonism, and other Essays.' These collected papers best illustrate the bent of Adam's mind in later life. For many years he had been deeply interested in the relationship between Greek philosophy and the New Testament. Though he would not have said with Westcott that 'the final cause of Greek was the New Testament,' he certainly tended to regard Greek philosophy pre-eminently as a 'Praeparatio Evangelica,' and his occasional lectures on such semi-religious topics at summer meetings in Cambridge found large and appreciative audiences. Witty and paradoxical in conversation, though with a vein of melancholy in his nature, Adam found fullest scope for his abilities as a teacher, and to education in the highest sense all his work as lecturer and writer was devoted.

[Information from the family; the Memoir by his wife quoted above; intimate personal knowledge for over twenty-five years.] P. G.

ADAMS, JAMES WILLIAMS (1830-1903), army chaplain in India, born on 24 Nov. 1839 in Cork, was only son of three children of James O'Brien Adams, magistrate of Cork (d. 1864), by his wife Elizabeth Williams. Educated at Hamlin and Porter's School, on the South Mall, Cork, he proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1861. He always excelled in athletics, and was regarded as the strongest man in Ireland, vying with his friend Frederick Burnaby [q. v.] in gymnastic feats. He was ordained deacon 1863 and priest 1864 and served curacies at Hyde, Hampshire (1863-6), and at Shottesbrook, Berkshire (1865-6). In Oct. 1866 he became a chaplain on the Bengal establishment under Bishop Robert Milman [q. v.] at Calcutta. Here he had a severe attack of fever, and after sick leave to Ceylon was appointed to Peshawar. There he was indefatigable in visiting the out stations Naushahra and Kohat; he did much in restoring and beautifying the church and the cemetery at Peshawar, and received the thanks of government for his exertions in the cholera camps during two outbreaks. Save for some months at Allahabad (March to Dec. 1870) he remained at Peshawar till December 1872. He was then stationed at the camp of exercise at Hassan Abdul army headquarters till March 1873, and in 1874 he was sent to Kashmir on special duty. Here he built, in great part with

his own hands, a church of pine logs, where services were frequently held for the numerous visitors to Gulmarg and Sonamarg; it was subsequently burnt down by accident.

In January 1876 Adams was appointed to Moorut, and in December took charge of the cavalry and artillery camp for the Dolhi durbar on the visit of the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward VII).

Subsequently he had experience of much active warfare. In Nov. 1878 he joined the Kuram field force under Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts, and was engaged in all the operations in the advance on Kabul. At Villa Kazi on 11 Dec. 1879 he risked his life in rescuing several men of the 9th lancers, who were in danger of drowning in a watercourse while the Afghans were near at hand. Lord Roberts witnessed Adams's exploit and recommended him for the Victoria Cross, which he received from Queen Victoria on 4 Aug. 1881. He also took part in the march of Lord Roberts from Kabul to Kandahar in August 1880, and was present at the battle of Kandahar on 1 Sept. 1880.

On returning to India after furlough in 1881 Adams spent a year at Lucknow. During three years (1883-5) at Naini Tal he was instrumental in the erection of an east window and rosette in memory of the victims of the great landslide. In 1885 he accompanied the field force under Lord Roberts up country in Burma, and he took part in the operations there. He had already received the bronze star for the Kabul-Kandahar march and the Afghan war medal with four clasps, Kandahar, Kabul, Charnasiab, and Poirwar Kotai; he was now awarded the Burmah field force medal.

Through twenty years' service in India Adams was 'the idol of the soldiers.' In 1886 he settled in England, and from 1887 to 1894 he held the rectory of Postwick near Norwich. After two years' rest in Jersey he became in 1896 vicar of Stow Bardolph with Wimbotsham near Downham Market. He was appointed in 1900 honorary chaplain to Queen Victoria, and King Edward VII made him chaplain in ordinary in 1901. In 1902 he left Stow for the small living of Ashwell, near Oakham. There he died on 20 Oct. 1903. On 30 June 1903 Dublin University had conferred on him the honorary degree of M.A. While in England on furlough he married on 16 Aug. 1881 Alice Mary, daughter of General Sir Thomas Willshire [q. v.]

She survived him with an only daughter, Edith Juliet Mary.

Three brass tablets were erected to his memory—one by the patron, Sir Thomas Haro, in Stow Bardolph church; another by Lord Roberts in a little church in the fen district of Stow, built as a memorial; and the third in Peshawar Church, put up in 1910 by friends who had known 'Padre Adams' in Peshawar or during the Afghan war.

[Private information from his widow; Army Lists; The Times, October 1903; H. B. Hanna, *The Second Afghan War*, 1910, iii. 181; Lord Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, pp. 142, 143, and 275; Burke's Baronetage.] H. M. V.

**ADAMS, WILLIAM DAVENPORT** (1851-1904), journalist and compiler, born at Brixton on 25 Dec. 1851, was elder son of William Henry Davenport Adams (1828-1891) [q. v. Suppl. I] by his wife Sarah Esther Morgan. Entering Merchant Taylors' School in January 1863, he went to Edinburgh University, but ill-health precluded his securing any academic distinction. Becoming a journalist, he was appointed in 1876 leader-writer and literary and dramatic critic for the 'Glasgow Daily News,' and later he edited the evening and weekly editions. From 1878 to 1880 he was editor of the 'Greenock Advertiser'; from 1880 to 1882 acting-editor of the 'Nottingham Guardian'; from 1882 to 1885 editor of the 'Derby Mercury'; and from 1885 till his death literary editor and dramatic critic of the London 'Globe.'

Adams's main interest lay in the drama, and the leisure of twenty years was devoted to the compilation of 'A Dictionary of the Drama,' which was to be 'a guide to the plays, playwrights, players, and play-houses of the United Kingdom and America, from the earliest times to the present day.' Only the first of the two projected volumes (A-G) was completed at Adams's death at Putney on 27 July 1904. He was buried at Putney Vale cemetery. On 19 Oct. 1875 he married Caroline Estelle, daughter of John Körner, a Polish exile of noble family.

Besides the comprehensive but unfinished 'Dictionary of the Drama' (1904), Adams published: 1. 'A Dictionary of English Literature, being a comprehensive guide to English authors and their works,' 1878. 2. 'By-Ways in Book-Land,' 1888. 3. 'A Book of Burlesque,' 1891. 4. 'With Poet and Player: Essays on Literature and the Stage,' 1891.

[The Times and Globe, 28 July 1904; Theatre, 1894 (portrait); Reg. Morchant Taylors' School; private information.] L. M.

**ADAMS-ACTON, JOHN** (1830-1910), sculptor, born at Acton Hill, Middlesex, on 11 Dec. 1830, was the son of William Adams, a tailor, of Acton Hill by his wife Helen Elizabeth Humphreys (*Par. Reg.*). Two sons and three daughters survived the father. The second daughter, Clarissa, engaged in art and exhibited at the Royal Academy. To avoid confusion with other artists of the same name, Adams adopted in 1869 the additional surname of Acton from his birthplace.

Educated at Lady Byron's school, Ealing, he received his first tuition as a sculptor under Timothy Butler. He subsequently worked in the studio of Matthew Noble [q. v.], and during 1853-8 studied at the Royal Academy Schools, where his promise was liberally recognised. He won first medals in the antique and life classes, and the gold medal for an original sculpture group, 'Eve supplicating forgiveness at the feet of Adam,' in December 1855. As a student he exhibited a medallion of Dr. Chilton in 1854, and other medallions in 1855 and 1856. In 1858 he gained the Academy's travelling studentship, and was at Rome till 1865. There his success in portraiture, to which he devoted his main efforts, excited the admiration of John Gibson [q. v.], who sent many visitors to his studio.

After 1865 Acton settled in London, where he was soon busily employed. He executed the Wesley memorial in Westminster Abbey, the Cruikshank memorial in St. Paul's Cathedral, the statue of Wesley before the City Road chapel, and the memorial of Cardinal Manning in the new Roman Catholic Cathedral at Westminster. He also executed a colossal statue of Sir Titus Salt, erected near Bradford Town Hall in 1874, and statues of Queen Victoria for Kingston and the Bahamas, of Mr. Gladstone, a close friend and the godfather of his fourth son, for Blackburn and Liverpool, and of Bishop Waldegrave for Carlisle Cathedral. Edward VII, as Prince of Wales, sat to him many times, and the Emperor and Empress Frederick of Germany showed interest in his art. He exhibited regularly at the Royal Academy till 1902, sending there statues or busts of Gladstone (1865, 1868, 1869, 1873, 1879), Lord Brougham (1867, 1868), John Bright (1870), Charles Dickens (1871), Charles Spurgeon (1874), Earl Russell (1874), Archbishop Manning (1884), the earl

of Beaconsfield (1885), and Leo XIII (1888). Others who sat to him were Canon Duckworth, Lord Shaftesbury, Dr. Parker, Mr. Fawcett, Lord Napier of Magdala, Cobden, Lord Roberts, Dean Farrar, Sir Wilfrid Lawson, Sir Isaac Holden, Sir Edwin Landseer, and many leading academicians. Of his ideal works the best were 'The First Sacrifice,' 'The Lady of the Lake,' 'Pharaoh's Daughter,' 'Zenobia,' and 'The Millennium.'

Acton's last work, which was left unfinished, was a small figure of 'The Angel of Peace.' He died at his wife's home, Ormidale, Brodick, in the Isle of Arran, which he visited every summer, on 28 Oct. 1910.

Acton married on 15 Aug. 1875, at St. Mark's Church, Hamilton Terrace, London, Marion Hamilton of the Isle of Arran, an authoress writing under the name 'Joannie Hering.' He had four sons and three daughters. Two of his sons, Harold and Murray, practised their father's art.

[The Times, 29 Oct. 1910; Daily Telegraph and Morning Post, 1 Nov. 1910; Graves's Roy. Acad. Exhibitors; Art Journal, Nov. 1910; Studio, Nov. 1910; Hodgson and Eaton, The Royal Academy and its Members, 1905; information supplied by Mrs. Acton and others.]  
S. E. F.

**ADAMSON, ROBERT** (1852-1902), philosopher, born at Edinburgh on 19 Jan. 1852, was fifth of the six children of Robert Adamson and Mary Agnes Buist. The father was a writer (i.e. solicitor) in Dunbar and afterwards at Coldstream, but had removed with his family to Edinburgh before the birth of his son Robert, and died when the latter was three years old. The boy passed from Daniel Stewart's Hospital, Edinburgh, to Edinburgh University in November 1866, and after obtaining first prizes in metaphysics and in English literature, graduated, in 1871, with first-class honours in philosophy and with a scholarship awarded to the best graduate in that subject. He spent the summer of 1871 at Heidelberg, and acted as assistant in the following winter to Henry Calderwood [q. v. Suppl. I], professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh, and in 1872-4 to A. Campbell Fraser, professor of logic and metaphysics. During these years he read omnivorously in the Signet library and elsewhere, and gained other post-graduate scholarships or fellowships, including the Ferguson scholarship and the Shaw fellowship, both open to graduates of any Scottish university. In 1874 he was appointed additional examiner in philosophy in the univer-

sity, and joined the editorial staff of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edition). To the third and fourth volumes of that work he contributed a large number of articles on subjects of general literature, and in the third volume began a series of important philosophical articles. The article on Francis Bacon (which James Spedding [q. v.] had originally undertaken and had relinquished) first gave public proof of Adamson's powers as a philosophical critic and historian. There followed biographies of Hume, Kant, Millie, and Schelling, and the very learned article on Logic.

In the summer of 1876 Adamson was appointed professor of philosophy and political economy at Owens College, Manchester, in succession to W. Stanley Jevons [q. v.] After six years he was relieved of the work of lecturing in economics; but he greatly extended the philosophical teaching, especially after 1880, when the creation of the Victoria University gave him freedom to plan the work in accordance with his own views. He was made hon. LL.D. of Glasgow in 1883.

In 1893 he was appointed by the crown to the chair of logic in the university of Aberdeen. He removed to Glasgow in 1895 on his election to the professorship of logic and rhetoric there. Between 1885 and 1901 he acted on six occasions as examiner for the moral science tripos at Cambridge. For five years (1887-91) he was one of the examiners in mental and moral sciences in the University of London. He was also the first external examiner in philosophy to the newly founded University of Wales (1890-9). On 5 Feb. 1902 he died of enteric fever at Glasgow; his body was cremated at the Western Necropolis. In 1881 he married Margaret, daughter of David Dunoon, a Manchester merchant, who survived him with two sons and four daughters.

Adamson took an active part in academic business. At Manchester he supported warmly the admission of women students to college and university on equal terms with men; he threw himself zealously into the movement for an independent university, and when the Victoria University was created in 1880 he took a prominent part in its organisation. He acted as temporary registrar, was first secretary and afterwards chairman of the new board of studies, and gave important assistance to the institution of the university department for training elementary teachers. At

Glasgow he served on the court as well as on the senatus, and took a leading part in the early stages of the movement which afterwards resulted in substituting a three-term system for the unbroken session of the Scottish universities. He was also a keen politician, and gave active support to the advanced liberal party.

Adamson's literary activity, which was unusually great in youthful manhood, afterwards diminished, largely owing to the demands of lecturing work and academic business, and partly at any rate to a gradual change in his philosophical views. But his lectures to his students gave the results of his original thinking. The standpoint adopted in his earlier work was idealistic, and akin to the prevalent neo-Hegelianism. But he found increasing difficulties in working out a coherent interpretation of reality on these lines, and in adapting to such an interpretation the knowledge of nature, mind and history arrived at by modern science. In his later thinking his attitude to idealism changed, and he aimed at a constructive philosophy from a point of view which he did not refuse to describe as naturalism or realism. By this term, however, he did not mean that the external mechanism of things in space and time was equivalent to the sum-total of reality, but rather that truth in philosophy is to be reached by turning from abstract conceptions to concrete experience. Mind has indeed come into being, but it is not, on that account, less essential than, or inferior to, nature; each is a partial manifestation of reality. An outline of a theory of knowledge on these lines is given in the concluding part of his posthumously published lectures on 'Modern Philosophy'; but this theory was never worked out by him in detail, nor subjected to the same thorough criticism as idealistic philosophies received at his hands. Both in his earlier and in his later period his own views are developed by means of a critical study of the history of thought. Following the biological analogy of 'recapitulation' he found in the history of philosophy a treatment, only more elaborate and leisurely, of the same questions as those which face the individual inquirer. In general his work is distinguished by extensive and exact learning, by keen perception of the essential points in a problem, by great power of clear and sustained reasoning, by complete impartiality, and by rigid exclusion of metaphor and the imaginative factor.

VOL. LXVII.—SUP. II.

In addition to articles in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the 'Dictionary of National Biography,' 'Mind,' and elsewhere, Adamson was author of the following works: 1. 'Roger Bacon: the philosophy of science in the middle ages (an introductory address),' Manchester, 1876. 2. 'On the Philosophy of Kant' (Shaw Fellowship Lectures, 1879), Edinburgh, 1879 (translated into German by Professor C. Schaarschmidt, 'unter Mitwirkung des Verfassers,' Leipzig, 1880). 3. 'Fichte' (Philosophical Classics for English Readers), Edinburgh, 1881. After his death there appeared: 4. 'The Development of Modern Philosophy, with other Lectures and Essays,' ed. by W. R. Sorley, 2 vols., Edinburgh, 1903 (with complete bibliography). 5. 'The Development of Greek Philosophy,' ed. by W. R. Sorley and R. P. Hardie, Edinburgh, 1908. 6. 'A Short History of Logic,' ed. by W. R. Sorley, Edinburgh, 1911.

A medallion of Adamson, executed in 1903 by Mr. Gilbert Bayes, was presented by old students and other friends to the University of Glasgow in February 1904. Later in the same year, a replica of this medallion was presented by another body of subscribers to the University of Manchester, and the Adamson Lecture there was founded in his memory; at the same time his philosophical books, numbering about 4387 volumes, were presented to the Manchester University by Mrs. Adamson (see *Manchester Guardian*, 4 June 1904).

[Memorial introduction prefixed to *Development of Modern Philosophy*, 1903; Prof. (Sir) Henry Jones in *Mind*, July 1902; private information. For an account of his philosophy see Prof. G. Daves Hicks, in *Mind*, January 1904, and Ueberweg-Heinze, *Grundriss der Geschichte der Philosophie*, 10th edit. 1909, part iv. pp. 635-7.] W. R. S.

**ADDERLEY, Sir CHARLES BOWYER**, first **BARON NORTON** (1814-1905), statesman, born at Knighton House, Leicestershire, on 2 Aug. 1814, was eldest son of Charles Clement Adderley (1780-1818) by his wife Anna Maria (d. 1827), daughter of Sir Edmund Burney Cradock-Hartopp, first baronet, a descendant of Oliver Cromwell. On the death without issue of his great-uncle, Charles Bowyer Adderley of Hams Hall, Warwickshire, on 12 April 1820, Charles succeeded to the great family estates round Birmingham, and in Warwickshire and Staffordshire. Thereupon he was taken from school at Redland near Bristol, and placed under a clerical tutor of low church views, who deepened the evangelical convictions with which his parents had

imbued him. In 1832 he became a gentleman-commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, where his piety suffered no diminution, while he acquired a knowledge of music and art and a love of horse riding and of tobacco. He rode daily till he was eighty-eight, and hunted for many years. At Christ Church he began, too, a life-long friendship with John Robert Godley [q. v.], who greatly influenced him. He took a pass degree in 1835.

From 1836 to 1841 Adderley mainly engaged in travel, study, and the management of his estates. He sought to develop his property on enlightened principles. When he came of age in 1835 the estate at Salfley near Birmingham supported a population of 400, which grew to 27,000 in his lifetime. Planning the streets of the town in 1837 so as to avoid the possibility of slums, he may be called the father of town-planning. In providing, endowing, and supporting places of worship in Salfley he spent 70,000*l*. He gave Adderley Park to Birmingham; in 1847 he promoted the foundation of the Salfley Church Training College (in which he was interested to the end) and in 1852 he founded the Salfley Reformatory on the model of that of Mettray in France.

The family residence at Hams Hall was not far from the home of Sir Robert Peel at Drayton Manor, Tamworth. Peel urged Adderley to enter Parliament and in June 1841 he was elected as a Tory for the northern division of Staffordshire. He held the seat through eight elections, retiring in 1878. Adderley opposed Peel's free trade policy of 1846, although he formally abandoned protection at the general election of 1852. He took at first little part in debate, but wrote occasionally in 1848 on general topics in the 'Morning Chronicle' and on colonial subjects in the 'Spectator' in 1854.

Gradually colonial questions roused Adderley's enthusiasm, and he soon rendered services of the first importance to colonial development. In 1849 he joined his friends Godley, Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.], and Lord Lyttelton in founding the Church of England colony of Canterbury in New Zealand. In the same year he strenuously resisted Lord Grey's proposal to transport convicts to the Cape, and elaborated his argument in a pamphlet, 'Transportation not necessary' (1851). To Adderley's advocacy the Cape colonists assigned the government's abandonment of its threat to send Irish political convicts

among them, and by way of gratitude they named Adderley street after him. Penal colonial settlements were abrogated in 1852, partly owing to Adderley's activity.

Meanwhile Adderley helped Wakefield to found in 1849 the Colonial Reform Society for promoting colonial self-government, and of that society he became secretary. In 'The Australian Colonies Bill Discussed' (1849) he urged complete delegation of powers to the colony while throwing on it the cost of any imperial assistance. The independent constitution of New Zealand was drafted at Hams Hall in 1850 and the constitution of the other colonies followed this precedent. In 'Some Reflections on the Speech of Lord John Russell on Colonial Policy' (1850) Adderley declared that principles of self-government could alone yield 'thriving colonies, heartily and inseparably and usefully attached to England.' He powerfully developed his views in 'The Statement of the Present Cape Case' (1851); in his 'Remarks on Mr. Godley's Speech on Self-government for New Zealand' (1857); in his letter to Disraeli on 'The Present Relation of England with her Colonies' (1861; 2nd edn. 1862); and finally in his 'Review of "The Colonial Policy of Lord John Russell's Administration," by Earl Grey [1853], and of subsequent Colonial History' (1860, 3 pls.), a comprehensive survey of the progress of colonial freedom. At the age of ninety, in his 'Imperial Fellowship of Self-governed British Colonies' (1903), he enunciated anew his lifelong conviction that 'colonial self-administration and imperial fellowship' are 'co-ordinate elements' in 'true colonial relationship.'

In Lord Darby's first administration of 1852 Adderley refused the secretaryship of the board of control, and continued to advocate as a private member of the House of Commons social and educational as well as colonial reforms with an independence of party oris which earned him the epithet of liberal-conservative. In 1852 he introduced a reformatory schools bill, for bringing refractory children or young criminals under educational control. In 1853 he opposed with great foresight the abandonment of the Orango River sovereignty. In 1854 he was responsible for the Young Offenders Act (a part of his 'reformatory' policy), and he introduced the Manchester and Salford education bill, in which a local education rate was first proposed. In 'Punishment is not Education' (1866) and in his 'Tract on



'Tickets of Leave' (1857), he pushed further his plea that education might cure crime more effectually than punishment.

On the formation of Lord Derby's second ministry in Feb. 1858 Adderley was appointed vice-president of the education committee of the privy council, and was admitted to the privy council. His office also constituted him president of the board of health, and a charity commissioner. The educational situation was peculiarly interesting. On 21 June 1858 Adderley in moving the education vote gave the first official estimate of the cost of a national system of elementary education: he put the amount at a million pounds per annum. At the same time he pointed out that that was the first day on which the University of Oxford was conducting its middle class examinations throughout the country, and was thereby inaugurating a new correlation of the universities to national life. Next day the first royal commission on elementary education was gazetted.

During his brief term of office Adderley consolidated the accumulated minutes of the council on education, prepared the way for the revised code, passed a Reformatory Act amending that of 1854, and (faithful to the principle of devolution) passed a first Local Government Act, the term 'local government' being his own invention.

In March 1859 Adderley, though a minister of the crown, voted against a second reading of his government's reform bill. On the defeat of Lord Derby's ministry he resigned office, and Lord Palmerston became prime minister. The outbreak of the Maori war in New Zealand in 1860 moved him deeply, but he advised the colonists to provide an army of their own, while urging that all parts of the Empire should give mutual help in case of need. In the same year he introduced without success an education bill which aimed at making education compulsory. In Lord Derby's third administration of 1866 Adderley became under-secretary for the colonies, and was immediately confronted by the difficult case of Governor Eyre [see EYRE, EDWARD JOHN, Suppl. II], whom he loyally defended from the attacks of John Stuart Mill (cf. FINLASON'S *Hist. of the Jamaica Case*, 1869). In the same session he carried through the House of Commons the British North America Act (1867), which created the Dominion of Canada. Amid his parliamentary occupations, Adderley published 'Europe Incapable of American Democracy' (1867), in which he

sought to reconcile his conservative faith with advanced ideas of social freedom and progress.

Adderley continued in office when Disraeli succeeded Lord Derby as prime minister. He resigned with his colleagues in Dec. 1868, and was made K.C.M.G. next year by Gladstone, the new liberal prime minister, who was a personal friend. 'I am glad our opponents decorate our bench,' remarked Disraeli. Adderley was made chairman of the sanitary commission which reported in 1871 and led to the passing of the Public Health Acts of 1872 and 1875. He took a prominent part in opposing Irish disestablishment.

When Disraeli returned to office in February 1874, Adderley became president of the board of trade, but owing to his frank independence, which the prime minister feared, he was not admitted to the cabinet. 'Single-heartedness, unflinching temper, and unwearied zeal' characterised his departmental work. The amendment of the merchant shipping law was his first official concern in the House of Commons, and he was brought into painful conflict with Samuel Plimsoll [q. v. Suppl. I]. Adderley's bill of 1875 was assailed by Plimsoll and withdrawn. In 1876 another bill which legalised a 'loadline' usually named after Plimsoll, although Adderley claimed it as his own, was introduced and passed. On 8 March 1878 Adderley retired from office with a peerage, assuming the title of Baron Norton. In the same year he presided at the Cheltenham meeting of the Social Science Congress, and he was a frequent speaker in the House of Lords on education and colonial and social questions. In 1880 he refused an offer of the governorship of Bombay. In his speech in the upper house on the Education Code of May 1882 (reprinted as a pamphlet) he practically advocated free education and protested against the complexity of the code with its detailed system of payment by results. He sat on the reformatory and industrial schools commission (1883) and on the education commissions of 1883-4 and 1887. In 1884 he promoted the compromise between the two houses on the liberal government's reform bill.

Norton had long played an active part in religious affairs. As early as 1849 he had published a devotional 'Essay on Human Happiness' (rev. edit. 1854). In his 'Reflections on the Rev. Dr. Hook's Sermon on "the Lord's Day"' (1856) he dwelt on the need of popular parks, gardens, and reading-rooms for Sunday recreation and religious



contemplation. A strong churchman, he yet advocated in 1889 a union between the Church of England and the Wesleyans, and he developed an aspiration to heal protestant schism and stay controversy in 'High and Low Church' (1892, 2nd ed. 1893). His hope of reconciling apparently opposing social as well as religious forces found expression in his 'Socialism' (1895), in which respect for manual labour and zeal in social service and social reform were shown to harmonise with conservative and Christian feeling. In his 'Reflections on the Course from the Goal' (1898, 2nd ed. 1899) Norton discussed the formation of character. His religious views kept him in touch with all classes of thinkers, and neither doctrinal nor political differences affected his private friendship. With Mr. Gladstone especially he was long on cordial terms. Cobden and Bright were among his political friends, and he reckoned Archbishop Benson, Cardinal Manning, Dr. Dale, and Edward King, bishop of Lincoln, among his intimate acquaintances. To the end of his life Norton wrote long letters to 'The Times' on his favourite themes of social reform, education, and colonial affairs. He was no brilliant writer nor speaker, and was reckoned by political colleagues to be tenacious and outspoken to the verge of obstinacy and bluntness, but his views were enlightened, generous, and far-seeing, and they influenced the progress of public opinion. A skilled musician and a competent art critic, Norton died at Hams Hall on 28 March 1905, and was buried in the family vault in Lea Marston Church. Adderley on 28 July 1842 married Julia Anne Eliza, daughter of Chandos, first Baron Leigh of Stoneleigh. There were ten children—five sons and five daughters. He was succeeded as second Baron Norton by his eldest son, Charles Leigh Adderley. His youngest son, James Granville, became vicar of Saltley in 1904. Lady Norton died on 8 May 1887.

A portrait was painted in 1890 by Jacob Hood. George Richmond, R.A., made a drawing for Grillon's Club. A cartoon by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' 1892. The Norton Memorial Hall at Saltley was erected in Norton's memory.

[W. S. C. Pemberton's *Life of Lord Norton, 1814-1905, Statesman and Philanthropist*, 1909, contains autobiographic notes, with portraits; see also *The Times*, 29 March 1905; *Hansard's Reports*; *Burke's Peerage*; J. R. Godley's *Letters* edited by Adderley for private circulation; Adderley's works.]

J. E. G. DE M.

ADLER, HERMANN (1839-1911), chief rabbi of the united Hebrew congregations of the British empire, born at Hanover on 30 May 1839, was second son of two sons and three daughters of Nathan Marcus Adler [q. v.], chief rabbi, by his first wife Henrietta Worms. Through his mother Adler was cousin of Henry de Worms, first Baron Pirbright [q. v. Suppl. II]. His elder brother, Marcus Nathan (1837-1910), was vice-president of the Institute of Actuaries and a founder of the Royal Statistical and London Mathematical Societies. Brought to London in June 1845, when his father became chief rabbi of England, Adler was sent to University College School and University College, London. After a brilliant career there he graduated B.A. at London University in 1859. He preached his first sermon at the consecration of the Swansea synagogue in September 1859. Next year he went to the University of Prague and continued his theological studies under Dr. Rapoport, chief rabbi there; from him in 1862 he received the rabbinical diploma. In December 1862 he obtained at Leipzig the degree of Ph.D. for a thesis on Druidism.

On his return to England he became in 1863 temporary principal of the Jews' Theological College, then in Finsbury Square, and he held that office until 1865; he subsequently acted as theological tutor until 1879, was chairman of council in 1887, and was president at his death. He was appointed in February 1864 first minister at the Bayswater Synagogue, Chichester Place, Harrow Road, where till 1891 he attracted large congregations by his cultivated preaching. While at Bayswater he helped to found Jewish schools there, and was instrumental in establishing religious classes for Jewish children at the board schools in the east of London. His vigorous replies in the 'Nineteenth Century' for April and July 1878 to Prof. Goldwin Smith's attack (in the February number) on the Jews for lack of civic patriotism brought him praise from Gladstone and made for him a general reputation as a Jewish apologist both in Europe and in America. Next year he became delegate chief rabbi for his father, then in declining health; and on his father's death he was installed as chief rabbi on 23 June 1891. Adler, who spared himself no labour in discharging his rabbinical duties, tenaciously upheld the spiritual authority of his office over his own community. Rigidly orthodox in ceremonial observances, he at the same time gained much influence in social spheres

outside Jewish ranks by virtue of his tact and wide culture.

Adler's main and invariable endeavour was to serve the best interests of his co-religionists at home or abroad, and he actively identified himself with all movements or institutions, charitable, political, social, educational, and literary, which were likely to serve that end. In 1885 he joined the Mansion House committee for the relief of persecuted Jews in Russia. The same year he visited the Holy Land and inspected many of the colonies established there by Russo-Jewish refugees. He represented the Russo-Jewish community at the conferences of the Hebrew congregations of Europe and America, held at Berlin in 1882 and at Paris in 1890. He was president of the Jewish Historical Society of England (1897), and vice-president of the Anglo-Jewish Association. His other offices included those of vice-president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, and of the Mansion House Association for Improving the Dwellings of the Poor; he was a governor of University College, an administrator of the 'People's Palace,' Mile End, and an energetic member of the committees of the King Edward Hospital Fund and the Metropolitan Hospital Sunday Fund. He gave useful evidence before the select committee of the House of Lords on sweating in 1888; before the joint committee on Sunday closing in May 1907; and before the divorce commission in 1910.

Adler's seventieth birthday in 1909, which synchronised with the jubilee of his ministry, was publicly celebrated with general enthusiasm. A portrait in oils, executed by Mr. Meyer Klang, was hung in the council chamber of the United Synagogue, Aldgate. A replica was presented by the Jewish congregations to Mrs. Adler, and on her death passed to his elder daughter. He was also made hon. D.C.L. of Oxford, and he received the C.V.O. from King Edward VII. He had already been made honorary LL.D. of St. Andrews in 1899, and he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club under Rule II on the suggestion of Mandell Creighton, bishop of London, in 1900.

Adler died of heart failure on 18 July 1911 at his residence, 6 Craven Hill, London, and was buried at the Willesden Jewish cemetery. He married in September 1867 Rachel, elder daughter of Solomon Joseph, who survived him till 9 Jan. 1912. Of his two daughters, the elder, Nettie, was elected member of the London county

council. His only son, Alfred, a minister, predeceased him in 1911. By his will he left the testimonials and addresses which had been presented to him to the Frederic David Mocatta [q. v. Suppl. II] library and museum at University College, as well as various sums to Jewish and other institutions (*The Times*, 11 Aug. 1911). Of two portraits in oils, besides that mentioned above, one painted by Mr. B. S. Marks, in 1887, belongs to Adler's younger daughter, Mrs. Ruth Eichholz; the other, executed by Mr. Solomon J. Solomon, R.A., in 1908, was presented by (Sir) Adolph Tuck to the Jews' College. A cartoon by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1894.

His published works, besides sermons and pamphlets and reviews, include: 1. 'Ibn Gabirol, the Poet Philosopher, and his Relation to Scholastic Philosophy' (in *University Coll. Essays*), 1864. 2. 'A Jewish Reply to Bishop Colenso's Criticism on the Pentateuch,' 1865. 3. 'Sermons on the Biblical Passages adduced by Christian Theologians in support of the Dogmas of their Faith,' 1869. 4. 'Anglo-Jewish Memories, and other Sermons' (jubilee memorial volume), 1909. He also contributed a chapter to 'Immortality: a Clerical Symposium' (1885); and a paper on 'The Chief Rabbis of England' (in *Anglo-Jewish Historical Exhib. volume*, 1887) (1888).

[*The Times*, 19 July 1911; *Jewish Chron.* and *Jewish World*, 21 July (with portraits); *Jewish Year Book*, 1911; *Who's Who*, 1911; *Jewish Encyclopædia*; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899.] W. B. O.

AGNEW, Sir JAMES WILLSON (1815-1901), prime minister of Tasmania, born at Ballyclare, co. Antrim, Ireland, on 2 Oct. 1815, was son of James William Agnew and Ellen Stewart of Larne, co. Antrim. Educated for the medical profession at University College, London, at Paris, and Glasgow, he qualified as M.R.C.S. in 1838 and graduated M.D. at Glasgow in 1839. He almost immediately started for Sydney, N.S.W., sailing on the *Wilmot*. He spent a few months practising in Sydney, and then tried for a time the rough station life of the western part of Victoria. Subsequently he reached Hobart, and there he was disappointed of the post of private secretary to Sir John Franklin, then governor of Tasmania. On 24 Dec. 1841 he became assistant surgeon on the agricultural establishment; in July 1842 he was removed to Saltwater Creek in the same capacity, and on 28 Feb. 1845 he was transferred to be colonial assistant surgeon at Hobart, with charge of the

general hospital. With this work he combined a general practice which laid the foundation of his influence amongst the people of Hobart. Yet he found time for studies in science and art; one of the founders of the Tasmanian Royal Society, he joined the council in 1851, and became honorary secretary in 1860.

In 1877 Agnew gave up his practice and entered the legislative council as member for Hobart at the general election of July 1877. From 9 Aug. 1877 to 5 March 1878 he served with Philip Oakley Fysh as minister without a portfolio, and continued in the ministry as reconstructed under Giblin till 20 Dec. 1878. He was again in office with Giblin from 29 Oct. 1879 to 5 Feb. 1880, when he resigned in order to visit the Melbourne Exhibition, being president of the Tasmanian Commission; thence he proceeded to England (see FENNER'S *Hist. Tasm.* p. 370, note).

Returning from England in 1881, Agnew re-entered the legislative council in 1884. On 8 March 1886 he formed a ministry in succession to (Sir) Adye Douglas [q. v. Suppl. II], and was premier till 29 March 1887; he was also chief secretary till 1 March. His tenure of office was marked by educational reform. In 1891 he left the colony for a long visit to England, returning to Tasmania in 1894, when he was made K.O.M.G. In 1899 he was disabled by illness, and died at Hobart on 8 Nov. 1901. He was accorded a public funeral and buried at the Cornelian Bay cemetery.

'Good doctor Agnew' left his mark on Tasmania alike in public life, science, and art. He was a contributor to the 'Journal' of the Tasmanian Royal Society, his chief papers (1843 and 1864) being on the poison of Tasmanian snakes. He was a liberal donor to the museum at Hobart, of which, as well as of the botanic garden, he was the first chairman. In 1888 he bore the cost of the last shipment of salmon ova to Tasmania. He was a member of the council of education and of the university till 1891, when he resigned on absence from the colony. He was also president of the racing club.

Agnew married: (1) in 1846, Louisa Mary, daughter of Major J. Fraser of the 78th highlanders; she died on 10 March 1868; by her he had eight children, of whom one married daughter survives; (2) in 1878, Blanche, daughter of William Legge, of Tipperary, widow of

Rev. Dr. Parsons of Hobart; she died without issue on 16 Dec. 1891.

A portrait painted by Tomnyson Cole is in the Art Gallery in Hobart.

[Tasmanian Mail, 9 and 10 Nov. 1901 (with portrait); Mommell's Dict. Australas. Biog.; Burke's Colonial Contry, ii. 502; Tasmanian Blue Books; private information.]

C. A. IL.

AGNEW, SIR WILLIAM, first baronet (1825-1910), art dealer, was born at Salford on 20 Oct. 1825. The family derive from the Sheahan branch of Agnew of Lochnaw. William's grandfather, John Agnew (1751-94) of Culhourn, migrated to Liverpool. His father, Thomas Agnew (1794-1871), who in boyhood studied drawing and modelling there, became a partner in 1816 of Vittore Zucchi, a dealer in clocks and opticians' wares, of Market Street Lane, Manchester. The firm soon took up picture dealing. The elder Agnew was from 1835 sole proprietor of the concern, to which he added a print-selling and print-publishing branch. He served as mayor of Salford 1850-1. His portrait by J. P. Knight, R.A., is in the Peel Park Museum, Salford, to which he gave many pictures (cf. *The Intellectual Observer*, 1871, pp. 253-4; *Art Journal*, 1891, p. 310; *The Dawn*, 24 April 1884; ALTON'S *Annals of Manchester*, 1886, p. 327). He was a fervent Swedenborgian (BARRY'S *New Church Worthies*, 1881). He married, on 17 Feb. 1823, Jane, daughter and coheir of William Lockett (d. 1806), first mayor of Salford; by her he had five sons, of whom William was the eldest, and four daughters.

Educated at the Rev. J. H. Smithson's Swedenborgian school, Salford, William and his younger brother Thomas (1827-1883), who adhered through life to their father's Swedenborgian faith, early joined their father's business, which rapidly developed under their control. They were partners from 1850, when the firm took the style of Thomas Agnew & Sons. Retailing branches in London (first at Waterloo Place and from 1876 at Old Bond Street), as well as in Liverpool, they had the chief share in the formation during the middle period of the century of the great art collections in the north of England and the Midlands—the Mondel, Gillott, and many others. Among the collections, chiefly of old masters, which they helped to form between 1870 and 1890, were those of Sir Charles Tennant and Lord Iveagh. From 1860 onwards they purchased largely at Christie's (see REDFORD'S *Art Sales*, ii. *passim*), where William Agnew usually

represented the firm. They dealt in works by old masters, or early English and modern artists, as well as in water-colour drawings. Agnew bought the collection *en bloc* of Marlborough Gains at 35,000 guineas in June 1875 for Mr. Bromilow of Billeswell Hall (where it remained until dispersed at Christie's 26-29 June 1899). On 6 May 1876 he purchased at the Wynn Ellis sale for 10,100 guineas the Gainsborough portrait of the Duchess of Devonshire which, on the night of 26 May, was out of its frame and stolen from Agnew's Old Bond Street gallery; it was not recovered until March 1901, when it was bought by Mr. J. P. Morgan (see *Catalogue Raisonné of Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan's Pictures*, by T. H. WARD and W. ROBERTS, 1907, s.v. 'Gainsborough'). From 1867 onwards the firm held an annual exhibition of drawings at their London gallery.

Agnew came into business relations with the leading artists, which often developed into personal friendships. He was an early friend of Fred Walker (MARKS, *Life and Letters of Walker*, 1896, *passim*), with whom he visited Paris in May 1866; from Walker he purchased many pictures, notably 'Spring,' 'Vagrants,' and 'The Harbour of Refuge'; the last he presented to the National Gallery of British Art in 1893 (*Catalogue*, ed. 1910, p. 378; cf. *The Times*, 9 Feb. 1911). He was a promoter of the fund for making purchases for the nation at the Fountaine sale in 1884, and of the Royal Jubilee Exhibition at Manchester, 1887, when he was chairman of the fine art section. He was on the royal commissions of the Melbourne Centenary Exhibition, 1888, and of the Paris Exhibition of 1900; and was long president of the Printsellers' Association. He presented in 1883 Reynolds's portrait of Malone, and in 1890 Ballantyne's portrait of Landseer to the National Portrait Gallery, and in 1903 Reynolds's Mrs. Hartley and child to the National Gallery.

In 1870 Agnew undertook new business responsibilities. His sister Laura was wife of William Bradbury of the London printing firm of Bradbury & Evans (the proprietors of 'Punch'). On F. M. Evans's death in 1870 Agnew and his two brothers, Thomas and John Henry, joined their brother-in-law, and the firm became Bradbury & Agnew; William Agnew became chairman in 1890, when the firm was turned into a limited company. He took a keen interest in 'Punch,' was on terms of intimacy with members of the staff, and, as long as his

health permitted, regularly attended the weekly dinner.

In politics a strong liberal, and a faithful follower of Gladstone, whom he came to know intimately, Agnew was elected M.P. for S.E. Lancashire, 1880-5, and for the Stretford division of Lancashire 1885-6. In 1885 he spoke in the House of Commons in support of the vote of 83,520*l.* for the purchase of the Ansdei Madonna by Raphael, and the portrait of Charles I by Van Dyck from the Duke of Marlborough for the National Gallery (*The Times*, 6 March 1885, report reprinted in REDFORD's *Art Sales*, i. 397; and *Pall Mall Gazette*, 23 July 1886). He supported Gladstone's home rule bill in the spring of 1886 and was defeated at the general election in the summer; he unsuccessfully contested the Prestwich division in 1892. Deeply identifying himself with the organisation of his party, he was one of the founders of the National Liberal Club, London, and was president of the Manchester Reform Club (where his portrait appears in the gallery of past presidents), which he also assisted to start. His interest in philanthropical and other enterprises, especially at Manchester, was wide and practical. He was also a patron of music. At one time he was fond of travelling and of yachting, and was a member of the Royal Clyde Yacht Club.

Agnew, who was created a baronet on 2 Sept. 1895 on the recommendation of Lord Rosebery, died at his London residence, Great Stanhope Street, on 31 Oct. 1910. His body was cremated at Golders' Green. The gross value of the personal and real estate was sworn at 1,353,592*l.* (for will, see *The Times*, 18 Feb. 1911). He married, on 25 March 1851, Mary, eldest daughter of George Pixton Kenworthy of Manchester and Peel Hall, Lancashire (she died in 1892). He had four sons and two daughters, his eldest son, George, succeeding him in the baronetcy.

A portrait by Frank Holl (1883) and a marble bust by E. Onslow Ford (1899), together with a painting of him in infancy with his mother by J. W. Reynolds, jr., belong to his eldest son. A portrait by Sir H. von Herkomer is the property of his second son, Mr. C. Morland Agnew; and a chalk drawing by G. F. Watts that of his fourth son, Mr. Philip Agnew. Agnew figures in 'A Picture Sale at Christie's,' in *The Graphic* 10 Sept. 1887 (reproduced in REDFORD's *Art Sales*, ii., facing p. xxix), in T. W. Wilson's 'A Sale at Christie's' (*Mag. of Art*, May

1888, p. 229), and in 'The Old Masters Exhibition, 1888,' by H. Jormyn Brooks (reproduced in *Sphere*, 23 Oct. 1909).

[Manchester Guardian, The Times, and Daily Telegraph 1 Nov. 1910 (with portrait); Punch, 9 Nov. 1910 (with in memoriam verses by the Editor and notice by Sir Henry Lucy); Lucy's Sixty Years in the Wilderness, 1909; M. H. Spielmann's Hist. of Punch, 1895 (with portraits), p. 39; Mitchell's Newspaper Press Directory, 1911 (with portrait); Manchester Faces and Places, 10 July 1890 (with portrait); Heywood's Authentic Series of Press Biographies: information from Sir George W. Agnew and Mr. C. Morland Agnew.]

W. R.

AIDÉ, CHARLES HAMILTON (1826-1906), author and musician, born in rue St. Honoré, Paris, on 4 Nov. 1826, was younger son of George Aidé, son of an Armonian merchant settled in Constantinople, by his wife Georgina, second daughter of Admiral Sir George Collier [q. v.]. His father, who acquired in Vienna a complete knowledge of languages, travelled widely, was admitted to good society in the chief capitals of Europe, came to England during the regency, and was killed in Paris in a duel when Aidé was four years old. His elder brother, Frederick (6. July 1823), was killed by an accident at Boulogne in 1831. Brought by his mother to England, Charles was educated privately at East Sheen and at Greenwich till at the age of sixteen he was sent to the University of Bonn. Subsequently he obtained a commission in the British army, serving with the eighty-fifth light infantry until 1853, when he retired with the rank of captain. After a spell of foreign travel he settled in England, living chiefly at Lyndhurst in the New Forest with his mother, till her death at Southsea on 12 Oct. 1875. Subsequently he took rooms in Queen Anne's Gate, London, where he entertained largely, his guests including the chief figures in the social and artistic world of France as well as England. Many months each year were spent abroad, —in Egypt and every country in Europe except Russia. In after-life he shared with his cousins, Colonel and Mrs. Collier, Ascot Wood Cottage, Berkshire.

A man of versatile accomplishments and with abundant social gifts, Aidé, who spoke and wrote French as easily as English, devoted himself with equal success to society, music, art, and literature. From early youth he composed poetry; his first published volume appearing in 1856, under the title of 'Eleanore, and other Poems.' 'The Romance of the Scarlet Leaf'

followed in 1865, and 'Songs without Music; Rhymes and Recitations' (2 edits. 1882; third enlarged edit. 1889). His last volume of poems, 'Past and Present,' appeared in 1903. Many of his poems and ballads, 'The Pilgrim,' 'Lost and Found,' and 'George Lee,' found their way into popular anthologies. Aidé was also a prolific musical composer, and set many of his own verses to music. 'The Dambo River,' 'The Fisher,' 'The Spanish Boat Song,' and 'Brown Eyes and Blue Eyes' were among songs by him which won a general reputation.

At the same time Aidé made some reputation as an amateur artist, exhibiting at many of the London galleries sketches which he made in foreign travel. But his chief energies were devoted to fiction, and novels came regularly from his pen for some fifty years. His first novel, 'Rita,' appeared anonymously in 1856 (French translation, 1862). Some eighteen others followed, the most popular being 'Confidences' (1859; 2nd edit. 1862, 18mo); 'Carr of Carlyon' (3 vols. 1862; new edit. 1869); 'Morns and Mysteries' (1872), short stories; and 'Passages in the Life of a Lady in 1814-1815-1816' (3 vols. 1887). 'The Chivalry of Harold' was published posthumously in 1907. Aidé's novels mainly dealt with fashionable society, and although they lacked originality or power, were simply written under French influence and enjoyed some vogue.

Meanwhile Aidé turned his attention to the stage. On 7 Feb. 1874 'Philip,' a romantic drama in four acts from his pen, was produced by (Sir) Henry Irving at the Lyceum theatre, Irving taking the title rôle. On 12 June 1875 (Sir) John Hare with Mr. and Mrs. Kendal produced at the Court theatre 'A Nino Days' Wonder,' a comedy, adapted from a simultaneously published novel (JOSSEPH KNAUTH, *Theatrical Notes*, 1903, pp. 43-7). Aidé also published in 1902 seven miniature plays in a volume entitled 'We are Seven; Half Hours on the Stage; Grave and Gay'; the last, called 'A table d'hôte,' is in French. Aidé died in London, unmarried, on 13 Dec. 1906, and was buried in the churchyard of All Souls, South Ascent.

A portrait in oils, painted at Rome by Duco Sante della Rovera, and exhibited at the New Gallery in 1907, is in the possession of the artist.

[The Times, 17 and 21 Dec. 1906; *Print*, People of the Period, 1897; G. Vapereau, Dict. Univ. des contemporains, 1893; J. D. Brown, Biog. Dict. of Musicians, 1886; Biograph, March 1880; Biog. Mag. August 1887; Lord Ronald Gower's My Reminiscences,

1882, and Old Diaries, 1902; Allingham's Diary, 1907; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.]

**AIKMAN, GEORGE** (1830-1905), painter and engraver, born at the top of Warriston Close, in the High Street, Edinburgh, on 20 May 1830, was ninth child of George Aikman of Edinburgh by his wife Alison McKay. The father, after employment by William Home Lizars [q.v.] the engraver in St. James Square, Edinburgh, started business for himself about 1825 in Warriston Close, where he carried on the Lizars' tradition by producing all the plates and illustrations for the seventh edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Many of these were drawn and engraved by his son George. From a private school the boy was sent to Edinburgh High School, where he was for three sessions in the class of Dr. James Boyd. He was then apprenticed to his father, who had removed his business to 29 North Bridge, and after a journeyman period, during which he worked in Manchester and London, he was admitted a partner.

While serving his apprenticeship he had attended the classes of the Trustees' Academy, then directed by Robert Scott Lauder [q.v.], and the Royal Scottish Academy life-class. As early as 1850 he was exhibiting at the Scottish Academy exhibitions, but it was not until 1870 that he abandoned business for painting. In 1880 he was elected an A.R.S.A. Between 1874 and 1904 he exhibited at nine of the Royal Academy exhibitions in London. Except for a few portraits and some canvases depicting humours of monastic life, Aikman's theme as a painter was landscape, chiefly that of the Perthshire Highlands and of Warwickshire. It was generally low in tone; his skies were sometimes very luminous, but in oils his colour tended to heaviness, which was avoided in his water-colours, in which medium, though he treated it lightly, he was more successful. He practised etching during the greater part of his life, and towards the end he engraved several mezzotints. Impressions of some of these were exhibited, but only a few of them were published. The engraved plates included 'Robert Burns' (etching), after A. Nasmyth, and 'Sir Douglas Maclagan' (etching), after Sir George Reid; while among his original plates were 'Carlyle in his Study' (etching); 'Sir Daniel Maconie, P.R.S.A.' (etching); 'Norham Castle' (etching); 'Coming Storm across the Moor' (mezzotint). An etching after his picture 'For the Good

of the Church' (R.A., 1874) was purchased by the Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in Scotland. Aikman contributed to the 'Etcher' (1880, 1882), 'English Etchings' (1883-4), and 'Selected Etchings' (1885), and he illustrated 'A Round of the Links: Views of the Golf Greens of Scotland' (1893), with etchings after the drawings of John Smart, R.S.A., and 'The Midlothian Esks' (1895).

Aikman acquired through his father and through his own study and research an exceptionally full knowledge of the engravers and painters of earlier generations, and some contributions on this topic to the 'Art Journal' were of considerable value. Devotedly attached to Edinburgh, he made drawings of ancient houses doomed to demolition, and the City Museum possesses a collection of these memorials.

He died in Edinburgh on 8 Jan. 1905, and was buried in Warriston cemetery. On 2 Dec. 1859 Aikman married Elizabeth Barnett, who with three daughters and two sons survived him.

[Private information; Scotsman, 9 Jan. 1905; Graves, Royal Acad. Exhibitors, 1905; Catalogues of the Royal Scottish Academy.]

D. S. M.

**AINGER, ALFRED** (1837-1904), writer, humourist and divine, born at 10 Doughty Street, London, on 9 April 1837, was youngest of four children of Alfred Ainger by his first wife, Marianne Jagger, of Liverpool. The father, an architect of scientific tastes, who designed the first University College Hospital (demolished and rebuilt 1900-6) and the Palm House at Kew, was of French Huguenot stock and of unitarian belief. The mother, who was musically gifted, died two years after her son Alfred's birth; her husband soon married again, and had a second family. Alfred, after attending as a child University College School, went in 1849 to Joseph King's boarding-school at Carlton Hill, where he fell under the two potent influences of Charles Dickens and of Frederick Denison Maurice (for some account of schoolmaster King see *FREDERIC HARRISON'S Memoirs*, i. 28 sq.). His schoolmaster took him to hear Maurice preach, and he turned from his father's unitarianism to the Church of England. Charles Dickens's sons were Alfred's schoolfellows at Mr. King's school, and with them he visited their father. Dickens early discovered the boy's dramatic gift, and for several years Alfred was his favourite dramatic pupil, acting with him and Mark Lemon in the amateur performances which Dickens organised at Tavistock House. Subsequently

for a time he played with a fancy of making the stage his profession, and he was always an admirably dramatic reciter. At sixteen, Ainger passed to King's College, London, where Maurice was professor both of divinity and of English literature. Literature now absorbed Ainger. With Lamb and Crabbo, he discovered that he had many affinities. Devotion to Shakespeare manifested itself early and in 1855 he became first president of the college Shakespeare Society. A passionate love of music also developed into one of his chief resources. In October 1856 he matriculated at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, with a view to a legal career. Henry Latham and Leslie Stephen were tutors of his college, while Henry Fawcett—soon Ainger's intimate friend—was elected a fellow in the year of Ainger's entrance. At Cambridge Ainger became the leading spirit of a literary circle which included Hugh Reginald Haweis [q. v. Suppl. II], Mr. Horace Smith, and Dr. A. W. Ward. He was a foremost contributor to a short-lived undergraduate magazine (3 nos. 1857-8), called 'The Lion,' which Haweis edited. Ainger's skit there on Macaulay and his criticisms of Shakespeare bore witness to his literary gifts and brilliant humour. At Cambridge, too, he came to know Alexander Macmillan, then a bookseller in Trinity Street, afterwards the famous London publisher, and was admitted to Macmillan's family circle.

Ainger's health allowed him to do no more than take the ordinary law examination (in June 1859). He graduated B.A. in 1860 and M.A. in 1865. His father's death in November 1859 made a waiting profession impossible for him and, acting upon his own inclination and upon the advice of his friends, Leslie Stephen among them, he took holy orders. In 1860 he was ordained deacon, and soon after became curate to Richard Haslehurst, Vicar of Alrewas, in Staffordshire. In 1863 he was ordained priest, and from 1864 to 1866 was assistant master in the Collegiate School at Sheffield. In the autumn of 1865 he had competed successfully for the readership at the Temple. That post he held for twenty-seven years, and in that capacity won a wide reputation as reader and preacher.

Both Ainger's sisters married early, the younger, Marianne, to a German named Wiss, and the elder, Adeline, to Dr. Roscow of Sandgate, who died in 1865. Shortly after his resettlement in London (1867) he experienced the great sorrow of his life in the sudden death of his widowed

sister, Mrs. Roscow. The shock aged Ainger prematurely and turned his hair white. He became the guardian of his sister's four children—two girls and two boys, and devoted himself to their care. In 1876 Ainger moved to Hampstead, where his two nieces, Ada and Margaret Roscow, lived with him, and where he formed an intimacy with the artist of 'Punch,' George du Maurier [q. v. Suppl. I]. That companionship provided Ainger with a definite field for his wit. He constantly suggested the jests which du Maurier illustrated.

He had an exceptional power of making friendships. When he came to the Temple, Dr. Thomas Robinson (1790-1873) [q. v.] was master; in 1869 Robinson was succeeded by Dr. Charles John Vaughan [q. v.], with whom Ainger formed close relations. The poet Tennyson was among his acquaintances (Lord Tennyson's *Life*, i. 117, ii. 327), and he was elected a member of the Literary Club which was founded by Dr. Johnson (GRANT DUFF's *Notes from a Diary*, passim). He was a copious correspondent, and his letters, always spontaneous, abounded, like his conversation, in sudden turns and airy quips.

Meanwhile Ainger made a position in literature. At twenty-two he contributed his first successful article, 'Books and their Uses,' to an early number of 'Macmillan's Magazine' (December 1859, i. 110). He took the whimsical pseudonym 'Double-day' (Doubled A). Eleven other articles appeared under the same friendly auspices between 1871 and 1896. In the latest period of his life, 1900-4, he was a regular contributor to a weekly journal called the 'Pilot,' edited by Mr. D. C. Ladbury.

Ainger's chief writings dealt with the life and work of Charles Lamb, with whose genius he had native sympathy. His monograph on Lamb was published in 1882, in the 'English Men of Letters' series (revised and enlarged 1888). There followed editions of 'Lamb's Essays' (1883), 'Lamb's Poems, Plays, and Miscellaneous Essays' (1884), and 'Lamb's Letters' (1888, now ed. 1904), the only collection which could lay claim at the time of publication to completeness. Ainger's life of Lamb and his edition of Lamb's writings embody much patient and original research. But Ainger was somewhat fastidious in his editorial method, and occasionally omitted from the letters characteristic passages which clashed with his conception of their writer's character. His labour remains a memorial of the editor's personal feeling and delicate



insight rather than a monument of scholarship, and it has been largely superseded by Mr. E. V. Lucas's fuller biography and edition of Lamb's works and letters (1903-5). To this Dictionary Ainger contributed the articles on Charles and Mary Lamb, on Tennyson, and on George du Maurier, and wittily summed up its principle of conciseness in the motto, 'No flowers, by request,' with which he made merry in a speech at a dinner of the contributors (8 July 1897).

As a lecturer on literary subjects Ainger was popular with cultivated audiences throughout the country, and from 1889 onwards he frequently lectured at the Royal Institution, his subjects including 'True and False Humour in Literature,' 'Euphuism, Past and Present,' and the 'Three Stages of Shakespeare's Art.' In 1885 the University of Glasgow conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D., and he was made honorary fellow of his college, Trinity Hall.

During his last twenty years Ainger's influence as a preacher grew steadily. In 1887 he became canon of Bristol, where he formed many new and agreeable ties. He was appointed select preacher of Oxford in 1893. In the same year bad health compelled him to resign his readership at the Temple. Thereupon he accepted the living of St. Edward's at Cambridge. Again illness speedily forced him to retire, and he spent two months in travel in Egypt and Greece. In June 1894 Ainger, on Lord Rosbery's recommendation, was appointed Master of the Temple in succession to Dr. Vaughan. Thenceforth his duties of preacher became the main concern of his life. In 1895 he was made honorary chaplain, in 1896 chaplain-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria, and in 1901 chaplain-in-ordinary to King Edward VII. His sermons in the Temple were marked by beauty of language, and by a quiet, practical piety, which was impatient of excess. Neither high church nor low church, Ainger professed an unaggressive, moderate evangelicalism.

In 1903 Ainger's health broke after an attack of influenza, and at the end of the year he resigned his canonry at Bristol. He died of pneumonia on 8 Feb. 1904 at Darley Abbey, near Derby, the home of his younger niece, Ada Roscow, who, in 1896, had married an old friend, Walter Evans. He was buried in the churchyard of Darley Abbey.

Apart from the works already mentioned and articles in periodicals, Ainger was author of a volume of sermons (1870), a selection of Tennyson for the young (1891), a biographical preface to an edition of Hood's

poems (1893, 1897), an introduction to an edition of Galt's 'Annals of the Parish' (1895), and a monograph on Crabbe (1903, in 'English Men of Letters' series). After his death 'The Gospel of Human Life' (a volume of sermons, 1904) and 'Lectures and Essays' (2 vols. 1905) were edited by H. C. Beeching, dean of Norwich.

Of two portraits in oils by Hugh Goldwin Riviere, one, which was painted in 1897 and has been reproduced in photogravure, belongs to Ainger's nephew, the Rev. Bentley Roscow, at Flint House, Sandwich; the other, which is smaller and was painted in 1904 after Ainger's death, is at Trinity Hall. Of two portraits by George du Maurier, one in water-colour (about 1882) belongs to the artist's widow, and the other, in black and white, dated 1882, to Ainger's niece, Miss Roscow. Mrs. Alexander Macmillan owns a portrait in pastels by the Norwegian artist, C. M. Ross; and a sixth portrait by Sir Arthur Clay, done in oils in 1893, belongs to the Rev. Bentley Roscow. A cartoon by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' 1892.

[Life and Letters of Alfred Ainger, by Edith Sichel, 1906; Dean Beeching's prefaces to *The Gospel of Human Life* and *Lectures and Essays*; Dr. A. W. Ward in *Macmillan's Mag.*, April 1904; *Quarterly Review*, Jan. 1906; *Monthly Review*, March 1904; *The Times*, 9 Feb. 1904; *Old and Odd Memories*, by Lionel Tollemache, 1908.] E. S.

AIRD, SIR JOHN, first baronet (1833-1911), contractor, born in London on 3 Dec. 1833, was the only child of John Aird (1800-1876), by his wife Agnes (*d.* 29 July 1869), daughter of Charles Bennett of Lambeth, Surrey. His father, son of Robert Aird of Fortrose, Ross-shire, originally a mason at Bromley by Bow, was (for twenty years) superintendent of the Phoenix Gas Company's station at Greenwich, and started in 1848 a contracting business for himself, laying down mains for many gas and water companies in London.

After private education at Greenwich and Southgate, Aird joined on his eighteenth birthday his father's business, which was soon known as John Aird & Sons. He was entrusted with the removal of the 1851 exhibition buildings (erected by his father) and their reconstruction as the Crystal Palace at Sydenham. The firm now engaged in large enterprises both in this country and abroad. They constructed reservoirs at Hampton and Staines, and the Beckton plant of the Gas Light and Coke Company. Abroad their works in-



cluded the first waterworks at Amsterdam, and others at Copenhagen and Berlin, as well as gasworks in Copenhagen, Moscow, and elsewhere in Russia, France, Italy, and Brazil. They were also associated with Brassey & Wythes in constructing the Calcutta waterworks, with Sir John Kirk in building the Millwall Docks, and with Peto, Brassey & Betts in civil engineering works in Sardinia.

In 1860 the firm was renamed Lucas & Aird. Ten years later the elder Aird died, and John became a chief partner. In 1895 the concern changed its designation to John Aird & Co. Meanwhile it had carried out much railway and dock work, including various extensions of the Metropolitan, District, and St. John's Wood railways, Royal Albert Docks, Tilbury Docks, East and West India Docks extension, and the West Highland railway. Aird's firm also completed the Manchester canal.

Aird is best known by his great work of damming the Nile; the necessity for this had long been recognised, but its execution was prevented by the poverty of the Egyptian exchequer. In February 1898 Aird offered to construct dams at Assuan and Assyût, payment being deferred until the completion of the contract, and then spread over a term of years. His offer was accepted by the Egyptian government, and the work, begun in April 1898, was finished in 1902, a year before the stipulated time [see BAKER, SIR BENJAMIN, Suppl. II]. About one million tons of masonry were employed in its construction, and at one time 20,000 men (80 per cent. of them natives) were engaged. Aird received for his services the grand cordon of the Medjidieh in 1902. Later undertakings of the firm include the Royal Edward Dock at Avonmouth (1902-8), the Tanjong Pagar Dock works at Singapore, the barrage at Esneh (opened in 1909), and the elevation of the height of the Assuan dam.

Aird became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1859 and a member of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1887. In 1886 he served on the royal commission on the depression of trade, and from 1887 to 1905 represented North Paddington in the conservative interest in the House of Commons, where he was well known and respected. He became in 1900 the first mayor of Paddington, and was re-elected in the following year. Aird was popular in City circles, and was in 1882

appointed on the commission of lieutenantancy of the City of London. He was a liveryman of the Needlemakers' Company, and served as master in 1890-2 and 1897-8. For many years he was associated with the volunteer movement, and was major and honorary lieutenant-colonel of the engineer and railway volunteer staff corps. He was created a baronet on Lord Salisbury's recommendation on 5 March 1901.

Aird was an ardent collector of pictures from 1874, when he removed from Tunbridge Wells to his London residence, 14 Hyde Park Terrace. His collection was confined almost exclusively to modern British art, of which he was a judicious patron. His artistic treasures included some of the finest examples of Calderon, Dicksee, Fildes, Frith, Leighton, Marks, Orchardson, Noel Paton, Prinsep, Britton Riviere, Rossetti, Marcus Stone, Storoy, Tadema, and F. Walker (of illustrated description by J. F. BOYKS in *Art Journal*, xliii. 135-140; and a catalogue of the collection by HENRY BLACKBURN, privately printed in June 1884, with miniature reproductions of each painting, water-colour drawing, and sculpture). He was a member of council of the Art Union of London from 1891 until death. An enthusiastic mason, Aird was senior grand deacon for the same period.

He died on 6 Jan. 1911 at his country residence, Wilton Park, Beaconsfield, Bucks, and was buried at Littleworth, near Beaconsfield. His estate under his will was sworn at 1,101,480*l.* gross.

Aird married on 6 Sept. 1855 Sarah (d. 4 April 1909), daughter of Benjamin Smith of Lewisham, Kent, by whom he had two sons and seven daughters. His elder son, John, succeeded to the baronetcy. Portraits of Aird were painted by (Sir) Luke Fildes in 1898 and by Sidney Pagot in 1902; the latter is in Paddington Town Hall.

[Engineering (portrait), 13 Jan. 1911; the Times, 7 and 12 Jan. and 23 March 1911; Cassier's Mag. (portrait and sketch), Aug. 1901, xx. 266, 343-4; Pratt's People of the Period, p. 18; Burke's Peerage, 1910.]

C. W.

AIREDALE, first BARON. [See KIRKSON, JAMES, 1835-1911.]

AITCHISON, GEORGE (1825-1910), architect, born in London on 7 Nov. 1825, was son of George Aitchison by his wife Maria Freeman. After education at Merchant Taylors' School (1835-41), he was articled in 1841 to his father, then architect to the St.

Katharine Dock Co. Entering the schools of the Royal Academy in 1847, he graduated B.A. at London University in 1851, and began in 1853 an architectural tour which led to his acquaintance in Rome with George Heming Mason [q. v.]. Mason introduced him to Frederic Leighton [q. v. Suppl. I]. Concluding the tour with William Burges [q. v.], he returned to London in 1855 and four years later was taken into partnership by his father, to whose practice and appointment he succeeded in 1861, becoming subsequently joint architect to the London and St. Katharine Docks Co. In 1865 Leighton, the friend of his lifetime, gave him the opportunity of designing his house and studio in Holland Road, South Kensington (now Leighton House), to which the Arab Hall was added at a later date. Aitchison's other principal works were the hall of the Founders Co. (1877); offices for the Royal Exchange Insurance Co., Pall Mall (1886); decorations for the apartments of the Princess Louise at Kensington Palace; and the board room for the Thames Conservancy (1868), with a frieze by Leighton. He was examiner in architecture and the principles of ornament at the Science and Art Department, South Kensington, and for many years district surveyor for East Wandsworth and Tooting. Aitchison was elected A.R.A. in 1881 and R.A. in 1898. He had already become professor of architecture to the Academy, a post which he resigned in 1905. From 1896 to 1899 he was president of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and during his presidency (1898) was awarded the royal gold medal. His work as an architect, always scholarly, is chiefly marked by his promotion of higher standards of internal decoration and by his collaboration with other artists in such work. He was a wide reader, a good talker, and the collector of an interesting library.

His numerous writings were mostly professional lectures, presidential addresses, or communications to architectural journals. He edited and wrote an introduction to Ward's 'Principles of Ornament' (1892), and was a contributor of several memoirs to this Dictionary, including those of Sir Charles Barry, Francis Hall, and George Heming Mason.

Aitchison resided and worked at 150 Harley Street, where he died, unmarried, on 16 May 1910. An excellent portrait by Sir L. Alma-Tadema, R.A., which was exhibited at the Academy in 1901, hangs in the room of the Royal Institute of British Architects.

[Journal Royal Inst. of Brit. Architects, xvii., 3rd series (1909-10), 581; The Times, 17 May 1910; personal knowledge.]  
P. W.

**ALDENHAM**, first BARON. [See GIBBS, HENRY HUCKS, 1819-1907.]

**ALDERSON, HENRY JAMES** (1834-1909), major-general, born at Quebec, Canada, on 22 May 1834, was son of Lieut.-colonel Ralph Carr Alderson, royal engineers, by his wife Maria, daughter of Henry Thorold of Cuxwold, Lincolnshire. John Alderson (1757-1829) [q. v.] physician, of Sculcoates, Yorkshire, was his grandfather. Educated privately at Messrs. Stoton & Mayer's school at Wimbledon (1844-8), he entered the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, as a cadet, in May 1848. He received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 23 June 1852, and served in Canada until 1854, when, on promotion to the rank of lieutenant, he returned to England. Serving through the Crimean war, he was present at the battles of the Alma, Inkerman, and at the siege and fall of Sebastopol. He was mentioned in despatches, and received the medal with three clasps, the Turkish medal, and the légion d'honneur, third class. He was promoted to the rank of second captain on 1 April 1859 and from Feb. to June 1864 was attached on special mission to the headquarters of the federal army under General O. A. Gillmor during the civil war in the United States of America, and was present at the bombardment of Charleston.

On his return to England Alderson joined the experimental department of the school of gunnery, Shoeburyness, and became successively captain on 6 July 1867; major 3 July 1872; lieut.-colonel 1 Oct. 1877; colonel (by brevet) 1 Oct. 1881, and major-general 9 July 1892.

From 1871 he held various appointments in the department of the director of artillery at the war office, and in 1891 became president of the ordnance committee. This important office he held until his retirement from the army on 22 May 1896, on account of age. From 1897 until his death he was a director of Sir W. G. Armstrong, Whitworth & Co., the gunmaking firm at Elswick, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

He was made C.B. on 21 June 1887; a K.C.B. on 30 May 1891; and was appointed colonel commandant in the royal artillery on 4 Nov. 1905. He died at Durham on 10 Sept. 1909. He married in 1877 his second cousin, Florence, youngest daughter of Sir Edward Hall Alderson (1787-1857) [q. v.],

baron of the exchequer, and had one son, Ralph Edward.

[The Times, 11 Sept. 1909; R.A. Institution Leaflet, October 1909.] J. H. L.-E.

ALEXANDER, Mrs. (pseudonym) (1825-1902), novelist. [See HECTOR, Mrs. ANNIE FRENCH.]

ALEXANDER, BOYD (1873-1910), African traveller and ornithologist, born at Cranbrook, Kent, on 16 Jan. 1873, was a twin son (with Robert Alexander) of Colonel Boyd Francis Alexander, of an Ayrshire family, by his wife Mary Wilson. Boyd, after education at Radley College (1887-91), passed into the army in 1893, joining the 7th battalion rifle brigade. Devoting himself to travel and ornithology, he visited the Cape Verde Islands twice in 1897 to study their ornithology, and he went, in 1898, for the same purpose to the Zambesi river and its tributary the Kafue. In 1899 he joined the Gold Coast constabulary, and in 1900 he was present at the relief of Kumasi. For this service he received the medal and clasp, and on his return to England he was offered and accepted a commission in the rifle brigade. Keeping up his studies of bird life in West Africa, he visited Fernando Po in 1902, and made there not only ornithological but also ethnological investigations and a map, and gathered material for a review of Spanish missionary work. In 1904 he started on an expedition which was designed to survey northern Nigeria and to show that Africa could be crossed from west to east by means of its waterways. Accompanied by his younger brother, Captain Claud Alexander, Captain G. B. Gosling, Mr. P. A. Talbot, and his assistant and taxidermist José Lopes, Alexander left Lokoja on the Niger on 31 March, and travelled to Ibi on the Benue. There the party separated for a time. Gosling, a zoologist, went off to shoot big game. Claud Alexander and Talbot carried out a valuable survey of the Murchison mountains in spite of sickness, scarcity of food, and difficulties with carriers and hostile natives; they finally reached Maifoni, where Claud Alexander died of fever, after six weeks' illness, on 13 Nov. 1904, at the age of 28. Boyd Alexander meanwhile travelled alone by Loko on the Benue, Keffi, the Kachia and Panda Hills and Bauchi to Yo (26 Oct.), some thirty miles from Lake Chad. He succeeded in visiting his dying brother at Maifoni, and thence he (now with Talbot, Gosling and Lopes as companions) reached Lake Chad by way of Kukawa and Kaddai. Some months were spent in the difficult

exploration of the lake. Their valuable surveys of the lake, when compared with other surveys, enabled geographers to form an idea of the remarkable periodic variations of level and other physical conditions to which the lake is liable in sympathy with periods of drought or heavy rainfall. On 26 May 1905 Alexander, Gosling and Lopes (Talbot having returned to the west) started up the Shari, making a detailed survey of the Bamingi tributary in September. They then traversed the watershed to the Ubangi, and proceeded across the centre of the continent, following that river and the Welle. At Niangara on the Welle Gosling died of blackwater fever. Alexander now travelled to N'Soro, turned north to the Lado country, and followed the Yei river and Bahr-el-Jebel downward through the Anglo-Egyptian Sudan. He surveyed the Kibali tributary of the Welle in July and the Yoi in October 1906, besides carrying out important zoological studies. He reached the Nile in December 1906.

For his journey across the continent Alexander received the gold medal of the Geographical Society of Antwerp in 1907, and the founder's medal of the Royal Geographical Society of London in 1908, as well as the thanks of his colonel, the duke of Connaught, on behalf of his regiment. At the close of 1908 Alexander, with Lopes, left England again for West Africa. He visited the islands of São Thomé, Príncipe, and Annobom, and, in March 1909, the Kamerun mountain, whence he proceeded to Lake Chad by way of the upper Benue, intending thereafter to make for Egypt through Wadai and Darfur. The country was known to be in a disturbed condition, and Alexander, on reaching Nyeri, seventy miles north of Abeshr, the capital of Wadai, was murdered by the natives on 2 April 1910. He was buried at Maifoni, by the grave of his brother Claud. Lopes, who had accompanied him since his earliest journey to the Cape Verde Islands, escaped. There is a memorial to Boyd and his brother Claud at the parish church of Cranbrook, Kent, and his portrait as a boy, by Godbold, is preserved by his family.

Alexander published an account of his journey of 1904-7 in 'From the Niger to the Nile' (2 vols. 1907). He contributed a detailed account of Fernando Po to the 'Ibis' (1903), and a paper 'From the Niger, by Lake Chad, to the Nile,' to the 'Geographical Journal,' xxx. 119.

[Obit. notice, Geographical Journal, xxxvi. 108; private information.] O. J. R. H.

**ALEXANDER, WILLIAM** (1824-1911), archbishop of Armagh, was born in Derry on 13 April 1824. His father, Robert Alexander, rector of Aghadowey, was nephew of Nathanael Alexander, bishop of Meath, and a cousin of James Alexander, first earl of Caledon. His mother was Dorothea, daughter of Henry M'Clintock of Ballyarton, co. Donegal. William was the eldest son in a family of three sons and five daughters; of his two brothers, Henry became a rear admiral, and Robert was killed at the siege of Delhi. Educated at Tonbridge School, Kent, William matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, in November 1841, afterwards migrating to Brasenose. Residence at the university during the last years of the Oxford movement permanently affected his life and his attitude towards religious questions. In later years he used to recall the spell of Newman's sermons. He graduated in classical honours (fourth class) in 1847, but in spite of the low class he had proved command of poetic and literary gifts. On 19 Sept. 1847 he was ordained deacon by Richard Ponsonby [q.v.], bishop of Derry, accepting the curacy of the cathedral parish. He received priest's orders on 16 June 1848, when the ordination sermon was preached by William Archer Butler [q.v.] Subsequently he held in turn the benefices of Termonamongan (1850), Fahan (1855), and Camus-juxta-Mourne (1860), and was appointed dean of Emly (a sinecure office) in 1864.

Meanwhile in 1850 Alexander won at Oxford the Denyer theological prize for an essay on the 'Divinity of Christ'; in 1853 he recited in the Sheldonian theatre a congratulatory ode to Lord Derby, then assuming the chancellorship of the university, and in 1860 he obtained the university prize for his sacred poem 'The Waters of Babylon.' In 1867 he was a candidate for the university professorship of poetry at Oxford, when Sir Francis Doyle [q.v. Suppl.I] was elected by a narrow majority.

In the same year Alexander became bishop of Derry, being consecrated in Armagh cathedral on 6 Oct. 1867, and proceeding D.D. at Oxford. At Derry he lived for the next twenty-nine years. The requirements of his episcopal office were exacting and he diligently discharged his pastoral duties, confirmations, ordinations, visitations and the like, gaining in a marked degree the affection of his clergy. He never cared for the routine work of committees or for the details of financial organisation. The disestablishment of the Irish church in 1869 was a

blow to him, and he held that it had done serious injury to religion in Ireland. By conviction a high churchman, although with no leaning to what is called ritualism, Alexander was not in full sympathy with the party which became dominant for a time in the councils of the disestablished Irish church, and synodal controversy was distasteful to his spirit. On the death of Archbishop Robert Bent Knox [q.v. Suppl.I] in 1893 he was elected by the Irish bishops to the see of Armagh and the primacy of all Ireland. It was not until his succession to the primacy, with the full concurrence of all ecclesiastical parties, that he became the recipient of that full measure of honour and respect in Ireland which had already been accorded to him in England and in the colonial churches. 'I have been, perhaps,' said Alexander of himself in 1893, with modesty and some justice, 'enough of a writer to prevent me being a very good speaker. I have been enough of a speaker to prevent me being a thinker. And I have been enough of a writer and speaker and thinker to prevent me being a very good bishop for these troublous times.'

Poetry and literature were always the delight of Alexander's leisure, although not a chief occupation. Through life he wrote verses, which good critics recognised as genuine poetry. In 1886 he published 'St. Augustine's Holiday and other Poems' (with a preface of autobiographical interest), and in 1900 another edition of his poems appeared under the title of 'The Finding of the Book.' Many striking verses of his on occasions of public interest appeared in 'The Times' and the 'Spectator' during later years.

But from the early stages of his clerical career it was as an eloquent and accomplished speaker, preacher, and lecturer that he made his mark. In America his power was no less recognised than in England. Literary themes attracted him as well as religious or theological ones. A Dublin lecture on Matthew Arnold's poetry (1863) was full of suggestiveness and of nice critical discrimination. Another on Virgil and St. Augustine was printed in 1869 along with a spirited blank verse translation of part of the 'Æneid.' To the end of his days Alexander was under the spell of St. Augustine, and one of his most characteristic lectures, delivered in 1876 in St. James's, Piccadilly, dealt with St. Augustine's Confessions. Not only was he sensible of the merits of the African bishop as a theologian and a spiritual guide, but he was strongly attracted

by his terse and epigrammatic style. The larger part of Alexander's writings and lectures, however, was on theological subjects and much of it was prepared for English pulpits. Not so powerful as Magee, he became, probably, the most brilliant Anglican preacher of his day. No one approached him as a master of felicitous and striking phrase. His sermons were not so closely reasoned as Liddon's, but their effectiveness was much enhanced by their delivery without manuscript, by a splendid and sympathetic voice and a dignified presence. 'My habit,' he wrote, 'is to prepare carefully and to take into the pulpit a complete skeleton of the discourse, and as much argumentative or illustrative matter as might occupy some minutes in delivery, trusting for the rest to the suggestions of the moment founded upon previous thought.' His sermons on great occasions were very numerous, two notable examples being his discourse at the enthronement of his old friend Magee as archbishop of York on 17 March 1891, and that before the Lambeth conference in Canterbury Cathedral on 4 July 1897.

Steeped in the writings of Pearson and the great Caroline divines, he wrote and spoke with a just sense of proportion, and knew how to distinguish things essential from things of secondary importance. His Oxford prize essay on the 'Divinity of Christ' was reprinted twice in a slightly modified form, in 1884, and again in one of his latest books, 'Primary Convictions' (1893, 2nd ed. 1898). This work also contains the substance of lectures delivered in America in 1892; it deals with the main topics of the Christian creed, and in picturesque and impassioned language dwells upon its beauty, its reasonableness and its response to the aspirations of the soul. His reasoned apologetic is reverent, telling, and brilliant; but he did not read German, and he took the critical labours of Germany at second hand. In 1876 he delivered at Oxford the Bampton lectures on the 'Witness of the Psalms to Christ and Christianity' (1876; 3rd edit. 1890). This contains much that is permanently valuable and suggestive, from the theological rather than the critical side. The same may be said of the 'Leading Ideas of the Gospels' (1872, 3rd edit. 1898), which grew out of Oxford sermons preached in 1871. His commentaries on the Johannine epistles (1881) in the 'Speaker's Commentary' and in the 'Expositor's Bible' (1889) abound in devout and beautiful thoughts and in proofs of a refined taste.

A convinced unionist in politics, Alexander showed his rhetorical power to advantage at the Albert Hall, London, in 1893, in his speech against the second home rule bill; but he had friends in all political camps. The most delightful of hosts, his conversation was full of interest and *esprit*, and even in extreme old age a literary problem or nice point of criticism would be eagerly taken up by him and discussed with his old fire. With the manners and the courtesy of a grand seigneur he combined the fatherly dignity of a prince of the church. He resigned the archbishopric on 30 Jan. 1911, and died in retirement at Torquay on 12 Sept. 1911. He was buried in Derry Cathedral cemetery beside his wife who had died on 15 Oct. 1895. Alexander was hon. D.C.L. Oxon (1876), hon. LL.D. Dublin (1892), hon. D.Litt. Oxon (1907), and he received the G.C.V.O. in 1911. On 15 Oct. 1850 he married Cecil Frances (daughter of John Humphreys, D.L.), well known as a hymn writer [see ALEXANDER, MRS. CECEL FRANCES, Suppl. I], by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

Alexander's portrait was thrice painted: (1) for his family, by C. N. Kennedy, when he had been twenty-five years bishop of Derry; (2) for the palace of Armagh, by Walter Osborne; and (3) by Harris Brown for presentation to the National Gallery of Ireland by friends, representing all religious denominations, on his resignation of the primacy. A synod hall at Armagh is being built (1912) in his memory, and in Derry also his name is to be associated with a monument. A cartoon by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1895.

In addition to the works enumerated he published 'The Great Question and other Sermons' (1885; 2nd edit. 1887), and 'Verbum Crucis' (1892), and he edited Ephesians, Colossians, Thessalonians, and Philemon (1880) in the 'Speaker's Commentary.'

[The Times, 13 Sept. 1911, memoir by the present writer; Irish Times and Daily Express of same date; Sunday Mag. (August 1896), by S. L. Gwynn; Miles's Sacred Poets of the Nineteenth Century, 1907, pp. 59 sq.; family information; personal knowledge.] JOHN OSBORNE.

ALGER, JOHN GOLDWORTH (1836-1907), journalist and author, born at Diss, Norfolk, and baptised on 7 Aug. 1836, was the only son of John Alger, a corn merchant of that town, by his wife Jemima, daughter of Salem Goldworth, yeoman, of Morning Thorpe, Norfolk. Educated at Diss, Alger

became a journalist at the age of sixteen. At first he wrote for the 'Norfolk News,' and afterwards transferred his services to the 'Oxford Journal.' In 1866 he joined the parliamentary reporting staff of 'The Times,' and after eight years' work in that capacity was sent to Paris in 1874 to act as assistant to Henri Oppen de Blowitz, 'The Times' Paris correspondent. There he remained for twenty-eight years. His leisure he chiefly devoted to historical research in the Bibliothèque Nationale and National Archives. He made himself thoroughly familiar with the topographical history of Paris, and threw new light on byways of the French revolution, investigating with especial thoroughness the part which Englishmen played in the great movement. His chief publications were: 1. 'Englishmen in the French Revolution,' 1889. 2. 'Glimpses of the French Revolution,' 1894. 3. 'Paris in 1789-94; Farewell Letters of Victims of the Guillotine,' 1902. 4. 'Napoleon's British Visitors and Captives,' 1904. He also published 'The Paris Sketch Book' (a description of current Parisian life) (1887); contributed historical articles to several leading magazines, and was an occasional contributor to this Dictionary. In 1902 Alison retired from the service of 'The Times' on a pension, and settled in London. He died unmarried at 7 Holland Park Court, Addison Road, West Kensington, on 23 May 1907.

[The Times, 25 May 1907; Who's Who, 1907; M. de Blowitz, My Memoirs, 1903.]

S. E. F.

ALINGTON, first BARON. [See STURT, HENRY GERARD, 1825-1904.]

ALISON, SIR ARCHIBALD, second baronet (1826-1907), general, born at Edinburgh on 21 Jan. 1826, was eldest son of Sir Archibald Alison, first baronet [q. v.], the historian, by Elizabeth Glencairn, daughter of Lieut.-colonel Tytler. In 1835 Possil House, near Glasgow, became the family home. The father educated his son privately, till he went to Glasgow University. There, at the age of fifteen, he gained the first prize for an English essay on the character and times of Sulla, and reviewed Thierry's 'History of the Gauls' in 'Blackwood's Magazine.' Between Alison and his father there was always the closest intimacy. They shared the same tastes, and the son replied in 'Blackwood' (May 1850) to the criticisms in the 'Edinburgh Review' on the continuation of his father's history.

On 3 Nov. 1846 Alison was commissioned as ensign in the 72nd foot (afterwards VOL. LXVII.—SUP. II.

Seaforth highlanders) and joined the depot at Nenagh. He was promoted lieutenant on 11 Sept. 1849, and joined the headquarters of the regiment in Barbados. Yellow fever was raging there, and his father had arranged for an exchange, but Alison refused to leave his regiment at such a time. He went with it to Nova Scotia in 1851, and came home with it in October 1854, having been promoted captain on 11 Nov. 1853.

After some months at Malta, the regiment went to the Crimea in May 1855, and having taken part in the expedition to Kertch, was placed in the highland brigade at the end of June. While serving with the regiment in the trenches before Sebastopol, Alison attracted the notice of Sir Colin Campbell [q. v.], by opportunely producing a sketch plan of the trenches, which he had drawn on the inside of an envelope, as well as by his coolness under fire during the assault of 8 Sept. He was mentioned in despatches, was made brevet-major on 6 June 1856, and received the Crimean medal with clasp and the Turkish medal. On 19 Dec. 1856 he left the 72nd for an unattached majority.

When Sir Colin Campbell left England at twenty-four hours' notice on 12 July 1857 to deal with the Indian Mutiny, he took Alison with him as his military secretary, and a younger brother, Frederick, as his aide-de-camp. In the second relief of Lucknow both brothers were wounded, the older losing his left arm. He returned to duty early in 1858, but the stump inflamed, and he was invalided home (10 March). He had been mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 16 Jan. 1858), was made brevet lieut.-colonel and O.B. (28 Feb. 1861), and received the medal with clasp. On his arrival in England he dined with Queen Victoria. When entertained by the corporation of Glasgow, he explained Sir Colin Campbell's work, and wrote on 'Lord Clyde's Campaign in India' in 'Blackwood' (Oct. 1858).

Alison was unemployed for the next four years. From 17 March 1862 to 19 Oct. 1867 he was an assistant adjutant-general, first with the inspector-general of infantry at headquarters, and three years afterwards in the south-western district. He became brevet-colonel on 17 March 1867. On 1 Oct. 1870 he was placed on the staff at Aldershot as assistant adjutant-general. At the end of 1873 he went to the west coast of Africa in command of the British brigade sent out for the Ashanti war, with the local rank of brigadier-general. He took part in

the battle of Amoaful, the capture of Bequah, the action at Ordashu, and the taking of Oomassie. At Amoaful the fire was very hot, and the dense growth made direction difficult, but his staff were struck by his self-possession and the precision of his orders. When absences in his only hand made him nearly helpless, he bore his suffering with 'sweet . . . serenity.' He was repeatedly mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 6, 7 and 17 March 1874), received the thanks of parliament and the medal with clasp, and was made K.C.B. on 31 March 1874. After a few months at Aldershot, Alison went to Ireland as deputy adjutant-general on 17 Oct. 1874. He received a reward for distinguished service on 6 Oct. 1876, and was promoted major-general on 1 Oct. 1877. After four months as commandant of the Staff College at Camberley, he was deputy quartermaster-general for intelligence, and helped at the headquarters staff (1878-82) to meet the Egyptian crisis of 1882.

On 6 July Alison left England to take command of a force which was assembled at Cyprus to secure the Suez Canal. The bombardment of Alexandria took place on the 11th, and Alison landed there on the 17th with two battalions which were soon reinforced. On the 24th he occupied Ramleh, and receiving instructions to 'keep Arabi constantly alarmed,' he made repeated demonstrations towards Kafr-ed-Dauar, especially on 5 Aug. Thus Arabi was led to expect that the British advance on Cairo would be from Alexandria, and not from Ismailia, as was intended. In that advance Alison commanded the highland brigade, consisting of the highland light infantry, Camerons, Gordons, and black watch. This was the leading brigade of the second (Hamley's) division in the storming of the intrenchments at Tel-el-Kebir; and Alison took a personal part, revolver in hand, in the confused fighting inside. After the surrender of Cairo he was sent to occupy Tanta with half a battalion of the Gordon highlanders (17 Sept.). He found there an Egyptian force of all arms disposed to resist; but by coolness and tact he induced them to lay down their arms (MAURICE, p. 103). He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 29 July, 6 Oct., and 2 Nov.), received the thanks of parliament, and was promoted lieutenant-general for distinguished service on 18 Nov. 1882. After Lord Wolseley's departure Alison was in command of the British force in Egypt till 17 May 1883. On his return to England a sword of honour was presented

to him by the citizens of Glasgow, with a tiara for Lady Alison.

Alison held the command of the Aldershot division from 1 Aug. 1883 till the end of 1888, with the exception of part of 1885, when he acted as adjutant-general during Lord Wolseley's absence in Egypt. He received the G.C.B. on 21 June 1887, and was placed on the retired list under the age rules on 12 Jan. 1893. He was given the colonelcy of the Essex regiment on 24 Nov. 1896, and was transferred to his old regiment, the Seaforth highlanders, on 30 March 1907. He was also honorary colonel of the 1st volunteer battalion of the highland light infantry, 25 July 1883, and was made honorary LL.D. of Cambridge, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. In 1889 he was appointed a member of the Indian council, and remained on it for ten years. He died at 93 Eaton Place, London, on 5 Feb. 1907, and was buried at Edinburgh with military honours, the Seaforth highlanders taking part in the ceremony. On 18 Nov. 1868 he married Jane, daughter of James Black of Dalmonach, a Glasgow merchant. She died on 15 July 1900. She edited her father-in-law's autobiography, and was a woman of many gifts. They had two sons and four daughters. The eldest son, Archibald (the third baronet), was born on 20 May 1862. At his residence, Possil House, Copso Hill, Wimbledon, there are portraits of Alison by S. West (1866) and by Miss Munro (1900).

'Modest and self-effacing to the very verge of humility, he never asserted his individuality until duty summoned him to the front'; but he knew how to combine courtesy with insistence on duty. Among contributions to 'Blackwood,' besides those mentioned, were articles on the British army and its organisation (1860 and 1892) and on 'Armed Europe' (1893-4).

[*Cornhill Magazine*, March 1907; *Blackwood's Magazine*, March 1907; private information; *The Times*, 6 Feb. 1907; *Autobiography of Sir Archibald Alison* (first baronet), 1883; *Major Braakenbury, The Ashanti War, 1874*; *Sir Frederick Maurice, The Campaign of 1882 in Egypt, 1908*; *Shand, Life of Sir E. Hamley, 1896*.]  
E. M. L.

ALLAN, SIR WILLIAM (1837-1903), engineer and politician, born at Dundee on 29 Nov. 1837, was third son of James Allan (d. 1883), machine maker and proprietor of Seabraes Foundry, Dundee, by his wife Margaret Dickson (d. 1879). Allan served his apprenticeship as an engineer at his father's foundry. As a



journeyman he removed to Glasgow, and shortly afterwards (1856) he went for a short time to Paterson, New Jersey. In 1857 he joined the royal navy as engineer, and spent the next three years mainly at foreign stations. In 1861, when the civil war broke out in America, Allan's love of adventure led him to take service as chief engineer on board a blockade-runner. He was in Charleston harbour when the Federals bombarded the city (21 Dec. 1861), and was captured and carried as a prisoner to the Capitol, Washington. Being released on parole, he returned to Dundee, resuming work at Seabraes Foundry. His varied experience had made him a competent workman, and when the North-Eastern Engineering Company was formed at Sunderland in 1866 he was engaged as foreman over one of the departments. The new venture was not at first successful. In 1868 the company was in difficulties and Allan became manager. Under his control the concern flourished, and after its removal to Wallsend, on the Tyne, enjoyed a high position in Tyneside engineering. In 1886 Allan started with great success on his own account the Scotia Engine Works at Sunderland, and remained active head of the firm till 1900. The business was then amalgamated with Messrs. Richardson, Westgarth & Co., Ltd. Allan became director, and was also until his death chairman of the Albion Line, Ltd., shipowners of Sunderland.

From his youth Allan was an advanced radical, and showed practical sympathy with the working-classes. He was the first large employer to introduce an eight-hours day in his own works. At a bye-election at Gateshead on 24 Feb. 1893 Allan was returned in the liberal interest by a majority of 868 over his opponent, Mr. Pandeli Ralli. He represented Gateshead till his death. He spoke in the house with more force than elegance, but always with sincerity and common-sense. His practical knowledge led him to oppose strenuously the introduction of the Belleville type of boilers into the navy (*Hansard*, 25 June 1896; *Lucy's Unionist Parliament*, 1895-1900, p. 78). On the occasion of King Edward VII's coronation in 1902 Allan was knighted. He died on 28 Dec. 1903 at Scotland House, Sunderland, and was buried in Ryhope Road cemetery, Sunderland. Allan was married to Jane, daughter of Walter Beattie of Lockerbie, who survived him.

In addition to his other activities Allan was a writer of Scottish songs—fluent, patriotic, fervid. From 1871 till his death

he published so many volumes of verse that he was described as 'the most prolific poet of our time.' His poetic publications include: 1. 'Rough Castings in Scotch and English Metal,' 1872. 2. 'Hame-spun Lilts, or Poems and Songs chiefly Scottish,' 1874. 3. 'Heather-bells, or Poems and Songs,' 1875. 4. 'Ian Vor, a Drama,' 1876. 5. 'Roses and Thistles, Poems and Songs,' 1878. 6. 'A Life's Pursuit,' 1880. 7. 'After Toil Songs,' 1882. 8. 'Lays of Leisure,' 1883. 9. 'Northern Lights, or Poems and Songs,' 1889. 10. 'A Book of Songs in English and Scottish,' Sunderland, 1890, 4to. 11. 'A Book of Poems,' 1890. 12. 'Democratic Chants,' 1892. 13. 'The Rose of Mithlic,' 1895. 14. 'Sunset Songs,' 1897. 15. 'Songs of Love and Labour,' 1903. Allan's only technical publication was 'The Shipowners' and Engineers' Guide to the Marine Engine' (Sunderland, 1880).

A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1893.

[Dundee Year Book, 1903; Dundee Advertiser, 20 Dec. 1903; Cat. of Lamb Collection of Dundee Books, Dundee Reference Library; Reid's Bards of Angus and the Mearns; H. W. Lucy's Balfourian Parliament, 1906, p. 109 (with sketch portrait by Phil May); private information.]

A. H. M.

ALLEN, GEORGE (1832-1907), engraver and publisher, son of John and Rebecca Allen, was born on 26 March 1832 at Newark-on-Trent, and was educated at a private grammar school there. His father died in 1840, and in that year he was apprenticed for four years to an uncle (his mother's brother), a builder in Clerkenwell. He became a skilled joiner, and was employed for three and a half years in that capacity upon the woodwork of the interior of Dorchester House, Park Lane. A reference to this work occurs in Ruskin's 'Munera Pulveris' (§ 151). Upon one door in the house Allen and another workman were employed for seventy-nine days, and Ruskin used to show a model of this door to his friends as a specimen of English craftsmanship. Upon the foundation of the Working Men's College in 1854 he joined the drawing class, and became one of Ruskin's most promising pupils there. 'The transference to the pen and pencil of the fine qualities of finger that had been acquired by handling the carpenter's tools,' coupled with an 'innate disposition to art,' enabled Allen, says Ruskin, to attain rapidly great precision in drawing. Allen was brought further into connection with Ruskin by



marrying (25 Dec. 1856) his mother's maid, Anne Eliza Hobbes. He was offered a post in Queen Victoria's household in connection with the furniture of the royal palaces; but this he declined in order to devote himself entirely to Ruskin's service, in which he remained successively as general assistant, engraver, and publisher for fifty years. For a few years he acted as an assistant drawing-master under Ruskin at the college. Ruskin then encouraged him to specialise in the art of engraving, which he studied under J. H. Le Keux, the engraver of many of the finest line plates in 'Modern Painters.' He also studied mezzotint under Lupton, who engraved some of the 'Liber' plates for Turner. Allen's knowledge of the two methods enabled him to produce the plates of mixed styles, which were included in Ruskin's later books. Of the original illustrations in 'Modern Painters,' three were from drawings by Allen; he engraved three plates for the edition of 1888; and in all executed ninety other plates for Ruskin. Some of Allen's drawings are included among the examples in the Ruskin school at Oxford; and he is one of three or four assistants whose work has often been mistaken for Ruskin's. In addition to engraving and copying, Allen was employed by Ruskin as general factotum. Many of his reminiscences were of distinguished visitors to Ruskin's house at Denmark Hill to whom he was instructed to show the collection of Turner drawings. It was he, too, with others, who assisted Ruskin in sorting and arranging the Turner drawings and sketches at the National Gallery. In 1862, when Ruskin thought of settling in Savoy, Allen with his family went out to Mornex. He was an excellent geologist, and Ruskin often trusted to his observations. Like Ruskin, he was an enthusiastic mineralogist; his collection of minerals was acquired after his death by the University of Oxford. He was a keen volunteer, and Ruskin took no offence when his assistant engaged in rifle-practice among the mountains. In 1871 Ruskin decided to set up a publisher of his own. At a week's notice, and without any previous experience of the trade, Allen started upon this enterprise. His publishing establishment was first his cottage at Keston, and afterwards an out-house in the garden of his villa at Orpington. Sarcastic reference was made in the public prints to Ruskin's idea of publishing 'in a field in Kent,' and the net-system, then a novelty in the trade, upon which Ruskin insisted,

encountered much opposition. Ruskin, however, was able to create the demand for his publications, and the experiment prospered. The original idea of allowing no commission to the booksellers, but leaving them to charge it to the public, was, however, presently abandoned; and the expansion of the business necessitated the addition of premises in London. In 1890 Allen opened a London publishing house at 8 Bell Yard, Chancery Lane; and in 1894 he moved to larger premises at 156 Charing Cross Road. There he engaged in general publishing, though Ruskin's works remained the principal part of his business. Allen was one of the original 'Companions' of Ruskin's 'Guild of St. George,' and was a familiar figure at all Ruskinian gatherings. His unaffected simplicity and sterling character made him many friends. At his house at Orpington he took pleasure in flowers and bees, and he was a judicious buyer of water-colours and 'Marlin' ware, as well as of minerals. Most of his collections—including many Ruskiniana—were privately disposed of after his death. His last enterprise was the library edition of Ruskin's works (1903-11), of which, however, he did not live to see the completion. He died, in his seventy-sixth year, on 5 Sept. 1907, at Orpington, and is buried in the parish churchyard there. His wife had died, in her eightieth year, eight months before him. They had four sons and four daughters. The eldest daughter, Miss Grace Allen, and the two eldest sons, William and Hugh, continued the business, which is now carried on at 44 Rathbone Place. A portrait of Allen (1890) was painted in oils by F. Yates; the chair in which he is shown as seated came from Ruskin's study at Denmark Hill, and is said to have been the one used by Ruskin when writing 'Modern Painters.'

[Library edition of Ruskin, vol. xxxvii. pp. lx-lxiii; the present writer's *Life of Ruskin*, 1911; private information.] M. T. C.

ALLEN, JOHN ROMILLY (1847-1907), archaeologist, born in London on 9 June 1847, was the eldest son of George Baugh Allen (d. 1898), a special plowder of the Inner Temple, of Olkhiw, near Narberth, by his wife Dorothea Hannah, third daughter of Roger Eaton of Parc Glas, Pembrokeshire. John was educated at King's College school (1867-69), Rugby school (1869-3), and King's College, London (1864-6). In 1867 he was articled to G. F. Lyster, engineer in chief to the Mersey Docks and Harbour Board, with

whom he remained until 1870. He was next employed as resident engineer to the Persian railways of Baron de Reuter and afterwards in supervising the construction of docks at Leith and at Boston, Lincolnshire. Meanwhile he was interested in archæology, and to this pursuit, and particularly to the study of prehistoric antiquities and of pre-Norman art in Great Britain, he devoted the rest of his life. His earliest contribution to '*Archæologia Cambrensis*' ('A description of some cairns on Barry Island') appeared in April 1873; he joined the Cambrian Archæological Association in 1875, was elected a member of the general committee in 1877, became one of two editors of the '*Journal*' in 1889, and was sole editor from 1892 until his death. Having begun with the antiquities of Wales, Allen from 1880 gave special attention to those of Scotland also; in 1883 he was elected fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries, and in 1885 was Rhind lecturer in archæology in the University of Edinburgh. In England, he became F.S.A. in 1890, editor of the '*Reliquary and Illustrated Archæologist*' in 1893; and Yates lecturer in archæology in University College, London, for 1898.

Allen had in a high degree the patience, thoroughness, and insight of the scientific archæologist. Possessed of a certain sardonic humour, he was skilful in exposition and fertile in illustration. In knowledge of early Celtic art and ability to unravel its history he was without a rival. He was unmarried, and during his later years made his home in London, where he died on 5 July 1907. In addition to his numerous contributions to archæological journals, Allen published: 1. '*Theory and Practice in the Designs and Construction of Dock Walls*,' 1876. 2. '*Early Christian Symbolism in Great Britain and Ireland*' (Rhind lectures), 1887. 3. '*The Monumental History of the Early British Church*,' 1889. 4. '*The Early Christian Monuments of Scotland*,' Edinburgh, 1903. 5. '*Celtic Art in Pagan and Christian Times*,' 1904.

[*Burke's Landed Gentry*, 11th edit. (1906); *Who's Who*, 1907; *The Times*, 13 July 1907; *Archæologia Cambrensis*, sixth series, vii., Oct. 1907, 441-2.] J. E. L.

ALLEN, ROBERT CALDER (1812-1903), captain R.N., born on 8 Aug. 1812, was son of William Allen, a master in the navy and presumably a follower of Admiral Sir Robert Calder [q.v.]. He entered the navy as a second-class volunteer in July 1827. In that grade and as second master he served with credit, principally on the west

coast of Africa and in China. In 1841 he was advanced to be master, and in 1842-4 was master of the *Dido*, with (Sir) Henry Keppel [q.v. Suppl. II], in her celebrated cruises against the Malay pirates of Borneo. In 1850-1 he was master of the *Resolute* in the Arctic, under Captain Austin, whom he followed from the *Blenheim*, and had charge of the magnetic observations. In 1854-5 he was master of the *Hogue* block-ship in the Baltic, and rendered efficient service by his survey, often under fire, of the approaches to Bomarsund. In 1863 he was promoted to the then new rank of staff-commander, and in 1867 to that of staff-captain. In 1866-7 he was master-attendant and harbour-master at Malta; and in 1867 was appointed in the same capacity to Devonport, whence he was transferred to Deptford. When that dock-yard was closed in October 1870, he retired with the rank of captain. He was a silent, thoughtful man, singularly modest and retiring. The subordinate position in which so much of his service was passed prevented his name from coming prominently before the public; but in the navy his reputation as a sound and skilful navigator and pilot stood very high, and was officially recognised in his nomination to a C.B. in 1877. He died in London on 28 Jan. 1903.

Allen was twice married. His first wife brought him a daughter and four sons, who all entered the public service, navy, army, or marines. The second wife survived him.

[*Royal Navy Lists*; *The Times*, 31 Jan. 1903; Keppel, *Expedition of H.M.S. Dido to Borneo for the Suppression of Piracy*, 1846; Markham, *Life of Sir Leopold McClintock*, 1909; private information.] J. K. L.

ALLIES, THOMAS WILLIAM (1813-1903), theologian, born at Midsomer Norton, Somerset, on 12 Feb. 1813, was son of Thomas Allies, then curate of Henbury and later rector of Wormington, by his wife Frances Elizabeth Fripp, daughter of a Bristol merchant. His mother died a week after his birth, and he was brought up by his father's second wife, Caroline Hillhouse. After education at Bristol grammar school he entered Eton in April 1827 under Edward Coleridge. There in 1829 he was the first to win the Newcastle scholarship. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, in 1828, where he was exhibitioner from 1830-3, graduated B.A. with a first class in classics in 1832, proceeded M.A. in 1837, was fellow from 1833 till 1841, and humanity lecturer 1838-9.

Allies early came under the influence of

John Henry Newman, and with him and Pusey was soon in constant intercourse. His sympathy with the tractarians was strong, but his loyalty to the Anglican church was only shaken slowly. After a tour in France and Italy during 1836 he took holy orders in 1838, and assisted William Dodsworth [q. v.] at Christ Church, St. Pancras, in 1839. From 1840 to 1842 he was examining chaplain to Dr. Blomfield, bishop of London, who in June 1842 presented him to the living of Lamton, Bicester, Oxfordshire. Travels in France in 1845 and 1847 with John Hungerford Pollen [q. v. Suppl. II] quickened doubt of the validity of the Anglican position, and a statement of his views in his 'Journal in France' (published February 1848) brought on him the censure of Samuel Wilberforce, bishop of Oxford. Study of the Fathers, and especially of Suarez's work, 'De Erroribus Sectæ Anglicanæ,' combined with the Gorham decision on baptismal regeneration in 1850, shattered his faith in the established church, and in his 'Royal Supremacy' (1850) he forcibly presented the Roman point of view (cf. London's *Life of E. B. Pusey*, iii. 257 seq.). In October 1850 he resigned his Lamton living and joined the Roman communion. He removed to Golden Square, London, where he took pupils, and later for a time to the Priory, 21 North Bank, St. John's Wood, the house afterwards inhabited by George Eliot [q. v.]. From August 1863 until his retirement on a pension in 1890 he was secretary of the catholic poor school committee in John Street, Adelphi (instituted in 1847), and actively promoted catholic primary education. To his energy was due the foundation of the Training College of Notre Dame, Liverpool, in 1855, of the Training College for Women at the Convent of the Sacred Heart, Wandsworth, in 1874, and of the St. Mary's Training College for Men in Hammersmith. In March 1855 he became first professor of modern history at the new Catholic University of Ireland, Dublin, under Newman's rectorship. On his lectures there he based his voluminous 'The Formation of Christendom' (8 vols. 1865-95; popular edit. 1894 and following years). The work trenchantly expounds St. Peter's predominance in history. Among Allies's intimate friends in his last years were Lord Acton and Aubrey de Vere, who addressed a sonnet to him on the publication of his 'Holy See,' the sixth volume of his 'Formation of Christendom,' in 1888. In 1885 Pope Leo XIII created him knight commander of St. Gregory,

and in 1893 he received through Cardinal Vaughan the pope's gold medal for merit. In 1897 his health declined, and he died at St. John's Wood on 17 June 1903, being buried at Mortlake by the side of his wife. He married on 1 Oct. 1840, at Marylebone parish church, Eliza Hall, sister of Thomas Harding Newman (an Oxford fellow student), and had issue five sons and two daughters. His wife, who joined the Roman catholic church five months before himself, predeceased him on 24 Jan. 1902. A portrait, painted by Mrs. Carpenter in 1830, is reproduced in the memoir by his daughter Mary (1907).

Allies, one of the most learned of the Oxford converts to Rome, traced the growth of his opinions in 'A Life's Decision' (1880; 2nd edit. 1894). Other works by Allies are: 1. 'The Church of England cleared from the Charge of Schism,' 1846; 2nd edit. 1848. 2. 'The Royal Supremacy,' 1850. 3. 'The See of St. Peter,' 1850; 4th edit. 1890. 4. 'St. Peter, his Name and Office,' 1852; 2nd edit. 1871; new edit. 1895. 5. 'Dr. Pusey and the Ancient Church,' 1866. The last four were reprinted with Allies's other controversial writings in 'Per Crucem ad lucem,' 2 vols. 1879.

[Thomas William Allies, by Mary Allies, 1907; art. in Catholic Encyclopedia, vol. i. 1907, by the same writer; The Times, 2 July 1903; Tablet, 20 June 1903; Liddon's *Life of E. B. Pusey*, 1894, vol. iii.; *Life of J. H. Pollen*, 1912; Wilfrid Ward, *Life of J. H. Newman*, 1912.] W. B. O.

ALLMAN, GEORGE JOINSTON (1824-1904), mathematician, was born on 28 Sept. 1824 at Dublin. He was a younger son of William Allman, M.D. [q. v.], professor of botany in Trinity College, Dublin (1809-44). He entered Trinity College, and after a distinguished career graduated in 1844 as senior moderator and gold medallist in mathematics with Samuel Haughton [q. v. suppl. I]. He was also Bishop Law's mathematical prize-man and graduated LL.B. in 1853 and LL.D. 1854.

Allman was elected professor of mathematics in Queen's College, Galway, in 1853, and remained in this post till he retired in 1893, having reached the age-limit fixed by civil service regulations. He was elected a member of the senate of Queen's University in 1877, and in 1880, when the Royal University of Ireland was founded, he was nominated by the Crown as a life senator. He was made F.R.S. in 1884, and hon. D.Sc. of Dublin in 1882. He contributed a few papers on mathematical subjects to scientific period-

icals, besides an account of Prof. McCullagh's [q. v.] lectures on the 'Attraction of the Ellipsoid' which appears in the latter's collected works. He also wrote a number of articles in the 9th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' on Greek mathematicians. His chief contribution to science is his 'History of Greek Geometry from Thales to Euclid' (Dublin 1889), which first appeared as articles in 'Hermathena.' In this he traced the rise and progress of geometry and arithmetic, and threw new light on the history of the early development of mathematics. With his life-long friend, John Kells Ingram [q. v. Suppl. II], he was attracted to positivism, and entered into correspondence with Comte in 1852; in 1854 he went to Paris and made his personal acquaintance. His position at Galway prevented his taking any public part in the positivist movement, but his teaching was much influenced by Comte's mathematical work, the 'Synthèse Subjective,' and his general theory of historical development. Allman died of pneumonia on 9 May 1904 at Farnham House, Finglass, Dublin.

He married in 1853 Louisa (d. 1884), daughter of John Smith Taylor of Dublin and Corballis, co. Meath. A son and two daughters survived him.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. 78 A. (1907), p. xii; Positivist Review, July 1904, p. 149; The Times, 13 May 1904.] R. S.

**ALMOND, HELY HUTCHINSON** (1832-1903), headmaster of Loretto school, born in Glasgow on 12 Aug. 1832, was second son of George Almond, incumbent of St. Mary's Episcopal Chapel, Glasgow, by his second wife, Christiana Georgina, eldest daughter of Thomas Smith, barrister, of London. His paternal great-grandfather was headmaster of Derby school, and his maternal great-grandfather was John Hely-Hutchinson [q. v.], provost of Trinity College, Dublin. Pre-ociously clever, he began to learn his letters at sixteen months, and at three years was struggling with the multiplication table. After attending the collegiate school, Glasgow, he entered in 1845 the University of Glasgow. At the end of the session he gained the Cowan gold medal in the Blackstone Latin examination, and he also specially distinguished himself in the Greek, mathematics and logic classes. Having been elected in 1850 to a Snell exhibition, he proceeded to Balliol College, Oxford. Here, contrary to the expectations of his tutors, who had the poorest opinions of his chances, he, in 1853, obtained a first class both in classical and mathematical modera-

tions (a record for Balliol College); but, owing to ill-health and other causes, only a second in the final schools. Although he delighted in boating and won a place in the Balliol eight, he found little that was congenial in undergraduate life. In his later years he wrote, 'there is hardly a period of my life (since Oxford, which I hated) I would not gladly live over again.' He graduated B.A. in 1855 and M.A. in 1862. In 1855 he left Oxford for Torquay, where his father was living in retirement; and having failed to pass into the Indian civil service, he was induced by a friend, who had fallen ill, to assist him in his tutorial establishment. This led him to conceive a liking for teaching, and in 1857 he accepted the office of tutor in Loretto school, Musselburgh, then merely a preparatory for the English public schools. In the following year he became second master at Merchiston school, Edinburgh, where he took an active part in Rugby football, and did his utmost to foster a love of cricket, introducing an English professional to instruct the boys in the game. Already he had begun the strenuous advocacy of systematic physical exercise in schools, and of the cultivation of hardness as essential to a thoroughly healthy boyhood, and of prime importance in the formation of proper habits of mind. These and other educational ideas he found opportunity to put into fuller practice, when, in 1862, he became proprietor of Loretto school—so called from its contiguity to the site of the old chapel and hermitage dedicated to Our Lady of Loretto.

Here he began with only fourteen boys, supplemented for the first two or three years with a few university pupils; and, as he himself put it, gradually built up a school out of nothing, though the numbers never reached 150. His early, almost insuperable, difficulties he met with perfect gaiety; and he was accustomed to refer to this period of his life as 'the happy early days when I was nearly bankrupt.' He closely pursued a special educational aim. The first duty of a headmaster he conceived to be the direction of a school so as to accomplish the purpose of training the individual character. It was his leading maxim to rule by persuasion, not by force, and to secure what he called 'behind-back obedience.' 'Relations between master and boys were thus unusually sincere, and the place had rather the aspect of a family than of a school' (MACKENZIE'S *Almond of Loretto*, p. 160). So far also as he could he sought to develop an independent

interest in study and to diminish the evils of cram and competition, although hampering outside influences interfered here seriously with his ideals. But the main feature in which he may justly be regarded as a pioneer was 'the application of the best knowledge to the physical nurture of the young; the total elimination from our practice with regard to this nurture, of convention, tradition and rule of thumb' (ib. p. 391). He attached a cardinal importance to fresh air, personal cleanliness, proper and regular diet with the abolition of 'grubbing,' the regulation of the hours of sleep and study, physical exercise in all weathers, and the disuse 'of linen shirts and collars and suits of close material for ordinary school wear, in favour of tweed knickerbocker suits of loose texture and flannel shirts worn open at the neck without neckties'; with 'the practice of changing into flannels for all forms of violent exercise.' In regard to the question of fresh air he anticipated the methods now employed as a preventative and cure of consumption; and the coatless, flannelled, bare-headed athlete was also largely his creation. That the stamina of Loretto boys greatly exceeded the average was manifested, year by year, by the large proportion of them who won athletic distinction at the English universities; but the result was attained by a proper attention to physical health, not an over attention to physical exercise. Almond did not a little to revolutionise the school methods of Scotland.

After showing for a few years signs of failing health, he died of a bronchial affection on 7 March 1903. He was buried in Inveresk churchyard. He married in 1876 Eleanor Frances, daughter of Canon Tristram of Durham [q. v. Suppl. II], and had issue three sons and three daughters.

Besides various contributions to reviews and magazines, in which he expounded his educational principles, he was author of: 1. 'Health Lectures,' 1884. 2. 'Sermons by a Lay Head Master,' 2 series, Edinburgh, 1886 and 1892. 3. 'English Prose Extracts,' Edinburgh, 1896. 4. 'Christ the Protestant, and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1899.

[R. J. Mackenzie's Almond of Loretto, 1905; H. B. Tristram's Loretto School Past and Present, 1911.] T. F. H.

**AMHERST, WILLIAM AMHERST TYSSON**, first **BARON AMHERST OF HACKNEY** (1835-1909), born at Narford Hall, Norfolk, on 25 April 1835, was eldest son of William George Daniel-Tyssen (1801-1855), whose surname was originally

Daniel, by Mary, oldest daughter of Andrew Fountaine of Narford Hall, Norfolk. Together with his father, who represented a branch of the old Kontish family of Amherst and had inherited the Tyssen property in Hackney through his mother, he took by royal licence, 6 Aug. 1852, the name of Tyssen-Amherst, for which he substituted, again by royal licence, that of Tyssen-Amherst on 16 Aug. 1877. He was educated at Eton and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, 19 May 1853. Inheriting large property in Norfolk and in Hackney, he was high sheriff for Norfolk in 1866. He was M.P. for West Norfolk in the conservative interest from 1880 to 1885, afterwards representing south-west Norfolk from 1885 to 1902. He was created Baron Amherst of Hackney on 26 Aug. 1892.

For more than fifty years Lord Amherst collected rare books and MSS., tapestries, antique furniture, and other works of art. One object was to illustrate the history of printing and bookbinding from the earliest times down to modern days. Another was to illustrate the history of the Reformation at home and abroad and of the Church of England by means of bibles, liturgies, and controversial tracts. A 'Handlist of the Books and MSS. belonging to Lord Amherst of Hackney' was compiled by Seymour de Ricci (privately printed, 1900). The compiler had also prepared an exhaustive *catalogue raisonné* of Lord Amherst's whole library. Owing to the dilatory of a solicitor entrusted with the administration of estate and trust funds, Lord Amherst found himself in 1906 obliged to announce the sale of the finer portion of the magnificent library at Diddington Hall. A series of splendid 'Caxtons,' eleven out of the seventeen being perfect examples, were sold privately to Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan, and the other portions of the library, including many extremely rare printed books and fine Italian, Flemish, French, and English illuminated MSS., were disposed of by auction by Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson & Hodge in a sale which began on 3 Dec. 1908. The second portion of the library was sold 24 to 27 March 1909, and the total realised by both sales was 32,502*l.*, which does not include the 25,000*l.* understood to have been paid for the 'Caxtons.' Messrs. Christie disposed (11 Dec. 1908) of some fine examples of old Gobelines and other tapestry, old French and English furniture, Limoges enamels and old Italian majolica. The amount realised was 38,796*l.* The pictures

sold for 1561*l.*; the engravings for about 2000*l.*

Lord Amherst travelled much in the East, and his collection of Egyptian curiosities was almost as well known as his books and china. Some of these were described in 'The Amherst Papyri, being an Account of the Egyptian Papyri in the Collection of Lord Amherst,' by P. E. Newberry (1899, 4*to*), and 'The Amherst Papyri, being an Account of the Greek Papyri in the Collection of Lord Amherst of Hackney,' by B. P. Grenfell and A. S. Hunt (1900, 4*to*).

He died after a few hours' illness at 23 Queen's Gate Gardens, London, S.W., on 16 Jan. 1909, in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried in the family vault in Didlington churchyard, Norfolk.

His portrait by the Hon. John Collier is now in the possession of Baroness Amherst of Hackney. It has been engraved. He married on 4 June 1856, at Hunmanby, co. York, Margaret Susan (b. 8 Jan. 1835), only child of Admiral Robert Mitford of Mitford Castle, Northumberland, and Hunmanby, Yorkshire. His widow and six daughters survived him. The eldest daughter, Mary Rothes Margaret, who married in 1886 Lord William Cecil, succeeded to the peerage by special limitation in default of male heirs. He bore the undifferenced arms of the family of Amherst, quartering Daniel and Tyssen. He was of middle height and sturdy appearance, of genial and unassuming manners, much interested in his literary, artistic, and antiquarian collections and the pursuance of the duties of country life in Norfolk, where he farmed on a large scale and was known as a breeder of Norfolk polled cattle. He was an excellent shot and fond of yachting. He presented a volume to the Roxburgh Club, of which he was a member, and one to the Scottish Text Society. He wrote: 1. (with Hamon Lestrangle) 'History of Union Lodge, Norwich, No. 52,' privately printed, Norwich, 1898. 2. (with Basil Home Thomson) 'The Discovery of the Solomon Islands, by Alvaro de Mendana, in 1568, translated from the original Spanish MSS., edited with introduction and notes,' 1901, 2 vols. small 4*to*, 100 copies on large paper (the translation was made by Amherst from the MSS. in his own collection; it was also issued by Hakluyt Soc.).

[Family information; Complete Peerage, by G. E. C., new edit. by Vicary Gibbs, 1910; The Times, 18 and 21 Jan. 1909; Alfred Austin's Autobiog. 1911, ii. 269-73.]

H. R. T.

ANDERSON, ALEXANDER (1845-1909), labour poet writing under the pseudonym of 'Surfaceman,' born on 30 April 1845, in the village of Kirkconnel in Upper Nithsdale, was sixth and youngest son of James Anderson, a Dumfriesshire quarryman, by his wife Isabella Cowan. When the boy was three, the household removed to Crockettford in Kirkeudbright, and at the village school there Anderson got all his schooling; there too he began to make rhymes. At sixteen he was back in his native village working in a quarry; some two years later (1862), he became a surfaceman or platelayer on the Glasgow and South-western railway there. While performing his long day's task on the line he found opportunity of an evening or at meal times on the embankment to read Shelley, Wordsworth, and Tennyson; and by help of 'Cassell's Educator' and an elementary grammar, acquired French enough to puzzle out Racine and Molière. Later he managed in like manner to read Goethe, Schiller, and Heine in German, learnt a little Italian, and acquired a smattering of Spanish and Latin. In 1870 he began to send verses to the 'People's Friend' of Dundee, whose sub-editor, Mr. A. Stewart, brought Anderson's work under the notice of George Gilfillan [q. v.] and advised the publication of a volume of collected pieces, 'A Song of Labour and other Poems' (1873). This Gilfillan reviewed very favourably; and to a second volume, 'The Two Angels and other Poems' (Dundee, 1876), the friendly critic prefixed an appreciative memoir of the 'Surfaceman,' whose verse now appeared from time to time in 'Good Words,' 'Chambers's Journal,' 'Cassell's Magazine,' and the 'Contemporary Review.' A wealthy Glasgow citizen, Mr. Thomas Corbett, sent Anderson to Italy with his son (Archibald Cameron Corbett, afterwards Lord Rowallan). But the sonnet series 'In Rome' does not record the impressions made by Italian experiences; they are the imaginings of the railway labourer who, when he published them (1875), had hardly been out of his native county. Before the surfaceman returned to his labours on the rail he had made personal acquaintance with Carlyle, Roden Noel, Lord Houghton, Miss Mulock (Mrs. Craik), and Alexander Macmillan. His next venture, 'Songs of the Rail' (1878; 3rd edit. 1881), was largely composed of railway poems from the two earlier collections. 'Ballads and Sonnets' (1879), published by Macmillan, also contained a selection from the earlier volumes with new pieces.

In 1896 all the volumes were out of print.

In October 1880 Anderson passed from the exhausting twelve hours a day with pick and shovel at 17s. a week to the lighter appointment of assistant librarian in Edinburgh University. Learned leisure failed to stimulate his poetic impulses; henceforward he wrote little but occasional verses, mainly when on holiday amongst old friends at Kirkcubbin. For private circulation he printed some translations from Heine; and from time to time he revised, amended, or extended a long blank verse poem on the experiences of Lazarus of Bethany in the world of spirits, and after restoration to life. In 1883 he left the university to become secretary to the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, a library and lecture society. But in 1886 he returned to the university library, where at his death on 11 July 1902, he had for five years been acting chief librarian. He was unmarried. In Edinburgh he conciliated respect and affection, not less by the native dignity and force of his character than by his geniality and social gifts, although in later years ill-health made him much of a recluse.

Anderson's poetical work shows lyrical power, generous feeling, and vivid vision, as well as a command of metre and a literary equipment that would be noteworthy in a writer of liberal education and in a cultured environment. He had no faculty for prose writing. His most characteristic achievement was as laureate of the rail (after the manner of the 'Pike County Ballads' or Bret Harte) and of child life in humble Scottish homes. In his best-known poems the vernacular of the south-west of Scotland is employed with verve and discretion. Few anthologies of Scots poems now lack one or two of Surface-man's, and several of the railway and child poems are popular recitations.

In 1912 a modest memorial was erected in Anderson's native village; his scattered and unpublished pieces were collected for issue; and the publication of the Lazarus poem was contemplated.

[Dundee Advertiser, 6 Jan. 1896; Frank Miller, *The Poets of Dumfriesshire*, 1910; private information; personal knowledge.]

D. P.

ANDERSON, GEORGE (1826-1902), Yorkshire batsman, was born at Aiskew near Bedale, Yorkshire, on 20 Jan. 1826; he early showed athletic aptitude as a high and long jumper and as a cricketer; his cricket was greatly improved by the visit

to Bedale of the eminent bowler William Clarke in 1848. Employed as a clerk in youth, he made the game his profession in early manhood. Anderson first appeared at Lord's in 1851, when he played for the North v. South, and for the Players v. Gentlemen in 1855. He was from 1857-64 a member of the All England XI captained by William Clarke and George Parr [q. v.]. He visited Australia with Parr's team in the winter of 1863, but met with little success. His most successful season was that of 1864, when in first-class matches he averaged 42 runs an innings, and scored 90 not out for Yorkshire v. Nottingham. He captained the Yorkshire team for a few seasons; in May 1869 a match was played for his benefit at Dewsbury between the All England XI and the United All England XI.

Anderson was a kindly, handsome man of fine physique; he was six feet high, weighed 14½ stone, and was of great strength. His style as a batsman was described as 'the model of manliness'; he had a good defence, and though he took time to get set, he was in his day the hardest and cleanest hitter of the best bowling. In 1862 he made a drive for eight runs at the Oval when playing for the North of England v. Surrey. Another hit by him off Bennett, the Kent slow bowler, was reported to have pitched farther than any previously recorded at the Oval. On retiring from professional cricketing, Anderson became in 1873 actuary of the Bedale Savings Bank, and held the office until the bank's failure in 1894. He died at Bedale on 27 Nov. 1902.

[The Times, 28 Nov. 1902; Dutt's *Kings of Cricket* (portrait, p. 61); W. Giffyn's 71 not out (portrait, p. 30); Wisden's *Cricketers' Almanack*, 1902, p. lxxx; Haygarth's *Scores and Biographies*, iv. 277, xiv. p. xxxi; R. S. Holmes, *History of Yorkshire County Cricket*, 1904; information from Mr. P. M. Thornton.] W. B. O.

ANDERSON, Sir THOMAS McCALL (1836-1908), professor of practice of medicine in the University of Glasgow, born in Glasgow on 9 June 1836, was second of three sons of Alexander Dunlop Anderson, M.D., medical practitioner in Glasgow, who in 1852 was president of the faculty of physicians and surgeons of Glasgow, by his wife Sara, daughter of Thomas McCall of Craighend, Lanarkshire. His father's family was descended on the maternal side from William Dunlop [q. v.], principal of Glasgow University, 1690-1700; and in the male line from John Anderson (1608-1721) [q. v.], the stout defender of presbyterianism, and



collaterally from John Anderson (1726-1796) [q. v.], founder of the Andersonian Institute, Glasgow.

After early education in Edinburgh Anderson entered Glasgow University to study medicine. There in April 1858 he graduated M.D. with honours, and became a licentiate and fellow of the faculty of physicians and surgeons of Glasgow. Two years were spent as resident physician in the Glasgow Royal Infirmary; two more in travel and medical study at Paris, Würzburg, Berlin, Vienna, and Dublin. On returning home he was speedily appointed lecturer on practice of medicine in the Andersonian Institute and, not long after, physician to the royal infirmary. There the lucidity and skill of his clinical teaching attracted large numbers of students.

In 1861 a hospital and dispensary were founded at Glasgow for diseases of the skin. Anderson and Dr. Andrew Buchanan were appointed the first two physicians. Buchanan died prematurely in 1865. For forty-seven years Anderson bore the main share of the duty. In 1900 the institute was absorbed by the western infirmary, and the dermatological teaching was provided for by the foundation of a lectureship at the university on which Anderson's name was conferred in recognition of his services. Meanwhile in 1874 Anderson was appointed to a newly founded chair of clinical medicine in Glasgow University. He held this post till 1900 in conjunction with that of physician to the western infirmary. His clear and systematic method of exposition and demonstration, his strict concentration on the subject in hand, and his organising power enabled him to fulfil his functions with admirable efficiency. From 1897 to 1901 he was examiner in medicine and pathology for the British and Indian medical services. In 1900 he succeeded Sir William Tennant Gairdner [q. v. Suppl. II] in the chair of practice of medicine, and removed from his house in Woodside Terrace to the official residence in the college square. The practical aspects of his subject chiefly appealed to him. The physician's business, he insisted, was to cure the sick. But he took a high view of the moral responsibilities of a medical adviser, and never suffered his pupils to forget that medicine is a liberal profession as well as a useful art.

For many years Anderson engaged in extensive consulting practice. His opinion was especially valued, not only in skin diseases, in which he long specialised and his eminence in which was recognised in

England and on the Continent, but also in consumption, in the curability as well as in the prevention of which he was a believer, and in certain forms of paralysis.

In 1903 he was appointed university representative on the general medical council; he was knighted in 1905; in 1906 he was entertained at a public dinner by representatives of the medical profession in the west of Scotland, including many former pupils and assistants; in 1908 he was made honorary physician to the king in Scotland.

A conservative in politics, and in religion a member of the Church of Scotland, Anderson was genial in society and obliging in disposition. He died suddenly on 25 Jan. 1908, after speaking at the dinner of the Glasgow Ayrshire Society. He was honoured with a public funeral in the necropolis of Glasgow.

Anderson married on 20 July 1861 Margaret Richardson, daughter of Alexander Ronaldson, merchant, Glasgow, and left one son, Thomas, who is in medical practice at New York. There is a good portrait of Anderson in possession of his widow.

Anderson's chief publications were: 1. 'The Parasitic Affections of the Skin,' 1861; 2nd edit. 1868. 2. 'On Psoriasis and Lepa,' 1865. 3. 'On Eczema,' 1867, 3rd edit. 1874. 4. 'Treatment of the Diseases of the Skin, with an Analysis of 11,000 Consecutive Cases,' 1872. 5. 'Lectures on Clinical Medicine,' 1877. 6. 'Curability of Attacks of Tubercular Peritonitis and Acute Phthisis (Galloping Consumption),' 1877. 7. 'A Treatise on Diseases of the Skin,' 1887; 2nd edit. 1894. 8. 'On Syphilitic Affections of the Nervous System, their Diagnosis and Treatment,' 1889.

[Private information; personal knowledge; obit. notices in *Lancet*, *Brit. Med. Journal*, *Medical Times*, *Glasgow Herald*, and *The Times*, 27 Jan. 1908; William Stewart, Glasgow University, 1891, p. 136 (with portrait).] J. C.

ANDREWS, THOMAS (1847-1907), metallurgical chemist and ironmaster, born at Sheffield on 16 Feb. 1847, was only son of Thomas Andrews, proprietor of the old-established Wortley Iron Works, near that town, by his wife Mary Bolsover. Educated at Broombank school, Sheffield, and afterwards a student of chemistry under Dr. James Allan of Sheffield, Andrews early developed a faculty for original scientific research, which was fostered by the practical advice and guidance of his father. On the latter's death in 1871 he became head at Wortley.

Andrews's researches in metallurgy proved



of great scientific and industrial value. After prolonged investigation on a large scale he determined the resistance of metals to sudden concussion at varying temperatures down to zero (0 deg. F.); and was one of the first to study metals by the aid of the microscope, following up the pioneer inquiries of Henry Clifton Sorby [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1888 he was elected F.R.S. and was besides a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and of the Chemical Society, and member, respectively, of the Institution of Civil Engineers and Society of Engineers. To the publications of these societies and to technical periodicals he contributed some forty papers. The Society of Engineers awarded him two premiums for papers in their 'Transactions,' viz. 'On the Strength of Wrought-iron Railway Axles' (1879), and 'On the Effect of Strain on Railway Axles' (1895). In 1902 he received the society's gold medal for the memoir, 'Effect of Segregation on the Strength of Steel Rails.' In 1884 the Institution of Civil Engineers awarded him a Telford medal. An important paper on 'Wear of Steel Rails on Bridges,' was published in the 'Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute' (1895).

From time to time Andrews acted as consultant to the admiralty and the board of trade on metallurgical questions. He paid special attention to the microscopic examination of metallic materials with a view to determining the cause of naval accidents, and he contributed a detailed series of observations on the subject to 'Engineering' (1904). In a paper on the microscopic effects of stress on platinum (*Roy. Soc. Proc.* 1902) he broke new ground. At Cambridge University he delivered lectures to engineering students. At Sheffield Andrews was a consistent advocate of technical education directed to industrial ends; and he actively assisted in founding and developing Sheffield University. He died at his home, 'Ravenorag,' near Sheffield, on 19 June 1907. He married in 1870 Mary Hannah, daughter of Charles Stanley of Rotherham, and had issue three sons (two died in childhood) and one daughter.

[*Roy. Soc. Proc.* vol. lxxxi. A.; *The Times*, 20 June 1907; *Engineering*, 28 June 1907; *Industries and Iron* (with portrait), 24 April 1896; private information.] T. E. J.

ANGUS, JOSEPH (1816-1902), baptist divine and biblical scholar, only son of John Angus, a farmer and later a leather merchant, by his wife Elizabeth Wanless, was born at Bolam, Northumberland, on

16 Jan. 1816. His first schooling was at Newcastle, under George Forris Whidborne Mortimer [q. v.], who wanted to send him to Cambridge. As a nonconformist and a member of the baptist church under Thomas Pongilly at Newcastle, he preferred Edinburgh, where he entered in 1834, after passing a year at King's College, London. In 1835 he studied for the baptist ministry at Stopney College (instituted 1810), under W. H. Murch, D.D., a good scholar. Returning to Edinburgh with a scholarship under Dr. Ward's trust, he graduated M.A. with distinction on 27 April 1837, and gained the gold medal in moral philosophy and the university English essay prize. In 1838 he accepted a call to New Park Street chapel, Southwark, where subsequently Charles Haddon Spurgeon [q. v.] won his fame as a preacher. In 1840 he was appointed colleague to John Dyor in the secretaryship of the Baptist Missionary Society, and became sole secretary in 1841. He had much to do with the raising of the jubilee fund (32,000*l.*), by means of which, among other enterprises, the mission house in Moorgate Street was built. In 1840 he was placed at the head of Stopney College, which under his presidency largely increased in efficiency and importance, was removed to Regent's Park in 1850, and equipped with special chairs and scholarships by means of a 'professorial fund' (30,000*l.*), secured by his exertions. He held the presidency till 1893. In connection with his academic work he brought out some useful handbooks to the Bible (1853; 2nd imp. 1907), to the English language (1864), and to English literature (1866); and editions of Butler's 'Analogy and Sermons' (1855; 2nd edit. 1881) and Francis Wayland's 'Elements of Moral Science' (1858); all these were published by the Religious Tract Society. The degree of D.D. was conferred in 1852 by Brown University, Rhode Island. From 1859 he was for ten years examiner in English to the London University, and in 1865 to the civil service commissioners. In 1870 he was appointed on the New Testament company for the revision of the 'authorised' version of the Scriptures. He was elected in 1870 for Marylebone to the first London school board, held office for ten years, and was re-elected for the period 1894-7. In the bibliography of baptist authors of all classes, ancient and modern, he took the greatest interest; his own collection of such works was unsurpassed, and his privately printed lists of acquire-

ments and desiderata were of no small service to students of the byways of religious history. His latest summary of results, 'Baptist Authors and History, 1527-1800,' was printed in the 'Baptist Handbook' in 1894, and issued separately in 1896. As a theologian his position was essentially conservative; in a controversy of 1870 he upheld the doctrine of eternal torments; he was not without mellowing influences in his later years. He died at Hampstead on 28 Aug. 1902, and was buried in Norwood cemetery.

Angus's portrait by Melville is in Regent's Park College, and has been engraved. He married on 3 March 1841 Amelia (d. 1893), fourth daughter of William Brodie Gurney. Of his family of four sons and six daughters, the second son, John Mortimer Angus, M.A., is registrar of the University of Wales.

In addition to the manuals indicated above and subsidiary pieces Angus published 1. 'The Voluntary System' (prize essay), 1839. 2. 'Four Lectures on the Advantages of a Classical Education as auxiliary to a Commercial,' 1846. 3. 'Christian Churches' (bicentenary prize essay), 1862; 1864. 4. 'Egypt and the Bible,' 1863. 5. 'Apostolic Missions,' &c., 1871; 2nd edit. 1892. 6. 'Man, a Witness for Christianity,' 1872. 7. 'Popular Commentary on the New Testament' (Hebrews to Jude), 1883. 8. 'Six Lectures on Regeneration' (the Angus Lectureship), 1897.

[The Times, 30 Aug. 1902; Baptist Handbook, 1903, p. 189 (with portrait); Cat. of Edin. Graduates, 1888, p. 225; information kindly supplied by Mr. Charles J. Angus.]

A. G.

**ANNANDALE, THOMAS (1838-1907),** surgeon, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 2 Feb. 1838, was second son of Thomas Annandale, surgeon, by his wife E. Johnstone. Annandale was educated at Bruce's academy in Newcastle, and was afterwards apprenticed to his father. Continuing his professional studies at the Newcastle Infirmary, he matriculated in 1856 at Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. in 1860 with the highest honours, receiving the gold medal for his thesis 'On the Injuries and Diseases of the Hip Joint.' He was appointed in 1860 house-surgeon to James Syme [q. v.] at the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, and was Syme's private assistant from 1861 to 1870. In 1863 he was admitted F.R.C.S. Edinburgh, and became a junior demonstrator of anatomy in the university under Prof. John Goodsir [q. v.]. He was also appointed in 1863 a lecturer on the principles

of surgery in the extramural school of medicine, and gave there a course of lectures yearly until 1871, when he began to lecture on clinical surgery at the Royal Infirmary.

Annandale was admitted a M.R.C.S., England, on 15 July 1859, and F.R.C.S. on 12 April 1888; in 1864 he won the Jacksonian prize for his dissertation on 'The malformations, diseases and injuries of the fingers and toes, with their surgical treatment' (Edinburgh 1865). Appointed assistant surgeon to the Royal Infirmary at Edinburgh in 1865, and acting surgeon there in 1871, he became regius professor of clinical surgery in the university of Edinburgh in 1877, in succession to (Lord) Lister, who then migrated to King's College, London. He was made honorary D.C.L. of Durham in April 1902, and was surgeon-general to the Royal Archers, his Majesty's bodyguard in Scotland, from 27 May 1900 until his death. He joined the corps as an archer in 1870.

Annandale died suddenly on 20 Dec. 1907, having operated as usual at the Royal Infirmary on the previous day. He was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh.

He married in 1874 Eveline, the eldest daughter of William Nelson, the publisher, of Edinburgh, and had a family of three sons and three daughters.

A bust, executed by W. G. Stevenson, R.S.A., is in the lecture theatre of the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary.

Annandale, who began to practise surgery when it was an art left it a science. He kept himself abreast of all the incidents of the change and combined the good points of each period. He was keenly interested in university matters and especially in the welfare of the students. He was prominent at the Students' Union and in the Athletic Club. 'The Annandale gold medal in clinical surgery' was founded in his memory at Edinburgh university.

Annandale published (all at Edinburgh), in addition to the work named and many separate papers in professional periodicals: 1. 'Surgical Appliances and Minor Operative Surgery,' 1866. 2. 'Abstracts of Surgical Principles,' 6 pts. 1868-70 (3rd ed 1878). 3. 'Observations and Cases in Surgery,' 1875. 4. 'On the Pathology and Operative Treatment of Hip Disease,' 1876.

[Brit. Med. Journal, 1908, i. 60 (with portrait); Lancet, 1908, i. 70; Scottish Medical and Surgical Journal, vol. xxii. 1903, p. 68 (with portrait); Edinburgh Medical Journal, vol. xxiii. n.s., 1908, p. 1; information from Mr. J. W. Dowden, F.R.C.S. Edin.]

D'A. P.

ARBUTHNOT, SIR ALEXANDER JOHN (1822-1907), Anglo-Indian official and author, third son of Alexander Arbuthnot, Bishop of Killaloe, by his second wife, Margaret Phoebe, daughter of George Bingham, was born at Farmhill, co. Mayo, on 11 Oct. 1822, a younger brother (b. 1824) being General Sir Charles George Arbuthnot [q. v. Suppl. I]. Sir Alexander's great grand-uncle was Dr. John Arbuthnot [q. v.], poet and wit, and his father's brothers included Charles Arbuthnot [q. v.], General Sir Robert Arbuthnot [q. v.], and General Sir Thomas Arbuthnot [q. v.]. His father died suddenly towards the close of 1828, leaving his widow ill provided for. She settled at Rugby in order that her two boys might be educated under Dr. Arnold. Alexander entered Rugby as a foundationer in April 1832, his contemporaries and friends there including Arthur Stanley, Tom Hughes, and Matthew Arnold. His last two years were spent in the sixth form, and he retained through life the impressions made upon his mind by the great headmaster.

It was an unsolicited testimonial from Arnold which secured for him nomination to a writership for the East India Company. He accordingly studied at the East India College, Haileybury, from 23 Jan. 1840 to Christmas 1841, winning distinction in classics and Telugu. Leaving England on 24 May 1842, he sailed round the Cape and landed at Madras on 21 Sept. In the following June he earned the honorary reward of 1000 pagodas for proficiency in Telugu and Hindustani. After serving as assistant collector in Chingleput and then in Nellore, he was appointed early in 1845 head assistant to the registrar of the Sadr court and Foujdari Adalat, the forerunners of the chartered high court. In 1851 he completed the compilation of a selection of reports of criminal cases in the Sadr court between 1826 and 1850, with an historical preface. He similarly compiled and summarised the papers relating to public instruction in the Madras province from the time that Sir Thomas Munro [q. v.] took charge in 1822. With his Sadr court appointment he combined the secretaryship of the so-called university board, which had charge of what later became the presidency college.

The memorable education despatch of the court of directors in 1854 led to Arbuthnot's appointment in March 1855 as the first director of public instruction for Madras. In this capacity he established the education department on the basis still maintained, organising an inspecting

staff, opening district schools, and introducing the grant-in-aid system. He also worked out the details of the scheme under which the university was incorporated in 1857. He was one of the original fellows, and was vice-chancellor in 1871-2, filling the same position in the Calcutta University in 1878-80. A warm supporter of the policy of fitting Indians for situations of trust and emolument in the public service, he always strongly defended from attack the government's educational system, which proved more successful in Madras than elsewhere in India, owing in part at any rate to Arbuthnot's wise control of its early years.

In October 1862 Arbuthnot was appointed chief secretary to the Madras government, becoming *ex officio* member of the local legislature. From October 1867 he was a member of the executive council, and as senior member he acted as governor from 10 Feb. to 15 May 1872, when on the assassination of Lord Mayo (8 Feb. 1872) Lord Napier of Merchiston went to Calcutta temporarily to assume the viceroyalty. He was created C.S.I., but with characteristic independence he declined the decoration, on the ground that it was an inadequate recognition of his office and services. Next year (24 May) he was gazetted K.C.S.I. At the close of his council term (28 Oct. 1872) he came home on furlough, and two years later, on expiry of leave, he resigned the service.

In the spring of 1875 he went back to India, on the invitation of Lord Salisbury, the secretary of state, as a member of the governor-general's council. He joined the council on 6 May, serving first with Lord Northbrook and then, from April 1876, with Lord Lytton. In September 1876 Lytton nominated him for the lieutenant-governorship of Bengal in succession to Sir Richard Temple [q. v. Suppl. II], but the law member of the India council, Sir H. S. Maine [q. v.], advised Lord Salisbury that, as Arbuthnot had resigned the civil service, he was statutorily ineligible, and to his severe disappointment he was passed over. Already in 1871 the same office, in the event of its being declined by Sir George Campbell [q. v. Suppl. I], had been destined for Arbuthnot (BUCKLAND'S *Bengal under the Lieutenant-Governors*, vol. I.).

As home member of the governor-general's council Arbuthnot was largely responsible for the measures dealing with the great southern India famine in 1877-8. He took part in the proclamation durbar at Delhi on 1 Jan. 1877, and his name headed

the list of 'Counsellors of the Empress,' a new order intended but never actually constituted to form an Indian privy council. A year later he was created C.I.E.

Great as was Arbuthnot's attachment to Lytton, he never hesitated to exercise his independent judgment. In December 1877 he strongly dissented, in the gloomy financial circumstances, from the reduction of the duties on salt in Bengal and northern India. He was always opposed to proposals for the reduction of the cotton duties, proposals which he assigned to political pressure from Lancashire. In March 1879, when he voted with the majority of his colleagues against a reduction, Lord Lytton exercised the rarely used power of overruling his council. The governor-general's action was only confirmed by the council of India in London on the casting-vote of the secretary of state, Lord Cranbrook (*East India Cotton Duties*, white paper, 1879). Arbuthnot endeavoured to prevent Sir Louis Cavagnari [q. v.] from going to Kabul with a small escort, and on 22 Oct. 1879 he minuted against what he regarded as the unduly aggressive spirit of Lytton's Afghan policy. Arbuthnot had the unanimous support of his colleagues in his conduct of the Vernacular Press Act, 1878, and he viewed with great disfavour its repeal, after he had left India, by Lord Ripon's government (19 Jan. 1882).

Returning to England on the expiry of his term in May 1880, Arbuthnot settled at Newtown House, Hampshire, where the rest of his life was spent. He was a generous benefactor of the locality, building a parish room and handing over the ownership of the village school, after enlargement, to the National Society. A strong conservative and churchman, he was for many years a member of the Winchester diocesan conference and chairman of the Andover division conservative association. But India still held the foremost place in his thoughts. In the spring of 1883 he accepted the chairmanship of the London committee to resist the famous 'Ilbert Bill' of Lord Ripon's government, and both by speech and pen he brought the issues to the notice of the public. On the nomination of Lord Cross he joined the India council on 1 Nov. 1887, and there, during his ten years' term, showed his old strength and independence. In 1894-5 he steadfastly deprecated, as concessions to Lancashire interests, the opposition to the reimposition of cotton import duties in India. He was most assiduous in his attendance at the India office, and spoke very frequently in the council

discussions. When he retired, on 31 Oct. 1897, his service of the Crown had extended over fifty-five years, throughout which he showed unusual administrative powers and combined tact and courtesy with a spirit naturally somewhat despotic and impatient of control. He died in London of heart failure on 10 June 1907, and was buried in the churchyard at Newtown.

While at the India office Arbuthnot largely suspended the journalistic and literary work in which he had engaged on leaving India. But he remained a regular contributor to this Dictionary from the first volume, published in January 1885, writing in all fifty-three articles, including those on Clive, Wellesley, Canning, and Sir Thomas Munro. In 1881 he compiled a selection of the minutes of Munro—whom in many points he resembled—and wrote an introductory memoir, which was republished separately in 1889. He also wrote a biography of Clive, published in 1898, for Mr. H. F. Wilson's 'Builders of Greater Britain' series. The recollections he was compiling at the time of his death were completed by his widow, and were published in 1910 under the title of 'Memories of Rugby and India.'

Arbuthnot married on 1 Feb. 1844 Frederica Eliza, daughter of General R. B. Fearon, C.B. She died in 1898, and on 6 June 1899 he married Constance, daughter of Sir William Milman, 3rd bart., niece of Robert Milman, bishop of Calcutta. There were no children of either union.

[*Memories of Rugby and India*, 1910; Lord Lytton's *Indian Administration*, 1899; *The Times*, 12 June 1907; Winchester Dioc. Chron., July 1907; *Minutes of Dissent*; unpublished sketches by Sir Charles Lawson, and private papers kindly lent by Lady Arbuthnot.]

F. H. B.

**ARBUTHNOT, FORSTER FITZ-GERALD** (1833-1901), orientalist, born at Belgaum, Bombay presidency, on 21 May 1833, was second son of Sir Robert Keith Arbuthnot, second baronet, by his wife Anne, daughter of Field-marshal Sir John Forster Fitzgerald [q. v.]. He was educated privately on the Continent, at Anhalt and Geneva. Receiving a nomination to Haileybury in 1851, he went out to India in the Bombay civil service in 1853, where his father had served before him, and retired in 1878. His last appointment was that of collector of Bombay city and island, in which capacity he fixed the existing assessment on what are known as *toka* lands. He is remembered for driving a four-in-hand, and for his seaside

residence at Bandra, outside the island, where he entertained Sir Richard and Lady Burton in 1876. He had already been initiated into Oriental literature by Edward Rehatsek, an eccentric but learned Hungarian, who led the life of a *faqir* at Bombay. Shortly after his return to England Arbuthnot associated himself with Burton in founding the Kama Shastra Society, for the issue to private subscribers of unexpurgated translations of Oriental classics. He was himself active in procuring the translation of Jāmi's 'Behāristān' and of Sadi's 'Gulistān'; and to him Burton dedicated the fourth volume of his 'Arabian Nights,' commending his critical appreciation of Oriental literature, which enabled him 'to detect the pearl which lurks in the kitchen-midden.' Arbuthnot's own books were in the nature of popular compilations, the two most important being 'Persian Portraits' (1887), and 'Arabic Authors' (1890). A work of more permanent value was his inauguration, in 1891, of a new series of the 'Oriental Translation Fund,' which he started with some translations by Rehatsek, and which was continued after his death through his munificence. He was a member of council and also a trustee of the Royal Asiatic Society, and he took a prominent part in organising the reception of the International Congress of Orientalists that met in London in 1892. He was given to hospitality both at his town house in Park Lane and at his country residence near Guildford. He took a lively interest in his village neighbours, and his memory is preserved by the Arbuthnot Institute, Shemley Green, under the charge of the Wonerah parish council. He died in London on 25 May 1901. In 1879 he married Ellinor, daughter of Admiral Sir James Stirling [q. v.] and widow of James Alexander Guthrie of Craigie, Forfarsbire, who survived him until 9 May 1911. There were no children of the marriage.

[The Times, 28 May 1901; personal knowledge.]

J. S. C.

ARCHER, JAMES (1823-1904), painter, born in Edinburgh on 10 June 1823, was eldest child of Andrew Archer, dentist in Edinburgh, who married Ann Cunningham Gregory, and by her had two sons and two daughters. The younger son, Andrew, was the author of a history of Canada (1876), while the youngest child, Georgina, was the founder of the Victoria Institute, Berlin, and tutoress of the German Emperor William II, Prince Henry, and Princess Charlotte of Prussia. After education at Edinburgh High School,

James studied art at the Trustees' Academy, while Sir William Allan [q. v.] was at its head, with Thomas Duncan [q. v.] as his assistant. Archer's generation thus immediately preceded that which studied under Scott Lauder [q. v.], although he outlived and outworked many of Lauder's pupils. He was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1850, and he became a full member in 1858. The life-class in that year passed from the Trustees' School to the control of the Scottish Academy, and (Sir) Joseph Noel Paton [q. v. Suppl. II], James Drummond [q. v.], and Archer were appointed visitors. Their report on the conduct of the life-class insisted on drawing as opposed to colour in the training, a recommendation which Lauder appears to have regarded as a reflection on his own methods (cf. HARDIE, *Life of Pettie*, p. 12).

While resident in Edinburgh, Archer showed his versatility in the many pictures which he exhibited at the Scottish Academy; those included 'The Child John in the Wilderness' (exhibited 1842); 'The Messiah' (1846); 'The Condemned Souls Crossing the River Acheron' and 'The Last Supper' (1849); 'Douglas Tragedy' and 'Mary Magdalene at the Sepulchre' (1850); 'The Mistletoe Bough' and 'Burger's Leonora' (1852); 'Hamlet' (1853); 'Rosolind and Colin,' his diploma work (1854); 'The Last Supper' (1856), and the first (1861) of several scenes from the 'Mort d'Arthur.' In these years he also painted many portraits in oils, and until his migration to London had a large practice in portraiture in chalks; among his sitters were Professor Aytoun and Alexander Smith.

In 1862-3 Archer gave up his Edinburgh studio, 2 York Place, and removed to London. He resigned at the time his lieutenancy in the artists' company of the city of Edinburgh artillery volunteers, in which, under the captaincy of Sir Noel Paton, with John Faed as first lieutenant, was enrolled every artist of note in Edinburgh at that time. He was also a member of the Smashers Sketching Club, which he helped to revive in London later under the name of the Auld Lang Syne Sketching Club (see *Chambers's Journal*, January 1906).

In London, settling first at 21 Phillimore Gardens, and after 1882 at 7 Cromwell Place, he diligently contributed to the Royal Academy, to which he had sent pictures since 1850, and where he continued to exhibit until 1900, missing one year

only during the half-century. He had some difficulty in disentangling himself from the Arthurian legend, but was most successful with costume pictures and portraits of children, such as 'Playing at Queen with a Painter's Wardrobe' (R.A. 1861), 'How the Little Lady Stood to Velasquez' (R.A. 1864), 'Old Maid: Maggie, you're cheatin'' (R.A. 1865), 'In the Time of Charles I: Portraits of the Children of W. Walkinshaw, Esq.' (R.A. 1867), 'Against Cromwell' (R.A. 1869), 'Colonel Sykes, M.P.' (R.A. 1871). A long series of portraits included several painted during prolonged visits between 1884 and 1887 both to the United States (Mr. James G. Blaine and Mr. Andrew Carnegie) and to India (Lady Dufferin and Lord Clandeboyne, Lord Dalhousie, and a posthumous portrait of Sir Charles Macgregor). Among his chief sitters at home were Sir George Trevelyan (R.A. 1872), Professor Blackie, three times (the portrait of 1873 hangs in the library of the Scottish Academy), Sir Henry Irving in 'The Bells' (R.A. 1872), Dr. Ellicott (R.A. 1883), and Sir Edwin Arnold (R.A. 1890). In 1877 he painted for and presented to the Scottish Academy a portrait of Sir Daniel Macnee. Archer continued to the end of his life to produce large canvases, such as 'King Henry II and Fair Rosamund,' 'The Worship of Dionysus,' 'Peter the Hermit,' 'St. Agnes of the Early Christian Martyrs,' and 'In the Second Century—"You a Christian?"'. He also painted a few landscapes. For the first number of 'Good Words' (1860) he did six drawings illustrating the serial story 'Lady Somerville's Maidens,' and he contributed two illustrations to 'Household Song' (1861).

During his last years he lived at Shian, Haslemere, where he died on 3 Sept. 1904; he was buried at Haslemere. Archer married, in 1853, Jane Clark, daughter of James Lawson, W.S., Edinburgh; a son and three daughters survived him.

Archer's work was always refined, and reflected his interest in literature and a certain sympathy with the Pre-Raphaelites; a lack of force may be attributed to what his friend Professor Blackie described as 'his thoughtful, evangelico-artistic mildness' (*Letters of John Stuart Blackie to his Wife*). Unluckily for his reputation he continued to work after his powers failed. He was at the time of his death the oldest member of the Royal Scottish Academy, and had been for ten years on its retired list.

A portrait painted by himself at an

early age is in the possession of the widow of Henry Gregory Smith, Edinburgh.

[Private information; The Times, 6 Sept. 1904; Scotsman, 8 Sept. 1904; Graves's Royal Academy Exhibitors, 1905; Cat. Royal Scot. Academy.] D. S. M.

ARCHER-HIND, formerly HODGSON, RICHARD DACRE (1849-1910), Greek scholar and Platonist, born at Morris Hall, near Norham, on 18 Sept. 1849, came of an ancient Northumbrian family, being third and youngest son of Thomas Hodgson (b. 1814), who, on the death of a brother in 1860, succeeded to the estates of Stelling and Ovington and assumed the surname of Archer-Hind. The father, a learned horticulturist, graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1837 and M.A. in 1840. His wife was his first cousin, Mary Ann, second daughter of John Thomas Huntley, vicar of Kimbolton. Richard Dacre had from his father his early teaching in Latin and Greek, and even when he was at Shrewsbury school, whither he proceeded in 1862, and where he was the pupil of Dr. B. H. Kennedy and Dr. H. W. Moss, his father continued to assist his studies. In 1868 he won an open minor scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, and in the following October he went into residence at the university, living with his parents, who now established themselves at Cambridge, as they had formerly established themselves at Shrewsbury, that he might have the comforts of a home life. He was elected to a college foundation scholarship in 1869 and to a Cravon University scholarship in 1871. In 1872 he was placed third in the first class of the classical tripos and won the first chancellor's medal for classical learning. He was elected to a fellowship in his college in October 1873 and was appointed assistant lecturer in April 1877 and assistant tutor in December 1878. At Easter 1899 he was made a senior lecturer, and in December 1903 he retired from the staff. During the last two years of his life Archer-Hind was an invalid. He died at Cambridge on 6 April 1910. The body was cremated at Golder's Green, and the ashes were buried at Cambridge. He married on 17 March 1888 Laura, youngest daughter of Lewis Pocock [q. v.]. He left one son, Laurence, born in 1895.

Both in Latin and in Greek the exceptional quality of Archer-Hind's scholarship was recognised from the beginning of his Cambridge career. But Greek came to interest him more than Latin. At a later time, while his love of Pindar,

Æschylus, and Sophocles never wavered, his admiration for Plato waxed exceedingly. In 1883 he published an admirable edition of the 'Phædo,' in which he investigated the argument of the dialogue, and traced its relations to the rest of Plato's writings. A second edition appeared in 1894. In 1888 he brought out his *magnum opus*, an original and complete edition of the difficult, important, and neglected 'Timæus,' which gave a new impetus to Platonic studies. The translation is exact and scholarly; the commentary is helpful, learned, many-sided; and in the introduction Archer-Hind sets out the results of his profound study of Plato's metaphysics. His aim is to 'show that in this dialogue we find, as it were, the focus to which the rays of Plato's thoughts converge, that in fact the "Timæus" and the "Timæus" alone enables us to recognise Platonism as a complete and consistent scheme of monistic idealism.'

Archer-Hind's conception of the theory of ideas as 'a thorough-going idealism' is the key at once to Platonic philosophy and to Platonic science. Papers in the 'Journal of Philology' (see especially xxiv. 49; xxix. 286; xxxi. 84) supplemented the editions of the 'Phædo' and the 'Timæus.' In 1905 Archer-Hind published a volume of admirable 'Translations into Greek Verse and Prose.'

An industrious teacher and a singularly efficient examiner, Archer-Hind took no prominent part in the affairs of the university; but his occasional allocutions at university discussions and college meetings were incisive and epigrammatic. He was always an earnest supporter of the movement for the education of women, and gave much time to the affairs of Newnham College and the instruction of its students. His literary interests were by no means limited to the classical tongues. He loved his garden, and kept an exact record of the rare plants which it contained. He took a passionate interest in music; his knowledge of certain favourite composers was intimate and minute. He had made a careful study of Greek music. His quiet, retiring manner covered strong convictions tenaciously held.

[Information from Mrs. Archer-Hind, Dr. J. W. L. Glaisher and Mr. E. D. Hicks; personal knowledge; school, college, and university records. See Cambridge University Review, 28 April 1910 (an article by the present writer); The Times, 8 April 1910 (obit. notice by Dr. S. H. Butcher); Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. Hind.]

H. J.

ARDAGH, SIR JOHN CHARLES (1840-1907), major-general, royal engineers, born at Comragh House on 9 Aug. 1840, was second son of William Johnson Ardagh, vicar of Rossmore, of Comragh House and Stradbally, co. Waterford, by his wife Sarah Cobbold, of Ipswich. After education at the endowed school in Waterford under Dr. Price, John entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1857, with the intention of taking orders. He gained a prize in Hebrew and honours in mathematics. But deciding on a military career he passed first at the entrance examination to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in 1858, and was again first at the final examination, receiving a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 April 1859. After the usual training at Chatham, Ardagh superintended the construction of Fort Popple, one of the new works of defence for Millford Haven, under the Defence Act of 1860. When a rupture with the United States, owing to the Trent affair, threatened in November 1861, Ardagh embarked at Queenstown in the transport Victoria (26 Dec. 1861) with the stores necessary to construct a line of telegraph through the colony of New Brunswick to the St. Lawrence river. The vessel, which was badly found, encountered tempestuous weather and was driven back to Queenstown; leaving port again on 13 Feb. 1862, she was only saved from foundering by Ardagh's and his supporters' ingenuity and exertions, which enabled her to reach Plymouth on 12 March. Ardagh's conduct was highly commended by the duke of Cambridge, commander-in-chief.

Ardagh, who remained at home, was charged with the construction of the new fort at Newhaven, and there invented an equilibrium drawbridge, which was used at Newhaven fort and elsewhere (cf. his description of it in *Royal Eng. Prof. Papers*, new series, vol. xvii.). After other employment on southern defences, he was appointed, in April 1868, secretary of Sir Frederick Grey's committee to report on the fortifications in course of construction under the Defence Act of 1860, and in September 1869 accompanied Sir William Jervois [q. v.] on a tour of inspection of the defence works at Halifax and Bermuda. Permitted to witness the entry of the German troops into Paris in February 1871, Ardagh visited the defences of the city, and went on to Belfort and Strassburg. After three months in Malta, and a year at Chatham, he was promoted captain on



3 Aug. 1872, and joined the Staff College in February 1873, passing the final examinations in December 1874. In April 1875 he was attached to the intelligence branch of the war office, was in Holland on intelligence duty (10 Jan.-8 Feb. 1876), and became a deputy assistant quartermaster-general for intelligence (13 July).

In August 1876 Ardagh began important services in the Near East. He was then sent on special service to Nisoh, the headquarters of the Turkish army operating against Servia. In October he was summoned to Constantinople to report on the defence of the city. In fifteen days he prepared sketch-surveys of nearly 150 square miles, and proved himself an expert in strategic geography. These surveys included the position of Buyuk-Chekmedje-Dere, with projects for the defence of the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus, the Bulair lines and Rodosto. The actual works were subsequently constructed by the Turks. Ardagh also reported for the foreign office on the operations in Herzegovina and Montenegro, and in December 1876 went to Tirnovo in Bulgaria to report on the state of the country. After an attack of fever, from which he recuperated in Egypt and Greece, he resumed his duties at the war office in April 1877, when he completed a report and survey begun in the previous year on the sea defences of the Lewes and Laughton levels.

From December 1877 to March 1878 Ardagh was in Italy on special foreign office service, and in the summer attended the congress of Berlin as technical military delegate under General Sir Lintorn Simmons [q. v. Suppl. II]. Ardagh's knowledge of the Turkish provinces proved of value, and in July he was created C.B. (civil). Between September 1878 and September 1879 he was employed on the international commission to delimitate the frontiers of the new principality of Bulgaria. On 30 Nov. 1878 he was gazetted a brevet-major, and was promoted regimental major on 22 Sept. 1880. On 14 June 1881, after much negotiation among the great powers, in which he played some part, he became British commissioner for the delimitation of the Turco-Greek frontier. In spite of obstacles the work was completed by the end of October.

In February 1882 Ardagh was appointed instructor in military history, law, and tactics at the School of Military Engineering at Chatham, but on 5 July he was sent suddenly to Egypt, where he was occupied almost continuously for nearly four years.

His first duty was to place Alexandria in a state of defence after its bombardment by the British fleet and to take charge of the intelligence department there. Becoming on 21 Aug. deputy assistant adjutant-general, he was subsequently employed in the railway administration at Ismailia, and was present at the actions of Kassassin and Tel-el-Mahuta, and at the battle of Tel-el-Kebir. He was mentioned in Lord Wolseley's despatch at the end of the campaign and was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel (18 Nov. 1882). He also received the British war medal with clasp for Tel-el-Kebir, the Khedive's bronze star, and the fourth class of the order of the Osmanieh.

Ardagh remained in Egypt as deputy assistant adjutant-general to the British army of occupation, and was largely employed in making surveys. In July 1883 he went home on leave, but returned to Egypt almost immediately on an outbreak of cholera, and laboured untiringly during the epidemic.

In February 1884 Ardagh, as commanding royal engineer and chief of the intelligence department, accompanied the British force under Sir Gerald Graham [q. v. Suppl. I], which was sent from Cairo to the Eastern Soudan. He was present at the battle of El Teb (29 Feb.), and at the relief of Tokar (1 March) he arranged the removal of 700 Egyptian inhabitants. By 8 March the change of base from Trinkitat to Suakin had been made, and on the 12th Ardagh reconnoitred with the mounted infantry the ground towards the hills. After the battle of Tamai (13 March) the road was open to Berber, and Ardagh shared his general's opinion that an advance should then have been made to Berber to reach out a hand to General Gordon at Khartoum. He afterwards wrote: 'Berber was then in the hands of an Egyptian garrison, and had we gone across, the subsequent operations for the attempted relief of General Gordon at Khartoum would not have been necessary.' Graham's force returned to Cairo in April, leaving a battalion to garrison Suakin. Ardagh was mentioned in despatches and was made C.B. (military).

In May 1884 he went home on leave. In the autumn an expedition to relieve Khartoum was organised. Ardagh favoured the Suakin-Berber route, but Lord Wolseley, who commanded, resolved to ascend the Nile. Ardagh was appointed commandant at the base (Cairo), with the grade of assistant adjutant-general. His energy, devotion, and quiet cheerfulness



helped to expedite the fatal enterprise, and at the end of the disastrous campaign he was promoted to a brevet colonelcy (15 June 1885), receiving the third class of the order of the Medjidieh. On 30 Dec., as chief staff officer of a combined British and Egyptian force, he took part in the engagement at Giniss, when a large army of the Khalifa, which was endeavouring to invade Egyptian territory, after the abandonment of the Soudan, was defeated with great loss. For his services Ardagh was mentioned in despatches. On 17 Dec. 1886 he was promoted to a regimental lieutenant-colonelcy, and on 26 Jan. 1887 he was gazetted a colonel on the staff.

In Nov. 1887 Ardagh returned to London as assistant adjutant-general for defence and mobilisation at the war office, and he inaugurated schemes of mobilisation for over-sea service, and of local home defence. From April 1888 to 1893 he was aide-de-camp to the duke of Cambridge, commander-in-chief. In October 1888 he became, with war office sanction, private secretary to the marquis of Lansdowne, viceroy of India. Save for a period of absence through illness in 1892, he remained with Lord Lansdowne through his term of office. He returned to England in May 1894, after a short service with Lord Lansdowne's successor, Lord Elgin. He was made a C.I.E. in 1892, and K.C.I.E. in 1894.

Ardagh had spent less than a year as commandant of the School of Military Engineering at Chatham (from 16 April 1895), when he rejoined (27 March 1896) the war office for five years as director of military intelligence, with the temporary rank of major-general. He was promoted major-general on the establishment, on 14 March 1898. The South African war broke out in October 1899, and during the black days at the opening of the campaign an outcry was made that Ardagh's department had not kept the government informed of the number of men the Boers could put into the field, nor of the preparations they had made for the war. Yet Ardagh, in spite of a limited staff and inadequate funds, had performed his duty thoroughly. He compiled for the government a full statement of the number and military resources of the Boer forces, estimating that the defence of the British colonies alone would require 40,000 men, while to carry the war into the enemy's country would require 200,000. Copies of this paper were eventually laid on the tables of both houses of parliament at

Ardagh's request. Meanwhile 'Military Notes on the Dutch Republic,' a secret work prepared under Ardagh's auspices in the intelligence branch, fell early in the campaign into the hands of the Boers after the action of Talana (20 Oct. 1899), and was published. These documents, which were corroborated by evidence before the royal commission on the war, relieved Ardagh of all blame.

In addition to his ordinary duties Sir John was a member of a committee on submarine telegraph cables, and in 1899 military technical adviser to the British delegates, Sir Julian (afterwards Lord) Pauncefoot [q. v. Suppl. II] and Sir Henry Howard, at the first Hague peace conference. There he took a leading part in drawing up the 'Rules respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land.' In 1900 he was awarded the distinguished service pension.

After leaving the war office in March 1901 he showed to advantage his tact and knowledge of international law as British agent before a commission to investigate the claims of foreign powers on account of the deportation to Europe of subjects of theirs domiciled in South Africa during the war. From December 1901 to June 1902 he was in South Africa settling miscellaneous claims in connection with the war, which was still going on. He returned to South Africa later in the year with the temporary rank of lieutenant-general as member of the royal commission for the revision of martial law sentences. In October he was a member of the British tribunal on the Chili-Argentina boundary arbitration and helped to draft the award. On 9 Aug. 1902, when sixty-two years of age, Ardagh retired from military service, but was still employed by the foreign office. He succeeded Lord Pauncefoot on the permanent court of arbitration at the Hague, and became a British government director of the Suez Canal. In December 1902 he was created K.C.M.G.

Ardagh was deeply interested in the British Red Cross Society, of which he became a member of council in 1905. He was the delegate of the British government in June 1906 to the conference held by the Swiss government for the revision of the Geneva Convention of 1864. The new convention, which was signed in the following month, embodied practically all his proposals. His last public duty was to act as a delegate of the central committee of the society at the eighth international conference in London

in June 1907. On his deathbed he received from the Empress Marie Féodorovna of Russia the Red Cross commemoration medal for his services during the Russo-Japanese war. Ardagh died on 30 Sept. 1907 at Glynllivon Park, Carnarvon, and was buried at Broomfield Church, near Taunton. He married on 18 Feb. 1896 Susan, widow of the third earl of Malmesbury and daughter of John Hamilton of Fyne Court House, Somerset, who survived him without issue.

Ardagh served on the council of the Royal Geographical Society, was an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and was a member of the Royal Society's geodetic arc committee in 1900. He was made hon. LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1897. He wrote in the 'Quarterly Review' (October 1894) on British rule in Egypt, and contributed occasionally to other periodicals. He was a skilful artist. A collection of 140 water-colour drawings by him was presented by his widow to the Royal Engineers Institute at Chatham.

His portrait, painted in oils by Miss Merrick in 1896, and exhibited at the Royal Academy that year, was presented by his widow to the officers of the royal engineers, and now hangs in their mess room at Chatham. A replica is in Lady Malmesbury's possession.

[War Office Records; The Times, 2 Oct. 1907; Royal Engineers Journal, Nov. 1907; Life, by Susan, Countess of Malmesbury, 1909.]  
R. H. V.

**ARDITI, LUIGI** (1822-1903), musical conductor and composer, born at Crescentino, in Piedmont, on 16 July 1822, was son of Maurizio Arditi by his wife Caterina Colombo. He was educated as a violinist at the Milan conservatoire, showing also some talent for composition. In 1840 an overture of his was produced in Milan, and during the carnival of the following year a light opera, 'I Briganti.' He made his first appearance as an operatic conductor at Vercelli in 1843, and became an honorary member of the Accademia Filarmonica there. From 1846 he frequently visited America, where he produced and conducted operas; he brought out his 'La Spia' at New York in 1856. The same year he toured through eastern Europe to Constantinople, and in 1858 settled in London as conductor to the opera at Her Majesty's theatre, retaining this appointment through the management of Lumley, E. T. Smith, and Mapleson until the destruction of the theatre by fire in 1867. Upon the resignation of Costa from Covent Garden, Arditi

was engaged there for the single season of 1869. In the winters of 1871 and 1873 he conducted the Italian opera at St. Petersburg, and from 1870 onwards for several years did similar work every spring at Vienna. From 1874-7 he conducted the promenade concerts at Covent Garden, and in 1878 visited Madrid for a two months' season. Arditi was the favourite conductor of Madame Adelina Patti, and between 1882 and 1887 he went on operatic tours to America and through the United Kingdom with Mapleson's company, of which she was a leading member. He conducted the first performances of the following notable works amongst others: Gounod's 'Faust' (Her Majesty's, 11 June 1868); Wagner's 'Flying Dutchman' (Drury Lane, 25 July 1870); Mascagni's 'Cavalleria Rusticana' (Shaftesbury, 19 Oct. 1891); and Humperdinck's 'Hansel and Gretel' (Daly's, 26 Dec. 1894). He retired shortly after 1894, and died at Hove on 1 May 1903. He married on 20 June 1856 Virginia, daughter of William S. Warwick, of Richmond, Virginia, U.S.A., and had issue one son and one daughter.

Arditi's vocal waltz, 'Il Bacio' (1860), has long been a favourite with vocalists; other songs of similar character and merit, such as 'L'Arditi' (1862), enjoyed a temporary vogue. In later life he wrote nothing of value. He published in 1896 'My Reminiscences' (ed. Baroness von Zedlitz). A caricature portrait by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1885.

[Arditi's My Reminiscences, 1896; Musical World, May 1903; Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Benjamin Lumley's Reminiscences, 1884; The Mapleson Memoirs, 1888, *passim*; personal knowledge.]  
F. C.

**ARDWALL, LORD.** [See JAMESON, ANDREW, 1845-1911.]

**ARMES, PHILIP** (1836-1908), organist and musical composer, born at Norwich on 15 Aug. 1836, was eldest son of Philip Armes (a bass singer) by Mary his wife. A chorister in Norwich Cathedral 1846-8, he joined the choir of Rochester Cathedral in 1848 on the appointment of his father as bass lay clerk there. Possessed of a beautiful voice, he achieved great success as solo boy, and on retiring from the choir in 1850 received a public testimonial. Determined to follow the profession of music, he was articled in 1850 to John Larkin Hopkins [q.v.], organist of Rochester Cathedral, and up to 1856 acted as his assistant, at the same time serving as organist of Milton Church, Gravesend. In 1857 he passed to St. Andrews, Wells Street, London, then to

Chichester Cathedral in 1861, and finally to Durham Cathedral in 1862, where he remained till his death. He had graduated Mus. Bac. Oxon. in 1858, and was admitted to the same degree *ad eundem* at Durham 1863. He proceeded Mus. Doc. at Oxford in 1864 and at Durham *ad eundem* in 1874. The honorary degree of M.A. was conferred on him by Durham University in 1891.

When the chair of music was founded at Durham University in 1897, Armes was appointed first professor. In 1890 he drew up the scheme of examinations for musical degrees which is still in use.

Armes's compositions comprise: oratorio, 'Hezekiah,' produced at Newcastle-on-Tyne (1877); cantatas, 'St. John the Evangelist,' produced at York Minster (1881); and 'St. Barnabas,' produced at Durham (1891); services, anthems, hymn tunes, &c. He obtained the Molineux prize and gold medal offered by the Madrigal Society in 1897 for his madrigal 'Victoria.'

He died at Durham on 10 Feb. 1908, and was buried in the cemetery of St. Mary-le-bow there. He married in 1864 Emily Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Davison, chief justice of the supreme court, Madras, by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

[Private information; Grove's Dict. of Music.] J. C. B.

**ARMOUR, JOHN DOUGLAS** (1830-1903), judge of the supreme court of Canada, born on 4 May 1830, near Peterborough, Ontario, was youngest son of Samuel Armour, rector of Cavan, Canada, by his wife Margaret Douglas. The father, of Irish origin, graduated M.A. from Glasgow University in 1806, and emigrating to Canada about 1821, taught in a school in York (now Toronto) before taking orders in the Church of England. The son John, after early education at the local schools and at Upper Canada College, where he was head boy, entered the University of Toronto as a King's College exhibitioner, and graduated B.A. in 1850, gaining the gold medal in classics. He began the study of law under his brother, Robert Armour, and in the office of Chancellor Vankoughnet. Called to the bar in 1853, he practised in Cobourg in partnership with Sidney Smith, afterwards postmaster-general of Canada. He was appointed county crown attorney for Northumberland and Durham on 26 Mar. 1858, and clerk of the peace on 2 May 1861, and a queen's counsel by Lord Monck in 1867. He was elected warden of the counties in 1859-60. In the same year he was chosen a senator of the University of

Toronto, and in 1871 became a benchor of the Law Society of Upper Canada. In 1874 he declined the liberal nomination for West Northumberland in the House of Commons. He was appointed a puisne judge of the court of queen's bench in 1877, and was promoted chief justice of the court in 1887. He was made commissioner to revise the Ontario statutes in 1896. In July 1900 he became chief justice of Ontario, and president of the court of appeal. He declined a knighthood more than once. In June 1902 he received an honorary LL.D. from his university. In November 1902 he was nominated a judge of the supreme court of Canada by Sir Wilfrid Laurier. In May 1902, as one of the 'distinguished jurists of repute,' he was chosen by the Canadian government to represent Canada on the international tribunal constituted to decide the Alaska boundary dispute. He died in London on 11 July 1903, whither he had gone to attend the sittings of the arbitration. A memorial service was held at the Temple Church. He was buried in St. Peter's cemetery, Cobourg, Ontario.

Armour was among the greatest jurists whom Canada has produced. Absolutely fearless and outspoken, he not infrequently aroused hostile prejudices. His alleged unfriendliness to corporations failed to affect his judgments, which were based on a thorough knowledge of the law and a profound insight into human nature.

He married on 28 April 1855 Eliza, daughter of Francis Selmerhorn Clench of Cobourg and Eliza Cory. Of eleven children of this marriage ten survive (1912). Several portraits exist. One by E. Wyly Grier is in the National Gallery, Ottawa, and three replicas of this are owned by the family. Another by G. T. Berthon is at Osgood Hall, Toronto. There is a bust by Lady Rows (Miss Peel) in the Normal School, Toronto.

[The Times, 13 July 1903; Canada Law Journal, xxxix. 458 seq.; Canadian Law Times, xxiii. 310.] P. E.

**ARMSTEAD, HENRY HUGH** (1828-1905), sculptor, born in Bloomsbury on 18 June 1828, was fourth and youngest son of John Armstead, an heraldic elasser, by his wife Ann, daughter of Hugh Dyer of Belfast. A wide reader from youth, he received little school education. At eleven he was working in his father's workshop, and at thirteen was sent to the old School of Design, Somerset House. While sketching at the British Museum he began a lifelong friendship with a fellow student,

William Holman-Hunt [q. v. Suppl. II]. Subsequently, at Mr. Leigh's Academy in Maddox Street, he came to know J. R. Clayton, designer of stained glass windows, and his future brother-in-law Henry Tanworth Wells [q. v. Suppl. II]. Later he was employed at Messrs. Hunt & Roskell's factory of gold and silver work, enjoyed the occasional tuition of E. H. Bailly, R.A. [q. v.], and at the same time joined the Royal Academy schools. Finally he became designer in chief to Hunt & Roskell, and in that capacity did a great deal of work in and for metal: designing, modelling, and chasing in gold, silver, and bronze. His style was influenced by that of Vechte, the great French silver-chaser, who was then in England. Among Armstead's works in metal the most important are a 'Testimonial (the Shakespeare Cup) to Charles Keen, the 'St. George's Vase,' the 'Tennyson Cup' (for which he was premiated at the Paris Exhibition of 1855), the 'Packington Shield,' and the 'Outram Shield,' now in the Victoria and Albert Museum. Save for a brief engagement by Hancock's firm of like character, he remained with Hunt & Roskell till 1863, when he left to devote himself exclusively to sculpture. Armstead had already practised that art in his leisure, and had won two Art Union prizes (for 'Satan Dismayed' and 'The Temptation of Eve'), besides designing external mural decoration for Evelyn Shirley's mansion at Ettington, Warwickshire. A short visit to Italy in 1863-4 was followed by an introduction to Sir Gilbert Scott. Scott soon employed Armstead on the Albert Memorial, and thenceforth his position was assured. From his early tutor, Bailly, he derived some of that over-suavity of style which marked the early Victorian school of modelling, of which John Gibson was perhaps the most typical exemplar. To a certain extent, however, Armstead now rose above the tradition in which he had been reared, and his later works show little of the fluid modelling and superficial elegance which characterised his master. He was industrious and business-like; one commission always led to another, and down nearly to the end of his life he was one of the best employed sculptors of his time. Armstead's most important works are the marble reliefs on the south and east sides of the podium to the Albert Memorial and four bronze statues—rhetoric, astronomy, chemistry, and medicine—on the same structure;

the external sculpture on the colonial office, Whitehall; the reredos in Westminster Abbey; the fountain in the forecourt of King's College, Cambridge; the memorial to George Edmund Street [q. v.] in the central hall of the law courts, and the effigies of Bishop Wilberforce in Winchester Cathedral and of Bishop Ollivant in Llandaff Cathedral. Armstead executed a few imaginative works such as 'Ariel,' 'Hero and Leander,' 'The Ever-reigning Queen' (his diploma work), and 'Remorse.' The last named was bought by the Chantrey trustees and is now in the Tate Gallery.

Armstead was elected A.R.A. on 16 Jan. 1875, and R.A. on 18 Dec. 1879. He was a loyal and industrious servant of the Academy and extremely popular as a man. He taught in the Academy schools from 1875 till near his death. He gave proof of unusually fine taste as an arranger of works of art when it became his turn to place the sculpture in the annual exhibitions. He also arranged the British sculpture in the Paris Exhibition of 1900. He died at his house, 52 Circus Road, St. John's Wood, on 4 Dec. 1905.

Armstead married, on 9 Sept. 1857, Sarah, daughter of Henry Tanworth Wells, and sister of Henry Tanworth Wells, R.A. [q. v. Suppl. II]; he had issue three daughters and one son. A portrait, painted in 1878 by his brother-in-law Wells, is, with a bust executed by W. R. Colton, A.R.A., in 1902, in the possession of his son, Dr. H. W. Armstead. A second portrait, painted by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, R.A., in 1902, belongs to his daughter, Miss C. W. Armstead.

[Henry Hugh Armstead, R.A., by his daughter, Miss C. W. Armstead [1906]; *The Times*, 6 Dec. 1905; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899; private information.] W. A.

A. R. M. S. T. R. O. N. G., SIR GEORGE CARLYON HUGHES, first baronet (1836-1907), journalist and newspaper proprietor, younger son of Colonel George Craven Armstrong, of the East India Company's army, and of Georgianna, daughter of Captain Philip Hughes, was born at Lucknow on 20 July 1836. He was privately educated and was nominated to a military cadetship in the company's service in the year 1855. During the Indian Mutiny he was attached to the 69th Bengal native infantry, and afterwards to Stokes's Pathan horse, a newly raised regiment of native irregulars. As second in command of the latter he was dangerously wounded in the course of the

operations around Delhi. On the suppression of the mutiny he was appointed orderly officer at Addiscombe Military College, a post which he occupied till the closing of that institution in 1861, when he retired from the army with the rank of captain. In 1866 he took up the duties of secretary and registration agent to the Westminster Conservative Association, and his powers of work and organisation were largely responsible for the defeat of John Stuart Mill [q. v.] by W. H. Smith [q. v.] in November 1868. After acting for a short time as financial manager of Watney's brewery, he was offered in 1871 the editorship and management of the 'Globe' newspaper, then in the hands of a small conservative syndicate of which Mr. George Cubitt, afterwards Lord Ashcombe, was the leading member. The paper had been run for some years past at a heavy financial loss, but Captain Armstrong, though without any previous experience of journalism, was an excellent man of business with a keen political instinct. He rapidly raised the paper from the position of a mere derelict to that of a valuable property, and he made it one of the most thoroughgoing and influential supporters of Disraeli in the metropolitan press; down to his death it remained the typical organ of the militant conservative school. As an acknowledgment of his labours and success the sole property of the 'Globe' was made over to him by the owners in 1875, and in 1882 he acquired a large interest in the 'People,' a Sunday conservative paper with a large circulation among the working classes. Thanks to these joint ventures Armstrong acquired a handsome fortune, but he took no part in public or political affairs outside the columns of his paper. Perhaps the best remembered incident in connection with his editorship of the 'Globe' was the disclosure in its pages, on 30 May 1878, of the terms of the Salisbury-Schouvaloff Treaty. A summary of that document had been brought to the paper by an occasional contributor, Charles Marvin [q. v.], to whom the foreign office had given employment as an emergency 'writer.' The official denial of its correctness was followed by the publication in the same paper on 14 June of the full text, which completely vindicated Marvin's accuracy. Proceedings were instituted against the latter on the part of the government, but were speedily abandoned. In 1892 Armstrong received a baronetcy in recognition of his services to the unionist party; he had relinquished the editorship of the

'Globe' in 1889, and in 1899 the control of the paper passed to George Elliot, his second surviving son, who succeeded to the baronetcy. He died on 20 April 1907, after a long illness, and was buried at Woking. He married on 2 Feb. 1865 Alice Fitzroy, daughter of the Rev. Charles Joseph Foulton, who survived him. His eldest son, Arthur Reginald, lieutenant 19th Hussars, died at Secunderabad 1 Nov. 1898. A portrait in oils by Herkomer belongs to his widow. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1894.

[The Globe, 1 Jan. 1903 and 22 April 1907; personal knowledge.] J. B. A.

ARMSTRONG, THOMAS (1832-1911), artist, born at Mallowick, Manchester, on 19 Oct. 1832, was eldest son of Thomas Armstrong. Educated at a private school at Tarvin, near Chester, he was originally intended for business in Manchester. His tastes, however, led him to take up drawing under Mr. Cruzier, of the Manchester Fine Art Academy. Deciding to adopt painting as a profession, he went to Paris in 1853, contemporaneously with du Maurier, Poynter, Laumont, and Whistler. At first he worked in the Académie of Suisse, who had been for many years a prisoner of war at Dartmoor and on his release had set up an art class in Paris, which the principal painters of the Restoration period from Ingres onwards had frequented. Armstrong subsequently entered the atelier of Ary Scheffer, who greatly influenced his style and method of work. In the summer he joined Millet, Bodmer, and Charles Jacque at Barbizon, and from them learnt much of which he made profitable use in his work in Algiers (1868-9) and subsequently on the Riviera (1870-2). Meanwhile he had studied in the Académie Royale of Antwerp under Van Lierus (1855-6), and in 1860 he was joined by du Maurier at Düsseldorf. There Professor Eduard Bendemann had recently introduced F. W. Schadow, who had brought from Rome to Germany the traditions of Renaissance art. On his return to England Armstrong devoted himself to decorative painting in houses in the north, and on more than one occasion associated with his work that of his friend Randolph Caldecott [q. v.], whom he was the means of bringing into public notice. In 1864 he definitely fixed himself in London, exhibited regularly at the Royal Academy from 1865 to 1877, and subsequently up to 1881 at the Grosvenor Gallery. His landscape painting was distinguished by its fidelity and poetic feeling, but in his figure pieces, to which

he devoted much time and conscientious labour, the conflicting influences of his early training were often apparent.

In 1881 Armstrong was appointed director for art at the South Kensington (now Victoria and Albert) Museum in succession to Sir Edward J. Poynter, R.A., and he promptly made his influence felt on the methods of teaching. He held that so rarely were the talents of the craftsman and designer to be found united in the same pupil, that it was the duty of technical schools to recognise the independence of the two capacities, while applying art to industry in every branch of teaching. Before his appointment to South Kensington he had guided and instructed Miss Jekyll in her efforts to establish at Cholsca a school for art needlework for the first time in this country, efforts which were amply justified by the results. In his official capacity he continued to work on the same lines. He warmly supported the efforts of Walter Copland Perry [q. v. Suppl. II] to supply art students with an adequate representation of antique sculpture, and developed and carried out the plans of his predecessor (Sir) Edward Poynter, for a museum of casts. To his initiative also was due the revival of the art of English enamelling, under Professor Dalpeyrat in 1886. He was, too, a warm supporter of the School of Art Wood-carving, which, though not officially countenanced or aided by the department, received the active support of its chief, Sir John Donnelly [q. v. Suppl. II], to whose place as chairman of the committee Armstrong succeeded in 1902. But it was by the personal interest which he took in the pupils' work, scattered though it was all over the country, that Armstrong's services to art and its application to industry must be gauged. He made himself acquainted with the requirements of each district, the special aptitudes of the students and the lines on which they needed help and guidance. It was owing to Armstrong's insistence that the Victoria and Albert Museum possesses the reproduction to scale of the Camerino of Isabelle d'Este, the Appartamento Borgia in the Vatican, the dome of the Chapel of St. Peter Martyr at Milan, and the chief room of the *Palazzio Madama* at Rome and other works—works representing the highest period of the Italian renaissance and invaluable to students of decorative art. With the same object he applied himself to the acquisition of works of art for the museum having an educational value or

bearing upon the development of artistic taste and feeling. His colloquial knowledge of foreign languages, combined with an attractive personality, behind which lay a shrewd sense of business, enabled him not only to purchase and acquire for the museum many important works, but to establish friendly relations with the directors and officials of similar museums on the continent, and to attract them to this country to compare and explain their methods. Armstrong retired from South Kensington in 1898, when he was made C.B. Thereupon he took up painting again, and devoted himself especially to the execution of a mural tablet in plaster and copper which was placed in the church at Abbots Langley to the memory of his only child—the subjects of the panels being a Riposo and Christ and the doctors.

Armstrong died suddenly at Abbots Langley on 24 April 1911, and was buried there. On 22 April 1881 he married Mary Alice, daughter of Colonel Brine of Sheldon, Devon.

[*The Times*, 26 April 1911; private information; Graves's *Royal Academy Exhibitors*; *Art Journal* 1891 with portrait.] L. R.

ARNOLD, SIR ARTHUR (1831-1902), radical politician and writer, born on 28 May 1833, at Gravesend, Kent, was third son of the three sons and three daughters of Robert Colles Arnold, J.P., of Whartons, Framfield, Sussex, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Daniel Pizzel of Clement's Hall, Rochford, Essex. Sir Edwin Arnold [q. v. Suppl. II] was an elder brother. Owing to delicate health, Arnold, whose full Christian names were Robert Arthur, was educated at home, and subsequently adopted the profession of surveyor and land agent. He was professionally engaged on proposals connected with the construction of the Thames embankment; and in 1861 he issued a pamphlet, entitled '*The Thames Embankment and the Wharf Holders*,' in which he supported the adoption of the scheme of (Sir) Joseph William Bazalgette [q. v. Suppl. I]. Cherishing literary ambitions, he produced in his leisure two sensational novels, '*Ralph; or, St. Sepulchre's and St. Stephen's*' (1861) and '*Hever Court*' (1867), the latter appearing as a serial in '*Once a Week*.'

In 1863, under the Public Works (Manufacturing Districts) Act, Arnold was appointed by Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.], then president of the poor law board, assistant commissioner and subsequently government inspector of public works. For three years he was engaged on the difficult

task of supervising the employment of the destitute cotton operatives of Lancashire on the making of roads and other public works, and he contributed some striking articles on the subject to the 'Daily Telegraph.' In 1864 he issued his popular 'History of the Cotton Famine from the fall of Sumter to the passing of the Public Works Act,' which reappeared in a cheap edition next year. In 1867 a tour in the south and east of Europe first aroused his philo-Hellenic sympathies, which were conspicuous in his descriptive letters 'From the Levant,' published in 1868, and to which he was constant through life. In the same year Arnold became first editor of the 'Echo,' a new evening paper, and one of the earliest to be sold for a halfpenny, which attained great success under his control. He resigned the post in 1875, soon after the purchase of the paper by Albert Grant, known as Baron Grant [q. v. Suppl. I], and immediately started on a journey through the East with his wife, riding the whole length of Persia, a distance of more than 1000 miles. His 'Through Persia by Caravan' (1877), dedicated to Earl and Countess Granville, gives a spirited account of his adventures.

Arnold's interests were divided between politics and journalism. A staunch radical, he studied with attention current social and agrarian problems, and contributed frequently to the leading reviews. Articles and pamphlets by him were collected into a volume, entitled 'Social Politics' (1878), in which he warmly advocated the reform of the land laws and the political enfranchisement of women. He was in sympathy with the movement in favour of the nationalisation of land, and in 1885 was elected chairman of the Free Land League.

Meanwhile Arnold's ambition to enter parliament had been gratified. After contesting unsuccessfully the borough of Huntingdon in the liberal interest in 1873, he was returned in 1880 as radical member for Salford. While acting with the radical wing of his party on questions of home politics, Arnold frequently criticised with vigour and independence the government's conduct of foreign affairs. In 1880 he became chairman of the Greek committee, in succession to Sir Charles Dilke, and he was active in urging the claims of the Hellenic kingdom to an extension of territory in accordance with the suggestion of the treaty of Berlin. In 1873 the King of Greece had conferred on him the golden cross of the Order of the Saviour. In the House of Commons he made his mark as an

effective speaker in debates on the franchise. On 21 March 1882 his proposal of a uniform franchise and a redistribution of seats was approved by the house (*Hansard*, 3 S. colxvii. 1443, 1532). In 1883 he moved for an elaborate return of electoral statistics, which influenced the reform bill of 1884. At the general election of 1885 Arnold was defeated in the newly formed division of North Salford. He stood again there in 1892 as a supporter of home rule, with the same result, and he was defeated in 1892 for North Dorset. He did not re-enter the House of Commons. As a liberal imperialist Arnold gradually lost sympathy with the official policy of the liberal party, and in 1900 he opposed the views of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman [q. v. Suppl. II] on the conduct of the South African war.

Abandoning party politics, Arnold devoted his energies to problems of municipal government. In 1880, on the formation of the London county council, he was elected an alderman for six years; he was re-elected in 1895 for three, and again in 1898 for six years. On 12 March 1895 he was chosen chairman, and was re-elected on 10 March 1896, thus enjoying the unique distinction of holding the office for more than one year. On 18 July 1895 he was knighted, and Cambridge bestowed on him the hon. degree of LL.D. in 1897. He died at 45 Kensington Park Gardens on 20 May 1902, and was buried at Gravesend. In 1867 he married Amalia, only daughter of Captain H. B. Hyde, 96th regiment, of Castle Hyde, co. Cork, who survived him without issue. She founded a scholarship in his memory at Girton College, Cambridge, and a brass memorial tablet has been placed there.

[*Times* and *Westminster Gazette*, 21 May 1902; *Tinsley, Random Recollections* of an Old Publisher, 1900, ii. 67; T. H. S. Escott, *Masters of English Journalism*, 1911; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899; private information from Miss Arnold.] G. S. W.

ARNOLD, SIR EDWIN (1832-1904), poet and journalist, born at Gravesend on 10 June 1832, was second son of Robert Coles Arnold of Whartons, Framfield, and elder brother of Sir Arthur Arnold [q. v. Suppl. II]. Educated at King's School, Rochester, and at King's College, London, where he was a friendly rival of F. W. (Dean) Farrar (1850-1), Edwin obtained a scholarship at University College, Oxford, in 1851 and graduated B.A. in 1854 and M.A. in 1856. Although he won only a third class in the final classical school, he read Greek poetry with enthusiasm, and in 1852



he obtained the Newdigate with an ornate poem on 'Belshazzar's Feast.' This was published separately (1852) and was also reissued to form next year the staple of an elegant volume, 'Poems Narrative and Lyrical' (Oxford, 1853). Dedicated to Lady Waldegrave, Arnold's 'Poems' obtained the distinction of a review, on 'The two Arnolds,' in 'Blackwood' (March 1854). In America, many years later, Matthew Arnold found himself credited to an embarrassing extent with the poetical baggage of his namesake. After a short period as second English master at King Edward's School, Birmingham, Arnold was in 1856 nominated principal of the government Deccan College at Poona. On settling there he was elected a fellow of Bombay University. He soon studied Eastern languages, and mastered not only those of India but also Turkish and Persian. A successful translation of 'The Book of Good Counsels. From the Sanskrit of the Hitopadésa,' with pleasing illustrations by Harrison Weir (1861), dedicated to his first wife, indicates his rapid attraction to Oriental study. He also wrote a pamphlet on education in India (1860), pleading for a more scientific grafting of Western knowledge upon the lore of the East, and a 'History of the Marquis of Dalhousie's Administration' (2 vols. 1862-5). His demeanour as principal during the trying times of the mutiny won him commendations from the Indian government.

During a visit to England in 1861 Arnold obtained through a chance advertisement the post of leader-writer on the 'Daily Telegraph,' which Joseph Moses Levy [q. v.] was just setting to work to regenerate. This appointment finally determined his career. His colleague George Augustus Sala describes in his 'Reminiscences' how in the early days of 1862 the Eastern aroma first began to make itself felt in the leading articles of the 'Daily Telegraph.' Arnold and Sala were responsible, perhaps, in about equal measure for the roaring tones in which the 'Telegraph' began about this time to answer back the thunder of 'The Times' newspaper (see MATTHEW ARNOLD's *Friendship's Garland*, 1871). On Thornton Hunt's death in 1873 Arnold became a chief editor of the 'Daily Telegraph,' and with the proprietors was responsible for the despatch of some enterprising and important journalistic missions, that of George Smith [q. v.] to Assyria in 1874, that of H. M. Stanley (jointly with the 'New York Herald') to complete the discoveries of Livingstone in the same year, and that of Sir H. H. Johnston to Kilima-Njaro in 1884. Arnold's

Oriental knowledge proved of vital influence on his editorial work, and as a champion of Turkey through the Russo-Turkish war and of Lord Lytton's forward policy in India he helped to mould public opinion. He was made C.S.I. when Queen Victoria was proclaimed Empress of India on 1 Jan. 1877. In 1879 he published the epic poem 'The Light of Asia,' to which he owed most of his fame. In blank verse, of Oriental luxuriance, in which colour and music were blended in the Tennysonian manner with heightened effects, Arnold here presented the picturesque and pathetic elements of the Buddhist legend and the life of Gautama. The moral doctrines were those to which Europeans had been accustomed all their lives, but the setting was new to English and American readers. The poem aroused the animosities of many pulpits, but there were sixty editions in England and eighty in America, and translations were numerous. A sequel appeared in 1891 as 'The Light of the World,' and proved a signal failure.

After twenty-eight successful years in the editorial room, where his staff of writers included Edward Dicey, James Macdonell, H. D. Traill, and others, Arnold, who was made K.C.I.E. in 1888, became a travelling commissioner of the paper. In August 1889 he started with his daughter, Katharine Lilian, upon a long ramble chiefly devoted to the Pacific coast and Japan. As a picturesque tourist in books like 'India Revisited' (1886), 'Seas and Lands' (1891), 'Wandering Words' (1894), and 'East and West' (1896) (studies of Egypt, India, and Japan), he has had few rivals. His first visit to Japan was often repeated, and he was fascinated by the artistic and social side of Japanese life. His writings on Japan helped to spread in England optimistic views of Japanese progress and culture. In 1891 he undertook a reading tour in America, and he received numerous foreign decorations from Turkey, Persia, Siam, and Japan.

During the last nine or ten years of his life his sight gradually failed, but in spite of infirmities he maintained a keen interest in contemporary affairs. In 1890 he dedicated to his third wife his interesting story of the wrongs of an Indian cultivator called 'The Queen's Justice,' and in 1895 he dedicated to the Duchess of York, afterwards Queen Mary, his 'Tenth Muse and Other Poems, including many Renderings of Japanese "uta."' He died at his house in Bolton Gardens, London, on 24 March 1904; he was



cremated at Brookwood and his ashes bestowed in the chapel of his old college at Oxford. A portrait by James Archer was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1890. He married (1) in 1854 Katharine Elizabeth (*d.* 1864), daughter of Rev. Theo. Biddulph of Bristol; (2) Fannie Maria Adelaide (*d.* 1889), daughter of Rev. W. H. Channing of Boston, U.S.A.; he issued 'In my Lady's Praise' in the year of her death; (3) Tama Kurokawa of Sendai, Japan, who survives him. He left issue Mr. Edwin Lester Arnold, the author, and four other children, two sons and two daughters.

Arnold was a copious and animated writer, and where he is describing actual events, often vivid and terse. Somewhat insensitive to the finer kinds of metrical effect, he is as a poet over-sensuous, and at times allows his glowing imagery to vitiate his taste. He confidently expected the reversion of the laureateship after Lord Tennyson's death.

Apart from those already enumerated, his original works include (chiefly in verse): 1. 'Griselda, a tragedy, and other poems,' 1856. 2. 'The Wreck of the Northern Belle,' 1857. 3. 'The Poets of Greece,' 1869. 4. 'Indian Poetry,' 1881. 5. 'Pearls of the Faith,' 1883. 6. 'The Secret of Death,' 1885. 7. 'Lotus and Jewel,' 1887. 8. 'With Sa'di in the Garden,' 1888. 9. 'Japonica' (papers from 'Scribner's Magazine'), 1892. 10. 'Potiphar's Wife,' 1892. 11. 'Adzuma' (a story of a Japanese marriage), 1893. 12. 'The Voyage of Ithobal,' 1901. Among his translations are 'Political Poems by Victor Hugo and Garibaldi' (under initials E. A.), 1868; 'Hero and Leander,' from *Museus*, 1873; 'The Indian Song of Songs from the Jayadeva,' 1875; 'Indian Idylls from the Mahābhārata,' 1883 and 1885; 'The Chaura panchāsika,' 1896; 'Sa'di's Gulistan,' parts i.-iv. 1899. He was also author of 'A Simple Transliterated Grammar of Turkish,' 1877. A collection of his poetical works came out in 1888. Selections appeared in the same year and 'The Edwin Arnold Birthday Book' in 1885.

[*The Times*, 26 March 1904; *Daily Telegraph*; *Athenæum*; *Illustrated London News* (portrait); *Alfred Austin's Reminiscences*, ii. 175; *Hatton's Journalistic London*; *Arena*, April 1904; *Men of the Time*; *Bookman*, 1901, xiii. p. 373 (caricature by Phil May); *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; private information.]

T. S.

**ARNOLD, GEORGE BENJAMIN** (1832-1902), organist and musical composer, born on 22 Dec. 1832 at Petworth,

Sussex, was son of George Frederick Arnold, organist of the parish church there, by his wife Mary. He was articled to George William Chard [q. v.], the organist of Winchester Cathedral, in 1849, and on Chard's death the articles were transferred to his successor, Dr. Samuel Sebastian Wesley [q. v.]. Arnold was organist successively at St. Columba's College, Rathfarnham, near Dublin (1852), St. Mary's Church, Torquay (1856), and New College, Oxford (1860). He graduated Mus. Bac. at Oxford in 1853 and Mus. Doc. in 1860. In 1865 he succeeded Wesley at Winchester, retaining the post for the rest of his life. He was a fellow of the College of Organists, acting long as an examiner for that body. He died at Winchester on 31 Jan. 1902, and was buried there. He married on 6 June 1867 Mary Lucy Roberts, who survived him with three sons and a daughter. An alabaster tablet to his memory, with a quotation from one of his works, was placed in the north transept of the cathedral in 1904.

Arnold, whose sympathies were with Bach and his school, was a composer, chiefly of church music. His published compositions include a national song, 'Old England' (1854); an oratorio, 'Ahab,' produced by the National Choral Society at Exeter Hall (1864); 'Sennacherib,' a sacred cantata, produced at the Gloucester festival of 1883; 'The Song of the Redeemed,' written for and produced at St. James's Church, New York (1891); 'An orchestral introduction and chorus in praise of King Alfred,' performed at the inauguration of the Alfred Memorial at Winchester in 1901, besides two motets, two psalms, anthems, part songs, and two sonatas.

[*Musical Times*, Nov. 1901, March 1902 (with portrait), May 1902; Brown and Stratton, *Musical Biog.*, 1897; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; private information.] F. C.

**ARNOLD, WILLIAM THOMAS** (1852-1904), author and journalist, born at Hobart, Tasmania, on 18 Sept. 1852, was eldest son and second child of Thomas Arnold [q. v. Suppl. I], nephew of Matthew Arnold [q. v. Suppl. I], and grandson of Dr. Arnold of Rugby [q. v.]. His mother was Julia, daughter of William Screll, registrar of deeds, Hobart. His older sister is the well-known novelist Mrs. Humphry Ward. On the return of his parents to England in 1856 Arnold lived mainly with his father's kindred at Fox How, Ambleside. From 1862 to 1865 he was at the Oratory School, Birmingham, where his father was classical master under

John Henry Newman [q. v.]. When Thomas Arnold left the Roman Catholic church, his son was sent to Rugby, where he lived for a year with the headmaster, Frederick Temple [q. v. Suppl. II], and then in September 1866 entered Charles Arnold's house. He matriculated on 14 Oct. 1871 at University College, Oxford, then under the mastership of G. G. Bradley [q. v. Suppl. II], and was elected to a scholarship in 1872. He took a second class both in honour moderations (in 1873) and in lit. hum. (in 1875). After graduating B.A. in 1876 Arnold settled at Oxford, combining literary work with private coaching.

In 1879 he won the Arnold prize with an essay on 'The Roman System of Provincial Administration to the Accession of Constantine the Great.' The work, which was published in 1879, was a thorough digest of the literary and epigraphic sources, and is the chief English authority. A new edition, revised from the author's notes by E. S. Shuckburgh [q. v. Suppl. II], appeared posthumously in 1906.

In 1879 Arnold adopted the profession of a journalist, joining the staff of the 'Manchester Guardian' and settling at Manchester. As writer and sub-editor he devoted his versatile energy to the 'Manchester Guardian' for seventeen years. A Gladstonian liberal in politics, he fought with courage and consistency through the long home rule controversy of 1885-95. Subsequently, in 'German Ambitions as they affect Britain and the United States' (1903), a collection of letters originally contributed to the 'Spectator' under the signature 'Vigilans et Æquus,' Arnold proved his mastery of foreign contemporary literature and his ability to draw prudent deductions from it. But history, literature, and art continued to compete with politics for his interest. He helped to develop the literary section of the 'Manchester Guardian,' and he encouraged local artists, taking an active part in the establishment of the Manchester School of Art. His house at Manchester was the centre of an interesting political, literary, and artistic circle.

Arnold never ceased to devote his scanty leisure to Roman history. In 1886 he published a critical edition of the section on the Punic war in his grandfather's 'History of Rome'; and contributions between 1886 and 1895 to the 'English Historical Review' showed the strength of his interest in ancient history. As years went on Arnold grew fastidious

over writing on his chosen subject; and though to the last he kept up with the latest research, eight chapters of an incomplete history of the early Roman empire, posthumously edited by E. Fiddes under the title of 'Studies in Roman Imperialism' (1906), are all that remain of his accumulated material. They bear witness to his width of knowledge, maturity of thought, and cautious temper.

Spinal disease compelled Arnold's retirement from the 'Manchester Guardian' in 1898, and next year he moved to London, where he was for a time still able to see friends and to write a little. Occasionally he travelled south. On his return from a visit to St. Jean-de-Luz he died at Carlyle Square, Chelsea, on 29 May 1904. He was buried at Little Shelford, near Cambridge. In 1877 Arnold married Henrietta, daughter of Charles Wale, J.P., of Little Shelford, and granddaughter of Archbishop Whately [q. v.]; she survived him without issue.

In addition to the publications already mentioned Arnold issued a scholarly edition of Keats (1884; new edit. 1907). He was a contributor to T. Humphry Ward's 'English Poets' (1880-2); and some penetrating dramatic reviews by him were published in 'The Manchester Stage, 1880-1900' (1900). He revised his father's edition of Dryden's 'Essay of Dramatic Poesy' in 1903.

[Mémorial of William Thomas Arnold (with portrait) by his sister, Mrs. Humphry Ward, and his colleague of the Manchester Guardian, C. E. Montagu, 1907; The Times, 30 May 1904; Manchester Guardian, 30 May 1904; Quarterly Review, Oct. 1905; Rugby School Register, 1842-1874, p. 266, 1902; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888.] G. S. W.

ARNOLD-FORSTER, HUGH OAKLEY (1855-1909), author and politician, born on 19 Aug. 1855 at Dawlish in Devonshire, was second son and third child in the family of two sons and two daughters of William Delafield Arnold [q. v.], sometime director of public instruction in the Punjab. His mother was Frances Anne, daughter of General John Anthony Hodgson. Thomas Arnold [q. v.], headmaster of Rugby, was his grandfather, and Matthew Arnold [q. v. Suppl. I] his uncle. His parents took him out to Kangra when he was four months old. There his mother died in 1858; next year the four children were sent home to England, and the father, who followed them, died at Gibraltar on 9 April 1859. The orphaned children were at once adopted by their father's eldest

sister, Jane Martha, and her husband, William Edward Forster [q. v.], who had no children of their own. Perfect confidence and affection marked for life the relations between foster-parents and adopted children.

From a private school at Exmouth kept by his kinsman, John Penrose, Hugh passed in 1869 to Rugby, then under the headmastership of Frederick Temple; but when Temple was succeeded by Dr. Hayman [q. v. Suppl. II] Forster removed the boy and placed him under a private tutor. On 24 Jan. 1874 he matriculated at University College, Oxford. There he graduated B.A. in 1877 with a first class in modern history. He only proceeded M.A. in 1900. At the time of leaving Oxford he with his brother and sisters formally assumed the name of Arnold-Forster.

Settling in London, Arnold-Forster read for the bar in the chambers of Mr. R. A. McCall (now K.C.) and was called to Lincoln's Inn on 5 Nov. 1879. There was early promise of a lucrative practice, but on Forster's appointment as chief secretary for Ireland in the second Gladstone administration in 1880, Arnold-Forster, his adopted son, became his private secretary, and he shared Forster's labours, anxieties, and incessant perils through the next two years. During this period, too, he gave first proof of his literary aptitudes. In 1881 he published anonymously 'The Truth about the Land League,' a damaging collection of facts, speeches, and documents, which ran through many editions and helped to discredit the nationalist cause in Great Britain. Thenceforth Arnold-Forster wrote much on political and social questions in the press or in independent books.

† In 1885 he became a member of the publishing firm of Cassell & Co., and devoted himself with characteristic thoroughness to its affairs, until he became absorbed in politics. For Cassell's he prepared many educational handbooks designed to propagate a wise patriotism. These works included 'Citizen Reader' series (1886 and frequently re-issued), describing for children the principles and purposes of English institutions; 'The Laws of Every-day Life' (1889); 'This World of Ours,' lessons in geography (1891); 'Things New and Old' (1893, English History readers in seven volumes); 'History of England for Children' (1897); and 'Our Great City' (1900). He was also largely concerned as a member of the firm of Cassell's in the preparation of 'The

Universal Atlas,' which subsequently became 'The Times Atlas.'

Meanwhile he was developing his political interests. In 1884, on the foundation of the Imperial Federation League with Forster for its president, he became its secretary, and thenceforward enthusiastically advocated a closer union of the empire, actively supporting the efforts of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain in that direction and ultimately accepting his policy of tariff reform and colonial preference. From boyhood he had devoted himself to the close study of naval affairs and of warships. His love of the sea was insatiable, and he spent many a holiday cruising in a Thames barge, which he fitted out in quite homely fashion. In 1884 he inspired the famous articles on 'The Truth about the Navy' (published by Mr. Stead in the 'Pall Mall Gazette'), which led to a large increase in the navy estimates under the Gladstone government and to endeavours of later governments to place the navy on a footing of adequate efficiency. In a forecast of a modern naval battle entitled 'In a Conning Tower' (1888, 8th edn. 1898) he showed a technical knowledge remarkable in a civilian.

As early as 1881 Arnold-Forster declined an invitation to stand for parliament as liberal candidate for Oxford. In 1883 a similar invitation from Devonport led him to make several speeches in that constituency; but before the election (of 1885) he followed Forster in dissent from the liberal policy, especially in Egypt, and he withdrew his candidature. He joined the newly formed liberal unionist party in 1886 on Gladstone's adoption of home rule, and was defeated as a unionist candidate in June 1886 for Darlington, and again at a bye-election in 1888 for Jewsbury. At the general election of 1892 he was elected for West Belfast, and retained that seat until 1906. As a private member of parliament he addressed himself with somewhat uncompromising independence chiefly to naval, military, and imperial questions. Pamphlets on 'Our Home Army' (1892), 'Army Letters' (1898), and 'The War Office, the Army, and the Empire' (1900) gave him some reputation as a critic of military affairs. Interesting himself during the early stages of the Boer war in land settlement in South Africa, he pressed the subject on the attention of Mr. Chamberlain, then colonial secretary, who in August 1900 sent out a commission of inquiry with Arnold-Forster as chairman. Amid many interruptions and impediments he completed his task

in South Africa by November, when he received and accepted Lord Salisbury's offer of the office of secretary of the admiralty. After drafting the report of the South African land commission he entered on his new duties. His chief, Lord Selborne, who had just succeeded George Joachim (afterwards Lord) Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II] as first lord of the admiralty, sat in the House of Lords. Arnold-Forster consequently represented the admiralty in the House of Commons, and exercised there more authority than usually belongs to a subordinate minister. At the admiralty he actively helped to carry out the drastic reforms which Lord Selborne initiated, mainly on the inspiration of Sir John (afterwards Lord) Fisher. He was prominent in formulating the administrative measures required by the new scheme of naval training; he directed much administrative energy to the standardisation of dimensions and material in the navy, and to the higher organisation of defence with a view to the useful correlation of naval and military preparations of the kingdom and empire; he helped in the reconstruction of the committee of imperial defence.

In the autumn of 1903 secessions from the cabinet owing to Mr. Chamberlain's promulgation of the policy of tariff reform led to a reconstruction of Mr. Balfour's ministry [see CAVENDISH, SPENCER COMPTON, eighth DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, Suppl. II; RITCHIE, CHARLES THOMSON, first BARON RITCHIE OF DUNDEE, Suppl. II]. Arnold-Forster, an ardent supporter of tariff reform, now entered the cabinet as secretary of state for war in succession to Mr. St. John Brodrick, now Viscount Midleton, who became secretary of state for India. He was thereupon admitted to the privy council. During his recent holidays a severe strain had permanently affected Arnold-Forster's heart, and he was thenceforth hampered by increasing debility, but he threw himself into the task of reorganising the war office and the military forces of the crown with indefatigable energy. The royal commission on the South African war had lately reported, and schemes of reform were rife. The government had already decided to appoint a small committee to advise on the reconstruction of the machinery of the war office. One of Arnold-Forster's first administrative acts was to appoint Viscount Esher, Sir John Fisher, and Sir George Sydenham Clarke as the sole members of this committee, whose report resulted in the constitution, on a new and established footing, of the committee

of imperial defence, and in the reconstruction of the hierarchy of the war office more or less on the model of the board of admiralty. Other reforms were initiated by Arnold-Forster, but his definite views on problems of military organisation did not always find acceptance with colleagues, who were distracted by other political issues, and by the growing weakness of the government. Stiff in opinion, clear and incisive in expression, he was perhaps a little intolerant of the views of others equally entitled to be heard; nevertheless he secured the acceptance of the lines on which in his judgment the general staff of the army ought to be organised. But many of his general schemes were frustrated by Mr. Balfour's resignation on 4 December 1905, and his measures were not adopted by his successor.

In 1906, owing to the distance of the constituency and his decline of physical strength, he retired from the representation of West Belfast, and was returned for Croydon. In the same year he published 'The Army in 1906: a Policy and a Vindication,' his own estimate of the needs of the army and an account of his administration. In opposition he was energetic in his criticism of the military policy of Viscount Haldane, his successor at the war office. His last literary effort was 'Military Needs and Military Policy' (1908), with an introduction by Field-marshal Earl Roberts, an attempt to expose the defects which he saw in the liberal war minister's schemes.

In 1907, after recovering from a grave attack of illness, he went with his wife and a son to Jamaica on the invitation of Sir Alfred Jones [q. v. Suppl. II] in order to attend a conference of the Imperial Cotton-Growing Association. During his stay there a terrible earthquake devastated Kingston, and destroyed Port Royal. Thenceforth his health steadily failed, although he continued his political work with exemplary fortitude. He died suddenly at his London residence in South Kensington on 12 March 1909, and was buried at Wroughton, Wiltshire, the parish in which his father-in-law lived. In 1884 Arnold-Forster married Mary, eldest daughter of Mervyn Herbert Nevil Story-Maskelyne [q. v. Suppl. II]. She survived him with four sons.

With the shadow of death long hanging over him, no man, as Mr. Balfour remarked after his death, was 'more absolutely absorbed in a great and unselfish desire to carry out his own public duty.' His

speeches in parliament were models of lucid exposition. He spoke, as he wrote, easily, fluently, and with an orderly evolution of his topics. He made no use of rhetorical ornament, but he seldom wearied his hearers, and never confused them by any slovenliness of preparation or obscurity of expression.

He proved his versatility by publishing, besides the works mentioned, 'What to do and how to do it' (1884), a manual of the laws affecting the housing and sanitation of London; 'The Coming of the Kilogram' (1898, 2nd edit. 1900), a defence of the metric system; and 'English Socialism of To-day' (1908, 3 edits.).

[A memoir by his wife, 1910, with a list of his more important writings; Hansard's Debates; The Times, 13 March 1909; personal knowledge; private information.] J. R. T.

**ARTHUR, WILLIAM** (1819-1901), Wesleyan divine, born at Glendun, co. Antrim, on 3 Feb. 1819, was son of James Arthur, whose ancestors belonged to the counties of Limerick and Clare, by his wife Margaret Kennedy, who was of Scottish and Ulster descent. Shortly after his birth his father removed to Westport, co. Mayo. Brought up as an Episcopalian, he became a Wesleyan Methodist, and began to preach at the age of sixteen, when, coming to England, he entered Hoxton academy for the training of Wesleyan ministers. Resolving to engage in mission work, he sailed for India on 15 April 1839, under the auspices of the Wesleyan Missionary Society. In India he laboured at Gubbi, about eighty miles north-west of Bangalore; but his health gave way, and he returned to England in 1841. In 1842 he was stationed at Wesley's chapel, City Road, London. From 1846 to 1848 he laboured in France, first at Boulogne and then in Paris. In 1849 and 1850 his ministry was in London, at Hinde Street and Great Queen Street. From 1851 to 1868 he was one of the secretaries of the Wesleyan Missionary Society, and he was an honorary secretary 1868-91. From 1868 to 1871 he was principal of the Methodist College, Belfast.

Meanwhile he was elected a member of the legal hundred in 1856, and was president of the Wesleyan Conference in 1866. In 1888 he settled at Cannes, where he preached occasionally in the Presbyterian church. He died at Cannes on 9 March 1901. He married on 18 June 1860 Elizabeth Ellis Ogle of Leeds, who bore him six daughters.

Arthur rendered good services to his

church in its foreign mission work, in its educational enterprise, and in its home mission. To him was due its Metropolitan Chapel Building Fund in 1862, and he sympathised with Hugh Price Hughes [q. v. Suppl. II] in his 'Forward movement,' especially in modifying the three-years' system of pastorate. His portrait by Gooch is in possession of his daughter, Miss Arthur.

Arthur's chief influence was exercised through his writings. 'The Tongue of Fire' (1856; 18th ed. 1859) sets forth in glowing language and with great wealth of illustration the importance of spiritual power in life. Three books treat of Italy and the Papacy; 'Italy in Transition' (1860; 6th ed. 1877) describes a visit in 1859; 'The Modern Jove' (1873) reviews the collected speeches of Pope Pius IX; 'The Pope, the Kings and the People' (1877, 2 vols.) is a history of the papacy from the issue of the 'Syllabus' in 1864 to the Vatican Council of 1870; Arthur consulted the best authorities in Italian and German, and criticised adversely Manning's 'True Story of the Vatican Council' (1877).

Besides the books mentioned and numerous sermons, lectures and pamphlets, Arthur's works include: 1. 'A Mission to the Mysore,' 1847. 2. 'The Successful Merchant; a Life of Samuel Budgett,' 1852. 3. 'The People's Day,' 1855; 11th ed. 1856; an appeal to Lord Stanley against the opening of Exhibitions on Sunday. 4. 'Life of Gideon Onseley, the Irish Evangelist,' 1876.

[William Arthur: a biography, by Thos. B. Stephenson, D.D., 1907; Crookshank, History of Methodism in Ireland, 1885; private information.] C. H. I.

**ASHBY, HENRY** (1846-1908), physician, born at Carshalton, Surrey, on 8 March 1846, was the son of John and Charlotte Ashby, both members of the Society of Friends. Educated firstly at Aokworth School, near Pontefract, and from 1864 at the Plunder's Institute, Aokworth (belonging also to the Society of Friends), Ashby after some experience as a teacher entered Guy's Hospital. Winning the gold medal for clinical medicine, he was for two years assistant in the physiological laboratory and also resident obstetric and house physician. He was admitted M.R.C.S. in 1873 and graduated M.B. in 1874 and M.D. in 1878 with a gold medal in the University of London. In 1875 he was appointed demonstrator of anatomy and physiology in the Liverpool School of Medicine and

assistant physician to the Liverpool Infirmary for Children. In 1878 he removed to Manchester to become honorary physician to the Manchester Hospital for Diseases of Children (known as Pendlebury Hospital). From 1880 to 1882 he was evening lecturer on animal physiology in the Owens College, and from 1880 till death lecturer on diseases of children, first in the Owens College and then in the Victoria University. He became a member in 1883 and a fellow in 1890 of the Royal College of Physicians. An active member of the medical societies of Manchester, he promoted the transformation of the microscopical section of the Medical Society into the Pathological Society (1885), of which he was the first president (1885-6). He also was president of the Medical Society and of the Medico-Ethical Association. In 1902, when the British Medical Association visited Manchester, he was president of the section on children's diseases.

Ashby, who rapidly acquired a very large practice as consultant on children's diseases, zealously devoted himself to the welfare of poor children. He was honorary consulting physician of the schools in and near Manchester for the crippled and deaf and dumb. When the Manchester education committee undertook the education of the feeble-minded children, he helped and reported on the work unofficially for two years (1902), and was special medical advisor to the committee from 1904. In 1904 he gave important evidence before the departmental committee on physical deterioration appointed by the lord president of the council. Of especial value was the medical advice and guidance which Ashby gave Miss Mary Dendy, who successfully founded in 1898 the Lancashire and Cheshire society for the permanent care of the feeble-minded; the object being not only to educate such persons but to take care of them *throughout their lives*, so as to prevent them transmitting their disability. Schools were opened, and a colony which was established at Sandebridge in Cheshire (1902) provided in 1911 accommodation for 268 residents. A royal commission on the care and control of the feeble-minded, before which Ashby gave evidence of importance in 1905, was largely an outcome of Ashby's support of Miss Dendy's experiments. In 1905 on Ashby's advice the Manchester education committee inaugurated a residential school for cripple children at Swinton, the only one of its kind under municipal administration. Ashby enjoyed a world-wide reputation as an expert on diseases of

children, and his wards at Pendlebury were visited by physicians from the Continent and America. In later life he closely studied the psychology of the child, and began a book on the subject which he did not live to complete. In 1905 he delivered the Wightman lecture on 'Some neuroses of early life.'

He died on 6 July 1908 at his residence, Didsbury, Manchester, and was cremated at the Manchester crematorium, his ashes being buried in St. James, Birch, churchyard. He married in 1879 Helen, daughter of the Rev. Francis Edward Tuke of Borden, Kent, and left two sons, one of whom entered the medical profession, and one daughter.

A memorial scholarship was founded by Ashby's friends in the Victoria University of Manchester, to be awarded triennially for the encouragement of the study of diseases of children. A tablet placed by the family at Pendlebury Hospital commemorates his services to the institution.

Apart from papers on diseases of children Ashby wrote with Mr. George Arthur Wright: 'Diseases of Children, Medical and Surgical' (1899; 5th ed. 1905), a standard text-book. His other books were: 'Notes on Physiology' (1878; 8th ed. 1910, edited by Ashby's son, Hugh) and 'Health in the Nursery' (1898; 3rd ed. 1908).

[Personal knowledge; information from Mrs. Ashby, Mr. Hugh Ashby, M.B. (Camb.), M.R.C.P., and Miss Dendy; Brit. Med. Journal, 25 July 1908; Lancet, 18 July 1908; Manchester Guardian, 7 July 1908 (with portrait).] E. M. B.

ASHER, ALEXANDER ? (1835-1905), solicitor-general for Scotland, born at Inverness, Banffshire, in 1835, was son of William Asher, parish minister of Inverness. After education at Elgin Academy and at King's College, Aberdeen, he entered Edinburgh University, where he was a member of the Speculative Society (president 1863-5), but did not graduate. Passing to the Scottish bar on 10 Dec. 1861, he gradually acquired a large practice, and became one of the most distinguished counsel of his day, his only rival being John Blair Balfour, first Baron Kinross [q. v. Suppl. II]. He took a leading part in numerous cases which attracted public attention, and he represented the United Free Church in litigation which ended in 1904 with the defeat of that body. A strong liberal in politics, he was appointed in 1870, during the Gladstone ministry of 1868-74, advocate-depute. At the general election of 1880 Asher was unsuccessful as liberal candidate for the Universities of

Glasgow and Aberdeen; but in 1881 he was elected for the Elgin district of boroughs (in succession to Sir M. E. Grant Duff) and retained this seat for the rest of his life. He made no great mark in the House of Commons, where he followed Gladstone in his support of home rule. Meanwhile in 1881 he became Q.C., and was solicitor-general for Scotland during Gladstone's later ministries in the years 1881-5, 1886, and 1892-4. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the Universities of Aberdeen (1883) and of Edinburgh (1891). In 1894 he resigned office, 'largely,' it was said, 'owing to the very inadequate remuneration then paid to the Scottish solicitor-general' (*The Times*, 7 Aug. 1905), and in the following year was elected dean of the faculty of advocates. Suddenly taken ill in London on 4 July 1905, he died at Beechwood, near Edinburgh, on 5 Aug. following, and was buried in the churchyard of Corstorphine. Asher, who married in 1870 Caroline, daughter of the Rev. C. H. Grogan Craufurd, left no family. There is a portrait of him in the Parliament House at Edinburgh, painted, at the request of the Scottish bar, by Sir William Quillar Orchardson, R.A. [q. v. Suppl. II], in 1902.

[*Scotsman and The Times*, 7 Aug. 1906; *Roll of Alumni in Univ. and King's Coll., Aberdeen*, 1596-1860, p. 170; *Hist. Speculative Soc.* p. 160; *Rolls of the Faculty of Advocates*.]

G. W. T. O.

ASHLEY, EVELYN (1836-1907), biographer of Lord Palmerston, born in London on 24 July 1836, was fourth son of Anthony Ashley Cooper, seventh earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.], by his wife Emily, daughter of Peter Leopold, Cowper, fifth Earl Cowper; his maternal grandmother was sister of Lord Melbourne, and in 1839 married as her second husband Lord Palmerston.

Ashley, whose baptismal names were Anthony Evelyn Melbourne, was educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1858. In the same year he became private secretary to Lord Palmerston, then prime minister. The government was on the eve of defeat, and on its fall (1858) Ashley paid a visit to America with Lord Frederick Cavendish [q. v.] and Lord Richard Grosvenor, afterwards Lord Stalbridge. Next year Lord Palmerston returned to office, and Ashley acted as his private secretary until the prime minister's death in 1865. Meanwhile he made more than one eventful excursion abroad. In 1860 he told Lord Palmerston that he was going to Italy to see what Garibaldi was doing

and should take full advantage of his official position. Lord Palmerston replied that what his secretary did during his holiday was no business of his. With this implied permission, Ashley presented himself to Garibaldi in camp and was given ample facilities for watching the progress of the campaign. In 1863 he accompanied Laurence Oliphant [q. v.] on an expedition into the Russian province of Volhynia, where they were arrested on suspicion of being Polish insurgents (OLIPHANT, *Episodes in a Life of Adventure*, p. 333). In 1865 he was attached to the mission sent to convey the Order of the Garter to King Christian IX of Denmark, and was then created a commander of the Danish Order of the Dannebrog.

In 1864 Ashley joined Algernon Borthwick [q. v. Suppl. II] and others in producing 'The Owl,' the forerunner of society newspapers. The editors were intimately acquainted with current public and private affairs, and secured contributions of literary value. The publication attracted much attention during the six years of its existence. Ashley had become a student of Lincoln's Inn on 22 Nov. 1856, and was called to the bar in 1863. After Lord Palmerston's death (1865) he joined the Oxford circuit; he held the office of treasurer of county courts from 1863 until 1874. He devoted most of his time to the completion of 'The Life of Lord Palmerston,' which had been begun by Lord Dalling, but was interrupted by his death in 1872. Lord Dalling published in 1870 two volumes and had written part of a third. This Ashley finished in 1874, and he added two concluding volumes which he published in 1876. Though new material has since been published, the book still holds standard rank.

In 1874 Ashley entered parliament as a member of the liberal party. At the general election in February he had been defeated in the Isle of Wight, but he was returned for Poole, Dorset, at a by-election on 26 May 1874. As a private member he persistently but unsuccessfully endeavoured to pass a bill to enable accused persons to give evidence. The principle was eventually sanctioned by Lord Halsbury's Act of 1898. In 1870 he distinguished himself by his defence of Sir Bartle Frere from an attack by members of his own party. At the general election of 1880 he was returned for the Isle of Wight and was appointed under-secretary to the board of trade in Gladstone's second administration. The president,



Mr. Chamberlain, was also in the House of Commons, so that Ashley's parliamentary duties were light, but he presided over the railway rates committee (1881-2). In 1882 he was transferred to the colonial office; the secretary of state was Lord Derby, and Ashley represented his department in the House of Commons. To him fell the important task of explaining the conditions of service in which the Australian contingents were to proceed to the Sudan in 1885. From 1880 to 1885 he was one of the ecclesiastical commissioners.

At the general election of 1885 Ashley was beaten in the Isle of Wight by Sir Richard Webster (Lord Alverstone). When Gladstone announced his adoption of the principle of home rule, Ashley joined the liberal unionists. At the general election of 1886 he stood as a liberal unionist for North Dorset, and was beaten. Thenceforward he sustained a series of defeats—at Glasgow, Bridgeton division, in 1887, at the Ayr boroughs in 1888, and at Portsmouth in 1892 and 1895. Of statesmanlike temper, he was brought up in an older political school, and was untrained in modern electioneering methods; on the mass of voters his intellectual ability and attainments made small impression. Although his active interest in county politics never declined, he made no further attempt to renew his parliamentary career.

On the death in 1888 of his uncle, William Cowper-Temple, Lord Mount-Temple [q. v. Suppl. I], Ashley succeeded to the properties bequeathed to Mount-Temple by Lord Palmerston, his stepfather—Broadlands, Romsey and Clasticbawn, co. Sligo. He was sworn of the privy council in 1891. He was D.L. Hampshire and J.P. Hampshire, Dorset, and Sligo, an alderman of the Hampshire county council, official verifier of the New Forest, and five times mayor of Romsey (1898-1902). He was also chairman of the Railway Passengers' Assurance Company. He died at Broadlands on 15 Nov. 1907, and was buried at Romsey.

Ashley married twice: (1) in 1866, Sybella, daughter of Sir Walter and Lady Mary Farquhar (d. 1886), by whom he left one son (Wilfrid, M.P. for the Blackpool division of Lancashire since 1906) and one daughter; (2) in 1891, Alice, daughter of William Willoughby Cole, third earl of Enniskillen, by whom he left one son. A portrait painted by Miss Emmett in 1899 is at Broadlands. A cartoon by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1883,

[The Times, 16 Nov. 1907; Daily Telegraph, 16 Nov. 1907; Blackpool Herald, 16 Nov. 1907; private sources; cf. Lucy's *Disraeli* Parliament, pp. 57 et seq.] R. L.

ASHMEAD-BARTLETT, SIR ELLIS (1849-1902), politician. [See BARTLETT, SIR ELLIS ASHMEAD-].

ASTON, WILLIAM GEORGE (1841-1911), Japanese scholar, born near Londonderry on 9 April 1841, was son of George Robert Aston, minister of the Unitarian Church of Ireland and schoolmaster. Receiving early education from his father, he matriculated at Queen's College, Belfast, 1859, and after a distinguished career as a student, graduated in the Queen's University of Ireland, B.A. in 1862 and M.A. in 1863, on both occasions being gold medallist in classics and taking honours also in modern languages and literature. In 1890 he was made by the Queen's University hon. D.Lit.

In 1864 Aston was appointed student interpreter in the British Consular Service in Japan, and in the autumn joined the staff of the British legation at Yedo (Tokio), where (Sir) Ernest Satow was already filling a like position.

Aston's official career extended over twenty-five highly interesting years in the history of Japan and Korea. Sir Harry Parkes [q. v.] became envoy at Yedo in 1865, and it was largely on the advice of Aston and Satow, based on the result of their historical researches, that Parkes supported the revolutionary movement in Japan in 1868, and unlike the diplomatic representatives of other western powers hastened to acknowledge the new government of the emperor. From 1875 to 1880 Aston was assistant Japanese secretary of the British Legation at Tokio, and from 1880 to 1883 consul at Hiogo. He prepared the way for the first British treaty with Korea, which was signed on 26 Nov. 1883, and from 1884 to 1886 was British consul-general in Korea. He was the first European consular officer to reside in Seoul, and he was present through the early troubles that marked Korea's first entry into the world, including the sanguinary émeute at the capital in 1884. From 1886 to 1889 Aston was Japanese secretary of the British legation at Tokio.

From his first arrival in Japan Aston rapidly turned to advantage his linguistic aptitudes, which proved of value in his official work and eventually gave him a high reputation as a Japanese scholar. When he reached Japan, scarcely half a dozen Europeans had succeeded in acquiring a practical



knowledge of the language. There was hardly a phrase book; there were no dictionaries, and no elementary grammar either for Europeans or for Japanese students, grammar being ignored in the Japanese school and college curriculum, and left entirely to philologists, whose works (few in number) were too abstruse for study by any but the most advanced students. Not until ten years after Aston's arrival was the first attempt at a grammar on European models published by the education department of the imperial government. Aston in the interval not only acquired a complete, accurate, and eloquent command of the spoken language, and a facility of using the written language, which is different from the spoken in essential characteristics, but he compiled grammars (1869 and 1872) of both the spoken and written Japanese languages on the European method, and on lines of scientific philology. Aston's grammars were superseded by the more comprehensive works of Professor Basil Hall Chamberlain on 'Colloquial Japanese' (1888) and 'The Study of Japanese Writing' (1899), but Aston led the way in the arduous task. Later he extended his studies into Chinese and Korean philology, and was the first among either European or Asiatic scholars to show the affinity of the Korean and Japanese languages.

At the same time Aston was an original and exhaustive investigator of the history, religion, political system, and literature of Japan. He was the first European to complete a literal translation of the *Nihongi*, the 'Ancient Chronicles of Japan' (1896); this work and Professor Chamberlain's translation of the *Kojiki*, the Ancient Records, form the original authorities for the mythology and history of ancient Japan. The original is written in the most abstruse style, and Aston for the purpose of his translation, which though literal is graceful and simple, had to consult hundreds of explanatory volumes by native commentators, as well as the Chinese classics.

His subsequent works on 'Japanese Literature' (1899) and on 'Shinto' (1905), the indigenous religion of Japan, became recognised text-books; they have been translated into Japanese and are used and quoted by leading native scholars in Japan. Aston also wrote on historical and philological subjects in the 'Transactions' of the Asiatic Society of Japan, the Japan Society, and the Royal Asiatic Society of London. According to Dr. Haga, professor of literature in Tokio University, Aston's literary

exertions, combined with those of Satow and Chamberlain, generated that thorough understanding of the Japanese by the English which culminated in the Anglo-Japanese alliance of 1902.

On retiring from Japan on a pension in 1889, Aston was made C.M.G. Thenceforward he resided at Beer, South Devon, where he died on 22 Nov. 1911. He had long suffered from pulmonary trouble, but ill-health never diminished his geniality. He married in 1871 Janet, daughter of R. Smith of Belfast; she predeceased him, without issue. His unique collection of native Japanese books, numbering some 9500 volumes and including many rare block printed editions, was acquired for Cambridge University library in January 1912.

[The Times, 23 Nov. 1911, 2 Feb. 1912; Foreign Office List; Who's Who, 1911; personal knowledge.] J. H. L.

ATKINSON, ROBERT (1839-1908), philologist, born at Gateshead on 6 April 1839, was only child of John Atkinson, who was in business there, by his wife Ann. After education at the Anchorago grammar school close to his home from 1849 to 1856, he matriculated in Trinity College, Dublin, on 2 July 1856, but he spent the years 1857 and 1858 on the Continent, principally at Liège. There he laid the foundation of his knowledge of the Romance languages. On his return to Ireland he worked as a schoolmaster in Kilkenny till he won a Trinity College scholarship in 1862. Thenceforward his academic progress was rapid. He graduated B.A. on 16 Dec. 1863, M.A. in 1866, and LL.D. in 1869. In 1891 he received the honorary degree of D.Litt.

In 1869 Atkinson became university professor of the Romance languages, and from 1871 till near his death he filled at the same time the chair of Sanskrit and comparative philology. His masterly powers of linguistic analysis made him an admirable teacher, notably of composition in Latin and Romance tongues, while the immense range of his linguistic faculty enabled pupils of adequate capacity to learn in his classroom languages new to them, with almost magical rapidity and thoroughness.

Atkinson was both a linguist and a philologist of exceptional power and range. With equal facility he taught not only most of the Romance languages but also Sanskrit, Tamil, Telugu, and other Indian tongues. He was a brilliant Hebrew scholar, and Persian, Arabic, and several languages of Central and Western Asia were familiar to him. In all

the many forms of speech that he studied he acquired a mastery of colloquial idiom and of pronunciation, as well as of the literary style. In his later years he devoted his leisure to Chinese, and at his death he had completed a dictionary of that tongue. The 'Key' which he intended to accompany it, and without which it could not be used, he did not live to complete. The MS. as it stands has been presented by his widow to the library of Trinity College, Dublin.

A scientific philologist, Atkinson was always intent upon analysis of the structure of a language rather than on its literature. His philological teaching impressed on his pupils the principle of law in language, as opposed to theories of 'sporadic changes.' Therein he long anticipated Brugmann and the new school of philologists.

The most important outcome of Atkinson's study of Romance languages was a scholarly edition of a Norman-French poem attributed to Matthew Paris, and entitled 'Vie de Saint Auban' (1876).

In Sanskrit learning Atkinson confined himself to the language of the Vedas and to Sanskrit grammar, planning and partially writing a Vedio dictionary, and learning by heart, as Pandits have done for twenty-four centuries, the whole of the intricate masterpiece of the great grammarian Pāṇini.

In addition, Atkinson was both an expert scholar in Celtic and an advanced scholar in Coptic, the Christian descendant of the ancient Egyptian language. In two communications dealing with the latter, and made by him to the Royal Irish Academy (*Proc.* 3rd series, iii. 24, 225) in 1893, he subjected to searching examination a series of Coptic texts published during the preceding ten years by Professor Rossi and M. Bouriant. It was not perhaps difficult to show the inferior character of these publications; but the service rendered by Atkinson was to enter a much-needed protest against a tendency to 'play hieroglyphics' with Coptic texts. In the decipherment of the ancient Egyptian language there is room, no doubt, for conjecture and hypothesis: in Coptic, as Atkinson showed once and for all, the rules of accentuation and syntax are fully known, and editing and translation should proceed with the scientific regularity of any other better known Oriental language.

On 11 Jan. 1875 Atkinson was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and in March became a member of its council.

In 1876 he was chosen librarian. Secretary of council from 1878 to 1901, he was then elected president. Meanwhile in 1884 he was Todd professor of the Celtic languages in the academy, delivering an inaugural lecture on Irish lexicography on 13 April 1885. His connection with the Royal Irish Academy drew him to Celtic studies. His Celtic work was that of a pioneer, being undertaken before many fundamental principles of old Irish grammar were recognised. But he edited two documents which are of the utmost importance for the student of the history of the Irish language. Of these the first was 'The Passions and Homilies from the Leabhar Breac,' with translation and glossary (Dublin 1887; perhaps the most important source of information with regard to Middle Irish), to which he appended the 'Todd Introductory Lecture on Irish Lexicography.' His second Irish publication of great philological value was Keating's 'Three Shafts of Death' (*Tri Bior-gaoithe an Bhaia*, Dublin, 1890), with glossary and appendices on the linguistic forms. He also wrote valuable introductions and analyses of contents for several of the MS. facsimiles issued by the Royal Irish Academy, viz. 'The Book of Leinster' (1880), 'The Book of Ballymote' (1887), and 'The Yellow Book of Lecan' (1896). With Dr. John Bernard, now bishop of Ossory, he edited for the Henry Bradshaw Society in 1898 'The Irish Liber Hymnorum' (2 vols). A 'Glossary to the Ancient Laws of Ireland' which he prepared for the 'Rolls' series, 1901, was severely criticised by Whitley Stokes [*q. v.* Suppl. II]. To Irish, Atkinson added a knowledge of Welsh. To Welsh grammatical study he contributed a paper 'On the use of the Subjunctive Mood in Welsh' (*Trans. Royal Irish Acad.* 1894).

Atkinson's varied energies were by no means confined to philology, he being an accomplished botanist and a fine violinist. In 1907 his health failed. He died on 10 Jan. 1908 at his residence, Clareville, Rathmines, near Dublin, and was buried at Waltonwray's cemetery, Skipton, Yorkshire.

On 28 Dec. 1863 he married, at Gateshead, Hannah Maria, fourth daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Whitehouse Harbutt of that town. The only child, Herbert Jeffcoat Atkinson, became a civil engineer.

[Obituary notices in the *Times*, 13 Jan. 1908; *Athenæum*, 18 Jan. 1908; *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, April 1908, and *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy*, July 1908; information received from Atkin-

son's family, and personal reminiscences of the writer, who has also to record his obligations to Professor W. Ridgeway, of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, for a note on Atkinson as an authority on the Romance languages, to Mr. E. O. Quiggin, Gonville and Caius College, and to Mr. Stephen Gaselee, Magdalene College, Cambridge, for similar notes dealing respectively with his studies in Celtic and Coptic.] G. A. G-N.

**ATTHILL, LOMBE** (1827-1910), obstetrician and gynaecologist, born on 3 Dec. 1827 at Ardess, Magheraoulmoney, co. Fermanagh, was youngest of ten surviving children of William Atthill (1774-1847). The father, of a Norfolk family, after graduating in 1795 as second wrangler and Smith's prizeman, became fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, acted as chaplain (1798-1804) to his relative, Dr. Porter, bishop of Clogher, and was thenceforth beneficed in Ireland. Atthill's mother was Henrietta Margaret Eyre, eldest daughter of George Maunsell, dean of Leighlin. Atthill's elder brother, John Henry Grey Atthill, became chief justice of St. Lucia.

After attending the grammar school, Maidstone, Kent (1830-41), he returned to Ireland to prepare for Trinity College, Dublin. In June 1844 he was apprenticed to Maurice Collis, a surgeon to the Meath Hospital, Dublin, and in July he entered Trinity. In July 1847, while under twenty, he obtained the licence of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, and in 1849 he graduated B.A. and M.B. of Dublin University, and in 1855 M.D.

In 1847 he became honorary surgeon to a charitable dispensary in Fleet Street, Dublin, where he gained much experience of typhus, small-pox, and other infective fevers, and during the following winter was assistant demonstrator in the Park Street School of Medicine. From 1848 to 1850 he was dispensary doctor of the district of Geashill in King's County. In 1850 he settled in Dublin and was made assistant physician to the Rotunda Hospital in 1851. While in the Rotunda Hospital for the usual period of three years he endeavoured, without much success, to build up a private practice. A period of pecuniary struggle followed. In 1860 he was elected fellow of the King's and Queen's College of Physicians, and from that year to 1868 was registrar of the college. In 1868 there was a turn of fortune. He joined the staff of the Adelaide Hospital and was given charge of a ward for the treatment of diseases

peculiar to women, the first appointment of the kind in any Dublin hospital. Gynaecology was practically a new study, and thenceforth Atthill, by his teaching and writings, did much for its development. He was one of the first in Ireland successfully to perform the operation of ovariectomy, his first two cases being successful. In November 1875 he was elected master of the Rotunda Hospital, and thus commanded the best field in the kingdom for obstetric and gynaecological experience. In the Rotunda Hospital he gave gynaecology a place almost as important as midwifery. He re-organised the working of that institution by the introduction of Listerian principles, and practically drove puerperal sepsis from the wards (JOHNSTON, *Proc. of the Dublin Obstetrical Society*, 1875-6, p. 28; SMYLY, *Trans. of the Royal Acad. of Med. in Ireland*, 1891). From 1874 to 1876 he was president of the Dublin Obstetrical Society. He was president of the obstetric section of the Royal Academy of Medicine in Ireland in 1884-5, and again in 1895-7, and was president of the Academy 1900-3. In 1888 he was elected president of the Irish College of Physicians, and from 1889 to 1903 represented the college on the General Medical Council. In 1898 he retired from practice, in which he finally achieved great success. He died suddenly on the platform of Strood railway station near Rochester on 14 September 1910. He was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. He married (1) in April 1850 Elizabeth (d. 1870), daughter of James Dudgeon of Dublin, by whom he had one son and nine daughters; and (2) on 1 June 1872 Mary, daughter of Robert Christie of Manchester, and widow of John Duffey of Dublin, mother of Sir George Duffey, a president of the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland.

Atthill published at Dublin in 1871 'Clinical Lectures on Diseases Peculiar to Women' (7th edit. 1883; reprinted in America, 5th edit. 1882; and translated into French 1882, and Spanish 1882). Consisting of lectures to students in the Adelaide Hospital, the book embodied the results of Atthill's own experience, and was for many years regarded as the best English text-book on the subject. In 1910 he published in the 'British Medical Journal' (1910, vol. i.) 'Recollections of a Long Professional Life,' afterwards reprinted for private circulation. Posthumously in 1911 there appeared his 'Recollections of an Irish Doctor,' an interesting reminiscence of Irish life prior

to the famine, and a modest description of Atthill's early struggles. Atthill contributed much to professional journals.

[Atthill's *Recollections*, supra; *Medical Press and Circular*, 21 Sept. 1910; *Burke's Landed Gentry*; *Todd's Dublin Graduates*; *MS. Entrance Book*, Trin. Coll., Dublin; *Proc. Dublin Obstetrical Soc.*; *Trans. Royal Acad. of Medicine in Ireland*; private sources.]

R. J. R.

**AUMONIER, JAMES** (1832-1911), landscape painter, born in Camberwell on 9 April 1832, was son of Henry Collingwood Aumonier, a jeweller, by his wife, Nanoy Frances, daughter of George Stacy. The family was of French descent. A younger brother did excellent work as an engraver, and a nephew, Stacy Aumonier, became a landscape painter and decorative designer. James's childhood was spent at Highgate and High Barnet, and at fourteen he was placed in a business which was little to his taste. For some time he attended the evening classes, first at the Birkbeck Institution, then known as the Mechanics' Institute, and subsequently at South Kensington, where he worked with such application that he soon found employment as a designer of calicoes in a London firm.

Meanwhile he used all his spare time to practise landscape painting out of doors, working in the early morning hours in the cloisters of Westminster and in Kensington Gardens, and later in Epping Forest. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1871, but continued his work in the factory until after 1873, when Sir Newton Mappin purchased a picture shown by Aumonier at the Royal Academy, 'An English Cottage Home.' The title is typical of the class of subject that appealed most forcibly to Aumonier. He devoted himself almost exclusively to the painting of the peaceful English countryside, and showed a special preference for the warm golden tints of autumn and of the late afternoon. A true lover of nature, he took her facts as he found them, without imposing upon her his own ideas of pictorial fitness. Aumonier never left England until 1891, when he visited Venice and the Venetian Alps, but he always preferred to find his subjects in his own country.

He became associate of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colours in 1876, and was one of the original members of the Institute of Oil Painters. In 1889 he was awarded a gold medal for water-colour in Paris, and a bronze medal for oil painting

at Adelaide. He also received a silver medal at the Brussels exhibition in 1897. An exhibition of his water-colour drawings was held at the Leicester Galleries in 1908, and another of his work in oils as well at the Goupil Gallery in March 1912. Among his best pictures are 'When the Tide is Out,' 'The Silver Lining of the Cloud' (both in the Royal Academy of 1895), 'In the Fen Country,' 'The Old Sussex Farmstead,' 'Sunday Evening,' and, above all, 'Sheep Washing,' now in the Chantrey bequest collection at the Tate Gallery, which also owns his 'Black Mountains.' He is represented, too, in the municipal galleries of Manchester, Birmingham, Leeds, Liverpool, Sheffield, Oldham, Adelaide, and Perth (Western Australia).

Aumonier died in London on 4 Oct. 1911, and his remains were cremated at Woking. He married in 1863 Amelia Wright, and had two sons and two daughters. A sketch portrait in oils by James Charles [q. v. Suppl. II] was executed in 1900.

[*Studio*, vol. xx. 1900; *Morning Post*, 6 Oct. 1911; private information.] P. G. K.

**AUSTEN, SIR WILLIAM CHANDLER ROBERTS.** (1843-1902), metallurgist. [See **ROBERTS-AUSTEN**.]

**AUSTEN LEIGH, AUGUSTUS** (1840-1905), thirty-second provost of King's College, Cambridge, born at Scarlets, Berkshire, on 17 July 1840, was sixth son of J. Edward Austen (after 1836 Austen Leigh, who died vicar of Bray (Bucks) in 1874) and of Emma (Æ. 1876), daughter of Charles Smith, M.P., of Suttons in Essex.

Austen Leigh entered Eton as a collegier in 1852; in 1858-9 he played cricket for the school. In 1859 he entered King's College, Cambridge, as a scholar on the foundation, gained a Browne medal for Latin ode, and a members' prize for Latin essay in 1862, graduated as fourth classic in 1863, and proceeded M.A. in 1866. He became fellow of his college in 1862, was ordained deacon by the bishop of Lincoln (visitor of the college) in 1865, and from 1865 to 1867 was curate of Henley-on-Thames. He never proceeded to priest's orders.

In 1867 he returned to King's College, where he passed the rest of his life, taking an active part in teaching and administrative work. From 1868 to 1881 he was tutor, dean in 1871-3 and again in 1882-5, and from 1877 to 1889 vice-provost. On the death of Richard Okes [q. v.] he was elected provost (9 Feb. 1889). In 1876-80 and again in 1886-90 he was a member of the council of the senate, and in 1893-5 he served the office of vice-chancellor.

Austen Leigh's work was that of an administrator, and his leading characteristics were fair-mindedness, courtesy, and unsparing industry. In the year in which he entered King's College, the old privilege of the foundation, in virtue of which King'smen were admitted to the degree of B.A. without passing any university examination, had been surrendered. This was only the first of a long series of reforms, which took shape in two successive bodies of statutes, ratified in 1861 and 1882 respectively. Under these the college, hitherto a close corporation of Eton collegers, was thrown open to the world. In the furthering of these reforms and in guiding their progress with justice and moderation, lay the principal achievement of Austen Leigh's life. As provost, he presided over the college with striking success during a period of its history remarkable for intellectual growth. He was an active member of the governing body of Eton College from 1880, and from 1890 did equally good service as a governor of Winchester College. Others of his interests are indicated by the fact that he was president of the Cambridge University Musical Society (from 1883), and of the university cricket club (from 1886). On 20 Jan. 1905 he died suddenly in his house at Cambridge of angina pectoris, and was buried at Grantchester. On 9 July 1889 he had married Florence Emma, eldest daughter of G. B. Austen Leffroy, but left no issue.

A portrait by the Hon. John Collier is in possession of his college.

His only published work is a 'History of King's College' (in 'Cambridge University College Histories') 1899.

[Personal knowledge; Augustus Austen Leigh: a Record of College Reform, by W. Austen Leigh, 1906.] M. R. J.

**AYERST, WILLIAM** (1830-1904), divine, born at Dantzic on 16 March 1830, was eldest son of William Ayerst, vicar of Egerton, Kent. Educated at King's College, London (1847-9), he became in 1849 scholar and Lyon exhibitor of Caius College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. with a third class in the classical tripos and junior optime in 1853, and M.A. in 1855. Ordained deacon in 1853 and priest in 1854, he served the curacies successively of All Saints, Gordon Square (1853-5), St. Paul's, Lisson Grove (1855-7), and St. Giles-in-the-Fields (1857-9). Whilst working as a curate he won the Hulsean prize at Cambridge in 1855 and the Norrisian prize in 1858. In 1859 Ayerst went out to India as rector of St. Paul's School,

Calcutta. In 1861 he was appointed to a chaplaincy on the Bengal ecclesiastical establishment; served as senior chaplain with the Khyber field force from 1879 to 1881, and received the Afghan medal. Returning to London, he was appointed by the London Society for Promoting Christianity amongst the Jews principal of its missionary college and minister of the Jews' Episcopal Chapel, Cambridge Heath, but accepted in 1882 the vicarage of Hungarton with Twyford and Thorpe Satchville, Leicestershire. In 1884 he opened at Cambridge a hostel, Ayerst Hall, designed to aid men of modest means in obtaining a university degree and theological training. He resigned his living in 1886, but served as curate of Newton, Cambridgeshire, from 1888 to 1890, and continued his work at Ayerst Hall until 1897.

In 1885 the church party in Natal, which had stood by Bishop Colenso after his deposition from the see of Natal, and continued after his death an independent ecclesiastical existence, formally applied to the English archbishops through the church council of Natal for the consecration of a successor to Colenso. The request was refused. After some delay, Ayerst accepted the offer of the bishopric, and again attempts were made to obtain consecration. This, in spite of Ayerst's persistency, was definitely refused by Archbishop Benson on 21 Oct. 1891. During his later years Ayerst lived quietly in London, where he died on 6 April 1904.

Ayerst married (1) in 1859 Ellen Sarah Hough Drawbridge, by whom he had ten children, of whom three sons and a daughter survived him; and (2) in 1893 Annie Young Davidson. He published 'The Influence of Christianity on the Language of Modern Europe' (1856) and 'The Pontateuch its Own Witness' (1858).

[Guardian, 13 April 1904; A. C. Benson's Life of Edward White Benson, 1899, ii. 484-511; C. F. Pascoe, Two Hundred Years of the S.P.G., 1901, p. 334; Cambridge University Calendar; private information.] A. R. B.

**AYRTON, WILLIAM EDWARD** (1847-1908), electrical engineer and physicist, born in London on 14 Sept. 1847, was son of an able barrister, Edward Nugent Ayrton (1815-1873), and nephew of Aston Smoo Ayrton [q. v.] [see for earlier relatives EDWARD AYRTON and WILLIAM AYRTON]. Ayrton's father, a distinguished linguist, had severe ideas of education, and tried, without much success, to enforce on his son the practice of speaking different languages (including Hebrew) on each day of the

week. After attending University College school from 1859 to 1864, he entered University College London in 1864-5, and in July 1865 and July 1866 took the Andrews mathematical scholarships for first and second year students respectively.

In 1867 he passed the first B.A. examination of the University of London, with second-class honours in mathematics, and entered the Indian telegraph service, being sent by government on passing the entrance examination to Glasgow to study electricity under (Sir) William Thomson, afterwards Lord Kelvin [q. v. Suppl. II]. Of his work in Kelvin's laboratory he gave a vivid account in 'The Times,' 8 Jan. 1908. After some practical study at the works of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company he went out to Bombay in 1868, his appointment as assistant-superintendent of the fourth grade dating from 1 Sept. 1868. With Mr. C. L. Schwendler, electrician on special duty, he soon worked out methods of detecting faults which revolutionised the Indian overland system of telegraphs. In 1871 Ayrton was moved to Alipur; returning on short leave, he married in London, on 21 Dec. 1871, his cousin, Matilda Chaplin [see AYRTON, MATILDA CHAPLIN]. In 1872-3 he again returned to England for special investigations; and was also placed in charge of the testing for the Great Western Railway telegraph factory under (Sir) William Thomson and Fleeming Jenkin [q. v.]. In 1873 the Japanese government founded the Imperial Engineering College at Tokio, which became for a time the largest technical university in the world. Ayrton accepted the chair of physics and telegraphy, and proceeding to Japan created a laboratory for teaching applied electricity. The first of its kind, this laboratory served as a model for those which Ayrton himself organised in England later, and through them for numerous other laboratories elsewhere. During the five years in Japan Ayrton with his colleague, Professor John Perry, carried out an extraordinarily large amount of experimental work; their joint researches include the first determinations of the dielectric constant of gases and an important memoir on the significance of this constant in the definition of the electrostatic unit of quantity; memoirs on the viscosity of dielectrics, the theory of terrestrial magnetism, on electrolytic polarisation, contact electricity, telegraphic tests, the thermal conductivity of stone, a remarkably ingenious solution of the mystery of Japanese 'magic' mirrors, and a paper

interesting to the philosophy of aesthetics on 'The Music of Colour and Visible Motion.' In 1878 Ayrton returned home and acted as scientific adviser to Messrs. (Josiah) Latimer Clark [q. v.] and Muirhead. In 1879 Ayrton became a professor of the City and Guilds of London Institute for the Advancement of Technical Education, an institution founded by certain City companies. He delivered the inaugural address on 1 Nov., and began the institute's work in the basement of the Middle Class Schools, Cowper Street. He and Professor Henry Edward Armstrong, F.R.S., the chemist, were at first the sole professors, and his first class consisted of an old man and a boy of fourteen. Perry soon joined the small staff and the movement spread rapidly. In 1881 the governors of the institute laid the foundation of two colleges, the Finsbury Technical College and the Central Technical (now the City and Guilds) College, South Kensington. Ayrton acted as professor of applied physics at Finsbury from 1881 till 1884, and then became first professor of physics and electrical engineering in the Central Technical College, a post which he held till his death.

Ayrton and Perry continued till about 1891 their scientific partnership; in 1881 they invented the surface-contact system for electric railways with its truly absolute block system, which in 1882 they applied together with Fleeming Jenkin to 'telpherage,' a system of overhead transport used little in England, but to a greater extent in America.

In 1882 Ayrton and Perry brought out the first electric tricycle; they next invented in rapid succession a whole series of portable electrical measuring instruments, an ammeter (so named by the inventors), an electric power meter, various forms of voltmeter, and an instrument for measuring self and mutual induction. Great use is made in these instruments of an ingeniously devised flat spiral spring which yields a relatively great rotation for a small axial elongation. The instruments have served as prototypes for the measuring instruments which have come into use in all countries, as electric power has become generally employed for domestic and commercial purposes. Ayrton and Perry also invented a clock meter and motor meter which served as models for the meters now used, and would have brought them an immense fortune, had they not abandoned their patents at too early a date. Of the instruments other than electric invented by

them about this time may be mentioned transmission and absorption dynamometers, and a dispersion photometer. Apart from specific inventions of apparatus and instruments the two men carried out investigations into almost every branch of electric engineering and the branches of mechanical engineering specially useful to the electrical engineer.

In 1891 Ayrton and Perry published their last joint paper, in which, together with one of Ayrton's pupils, Dr. W. E. Sumpner, they showed that the theoretical law previously worked out for quadrant electro-meters was not valid. From 1891 onwards Ayrton worked mainly in collaboration with Mr. Thomas Mather, F.R.S. (first his assistant and later his successor), with Dr. Sumpner, and with others of his pupils, past and present. Among his later researches of importance are those on accumulators, on Clark cells, on galvanometer construction, on glow lamps, on non-inductive resistances, on the three voltmeter method of determining the power supplied to a circuit (devised jointly with Dr. Sumpner), on the very ingenious 'universal shunt box' and electrostatic voltmeters, invented jointly with Mr. Mather, work on alternate-current dynamos, on ampère-balances and on transformers, an elaborate determination of the ohm in conjunction with Principal John Viriamu Jones [q. v. Suppl. II], and an investigation of the phenomena of smell, dealt with in Ayrton's presidential address to the mathematical and physical section of the British Association in 1898.

An address on 'Electricity as a Motive Power' delivered to working men at the Sheffield meeting of the British Association, 23 Aug. 1879, put forward for the first time the important suggestion that power could be distributed at once most economically and safely by means of high tension currents of relatively small quantity 'transformed down' at the distant end of the transmission system. In the lecture delivered at the Johannesburg meeting of the British Association on 29 Aug. 1905, Ayrton pointed to the fulfilment of his prophecies; and at the same time discouraged the project for utilising the Victoria Falls on the Zambesi as a generating station, on the ground that the plan proposed was inefficient and that their beauty would be spoilt to no purpose.

Research work was only one side of Ayrton's many activities; he was employed as a consulting electrical engineer by government departments and by many private firms, and took part as an expert in

many important patent cases. He invariably declined to act in legal cases unless a preliminary investigation had convinced him of the soundness of the cause for which he was to appear.

Ayrton was elected fellow of the Royal Society in 1881, and was awarded a royal medal in 1901. In the Institution of Electrical Engineers (founded in 1871 as the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians) Ayrton took a special interest, and the development of the institution, which he joined in 1872, was largely due to his energetic support. From 1878 to 1885 he acted as chairman of the editorial committee and as honorary editor of the 'Journal.' In 1892 he was elected president and from 1897 to 1902 acted as honorary treasurer of the institution. He was president of the Physical Society from 1890 to 1892.

For the admiralty Ayrton carried out important investigations on the heating of cables used in the wiring of warships, on searchlights (in conjunction with his second wife), on sparking pressures, and other matters, and he was a member of the committee appointed in 1901 to consider and report upon 'the electrical equipment of His Majesty's ships.' He served on the committee appointed in 1889 to advise the board of trade on electrical standards, of which the report led to the formation of the present board of trade testing laboratory; and he also served on the general board of the national physical laboratory and on juries of several international exhibitions, including that of Chicago in 1893 and of Paris in 1900. He acted in 1903 as a member of the educational commission organised by Mr. Alfred Mosely, C.M.G., to visit the United States and report on American education.

Above all Ayrton threw himself heart and soul into his teaching. The laboratories, which he created at Finsbury and South Kensington, turned out hundreds of electrical engineers, and by his stirring addresses on technical education, he played an important part in the technical development of the country. His public lectures were elaborately prepared, abounded in striking illustration, and were delivered with the skill and fire of an accomplished advocate. In the laboratory he taught each student to carry out every experiment 'as if he were the first who had ever investigated the matter,' and criticised the work that came to his notice in the most minute detail, and on any indication of want of energy or thoroughness he was mercilessly severe.



He treated himself with the same severity; for years together he took no rest from work, and towards 1901 he developed weakness of the arterial system, from which he ultimately died on 8 Nov. 1908, at his house, 41 Norfolk Square, Hyde Park. He was buried at the Brompton cemetery without religious rites, but with a choral service of sacred music. His son-in-law, Mr. Israel Zangwill, and Professor Perry delivered addresses over the grave.

By his first marriage Ayrton had one daughter, Edith Chaplin Ayrton, who married the writer, Israel Zangwill, and is herself the author of several novels. On 6 May 1885 he married Miss Sarah (Hertha) Marks, a distinguished Girton student, who was in 1906 awarded the Hughes medal of the Royal Society for her researches on the electric arc and on sand ripples; by his second marriage he had one daughter, Barbara Bodichon, now married to Mr. Gerald Gould.

The list of Ayrton's papers, 151 in all, includes eleven published before 1876, independently; seventy published between 1876 and 1891 with Prof. Perry (of which two were in collaboration with other workers); and twelve in collaboration with Professor Mather. Ayrton published in 1887 a work on 'Practical Electricity,' which went through eleven editions in his lifetime and has since been reissued as a joint work with Professor Mather.

It is as a pioneer in electrical engineering and a great teacher and organiser of technical education that Ayrton will be re-

membered. He was a man of restless energy and of the most varied capacities, scientific, dramatic, and musical, and alive to problems of philosophy and religion to which he refrained from devoting his time only because he saw no possibility of immediate solutions. Like other members of his family he was an active and generous supporter of women's rights.

Ayrton was somewhat above the medium height, fair, with brown hair and blue eyes. A medallion in plaster by Miss Margaret Giles (Mrs. Bernard Jenkin) is in the possession of Mrs. Ayrton.

[A short account of the Families of Chaplin and Skinner and connected Families, privately printed, 1902, for Nugent Chaplin; Univ. Coll. School Register for 1831-1891; Univ. Coll. London, Calendars for 1865-6, pp. 55, 118; *ib.* for 1866-7, pp. 67, 116; *ib.* for 1867-8, pp. 109, 130; University of London Calendar; Government of India Telegraph Department, Classified Lists . . . and Distribution Returns for years ending 31 March 1869 (pp. 3, 50) and 1870-1873; article by P. J. Hartog in *Cassier's Magazine*, xxii. 541 (1902); obituary notice in *The Central (Journal of the City and Guilds of London Central Technical College)*, vol. vii. (1910) (with portrait from photograph) by Maurice Solomon and Professor Thomas Mather, F.R.S., with a bibliography containing a 'fairly complete' list of papers, by F. E. Meade, as well as in *Nature*, 19 Nov. 1908, and in *Proc. Roy. Soc.* 85 A, p.i., by Professor John Perry; information from Mrs. Ayrton and personal knowledge.]

F. J. H.

## B

BACON, JOHN MACKENZIE (1846-1904), scientific lecturer and aeronaut, born at Lambourn Woodlands, Berkshire, on 19 June 1846, was fourth son of John Bacon, vicar of Lambourn Woodlands, a friend and neighbour of Charles Kingsley and Tom Hughes, by his wife Mary Lousada, of Spanish ancestry. His great-grandfather was John Bacon, R.A. [q. v.], and his grandfather John Bacon (1777-1859), sculptor [q. v.]. After education at home and at a coaching establishment at Old Charlton, with a view to the army, he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1865, gaining a foundation scholarship in 1869. Eye trouble compelled an 'ægrotat' degree in the mathematical tripos of 1869. His intimate friends at Cambridge included William Kingdon Clifford [q. v.],

Francois Maitland Balfour [q. v.], and Edward Henry Palmer, the orientalist [q. v.].

From 1869 to 1875 he worked with a brother at Cambridge as a pass 'coach.' Taking holy orders in 1870, he was unpaid curate of Harston, Cambridge, until 1875, when he settled at Coldash, Berkshire. There he assisted in parochial work, was a poor law guardian, initiated cottage shows, and encouraged hand-bell ringing and agriculture. He acted as curate of Shaw, four miles from Coldash, from 1882 until 1889, when his 'The Curse of Conventionalism: a Remonstrance by a Priest of the Church of England,' boldly challenged the conventional clerical attitude to scientific questions, and brought on him the censure of the orthodox. Thereupon he abandoned



olierical work, and devoted himself to scientific study.

Astronomy and aeronautics had interested him from boyhood, and much of his life was devoted to stimulating public interest in these subjects. On 10 Feb. 1888 he became a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, before which he read in 1898 a paper on 'Actinic qualities of light as affected by different conditions of atmosphere.' With the British Astronomical Association, which he joined in 1895, subsequently becoming a member of council and of the eclipse committees, he witnessed at Vadsø, in Norwegian Lapland, the total eclipse of the sun (9 Aug. 1896). In Dec. 1897 he led a party to Buxar in India for the solar eclipse of January 1898, and took the first animated photographs of the eclipse, but the films mysteriously disappeared on the voyage home. Of this eclipse Bacon gave an account in the 'Journal' of the association (viii. 264). Bacon, as special correspondent to 'The Times,' observed the solar eclipse of 28 May 1900 at Wadesborough, North Carolina, and made further experiments with the cinematograph.

From kite-flying Bacon early turned to ballooning and to the acoustic and meteorological researches for which it gave opportunity. His first balloon ascent was made from the Crystal Palace on 20 Aug. 1888 with Captain Dale. Experiments in 1890 proved that sound travelled through the air less rapidly upwards than downwards. In August of that year he successfully experimented from his balloon with wireless telegraphy. On 15 Nov. 1899 he and his daughter narrowly escaped a fatal accident when descending at Neath, South Wales, after a balloon journey of ten hours to examine the Leonid meteors (for account see *Journal Brit. Astr. Assoc.* x. 48). In November 1902 Bacon crossed the Irish Channel in a balloon, a feat accomplished only once before—in 1817. On the voyage he proved the theory that the sea bottom was visible and could be photographed from a great height. Bacon photographed from his balloon, at a height of 600 feet, the beds of sand and rock ten fathoms deep in the bottom of the Irish Channel. Bacon's photographs were exhibited at the Royal Society's soirée at Burlington House in the spring of 1903. With Mr. J. Nevil Maskelyne Bacon began experiments in the inflation of balloons with hot air by the vaporisation of petroleum, in place of coal gas, thereby greatly quickening the process and the better adapting

balloons to military uses. Bacon also prosecuted inquiries into the causes and cure of London fog, insisting on the need of stronger currents of air through the streets, by widening thoroughfares and increasing the number of open spaces.

Bacon's investigations exhausted his slender resources, and from the winter of 1898 he was active and successful as a popular lecturer on his work and experiences and as a popular scientific writer in the press. On 15 Feb. 1899 and 22 Jan. 1902 he read before the Society of Arts papers on 'The Balloon as an Instrument of Scientific Research' (cf. *Journal Soc. of Arts*, 17 Feb. 1899), and 'Scientific Observations at High Altitudes' (ib. 24 Jan. 1902). In a paper at the Cambridge meeting of the British Association on 'Upper Air Currents and their Relation to the Far Travel of Sound' (1904) he summarised his more recent acoustic experiments in balloons. He died of pleurisy at Coldash on 26 Dec. 1904, and was buried in Swallowfield churchyard, near Reading.

Bacon married twice: (1) on 11 April 1871 Gertrude (d. 10 Jan. 1894), youngest daughter of Charles John Myers, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and vicar of Flintham, Nottingham, and had issue two sons and one daughter, Gertrude; (2) on 7 Oct. 1903 Stella, youngest daughter of Captain T. B. H. Valentino of Goodwood, by whom he had one daughter. His older daughter, Gertrude, who was his biographer, often accompanied him in his ascents and eclipse expeditions (see her accounts in *Journal Brit. Astron. Assoc.* x. 18, 288; xi. 140) and wrote on ballooning.

Bacon's separately published works were: 1. 'By Land and Sky,' 1900, a lucid account of the fascination of ballooning. 2. 'The Dominion of the Air,' 1902, a popular history of aeronautics.

[The Record of an Aeronaut, being the life of John M. Bacon, by Gertrude Bacon (with photogravure portrait), 1907; The Times, 27 and 28 Dec. 1904; *Journal Brit. Astron. Assoc.* 19 Jan. 1905; *Roy. Astron. Soc.'s Monthly Notices*, Feb. 1905; E. W. Maunder, The Indian Eclipse, 1898 (1899), and The Total Solar Eclipse, 1900 (1901).] W. B. O.

BADCOCK, SM ALEXANDER ROBERT (1844-1907), general, Indian staff corps, born at Wheatleigh, Taunton, on 11 Jan. 1844, was third son of Henry Badcock, J.P., of Wheatleigh, by Georgina Jeffries. His father's family had long been connected with a bank in Taunton, now a branch of Parr's bank. Educated

at Elstree and at Harrow School, he passed to Addiscombe, and obtaining his first commission as ensign on 1 Oct. 1861, was promoted lieutenant on 1 Oct. 1862 and captain on 1 Oct. 1873, brevet-colonel on 2 March 1885, major-general on 1 April 1897, lieutenant-general on 3 April 1900.

After a brief period of regimental duty with the 38th foot and then with the 29th Bengal native infantry, he entered in 1864 the commissariat department, in which he remained till 1895, achieving a remarkable success and rising to the highest post of commissary general-in-chief, December 1890. In his three earliest campaigns, Bhootan (1864-5), the Black Mountain expedition (1868), and Perak (1875-6) he attracted notice for his foresight and power of organisation, winning the thanks of government. His next service was rendered as principal commissariat officer under Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts in the Kuram field force (1878-9), taking part in the forcing of the Peiwar Kotal and other actions. Returning from furlough when operations were resumed, he joined the Kabul field force, and owing to his admirable preparations Lord Roberts found in Sherpur when it was invested 'supplies for men stored for nearly four months and for animals for six weeks.' Badcock also assisted in recovering the guns abandoned near Bhagwana, and finally when the Kabul-Kandahar field force, consisting of 9986 men and eighteen guns with 8000 followers and 2300 horses and mules, started on 9 Aug. 1880 he relieved Roberts's 'greatest anxiety,' and the force reached Kandahar, 313 miles from Kabul, on 31 Aug., with a safe margin of supplies. For these services he received the medal and three clasps, the bronze star, brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel, and the C.B. Roberts reported to government that he knew of 'no officer so well qualified as Major Badcock to be placed at the head of the commissariat in the field.' In 1885 he collected transport for the Sudan, and in 1895 received the C.S.I. and the thanks of government for his services in connection with the Chitral relief force. He was appointed quartermaster-general in India on 7 Nov. 1895. Besides these appointments he acted as secretary in the military department 1890-1 and was president of a committee to consider the grant of compensation for dearthness of provisions, October 1894. On his retirement at the expiration of his term of office as quartermaster-general in 1900, he took an active part in the organisation

of the imperial yeomanry, and was appointed member of the council of India, receiving on 26 June 1902 the K.C.B. He died in London on 23 March 1907, while still holding that office, and was buried at Taunton.

He married in 1865 Theophila Lowther, daughter of John Shore Dumergue, I.C.S., judge of Aligarh, by whom he had four sons and a daughter. All his sons entered the army. Sir Alexander appears in the picture of officers who took part in the Kabul-Kandahar march published by Major Whitelock of Birmingham in 1911.

[The Times, 25 March 1907; Walford's County Families; Hart's and Official Army Lists; Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, 1898; H. B. Hanna's Second Afghan War, 3 vols. 1899-1910.]

**BADDELEY, MOUNTFORD JOHN BYRDE** (1843-1906), compiler of guide-books, born at Uttoxeter on 6 March 1843, was the second son of three children of Whieldon Baddeley, solicitor, of Rocester, Staffordshire, by his wife Frances Blurton Webb. His elder brother, Richard Whieldon Baddeley (1840-76), was the author of several novels and a volume of poems 'The Golden Lute' (1876), which was published posthumously. After education at King Edward's grammar school, Birmingham, Baddeley obtained a classical scholarship at Clare College, Cambridge, and matriculating in October 1864, graduated B.A. with a second class in the classical tripos in 1868. In 1869 he was appointed assistant master, and subsequently house master, at Somersetshire College, Bath. From 1880 to 1884 he was assistant master at Sheffield grammar school. Retiring from school work, Baddeley then settled at The Hollies, Windermere, and later removed to Lake View Villas, Bowness. Intimately acquainted with the Lake district and keenly interested in local affairs, he was chairman of the Bowness local board until its dissolution in 1894, and identified himself with movements for preserving footpaths and for popularising the Lake district as a pleasure resort. On his initiative sign posts were placed by the Lakes District Association on mountain paths, and a flying squadron of young members was organised to report periodically on the condition of the passes. The new road from Skelwith bridge to Langdale, and the drive along the west side of Thirlmere, which was completed by the Manchester corporation in 1894, were largely due to Baddeley's active intervention. He was opposed to the multiplication of railways or of local industries.

From 1884 to 1908 Baddeley, who was an untiring walker through most parts of England and a close observer of nature, mainly occupied himself with preparing the 'Thorough Guide' series of guide-books for Great Britain and Ireland. The series opened with the 'English Lake District' (1880; 11th ed. 1909). In 'South Wales' (1886; 4th ed. 1908), 'North Wales,' 2 parts (1895; 8th ed. 1909), and 'South Devon and South Cornwall' (1902; 3rd ed. 1908) he collaborated with the Rev. C. S. Ward. Remaining volumes include: 'Glasgow' (1888; 3rd ed. 1900); 'Yorkshire,' 2 parts (1893; 5th ed. 1909); 'Scotland,' 3 parts (1894): part i. 'The Highlands' (11th ed. 1908); part ii. 'The Northern Highlands' (7th ed. 1906); part iii. 'The Lowlands' (5th ed. 1908); 'The Isle of Man' (1896; 2nd ed. 1898); 'Ireland,' part i. (1897; 6th ed. 1909); 'The Peak District' (1899; 9th ed. 1908); 'Orkney and Shetland' (1900; 6th ed. 1908); 'Liverpool' (1900); 'Bath, Bristol and forty miles around' (1902; 2nd ed. 1908). Baddeley's guides were accurate, concise and practical. He had the gift not only of describing natural scenery but of forming a comparative estimate of its beauty. He paid special attention to the needs of the pedestrian. Though an enthusiastic mountaineer he deprecated hazardous adventure.

Baddeley died on 19 Nov. 1906, at his house at Bowness, of pneumonia, which he contracted on a visit to Selby while revising one of his Yorkshire volumes; he was buried at Bowness. In 1891 he married Millicent Satterthwaite, daughter of Robert Henry Machell Michaelson-Yeates of Olive Mount, Windermere, who survived him without issue. In 1907 a clock tower was erected at Bowness in his memory by public subscription from friends and admirers in all parts of the British Isles.

[The Lakes Chronicle, 28 Nov. 1906; Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 24 Nov. 1906; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Concerning Guide Books, by Claude E. Benson, art. in Cornhill Mag., September 1910; private information.]

G. S. W.

BAILEY, PHILIP JAMES (1816-1902), author of 'Festus,' only son of Thomas Bailey of Nottingham [q. v.], by his first wife, Mary Taylor, was born on 22 April 1816, at Nottingham, in a house, now demolished, on the Middle Pavement facing the town hall. He showed an early interest in his father's poetical tastes, which his father stimulated by taking him to see Byron's lying-in-state at the Old Blackamoor's

Head in Nottingham High Street, and by encouraging him to learn by heart the whole of 'Child Harold.' Educated in Nottingham, he was tutored in classics by Benjamin Carpenter, a unitarian minister. In his sixteenth year he matriculated at Glasgow University with a view to the presbyterian ministry; but quickly renouncing this ambition, he began in 1833 to study law in a solicitor's office in London. On 26 April 1834 he was entered a member of Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar on 7 May 1840, but never practised. Meanwhile his interest in legal studies had been interrupted by the reading of Goethe's 'Faust.' The German poem took possession of his whole mind and energy, but it failed to satisfy his moral ideals, especially in its treatment of the problem of evil. He felt under compulsion to produce his own version of the legend, and retired for that purpose in 1836 to the seclusion of his father's house at Old Basford, near Nottingham, where in three years' time the original version of his poem 'Festus' was written. It was printed in Manchester by W. H. Jones, and published without the author's name in London by William Pickering in 1839.

On the whole the reception of 'Festus' was enthusiastic. If the 'Athenaeum' (21 Dec. 1839) pronounced the idea of the poem to be 'a mere plagiarism from the "Faust" of Goethe, with all its impiety and scarcely any of its poetry,' Bulwer Lytton, James Montgomery, Ebenezer Elliott, J. W. Marston, R. H. Horn, and Mary Howitt joined with other leading reviews in a chorus of praise (see press notices in 2nd ed.). Tennyson wrote to FitzGerald in 1846 that he had just bought the poem, and advised his friend: 'order it and read: you will most likely find it a great bore, but there are really very grand things in "Festus."' The Pre-Raphaelites discussed the work with much admiration, although Patmore complained that Bailey was 'painting on clouds' (*Pre-Raphaelite Diaries*, ed. W. M. Rossetti, 229, 262, 265).

In the second edition of 1845 Bailey made large additions, and processes of addition and recasting went on in later editions until, in the eleventh or jubilee edition of 1889, the work reached more than 40,000 lines. In that volume was incorporated the greater part of three volumes of poetry, which Bailey had meanwhile published separately. These were 'The Angel World, and other Poems' (1850), which attracted the attention of the Pre-Raphaelites, and was eagerly

noted by W. M. Rossetti for review in 'The Germ'; 'The Mystic, and other Poems' (1855); and 'The Universal Hymn' (1867). Although the popularity of 'Festus' fluctuated, it was alive at the end of the nineteenth century. The 'Festus Birthday Book' appeared in 1882, and the 'Beauties of Festus' in 1884. A 'Festus Treasury' was edited by Albert Broadbent in 1901. In the United States thirty unauthorised editions of 'Festus' appeared before 1889.

Bailey's poetic power was never so fresh and concentrated as in the first edition of 'Festus.' His later additions turned the poem into a theological and metaphysical treatise, for which some critics claimed high philosophical merits, but beneath which the poetry was smothered. In 1878 W. M. Rossetti spoke of 'Festus' as 'but little read,' but by way of remonstrance Mr. Theodore Watts claimed that the poem contained 'lovely oases of poetry,' among 'wide tracts of ratiocinative writing' (*Athenæum*, 1 April 1876). Bailey prefixed to the jubilee edition an elaborate account of the aims of the poem in its final form and of the general principles of its arrangement. He was often regarded as the father of the 'spasmodic' school of poetry, and satirised as such along with Alexander Smith [q. v.] and Sydney Dobell [q. v.] by W. E. Aytoun [q. v.] in 'Firmilian' (1854); but in his last year he denied the imputation in a long letter in which he restated, with a self-satisfied seriousness, the intention of his work. He there claimed Browning as well as Tennyson among his admirers (see ROBERTSON NICOLL and T. J. WISE, *Lit. Anecdotes Nineteenth Century*, ii. 413-8).

Bailey wrote a play on the subject of Aurungzebe, which Talfourd admired. Talfourd introduced the author to Macready, but the play was not produced and was finally destroyed by Bailey in a fit of despondency. Besides the volumes afterwards incorporated in 'Festus,' he published in 1858 'The Age,' a colloquial satire; in 1861 a prose essay, 'The International Polioy of the Great Powers'; in 1878 'Nottingham Castle, an Ode'; and in 1883 (undated, published at Ilfracombe) 'Causa Britannica, a Poem in Latin Hexameters with English Paraphrase.'

In 1856 Bailey received a civil list pension of 100*l.* in recognition of his literary work. In 1864 he settled in Jersey, whence he paid frequent visits to the continent. He witnessed the eruption of Vesuvius in 1872, impairing his health by exposure to heat. In 1876 he returned to England, settling

first at Lee near Ilfracombe, and in 1885 at Blackheath. Finally he retired to a house in the Ropewalk of his native Nottingham, where he died after an attack of influenza on 6 September 1902. He was buried in Nottingham cemetery. He married twice. His first marriage was unhappy, and he was compelled to divorce his wife, by whom he had a son and daughter. His second wife was Anne Sophia, daughter of Alderman George Carey of Nottingham, whom he married in 1863. She devotedly watched over his later years, but died before him in 1896. In 1901 Glasgow University conferred upon him an hon. LL.D. degree in his absence. A bronze bust of Bailey executed by Albert Toft in 1901 is in the Nottingham Art Gallery. A marble bust by John Alexander MacBride, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1848, is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. A plaster cast of it, dated 1846, is in the Nottingham Art Gallery.

[Recollections of Philip James Bailey, by James Waid, Nottingham, 1905 (with portrait); Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Nineteenth Century, iv. 517 seq.; The Times, Daily Chronicle, and Daily News, 8 Sept. 1902; *Athenæum*, 13 Sept. 1902; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. x. 242, 1902. See also *Eclectic Review*, vi. 654; *Academy*, 1901, p. 447; 1902, pp. 248, 250; *Sunday Mag.*, Jan. 1898; Session of Poets, by Caliban [i.e. Robert Buchanan]; *Spectator*, 18 Sept. 1866; and *Fortnightly Rev.*, Nov. 1902 (art. by Mr. Edmund Gosse, giving careful account of the gradual growth of Bailey's *Festus*, with an excellent estimate of his worth and significance as a poet.)

R. B.

**BAIN, ALEXANDER** (1818-1903), psychologist, logician, and writer on education, born on 11 June 1818 in Aberdeen, was one of the eight children of George Bain, a man of energy and a strict Calvinist. Son of a small farmer, the father served as a soldier, and finally settled in Aberdeen as a weaver. Alexander's mother, Margaret Paul, active and industrious, but delicate in health, died young. Bain himself preserved his health by a carefully planned system of simple living. At eleven he left school to work for his living. Although occupied in weaving, he found time to study mathematics by himself, and at sixteen he attended first of all an evening school and afterwards a mutual instruction class connected with the Mechanics' Institution. John Murray, a minister in Aberdeen, helped him in acquiring Latin, and introduced him to Professor John Cruikshank, who assisted him greatly in his studies. After

spending three months at the grammar school, Bain obtained a bursary at Marischal College at the age of eighteen; in 1840 he graduated at the head of the honours list, and in the same year he began to contribute to the 'Westminster Review,' while he also attended classes in chemistry and anatomy. In 1841 he became assistant to the professor of moral philosophy, Dr. Glennie, and in 1842 he visited London and made the acquaintance of John Stuart Mill, George Grote, George Henry Lewes, Edwin Chadwick, Thomas Carlyle, and other men of note. At Mill's request Bain revised the manuscript of his 'Logie' and later on he reviewed it in the 'Westminster Review'; he was likewise led by Mill to make a special study of the philosophy of George Combe [q. v.], and in 1861 he wrote 'The Study of Character, including an Estimate of Phrenology.' In 1844 Bain lost his post of assistant to Dr. Glennie owing to his having made some innovation in the teaching, but he was asked temporarily to take the place of the professor of natural philosophy, William Knight (1786-1844) [q. v.], though doubts of his religious orthodoxy prevented his becoming his successor. A like disappointment was experienced in regard to the logic chair at St. Andrews University, for which he was a candidate, and several further applications for vacant chairs proved futile, largely from the same cause. In 1845-6 Bain lectured in Glasgow in connection with the Andersonian University, and continued to write for magazines, besides publishing educational works on science for Messrs. Chambers. Through Edwin Chadwick's influence he came to London in 1848 to fill the post of assistant secretary to the metropolitan sanitary commission, and he was occupied in public health work in London until 1850. Subsequently he lectured at the Bedford College for Women while carrying on his literary labours. In 1852 he edited Paley's 'Moral Philosophy.' On his first marriage in 1855 he resigned his appointment at Bedford College and resided at Richmond for five years. During this period he held examinerships for the University of London and Indian civil service and occupied himself with writing; in 1856 he published 'The Senses and the Intellect' (4th edit. 1894), and in 1859 'The Emotions and the Will' (4th edit. 1899).

Bain was again defeated in his application for the logic chair at St. Andrews in 1860, but despite much opposition from the orthodox party, he was in the same year appointed by the crown to the newly created

professorship of logic and English in the United University of Aberdeen on the recommendation of Sir George Cornwall Lewis, then home secretary. Bain set himself to improve the teaching of logic and English in Aberdeen University. For his English class he wrote an English grammar in 1863, which was followed three years later by a manual on 'English Composition and Rhetoric' (new edit. 1887) and then by 'English Extracts.' In 1872 and 1874 he issued two other English grammars. In 1868 he published his important work, 'Mental and Moral Science, a Compendium of Psychology and Ethics' (3rd edit. 1872), and in the following year he edited along with J. S. Mill, George Grote, and Andrew Fimlister, James Mill's 'Analysis of the Phenomena of the Human Mind.' In 1870 appeared his 'Logie' and in 1872 there was published (in the 'International Scientific' series) his 'Mind and Body' (3rd edit. 1874; German trans. 1874; Spanish trans. 1881). He was accorded the degree of LL.D. by the University of Edinburgh in 1869.

Bain assisted his pupil and close friend, George Croom Robertson [q. v.] in editing 'Grote's Aristotle' (1872), and he also edited Grote's minor works in 1873. In 1876 there was issued on Bain's initiative and at his expense the first number of 'Mind,' the philosophical journal for which he frequently wrote. He appointed Croom Robertson editor, and was financially responsible for the periodical until 1891, when Croom Robertson resigned his editorship. Bain published another educational work, 'Education as a Science' also in the 'International Scientific' series, in 1879 (German trans. 1879). His health began at this time to flag, and in 1880 he resigned his chair; two years later he was elected Lord Rector of the Aberdeen University, an honour which was accorded him for two separate terms of three years each. His later works were 'James Mill: a biography' and 'John Stuart Mill: a Criticism with Personal Recollections' (1882); 'Practical Essays,' a collection of addresses and papers (1884); an edition of G. Croom Robertson's philosophical remains (1894); 'Dissertations on Leading Philosophical Topics' (1903), and finally his 'Autobiography,' published posthumously in 1904. In addition, he continued to write largely in periodicals. All through life he was keenly interested in public affairs, educational and other, and in university matters he led the progressive party. He received a civil list pension of 100*l.* on 18 June 1896. He

died at Aberdeen on 18 Sept. 1903, and was buried there.

Bain was married twice: (1) in 1855 to Frances A. Wilkinson, who died in 1892; and (2) in 1893 to Barbara Forbes. He had no issue. His portrait by (Sir) George Reid was presented to him in 1893 and hangs in Marischal College. In 1892 his bust by Mr. Bain Smith was presented to the public library of Aberdeen.

Bain was an ardent promoter of education, advocating reform in methods of teaching natural science and the claims of modern languages to a larger place in the curriculum. But his chief claim to notice rests on his work as a psychologist and as an advocate of the application of 'physiology to the elucidation of mental states.' One of the first in this country to apply to psychology the results of physiological investigations, he greatly advanced and popularised the science as it is usually understood.

Bain was a conspicuous exponent of what is sometimes termed the *a posteriori* school of psychology, whose foundation was laid by Hobbes and Locke while its tenets were carried to their extreme consequences by David Hume. The so-called Scottish philosophy of Reid and Dugald Stewart (which was carried on alongside the idealistic system of the German philosophers whose origin may be traced to Descartes) represented a reaction against this school, and James Mill by way of a counter-reaction stoutly maintained that a return must be once more made to Locke. In this conviction he was supported by Bain, who developed more fully the ideas which Mill propounded. He felt that the old psychology which regarded the mind as though it were divided up into separate compartments must be discarded, and, like Mill, he argued that the laws of the human intellect necessarily correspond with the objective laws of nature from which they may be inferred.

Bain and his followers admit that there are certain notions such as extension, solidity, time, and space, which are constructed by the mind itself, the material alone being supplied to it, but they make it their work to trace the process by which the mind constructs its ideas, and believe that the laws by which it operates will be found not to be anything remote or inexplicable, but simply the actual working out of well-known principles. Thus Bain's conclusion is (1) that the phenomena of the mind which seem the more complicated are formed out of the simple

and elementary; and (2) that the mental laws by means of which the formation takes place are the laws of association. Bain considers that these laws extend to everything, and he proceeds to inquire how much of the apparent variety of the mental phenomena they are capable of explaining. Then he endeavours to determine the ultimate elements that remain in the mind when everything that can be accounted for by the law or laws of association is deducted, and he proceeds by means of these elements to determine how the remainder of the mental phenomena can be built up with the aid of these same laws. It must not be forgotten, however, that in his later years he laid considerable stress on the part played by heredity in accounting for the facility with which the individual acquires knowledge.

Bain's system of philosophy has been termed materialistic because it endeavours to ascertain the material condition of our mental operations and the connection that exists between mind and body, and also to follow out the development of the higher mental states from the lower. He expounded the association psychology with which his name is connected with lucidity and in great detail, for he possessed an exceptional gift of methodical exposition. He applied natural history methods of classification to psychical phenomena in a manner which gave scientific value to his work, and a knowledge of the physical sciences unusual to a philosopher of his day, conjoined with remarkable analytic powers, enabled him to present his system with effect.

In ethics Bain was a utilitarian, and for the confirmation of his views his appeal was made frankly to experience. He claimed indeed in his psychology to have purged himself of metaphysics, of which, especially in its idealistic development, he had the greatest distrust, regarding metaphysics as having separated itself from the experimental test which he regarded as all-important.

[Autobiography, ed. W. L. Davidson, with bibliography by P. J. Anderson, 1904; Dissertations and Discussions, by John Stuart Mill, 1867; Th. Ribot, *La Psychologie anglaise contemporaine*, 1870; Blackwood's Mag., July 1904; Mind, April 1904, vol. xiii (new series) by W. L. Davidson; Encyclopædia Britannica, 11th edit.; and Hastings' Encyclo. Religion and Ethics, ii.] E. S. H.

BAIN, ROBERT NISBET (1854-1909), historical writer and linguist, born in London on 18 November 1854, was eldest son of David Bain, Cape and India merchant (still living in 1912), by his wife

Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Cowan of *Liverpool*.

After education at private schools, he was for some years a shorthand writer in the office of Messrs. Henry Kimber & Co., solicitors, of 79 Lombard Street. From boyhood Bain showed an aptitude for languages, with a preference for those of northern Europe, and although he was only out of England for four brief periods—in Denmark and Sweden in 1884, in Salies de Bearn and Pau in 1886, in Paris for a short time a few years later, and in Germany and Switzerland for some weeks in 1908 for health—he acquired, unaided, a high degree of proficiency in no less than twenty foreign tongues, including Russian, Swedish, Hungarian, Finnish, Polish and Ruthenian. In 1883 he entered the printed books department of the British Museum as a second-class assistant, easily heading the list of candidates in the examination. He became in due course a first-class assistant.

Bain did much besides his official work, where his linguistic talent proved of great service. After his visit to Denmark and Sweden in Aug.-Sept. 1884, he began writing on Scandinavian and Russian history. 'Gustavus III and his Contemporaries, 1746-92; an Overlooked Chapter of 18th Century History' (2 vols. 1894) was based on the best Swedish authorities. There soon followed four monographs on Russian history: 'The Pupils of Peter the Great' (1897), based largely on the collections of the Russian Imperial Historical Society; 'The Daughter of Peter the Great: a History of Russian Diplomacy and of the Russian Court under the Empress Elizabeth Petrovna, 1741-62' (1899), a capable survey of an obscure and difficult period; 'Peter III, Emperor of Russia: the Story of a Crisis and a Crime' (1902), in which Keith's dispatches and the Mitchell papers were utilised for the first time; and 'The First Romanovs, 1613-1725' (1905). 'The Last King of Poland and his Contemporaries,' presenting a new view of its subject, appeared in 1909.

Of equal value were two volumes in the 'Cambridge Historical' series (ed. G. W. Prothero), 'Scandinavia, 1513-1900' (1905), and 'Slavonic Europe' (1908), and a life of Charles XII (1895) for the 'Heroes of the Nations' series. He contributed to the 'Cambridge Modern History' seven chapters on the history and literature of eastern Europe (vols. iii. v. vi. and xi.); and historical and biographical articles relating to Hungary, Poland, Russia and Sweden to

the 11th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

Bain's interests extended to literature as well as to history. In 1893 he issued a version of Andersen's 'The Little Mermaid and Other Stories,' and in 1895 a sympathetic 'Life of Hans Christian Andersen,' founded on Andersen's letters and itineraries. He was chiefly instrumental in introducing the Hungarian novelist, Maurus Jókai, to the English public, rendering into English ten of his stories, as well as a collection of 'Tales from Jókai' (1904). From the Russian he translated the *Skazki* of Polevoi as 'Russian Fairy Tales' (1898), as well as 'Tales' from Tolstói (1901 and 1902) and Gorky (1902). From the Finnish he rendered Juhani Aho's 'Squiao Hellmann and Other Stories' (1893). His 'Cossack Fairy Tales and Folk Tales' (1894; illustrated by E. W. Mitchell) was the first English translation from the Ruthenian. He also translated from the Danish J. L. I. Lie's 'Weird Tales from Northern Seas' (1893), and from the Hungarian Dr. Ignác Kúnos's 'Turkish Fairy Tales and Folk Tales' (1896).

Bain, who was in early life a fairly good gymnast and light-weight boxer, injured his health by excessive hours of work. A zealous high-churchman, he was for some years a sidesman and a constant attendant at St. Alban's, Holborn. He died prematurely, at 7 Overstrand Mansions, Battersea Park, on 5 May 1909, and was buried in Brookwood cemetery. He married in 1896 his cousin, Caroline Margaret Boswell, daughter of Charles Cowan of Park Lodge, Teddington; she survived him only two months, dying on 10 July 1909.

[Private information; Mr. G. K. Fortescue and E. P. R., in St. Alban's, Holborn, Monthly, June 1909; The Times, 11 May 1909; Athenæum, 15 May, 1909; Who's Who, 1909; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. L. & G. N.

**BAINES, FREDERICK EBENEZER** (1832-1911), promoter of the post-office telegraph system, born on 10 Nov. 1832 and baptised at Chipping Barnet, Hertfordshire, on 19 Jan. 1834, was younger son of Edward May Baines, surgeon, of Hendon and Chipping Barnet, by Fanny, his wife.

Educated at private schools Baines early showed interest in practical applications of electricity, and helped by his uncle, Edward Cowper [q. v.], and an elder brother, G. L. Baines, mastered, when fourteen, the principles of telegraphy, constructing and manipulating telegraphic apparatus. Two



years later, through the influence of Frederick Hill, an uncle by marriage, and Rowland, afterwards Sir Rowland Hill [q. v.], he obtained an appointment under the Electric Telegraph Company, in whose service he remained seven years, having charge for the first three years of a small office established by the company in 1848, within the buildings of the general post-office.

In April 1855, on the nomination of Rowland Hill, Baines was made a clerk in the general correspondence branch of the general post-office, being transferred after a few months, on account of his knowledge of railways, to the home mails branch. His leisure was devoted to schemes for telegraphic extension. He planned the laying of a cable to the Canary Islands, across the South Atlantic to Barbados, and along the chain of West India Islands; and he also proposed a cable to connect England with Australia by way of the Canary Islands, Ascension Islands, St. Helena, and the Cape of Good Hope. In a letter to 'The Times' (14 Sept. 1858) he further advocated the connection of the Atlantic and Pacific coasts by a line across Canada. His most important scheme, which he drew up in 1856, was for the government acquisition of existing telegraph systems. This proposal, with the permission of the duke of Argyll, then postmaster-general, he forwarded to the lords of the treasury. After a long interval, in 1865 Frank Ives Soudamere [q. v.], a post-office official, was instructed by Lord Stanley, then postmaster-general, to report on the advisability of post-office control of the telegraphic systems. In his report Soudamere acknowledged Baines's responsibility for the first practical suggestion. In the result, control of existing telegraph systems was transferred to the post-office on 5 Feb. 1870. Baines's knowledge of telegraphy was helpful in bringing the new public service into operation, and all the main features of his original scheme—free delivery within a mile, the creation of a legal monopoly, a uniform sixpenny rate irrespective of distance—are now in operation.

In 1875 Baines was made surveyor-general for telegraph business, and in 1878, with a view to decreasing the danger of invasion and increasing the efficiency of the coastguard service, he proposed the establishment of telegraphic communication around the sea-coast of the British Isles, to be worked by the coastguard under the control and supervision of the post-office. The proposal, renewed in 1881 and again in

1888, was adopted by the government in 1892.

In 1882 Baines was made inspector-general of mails and assistant secretary in the post-office under Sir Arthur Blackwood. He organised the parcel post service, introduced by Mr. Fawcett in 1883, extending the system subsequently to all British colonies and most European countries. Different views and systems of postal administration on the continent made his task difficult. He became C.B. in 1885 and retired through ill-health on 1 Aug. 1893.

Baines lived for the greater part of his life at Hampstead, where he took an active interest in parochial work. He assisted in the acquisition of Parliament Hill Fields for the public use, was a member of the Hampstead select vestry, and in 1890 edited 'Records of Hampstead.' He was also an enthusiastic volunteer, serving both as a non-commissioned and commissioned officer. His latter years he devoted to literature. His main work, 'Forty Years at the Post Office' (2 vols. 1895), reminiscences written in an agreeable style, contains valuable details of reforms at the post-office both before and during Baines's connection with it. He also published 'On the Track of the Mail Coach' (1896), and contributed an article on the post-office to J. Samuelson's 'The Civilisation of Our Day' (1896).

Baines died on 4 July 1911 at Hampstead, and was cremated at Golder's Green. He married in 1837 Laura, eldest daughter of Walter Baily, M.A., of Hampstead.

[The Times, 7 July 1911; Forty Years at the Post Office, 1895; Athenæum, 20 Jan. 1896, and 4 Feb. 1895; Frank Ives Soudamere, Reports on the Proposed Government Acquisition of Telegraphs, 1866 and 1868; Kelly's Handbook; St. Martin's-le-Grand, vols. iii. and xxi.] S. E. F.

BAIRD, ANDREW WILSON (1842-1908), colonel, royal engineers, eldest son in a family of five sons and four daughters of Thomas Baird, of Woodlands, Cults, Aberdeen, and of Catherine Imray, his wife, was born at Aberdeen on 26 April 1842. Educated at the grammar school and at Marischal College, Aberdeen, Andrew entered the Military College of the East India Company at Addiscombe in June 1860, and was transferred to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in January 1861, owing to the amalgamation of the Indian with the royal army. He received a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 Dec. 1861, and after instruction at Chatham sailed for India on



1 March 1864. Baird was employed as special assistant engineer of the Bombay harbour defence works, and had charge of the construction of the batteries at Oyster Rook and Middle Ground until the end of 1865. He was then appointed special assistant engineer in the government reclamations of the harbour foreshore. During 1868 he served as assistant field engineer in the Abyssinian expedition under Sir Robert Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q. v.]. For his work as traffic manager of the railway from the base he was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 30 June 1868), and received the war medal.

In December 1869 Baird became assistant superintendent of the great trigonometrical survey of India. He was employed successively on the triangulation in Kathiawar and Gujarat. His health suffered from the extreme heat in this arid country, and he went on furlough to England in the spring of 1870. While he was at home, Colonel (afterwards General) James Thomas Walker [q. v.], the surveyor-general of India, chose him to study the practical details of tidal observations and their reduction by harmonic analysis as carried on under the supervision of Sir William Thomson, afterwards Lord Kelvin [q. v. Suppl. II], for the British Association.

Tidal observations were only undertaken by the survey of India, in the first instance, with the object of determining the mean sea level as a datum for the trigonometrical survey. But Baird, widening his aim, determined 'to investigate the relations between the levels of land and sea on the coasts of the gulf of Cutch, which were believed by geologists to be gradually changing. This necessitated a more exact determination of the mean sea level than had hitherto sufficed for the operations of the survey' (BAIRD, *Manual of Tidal Observations, and their Reduction by the Method of Harmonic Analysis*, 1886, pref.). It was decided to carry out observations at stations in the gulf of Cutch, in accordance with the recommendations of the tidal committee of the British Association, by self-registering gauges, set up for at least a year at a time. Having returned to India in December 1872, Baird selected three stations on the gulf of Cutch for his tidal observatories, one at the mouth, another at the head and as far into the 'Runn' as possible, and the third about the middle of the gulf. These observatories were inspected periodically

by Baird and his assistant in turn, in circumstances involving severe privation.

Baird was promoted captain on 4 April 1874. In 1876 the governor-general in council commended Baird's labours, and in July 1877 instructions were issued for systematic tidal observations at all the principal Indian ports, and at other ports on the coast lines where the results would be of general scientific interest, apart from their usefulness for purpose of navigation. To Baird, who had become deputy superintendent in the great trigonometrical survey department, was entrusted the general superintendence.

Meanwhile, in 1876, Baird was at home, working out with assistance the results of his observations in the gulf of Cutch. In the autumn he read a paper on 'Tidal Operations in the Gulf of Cutch' before the British Association at Glasgow. On his return to India in June 1877 he organised a new department of the survey along the coast lines from Aden to Rangoon, with its centre at Poona, Bombay.

In July 1881 Baird was at Venice as one of the commissioners from India to the third international congress of geography, and there he exhibited a complete set of tidal and levelling apparatus in practical use in an adjoining canal. Baird was awarded the gold medal of the first class.

After some eighteen months on furlough in England, Baird, who had been promoted major on 18 Dec. 1881, resumed his tidal duties in India in March 1883, his field of operations including India, Burma, Ceylon, and the Andaman Islands. On 27 Aug. the great volcanic eruption of Krakatoa, in Java, caused a wave which was distinctly traceable in all the tidal diagrams, and Baird sent a paper on the subject to the Royal Society, of which he was elected a fellow in the following May (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* No. 229, 1884).

Between July 1885 and August 1880 Baird was temporarily employed as master of the mint at both Calcutta and Bombay, and also as both assistant and deputy surveyor-general of India. He was promoted brevet lieutenant-colonel on 18 Dec. 1888, and on 12 Aug. 1880 became permanent mint master at Calcutta. In that office he re-organised the manufacturing department. In 1896-6, in accordance with his proposals, the government withdrew from circulation worn and dirt-encrusted coinage.

Promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 9 April 1891, brevet colonel on 29 Sept. 1893, and substantive colonel on 9 April 1896, he retired from the mint owing to the

age-limit on 20 April 1897, and received the special thanks of the governor-general for his varied services. He was created C.S.I. in June 1897. On his return home, he bought a small property at Palmers Cross, near Elgin. He died suddenly of heart failure in London, on 2 April 1908, and was buried at Highgate.

Sir George Darwin, who first made Baird's personal acquaintance at Lord Kelvin's house in 1882, wrote of Baird's tidal work on his death, 'In science he has left a permanent mark as the successful organiser of the first extensive operations in tidal observations by new methods. The treatment of tidal observations is now made by harmonic analysis in every part of the world, and this extensive international development is largely due to the ability with which he carried out the pioneer work in India.'

Baird married at Aberdeen, on 14 March 1872, Margaret Elizabeth, only daughter of Charles Davidson, of Forrester Hill, Aberdeen, and of Jane Ross. She survived him with a family of two sons and five daughters.

Besides the works cited, Baird was author of articles on the Gulf of Cutch, Little Runn, and Gulf of Cambay in the 'Bombay Gazetteer'; 'Notes on the Harmonic Analysis of Tidal Observations,' published by order of the secretary of state (1872); 'Auxiliary Tables to facilitate the Calculations of Harmonic Analysis of Tidal Observations' (1897); 'Account of the Spirit-Levelling Operations of the Great Trigonometrical Survey of India' (British Association, 1885). He was also joint author with Sir George Darwin of a report on the results of the 'Harmonic Analysis of Tidal Observations' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* March 1885); and with Mr. Roberts of the Nautical Almanac Office of 'Annual Tidal Tables of Indian Ports.'

[War Office Records; India Office Records; The Times, 10 April 1908; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; *Proc. Roy. Soc.*, 1908, Obit. by Prof. G. H. Darwin; *Proc. Institution of Civil Engineers*, vol. 172, part ii. 1908; *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, vol. 47, part ii. 1878, account of the tidal observations in the Gulf of Cutch, compiled by Captain J. Waterhouse.] R. H. V.

**BAKER, SIR BENJAMIN (1840-1907)**, civil engineer, born at Keyford, Frome, Somerset, on 31 March 1840, was son of Benjamin Baker and Sarah Hollis. His father, a native of county Carlow, became principal assistant at ironworks at Tondur, Glamorgan. After being educated at Cheltenham grammar school, Baker was for

four years (1856-60) apprentice to H. H. Price, of the Neath Abbey ironworks. Coming to London in 1860, he served as assistant to W. Wilson on the construction of the Grosvenor Road railway bridge and Victoria station. In 1861 he joined the permanent staff of (Sir) John Fowler [q. v. Suppl. I], became his partner in 1875, and was associated with him until Fowler's death in 1898. As a consulting engineer he rapidly gained the highest reputation for skill and sagacity, and was consulted by the home and Egyptian governments, by the colonies, and by municipal and other corporations. The credit of the design and execution of the great constructional engineering achievements with which Baker's name is associated was necessarily shared by him with Fowler and many other colleagues, but Baker's judgment and resource were highly important factors in the success of these undertakings.

Baker early engaged on the underground communications of London. As assistant to Fowler, he was at the outset from 1861 employed on the construction of the Metropolitan (Inner Circle) railway and the St. John's Wood extension. In 1869 he became Fowler's chief assistant in the construction of the District railway from Westminster to the City. In a paper on 'The Actual Lateral Pressure of Earthwork,' for which he received in 1881 the George Stephenson medal of the Institution of Civil Engineers, he discussed some fruits of this experience (*Proc. Inst. C. E.* lxxv. 140), and described the work itself in 1885 (*ib.* lxxxi. 1). Subsequently Fowler and Baker acted as consulting engineers for the first 'tube' railway (the City and South London line, opened in 1890), and with J. H. Greathead were the joint engineers for the Central London (tube) railway, opened in 1900. In the construction of this line Baker carried out the plan suggested by him five-and-twenty years earlier, of making the line dip down between the stations in order to reduce the required tractive effort (see his articles on urban railways in *Engineering*, xvii. 1 *et seq.*). After Greathead's death in 1896 Baker also acted as joint engineer with Mr. W. R. Galbraith for the Baker Street and Waterloo (tube) railway.

From the early years of his career Baker studied deeply the theory of construction and the resistance of materials. For 'Engineering' he wrote a series of articles on 'Long Span Bridges' in 1867, and another, 'On the Strength of Beams,

Columns, and Arches,' in 1868. Both series were published in book form, the first in 1867 (2nd edit. 1873) and the second in 1870. A third series, 'On the Strength of Brickwork,' was written in 1872. In the work on long span bridges he reached the conclusion that the maximum possible span would necessitate the adoption of cantilevers supporting an independent girder—the system adopted later for the Forth bridge. To his early training in the Neath Abbey ironworks he owed the foundation of his thorough knowledge of the properties and strength of metals, on which he wrote many masterly papers (cf. 'Railway Springs,' *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* lxvi. 238; 'Steel for Tires and Axles,' *ibid.* lxvii. 353, and 'The Working Stress of Iron and Steel,' *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Eng.* viii. 157). Baker's special equipment thus enabled him to play a foremost part in association with Fowler in the designing of the Forth bridge on cantilever principles. This great work, begun in 1883, was completed in 1890, and Baker's services were rewarded by the honour of K.C.M.G. (17 April 1890) and the Prix Poncelet of the Institute of France.

From 1869 Baker was also associated with Fowler in investigating and advising upon engineering projects in Egypt. One of these was for a railway between Wady Halfa and Shendy and a ship incline at Assuan, and another (about 1875) was a project for a sweet-water canal between Alexandria and Cairo, which was intended to be used for both irrigation and navigation but was not carried out. Thenceforward Baker played a prominent part in the engineering work which has promoted the material development of the country. He was consulted by the Egyptian government on various occasions as to the repair of the Delta barrage (see Sir HANBURY BROWN's paper in *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* clviii. 1); and when, after several years' investigation, schemes were prepared by Sir William Willcocks (*Report on Perennial Irrigation and Flood Protection for Egypt*, Cairo, 1894) for the storage of the waters of the Nile for irrigation purposes, a commission appointed by Lord Cromer, of which Baker was a member, approved the project for a reservoir at Assuan and chose a site for the dam. To meet the objection of one of the commissioners, Mr. Boulé, to the partial submergence by this plan of the temples at Philæ, the height of the proposed dam was reduced from 85 to 65 feet. The work, for which Baker was consulting engineer,

was commenced in 1898 and was completed in 1902, when Baker was made K.C.B. and received the order of the Medjidieh. The dam is 6400 feet in length, 1800 feet of it being solid and the other 4600 feet pierced by 180 sluice-openings at different levels, which can be closed by means of iron sluices working on free rollers on the Stoney principle (cf. MAURICE FITZMAURICE's description in *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* clii. 71). For a subsidiary dam which was built at the same time at Assyût, below Assuan, Baker was also consulting engineer. When the contractors, Messrs. Aird, had this work well in hand, with a large part of their contract time to run, Baker, realising the advantages of early completion of the dam, advised the Egyptian government to cancel the contract and to instruct the contractors to finish the work at the earliest possible moment, regardless of cost, leaving the question of contractors' profit to be settled by him. His advice was followed, the work was completed a year before the contract time, and the gain to the country from the extra year's supply of water was estimated to be 600,000*l.* (G. H. STUBBINS, 'The Barrage across the Nile at Assyût,' *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* clviii. 26). The vast benefits conferred upon Egypt by the Assuan reservoir rendered further schemes for storage inevitable, and as no suitable site could be found for another reservoir above Assuan, it was decided to raise the dam there to about the height originally proposed by Sir William Willcocks. Baker solved the difficult problem of uniting new to old masonry so as to form a solid structure, in the conditions obtaining in the Assuan dam, by building the upper portion of the dam as an independent structure which could be united to the lower by grouting with cement when it had ceased to settle and contract. Just before his death Baker went to Egypt to settle the plans and contract for this work (since completed), as well as preliminary plans for a bridge across the Nile at Boulac.

Smaller but important works which Baker also undertook include the vessel which he designed with Mr. John Dixon in 1877 for the conveyance of Cleopatra's Needle from Egypt to England (see his 'Cleopatra's Needle,' *Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* lxi. 233, for which, and for a paper on 'The River Nile,' he received a Telford medal from Inst. Civil Eng.); the Chignecto ship railway, for which Fowler and Baker were consulting engineers, and which was commenced in 1888 and abandoned in 1891 owing to financial difficulties;

the Avonmouth docks (in association with Sir John Wolfe Barry, 1902-8); the Rosslare and Waterford railway; the widening of the Bucoleuch dock entrance at Barrow, and the construction of the bascule bridges at Walney (Barrow-in-Furness) and across the Swale near Queenborough.

Baker gave much professional advice in regard to important structures at home and abroad. When the roof of Charing Cross railway station collapsed on 5 Dec. 1905 he at once examined it, at some personal danger, and gave serviceable counsel. He was also consulted by Captain J. B. Eads in connection with the design of the St. Louis bridge across the Mississippi, and in regard to the first Hudson river tunnel. When the latter undertaking threatened failure, he designed a pneumatic shield which enabled the work to be extended 2000 ft., about three-fourths of the way across the river (1888-91). Nowhere were his abilities appreciated more highly than in Canada and the United States. He was an honorary member of both the Canadian and the American Society of Civil Engineers and of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers.

Baker served from 1888 until his death on the ordnance committee, of which he became the senior civil member on the death of Sir Frederick Bramwell [q. v. Suppl. II] in 1903. He was active in many government inquiries. He was a member of a committee on light railways in 1895, and of the committee appointed by the board of trade in 1900 to inquire into the loss of strength in steel rails. To the London county council he reported in 1891, with (Sir) Alexander Binnie, on the main drainage of London, and in 1897, with George Frederick Deacon [q. v. Suppl. II], on the water-supply of London from Wales.

Baker was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1867, a member in 1877, a member of council in 1882, and president in 1895, remaining on the council till his death. His services to the institution were very valuable. During his presidency the governing body was enlarged with a view to giving the chief colonies and the principal industrial districts at home representation on the council, and the system of election of the council was modified.

Baker became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1890 and a member of its council in 1892-3, and was one of its vice-presidents from 1896 until his death.

Of the British Association, Baker was president of the mechanical science section

at Aberdeen in 1885. He was also actively interested in the Royal Institution, in the Institution of Mechanical Engineers (on the council of which he sat from 1899 until death), in the (Royal) Society of Arts, and in the Iron and Steel Institute. He was an associate of the Institution of Naval Architects and an honorary associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects. Honorary degrees were conferred upon him by the Universities of Cambridge (D.Sc. 1900), Edinburgh (LL.D. 1890), and Dublin (M.Eng. 1892).

Baker died suddenly from syncope at his residence, Bowden Green, Pangbourne, on 19 May 1907, and was buried at Idbury, near Chipping Norton. He was unmarried.

His portrait in oils, by J. C. Michie, is in the possession of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and an excellent photograph forms the frontispiece of vol. clviii. of that society's 'Proceedings.'

A memorial window, designed by Mr. J. N. Comper, was unveiled by Earl Cromer on 3 Dec. 1909 in the north aisle of the nave of Westminster Abbey.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., vol. lxxxiv.; Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng., clxx. 377; The Times, 20 May 1907; Engineering, lxxiii. 685, lxxviii. 791; the Engineer, clii. 524; see art. FOWLER, Sir JOHN, Suppl. I.] W. F. S.

**BAKER, SHIRLEY WALDEMAR** (1835-1903), Wesleyan missionary and premier of Tonga, born at Brimscombe near Stroud, Gloucestershire, in 1835, was son of George Baker by his wife Jane Woolmer. He emigrated to Australia about 1853, where, after acquiring a knowledge of pharmacy, he studied for the Wesleyan ministry. In 1860 he was sent as a missionary to the island of Tonga in the South Pacific. In consequence of the cession of Fiji to England in 1874 the Tongans became seriously alarmed for their independence, and Baker, at the request of King George of Tonga, negotiated a treaty with Germany recognising Tonga as an independent kingdom in return for the perpetual lease of a coaling-station in Vavau. In reward for his good offices Baker received a German decoration. In 1879 the Wesleyan conference in Sydney, at the request of Sir Arthur Gordon (afterwards Lord Stanmore), British high commissioner of the Western Pacific, appointed a commission to inquire into various charges preferred against Baker by the British vice-consul in connection with his method of collecting money from the natives, and Baker was recalled to a circuit in Australia. But he did not obey the order. In January

1881 he severed his connection with the Wesleyan mission, and was immediately appointed premier by King George. Under his guidance the constitution was revised, and the little kingdom of 20,000 people was loaded with a cabinet, privy council, and two houses of Parliament. In 1885 a Wesleyan Free Church was set up by Baker in opposition to the conference in Sydney. Unfortunately Baker's government attempted to coerce members of the old church by persecution, and in January 1887 the discontent culminated in a determined attempt on Baker's life, in which his son and daughter were injured. Four natives were executed and others sentenced to imprisonment for this attempt. Secure in the confidence of the king, Baker was now all-powerful; he had taught the people to acquire many of the externals of prosperity and civilisation. But he had failed to conciliate the powerful chiefs, whose position as the king's advisers he had usurped. In 1890 they appealed against him to Sir John Thurston, the British high commissioner, who removed him from the islands for two years. When he returned in 1893 King George was dead, and his political influence was at an end. Disappointed in his hope of preferment among Wesleyan adherents, he proceeded to set up a branch of the Church of England, which gained a good many followers. He died at Haapai on 30 Nov. 1903. He was married, and had one son and four daughters.

[The present writer's *Diversions of a Prime Minister*, 1894, and his *Savage Island*, 1902, which embody personal observation of Baker's career in Tonga; *Résumé of Inquiry, Tonga Mission Affairs*, Auckland, 1879; Reports, by Sir Charles Mitchell, Bluebook, 1887, and by Rev. G. Brown, Sydney, 1890; *The Times*, 29 and 30 Dec. 1903, 2 Jan. 1904; *Blackwood's Mag.*, Feb. 1904.]

B. H. T.

**BALFOUR, GEORGE WILLIAM** (1823-1903), physician, born at the Manse of Sorn, Ayrshire, on 2 June 1823, was sixth son and eighth of the thirteen children of Lewis Balfour, D.D., by his wife Henrietta Scott, third daughter of George Smith, D.D., minister of Galston, who is satirised by Burns in 'The Holy Fair.' The father was grandson, on his father's side, of James Balfour (1705-1795) [q. v.] of Pilrig, professor of moral philosophy and of public law at Edinburgh, and on his mother's side of Robert Whytt [q. v.], professor of medicine at Edinburgh. Of George William's brothers

the eldest, John Balfour (d. 1887), surgeon to the East India Company, served throughout the second Burmese war and the Mutiny, and finally practised his profession at Leven, in Fifeshire. Another brother, Mackintosh, who spent his life in India, became manager of the Agra bank. A sister, Margaret Isabella, married Thomas Stevenson [q. v.], the lighthouse engineer, and was mother of Robert Louis Stevenson [q. v.].

George William, after education at Colinton, to which parish his father was transferred in the boy's infancy, began the study of veterinary science with a view to settling in Australia; but soon resolving to join the medical profession, he entered the Medical School of Edinburgh. In 1845 he graduated M.D. at St. Andrews, and became L.R.C.S. Edinburgh. After acting as house surgeon to the Maternity Hospital of Edinburgh, he in 1846 proceeded to Vienna, where he studied the clinical methods of Skoda, the pathological researches of Sigmund, and the homœopathic treatment of Fleischmann. On his return from Austria, in 1846, he published papers on 'The Treatment of Pneumonia as practised by Skoda' (*Northern Journal of Medicine*, Jan. 1846, p. 55); on 'Necrosis of the Jaw induced by Phosphorus as taught by Sigmund' (*ibid.* May 1846, p. 284); and on 'The Homœopathic Treatment of Acute Diseases by Fleischmann' (*British and Foreign Medical-Chirurgical Review*, Oct. 1846, p. 507), which at once placed him in the front rank of the younger medical inquirers. Thenceforth Balfour contributed largely to medical literature.

Balfour was a general practitioner in the county of Midlothian from 1846 till 1857, when he removed to Edinburgh, and practised as a physician on becoming F.R.C.P. Edinburgh in 1861. In 1866 he was appointed physician to the Royal Hospital for Sick Children, and from 1867 he was physician to the Royal Infirmary, being appointed consulting physician in 1882, on the expiry of his term of office. At the infirmary Balfour won general recognition as a clinical teacher of the first eminence, alike in the lecture theatre, at the bedside, and through his writings. For the New Sydenham Society he translated (1861-5) the 'Hand-book of the Practice of Forensic Medicine,' by Johann Ludwig Casper. In 1865 he published 'An Introduction to the Study of Medicine'—a work which well illustrated his philosophic temper, independent judg-

ment, and historical sense, as well as the literary grace which was a family heritage.

In 1868, following out a suggestion of his father-in-law, Dr. James Craig of Ratho, he wrote two able papers on 'The Treatment of Aneurysm by Iodide of Potassium,' and thenceforth mainly concentrated his attention on diseases of the heart. 'Clinical Lectures on Diseases of the Heart and Aorta,' which appeared in 1876, greatly enhanced his reputation, and 'The Senile Heart,' which was issued in 1894, at once took rank as a classic. With Sir William Tennant Gairdner [q. v. Suppl. II] in Glasgow, and Charles Hilton Fagge [q. v.] in London, Balfour shared the credit of making the most important contributions of his generation to the clinical study of affections of the circulation.

Balfour, who was interested in bibliography, was librarian to the College of Physicians of Edinburgh from 1873 to 1882 and from 1887 to 1899. He was president of the college 1882-4, and was a member of the University Court of St. Andrews for many years. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. at Edinburgh in 1884, and at St. Andrews in 1896. He was appointed physician in ordinary to Queen Victoria in 1900 and honorary physician to King Edward VII in 1901.

In 1899 Balfour retired from Edinburgh to Colinton, the home of his youth, where he died on 9 Aug. 1903. Of impassive demeanour, he charmed his friends by his quaint humour and culture. Although probably the best auscultator of his time, he lacked all appreciation of music. A portrait, by R. H. Campbell, hangs in the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh.

Balfour was thrice married: (1) in 1848 to Agnes (d. 1851), daughter of George Thomson, by whom he had one son, Lewis; (2) in 1854 to Margaret Bethune (d. 1879), eldest daughter of Dr. James Craig, of Ratho, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters; and (3) in 1881 to Henrietta, daughter of John Asher, who survived him.

[Lancet, 22 Aug. 1903; Brit. Med. Journal, 22 Aug. 1903; Edinb. Med. Journal, September 1903; Scottish Med. and Surg. Journal, September 1903; The Balfours of Pilrig, by Miss Balfour Melville of Pilrig, 1907; R. L. Stevenson, Memories and Portraits, 1887; private information.] G. A. G.

**BALFOUR, JOHN BLAIR**, first **BARON KINROSS OF GLASGOWNE** (1837-1905), lord president of the court of session in Scotland, born at Clackmannan on 11 July 1837, was second son (in a family of two sons and a

daughter) of Peter Balfour (1794-1862), parish minister of that place, by his wife Jane Ramsay (d. 1871), daughter of Peter Blair of Perth. Educated at Edinburgh Academy, of which he was 'dux,' or head boy, he passed to the University of Edinburgh, where he had a distinguished career, but did not graduate. Passing to the Scottish bar on 26 Nov. 1861, he rose with almost unexampled rapidity to be the foremost advocate in Scotland, his only rival being Alexander Asher [q. v. Suppl. II]. He first engaged prominently in politics at the general election of April 1880, when he contested North Ayrshire, as a Liberal, against Robert William Cochran-Patrick [q. v. Suppl. I], afterwards permanent under-secretary for Scotland. Balfour was defeated by fifty-five votes, but was returned unopposed on 1 Dec. 1880 for Clackmannan and Kinross when William Patrick Adam [q. v.], the sitting member, was appointed governor of Madras. Appointed immediately solicitor-general for Scotland in Gladstone's second ministry, he in 1881 succeeded John (afterwards Lord) McLaren [q. v. Suppl. II] as lord advocate. He was made honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh University in 1882, and became a privy councillor in 1883. He remained in office till the Liberals went out in 1885. For nearly 150 years prior to 1885 the lord advocates were practically ministers for Scotland; but during Lord Salisbury's short-lived administration of 1885-6 the ancient office of secretary of state for Scotland, which had been abolished at the close of the rebellion of 1745-6, was revived. Balfour was thus the last of the old line of lord advocates, and though he was always stronger as a lawyer than as a politician, managed the affairs of Scotland with ability in the face of considerable difficulties caused by the crofter question and the movement in favour of 'home rule' for Scotland. In 1886 he was again lord advocate, but went out when the Gladstone government was defeated on the Irish question. In 1885-6 he was dean of the faculty of advocates, and again in 1889-92. From 1892 to 1895 he was once more lord advocate under Gladstone and Lord Rosebery, and, during that period, took a prominent part in carrying through the House of Commons the Local Government Act for Scotland (1894), by which parish councils, framed on the model of the English Act, were established. The defeat of the Rosebery government in June 1895 was the end of Balfour's official career; but at the ensuing general election he was again returned by

his old constituency, and remained in parliament till 1899. In that year the lord president of the court of session, James Patrick Bannerman (afterwards Lord) Robertson [q. v. Suppl. II], became a lord of appeal, on the death of William Watson (Lord Watson) [q. v. Suppl. I], and so high was the estimation in which Balfour was held that the conservative government bestowed on him the vacant office. 'I have never in my life known an appointment which gave such universal pleasure,' Lord Rosebery said at a banquet given by the Scottish Liberal Club in honour of Balfour's appointment. In 1902 Balfour was raised to the peerage as Baron Kinross of Glasglene. His health, which had begun to fail before he left the bar, broke down rapidly after he became a judge. On 22 Jan. 1905 he died at Rothsay Terrace, Edinburgh, and was buried in the Dean cemetery there.

Balfour married twice: (1) in 1869, Lillias, daughter of the Hon. Lord Mackenzie (Scottish judge) by whom he had one son, Patrick Balfour, second Baron Kinross (b. 23 April 1870); (2) in 1877, Marianne Elizabeth, daughter of the first Baron Moncreiff [q. v.], by whom he had four sons and one daughter.

There are two portraits of Balfour: one, painted by John Calloott Horsley, R.A., was presented to him by his supporters in Ayrshire; the other, by Sir George Reid, president of the Royal Scottish Academy, was presented to him by the counties of Clackmannan and Kinross on the occasion of his becoming lord president. Both paintings are in the possession of his widow. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' 1887.

[Scotsman, 23 Jan. 1905; The Times, 23 Jan. 1905; Roll of Faculty of Advocates; Records of Juridical Society 1859-63; History of Speculative Society, p. 152; personal knowledge.] G. W. T. O.

**BANKS, SIR JOHN THOMAS** (1815?-1908), physician, was grandson of Percival Banks, surgeon in good practice in Ennis, co. Clare, who came of an English family settled in Ardee, co. Louth, in comfortable circumstances, from the middle of the seventeenth century. His father, also Percival Banks (d. 1848), the youngest of twenty-four children, after much foreign travel, and both naval and military service, succeeded to his father's practice at Ennis, and was later surgeon to the co. Clare Infirmary. John was the second son. His mother, Mary, was sister of Capt. Thomas Ramsay of the 89th regiment. The elder son, Percival Weldon Banks

(d. 1850), a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and a barrister of Gray's Inn, took to literature in London, writing as 'Morgan Rattler' in 'Fraser's Magazine' and elsewhere.

John was born in London on 14 Oct., probably in 1815. The year is doubtful, but on entering Trinity College on 6 Feb. 1833 he gave his age as seventeen (*MS. Entrance Book*, Trinity College, Dublin). According to his insurance policy, however, he was ninety-five at the time of his death; if this be correct, he was born in 1812. After attending the grammar school of Ennis he began his medical studies in the school of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland as a pupil of (Sir) Henry Marsh [q. v.], professor of the practice of medicine there. Banks obtained the licence of the college in 1836.

Meanwhile he had in 1833 entered Trinity College, where in 1837 he graduated B.A. and M.B., and in 1843 proceeded M.D. In 1841 he became a licentiate, and in 1844 a fellow, of the King's and Queen's (now Royal) College of Physicians in Ireland. Professional promotion was rapid. In 1842 he was appointed lecturer in medicine in the Carmichael School of Medicine in Dublin, and in 1843 physician to the House of Industry Hospital; this position he held till his death. In 1847 and 1848 he was censor of the College of Physicians in Ireland. In 1849 he was elected king's professor of the practice of medicine in the school of physic, Trinity College, a post which carried with it duties as physician to Sir Patrick Dun's Hospital. He resigned both these appointments in 1868, but he was afterwards consulting physician to the hospital. In 1861 he became assistant physician, and in 1864 physician, to the Richmond Lunatic Asylum. Among the many Dublin charities at which Banks filled the position of consulting physician in his later years was the Royal City of Dublin Hospital.

Banks was president of the College of Physicians 1869-71. From 1880 to 1898 he was regius professor of physic in the University of Dublin, and from 1880 to his death physician in Ireland successively to Queen Victoria and to King Edward VII.

In 1861 Banks became president of the Dublin Pathological Society, and in 1882, when the Royal Academy of Medicine in Ireland was formed, Banks was chosen its first president. In 1887 the British Medical Association met in Dublin, with Banks in the office of president.

For many years Banks enjoyed a large



practice, and his professional and social position alike made him the virtual head of the medical profession of Dublin and Ireland. Papers which he wrote in his younger days gave a promise of valuable scientific work, which he failed to fulfil. But his article on 'Typhus Fever' in Quain's 'Dictionary of Medicine' (1882) was long regarded as an authority. He was recognised as an expert in mental disease, and he so effectually urged the importance of psychological study for medical students and physicians, that to his influence may be partly assigned the inclusion of mental disease in the medical curriculum. In 1888 he published (*Dublin Journal of Medical Science*, vol. xxxi.) a note on the writ 'De Lunatico Inquirendo' in the case of Dean Swift, which had fallen into his hands.

Banks was always interested in medical education. He represented from 1880 to 1898 at first the Queen's University and then the new Royal University (of both of which he was a senator) on the General Medical Council, where he pleaded for a high standard of general preliminary education. He urged the lengthening of the medical curriculum from four to five years, and he added a medal and a second prize to the medical travelling prize in the school of physic, Trinity College. Banks's culture, old-fashioned courtesy, and handsome person gave him a high place in social life, and his social engagements probably impaired his devotion to scientific research. He numbered among his friends the leading professional men of Dublin. He was a polished and convincing speaker, an admirable talker, and a writer of clear, scholarly English. In 1883 Banks declined the offer of a knighthood (cf. comment in *Punch*, 28 July 1883), but in 1889 he accepted the honour of K.C.B. He was made hon. D.Sc. of the Royal University (1882) and hon. LL.D. of Glasgow (1888). Connected by marriage and property with the oo. Monaghan, he was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant of that county, and served as high sheriff in 1891. Banks, whose eyesight failed in later life without impairing his social activity, died on 16 July 1908 at his residence, 45 Merrion Square, Dublin, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin.

Banks married in 1848 Alice (d. 1899), youngest daughter of Captain Wood Wright of Goleagh, oo. Monaghan. Their only child, Mary, in 1873 married the Hon. Willoughby Burrell, son of the fourth Baron Gwydyr, and died in 1898, leaving

an only surviving child, Catharine Mary Sermonda, wife of John Henniker Heaton the younger.

A portrait by Miss Sara Purser, Hon. R.H.A., painted in 1888, hangs in the Royal College of Physicians, having been presented to the college by the Dublin branch of the British Medical Association. A portrait medal was engraved by Mr. Oliver Sheppard, R.H.A., in 1906 for award to the winner of the travelling medical prize at Trinity, and a medallion from the same design is in the medical school of Trinity College.

[*Irish Times*, 17 July 1908; *Medical Press and Circular* (notice by Sir F. R. Cruickshank), 29 July 1908; Cameron's *Hist. of Royal Coll. of Surgeons in Ireland*; Todd's *Cat. of Graduates in Dublin University*; private sources.] R. J. R.

BANKS, SIR WILLIAM MITCHELL (1842-1904), surgeon, born at Edinburgh on 1 Nov. 1842, was son of Peter S. Banks, writer to the signet. He received his early education at the Edinburgh Academy, whence he passed to the university. After a brilliant career in medicine he graduated M.D. with honours and the gold medal for his thesis on the Wolffian bodies (1864). During his university career he acted as prosecutor to Professor John Goodsir [q. v.]. Whilst at the Infirmary he acted as dresser and as house surgeon to James Syme [q. v.]. After graduating he was demonstrator of anatomy for a short time to Professor Allen Thomson [q. v.] at the University of Glasgow. Afterwards he went to Paraguay, where he acted as surgeon to the Republican government. He settled at Liverpool in 1868 as assistant to Mr. E. R. Bickersteth in succession to Reginald Harrison [q. v. Suppl. II], and joined the staff of the Infirmary school of medicine, first as demonstrator and afterwards as lecturer on anatomy. This post he retained, with the title of professor, when the Infirmary school was merged in University College. He resigned the chair in 1894, when he became emeritus professor of anatomy.

Meanwhile, having served the offices of pathologist and curator of the museum, he succeeded Reginald Harrison as assistant surgeon to the Royal Infirmary at Liverpool in 1875, and was full surgeon from 1877 till November 1902, when, on being appointed consulting surgeon, the committee paid him the unique compliment of assigning him ten beds in his former wards.

Banks was admitted F.R.C.S. England on 9 Dec. 1869 without having taken the examinations for the diploma of member. He served as a member of the council



from 1890 to 1896. He was the first representative of the Victoria University on the General Medical Council. In 1885 he was one of the founders of the Liverpool Biological Association and was elected the first president; in 1890 he was president of the Medical Institution. In 1892 he was made J.P. of Liverpool, and in 1899 was knighted and was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh.

He died suddenly at Aix-la-Chapelle on 9 Aug. 1904 whilst on his way home from Homburg, and was buried in the Smith-down Road cemetery, Liverpool.

He married in 1874 Elizabeth Rathbena, daughter of John Elliott, a merchant of Liverpool; by her he had two sons, one of whom survived him.

Mitchell Banks deserves recognition as a surgeon and as a great organiser. To his advocacy is largely due the modern operation for removal of cancer of the breast. He practised and recommended in the face of strenuous opposition an extensive operation with removal of the axillary glands when most surgeons were contented with the older method of partial removal. He made this subject the topic of his Lettsomian lectures at the Medical Society of London in 1900. As an organiser he formed one of the band who built up the fortunes of the medical school at Liverpool. Finding it a provincial school and at a very low ebb Banks and his associates raised it by dint of hard work first to the rank of a medical college and finally to that of a well-equipped medical faculty of a modern university. The plan involved the rebuilding of the infirmary, and Banks was a member of the medical deputation which, with characteristic thoroughness, visited many continental hospitals for the purpose of studying their design and equipment before the foundation stone of the Liverpool building was laid in 1887.

Mitchell Banks had a good knowledge of the history of medicine. His collection of early medical works was sold in seventy-eight lots by Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson & Hodge in June 1906. He was a frequent contributor to the scientific journals. 'The Gentle Doctor,' a scholarly address to the students of the Yorkshire College at Leeds in October 1892, and 'Physic and Letters,' the annual oration delivered before the Medical Society of London in May 1893, are good examples of his style and methods. These two addresses were reprinted at Liverpool in 1893.

His portrait by the Hon. John Collier was presented to him on his retirement

from active duties at University College, Liverpool, by his colleagues and students.

The William Mitchell Banks lectureship in the Liverpool University was founded and endowed by his fellow-citizens in his memory in 1905.

[Lancet, 1904, ii. 566 (with portrait); Brit. Med. Journal, 1906, ii. 409; Liverpool Medical-Chirurgical Journal, Jan. 1906, p. 2; information kindly given by R. A. Bickersteth, Esq., F.R.C.S. Eng.; personal knowledge.]

D'A. P.

**BANNERMAN, SIR HENRY CAMPBELL-** (1836-1908), prime minister. [See **CAMPBELL-BANNERMAN**.]

**BARDSLEY, JOHN WAREING** (1835-1904), bishop of Carlisle, born at Keighley on 29 March 1835, was oldest son of James Bardsley, hen. canon of Manchester, and Sarah, daughter of John Wareing of Oldham. He had six brothers, all in holy orders. Educated at Burnley and afterwards at Manchester grammar school, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. on 8 March 1859, proceeding M.A. in 1865, and receiving the Lambeth degree of D.D. in 1887. He was ordained deacon in 1859, becoming priest in 1860. Bardsley's sympathies were with the evangelical party, and he shared the views of the Islington Protestant Association, of which he was secretary (1861-4). He served curacies at Sale, Cheshire (1859-60), at St. Luke's, Liverpool (1860-4) and at St. John's, Bootle (1864-71). In 1871 he accepted the perpetual curacy of St. Saviour's, Liverpool, where he acquired the reputation of an industrious organiser and a fluent preacher. On the formation of the new see of Liverpool in 1880, bishop John Charles Ryle [q. v. Suppl. I] appointed Bardsley one of his chaplains and archdeacon of Warrington. In 1886 he was transferred to the archdeaconry of Liverpool. Although a party man, Bardsley was no bigot. He performed his archidiaconal visitations with tact and vigour; and in more than one instance he enforced clerical discipline by coercive measures.

In 1887 Bardsley was nominated by Lord Salisbury to the bishopric of Sodor and Man in succession to Dr. Rowley Hill [q. v.] and was consecrated in York Minster on 24 Aug. 1887. His evangelical views were in accordance with the traditions of the Manx church; and the main feature of his episcopate was the development of the Bishop Wilson Theological College. On the death of Harvey Goodwin [q. v. Suppl. I] Bardsley was translated to the see of Carlisle, and at his enthronement on 22 April

1892 he publicly declared his intention of being the bishop not of a party, but of the whole church. He was helpful and sympathetic to all his clergy, who trusted him implicitly, and by prudent administration he left little scope for extreme propaganda on either side. He was especially active in supporting the Diocesan Society and in organising in his diocese a systematised clergy sustentation fund. He died at Rose Castle, Carlisle, on 14 Sept. 1904, and was buried at Raughton Head.

In 1862 he married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Powell of Bellingham Lodge, Wigan, and sister of Sir Francis Sharp Powell, first baronet. He left two sons and three daughters.

Although no profound nor exact scholar, Bardsley was a thorough and capable administrator. He travelled much in the East, especially in Palestine.

Besides sermons Bardsley published: 1. 'Counsels to Candidates for Confirmation,' 1882. 2. 'Apostolic Succession,' 1883.

[The Times, 15 and 19 Sept. 1904; Guardian, 21 Sept. 1904; Dublin University Calendar, 1890; Crockford, Clerical Directory, 1902.]  
G. S. W.

BARING, THOMAS GEORGE, first EARL OF NORTHBROOK (1826-1904), statesman, born at 16 Cumberland Street, London, on 22 Jan. 1826, was eldest son of Sir Francis Thornhill Baring, first Baron Northbrook [q. v.], and great-grandson of Sir Francis Baring, first baronet [q. v.]. His mother was Jane, daughter of Sir George Grey, first baronet, and sister of Sir George Grey, second baronet [q. v.], the whig statesman, to whose character that of his nephew bore much resemblance.

Thomas George Baring was educated privately and went at the age of seventeen to Oxford, where he entered as a gentleman commoner at Christ Church in 1843, graduating B.A. in 1846 with a second class in the final classical school. Nurtured in an atmosphere of whig politics and high official position, he was early drawn to public life. On leaving Oxford he served a political apprenticeship in a variety of private secretariats—to Henry Labouchere (afterwards Lord Taunton) [q. v.] at Dublin and the board of trade, to his uncle, Sir George Grey [q. v.] at the home office, and to Sir Charles Wood (afterwards Viscount Halifax) [q. v.] at the board of control. In 1848, the year of his marriage, his father succeeded to the family baronetcy and estates, including Stratton in Hampshire, a place destined to be his own home for forty years. In 1857

Baring entered the House of Commons as whig member for Penryn and Falmouth. The liberal party had long been in power, and Baring served the government in a succession of subordinate posts. In 1857, in Lord Palmerston's government, he became civil lord of the admiralty, and on Lord Palmerston's return to power in 1859 was under secretary in the newly constituted India office under Sir Charles Wood until 1864, with a brief interlude in 1861 as under-secretary at the war office. In 1864 he went in the same capacity to the home office under his uncle, Sir George Grey, and in April 1866 he was appointed secretary to the admiralty, going out of office with Lord Russell's administration in June of the same year. In Sept. 1866 he succeeded his father as second Lord Northbrook, and leaving the House of Commons devoted himself to the business of his estate and local affairs in Hampshire.

In 1868 Northbrook was again recalled to office as under-secretary of state for war in Gladstone's first administration, and he took a leading share, under Edward (afterwards Viscount) Cardwell, in the reform and reorganisation of the army. In this capacity it fell to his lot to pilot the regulation of the forces bill through the House of Lords and to be an interested witness of the exciting struggle which ended in the abolition of the purchase system by royal warrant.

Lord Northbrook was now marked out for high office, and in February 1872, on the assassination of Lord Mayo [q. v.], he accepted the governor-generalship of India, a country with which he had some hereditary connection, his great-grandfather, Sir Francis Baring, first baronet, having been chairman of the court of directors of the East India Company, while his own service at the India office had familiarised him with Indian problems. Lord Northbrook's term of office gained for him the reputation of one of the best and most successful of modern viceroys. He found in India a situation of considerable unrest, caused principally by the energy with which necessary reforms both in legislation and in finance and administration had been carried out since the mutiny, and notably by his predecessor, Lord Mayo. It was fortunate for India that Lord Northbrook at once realised the necessity of what he called 'steady government,' in respect of both foreign and home policy. His first acts were intended to remove the discontent which

had been aroused by the increase of imperial and local taxation; and it was in the teeth of much expert opinion that he decided on the non-renewal of the income-tax, the disallowance of the Bengal municipalities bill, and the modification of certain local imposts. Finance indeed he took under his special charge, and exercised a rigid and effective control over expenditure on public works, civil and military, with the result that during his four years' administration there was a surplus of ordinary revenue over expenditure of not less than a million sterling without the imposition of new taxation, notwithstanding an expenditure of 6,306,673*l.* for famine, which had been charged against revenue.

The Bengal famine was the most noteworthy occurrence of Northbrook's viceroyalty, for not only was it the worst famine which had arisen in India for at least a hundred years, but it was the first in which the state was able, by vast but well-designed measures of relief, to save the lives of the population. These measures, taken under the direct supervision of the viceroy, who for eighteen months hardly left Calcutta, were (wrote Sir Evelyn Baring, afterwards Lord Cromer, then private secretary to Northbrook, his second cousin) 'fully successful'; and 'The Times' gave expression to the general feeling, when it stated that to Lord Northbrook belonged the high honour of commanding one of the greatest and noblest campaigns ever fought in India. As in his financial measures, so on this occasion he showed his strength of character by resisting the universal outcry for regulating prices, stopping the operations of private traders, and preventing the export of rice.

The only other incident which aroused much excitement or controversy was the deposition in 1875 of the Gaekwar of Baroda following upon the rare procedure of a commission of investigation, partly British and partly native, in connection with his alleged attempt to poison the resident, Colonel (afterwards Sir Robert) Phayre [q. v.] and the subsequent restoration of the native administration of the state in pursuance of the non-annexation policy always cordially adhered to by Lord Northbrook.

The close of Lord Northbrook's term was marked by a certain amount of friction between the government of India and Lord Salisbury [q. v. Suppl. II], who had taken the place of the duke of Argyll as secretary of state for India upon the fall of Gladstone's administration in 1874. Lord

Salisbury, contrary to Northbrook's views and wishes, was inclined to exercise a more vigilant control from home than his predecessor. The increasing use of the telegraph was in fact beginning to revolutionise the relations between the two governments. On the question of Afghanistan, Lord Salisbury, influenced by the Russophobic views of Sir Bartle Frere [q. v.] and Sir Henry Rawlinson [q. v.], put forward a proposal in his despatch of 22 Jan. 1875 for placing British agents at Herat and possibly at Kandahar, for the purpose of supplying the British government with information. Lord Northbrook, who deprecated the alarmist views put forward from home, and was firmly opposed to anything like external aggression, more especially in the direction of Afghanistan, remained as usual unmindful as to this suggestion until he had satisfied himself by careful inquiries from the best qualified sources; he finally came to the conclusion that the proposed action would be impolitic except with the full consent of the Amoor, which he had reason to believe would not be given. No further steps were taken in this direction, until Lord Lytton [q. v.] succeeded Lord Northbrook as viceroy. Meanwhile another question, that connected with the tariff and the cotton duties, led to a more serious collision of opinion, in which Lord Northbrook, though a convinced free-trader in principle, stood out as a champion of Indian interests against the pressure from Lord Salisbury and the home government in favour of a remission of the duties against Lancashire goods. By this time Lord Northbrook had decided on private grounds to resign his office, and he only remained in India until the conclusion of the visit of King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, in the winter of 1875-6, a fitting climax to his viceroyalty. He left India on 15 April 1876.

The distinguishing mark of Lord Northbrook's rule was, apart from his administrative capacity, his determination to guide himself by the wishes of the population at large so far as he could ascertain them. His genuine feeling for the natives, to whom his strict impartiality and the sympathy which underlay his reserve strongly appealed, procured him the title of 'The just Northbrook.'

An earldom was conferred on him in recognition of his work in India on 10 June 1876. On his return home, Lord Northbrook's first care, having inherited a large fortune, a house in Hamilton Place, and

a great collection of pictures from his uncle, Thomas Baring (1799-1873), M.P. for Huntingdon, was to reorganise his private life both in London and at Stratton. While his own party remained in opposition, he was again able to attend to the duties and occupation of a country gentleman. Much as he deprecated party conflict on Indian questions, the development of the Afghan imbroglio under his successor, Lord Lytton, forced him by degrees to take a prominent part in the controversy; and even if it be admitted that the Lawrence policy of complete non-interference had practically broken down before Lord Northbrook left India, the disastrous results of the counter-policy as actually pursued completely vindicated Northbrook's foresight and courage in the line he took on this question.

On the accession to office of Gladstone in 1880, Lord Northbrook was appointed first lord of the admiralty. At the same time he became the principal adviser of the cabinet on Indian questions, and later on, when Sir Evelyn Baring, his cousin, was consul-general at Cairo, on Egyptian policy also. He was one of the four ministers—Lord Granville, Lord Kimberley, and Sir Charles Dilke were the other three—who were directly responsible for the despatch of General Gordon [q. v.] to the Soudan, a step which he afterwards admitted to have been a 'terrible mistake.' In Sept. 1884 he went to Cairo as a special commissioner to advise the government on the 'present situation in Egypt,' and especially on the 'present exigencies of Egyptian finance,' and in the reports brought home by him in the following November he definitely ranged himself on the side of single British control, with all which that conclusion implied. His colleagues, however, did not accept his plan of reorganisation, and though he remained a member of the government for the short remainder of its term, his relations with Gladstone became from that time markedly less cordial. He had returned from Egypt to find himself the object of serious attack on account of the agitation started in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' by Mr. Stead's articles on 'The Truth about the Navy,' which resulted in the decision of the government, in Lord Northbrook's absence, to introduce a programme of expenditure on ship-building. As a matter of fact the board, headed by Lord Northbrook and advised by Sir Cooper Key [q. v.], had, as Admiral Colomb, the biographer of the latter, wrote, taken more decided steps in

reorganising the navy 'than perhaps any board which preceded it,' and technical opinion has long since vindicated Lord Northbrook from any suspicion of neglect or supineness. The fall of Gladstone's administration in June 1885 marked the close of Lord Northbrook's official career, although he refused high office in the cabinet on two subsequent occasions. In February 1886 Gladstone offered him the choice of the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland or the lord-presidency of the council, but his Egyptian experience had decided him never again to serve under Gladstone, and though he retained an open mind on the Irish question longer than many of his old colleagues, he was already moving towards the liberal unionist position of strong hostility to the home rule solution, which he adopted on the production of Gladstone's bill in 1886. In December 1886, upon Lord Randolph Churchill's resignation, he declined a suggestion that he should join Lord Salisbury's cabinet with George Joachim (afterwards Viscount) Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II], preferring with the rest of his old colleagues to support the government from without. When the time arrived, in 1895, for a unionist coalition, it was too late for him to re-enter the political arena and take office with the leader with whom throughout his political career he was much in sympathy, the Duke of Devonshire [q. v. Suppl. II]. He retained, moreover, strong liberal sympathies, which he showed at the close of his life by withdrawing his support from the unionist party in 1903 at the commencement of the agitation in favour of tariff reform.

After the break-up of the liberal party in 1886, Lord Northbrook, living much at Stratton, found himself increasingly involved in the business of local administration. As a member of the committee of quarter sessions he took a leading part in the arrangements for the transfer of authority to the new Hampshire county council under the Local Government Act of 1888; he became chairman of the finance committee of the county council, and in 1894, on Lord Basing's death, he yielded, though with reluctance, to the unanimous wish of his colleagues that he should accept the chairmanship of the council which he held until his death. In 1889 he had been elected to the ancient office of high steward of Winchester, and in the following year he succeeded Lord Carnarvon as lord-lieutenant of Hampshire. In these various capacities, his courteous dignity, his force of character, his known impartiality, his complete

mastery of detail, and his financial ability enabled him to render conspicuous service. Lord Northbrook died after a short illness at Stratton on 15 Nov. 1904, and was buried at Micheldever church.

Lord Northbrook belonged to the best type of whig statesmanship. Trained from boyhood to political life he had, like other men of position and fortune in his generation, a high ideal of citizenship and public spirit, and both as a statesman and country gentleman left an example of energy and capacity expended in the service of his fellow-men. He had a remarkable aptitude for official business and especially for finance. His judgment was sound, and though naturally quick and vivacious in temperament he was ominently fairminded and impartial, and took the utmost pains to inform himself by exhaustive study and inquiry on the merits of any political or administrative question with which he had to deal. He had little power of speaking and was shy and reserved in manner, but he had great self-reliance, wide sympathies, and much natural dignity. Travelling, sketching, fishing, and in earlier life hunting, were his favourite recreations; he was a lover of books and reading and of art and pictures, of which he was a highly competent judge.

Lord Northbrook married in September 1848 Elizabeth Harriet, daughter of Henry Charles Sturt of Criche, who died on 3 June 1867. There were three children of the marriage, two sons, of whom the elder succeeded as second Earl of Northbrook in 1904, and the second, Arthur, was drowned when serving as a midshipman on board H.M.S. Captain in 1870, and one daughter, Lady Jane Emma, who from her thirteenth year was her father's constant companion. She accompanied him to India, where at a very early age she acted as hostess for the viceroy with tact and success, and her marriage in 1890 to Col. the Hon. Henry George Lewis, third son of John Crichton, third earl of Erne, caused little interruption to their lifelong intercourse.

The principal portraits are a water-colour drawing of Lord Northbrook as a young man, by George Richmond, R.A., at Netley Castle, Hampshire, a drawing by H. T. Wells, R.A., for Grillion's Club, a portrait in peer's robes by W. W. Oulss, R.A., at Government House, Calcutta (a copy at Stratton), and a portrait painted in 1903 by A. S. Cope, R.A., in the County Hall at Winchester (copy at Stratton). There is also at Calcutta a bronze statue of

Lord Northbrook in the robes of a G.C.S.I., by Sir Edgar Boehm. Cartoon portraits are in 'Vanity Fair' 1876 and 1882.

[Memoir by the present writer with the aid of Lord Northbrook's family, and based on private papers and official documents, 1908; see also Sir Henry Cotton, *Indian and Home Memories*, 1911.] B. M.

**BARKER, THOMAS** (1838-1907), professor of mathematics, born on 9 Sept. 1838, was son of Thomas Barker, farmer, of Murcar, Balgonie, near Aberdeen, and of his wife Margaret. Three other children died in infancy. He was educated at the grammar school, Aberdeen, and at King's College in the same town, where he graduated in 1857 with great distinction in mathematics. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as minor scholar and subsizar in 1858, became foundation scholar in 1860, Sheepshanks astronomical exhibitor in 1861, and came out in the mathematical tripos of 1862 as senior wrangler; he was also first Smith's prizeman. He was elected to a fellowship in the autumn of 1862, and was assistant tutor of Trinity till 1865, when he was appointed professor of pure mathematics in the Owens College, Manchester. He held this post for twenty years, during which the college advanced greatly both in resources and in public estimation. To this progress Barker's high repute as a teacher greatly contributed.

Barker's ideals as a mathematician differed much from those that were current in most colleges and universities of the country at the time. He was a follower of De Morgan and Boole; like them he was interested in the logical basis rather than in the applications of mathematics, and he endeavoured to set forth the processes of mathematical reasoning as a connected system from their foundation. His presentation of the subject was consequently not attractive to ordinary students, but on the more gifted minds which came under his influence it made a deep impression. His severely critical habit made him diffident of publication, but his success as a teacher is attested by the number of distinguished pupils on whom he exercised a great and possibly a determining influence. These include John Hopkinson, [q. v. Suppl. I], J. H. Poynting, A. Schuster, and Sir Joseph John Thomson.

After resignation of his chair in 1885 he lived in tranquil retirement, first at Whaley Bridge and afterwards at Buxton. His mathematical interests were varied by an almost passionate study of cryptogamic botany. He died unmarried at Buxton

on 20 Nov. 1907, and was buried in the Manchester southern cemetery. By his will he provided for the foundation in the University of Manchester of a professorship of cryptogamic botany, and for the endowment of bursaries for poor students in mathematics and botany.

[The Times, 22 Nov. 1907, 7 Dec. (will); Manchester Guardian, 23 Nov. 1907; Manchester Univ. Mag., Dec. 1907.] H. L.-s.

**BARLOW, WILLIAM HAGGER** (1833-1908), dean of Peterborough, born at Matlock on 5 May 1833, was younger son (of five children) of Henry Barlow, curate in charge of Dethick, near Matlock, and afterwards vicar of Pittsmoor, Sheffield, by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of John Hagger, of Sheffield. William, sent first to the grammar school and then to the collegiate school at Sheffield, won a school exhibition and a scholarship in classics at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated in October 1853. He took honours in four triposes—a rare achievement (16th junior optime and third in second class, classical tripos, 1857; second in first class, moral sciences tripos, and second class in theological examinations, 1858). He also won the Carus Greek Testament (bachelors') prize, 1858. He proceeded M.A. 1860. and B.D. 1875. Incorporated M.A. of Oxford through Christ Church (1874), he proceeded B.D. and D.D. there in 1895.

Barlow was ordained deacon on 30 May 1858 and priest on 10 June 1859, serving the curacy of St. James, Bristol. When the new ecclesiastical district of St. Bartholomew was formed out of this poor parish and a church built in 1861, he was the first vicar (1861-73). After a brief incumbency of St. Ebbe's, Oxford (1873-5), he was appointed in 1875 by the committee of the Church Missionary Society principal of their college, in Upper Street, Islington, for the training of missionaries. Barlow quickly succeeded in improving the numbers and course of training. In 1883 he helped to collect 18,000*l.* for the enlargement of the society's headquarters in Salisbury Square.

In 1882 Barlow was appointed vicar of St. James, Clapham, and in 1887 was promoted by the trustees at the wish of the evangelical leaders to the vicarage of Islington, the 'blue ribbon' of their patronage. Barlow's tenure of this important benefice greatly strengthened his influence as an evangelical leader. He was made trustee of the Peache, the Aston, and the Sellwood Church Patronage Trusts, which governed about 200 English and

Welsh benefices. The annual Islington Clerical Meeting, founded in a small way at the vicarage by Bishop Daniel Wilson [q. v.] in 1827, greatly expanded after Barlow took the management of it in 1888, and it became the rallying-point of the evangelicals. From 1887 to 1894 he was official chairman of the Islington Vestry, and when the local government act, 1894, took away the right of the vicar, the vestry continued to elect him to the chair 1895-1899, entitling him to be J.P. for London.

Barlow, who was made a prebendary in St. Paul's cathedral by Bishop Creighton in 1898, accepted in May 1901 Lord Salisbury's offer of the deanery of Peterborough. Though a convinced evangelical, he attempted no changes in the manner of service at the cathedral, contenting himself with taking the 'north-end' position at Holy Communion. He raised money for further repairs in this north transept and the clerestory of the choir.

While actively engaged in the management of the chief evangelical, missionary, and educational institutions, he was a member of Bishop Coughton's round-table conference at Fulham Palace on the Holy Communion (1900); served on the prayer-book revision committee of the lower house of Canterbury convocation which was appointed on 15 February 1907; was examining chaplain (1883-1900) to Dr. J. C. Ryle [q. v. Suppl. I], bishop of Liverpool, and select preacher both at Oxford and Cambridge. He mainly owed his wide influence to his shrewdness in counsel, his knowledge of men, and his ability to draw out opinions from others without parading his own. He died at Peterborough on 10 May 1908, and was buried beside his wife on the south side of the cathedral. A portrait in oils is at the deanery.

Barlow married on 15 Aug. 1861 Eliza Mary, eldest daughter of Edward Pote Williams, of Upton Park, Slough. She died at Peterborough on 4 Oct. 1905. They had three sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Henry Theodore Edward Barlow (1862-1906), was honorary canon of Carlisle, and rector of Lawford, Essex. The second son, Clement Anderson Montagu, LL.D., was elected unionist M.P. for South Salford in December 1910.

[Life of W. H. Barlow, by Margaret Barlow (with portraits), 1910; E. Stock, History of Church Missionary Society, 1899, vol. iii.; E. Stock, My Recollections, 1909, pp. 75-8, &c.; The Times, 11 May 1908; The Times Literary Supplement, 17 November 1910, p. 447; Record, 15 May 1908; Crookford, 1908; private information.] E. H. P.

BARLOW, WILLIAM HENRY (1812-1902), civil engineer, born at Woolwich on 10 May 1812, was younger son of Peter Barlow [q. v.] and brother of Peter William Barlow [q. v. Suppl. I]. After education at home by his father he received three years' practical training, at first in the machinery department of Woolwich dockyard, and then at the London Docks under Henry Robinson Palmer, the engineer-in-chief. At twenty he was sent by Messrs. Maudslay and Field to Constantinople, where he spent six years on the erection of machinery and buildings for the manufacture of ordnance for the Turkish government. For the Porte he also reported on the lighthouses at the mouth of the Bosphorus in the Black Sea, and the work suggested a paper, which he communicated to the Royal Society, on the adaptation of different modes of illuminating lighthouses (*Phil. Trans.* 1837, p. 211). For his services in Turkey he was decorated with the order of the Nisohan-el-Ifikar. On returning to England in 1838 he became assistant engineer on the construction of the Manchester and Birmingham railway, in 1842 resident engineer on the Midland Counties railway, and in 1844 resident engineer to the North Midland and the other lines which were amalgamated during that year to form the Midland railway. Of the Midland railway he became principal engineer-in-charge, and in 1857 he removed as the company's consulting engineer from Derby to London. The saddleback form of rail which bears his name was invented by him during this period (cf. his patent No. 12438 of 1849); and between 1844 and 1886 he took out, either alone or in conjunction with others, several other patents relating to permanent way. In 1862-9 Barlow, who carried out many improvements of the Midland railway, laid out and constructed the southern portion of the London and Bedford line, including St. Pancras Station with its fine roof (opened 1 Oct. 1868; cf. *Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* xxx, 78). Meanwhile in 1860 he designed, with Sir John Hawkshaw [q. v. Suppl. I], the completion of the Clifton suspension bridge (cf. *ib.* xxvi, 243).

Concurrently with his constructional work Barlow carried on many scientific researches. In 1847 he observed certain spontaneous diurnal deflections of the needles of railway telegraph-instruments, as well as spasmodic movements corresponding with magnetic storms. These he attributed to electric currents on the

earth's surface (cf. his paper in *Phil. Trans.* 1849, p. 61). Another communication to the Royal Society in 1874 (*Proc.* xxii, 277) describes the 'logograph,' an instrument which he devised for recording graphically the sound waves caused by the human voice, and which was a forerunner of the telephone and phonograph. But his chief scientific inquiries concerned the theory of structures. In 1846 he presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers (*Proc.* v, 162) a paper 'On the Existence (practically) of the Line of Equal Horizontal Thrust in Arches, and the Mode of determining it by Geometrical Construction.' Later he investigated practically the strength of beams (cf. three papers in *Phil. Trans.* 1855, p. 225; *ib.* 1857, p. 463; and *Proc. R.S.* xviii, 345). In 1859 he made experiments on continuous beams, which indicated the advantages of increasing the depth of such beams over the points of support (cf. his patent No. 908 of 1859).

Barlow was often consulted on engineering principles, as well as on large structural designs. He was a member of a committee of engineers formed in 1868 to investigate the applicability of steel to structures, and after he had urged the advantages of steel in his address to the mechanical science section of the British Association in 1873, the board of trade appointed a committee of inquiry (on which he served) which recommended (1877) the  $6\frac{1}{2}$  tons limit of working-stress for steel. Barlow was a member of the court of inquiry into the Tay bridge disaster (1879) which counselled a precise calculation of the stresses due to wind-pressure, and he served on the board of trade committee which defined an allowance of 50 lbs. per square foot for such pressure.

Consulted by the directors of the North British railway in regard to reconstruction of the Tay bridge, he recommended an independent viaduct, which was commenced in 1882 and opened for traffic 20 June 1887 (for a description by Barlow's son, Crawford, see *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* 1888, xiv, 87).

Barlow was one of three consulting engineers to whom the railway companies concerned referred the question of bridging the Forth after the collapse of the Tay bridge (cf. art. FOWLER, Sir JOHN, Suppl. I), and he submitted two designs (suspension bridges with braced chains); but the type of bridge proposed by (Sir) Benjamin Baker [q. v. Suppl. II] was adopted, with certain modifications in the piers to meet objections taken by Barlow.

Barlow attained a chief place in his



profession. Of the Institution of Civil Engineers he became a member on 1 April 1845; he was elected to the council in 1863, and was president in 1879-80 (*Address in Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* ix. 2). He received in 1849 a Telford medal for a paper 'On the Construction of the Permanent Way of Railways, &c.' (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* ix. 387). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 June 1850, and was a vice-president in 1880-1. In 1889 he was elected an honorary member of the Société des Ingénieurs civils de France. In 1881 he and Sir Frederick Bramwell [q. v. Suppl. II] were appointed the first civil members of the ordnance committee. He was one of the judges of the centennial exhibition at Philadelphia in 1876; was elected a member of the Athenæum club *honoris causa* in 1881; and was a lieutenant-colonel in the engineer and railway volunteer staff corps.

Barlow practised from 1837 to 1866 at 19 Great George Street, Westminster, and from 1866 onwards at 2 Old Palace Yard. In 1874 he took into partnership his second son, Crawford, and his assistant, Mr. C. B. Baker.

He died on 12 Nov. 1902 at his residence, High Combe, Old Charlton. He married Selma Crawford, daughter of W. Caffin, of the Royal Arsenal, by whom he had four sons and two daughters. His portrait in oils, by the Hon. John Collier, is at the Institution of Civil Engineers.

[*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.*, vol. cli.; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899.] W. F. S.

**BARNARDO, THOMAS JOHN** (1845-1905), philanthropist, born in Dublin on 4 July 1845, was younger son of John Michaelis Barnardo, who, born at Hamburg in 1800, had settled in Dublin as a wholesale furrier and had become a naturalised British subject. The Barnardo family, of Spanish origin, left Spain for Germany in the eighteenth century on account of religious persecution by the Catholic Church. Thomas John's mother was the daughter of Andrew Drinkwater, who belonged to an old Quaker family, long settled in Ireland. She was a woman of strong religious convictions and exercised abiding influence upon her family. The son, after attending private schools in Dublin kept by the Rev. A. Andrews and the Rev. J. Dundas, became at fourteen a clerk in a wine merchant's office in his native city, but he subsequently gave up the employment on growing convinced of the evils of intemperance. During the Protestant religious revival in Dublin of 1862 he was

'converted,' the date of conversion being, according to an entry in his Bible, 26 May 1862. Soon after, he devoted his spare time to preaching and evangelising work in Dublin slums, until the call came to him to go as a missionary to China.

With a view to that work, he came to London in April 1866 and settled in Coburn Street, Stepney, under the guidance of the Rev. Hudson Taylor, the founder of the China Inland Mission, and of Henry Grattan Guinness [q. v. Suppl. II]. In Oct. 1866 he entered the London Hospital as a missionary medical student, becoming a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons Edinburgh on 31 March 1876 and a fellow on 16 April 1879. Whilst pursuing his studies in East London he joined the Ernest Street ragged school and became superintendent. He preached in the open air, visited common lodging-houses and slums, and volunteered for service in the district during the cholera epidemic of 1866-7. Whilst thus engaged he was impressed by the number of homeless and necessitous children in the East End, and he gave up his intention of going to China in order to devote himself to their interests. On 15 July 1867 he founded the East End Juvenile Mission for the care of friendless and destitute children. The work rapidly developed, and in December 1870, under the patronage of Lord Shaftesbury, he opened a boys' home at 18 Stepney Causeway to provide for destitute lads. This institution developed into the immense organisation known as 'Dr. Barnardo's Homes.' His next step was to purchase, in 1873, a notorious public-house known as 'Edinburgh Castle,' Limehouse, and to convert it into a mission church and coffee palace for working-men, which became the centre of his evangelistic work. The 'Dublin Castle,' Mile End, was similarly treated in 1876. In 1874 Barnardo opened a receiving house for girls, and on 9 July 1876 he started the Girls' Village Home, Barkingside, Essex, with church and schools. On 20 Aug. 1882 he sent for the first time a party of boys, and a year later a party of girls, to Canada for training and settlement there. In 1887 he established offices in Toronto, Canada, with distributing homes and an industrial farm. In 1886 he adopted in England the boarding-out system as an integral part of his scheme. In the same year he opened the Babies' Castle at Hawkhurst, Kent, for 100 infants (9 Aug.).

Barnardo's work grew with amazing rapidity, both at home and in Canada, until the war and destitute children in his daily



charge numbered about 8000. Before his death in 1905 he had rescued and trained 59,384 destitute children and had otherwise assisted as many as 250,000 children in want. Over ninety homes and agencies were founded and maintained by him. The Young Helpers' League which he formed in 1891, under the patronage of Princess Mary Adelaide, Duchess of Teck, who became the first president, and later of Queen Alexandra, aimed at banding together the children of the rich in the service of the sick and suffering poor. The income of the homes was wholly drawn from voluntary sources, and rose from 214*l.* 15*s.* in 1866 to 196,286*l.* 11*s.* in 1905, making a total of nearly 3,500,000*l.*

In 1877 charges reflecting on Barnardo's disinterestedness and good management were submitted to arbitration and fully refuted. He then conveyed the property to trustees. On 20 April 1899 the homes were incorporated under the Companies Act, and became known as 'The National Incorporated Association for the Reclamation of Destitute Waif Children, otherwise known as "Dr. Barnardo's Homes."' In 1903 Queen Alexandra accepted the office of patron. The cardinal principle of Barnardo's homes, 'No destitute child ever refused admission,' was never forsaken even when his financial resources were temporarily exhausted. The religious teaching of the homes was stated in the title-deeds to be protestant, and every child admitted into the homes was to be brought up in the protestant faith. Barnardo frequently came into conflict in the law courts with Roman catholic authorities, who claimed to recover from the homes children of catholic parentage. Between 1889 and 1891 Barnardo was involved in much litigation on such grounds. Ultimately an equitable agreement was reached without prejudice to the protestant character of the homes.

Barnardo died at Surbiton on 19 Sept. 1905 from heart failure. In a message of condolence from King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra he was called 'that great philanthropist.' A public funeral was accorded him at his Girls' Village Home, Barkingside. There a memorial room was opened on 30 June 1906, and on Founder's Day, 1908, a beautiful monument fashioned by Sir George Frampton, R.A., who gave his services gratuitously, was erected over his tomb. A national memorial was organised to free his homes from debt, and their prosperity is now firmly established.

On 17 June 1873 he married Syrie Louise, only daughter of William Elmslie of Lloyds and Richmond, Surrey, who survives him with two sons and two daughters. Three sons predeceased him.

[Memoirs of the late Dr. Barnardo, by Mrs. Barnardo and Rev. James Marchant, secretary of the National Memorial Council, 1907; original books and documents in Dr. Barnardo's Homes; private sources.] J. M.-r.

**BARNES, ROBERT** (1817-1907), obstetric physician, born at Norwich on 4 Sept. 1817, was second son and second child of the six children of Philip Barnes, an architect and one of the founders of the Royal Botanic Society of London, by his wife Harriet Futter, daughter of a Norfolk squire. The father, also of an old Norfolk family, obtained descent from Robert Barnes [q. v.], the Marian martyr. Educated at Bruges from 1820 to 1830 and at home, where one of his tutors was George Borrow, author of 'The Bible in Spain,' Barnes began his medical career in 1832 as an apprentice in Norwich to Dr. Richard Griffin, founder of an association of poor-law medical men. When his family moved to London he continued his medical work at University College, the Windmill Street school, and at St. George's Hospital. After becoming M.R.C.S. in 1842 he spent a year in Paris, where he paid much attention to mental diseases; on his return to London after unsuccessfully competing for the post of resident physician at Bethlehem Royal Hospital, he settled in general practice in Notting Hill and engaged in literary work on the 'Lancet.' His ambition was to become a medical teacher. He soon lectured at the Hunterian School of Medicine and on forensic medicine at Dermott's School, and was obstetric surgeon to the Western general dispensary. He graduated M.D. London in 1848, and in 1853 became L.R.C.P. and in 1859 F.R.C.P.

On 1 April 1859 Barnes was elected assistant obstetric physician, and on 14 July 1863 obstetric physician, to the London Hospital. From the London Hospital he passed on 24 April 1865 to a like post at St. Thomas's Hospital, where he had lectured on midwifery since April 1862. In 1875 he left St. Thomas's Hospital, where he was dean of the medical school, to become obstetric physician at St. George's Hospital; there he was elected consulting obstetric physician in 1885. He thus had the rare distinction of lecturing on midwifery at three great medical schools in London. He had also acted as physician to the Seamen's Hospital, the East London

Hospital for Children, and the Royal Maternity Hospital.

Barnes took a prominent part in founding the Obstetrical Society of London in 1858 and was president in 1865-6. But a dispute with the council of this society led him in 1884 to establish the British Gynæcological Society, of which he was honorary president until his death. The justification of the schism was the antagonism of the old society to the performance of ovariectomy and other important operations by obstetricians. Barnes was one of the pioneers of operative gynæcology, and the cause he advocated gained the day. The two societies were united in the obstetrical and gynæcological section of the Royal Society of Medicine in 1907.

At the College of Physicians Barnes delivered the Lumleian lectures 'On Convulsive Diseases in Women' in 1873 and was censor (1877-8). He was elected honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1883; of the Medical Society of London in 1893 (he had given the Lettsomian lectures in 1858), and of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society at the centenary meeting of 1905.

A leading teacher and gynæcologist in London, Barnes was a rival of James Matthews Duncan [q. v. Suppl. I] both in debates at the Obstetrical Society and in practice. One of the first to work at the minute pathology of obstetrics, he influenced the progress of obstetric medicine. His name has been attached to an obstetric instrument and to a curve of the pelvis. He expressed with decision his very definite opinions, and his mental and physical vigour was shown by his learning Spanish when over eighty-five and by rowing out to sea and bathing from the boat until he was eighty-nine. He was a director of the Prudential Assurance Company (1848-9; 1884-1907), amassed a considerable fortune, and gave liberally to medical institutions, among others to the medical school of St. George's Hospital, where the pathological laboratory is called after him. He died at Eastbourne on 12 May 1907, and was buried there. A portrait by Horsburgh is in possession of his family.

Barnes married: (1) Eliza Fawkener, daughter of a London solicitor; (2) Alice Maria, daughter of Captain W. G. Hughes, of Carmarthenshire, D.L. and J.P. for that county. By his first wife he had one son, Dr. R. S. Fancourt Barnes, and two daughters, and by his second wife one son and one daughter.

Besides thirty-two papers in the 'Transactions of the Obstetrical Society,' and an official report on scurvy at the Seamen's Hospital, 1864, Barnes was author of: 1. 'Obstetrical Operations,' 1870; 3rd ed. 1876; translated into French. 2. 'Medical and Surgical Diseases of Women,' 1873; translated into French. 3. 'Obstetric Medicine and Surgery,' 2 vols. (with his son, Fancourt Barnes), 1884. 4. 'Causes of Puerperal Fever,' 1887.

[Brit. Med. Journ., 1907, ii. 1221; information from his son-in-law, H. Robinson, M.D.]

H. D. R.

B A R R E T T, W I L S O N [originally WILLIAM HENRY] (1846-1904), actor and dramatist, born at the Manor House Farm, near Chelmsford, Essex, on 18 Feb. 1846, was eldest son of George Barrett, a farmer, by his wife and cousin Charlotte Mary Wood. The family was of old Hertfordshire descent. Two brothers, George Edward (1848-1894), an excellent low comedian, and Robert Reville (d. 1893), with a sister, Mary Brunell, were also on the stage, and the three were in 1872 members of Barrett's travelling company.

Owing to family reverses, Barrett began life as a printer in London, but in 1864 made his first appearance on the stage at the Theatre Royal, Halifax, where he was engaged for 'general utility.' He was seen three months later at the Adelphi theatre, Liverpool, and shortly afterwards, purchasing a 'fit-up' theatre, he started management at Burnley in Lancashire with disastrous results. Returning to stock work, he played 'the heavy business' at Nottingham, under Mrs. Saville. At Abersdeen he met on a starring visit Caroline Heath (1835-1887), actress and reader to the Queen, and after a short wooing he married her at Brechin on 31 July 1866. For many years he lent support to his wife's leading rôles, and her reputation overshadowed his.

On 28 June 1867, at the Surrey theatre, London, Barrett played at very short notice Tom Robinson in 'It's never too late to mend,' in place of Richard Shepherd, the actor-manager, who had lost his voice. On 29 June he performed Archibald Carlyle to Miss Heath's Lady Isabelle in 'East Lynne.' In this rôle he was welcomed by the press as a painstaking newcomer to the London stage. For the autumn season of 1867 he joined F. B. Chatterton's company at Drury Lane, and subsequently travelled in the provinces with Miss Heath and a company of his own.

He was at the Queen's, Dublin, in May 1869, and for the rest of the year at the Princess's, Edinburgh, playing Mephistopheles in 'Faust' on 9 Oct., Master Ford in 'The Merry Wives of Windsor,' and Triplet to Miss Heath's Peg Woffington on 10 Dec.

In 1874 Barrett became lessee and manager of the Amphitheatre, Leeds, and on 8 March 1875 first produced there W. G. Wills's drama 'Jane Shore,' with himself as Henry Shore and Miss Heath in the title character. Husband and wife toured in these characters with great success. The Amphitheatre, Leeds, was soon burnt down, to Barrett's loss, but in 1878 the Grand Theatre was built at Leeds by a syndicate, and Barrett becoming lessee opened the new house on 18 Nov. as Benedick in 'Much Ado.' Meanwhile in 1877 he had assumed control of the Theatre Royal, Hull, and both the theatres remained under his control during his career in London.

Barrett first became manager in London on 20 Sept. 1879, when he opened the Court Theatre, with his wife as chief actress. On 13 Oct. he created there the part of the Rev. Richard Capel in 'A Clerical Error,' the earliest play by Mr. Henry Arthur Jones to be produced in London. Barrett's wife soon withdrew from the stage owing to failing health (she died in retirement on 26 July 1887). Under Barrett's auspices at the Court, Madame Modjeska made her first appearance in London, playing Constance in 'Heartsease' on 1 May 1880, and speedily winning popularity. Barrett was Mercutio to her Juliet at the Court (26 March 1881) and Friar John to her Juana Esteban in Wills's tragedy 'Juana' (7 May). He had appeared as Romeo to her Juliet at the Alexandra, Liverpool (1 Sept. 1880).

On 4 June 1881 Barrett began his notable management of the Princess's Theatre with Madame Modjeska still in his company. His first conspicuous successes were achieved with Mr. G. R. Sims's melodramas 'The Lights o' London' (10 Sept.) and 'The Romany Rye' (10 June 1882). In both Barrett played the leading part with good effect, the first piece running for 288 nights. On 16 November Messrs. H. A. Jones and Henry Herman's excellent melodrama 'The Silver King' was first produced, and Barrett scored a triumph as Wilfred Denver, the piece running for 300 nights. W. G. Wills and Henry Herman's poetic drama 'Claudian,' with Barrett in the title-character, followed on 6 Dec. 1883 and maintained the tradition of success. The mounting of this play, with a sensational

earthquake scene, was applauded by Ruskin, who wrote: 'With scene-painting like that, this Princess's Theatre might do more for art-teaching than all the galleries and professors of Christendom.' Barrett gave a striking impersonation of the boy-poet in Messrs. Jones and Herman's new one-act drama 'Chatterton' (22 May 1884). He revived 'Hamlet' (16 Oct.), and by his new readings and his youthful interpretation of the Prince provoked controversy; but he failed to satisfy rigorous critical standards. The production was repeated for 117 nights, by way of forcing a rivalry with (Sir) Henry Irving at the Lyceum (for analyses of Barrett's Hamlet see CLYMENT SOOTH'S *Some Notable Hamlets* and WILLIAM WINTER'S *Shadows of the Stage*, second series (1893), chap. xxvii.). With the revival of 'Hamlet' Barrett's fortunes at the Princess's declined, and although his tenure lasted another eighteen months, he thenceforth enjoyed few successes.

From an early period in his career he had essayed playwriting in addition to acting, and during his later sojourn at the Princess's and throughout his subsequent career he relied largely on his own pen for his plays, either in collaboration or alone. In 1886 he wrote, with Mr. H. A. Jones, 'Goodman Blind,' a melodrama which ran for 171 nights (produced 18 August 1886), and also a romantic drama, 'The Lord Harry,' which he produced without success 18 Feb. 1886. With Mr. Sydney Grundy he wrote a blank verse tragedy, 'Clito,' which, though splendidly mounted, again failed to attract (produced 1 May 1886).

In the summer of 1886 Barrett left the Princess's heavily in debt, and went to America with his entire company and accessories. After producing 'Claudian' with success at the Star Theatre, New York, on 11 Oct. 1886, he made a profitable six months' tour. He revisited America five times: in 1890, 1893, 1894, 1895, and 1897, often for only a month or two, and producing there some new pieces from his own pen.

On 22 December 1887 Barrett began a brief management of the Globe Theatre in London. The venture began well with 'The Golden Ladder,' a drama by himself and Mr. George R. Sims. Morning performances of old plays were given early in 1888, and on 22 Feb. Barrett played Claude Melnotte for the first time in London. On 17 May he went back to the Princess's, opening there with 'Bon-my-Chree,' an adaptation of Mr. T. Hall Caine's novel 'The Decemster' by himself and the novelist.

This was the beginning of a somewhat extended collaboration. Small success attended the production at the Princess's of 'The Good Old Times,' a play from the same pens (12 Feb. 1889), or of Barrett's own drama, 'Now-a-days: a Tale of the Turf' (28 Feb.).

On 4 December 1890, after his second American tour, he opened the new Olympic Theatre, London, with 'The People's Idol,' by himself and Victor Widnell. An impersonation of the Stranger in Thompson's old play of that title was followed on 21 April 1891 by 'The Acrobat,' Barrett's version of Dennery and Fournier's 'Le Paillasse' (1850). During a provincial tour he first played Othello at the Court Theatre, Liverpool, on 22 Oct. 1891. Barrett still retained control of the Grand Theatre, Leeds, and there he now brought out three new pieces of his own, 'Pharaoh' (29 Sept. 1892); his first, and best, version of Hall Caine's novel 'The Manxman' (22 August 1894), in which his Pete was probably the best of his later characterisations; and for the first time in England 'The Sign of the Cross,' an adroit amalgam of popular religion and crude melodrama (26 Aug. 1895), which had been originally produced at the Grand Opera House, St. Louis, on 27 March 1895.

On 4 January 1896 Barrett opened management of the Lyric Theatre, London, with 'The Sign of the Cross,' which ran prosperously for a year and restored his long precarious fortunes. There followed at the Lyric 'The Daughters of Babylon,' by himself (6 Feb. 1897). In May he was seen there as Virginus and Othello. After a last visit to America, and a first visit in 1898 to Australia, Barrett in 1899 succeeded Irving as manager of the Lyceum, but the experiment was a failure. A new drama by himself and Mr. L. N. Parker, 'Man and His Makers' (produced 7 Oct.), was unfavourably received, and revivals of 'The Sign of the Cross,' 'Hamlet,' and 'Othello' attracted small audiences.

Meanwhile he continued to bring out new pieces by himself at provincial houses. During 1902 he also paid a second visit to Australia, and on his return he brought out at the Adelphi in London (on 18 Dec.) 'The Christian King,' a piece of his own which was first seen at the Prince's, Bristol, 6 Nov. In this he played Alfred of England. Next year he toured in 'In the Middle of June,' yet another of his dramas, first produced at Middlesbrough (11 June 1903). On 9 June 1904 he paid a three weeks' visit to the Shakespeare

theatre, Liverpool, and after producing his last new play, 'Lucky Durham,' made his final appearance on the stage as Wilfred Denver. He died in a private hospital in London on 22 July after an operation for cancer, and was buried in Hampstead cemetery. He was survived by two sons, Frank and Alfred, and by a daughter, Dollie.

Barrett's features were cast in a classic mould and his presence was manly and graceful. Hence his predilection for classical impersonations. But his articulation suffered either from a defect in his utterance or from an affectation of delivery, and his method of acting was usually stilted. In melodrama he presented heroic fortitude with effect. His dramas made no pretence to literature. They aimed at stage effect and boldly picturesque characterisation without logical sequence or psychological consistency. His portrait as Hamlet was painted by Frank Holl, R.A.

Besides the pieces by himself already mentioned he wrote (among many others) 'Sister Mary,' with Clement Scott (produced at Brighton 8 March 1886); and a dramatic version of Mr. Hall Caine's novel 'The Bondman' (produced at the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, Dec. 1893). He also published one or two novels, based on his own plays.

[Arthur Goddard's *Players of the Period*, 1891; Boyle Lawrence's *Celebrities of the Stage*, 1899; J. C. Dibdin's *Annals of the Edinburgh Stage*, 1888; *Notes and Queries*, 11th ser. iii. 225 and 276; Broadbent's *Annals of the Liverpool Stage*; *Dramatic Notes*, 1881-1885; *Theatre Magazine*, Dec. 1891; *Dramatic Year Book for 1892*; Col. T. Allston Brown's *History of the New York Stage*, 1903; William Archer's *Theatrical World for 1895*; *Daily Telegraph*, 23 July 1904; *New York Dramatic Mirror*, 30 July 1904; private information.]

BARRY, ALFRED (1826-1910), primate of Australia and canon of Windsor, born at Ely Place, Holborn, on 15 Jan. 1826, was second son of Sir Charles Barry [q. v.], architect, whose 'Life and Works' he published (1867; 2nd ed. 1870), and elder brother of Edward Middleton Barry [q. v.], whose Royal Academy lectures on architecture he edited with a memoir in 1881. His mother was Sarah, daughter of Samuel Rowsell. His youngest brother is Sir John Wolfe Barry, K.C.B., the civil engineer. Educated at King's College, London, from 1841 to 1844, Barry proceeded in 1844 to Trinity College, Cambridge; in 1848 he was placed fourth among the

wrangers, Isaac Todhunter [q. v.] being senior, and seventh in the first class of classical tripos, C. B. Scott and Brooko Foss Westcott [q. v. Suppl. II] being bracketed senior. He also won the second Smith's prize, the first going to Todhunter. Barry was elected a fellow of Trinity the same year. He graduated B.A. in 1848, proceeding M.A. in 1851, B.D. in 1860, and D.D. in 1866.

Ordained deacon in 1850 on the title of his fellowship, and priest in 1853, Barry became in 1849 vice-principal of Trinity College, Glenalmond, the seminary of the Scottish Episcopal church. In 1854 he became headmaster of Leeds grammar school. From 1862 to 1868 he was principal of Cheltenham College, and during his tenure of office there were built the gymnasium (1864), the junior school (1865), and five of the boarding houses. He was made a life member of the college council in 1893 (*Cheltonian*, May 1910).

In 1868 Barry was appointed, in succession to Richard William Jelf [q. v.], principal of King's College, London, of which he had been a fellow since 1849. Here Barry arranged that students for the theological associateship could attend evening classes for two years, without sacrificing their employment by day, devoting their whole time to their college course only in their third year. He encouraged the establishment of a ladies' branch of the college at Kensington, a scheme carried out in 1881.

In 1871 Gladstone made him a residentiary canon at Worcester, and in 1881 transferred him to a similar office in Westminster Abbey. Appointed honorary chaplain to Queen Victoria in 1875 and chaplain in ordinary 1879, he also held the Boyle lectureship 1876-8. He published the first series as 'What is Natural Theology?' (1877) and the second series as 'The Manifold Witness for Christ' (1880). He was made D.C.L. of Oxford in 1870 and of Durham in 1888.

After refusing the see of Calcutta in 1876, Barry in 1883 accepted the see of Sydney, Australia. With the office went the metropolitanate of New South Wales and the primacy of Australia and Tasmania. He was thus head of 'a general synod embracing all the dioceses of Australia and Tasmania' (BARRY, *Ecclesiastical Expansion*, 1895, p. 255; *Digest of S.P.G. Records*, 1895, pp. 761, 766). He was consecrated in Westminster Abbey on 1 Jan. 1884, Westcott preaching the sermon (*Life and*

*Letters of B. F. Westcott*, 1903, ii. 1, 2; E. Stook, *History of C.M.S.*, 1899, iii. 311-312). Misfortune attended his departure. He sent on his entire library, lectures, and manuscripts in a vessel which was lost by shipwreck. Queen Victoria and others showed their sympathy by endeavouring to replace the books.

Barry's vigour of intellect adapted itself to the unfamiliar conditions and conceptions of colonial life, and his good judgment and clearness of utterance stood him in good stead, when he presided over the provincial or the general synod. He successfully urged the Australian church to accept in 1886 missionary responsibility for New Guinea. Barry's residence in Sydney was not prolonged enough to give his abilities their full opportunity there. For private reasons he constantly revisited England during the five years of his Australian episcopate. He vacated his office in 1880.

Having been vainly recommended for various English sees, e.g. Chichester in 1884 (J. C. MACDONNELL, *Life and Correspondence of W. C. Maude*, 1896, ii. 256), Barry devoted himself to helping bishops at home. From 1880 to 1891 he was assistant to A. W. Thorold [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, and in 1891 he took charge of the diocese of Exeter during the absence in Japan of Bishop Edward Henry Bickersteth [q. v. Suppl. II]. From 1891 till his death he was canon of St. George's Chapel, Windsor. In 1892 he was chosen Bampton lecturer at Oxford, taking as his subject 'Some Lights of Science on Faith.' He was Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge for 1894, and gave a masterly review of the 'Ecclesiastical Expansion of England in the Growth of the Anglican Communion.' From 1895 to 1900 he held the rectory of St. James, Piccadilly, rendering episcopal assistance in central London to Frederick Temple [q. v. Suppl. II], bishop of London. After 1900 he confined himself to his canonry at Windsor. He represented the chapter in the lower house of convocation from 1893 until 1908. He died in his sleep at his residence in the cloisters, Windsor Castle, on 1 April 1910, and was buried in the cloisters at Worcester Cathedral, beside his only daughter, Mary Louisa (d. 1880). He married, on 13 Aug. 1851, Louisa Victoria, daughter of T. S. Hughes (d. 1847), canon of Peterborough. She survived him with two sons. A portrait painted by Sir Edward Poynter, P.R.A., was presented to Mrs. Barry by his King's College friends in 1883.

Of fine presence and with a sonorous

voice, Barry was an effective speaker and preacher. A broad churchman, he avoided enthusiasm, and his manner seemed distant and unsympathetic save to his intimates. His chief works, apart from separate sermons and the lectures already mentioned, were: 1. 'Introduction to the Study of the Old Testament,' 1856 (incomplete). 2. 'Sermons preached in the Chapel of Cheltenham College,' 1865. 3. 'Sermons for Boys or Memorials of Cheltenham Sundays,' 1869. 4. 'The Architect of the New Palace at Westminster,' a reply to a pamphlet by E. W. Pugin, 2 edits. 1868. 5. 'The Atonement of Christ,' 1871. 6. 'Sermons preached at Westminster Abbey,' 1884. 7. 'First Words in Australia,' 1884. 8. 'Lectures on Christianity and Socialism,' 1890. 9. 'The Teacher's Prayer-Book,' 1884; 16th edit. 1898, a popular handbook. 10. 'England's Mission to India,' 1895. 11. 'The Position of the Laity in the Church,' 1895. 12. 'The Christian Sunday; its Sacredness and its Blessing,' 1905. 13. 'Do we Believe? The Law of Faith perfected in Christ,' 1908.

[*The Times*, 2 April 1910; *Guardian*, 8 April 1910; *Crockford, Clerical Directory*, 1909; *Burko's Family Records*; private information.]

E. H. P.

**BARTLETT, SIR ELLIS ASHMEAD** (1849–1902), politician, born in Brooklyn, New York, on 24 August 1849, was eldest son of Ellis Bartlett of Plymouth, Massachusetts, a graduate of Amherst, and a good classical scholar, who died in 1852. His mother was Sophia, daughter of John King Ashmead of Philadelphia. On the father's side he was directly descended from Robert Bartlett or Bartolot, of Sussex, who landed on Plymouth Rock from the ship *Ann* in 1623 and married in 1628 Mary, daughter of Richard Warren, who had sailed in the *Mayflower* in 1620. On his mother's side he derived through her father from John Ashmead of Cheltenham, who settled in Philadelphia in 1682, and through her mother from Theodore Lehman, secretary to William Penn, first governor of Pennsylvania.

Ellis and his younger brother, William Lehman Ashmead, now Mr. Burdett-Coutts, were brought to England in early boyhood by their widowed mother, and were educated at a private school, The Braddons, at Torquay. Ellis showed precocity in classics; but illness interrupted his studies, except in history, of which—aided by an admirable memory—he early gained a wide knowledge. On 16 Feb. 1867 [he

matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, but soon migrated to Christ Church. A taste for politics asserted itself at Oxford. Becoming the recognised leader of the conservative party in the Union, and an ardent champion of Disraeli, he was elected president in Easter term 1873, defeating Mr. Asquith by a large majority. He was also prominent in athletics. He graduated B.A. at Christ Church in 1872 with first-class honours in law and history, and proceeded M.A. 1874. After leaving Oxford he became an inspector of schools 1874–7, and an examiner in the privy council office (education department) 1877–80. On 13 June 1877 he was called to the bar from the Inner Temple.

With a view to ascertaining the truth regarding the reported 'Bulgarian atrocities' of 1876, Ashmead Bartlett visited Servia, Bulgaria, and Roumelia in 1877–8, and was a witness of barbarous outrages committed by Bulgarians and Russians on the Turkish inhabitants in Roumelia. He conceived the strongest distrust of Russia, and returning to England began a vigorous campaign against that power by speech and pen. In 1880 Lord Beaconsfield assigned to him what was practically the 'pocket borough' of Eye, in Suffolk. He held the seat until it was disfranchised under the redistribution bill of 1884. In 1885 he was elected for the more popular constituency of the Ecclesall division of Sheffield, for which he sat until his death. Energetic in his loyalty to the conservative party, he chiefly devoted himself both inside and outside the House of Commons to advocacy of British imperialism. In the House he was untiring in attack on liberal foreign policy and, notably in his first parliament, proved a constant torment to Gladstone. But a tendency to grandiloquence excited in parliament the impatient ridicule of his opponents. Outside the House he quickly gained an exceptional reputation as a platform speaker which he maintained throughout his public life. He was probably in greater demand among conservative organisers of great popular meetings than any other speaker, and invariably roused the enthusiasm of his audiences to the highest pitch. His organising capacity was also of much service to his party. He was chairman of the National Union of Conservative Associations for three years, 1886–7–8, and he carried on a ceaseless propaganda on behalf of his principles and his party by pamphlets, articles, and letters to the press. In March 1880, too, he started '*England*,'

the first conservative penny weekly newspaper. This venture, which rendered great service to the conservative cause, he conducted in its original form until June 1886. Continued in a somewhat different shape until 28 May 1898, it was a constant drain on his resources, and helped to involve him in financial embarrassments which clouded the closing years of his life.

On the accession of conservatives to power in June 1885 Ashmead Bartlett became civil lord of the admiralty, and he returned to the office in July 1886 on the formation of Lord Salisbury's second administration. He showed himself an industrious official. He retired on the fall of the government in Aug. 1892, when he was knighted. On the outbreak of war between Turkey and Greece in 1897 Sir Ellis proceeded to Constantinople, where the Sultan conferred on him the grand cordon of the Medjidieh, and he joined the Turkish army in the field. He was present at the defeat of the Greeks at Mati and was among the first non-combatants to enter Tyrnavo and Larissa. He was afterwards taken prisoner by the commander of a Greek warship and carried to Athens, but was soon released. When the Boer war broke out in South Africa in Oct. 1899 Sir Ellis went to the front and witnessed some early stages of the campaign, in which two of his sons took part. He died in London, after an operation for appendicitis, on 18 Jan. 1902, and was buried at Tunbridge Wells.

He married in 1874 Frances Christina, daughter of Henry Edward Walsh, and had issue five sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Ellis Ashmead Bartlett, is well known as a war correspondent.

Ashmead Bartlett's published works included 'Shall England keep India?' (1886); 'Union or Separation' (1893); 'British, Natives and Boers in the Transvaal; the Appeal of the Swazi People' (1894); 'The Transvaal Crisis; the Case for the Uitlander Residents' (1896); 'The Battlefields of Thessaly' (1897).

A portrait by Ernest Moore of Sheffield, painted in 1895, belongs to the family. A cartoon by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1882.

[The Times, 20 Jan. 1902; Foster's Alumni Oxon., and Men at the Bar; private information; cf. Lucy's Gladstone Parliament, 1880-5, pp. 150 seq.; and Unionist Parliament, 1895-1900, pp. 145 seq.] J. P. A.

**BARTLEY, SIR GEORGE CHRISTOPHER TROUT** (1842-1910), founder of the National Penny Bank, born at Rectory Place, Hackney, on 22 Nov. 1842,

was son by his second wife, Julia Anna Lucas, of Robert Bartley of Hackney, of the war office. After early education at Blackheath, at Clapton, and at University College school, he entered in 1860, as science examiner, the science and art department at South Kensington, of the education branch of which Sir Henry Cole [q. v.], father of his chief school friend, was the head. In 1866 he was made official examiner, and remained there until 1880 as assistant director of the science division, which was responsible for the establishment of science schools through the country.

Since 1870 Bartley had written several pamphlets on social questions, especially on thrift and poor law and on education. His first published work, 'The Educational Condition and Requirements of Ono Square Mile in the East End of London' (1870; 2nd edit. 1870), was quoted by William Edward Forster during the discussion of the education bill of 1870. In 1871 followed 'Schools for the People,' which treated of the historical development and methods of schools for the working classes in England. From 1873 to 1882 he edited with Miss Emily Shirreff [q. v.] the journal of the Women's Educational Union, which aimed at the general improvement of women's education.

Poverty and its remedy also claimed his attention. In 1872 he read a paper before the Society of Arts on old age pensions, urging that help should be given in old age to those who had made some provision for themselves. Twenty-one years later he laid before the House of Commons a bill for old age pensions, which embodied his earlier principles (*Booth, Pauperism and the Endowment of Old Age*, 1892, p. 350). For the encouragement of thrift among the masses he published in 1872 twelve penny 'Provident Knowledge Papers,' which he supplemented in 1878 with his 'Domestic Economy: Thrift in Everyday Life.' In 1872 he started the instalment club at 77 Church Street, Edgware Road, which enabled workmen to buy tools or clothes by regular weekly payments. The foundation of the Midclox Penny Bank at the same address followed the same year. In 1875, in conjunction with Sir Henry Cole (whose daughter he had married in 1864) and others, Bartley established the National Penny Bank; its main object was to encourage thrift among the working classes on a purely business basis. The scheme met with rapid success, and since its foundation over 2,900,000 accounts have been opened, and more



than 22,000,000 deposits have been made; 180,000 depositors hold over 3½ million pounds, and 26 million pounds have passed through the bank, while fourteen district branches have been established in London. Meanwhile Bartley had devoted himself to the question of poor law reform. In 'The Poor Law in its Effects on Thrift' (1873) he urged improvement of the system of out-door relief. Other works, 'The Village Net' (1874) and 'The Seven Ages of a Village Pauper' (1875), give dark pictures of the existing poor law system; in 1876 appeared his 'Handy Book for Guardians of the Poor.'

In 1880 Bartley resigned his post at South Kensington to stand for parliament in the conservative interest. He unsuccessfully opposed Henry Fawcett [q. v.] at Hackney in March of that year. From 1883 to 1885 he was chief agent to the conservative party. In 1885 he was returned for North Islington, and retained that seat till 1906. He was narrowly defeated in November 1907 at a by-election in West Hull. In the House of Commons Bartley, although a fluent speaker, strenuously advocated the curtailment of parliamentary speeches; in 1891 he voted against his party in opposition to the free education bill brought in by the Salisbury government and played a prominent part in obstructing the chief measures of the liberal government (1892-5). Bartley was created K.C.B. in November 1902, and was long J.P. for London and Middlesex.

He died in London on 13 Sept. 1910 after an operation, and was buried in Holtys Churchyard, near Shovelstrode Manor, East Grinstead, his country house. He married in 1864 Mary Charlotte, third daughter of Sir Henry Cole, K.C.B., and had issue four sons and one daughter, who with his widow survived him. His second son, Douglas Cole Bartley (b. 2 Oct. 1870), barrister, succeeded him as managing director of the National Penny Bank. A bust of Bartley by Mr. Basil Gotto is in possession of Lady Bartley at Shovelstrode Manor, East Grinstead; a replica was placed in 1911 at the head office of the National Penny Bank, 59 Victoria Street, Westminster.

Bartley published, besides the works already mentioned: 1. 'A Catalogue of Modern Works on Science and Technology,' 1872. 2. 'Toys' ('British Manufacturing Industries'), 1876; 2nd edit. 1877. 3. 'The Rhine from its Source to the Sea,' translated from the German, 1877.

[Information supplied by Douglas C. Bartley, Esq.; The Times, 15 Sept. 1910; H. W. Lucy, Diary of the Salisbury Parliament, 1886-1892, pp. 288-9; Diary of Home Rule Parliament, 1892-5, pp. 259-261. Charity Organisation Review, Sept. 1892.]

W. B. O.

**BARTON, JOHN** (1836-1908), missionary, born at Eastleigh, Hampshire, on 31 Dec. 1836, was sixth child of John Barton (1798-1852) by his wife Fanny, daughter of James Rickman. His ancestors were Cumberland quakers. Bernard Barton [q. v.] was his uncle. His mother died in 1841, and her only sister, Josephina, brought up her family.

After education at schools at Bishop Waltham and Highgate, John matriculated from Christ's College, Cambridge, at Michaelmas 1855. He soon decided to enter the mission field, and founded the Cambridge University Church Missionary Union. Graduating B.A. in Jan. 1859 (M.A. in 1863), he was ordained in September 1860 and sailed in October for Calcutta. After receiving priest's orders, he proceeded to Agra. There he helped in superintending the missionary college with an attendance of 260 students, and the orphanage at Secundra (five miles away) with 300 children. He was transferred to Amritsar in May 1863, and was appointed in 1865 principal of a new cathedral missionary college at Calcutta. From 1871 to 1875 he was secretary of the Madras mission, twice visiting the missions in South India. During 1870-1 and again during 1876-7 he did secretarial work at the Church Missionary House in London. From 1877 to 1893 he was vicar of Holy Trinity Church, Cambridge, but was absent in Ceylon for four months in 1884, and during 1889, after refusing offers of the bishoprics of both Travancore and Tinnevely, was in charge of the latter district. In 1893 he refused the call to a bishopric in Japan, and left Cambridge for London to become chief secretary of the Church Pastoral-Aid Society, whose 'forward movement' he organised with immense vigour. Of massive build, Barton was a born organiser, and 'a giant for work'; he was a keen botanist, geologist, and mountaineer. He died at Weybridge on 26 Nov. 1908, and was there buried, a tablet and memorial window being placed in Holy Trinity Church, Cambridge.

He married twice: (1) in May 1859, Catherine Wigram (d. 1860); and (2) in October 1863, Emily Eugenia, daughter of Charles Boileau Elliott. His second wife, six sons, and two daughters survived him.



A son, Cecil Edward Barton (*d.* 1909), missionary in the Punjab, was rector of Rousdon, Devonshire, and joint author of 'A Handy Atlas of Churoh and Empire . . . showing British Possessions' (1908).

Barton published 'Remarks on the Orthography of Indian Geographical Names,' reprinted from 'Friend of India' (1871); 'Missionary Conference Report' (1873), and 'Memorial Sketch of Major-General Edward Lake, Commissioner of Jalundhur' (2nd edit. 1878). A map of India, made largely by him while in Calcutta, was published in 1873, and is still in use.

[Life, by his son, Cecil Edward Barton (1911); The Times, 1 Dec. 1908; private information.]

C. F. S.

BASS, SIR MICHAEL ARTHUR, first BARON BURTON (1837-1909), brewer and benefactor, born in Burton-on-Trent on 12 Nov. 1837, was elder son of Michael Thomas Bass, brewer [q. v.], by his wife Eliza Jane, daughter of Major Samuel Arden of Longcroft Hall, Staffordshire. Educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. in 1850, M.A. in 1863. Bass on leaving the university at once entered his father's brewing business, and was soon well versed in all branches of the industry. By his energy he did much to extend its operations, became head of the firm on the death of his father in 1884, and to the end of his life never relaxed his interest in the active management. The firm, which was reconstructed in 1888 under the style of Bass, Ratcliff & Grotton, Ltd., has buildings covering over 160 acres of land, employs over 3000 men, pays over 300,000*l.* a year in duty, and has a revenue of over 5,000,000*l.* per annum.

Bass entered parliament in 1865 as liberal member for Stafford, represented East Staffordshire 1868-85, and the Burton division of Staffordshire 1885-6. He proved a popular member of the house, and was a personal friend of Gladstone. His father having refused both a baronetcy and a peerage, Bass was made a baronet *in vita patris* in 1882, with remainder to his brother, Hamar Alfred Bass, and his heirs male; Hamar Bass died in 1898, leaving his son, William Arthur Hamar Bass, heir to the baronetcy. Bass was opposed to Gladstone's home rule policy in 1886, but on other great questions he remained for the time a consistent liberal, and presided on 9 March 1887 when Francis Schnadhorst, the liberal party organiser, was presented with a testimonial of 10,000 guineas. He was raised to the

peerage on Gladstone's recommendation on 13 Aug. 1886 as Baron Burton of Rangemore and Burton-on-Trent, both in co. Stafford.

The growing hostility of the liberal party to the brewing interest as shown in their licensing policy and the widening of the breach on the Irish question led Burton to a final secession from the liberals, and he became a liberal unionist under Lord Hartington and Mr. Chamberlain. After 1903 he warmly supported the latter's policy of tariff reform, and he led the opposition to Mr. Asquith's licensing bill in 1908, which was rejected by the House of Lords.

Always genial, outspoken, and good-humoured, Burton was a personal friend of King Edward VII, both before and after his accession. The king frequently visited him at his London house, Chesterfield House, Mayfair, at his Scottish seat, Glen Quoish, and at Rangemore, his stately home on the borders of Noddwood Forest, near Burton. The king conferred upon him the decoration of K.O.V.O. when he visited Balmoral in 1904.

He was a deputy-lieutenant and a J.P. for Staffordshire, and a director of the South Eastern Railway Company. An excellent shot, he was long in command of the 2nd volunteer battalion of the North Staffordshire regiment, retiring in August 1881 with the rank of hon. colonel. He built and presented to the regiment the spacious drill-hall at Burton, and gave for competition at Bisley the Bass charity vase and a cup for ambulance work.

Burton's gifts and benefactions to the town of Burton were, like those of his father, munificent; together they presented the town hall, which cost over 65,000*l.* He gave club buildings to both the liberal and the conservative parties in succession; he constructed, at a cost of about 20,000*l.*, the ferry bridge which spans the valley at the south end of Burton, and afterwards freed the bridge from toll at a cost of 12,950*l.* and added an approach to it over the marshy ground known as the Fleet Green Viaduct in 1890. As an acknowledgment he accepted a piece of silver plate, but he declined the proposed erection of a public statue. As a loyal churchman he generously contributed towards all diocesan funds, but will chiefly be remembered as a builder of churches. St. Paul's Church at Burton, built by him and his father, is a miniature cathedral; its cost in first outlay was 120,000*l.*, a sum of 40,000*l.* was provided for its endowment,

and large sums in addition for improvements and embellishments. Another fine church, St. Margaret's, Burton, was also built by father and son, and they erected St. Paul's Church Institute at a cost of over 30,000l.

Burton had a cultivated taste as an art collector, and Chesterfield House, his residence in Mayfair, which he bought of Mr. Magniac, was furnished in the style of the eighteenth century and contained a choice collection of pictures by English artists of that period, which became widely known owing to his generosity in lending them to public exhibitions; Gainsborough, Reynolds, and Romney were represented both numerous and by masterpieces. His more modern pictures were at Rangemore, and included some of the best works of Stanfield, Creswick, and their contemporaries.

Burton died after an operation on 1 Feb. 1909, and was buried at Rangemore church. He married on 28 Oct. 1869 Harriet Georgiana, daughter of Edward Thornevill of Dove Cliff, Staffordshire, by whom he had issue an only child, Nellie Lisa, born on 27 Dec. 1873, who married in 1894 James Evan Bruce Baillie, formerly M.P. for Inverness-shire. In default of male issue, the peerage, by a second patent of 29 Nov. 1897, descended to his daughter.

By his will he strictly entailed the bulk of his property to his wife for life, then to his daughter, then to her descendants. The gross value exceeded 1,000,000l. He requested that every person and the husband of every person in the entail should assume the surname and arms of Bass, and reside at Rangemore for at least four months in every year.

A portrait by Herkomer, painted in 1883, is at Rangemore. Another (also by Herkomer), painted in 1896, and presented by Lord Burton to the Corporation, is in Burton Town Hall, a replica being at Rangemore.

A memorial statue of Lord Burton in King Edward Place, by Mr. F. W. Pomeroy, A.R.A., was unveiled on 13 May 1911 (*Burton Chronicle*, 18 May 1911). At Rangemore there is a bust, by the same artist, presented by public subscription to Lady Burton.

[G.E.C., *Complete Peerage*, 1889; Burton *Evening Gaz.*, 2 Feb. 1909; *The Times*, 2, 6, and 8 Feb., 16, 18 March 1909; *Fortunes made in Business*, 1887, ii. 409 seq.; *Who's Who*, 1907; *Debrett's Peerage and Baronetage*; Sir Wilfred Lawson and F. C. Gould's *Cartoons in Rhyme and Line*, 1905, p. 31 (caricature portrait).] C. W.

BATES, CADWALLADER JOHN (1853-1902), antiquary, born on 14 Jan. 1853 at Kensington Gate, London, was eldest son of Thomas Bates, barrister and fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge (1834-49), by his first wife, Emily, daughter of John Batten of Thorn Falcon, Somerset. The Bates family had been established in Northumberland since the fourteenth century, but their connection with the Blayneys of Gregynog, Montgomeryshire, introduced a strain of Celtic blood, and Cadwallader himself was named after a cousin, the twelfth and last Lord Blayney (d. 1874). His great-uncle was Thomas Bates [q. v. Suppl. I], etookbreeder, whom he commemorated in an elaborate biography, entitled 'Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shorthorns' (Newcastle-upon Tyne, 1897). Entering Eton in 1866, he left two years later owing to serious weakness of eyesight. In 1869 he proceeded to Jesus College, Cambridge; but the same cause compelled him to take an *agrotat* degree in the moral sciences tripos of 1871. He proceeded M.A. in 1875. After leaving Cambridge, Bates, who was an accomplished linguist, travelled much in Poland and the Carpathians, paying frequent visits to his uncle, Edward Bates, who resided at Schloss Clöden, Brandenburg, Prussia. In 1882 he succeeded on his father's death to the family estates of Aydon White House, Heddon, Kirklevington, having already inherited his uncle's Pruseian property. Although his interests were mainly antiquarian, he had practical knowledge of farming, and was partially successful in building up again the famous herd of Kirklevington shorthorns, which had been dispersed in 1860 [see BATES, THOMAS, Suppl. I]. In 1882 he purchased from the Greenwich Hospital commissioners Langley Castle near Haydon Bridge, and spent large sums on its restoration. As a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant Bates took his full share of county business, and in 1890 served the office of high sheriff of Northumberland. In later years he developed a taste for hagiography, and in 1893, while on a visit to Austrian Poland, he was received into the Roman catholic church. His indefatigable historical labours told on his health. He died of heart failure at Langley Castle on 18 March 1902, and was buried in the castle grounds. On 3 Sept. 1895 he married Josephine, daughter of François d'Echarvine, of Talloires, Savoy, who survived him without issue. The representation of the family devolved on his eldest half-brother, Edward H. Bates, now Bates Harbin.

Bates was a recognised authority on the medieval history of Northumbria. In

'Border Holds' (1891), a minute study of Northumbrian castles, he showed thoroughness of research and sedulous accuracy. His design of completing the work in a second volume was unfulfilled. His popular 'History of Northumberland' (1895) suffered somewhat from compression, but remains a standard work. Bates also assisted both as critic and contributor in the compilation of the first six volumes of a 'History of Northumberland' (Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1893-1902), designed to complete the work of John Hodgson [q. v.]. He was a vice-president of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and from 1880 a frequent contributor to 'Archæologia Æliana.' He left some unfinished studies on the lives of St. Patrick and St. Gildas, 'The Three Pentecosts of St. Colomb and Kille,' and 'The Early Paschal Cycle.' A collection of his letters, chiefly on antiquarian subjects, was published in 1906.

[The Times, 20 March 1902; Ushaw Mag., July 1902; Letters of C. J. Bates ed. Rev. Matthew Culley, Kendal, 1906; Archæologia Æliana, 1903, xxiv. 178 seq., memoir by Dr. Thomas Hodgkin; private information from the family.] G. S. W.

**BATESON, MARY** (1865-1906), historian, born at Ings House, Robin Hood's Bay, near Whitby, on 12 Sept. 1865, was the daughter of William Henry Bateson [q. v.], Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, by his wife Anna, daughter of James Aikin. She spent practically all her life at Cambridge. Educated first privately, then at the Misses Thornton's school, Bateman Street, Cambridge, afterwards at the Institut Friedländer, Karlsruhe, Baden, 1880-1, and finally at the Perse school for girls, Cambridge, she became in October 1884 a student of Newnham College, of which her parents had been among the first promoters. She won a first class in the Cambridge historical tripos in 1887, being placed second in 'an exceptionally good year.' Next year she began to teach at her own college, of which she was an associate, and was long a member of the council and a liberal contributor to its funds. With occasional interruptions she continued to lecture there for the rest of her life. She furthered the interests of Newnham in every way in her power, and was popular among students and teachers, although her zeal for historical investigation made routine teaching or educational discipline secondary interests with her. She disliked and sought to amend the system of historical study prescribed by the

Cambridge tripos, and was at her best in helping post-graduate students. She took a prominent part in procuring the establishment of research fellowships at Newnham. In 1903 she accepted one of these recently founded fellowships, and when it lapsed three years later resumed her teaching. Her historical work often required her to travel to libraries and archives, and when she was at home she lived, surrounded by her books, in her own house in the Huntingdon Road. She left her library and all her property to Newnham at her death. Her memory has been appropriately commemorated there by the foundation of a fellowship which bears her name.

Mandell Creighton [q. v. Suppl. I], when professor of ecclesiastical history at Cambridge, first awoke in Miss Bateson a zeal for historical scholarship. At his suggestion she wrote as a student a dissertation on 'Monastic Civilisation in the Tons,' which gained the college historical essay prize. By aphorisms of good counsel, Creighton checked a tendency to dissipate her energy in public agitation on the platform or in the press in the cause of political liberalism and women's enfranchisement, of which she was always a thorough-going advocate (see CREIGHTON, *Life and Letters*, i. 108-9). He persuaded her that her main business in life was to 'write true history' and pursue a scholar's career.

She proved an indefatigable worker, and made herself a fully trained mediævalist. Continuing her study of monastic history, she published in 1889 her first work, 'The Register of Crabhouse Nunnery,' for the Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society. In 1890 she first contributed to the 'English Historical Review' (v. 330-352, and 550-573), of which Creighton was then editor; she wrote on the 'Pilgrimage of Grace.' The most solid result of her monastic studies was her article on the 'Origin and Early History of Double Monasteries,' published in 'Transactions of the Royal Historical Society' (new series, xiii. 137-198, 1899).

Miss Bateson in 1899 turned to municipal history. The corporation of Leicester, the chief town of Creighton's diocese, entrusted to her the editing of extracts from its archives. In her municipal research she received much help from the writings and advice of Frederic William Maitland [q. v. Suppl. II], whose whole-hearted disciple she soon became. Her work at Leicester resulted in the three stout volumes called 'Records of the

Borough of Leicester,' vol. i. 1103-1327 (1899); vol. ii. 1327-1509 (1901); vol. iii. 1509-1603 (1905). It was not only a scholarly edition of an important series of texts, but the elaborate introductions showed real insight and grasp of her stubborn material. She pursued her study of local history in editing 'The Charters of the Borough of Cambridge' with Prof. Maitland (1901) and 'The Cambridge Guild Records' (Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 1903). For the same society she issued, in 1903 and 1905, two volumes of 'Grace Book B,' containing proctors' accounts, 1488-1511 ('Luard Memorial' series, vols. ii. and iii.). This was her chief contribution to Cambridge University history. Cambridge libraries, especially the manuscript collections at Corpus, often provided her with material. From them came the texts for an edition of the hitherto unprinted poems of George Ashby [q. v.], a fifteenth-century poet (Early English Text Society, extra series, pt. lxxvi. 1899), and 'The Scottish King's Household and other Fragments' (*Scottish History Soc. Miscellany*, ii. 1-43, 1904). Her interest in mediæval bibliography, a fruit of her monastic studies, she illustrated in her edition of a sixteenth-century 'Catalogue of the Library of Syon Monastery, Isleworth, 1898' and in her collaboration with Mr. R. L. Poole in editing from a Bodleian manuscript the note-book which contains the materials collected by Bishop Bale for his second edition of his 'Catalogue of British Writers' (*Index Britannia Scriptorum quos ex variis bibliothecis non parvo labore collegit Ioannes Baleus. Anecdota Oxoniensia*, 1902; for her share see preface, pp. xxv-xxvi). She contributed the bibliography of British and Irish mediæval history to the 'Jahresberichte der Geschichtswissenschaft' for 1904 and 1905 (xxvii. iii. 186-234, in German, 1906; and in *ib.* xxviii. iii. 79-107, in English, 1907). Her conjoint interest in municipal and monastic history is well brought out in one of her latest articles on the topography and antiquities of the borough and abbey of Peterborough in 'Victoria County Hist., Northamptonshire,' ii. 424-60 (1906). Yet she seriously studied periods of history besides the Middle Ages. She published a 'Narrative of the changes of the Ministry, 1765-7,' told by unpublished letters of the Duke of Newcastle (Royal Historical Society, 'Camden' series, 1898), and in 1893 she edited 'A Collection of Original Letters from the Bishops to the Privy Council,' 1564 (pp. 6-84) (*Camden Miscellany*, 1893, vol. ix.).

Unduly modest in postponing continuous literary composition, Miss Bateson spent many years in editing, calendaring, and compiling. But gradually the full extent of her powers was revealed. Her papers on the 'Laws of Breteuil,' in the 'English Historical Review' (vols. xv. and xvi. 1900-1), showed that she was a scholar of the first rank, able to grapple with the hardest problems, and possessed of rare clearness and excellent method. Here she gave the death-blow to the ancient error that a large number of English towns base their institutions on the laws of Bristol, whereas the little town of Breteuil in Normandy is the true origin. Her last and in some ways her most masterly contribution to early municipal history was her two volumes of 'Borough Customs,' edited by her for the Selden Society, with very elaborate introductions (vol. i. 1904; vol. ii. 1906). Her method of arranging extracts of the customals according to their subject-matter was only possible to one who had complete command of her extensive material. Maitland anticipated that the book would fill a permanent place 'on the same shelf with the "History of the Exchequer," and the "History of Tithes." Neither Thomas Madox nor yet John Selden will resent the presence of Mary Bateson' (*Collected Papers*, iii. 542-3).

The freshness and individuality of Mary Bateson's work showed to advantage in her occasional efforts at popularising knowledge. Her 'Mediæval England, 1066-1350' ('Story of the Nations,' 1903), is an original and brightly written survey of mediæval social life. She contributed much social history of modern times to 'Social England' (1895-7), and gave a striking instance of her versatility by writing on 'The French in America (1608-1744)' in the 'Cambridge Modern History,' vii. 70-113. To this Dictionary she contributed 109 articles between 1893 and 1900, chiefly on minor mediæval personages, but showing thoroughness of research and sedulous accuracy.

In 1905 Miss Bateson was Warburton lecturer in the University of Manchester. In 1906 she accepted the appointment as one of the three editors of the projected 'Cambridge Mediæval History,' of which vol. i. appeared in 1911. In spite of her fine physique and vigour, she died on 30 Nov. 1906, after a brief illness, and after a funeral service in St. John's College chapel was buried at the Cambridge cemetery, Histon Road.

Miss Bateson had an immense variety of interests. High-spirited, good-humoured, and frank, she was innocent of academic stiffness, provincialism, or pedantry. She delighted in society, in exercise, in travel, in the theatre, in music, and in making friends with men and women of very different types. Outside her work, what interested her most was the emancipation of women and the abolition of imposed restrictions which cripple the development of their powers.

[Personal knowledge and private information; article by her Newnham colleague, Miss Alice Gardner, in Newnham College Letter, 1906, pp. 32-39, reprinted for private circulation; notice by Miss E. A. MoArthur of Girton College in the Quen, 8 Dec.; The Times, 1 Dec. 1906; Manchester Guardian, 3 Dec., by the present writer; Athenæum, by Prof. F. W. Maitland, reprinted in his Collected Papers, iii. 541-3, 1911, a masterly appreciation.] T. F. T.

**BAUERMAN, HILARY (1835-1909).** metallurgist, mineralogist and geologist, born in London on 16 March 1835, was younger son, in the family of two sons and one daughter, of Hilary John Bauerman by his wife Anna Hudina Rosetta, daughter of Dr. Wyehers. His parents migrated from Emden, in Hesse Cassel, to London in August 1829. On 6 Nov. 1851 Hilary was entered as one of the seven original students of the Government School of Mines at Jermyn Street. This school became in 1862 the 'Royal School of Mines,' and the degree of associate of the Royal School of Mines was then conferred on Bauerman. In 1853 he went to the Bergakademie at Freiburg in Saxony to complete his studies, and on his return to England in 1855 he was appointed an assistant geologist to the Geological Survey of the United Kingdom. In 1858 he went to Canada as geologist to the North American boundary commission, and after the completion of its labours in 1863 he was intermittently engaged for many years in searching for mineral deposits and surveying mining properties in various parts of the world, chiefly by private persons or by companies, but also by the Indian and Egyptian governments (1867-9). This exploratory work carried him to the following countries: Sweden and Lapland in 1864, Michigan in 1865, Labrador in 1866, Arabia, the shores of the Red Sea and the Gulf of Aden in 1867-9, Savoy in 1870, Missouri in 1871, Bengal, Borar and Kumaon in 1872-3, Northern Peru in 1874, Murcia and Granada in 1876, Asia Minor in 1878, N. and S. Carolina, Colorado and Mexico in 1881, Brazil in

1883, Arizona in 1884, Cyprus and Portugal in 1888.

Meanwhile he was also engaged in making his chief contributions to technical and scientific literature. His well-known work on the 'Metallurgy of Iron' was published in 1868, and reached its sixth and last edition in 1890. Of his two text-books on mineralogy, 'Systematic Mineralogy' came out in 1881 and 'Descriptive Mineralogy' in 1884. Lastly, in 1887 he collaborated with J. A. Phillips in revising and enlarging the latter's 'Elements of Metallurgy,' which was originally published in 1874 (3rd edit. 1891).

In his later years Bauerman devoted himself mainly to teaching. In 1874 he first acted as an examiner of the science and art department. In 1883 he was lecturer in metallurgy at Firth College, Sheffield. In 1888 he succeeded Dr. John Percy [q. v.] as professor of metallurgy at the Ordnance College, Woolwich. He retired from the post in 1900, keenly interesting himself until his death in the developments of metallurgy and mining. Despite partial deafness, which increased with his years, his prodigious memory and his genial manner made him a highly successful teacher. He was an indefatigable and versatile worker, his favourite hobbies in later years being crystallography and geometry. He died, unmarried, at Balham on 5 Dec. 1909, and was cremated at Brookwood. By his will, after payment of bequests and subject to the lapse of two lives, the income from the residue of his property of 12,000*l.* was devoted to the encouragement of the study of mineralogical science in connection with the Royal School of Mines.

Bauerman wrote much for the technical journals, and occasionally contributed papers to the transactions of the Geological Society, the Iron and Steel Institute, and other learned societies. He was a fellow, and for some time a vice-president, of the Geological Society; an associate member of the Institute of Civil Engineers, by which he was awarded the Howard prize in 1897; an honorary member of the Iron and Steel Institute, and also of the Institution of Mining and Metallurgy, which awarded him its gold medal in 1906 in recognition of his many services in the advancement of metallurgical science.

[Engineer, 10 Dec. 1909, p. 604; Mining Journal, 18 Dec. 1909; Journ. Iron and Steel Inst. 1909, pt. ii. p. 305; Nature, 16 Dec. 1909; Geol. Mag., Jan. 1910; The Times,

10 Dec. 1909; Register of Associates of the Royal School of Mines, London, 1897; Who's Who in Mining and Metallurgy, 1908; private information supplied by Bedford McNeill, one of the excoeurs.] T. K. R.

**BAXTER, LUCY** (1837-1902), writer on art, chiefly under the pseudonym of **LEADER SCOTT**, born at Dorchester on 21 Jan. 1837, was third daughter of William Barnes [q. v.], the Dorsetshire poet, by his wife Julia Miles.

Lucy Barnes began writing at eighteen, and from the small profits of stories and magazine articles saved enough to visit Italy, a cherished ambition. There she met and in 1867 married Samuel Thomas Baxter, a member of a family long settled in Florence, which then became her home. For thirty-five years she was a well-known figure in the literary and artistic life of the city, and in 1882 was elected an honorary member of the Accademia delle Belle Arti. For thirteen years her residence was the Villa Bianca, outside Florence, in the direction of Vincigliata and Settignano. Among those with whom she was associated in literary research was John Temple Leader [q. v. Suppl. II], a wealthy English resident at Florence, who owned the castle of Vincigliata. Her literary pseudonym of 'Leader Scott' combined the maiden surnames of her two grandmothers, Isabel Leader being her mother's mother and Grace Scott the mother of her father.

Leader Scott's principal publication was 'The Cathedral Builders' (1899 and 1900), an important examination of the whole field of Romanesque architecture in relation to the Comacine masons. Though necessarily based on Merzario's 'I Maestri Comacini,' 'The Cathedral Builders' shows much original observation and research and, if its arguments are not always conclusive, the international scope of the work and its wealth of illustration render it a storehouse of information and a useful introduction to an unfrequented field of speculation. The intention of the work is to attribute the entire genesis of mediæval architecture to masonic guilds derived, so it is supposed, from the Roman Collegia.

Apart from this work and numerous magazine articles, Leader Scott published:

1. 'A Nook in the Apennines,' 1879.
2. 'Fra Bartolommeo and Andrea del Sarto,' 1881.
3. 'Ghiberti and Donatello,' 1882.
4. 'Luca della Robbia,' 1883 (these three volumes in the 'Great Artists' series).
5. 'Messer Agnolo's Household,' 1883.
6. 'Renaissance of Art in Italy,' 1883.
7. 'A Bunch of Berries,' Bungalow, 1885.
8. 'Sculpture, Renaissance

and Modern,' 1886.

9. 'Life of William Barnes,' 1887.
10. 'Tuscan Studies and Sketches,' 1887.
11. 'Vincigliata and Maiano,' Florence and London, 1891.
12. 'The Orti Oricellari,' Florence, 1893.
13. 'Echoes of Old Florence,' Florence and London, 1894.
14. 'The Renunciation of Helen,' 1898.
15. 'Filippo di Ser Brunellesco' ('Great Masters' series), 1901.
16. 'Correggio' (Bell's 'Miniature Series of Painters'), 1902. She translated from the Italian 'Sir John Hawkwood,' by John Temple Leader and G. Marcotti (1899).

Lucy Baxter died at the Villa Bianca near Florence on 10 Nov. 1902; she was survived by her husband, a son, and two daughters.

[Athenæum, 22 Nov. 1902; information from Miss Grace Baxter.] P. W.

**BAYLIS, THOMAS HENRY** (1817-1908), lawyer and author, born in London on 22 June 1817, was second son of Edward Baylis, D.L. and J.P. for Middlesex. Sent to Harrow school, near which his father was then living, in 1825, at the early age of seven, he spent nine years there, leaving as a monitor in 1834. In 1835 he matriculated as a scholar at Brasenose College, Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1838 and proceeding M.A. in 1841. In 1834 he had already entered as a student of the Inner Temple; but he practised for some time as a special pleader before being called to the bar in 1856, when he joined the northern circuit. He became Q.C. in 1875, and two years later a bencher of his inn. From 1876 to 1903 he was judge of the court of passage at Liverpool, an ancient court of record with local jurisdiction wider than that of a county court. He was an active volunteer, retiring in 1882 with the V.D. as lieutenant-colonel of the 18th Middlesex rifles. Retaining his health and vigour almost to the last, he died at Bournemouth on 4 Oct. 1908, and was buried in the cemetery there. He married on 14 Aug. 1841 Louisa Lord, youngest daughter of John Ingle, D.L. and J.P. for Devon. His third son, Thomas Erskine, was called to the bar in 1874.

Baylis published in 1893 'The Temple Church and Chapel of St. Anne,' an historical record and guide, which reached a third edition in 1900, and is still in use as a standard guide-book. A man of wide interests and great mental activity, Baylis was a vice-president of the Royal United Service Institution, to the museum of which he presented an autograph letter from the signal officer on board the Victory at Trafalgar, explaining the substitution of 'expects' for 'confides' in

Nelson's famous signal. In his pamphlet on the subject, 'The True Account of Nelson's Famous Signal' (1905), he dealt with the question whether Nelson permanently lost the sight of one eye. He was one of the founders of the Egypt Exploration Fund, drafting the original articles of association, and attending the committee meetings with regularity.

As a lawyer, Baylis is chiefly known for a treatise on domestic servants, 'The Rights, Duties, and Relations of Domestic Servants and their Masters and Mistresses' (1857; 6th edit. 1906). Other works were: 'Fire Hints' (1884); 'Introductory Address on the Office of Reader or Lector and Lecture on Treasure Trove, delivered in the Inner Temple Hall, Michaelmas 1898' (1901), and 'Workmen's Compensation Act' (1902; 7th edit. 1907).

[Personal knowledge; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. S. C.

BAYLISS, SRA WYKE (1835-1906), painter and writer, born at Madeley, Shropshire, on 21 Oct. 1835, was second son of John Cox Bayliss of Prior's Leigh and Anne Wyke. His maternal grandfather was Dr. Wyke of Shrewsbury, to whom Darwin was articled as a pupil. His father was a railway engineer and a successful teacher of military and mathematical drawing. At an early age Bayliss showed an aptitude for drawing, and studied under his father, from whom he obtained the sound knowledge of perspective and architecture which influenced his later career as a painter. He worked also in the Royal Academy schools and at the School of Design, Somerset House. From the first his interest lay entirely with architecture, and his whole life as an artist was spent in painting, in oil and water-colour, all the beauties of the Gothic style in the interior of cathedrals and churches. In an exceptionally narrow range of subjects he was a sincere and accomplished excoctant, painting with sound draughtsmanship and strong colour 'not merely architecture but the poetry of architecture.' At the Royal Academy he exhibited twice, sending 'La Sainte Chapelle' in 1866, 'Treves Cathedral' and 'Strasbourg Cathedral' in 1879. His best work was given to the Royal Society of British Artists, of which he was elected a member in 1865. In 1888 he became president of the society in succession to James McNeill Whistler [q. v. Suppl. II], and till the close of his life held this office, for which his geniality, wide artistic sympathies, and energy were well adapted. Among the pictures which he

himself selected as his most important works are: 'La Sainte Chapelle' (R.A. 1865), 'St. Laurence, Nuromberg' (Liverpool, 1889), 'St. Mark's, Venice' (Nottingham, 1880), 'St. Peter's, Rome' (R.B.A. 1888), and 'The Cathedral, Amiens' (R.B.A. 1900).

Bayliss also won reputation as an author. The best known of his books is 'Rex Regum' (1898; library edit. revised, 1902), an elaborate study of the traditional likenesses of Christ. In his 'Seven Angels of the Renaissance' (1905), a blending of fact and sentiment, he gives his views upon seven selected great masters and their influence upon the art of the Middle Ages. Among his other publications were 'The Elements of Aerial Perspective' (1885); 'The Witness of Art' (1878; 2nd edit. 1878); 'The Higher Life in Art' (1879; 2nd edit. 1888); 'The Enchanted Island' (1888); and 'Five Great Painters of the Victorian Era' (1902; 2nd edit. 1904). Bayliss also published a short volume of poems, entitled 'Sæula Tria, an Allegory of Life' (1857), and contributed to 'Literature' in 1880 (v. 387, 414), 'Shakespeare in Relation to his Contemporaries in the Fine Arts.' Before his death he completed 'Olives, the Reminiscences of a President,' which was edited by his wife and published, with a preface by Frederick Wedmore, in 1906.

Bayliss, who was elected F.S.A. in 1870, was knighted by Queen Victoria in 1897. He died at his residence, 7 North Road, Clapham Park, on 5 April 1906, and was buried at Streatham cemetery. A memorial is in the church of Madeley, Shropshire, his birthplace. He married in 1858 Ellice, daughter of the Rev. J. Broade of Loughton, Staffordshire, but left no issue. Two portraits of him, by John Burraud and by T. F. M. Sheard, R.B.A., belong to Lady Bayliss.

[The Times, 7 April 1906; Who's Who, 1906; Contemp. Review, Aug. 1898; Graves's Royal Acad. Exhibitors; 'Olives,' his own reminiscences; private information.] M. H.

BAYLY, ADA ELLEN (1867-1903), novelist under the pseudonym of ENNA LYALL, born at 5 Montpelier Villas, Brighton, on 25 March 1867, was youngest of the three daughters and son of Robert Bayly, barrister of the Inner Temple, by his wife, Mary Winton. Her father died when she was eleven and her mother three years later. A delicate child, she was first educated at home, then in the house of her uncle and guardian, T. B. Winton of Caterham, and finally at private schools at Brighton (cf. *The Burges Letters*,



1902, a record of her youthful days). After leaving school she lived successively with her two married sisters. Until 1880 she resided at Lincoln with her elder sister, who had married John Henchman Crowfoot, canon of the cathedral. From 1880 till death her home was with her younger sister, wife of the Rev. Humphrey Gurney Jameson—in London until 1881, in Lincoln 1881–4, and after 1884 at Eastbourne, where she devoted much time and money to charitable and religious causes. With strong religious feeling she combined through life an earnest faith in political and social liberalism. She was a secretary of the Eastbourne branch of the Women's Liberal Association, and a warm supporter of women's suffrage.

Under the appellation of EDNA LYALL, which she formed by transposing nine letters of her three names and made her permanent pseudonym, Miss Bayly published in 1879 her first book, 'Won by Waiting,' a juvenile story of a girl's life, which attracted at the time no attention, but was reissued, to her annoyance, in 1886, after she became known, and by 1894 was in a 13th edition. There followed in 1882 her second novel, 'Donovan' (3 vols.), which dealt with her religious beliefs and spiritual experiences. Although only 320 copies were sold, the book won the admiration of Gladstone, who wrote to Miss Bayly in 1883 of its first volume as 'a very delicate and refined work of art.' An intelligent review in the 'National Reformer' led to a correspondence with Charles Bradlaugh [q. v.], many of whose political convictions she shared. In spite of her dissent from his religious views, her liberal sentiments resented his exclusion on religious grounds from the House of Commons (1880–5). She thrice subscribed to the fund for defraying his electoral expenses. After his death on 30 Jan. 1891, she wrote for the press (in June) the appeal for a memorial fund, and subscribed to it her royalties for the half-year, amounting to 200l. With Bradlaugh's daughter, Mrs. Bradlaugh Bonner, she formed a lasting friendship. Meanwhile, on some notes supplied by Bradlaugh Miss Bayly based her novel 'We Two' (1884, 3 vols.), a sequel to 'Donovan.' The career of the secularist hero, Luke Raeburn, vaguely reflects that of Bradlaugh, although the main theme is the conversion of Erica Raeburn, the secularist's daughter, to Christianity. 'We Two' established the author's reputation, and drew 'Donovan' from its threatened oblivion. For the

copyright of these two books she received no more than 50l. But with the publication in 1885 of 'In the Golden Days,' an able historical novel of the seventeenth century, her profits grew substantial. 'In the Golden Days' was the last book read to Ruskin on his deathbed (COLLINGWOOD, *Life of John Ruskin*, 1900, p. 403). It was dramatised later by Edwin Gilbert, but had no success on the stage. 'Donovan,' 'We Two,' and 'In the Golden Days' are Miss Bayly's best books.

Miss Bayly's popularity was thenceforth secure. In 1886 a stranger falsely claimed in public to be 'Edna Lyall,' and a report also circulated that the authoress was in a lunatic asylum. Miss Bayly met the falsehood by announcing her identity, and the experience suggested her 'Autobiography of a Slander' (1887), a brief study of the evil wrought by false gossip, which enjoyed an immense vogue and was translated into French, German, and Norwegian.

Two of her succeeding works expounded anew her political convictions. An ardent home ruler, she in 'Doreen,' an Irish novel (1894) which was first published in the 'Christian World,' presented the Irish revolutionary leader, Michael Davitt [q. v. Suppl. II], in the guise of her hero, Donal Moore. Gladstone, writing to her 25 Nov. 1894, commended 'the singular courage with which you stake your wide public reputation upon the Irish cause.' In 1896 she championed the Armenians against their Turkish oppressors in her comparatively unimpressive 'The Autobiography of a Truth' (1896), the profits of which she gave to the Armenian Relief Fund. Strongly opposed to the South African war, she spoke out with customary frankness in her last novel, 'The Hinderers' (1902).

An attack of pericarditis in 1889 had left permanent ill effects. Miss Bayly died on 8 Feb. 1903 at 6 College Road, Eastbourne. The body was cremated and the ashes buried at the foot of the old cross in Bosbury churchyard, near Bosbury Hill, Herefordshire, a place which figures in her novel 'In Spite of All' (1901), and of which her brother, the Rev. R. Burges Bayly, was vicar.

Slight in build and of medium height, with dark brown hair and dark grey-blue eyes, Miss Bayly was fond of music and of travelling, and described her tours in vivacious letters. Her style is always clear and pleasant. She developed a genuine faculty of constructing a plot, and she was especially happy in the characterisation of young girls. But her earnest political

purpose, which came of her native horror of oppression and injustice, militated against her mastery of the whole art of fiction.

In 1906 a memorial window by Kempe was placed in St. Peter's Church, Eastbourne (built 1896), where Miss Bayly had worshipped and to which she had presented the seats. She had given in 1887 a peal of three bells to St. Saviour's Church, named Donovan, Erica, and Hugo, after leading characters in her three chief books.

Other works by Miss Bayly are:

1. 'Their Happiest Christmas,' 1886.
2. 'Knight Errant,' 1887 (a story of the life of a public singer, suggested by her acquaintance with Miss Mary Davies, formed while travelling in Norway).
3. 'Derrick Vaughan, Novelist,' 1889, dedicated to Miss Mary Davies, an embodiment of Miss Bayly's literary experiences, first published periodically in 'Murray's Magazine.'
4. 'A Hardy Norseman,' 1889.
5. 'Max Hereford's Dream,' 1891 (new edit. 1900).
6. 'To Right the Wrong,' 1892, an historical seventeenth-century novel, first published in 'Good Words.'
7. 'How the Children raised the Wind,' 1895.
8. 'Wayfaring Men,' 1897, a story of the stage.
9. 'Hope the Hermit,' 1898, a Cumberland tale of the days of William and Mary, which had run through the 'Christian World,' of which 9000 copies were sold on the day of separate publication.
10. 'In Spite of All,' 1901, an historical tale of the seventeenth century, originally written as a drama and produced without success at Eastbourne by the Ben Greet company, 4 Jan. 1900, then at Cambridge, and finally at the Comedy Theatre, London, 5 Feb. 1900. She also wrote a preface to 'The Story of an African Chief' by Mr. Wyndham Knight-Bruce, 1893, and on Mrs. Gaskell in 'Women Novelists of Queen Victoria's Reign,' 1897.

[J. M. Eacret, *Life of Edna Lyall*, 1904; *The Times*, 10 Feb. 1903; *Athenæum*, 14 Feb. 1903; G. A. Payne, *Edna Lyall*, 1903; H. C. Black, *Notable Women Authors of the Day*, 1893, with portrait; private information.]

E. L.

BEALE, DOROTHEA (1831-1906), principal of Cheltenham Ladies' College, born on 21 March 1831 at 41 Bishopsgate Street Within, London, was fourth child and third daughter of the eleven children of Miles Beale, a surgeon, of a Gloucestershire family, who took an active interest in educational and social questions. His wife, Dorothea Margaret Complin, of Huguenot extraction, was first cousin to Caroline Frances Cornwallis [q. v.], to early intercourse with whom Dorothea owed

much. Educated till the age of thirteen partly at home and partly at a school at Stratford, Essex, Dorothea then attended lectures at Gresham College and at the Crosby Hall Literary Institution, and developed an aptitude for mathematics. In 1847 she went with two older sisters to Mrs. Bray's fashionable school for English girls in Paris, where she remained till the revolution of 1848 brought the school to an end. In 1848 Dorothea and her sisters were among the earliest students at the newly opened Queen's College, Harley Street. Their companions included Miss Buss and Adelaide Proctor [q. v.]. In 1849 Miss Beale was appointed mathematical tutor at Queen's College, and in 1854 she became head teacher in the school attached to the college, under Miss Parry. During her holidays she visited schools in Switzerland and Germany. At the end of 1856 she left Queen's College owing to dissatisfaction with its administration, and in January 1857 became head teacher of the Clorgy Daughters' School, Casterton, Westmorland (founded in 1823 by Carns Wilson at Cowan Bridge, the Lowood of Charlotte Brontë's 'Jane Eyre'; cf. DOROTHEA BEALE, *Girls' Schools Past and Present*, in *Nineteenth Century*, xxiii.). At Casterton Miss Beale's insistence on the need of reforms led to her resignation in December following; many changes in the management of the school were made next year. In 1906 Miss Beale established a scholarship from Casterton School to Cheltenham.

While seeking fresh work Miss Beale taught mathematics and Latin at Miss Elwall's school at Barnes, and compiled her 'Students' Text-Book of English and General History from B.C. 100 to the Present Time,' for the use of teachers (published Aug. 1858; 5th edit. 1892).

On 16 June 1858 Miss Beale was chosen out of fifty candidates principal of the Ladies' College, Cheltenham, the earliest proprietary girls' school in England, which had been opened on 13 Feb. 1854 with eighty-two pupils on a capital of 2000£. With Cheltenham the rest of Miss Beale's career was identified. When she entered on her duties there were sixty-nine pupils and only 400£ of the original capital remained. For the next two years the college had a hard struggle. In 1860 the financial arrangements were reorganised, and by 1863 the numbers had risen to 126. Thenceforward the success of the college was assured. In 1873 it was first installed in buildings of its own, which were enlarged three years later, when there were 310 names on the

books. In 1880 the college was incorporated as a company. The numbers then had reached 500. Numerous additions were made to the buildings between 1882 and 1905. In the present year (1912) there are over 1000 pupils and 120 teachers, fourteen boarding houses, a secondary and a kindergarten teachers' training department, a library of over 7000 volumes, and fifteen acres of playing-fields.

As early as 1864 Miss Beale's success as a head-mistress was acknowledged, and in 1865 she gave evidence before the endowed schools inquiry commission, the seven other lady witnesses including Miss Buss and Miss Emily Davies. The evidence, published in 1868, gave an immense impetus to the education of girls in England [see GRAY, MARIA, Suppl. II, and SMITH, EMILY, Suppl. I]. In 1869 Miss Beale published, with a preface by herself, the commissioners' 'Reports on the Education of Girls. With Extracts from the Evidence.' It is a remarkable exposure of the low average standard of the teaching in girls' secondary schools before 1870.

Miss Beale perceived that the absence of all means of training teachers was a main obstacle to improvement. A modest endeavour to meet the need was made by a friend at Cheltenham in 1876. Next year, on her friend's death, Miss Beale undertook to carry on the work. The progress was rapid; a residential training college for secondary women teachers, the first in this country, called St. Hilda's College, was built in Cheltenham, and opened in 1885. It was enlarged in 1890, and incorporated under the Companies Act in 1895. In order to give teachers in training the benefit of a year at Oxford, Miss Beale purchased in 1892 for 5000*l.* Cowley House, Oxford, which was opened as St. Hilda's hall of residence for women in 1893, and was in 1901 incorporated with the Cheltenham training college as 'St. Hilda's Incorporated College.' The students at St. Hilda's Hall, Oxford, are mainly but not exclusively old Cheltonians. A kindergarten class was also started by Miss Beale at Cheltenham in 1876, and a department for the training of kindergarten teachers soon followed, and became an integral part of the college work.

In 1880, mainly with a view to supplying a link between past and present pupils, Miss Beale founded 'The Cheltenham Ladies' College Magazine,' and remained its editor until her death. With the same aim, she established in 1884 'The Guild of the Ladies' Cheltenham College,' which

now (1912) numbers 2500 members. On 26 Oct. 1889 the guild started in Bethnal Green the Cheltenham settlement, which is now carried on as St. Hilda's East, a house built by past and present pupils and opened on 26 April 1898. An earnest churchwoman of high church principles, Miss Beale, who was guided through life by deep religious feeling, instituted at Cheltenham in 1884 Quiet Days—devotional meetings for teachers—generally at the end of the summer term, when addresses were given by distinguished churchmen.

Outside her college work Miss Beale associated herself with nearly every effort for educational progress, and with local philanthropic institutions. She was president of the Headmistresses' Association from 1895 to 1897, and was a member of numerous educational societies. In 1894 she gave evidence before the royal commission on secondary education, of which Mr. James Bryce was chairman. In collaboration with Miss Soulsby and Miss Dove she embodied her matured views on girls' education in 'Work and Play in Girls' Schools' (1898). She identified herself with the movement for women's suffrage, being a vice-president of the central society.

Miss Beale's activities remained unimpaired in her later years, despite deafness and signs of cancer, which became apparent in 1900. On 21 Oct. 1901 the freedom of the borough of Cheltenham was conferred on her. On 11 April 1902 the university of Edinburgh awarded her the honorary degree of LL.D., in recognition of her services to education. Eleanor Anne Ormerod [q. v. Suppl. II], the entomologist, was the only woman on whom the degree had been previously conferred. The staff at Cheltenham presented her with the academic robes.

Miss Beale died after an operation for cancer in a nursing home in Cheltenham, 9 Nov. 1906. The body was cremated at Perry Barr, Birmingham, and the ashes buried in a small vault on the south side of the Lady chapel of Gloucester Cathedral.

From the time of her appointment to Cheltenham until her death Miss Beale devoted her life to the welfare of the college and to the improvement of girls' education. Living frugally, she spent large sums of her own money on the college, and at her death made it her residuary legatee, her residuary estate amounting to 55,000*l.* As a teacher Miss Beale's main object was to kindle a thirst for knowledge rather than merely to impart information (cf. for

her method in teaching English literature her *Literary Studies of Poems New and Old*, 1902). She herself taught literature and the exact sciences equally well, and she attached chief importance to the teacher's personality and character and mental outlook (cf. *Addresses to Teachers*, 1909). The most original features of her organisation of the college were the rule of silence among the pupils, the absence of prizes, the weekly hearing of marks in every class by the principal herself, whereby she gained knowledge of the progress of every girl in the college, and the placing of the boarding-houses—there are now fourteen—under the direct supervision of the college authorities. A benevolent despot in her government of the college, she allowed large liberty of procedure to those members of her staff who showed capability. Open-minded and willing to experiment in new methods, she combined business ability with the enthusiasm of a reformer and shrewdness with a mystical idealism.

Miss Beale was of short stature, with an expressive face and a beautiful voice. Her bearing was somewhat cold, shy, and reserved, but to her intimate friends she was tender and sympathetic. A portrait in academic robes by J. J. Shannon, R.A., presented to her by old pupils on her jubilee, 8 Nov. 1904, hangs in the college library. Another portrait, also in the college, was painted in 1893 by Mrs. Lea Merritt at the request of the council. A miniature painted by Florence Meyor was bequeathed to the college by Miss Mary Holmes Gore in February 1907, and a marble bust by J. E. Hyett was presented to the college in May 1905. Another bust in white plaster—a better likeness than Mr. Hyett's—modelled by Miss Evangeline Stirling in 1893, was presented by the artist to St. Hilda's Hall, Oxford, in May 1905. A bronze tablet to her memory, with medallion portrait by Alfred Drury, A.R.A., is in the Lady chapel of Gloucester Cathedral; a stone tablet by L. Macdonald Gill, with an inscription, is in the college, and a memorial fund has been formed for the benefit of the staff past and present, and of old pupils who may be in special need.

[Raikes, Dorothea Beale of Cheltenham (with reproduction of Shannon's portrait), 1908; History of the Cheltenham Ladies' College, 1904; The Times, 10, 17, 19 Nov., 4 Dec. 1906; Journal of Education, Dec. 1906, Jan. 1907; Cheltenham Ladies' College Magazine, Memorial Number, 1906; private information.]

E. L.

BEALE, LIONEL SMITH (1828-1906), physician and microscopist, born at Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London, on 5 Feb. 1828, was son of Lionel John Beale (1794-1871), surgeon, who wrote on physical deformities (1830-1) and on the laws of health (1857) and was the first medical officer of health for St. Martin's in the Fields. His mother was Frances Smith (1800-1849), third daughter of James Frost Sheppard. Of his three sisters, Ellen Brooker (1831-1900) married William Watkiss Lloyd [q. v. Suppl. I], author of 'Essays on Shakespeare,' and Miss Sophia Beale is a painter and author.

Educated first at a private school and then at King's College School, Lionel became a medical student at King's College, London, and at King's College Hospital. In 1841 he was apprenticed to an apothecary and surgeon at Islington. In 1847, after matriculating at the University of London with honours in chemistry and zoology, he went to Oxford as anatomical assistant to Sir Henry Wontworth Acland (1816-1900) [q. v. Suppl. I], then Lee's reader in anatomy at Christ Church. In 1849 he obtained the licence of the Society of Apothecaries, and at the request of the government board of health made a house to house visitation at Windsor during the cholera epidemic. In 1850-1 he was resident physician at King's College Hospital and graduated M.B. Lond. (1851). He never proceeded to the degree of M.D. In 1852 he taught the use of the microscope in normal and morbid histology and physiological chemistry in a private laboratory at 27 Carey Street, and next year at the early age of twenty-five he succeeded Robert Bontly Todd [q. v.], to whose teaching he always acknowledged a deep debt, in the professorship of physiology and general and morbid anatomy in King's College; Thomas Henry Huxley was an unsuccessful candidate. Beale shared the duties for two years with (Sir) William Bowman (1816-1892) [q. v. Suppl. I], who had been Todd's assistant. In 1869 he gave up the chair to become professor of pathological anatomy, and was made at the same time honorary physician to the hospital. Although an energetic lecturer and teacher, he continued to pursue enthusiastically histological and physiological research by aid of the microscope.

In 1876 he was promoted to the professorship of medicine. A slight attack of cerebral thrombosis which scarcely impaired his vigour led to his retirement from the professorship as well as from the

acting staff of the hospital in 1896. He was thereupon nominated emeritus professor and honorary consulting physician. His lectures on medicine, although they included a useful series 'On Slight Ailments, their Nature and Treatment' (1880; new edit. 1887), did not as a rule supply teaching for examination purposes; but if the audience was small, it was stimulated by Beale's scientific insight.

At the Royal College of Physicians Beale became a member in 1856 and a fellow in 1859. In 1871 he was awarded the biennial Baly gold medal for his physiological work in relation to medicine. He delivered the Lurnleian lectures in 1875 on 'Life and Vital Action in Health and Disease.' He was frequently examiner to the college, a member of the council in 1877-8, consor 1881-2, and curator of the museum 1876-88.

From early life Beale was a voluminous writer, reading over 100 papers on medical subjects between 1851 and 1858 before scientific and medical societies. Of his many separately published books, the earliest, 'The Microscopio and its Application to Clinical Medicine' (1854), came out when he was twenty-nine and foretold his ultimate position as one of the most brilliant of English microscopists, who not only introduced new methods of microscopic research but also showed the value of the microscope to diagnosis in clinical medicine. The word 'practical' replaced 'clinical' in subsequent editions of this work, the fourth and last of which appeared in 1870. There followed in 1857 'The Use of the Microscope in Clinical Medicine'; in later editions, the fifth and last of which appeared in 1880, the title was changed to 'How to Work with the Microscope.'

In 1858 he published a small book, 'Illustrations of the Constituents of the Urine, Urinary Deposits and Calculi' (2nd edit. 1869), and in 1861 a larger work 'On Urine, Urinary Deposits, and Calculi, their Microscopical and Chemical Examination' (12mo; 2nd edit. 1864, with 'and Treatment, &c.' added to the title; American edit. 1885). Other important early works were 'On the Structure of the Simple Tissues of the Human Body' (1861; German trans. 1862) and 'The Structure and Growth of the Tissues, and on Life' (1865).

Beale's scientific promise was acknowledged in 1865 by his election as fellow of the Royal Society, where he delivered the Croonian lectures in the same year on 'The Ultimate Nerve Fibres distributed to the

Muscles and to some other Tissues.' In 1868-9 he lectured at Oxford for the Radcliffe trustees on 'Disease Germs.' He embodied his conclusions in two books: 'Disease Germs, their Supposed Nature' (1870), and 'Disease Germs, their Real Nature, an Original Investigation' (1870). Both were reissued in 'Disease Germs, their Nature and Origin' (1872). In 1870 there appeared his 'Protoplasm, or Life and Matter' (4th edit. 1892), and in 1872 his 'Bioplasm, an Introduction to the Study of Physiology and Medicine.' In his works on germs Beale foreshadowed by virtue of his microscopic methods of investigation some of the most modern conceptions of bacterial disease, anticipating by fully five years the microbio theory of disease and also Pasteur's doctrine of 'immunisation.'

Beale was the first physiological investigator to practise the method of fixing tissues by injections and so prevent the alterations which result in them from uncontrolled post-mortem changes. He also treated tissues with dilute acetic acid, which enabled him to see delicate nerve fibres almost as well as they are seen by modern *intra vitam* staining methods, and he introduced carmine in ammoniacal solution as a stain for differentiating between the component parts of the tissues. By means of the staining effects of carmine he was able, after a close study of tissues in various conditions, to draw a distinction between the 'germinal' matter or 'bioplasm,' as he called it, and the 'formed' matter of the tissues. Beale's discoveries also included the pyriform nerve ganglion cells, called 'Beale's cells,' and he showed the peculiar arrangement of the two fibres which he thought (incorrectly, as later inquiry shows) were prolonged from them. An unusually good draughtsman, Beale illustrated his books profusely with graphic drawings by himself, many of which were coloured, and all were drawn strictly to scale. He made the drawings direct upon the boxwood blocks, and even engraved many with his own hand. Beale's drawings of Beale's cells are still reproduced in standard works on histology. All his microscopic specimens are in the possession of his son and are still improving in clearness.

In later life Beale was president of the Microscopical Society (1879-1880) and fellow or member of numerous European and American medical or scientific societies. He also acted from 1891 to 1904 as physician to the pensions commutation board and as government medical referee for

England. To the close of his life he speculated much on philosophical and religious themes. His mental attitude is disclosed in his 'Life Theories' (1870); 'Life Theories; their Influence on Religious Thought' (1871), and 'Our Morality, and the Moral Question, chiefly from the Medical Side' (1887). In discussing 'vitality and vital action' (cf. *Lancet*, 1898) he pronounced strongly against 'atheism,' 'materialism,' 'agnosticism,' 'monism,' and 'free thought.' His religious point of view was that of a broad churchman. He treated the differences between man and animals as absolute, but he failed to defend his scientific position quite clearly, or to draw into controversy as he hoped fellow men of science.

Beale's intimate friends included Edward Thring (1821-1887) [q. v.], headmaster of Uppingham, Sir Henry Acland, Victor Carus of Leipzig, Sir William Bowman, and Henry Wace, dean of Canterbury. An indefatigable worker, he took no real holiday after 1858. He eschewed alcohol and ate little meat. An enthusiastic and skilful gardener, he made his country home at Weybridge known amongst horticulturists, chiefly by his culture of palms and Japanese plants, and in a small greenhouse at 61 Grosvenor Street, where he lived for forty-five years, he successfully grew orchids and other hothouse plants. In 1900 he suffered from a second attack of cerebral hæmorrhage. In 1904 he left Weybridge, where he had been living since 1885, for Bentinck Street, the house of his only surviving child, Peyton Todd Bowman Beale, F.R.C.S. He died there from pontine hæmorrhage on 28 March 1906. He was buried in Weybridge cemetery. He married in 1859 Frances, only daughter of the Rev. Peyton Blakiston, M.D., F.R.S., of St. Leonards, formerly of Birmingham; she died in 1892.

Beale was of moderate height and of sturdy build, with remarkably abundant hair, which retained its brown colour up to the age of seventy. A portrait by H. T. Wells, R.A., exhibited in the Royal Academy (1876) and the Paris exhibition (1878), belongs to his son, and a memorial tablet in bronze, designed, worked and erected by his son, is in King's College Hospital.

Besides the works cited and contributions to periodicals Beale's publications include: 1. 'On Some Points in the Anatomy of the Liver of Man and Vertebrate Animals,' 1856. 2. 'Tables for the Chemical and Microscopical Examination of Urine in

Health and Disease,' 1856. 3. 'On Deficiency of Vital Power in Disease,' 1863. 4. 'New Observations upon the Structure and Formation of Certain Nervous Centres,' 1864. 5. 'The Liver,' 1889.

[Information from Mr. Peyton Todd Bowman Beale, F.R.C.S., and Miss Sophia Beale; *Lancet*, 7 April 1906 (with portrait from photograph) and 16 Oct. 1909; *Brit. Med. Journal*, 7 April 1906; Index Catalogue, Surgeon General's Office, Washington; Beale's own books; *Proc. Roy. Soc.*, 1907, 77 B.]

E. M. B.

BEATTIE-BROWN, WILLIAM (1831-1909), Scottish landscape painter, born in the parish of Haddington in 1831, was son of Adam Brown, farmer, and Ann Beattie. He removed at an early age to Edinburgh and was educated at Loth High School. Having early shown a taste for art, he was apprenticed as a glass-stainer to the well-known firm of Messrs. Ballantine, and here his artistic tastes were so rapidly developed that before his apprenticeship was completed he entered the Trustees' Art Academy, then under the charge of Robert Scott Lauder [q. v.]. Among his fellow-students of this period and companions of a later time were William Bell Scott [q. v.], Horatio MacCulloch, Sam Bough, and George Paul Chalmers [q. v.]. In 1848, when seventeen years of age, he exhibited a picture, 'On the Forth,' at the Royal Scottish Academy, and from that time till his death he was always represented at the annual exhibitions. His skill and accuracy as a draughtsman led to his being employed to make illustrations for several medical works; and his care and discretion as an artist brought him much employment in restoring pictures for Henry Doig, art-dealer, Edinburgh, whose daughter he married in 1858. To extend his experience he studied for a long time in Belgium, there using water-colour as his principal medium, though his chief work was done in oil-colour. He found English subjects for his pictures in Surrey, Kent, and Yorkshire, but his main themes were Scottish highland landscapes. He was a pioneer among the Scottish 'out-of-door' artists, frequently completing his pictures directly from nature—a practice which explains his vigour and realism. In 1871 he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1884 an academician. His diploma picture, dated 1883, is a characteristic highland landscape, 'Coire-na-Faireamh,' now in the Scottish National Gallery,

Edinburgh. Representative works by him are in the public galleries at Liverpool, Manchester, Oldham, and Bolton. He was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, London, and also at Glasgow and other Scottish exhibitions. In his later years he adopted a more glowing scheme of colour than in his earlier work; but his pictures were always noticeable for their realistic line and tone, and for their technical excellence. Beattie Brown died at Edinburgh on 31 March 1909.

By his wife, Esther Love Doig, he had three sons and six daughters. The eldest son, H. W. Jennings Brown (1862-1898), showed promise as a portrait and figure-painter.

[Cat. Nat. Gall. of Scotland (42nd edit.); Scotsman, 1 April 1909; Graves's Royal Acad. Exhibitors; private information.] A. H. M.

**BECKETT, Sir EDMUND**, first **BARON GRIMTHORPE** (1816-1905), lawyer, mechanician and controversialist, born at Carlton Hall, near Newark, on 12 May 1816, was eldest son of Sir Edmund Beckett, fourth baronet (1787-1874), who assumed the additional surname of Denison by royal letters patent in 1816 and resumed his original surname by the same process on succeeding to the baronetcy in 1872. The elder Sir Edmund was conservative M.P. for the West Riding in 1841 and again from 1848 to 1859. Beckett's mother, who died on 27 March 1874, was Maria, daughter of William Beverley of Beverley, and great-niece and heiress of Anne, daughter of Roundell Smithson of Millfield, near Harewood, and widow of Sir Thomas Denison, judge of the king's bench.

Educated at Doncaster grammar school, Eton, and Trinity College, Cambridge, Beckett Denison graduated B.A. as thirtieth wrangler in 1838 (M.A. 1841, LL.D. 1863). He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1841, became a Q.C. in 1864, a bencher of his inn in the same year, and its treasurer in 1876. He soon acquired a large practice, chiefly in connection with railway bills, becoming famous for his severe cross-examination and retentive memory. Advancing rapidly in his profession, Beckett Denison had by 1860 become recognised as the leader of the parliamentary bar, though his powers of sarcasm and assertive manner stood him in better stead with committees and rival counsel than his knowledge of law. He was very tenacious of the rights of the inns of court, and strongly resented any attempt to interfere with them. Keeping a keen eye on his fees, he accumulated a large fortune.

He ceased to practise regularly after 1880, though he still accepted an occasional brief. Succeeding his father in the baronetcy on 24 May 1874, Beckett Denison followed his example by discarding the second surname. As Sir Edmund Beckett he was appointed chancellor and vicar-general of the province of York in 1877, an office which he held until 1900. Beckett was created a peer by the title of Baron Grimthorpe of Grimthorpe, Yorkshire, on 17 Feb. 1886, with remainder to the issue male of his father.

Meanwhile Grimthorpe showed an exceptional versatility of interest in matters outside the law, and conducted numerous controversies on ecclesiastical, architectural, scientific, and other topics with vigour and acrimony. His earliest energies were engaged in theological warfare. In 1848 he published 'Six Letters on Dr. Todd's Discourses on the Prophecies relating to the Apocalypse,' a strenuous polemic. The controversy on marriage with a deceased wife's sister then engaged his attention, and between 1840 and 1861 he produced four pamphlets in favour of that cause, the most important of which was 'A Short Letter on the Bishop of Exeter's [Dr. Phillpotts'] Speech on the Marriage Bill.' To the end of his life he supported a measure of relief.

As chancellor of York he became the attached friend of the archbishop, William Thomson [q. v.], but did not hesitate to criticise episcopal proceedings with freedom, when he disagreed with them. A strong advocate of reform in church discipline, he gave evidence before the royal commission of 1883, and drafted a disciplinary bill of his own with many notes, which he sent to the commissioners. There followed an outspoken 'Letter to the Archbishop of York on the Report of the Commission on Ecclesiastical Courts.' Together with Dean Burgon [q. v. Suppl. I.], he took exception to the revised version of the New Testament, publishing in 1882 'Should the Revised New Testament be Authorised?' and a rejoinder to Dr. Farrar's answer to that criticism [see FARRAR, FREDERICK WILLIAM, Suppl. II.]. Much alarmed by the spread of ritualism in the Church of England, he became president of the Protestant Churchmen's Alliance, which held its inaugural meeting in Exeter Hall in 1889. The Lincoln judgment of 1890 [see KING, EDWARD, Suppl. II.] stirred him to write what Archbishop Benson called a 'furious letter,' entitled 'A Review of the Lambeth Judgment in *Read v. the Bishop of*



Lincoln' (A. O. Benson's *Edward White Benson*, ii. 373). Benson acknowledged Grimthorpe's assistance on the church patronage bill of 1893, when he produced 'a set of amendments really helpful.' The measure was reintroduced and passed its second reading two years afterwards with Grimthorpe's approval. When, later, in 1895, Lord Halifax moved the second reading of a divorce bill, amending the Act by which the clergy were compelled to lend their churches for the remarriage of those guiltily divorced, Grimthorpe 'treated this relief as an attempt to secure the "supremacy of the clergy," and vituperated the archbishop of York as a Solon and Janus.' 'I never,' wrote Benson, 'saw spite so open in the house before' (*ibid.* ii. 641). Not long before his death, Grimthorpe eagerly supported Sir William Harcourt [q. v. Suppl. II], who was denouncing ritualistic practices in a series of letters to 'The Times.' His standpoint through all his disputes was strongly erastian and orthodox, as he understood orthodoxy.

Architecture, especially on its ecclesiastical side, also long occupied Grimthorpe's mind. In 1855 he published 'Lectures on Gothic Architecture, chiefly in relation to St. George's Church at Doncaster.' This parish church, having been burnt down, was rebuilt by Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.], with suggestions from Grimthorpe, who contributed liberally to the funds. Grimthorpe, while expressing admiration of Scott's work, was mercilessly sarcastic at the expense of Scott's rivals; Scott on his side admitted Grimthorpe's generosity and strenuous support of sound architecture, but ungraciously added that 'he has an unpleasant way of doing things, which makes one hate one's best work' (Scott's *Personal and Professional Recollections*, 173). Grimthorpe next published 'A Book on Building, Civil and Ecclesiastical, with the Theory of Domes and of the Great Pyramid' (1876; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1880), which again contained many shrewd hits at the architectural profession. In it are enumerated the buildings which he himself had 'substantially designed,' including the Church of St. James, Doncaster, in which Scott had a hand (*ib.*); St. Chad's Church, Headingley; Cliffe parish church in the East Riding; St. Paul's, Burton-on-Trent; the tower-top of Worcester Cathedral; Doncaster grammar school, and the extension of Lincoln's Inn library. His influence is also to be traced in the injudicious restoration of Lincoln's Inn

chapel in 1882, but his contemplated demolition of Sir Thomas Lovell's gatehouse in Chancery Lane was happily frustrated.

The architectural enterprise with which his name is inseparably connected came later. Living in a house at Batch Wood, St. Albans, designed by himself, 'the only architect with whom I have never quarrelled,' he was much interested in the unsound condition of St. Albans Abbey, and the endeavour of the St. Albans reparation committee to fit it for cathedral and parochial service. He subscribed generously to the funds, contributing, from first to last, some 130,000*l.*, and interfered freely with Scott the architect. 'The leader,' wrote Scott in 1877, 'among those who wish me to do what I ought not to do is Sir Edmund Beckett' (*ib.* 357). In 1880, various parts of the building being in danger of falling down, and the committee having exhausted its funds and being 3000*l.* in debt, Grimthorpe obtained a faculty to 'restore, repair and refit' the church at his own expense. He set to work with characteristic zeal, and by 1885 the nave was finished. But his arbitrary treatment of the roof and new west front and his insertion of windows in the terminations of the transepts excited the fiercest criticism, and he returned blow for blow. In favouring a high-pitched roof, instead of the existing flat roof, he found himself at sharp issue with George Edmund Street [q. v. Suppl. I], but nothing could divert him from his purpose (A. E. Strutt's *Memoir of George Edmund Street*, 242-7). Meanwhile Henry Hicks Gibbs, afterwards Lord Aldenham [q. v. Suppl. II], had obtained a concurrent faculty to restore the high altar screen, and a conflict of authorities ensued. In 1889 the case came before Sir Francis Jeune [q. v. Suppl. II], chancellor of the diocese, the point really at issue being Gibbs's right to fill up the central place on the high altar with a crucifix. Grimthorpe conducted his own case against Sir Walter Phillimore and Mr. C. A. Cripps, Q.C. Neither side was completely successful, but Gibbs was eventually allowed to erect the crucifix. Grimthorpe described his part in the St. Albans controversies in 'St. Albans Cathedral and its Restoration' (1885; 2nd edit., revised and enlarged, 1890), which, though purporting to be a guide-book, is also a somewhat vehement review of old arguments with 'Strood and Co.,' 'sham critics of shams,' and others.

Through his long life Grimthorpe was further busy over mechanical inventions,

working at them with his own hands. In 1860 he published a clearly written and instructive work, 'A Rudimentary Treatise on Clock and Watchmaking.' It passed through eight editions, with some changes of title, becoming in 1903 'A Rudimentary Treatise on Clocks, Watches and Bells, with a new preface and a new list of great bells and an appendix on weathercocks.' His articles on clocks, watches and bells in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' which were reprinted separately, were based on this work. He designed the great clock for the International Exhibition of 1881, made by Edward John Dent [q. v.]; it is now at King's Cross railway station. In the same year he undertook, in conjunction with (Sir) George Biddell Airy [q. v. Suppl. I] and Dent, the construction of the great clock for the clock-tower in the Houses of Parliament, Westminster. The design was his, as an inscription records, and it included his new gravity escapement, in which a pendulum weighing 6 cwt. is kept going by a scape wheel weighing little more than a quarter of an ounce; this is known as the 'double three-legged gravity escapement,' and was inserted in 1859. Grimthorpe also prepared the specifications for the bell commonly called 'Big Ben,' after Sir Benjamin Hall, commissioner of public works. The clock and 'Big Ben,' like most of Grimthorpe's undertakings, involved him in fierce controversies, and he waged battle for sixteen years with the office of public works, with Sir Charles Barry [q. v.] the architect, with Sir George Airy, who withdrew from the undertaking, and others. In the libel action, *Stainbank v. Beckett*, turning on the soundness of the bell, he was cast in 200*l.* damages (1869). (For an excellent, if disputatious account of the Westminster clock, see BECKETT'S *Rudimentary Treatise*, 8th edit.; also the *Journal of the Soc. of Arts*, 13 Jan. 1864, and the *Horological Journal*, xv.) Grimthorpe was elected president of the Horological Institute in 1868, on condition that he should not attend dinners, and was annually re-elected, though not always without opposition. In the preface to the eighth edition of the 'Rudimentary Treatise' he stated that he had 'either directly or indirectly' designed over forty clocks, 'including those at Westminster and St. Paul's (with the great peal of bells), and in many other cathedrals and churches, as well as town-halls, railways stations and others in several of our colonies.' The new clock at St. Paul's Cathedral, which was constructed after his specifications, was

finished in 1893; he said of its makers, Messrs. John Smith of Derby, that they 'would clock you in the best way and as near eternity as possible' (SINCLAIR'S *Memorials of St. Paul's Cathedral*, 430-4). Grimthorpe's services and advice were always gratuitously given, and no municipal council or country clergyman, who approached him with due deference on the subject of clocks or bells, ever appealed to him in vain.

In 1852 Grimthorpe invented an ingenious look, but it proved to be too elaborate for commercial success; it does not appear to have been patented. The wide scope of his scientific knowledge was further proved by a clever little handbook, 'Astronomy without Mathematics' (1865).

He died at Batch Wood, St. Albans, on 29 April 1905, after a short illness, aggravated by a fall. He was interred by his wife's side in the north-west side of the burial-ground of St. Albans Cathedral. His personal estate was valued at 1,562,500*l.*, and he left a complicated will with many codicils which was the cause of prolonged litigation. He had married on 7 Oct. 1845 Fanny Catherine (z. 1901), daughter of Dr. John Lonsdale [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield. Leaving no issue, he was succeeded in the baronetcy and in the peerage (by special remainder) by his nephew, Ernest William Beckett, born 25 Nov. 1856, who had been M.P. for the Whitby division of Yorkshire since 1885.

Lord Grimthorpe, who owed his peerage to his activity in ecclesiastical matters, combined with his architectural skill and mechanical genius, possessed a manly intellect and varied talents. If he won his position at the bar by his self-assertive personality rather than by learning, his knowledge of horology was unquestioned, and he had a genuine grasp of architectural principles, though he was inclined to be ruthless in carrying them out. His mind, unfortunately, was given to cavil, and, troubled by no doubts on any subject, he rushed into print, often without provocation. In his ecclesiastical controversies he at times appeared in an unamiable light. His faults were, however, outweighed by the strength of his friendships, the largeness of his generosity, and his kindness towards those who stood in need of help. He was tall and stern of aspect and was always faithful to early Victorian costume.

Besides the works cited Grimthorpe wrote his father-in-law's biography, 'The Life of John Lonsdale, Bishop of Lichfield, with some of his Writings' (1868); and

'A Review of Hume and Huxley on Miracles' (S.P.C.K. 1883), which Bishop Harold Browne considered one of the best books in defence of the Christian faith. Of kindred purpose was his volume 'On the Origin of the Laws of Nature' (1879). His masculine common sense appeared in 'Trade Unionism and its Results' (1878), a hostile criticism which he originally wrote as letters in 'The Times.' A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1889.

[The Times, 1 May 1905; Guardian, 3 May 1905; Law Times, 6 May 1905; Horological Journal, June 1905, art. by F. J. Britten (with portraits).] L. C. S.

BEDDOE, JOHN (1826-1911), physician and anthropologist, born at Bewdley, Worcestershire, on 21 Sept. 1826, was son of John Beddoe by his wife Emma, only daughter of Henry Barrer Child of Bewdley.

Educated at Bridgnorth School, he read for the law, but soon entered University College, London, where he began the study of medicine. After graduating B.A. at London in 1851, he pursued his medical studies at Edinburgh University, qualifying M.D. in 1853. For some time he was house physician at the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. During the Crimean war Beddoe served at Renkioi on the medical staff of a civil hospital, afterwards proceeding to Vienna to complete his medical training. He subsequently made an extended continental tour, and then in 1857 began practice as a physician at Clifton. He was physician to the Bristol Royal Infirmary (1862-73), and consulting physician to the Children's Hospital there (1866-1911). He was elected F.R.C.P. in 1873. Retiring from practice in Bristol (1891), he settled at Bradford-on-Avon, Wiltshire.

Beddoe began active researches in ethnology during his early wanderings in Austria, Hungary, Italy, France, and other countries, and ultimately he became an authority on the physical characteristics of living European races. Much of his work was pioneer, and was carried on when researches of the kind were little valued. But Beddoe's unflagging industry and stimulating zeal influenced profoundly the development of anthropological science at home and abroad.

In 1846, when twenty years old, he began observations on hair and eye colours in the West of England, continuing these in Orkney (1852), with amended methods. There followed a long series of kindred observations, as time and areas served. In 1853 he published 'Contributions to

Scottish Ethnology,' and fifty-five years afterwards, in 'A Last Contribution to Scottish Ethnology,' a paper before the Royal Anthropological Institute, he surveyed the intervening progress (*Journ. Roy. Anthropol. Inst.* xxxviii.). In 1867 he received from the Welsh National Eisteddfod a prize of 100 guineas for the best essay on the origin of the English nation, subsequently embodied in 'The Races of Britain' (1885). His racial data on 'Stature and Bulk of Man in the British Isles' appeared with critical observations and deductions in 1870 (*Memoirs Anthropol. Soc. Lond.* iii.). A paper, 'De l'Évaluation et de la Signification de la Capacité crânienne,' which he communicated in 1903 to 'L'Anthropologie' (vol. xiv.), met with hostile criticism from Mr. M. A. Lewenz and Prof. Karl Pearson, F.R.S., in a joint paper in 'Biometrika' (vol. iii. 1904). Beddoe replied in the 'Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute' (vol. xxxiv. 1904) at the same time as he published there 'The Somatology of Eight Hundred Boys in Training for the Royal Navy,' a series of detailed colour-observations and head-measurements. Later (*ibid.* xxxvii. 1907) he sent a paper 'On a Series of Skulls collected by John E. Pritchard from a Carmelite Burying-ground in Bristol.'

Beddoe was a foundation member (1857) of the Ethnological Society, president of the Anthropological Society, 1869-70, and of the (Royal) Anthropological Institute, 1889-91. In 1905 he delivered the Huxley lecture of the institute on 'Colour and Race' (*Journ. Roy. Anthropol. Inst.* xxxv.), and received on that occasion the Huxley memorial medal. He served on the council of the British Association 1870-5, and as chairman of the anthropological department of Section D, at the Bradford meeting in 1873, delivered an address on the 'Anthropology of Yorkshire.' He was joint author of the association's 'Anthropological Instructions for Travellers.'

He was elected F.R.S. on 12 June 1873. In 1891 the University of Edinburgh conferred the honorary degree of LL.D., and he delivered there the Rhind lectures in archaeology, on 'The Anthropological History of Europe,' of which the substance appeared in the 'Scottish Review' in 1892. Shortly before his death Beddoe expanded the MS. of the lectures for issue in volume form. Beddoe was made Officier (1re classe) de l'Instruction Publique, France, in 1890, and he was a member of the chief continental anthropological societies. In 1908 the

University of Bristol elected him honorary professor of anthropology.

One of the founders in 1875 of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeological Society, he was president in 1890; in 1909 president of the Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, and at the time of his death president of the British Kyrle Society.

\* Beddoe's 'Memories of Eighty Years' appeared in 1910. He died at Bradford-on-Avon on 19 July 1911. In 1858 he married Agnes Montgomerie Cameron, daughter of Rev. A. Christison and niece of Sir Robert Christison, first baronet [q. v.], and had issue one son, who predeceased him, and one daughter.

A portrait of Beddoe, painted by Miss E. B. Warne, and purchased by private subscription in 1907, was presented to the Municipal Art Gallery, Bristol.

[Beddoe's *Memories of Eighty Years*, 1910; *Proc. Roy. Soc., Anniv. Address*, 30 Nov. 1911; *Nature*, 27 July 1911; *The Times*, 20 July 1911; *Man* (with portrait), Oct. 1911; *Brit. Med. Journal* (with portrait), 5 Aug. 1911; *Lancet*, 29 July 1911; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899; *Trans. Bristol and Gloucestershire Archaeol. Soc.* xxxiii.; *Rept. Bristol Kyrle Soc.* (with portrait), Oct. 1911.] T. E. J.

**BEDFORD, WILLIAM KIRKPATRICK RILAND** (1826-1906), antiquary and genealogist, born at Sutton Coldfield rectory on 12 July 1826, was oldest of five sons of William Riland Bedford, rector of Sutton Coldfield, Warwickshire (d. 1843), by his wife Grace Campbell, daughter of Charles Sharpe of Hoddam, Dumfriesshire. Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe [q. v.] was his mother's brother. After education at Sutton Coldfield grammar school, Bedford won a Queen's scholarship at Westminster school in 1840, and passing head of the list qualified for a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford. An attack of scarlet fever denied him the advantage of his success, and on 5 June 1844 he matriculated as a commoner at Brasenose College. In 1847 he was secretary of the Union Society when Lord Dufferin [q. v. Suppl. II] was president. He graduated B.A. in 1848 and proceeded M.A. in 1852. In 1849 he was ordained to the curacy of Southwell, Nottinghamshire, and in 1850 he succeeded his uncle, Dr. Williamson, as rector of Sutton Coldfield. He held the post for forty-two years, and was rural dean for twenty-five.

Bedford was an acknowledged authority on the antiquities of Sutton Coldfield, which he described in 'Three Hundred

Years of a Family Living, being a History of the Rilands of Sutton Coldfield' (1889), and 'The Manor of Sutton, Feudal and Municipal' (1901). He was well versed in heraldry and genealogies, and was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries.' From 1878 to 1902 he was chaplain of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, and in his capacity of official genealogist he compiled many works dealing with the history and regulations of the knights hospitallers, including 'Malta and the Knights' (1870; 2nd edit. 1894), 'Notes on the Old Hospitals of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem' (1881), and a history of the English Hospitallers (1902) in collaboration with R. Holbecho.

Bedford was a keen cricketer in the early days of the game. On 20 July 1856 he founded 'The Free Foresters,' an amateur wandering club with headquarters at Sutton Coldfield, and he recorded the fortunes of the club in his 'Annals of the Free Foresters from 1856' (1895). He was also an expert archer and frequently attended the meetings of the Woodmen of Arden at Meriden, Warwickshire, winning the Arden medal on 16 July 1857. In 1885 he published 'Records of the Woodmen of Arden from 1785,' and contributed to the volume on 'Archery' in the Rudminton series (1894). In addition to the works already mentioned his chief publications were a 'Mémoir of C. K. Sharpe,' his uncle, written from family papers (1888), 'The Blazon of Episcopacy' (1858; 2nd edit. 1897), and 'Outcomes of Old Oxford' (1899).

Bedford died at Cricklowood on 23 Jan. 1905; his ashes were buried after cremation at Golder's Green. He married: (1) on 18 Sept. 1851, Maria Amy, youngest daughter of Joseph Houson (d. 1890) of Southwell, Nottinghamshire; (2) in 1900, Margaret, daughter of Denis Browne. He had by his first wife seven sons and three daughters.

[Westminster School Register, 1704-1883, p. 19; *The Times*, 25 January 1905; *Wisden's Cricketer's Almanack*, 1900; *Annals of the Free Foresters*, 1895 (with portrait); *Memories of Dean Hile*, p. 7; *Notes and Queries*, 10th s. iii. 120; *Brit. Mus. Cat.; Brasenose College Register*, 1600-1900, i. 532.] G. S. W.

**BEECHAM, THOMAS** (1820-1907), patent medicine vendor, was born at Witney, Oxfordshire, on 3 Dec. 1820, being the son of Joseph and Mary Beecham. About 1845 he opened a chemist's shop in Wigan, South Lancashire, and there invented a formula for pills, his first patent-

medicine licence being dated Liverpool, 8 July 1847. In 1846 he married. In 1859 he removed his business, still quite small, to the then new township of St. Helens, half-way between Wigan and Liverpool. At St. Helens he picked up, from the chance remark of a lady who purchased his pills, the phrase 'worth a guinea a box,' which he made the advertising motto of his concern. In 1866 his elder son, Joseph, joined the business, and infused into it a highly enterprising spirit. In 1885 the present head-factory and office-buildings in Westfield Street, St. Helens, were built at an initial cost of 30,000*l*. Joseph Beecham then visited the United States, and established a factory in New York, since followed by factories and agencies in several other countries. In 1887 the father bought an estate, Mursley Hall, near Winslow, Buckinghamshire, where he farmed till 1893. In 1895 he retired from active work in favour of his son Joseph. After an extended tour in the United States he built a house, Wychwood, Northwood Avenue, Southport, Lancashire, where he died on 6 April 1907, leaving a large personal fortune, and his share in an immense business. In South Lancashire he was well known as an eccentric public benefactor. By religion he was a congregationalist. Besides his son Joseph (b. 1848), mayor of St. Helens in 1889-90 and 1910-12, who was knighted in 1912, he had a second son, William Barclay Beecham (b. 1855), a doctor practising in London.

[The Times, 8 April and 5 June (will), 1907; Chemist and Druggist, 13 April 1907; private information.] C. M.-N.

**BEEVOR, CHARLES EDWARD** (1854-1908), neurologist, born in London on 12 June 1854, was eldest son of Charles Beevor, F.R.C.S., and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Burrell. He received his early education at Blackheath proprietary school and at University College, London. Pursuing medical study at University College Hospital, he proceeded M.R.C.S. in 1878, M.B. London in 1879, M.D. London in 1881. In 1882 he became M.R.C.P. London, and in 1888 F.R.C.P. After holding the appointments of house physician at University College Hospital, and resident medical officer at the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic, Queen Square, W.C., he went abroad in 1882-3, and studied under the great teachers, including Obersteiner, Weigert, Cohnheim, and Erb, at Vienna, Leipzig, Berlin, and Paris. On his return in 1883 he was appointed assistant physician to Queen

Square Hospital, and to the Great Northern Hospital in 1885. In course of time he became full physician to both institutions, offices which he held until his death.

From 1883 to 1887 Beevor was engaged with (Sir) Victor Horsley in experimental research on the localisation of cerebral functions, especially with regard to the course and origin of the motor tracts. This work crystallised the truth of the results obtained by previous investigators, and established the reputation of the authors (*Phil. Trans.* clxxxi. 1890; also 1887-9). In 1903 Beevor delivered the Croonian lectures before the Royal College of Physicians, on 'Muscular Movements and their Representation in the Central Nervous System' (published in 1904), a classical piece of work entailing prodigious labour and painstaking observation. In 1907 he delivered before the Medical Society of London the Lettsomian lectures on 'The Diagnosis and Localisation of Cerebral Tumours.' He contributed many papers on subjects connected with neurology to 'Brain' and other medical journals, and in 1898 he published a 'Handbook on Diseases of the Nervous System,' which became a leading text-book. His most important work, however, was embodied in a paper on 'The Distribution of the Different Arteries supplying the Brain,' which was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' in 1908. After many attempts, he succeeded in injecting simultaneously the five arteries of the brain with different coloured substances held in solution in gelatin. By this means he determined exactly the blood supply to different parts of the brain, and showed that the distribution of blood is purely anatomical, and does not vary according to the physiological action of the parts. Until this work was published, no book contained an accurate description of the cerebral arterial circulation. The importance of Beevor's discovery was not only from the anatomical side but also from the pathological, for it enables the physician to know the exact portions of the brain which are liable to undergo softening when any particular artery is blocked by a clot of blood.

In May 1908 he went by invitation to America. There his lectures on his own subjects were received with enthusiasm at Philadelphia, New York, Chicago, and Boston by the members of the American Neurological Society, and by those of the

American Medical Association at their fifty-ninth annual session. In 1907-8 he was president of the Neurological Society, and on its amalgamation with the Royal Society of Medicine he became the first president of the corresponding section, and died in office. For ten years he was hon. secretary to the Association for the Advancement of Medicine by Research.

He died from sudden cardiac failure, on 5 Dec. 1908, at his residence in Wimpole Street. He married on 7 Feb. 1882 Blanche Adine, daughter of Dr. Thomas Robinson Leadam, who with a son and daughter survive him. He was buried at Hampstead cemetery.

An enlarged photograph hangs in the committee-room of the medical board of the National Hospital, Queen Square, Bloomsbury.

Bevor ranks amongst the great authorities on the anatomy and diseases of the nervous system. He possessed great intellectual power, energy and industry, and was unsurpassed in accuracy of observation. As a recorder of facts he was conscientious and precise. Yet he was so imbued with scientific caution, that he often hesitated to publish his own observations when they seemed at variance with tradition and accepted teaching.

[Lancet, 19 Dec. 1908; Brit. Med. Journal, 12 Dec. 1908; Presidential Address, Royal College of Physicians, 1909.] L. G.

BEIT, ALFRED (1853-1906), financier and benefactor, born at Hamburg on 15 Feb. 1853, was eldest son of Siegfried and Laura Beit. The father was a merchant belonging to a well-known Hamburg family, Jewish by race, Lutheran by religion. 'I was one of the poor Beites of Hamburg,' the son once said, implying that another branch was better off than his own. Beit was educated privately, and at seventeen entered the Hamburg office of a firm of South African merchants, D. Lippert & Co., his kinsmen. With a view to qualifying to act as a representative of the branch of this firm, just extended from Port Elizabeth to Kimberley at the diamond mining centre in Griqualand West, Cape Colony, Beit spent 1874 at Amsterdam, where he obtained a knowledge of the diamond trade at first hand. Early in September 1875 he sailed for Cape Town, and proceeding to Kimberley by waggon was one of Lippert's representatives there until 1878, when he revisited Hamburg. His Amsterdam training enabled him to see that Cape diamonds, so far from deserving their current repute of being an inferior

product, were generally as good as any in the world, and were being sold in Africa at a price far below their worth in Europe. Accordingly borrowing 2000*l.* from his father by way of capital, he returned to Kimberley in the same year, and set up under his own name as a diamond merchant. Foreseeing the growth of Kimberley, he is said to have invested most of his capital in purchasing ground on which he put up a number of corrugated iron offices. For twelve of these the rent ultimately received by him was estimated at 1800*l.* a month, and later he is believed to have sold the ground for 260,000*l.*

In 1882 he became associated in the diamond business at Kimberley with J. Porges and Julius Wernher. The latter, who was created a baronet in 1905, was a young Hessian who, having fought in the Franco-German war, had come out to South Africa as a qualified architect and surveyor. In 1884 Porges and Wernher returned to England and constituted the London firm of J. Porges & Co. dealing in diamonds and diamond shares, and after 1888 in gold mines as well. Beit was sole representative of this firm at Kimberley until July 1888, when he made London his headquarters, although his subsequent visits to Africa were frequent. On 1 Jan. 1890 the firm of Wernher, Beit & Co. replaced J. Porges & Co., in the same line of business.

When settled at Kimberley, Beit made the acquaintance of Cecil John Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II.], and while close business relations followed he felt the full force of Rhodes's personality. Yielding to its fascination, he became his intimate friend, accepting his ideas and aspirations with enthusiasm. He soon joined Rhodes on the board of the original De Beers Diamond Company (founded in 1880) and played an important part in Rhodes's great scheme of the amalgamation of the chief diamond mines of Kimberley as De Beers Consolidated Mines. The scheme took effect in 1888 after Beit had advanced to Rhodes without security a sum of 250,000*l.* Under Rhodes's influence, Beit, who had become a naturalised British subject, thoroughly assimilated, despite his foreign birth, the patriotic spirit of British imperialism, and was in politics as all else a strenuous supporter of Rhodes. His association with Rhodes became the chief interest of his life. The two men rendered each other the best kind of mutual assistance. Without Beit, Rhodes was puzzled, or at least wearied, with the details of business. Without Rhodes, Beit might have

been a mere successful gold and diamond merchant.

Meanwhile the gold-mining activity in the Transvaal Republic, which first began at Barberton in 1884, had spread to the conglomerate formation of Witwatersrand, familiarly known as the Rand, where Johannesburg now stands. The Rand was declared a public gold-field on 20 September 1886. Early in 1888 Beit paid it a visit, and before leaving Kimberley he arranged provisionally that Hermann Eckstein should establish a branch of his firm on the Rand, trading as H. Eckstein—later H. Eckstein & Co. To the development of the Transvaal gold-mines Beit signally contributed. Perceiving the possibilities of the Witwatersrand, he acquired a large interest in the best of the outcrop mines, which soon became valuable properties. But his chief stroke was made in 1891, when he revisited South Africa and illustrated his characteristic perception of possibilities. Adopting the suggestion, in face of much expert scepticism, that it might be possible not only to work the outcrop but to strike the slanting reef by deep level shafts, at some distance away from the outcrop, he evolved, and devoted capital to testing, the Great Deep Level scheme. Beit was the first to recognise the importance of employing first-class mining engineers. With their aid he proved the scheme to be practicable, and to its success the subsequent prosperity of the Rand is chiefly due. In the whole deep level system Beit's firm were forerunners and creators; other firms followed later in their footsteps.

Beit was deeply interested in the scheme of northern expansion which Rhodes had formed early in his South African career. On the formation (24 Oct. 1889) of the British South Africa Company for the administration of the extensive territory afterwards known as Rhodesia, Beit became an original director. He first visited the country in 1891, entering the country by the old Tuli route, and travelling by Victoria to Hartley. He joined later the boards of the various Rhodesian railway companies. His loyal support of Rhodes had its penalties. Like all who had a great stake in the Transvaal, he sympathised with the reform movement in Johannesburg of 1895 and shared the general impatience with the rule of President Kruger. Beit was concerned with Rhodes in placing Dr. (later Sir) Starr Jameson with an armed force on the Transvaal border (Dec. 1895). After nebulous

intrigue with Johannesburg there followed the raid into the Transvaal. Beit's share in this blunder cost him 200,000*l*. Censured for his part in the transaction by the British South Africa committee of the House of Commons in 1897, he resigned his directorship of the Chartered Company, although the committee relieved him of any suspicion that he acted from an unworthy financial motive. During the South African war of 1899–1902 he spent immense sums on the imperial light horse and on the equipment of the imperial yeomanry, and before and after the war he poured money into land settlement, immigration, and kindred schemes for the development of South Africa.

Meanwhile Beit pursued other interests than politics or commerce. With a genuine love of beautiful things he formed from 1888 onwards, under the guidance of Dr. Bodo, director of the Berlin Museum, a fine collection of pictures and works of art, including Italian Renaissance bronzes. He finally housed these treasures in a mansion in Park Lane, which Eustace Balfour built for him in 1895. Of painting he had a thorough knowledge, and among his pictures were the 'Prodigal Son' series of Murillo, six pictures acquired from Lord Dudley's Gallery, and many of the finest examples of the Dutch and English schools.

On Rhodes's death in March 1902 Beit succeeded to much of his friend's position. He became the chief figure on the boards of the De Beers Company and of the Chartered Company, which he rejoined in that year. He was also one of Rhodes's trustees under his will. In all these capacities he faithfully endeavoured to do what Rhodes would have done. His health had long been feeble, and in the autumn of 1902, when he visited South Africa for the purpose of examining—with admirable results in the future—the organisation of Rhodesia, he had a stroke of paralysis at Johannesburg. Through Dr. Jameson's skill he rallied, but never recovered. But his interests were unshaken. He identified himself with the movements for a better understanding with Germany and for tariff reform. He bore witness to his enlightened colonial interests by founding at Oxford in 1905 the Beit professorship of colonial history and the Beit assistant lectureship in colonial history, besides giving a sum of money to the Bodleian Library for additions to its collections of books on colonial history.



In the early spring of 1906 he was sent to Wiesbaden on account of heart trouble. By his own wish he was brought home to England, a dying man, and passed away at his country residence, Tewin Water in Hertfordshire, on 16 July. He was buried in the churchyard there.

Beit, who was unmarried, was survived by his mother, two sisters, and his younger brother Otto, and while providing liberally for various relatives and friends he left the residue of his fortune to his brother. At the same time his public benefactions, amounting in value to 2,000,000*l.*, were impressive alike by their generosity to England and Germany, and by their breadth of view. To the Imperial College of Technology, London, was allotted 50,000*l.* in cash and De Beers shares, valued at the testator's death at 81,843*l.* 15*s.* To Rhodesia, for purposes of education and charity, 200,000*l.* was bequeathed to be administered by trustees. King Edward's Hospital Fund and the trustees of Guy's Hospital were left 20,000*l.* each. Rhodes University at Grahamstown received 25,000*l.*, Rhodes Memorial Fund 10,000*l.*, and the Union Jack Club, London, 10,000*l.* Funds for benefactions in the Transvaal, in Kimberley, and the Cape Colony were also established. Two sums of 20,000*l.* were left to his executors for distribution to the charities of London and Hamburg respectively. Finally 1,200,000*l.* passed to trustees for the extension of railway and telegraph communication in South Africa, with a view to forwarding the enterprise known as the Cape to Cairo railway. With admirable sagacity Beit made his public bequests elastic. Thus, while bequeathing an estate at Hamburg as a pleasure-ground to the people of that city, he provided that twenty years later Hamburg might realise the estate and apply the proceeds to such other public objects as might seem desirable. Two of the bequests—200,000*l.* for a university at Johannesburg and 50,000*l.* destined for an Institute of Medical Sciences—lapsed into the residuary estate owing to the schemes in question being abandoned, but Mr. Otto Beit intimated his intention of devoting the 200,000*l.* to university education in South Africa, and the 50,000*l.* was made by him the nucleus of a fund of 215,000*l.*, with which he founded in 1909 thirty Alfred Beit fellowships for medical research in memory of the testator. Beit also left to the National Gallery the picture known as 'Lady Cockburn and her Children,' by Sir Joshua Reynolds; and to the

Kaiserliche Museum in Berlin another by Sir Joshua, 'Mrs. Boone and her Daughter,' together with his bronze statue 'Hercules' by Pollaiuolo. His large Majolica plate from the service of Isabella d'Este was bequeathed to the Hamburg Museum.

A wealthy financier of abnormal intuition and power of memory, combined with German thoroughness of method, Beit had nothing in common with the financial magnate. He was no speculator in any ordinary sense, acquiring property whether on the Rand or elsewhere solely with the object of seriously developing it. He did not gamble, and advice on speculative investments which he always gave reluctantly was far from infallible. Shy and retiring to excess, he was devoid of social ambition, and was little known beyond a small circle of intimates who included men in the high position of Lord Rosebery and Lord Haldane. An active sympathy with every form of suffering and an ardent belief in great causes led him to distribute vast sums of money, but his benefactions were always made privately with rare self-effacement. He was the target through life for much undeserved abuse. The terms of the will give the true measure of his character.

A statue was unveiled at Salisbury, Rhodesia, on 11 May 1911.

[Personal knowledge; private information from, among others, Mr. Otto Beit, Sir Julius Wernher, Bart., and Sir Starr Jernson; Sir Louis Michel, Lifo of Cecil Rhodes; The Times, 17 July and 21 July 1906 (account of will).] C. W. B.

BELL, CHARLES FREDERIC MOBERLY (1847-1911), manager of 'The Times,' born in Alexandria on 2 April 1847, was youngest child of Thomas Bell, of a firm of Egyptian merchants, who was on his mother's side first cousin of George Moberly [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury. Moberly Bell's mother was Hester Louisa, daughter of one David, by a sister of the Miss Williams who accompanied Lady Hester Stanhope [q. v.] on her sojourn in the East. The two Misses Williams were, it is said, wards of William Pitt. Lady Hester was Mrs. Bell's godmother. An accomplished musician and above the average of her time and sex in general cultivation, Mrs. Bell first married a naval chaplain named Dodd, and by him had a son who became a general in the Indian army. By her second marriage with Thomas Bell she had four children who grew to maturity, but only the youngest displayed striking ability.

Both Bell's parents died when he was a child, and he was sent to England to be brought up by an aunt who lived in Clapham. He attended for a time a little day school in Stockwell, and afterwards went to a school kept by the Rev. William Clayton Greene at Wallasey in Cheshire, where he was chiefly distinguished by his aptitude for mathematics. He was engaged in preparation for the Indian civil service when he developed a tendency to consumption and was sent back to Egypt in 1865. There he entered the service of his father's old firm, Peel & Co., in Alexandria, and in 1873 he was admitted as a partner.

But his heart was never in business, and a taste and aptitude for journalism had already asserted themselves. Even in his schooldays he had been in the habit, it is said, of writing to the newspapers; and having succeeded immediately after his arrival in Egypt in 1865 in establishing an informal connection with 'The Times,' he lost no opportunity of practising his pen as an occasional correspondent. He left the firm of Peel & Co. in 1875, and thenceforth devoted his main energies to journalism. Always an omnivorous reader, he had continued his education during the years he spent in business and with practice had acquired a fluent and vivacious style. With the opening of the Suez Canal and the adventurous finance of Ismail, the Khedive, Egypt was now becoming a subject of international interest, and Bell's ready and incisive pen and access to 'The Times,' coupled with his political insight and his knowledge of all the actors on the stage of Egyptian politics, soon made him a power. In company with two friends he founded the 'Egyptian Gazette' (1880), long the only successful English newspaper in Egypt. His great opportunity came with the Arabi revolt of 1882 and the subsequent British occupation. He had now been recognised by 'The Times' as 'Our own correspondent,' and one of his greatest achievements in that capacity was his telegraphic description of the bombardment of Alexandria, at which he was present on board the Condor with Lord Charles Beresford. In 1884, when he was about to start with the Gordon relief expedition, he met with a serious accident, which detained him in hospital to his intense chagrin and left him slightly lamed for life. He continued, however, at Cairo to play a prominent part in the events by which the Egyptian question was gradually unravelled. He was an ideal corre-

spondent, 'The Times' wrote of him after his death, 'alert in observation, quick and sagacious in judgment, prompt in execution, rapid and yet never slovenly in composition, never sparing himself and never letting an opportunity slip. He knew everyone worth knowing in Egypt, and enjoyed the confidence of all who know him. It is no secret that Lord Cromer had a warm personal regard for him and always entertained a high opinion of his sagacity, regarding his judgment on Egyptian affairs as pre-eminently sound and exceptionally well informed.' His interest in Egyptian politics embraced the welfare of the Egyptian people as well as the international relation. He published in these years 'Khedives and Pashas,' an appreciation of the leading Egyptian personalities of the time, in 1884; a pamphlet on 'Egyptian Finance' in 1887; and 'From Pharaoh to Fellah,' a series of historical and descriptive sketches, in 1888.

In 1890 he was summoned to England by the chief proprietor of 'The Times' to take up the post of manager in succession to John Cameron MacDonald, who had recently died. The moment was critical in the history of the paper, for it had suffered a heavy loss of money and a serious blow to its prestige during the proceedings, then just concluded, of the Parnell commission. Bell threw himself into the task of repairing the damage, financial and other, with the energy of a giant. Devotion to the interests of 'The Times' soon grew with him to be a religion. He was proud of its power and influence and of its long record of public service, and he had a deep conviction of the importance of upholding its best traditions and so maintaining its efficiency as a regulating force in English public life. He brought to his now task, at which he toiled with little rest for the remainder of his life, an acute and ingenious mind, great quickness of apprehension, insight into character, unfailing resource, and executive ability of a high order. He laboured incessantly to improve its business organisation. During his management an independent literary organ, 'Literature,' ran in association with the newspaper from 1897 to 1901, when it was replaced by a weekly 'Literary Supplement' to 'The Times'; other supplements, 'Financial and Commercial' and 'Engineering,' were subsequently added. Bell was the first to establish a system of wireless press messages across the Atlantic. His interest in foreign affairs was always especially keen, and he was able to effect many notable improve-

ments in the organisation of 'The Times' service in that field. He was an ardent imperialist, and by his creation or improvement of news services as well as by his personal influence he did no little to further that cause.

Bell's overflowing energies prompted him to utilise the resources of 'The Times' for many enterprises that were strictly beyond the bounds of journalism. He acquired for the newspaper in 1895 the MS. and copy-right of Dr. Moritz Busch's 'Bismarck: Some Secret Pages of his History' which he published through Macmillans in 1898 (3 vols.). But 'The Times' itself undertook an ambitious series of publications, including 'The Times Atlas' (1895), a reprint of the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (1898) with supplementary volumes (1902-3), and the well-known 'History of the South African War' (7 vols., 1900-9). Another of Bell's enterprises was 'The Times' Book Club, established in September 1905, which provided a circulating library gratuitously for subscribers to the newspaper, frankly with a view to increasing its circulation. A furious conflict followed with publishers and booksellers, who deemed their interests injured by the club's practice of selling off second-hand copies soon after publication. Bell defended the club's position unflinchingly, and gave way only after two years' stubborn resistance. In the course of the struggle he attacked many publishing methods, and one result of his strenuous polemic was a general reduction in the selling price of books.

Down to 1908 'The Times' was owned by a large number of proprietors without definite liability, but legal proceedings arising out of conflicting rights compelled in that year a reconstitution on the principle of limited liability, and it was mainly owing to Bell's diplomacy and exertions that the transition was smoothly effected. When 'The Times' publishing company was formed in 1908 he became managing director.

Of a commanding personality Bell was for many years a well-known figure in London life and society. In person he was tall and massive of frame and of a constitution that seemed never to know illness or fatigue. But unsparing labour eventually weakened his heart, and he died suddenly in 'The Times' office, while writing a letter on some question of newspaper copyright on 5 April 1911. He was buried in Brompton cemetery.

He married in 1875 Ethel, eldest daughter of Rev. James Chataway, by whom he had

two sons and four daughters; the eldest daughter died before him.

A portrait painted by Mr. Emile Fuchs in 1904 is in the possession of Bell's widow.

[The Times, 6 April 1911; Encycl. Brit., 11th edit., s.v. Newspapers and Publishing; family information and personal knowledge.]  
W. F. M.

BELL, HORACE (1839-1903), civil engineer, born in London on 17 June 1839, was son of George Bell, merchant, of Harley Street, London, by his wife Frances Dade, of Norfolk. Educated in France and at Louth, Lincolnshire, he began engineering at fifteen, under Mr. John Wilson, in Westminster, served as apprentice to Messrs. D. Cook & Company of Glasgow, and spent some time later in the workshops of the Caledonian railway. After employment on the London, Chatham and Dover railway he entered the Indian public works department as a probationary assistant engineer on 1 July 1862. At first he was employed on the Grand Trunk road in the Central Provinces (1862-70). On 1 April 1866 he became an executive engineer, and in that capacity, after a few months on the Chanda railway survey, served on the Indore (1870), the Punjab Northern (1874), the Rajputana (1875), and Noemuch (1878) state railways. On the opening of the Punjab Northern in 1883 he was mentioned in the list of officers employed, and was congratulated by the viceroy. Promoted a superintending engineer on 1 Jan. 1880 and a chief engineer, third class, on 22 Oct. 1890, and first class on 31 Jan. 1892, he was successively (1881-4) chief engineer of the Dacca-Mymensingh railway surveys, and (1884-7) chief engineer to the Tirhoot state railway, of which for a time he was also manager. He received in 1887 the thanks of the government of India for services in connection with the completion of the Gunduck bridge on that railway. His next employment was as engineer-in-chief on the surveys for the Great Western of India and the Mogal-Scrai railways. From 8 Aug. 1892 until his retirement in June 1894 he was consulting engineer to the government of India for state railways, acting for a short time as director-general of railways.

Bell published 'Railway Policy in India' (1894), which dealt with constructional, financial, and administrative matters. A paper by him, 'Recent Railway Policy in India' (1900), was reprinted from the 'Journal' of the Society of Arts. For natives of India he published at Calcutta a 'Primer on the Government of India' (3rd edit. 1893)

and 'Laws of Wealth' (1883); both were adopted in government schools.

On leaving India he established himself as a consulting engineer in London, and under his guidance were carried out the Southern Punjab railway (5 feet 6 inches gauge), 1897, and the Nilgiri mountain railway, a rack railway of metre gauge opened in 1899 (*Minutes of Proceedings Inst. Civ. Eng.* cxlv. 1). He was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers 5 March 1897, and a member 30 Jan. 1892. In 1897 he was elected to the council, on which he served until his death. He died at 114 Lexham Gardens, W., on 10 April 1903, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. By his wife Marcia Napier Ogilvy he had issue four sons and five daughters. One son and three daughters survived him.

[*Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* cxlii. 319; *The Times*, 11 April 1903; *History of Services of the Indian Public Works Department.*]

W. F. S.

BELL, SM ISAAC LOWTHIAN, first baronet (1816-1904), metallurgical chemist and pioneer in industrial enterprise, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 15 Feb. 1816, was eldest son (in a family of four sons and three daughters) of Thomas Bell (1774-1846), a native of Lowthurst, Cumberland, by his wife Catherine (d. 1875), daughter of Isaac Lowthian of Newbiggin near Carlisle. Of his brothers, Thomas (1817-1894), who followed him in the management of the Walker works, took an active part in the early development of the Cleveland salt deposits, whilst John (1818-1888), a practical geologist, gave valuable advice to Lowthian in connection with mining properties. His sister Mary Grace (d. 1898) married George Routledge [q. v.], the publisher, and Katherine (d. 1905) married William Henry Porter (d. 1895), to whom the original idea of the patent anchor is due.

His father removed to Newcastle in 1808 to enter the service of Messrs. Losh & Co., merchants, who were then launching out into the manufacture of both alkali and iron. In after years he joined the firm, which became known as Messrs. Losh, Wilson & Bell, of the Walker Ironworks, Tyneside. The family of Bell's mother had long been tenants of the Loshes of Woodside, near Carlisle. To his parents' association with the Losh family (one of whose members in conjunction with Lord Dundonald had pioneered the Leblanc soda process in this country) Lowthian Bell owed his early introduction to chemical and metallurgical technology, then on the eve

of a period of remarkable development and advance. His father, who early discerned the important bearing of physical science upon industrial problems, gave his son an adequate training in physics and chemistry. After completing his school education at Bruce's Academy, Newcastle, Bell spent some time in Germany, in Denmark, at Edinburgh University, and at the Sorbonne in Paris; finally he went to Marseilles to study a new process for the manufacture of alkali.

In 1835, at the age of nineteen, Lowthian Bell entered, under his father, the office of Messrs. Losh, Wilson & Bell, in Newcastle, and a year later joined his father at the firm's ironworks at Walker. In 1827 there had been erected at these works what was considered then to be a very powerful rolling mill capable of turning out 100 tons per week of bar iron; the puddling process was installed in 1833, and five years later there was added a second mill for rolling rails. John Vaughan, the superintendent of this mill, by virtue of his character and practical knowledge about iron, exercised on the young man a powerful directing influence. In 1842, owing to a shortage of pig iron, the firm decided to put down a blast furnace plant, the erection of which was carried out under Bell's superintendence. The first furnace was designed for smelting mill cinder, but on the addition of a second furnace in 1844 experiments were made, extending over twelve months, with Cleveland ironstone from the neighbourhood of Gosmont. The use of Cleveland ore was for the time abandoned, but these initial experiments at Walker prepared the way for the opening-up of the Cleveland iron industry some six years later.

In 1842 Bell married Margaret, second daughter of Hugh Lee Pattinson [q. v.], the chemical manufacturer. In 1850, in partnership with his father-in-law, he started chemical works at Washington near Gateshead, where he built a house and resided for nearly twenty years.

About 1866 a single blast furnace adjoining the chemical works was built by Bell in partnership with others, and the exhaust steam from the blowing engines was utilised for heating water to be used in Pattinson's whitelead process. The furnace was blown out in 1875. There was also established about 1860, at Washington, a manufactory of aluminium under a very ingenious process discovered by the distinguished French chemist St. Claire Deville. This was the earliest and for many years the only source of aluminium in

this country. Improvements in manufacture rendered Deville's process obsolete, and the works were abandoned before 1880. In 1874 Bell sold his interest in the Washington business to his partners, who included Robert Stirling Newall [q. v.], husband of his wife's sister.

Meanwhile Bell's main energies were occupied elsewhere. On 1 Aug. 1844 he and his two brothers, Thomas and John, leased a blast furnace at Wylam-on-Tyne from Christopher Blackett, thus inaugurating the firm of Bell Brothers, and next year, on the death of his father, Lowthian Bell also assumed the chief direction of the Walker works. The furnace at Wylam had been built in 1836 on lines typical of its epoch, and it continued in working until 1863, when it was finally blown out.

At Wylam the trials of Cleveland ore which Bell had begun at Walker continued under his direction. Before long Messrs. Bolekow & Vaughan, at their Witton Park furnaces (county Durham), commenced to smelt Cleveland ore with such success that they decided to erect three blast furnaces near Middlesbrough in close proximity to the new ore supplies. Bell was not slow to profit by this example. In 1852 his firm acquired a lease, from the Ward-Jackson family, of important ore supplies at Normanby, and ultimately, in 1854, they started their Clarence works, with three blast furnaces, on the north bank of the Tees opposite Middlesbrough, then a very small and newly incorporated borough. The only rival works in the district were those of Messrs. Bolekow, Vaughan & Company and of Messrs. Cochran & Company. These three firms were the pioneers of the Cleveland industry.

Early difficulties arose over the carriage of the ore. Messrs. Bolekow & Vaughan supported the endeavour of the Stockton and Darlington Railway Company, an undertaking in which Messrs. Joseph and Henry Pease had a very large interest [see PEASE, EDWARD], to monopolise the carriage of the whole of the Cleveland ironstone. In becoming lessees of the Normanby royalty and in building the works at Clarence the Bells had associated themselves with Ralph Ward Jackson, the younger brother of the tenant for life of the Normanby estate. Jackson had taken an active part in the development of the West Hartlepool Harbour and Railway Company, which had acquired collieries in the county of Durham. In the result Messrs. Bell joined Jackson in promoting the construction of another

railway, the Cleveland Railway, to bring the ironstone to the banks of the Tees. The first portion of this railway, seven miles in length, ran from Normanby through the Jackson estate to the Normanby jetty on the river Tees, where the ironstone was shipped in barges to a wharf at Clarence on the Durham side. Parliamentary sanction was only obtained after repeated severe and expensive contests. It is said that the seven miles of railway cost the builders 35,000*l.* in Parliamentary expenses alone. A proposed extension of the railway from Normanby to Skelton and then to Loftus with a view to developing other property was again the subject of very severe Parliamentary contests. The result, however, was commensurate with the expenditure, for the great field of ironstone lying to the south and east of Guisborough was thereby opened. The Skelton extension of the railway enabled Bell Brothers to obtain in 1858 an important tract of ironstone on the Skelton estate. There the little-known bed of ironstone, ten feet thick, had been reckoned so far from any railway that it would ruin anyone who undertook to work it. Limestone quarries were also acquired in Weardale, until ultimately the firm owned all the supplies of raw material required for their Clarence works.

A great depression of trade followed the Cleveland developments. Jackson's speculative enterprises were ruined, and the West Hartlepool Harbour and Railway Company went into liquidation. Bell Brothers acquired certain of the company's colliery properties and these the firm subsequently developed largely and added others to them. The North Eastern Railway Company took over the railway and harbour, and also purchased by negotiation the Cleveland railway. As a part of the transaction Lowthian Bell became a director of the North Eastern in 1865, and held the office till death.

Subsequently Bell's firm turned its attention to the manufacture of steel. As a result of experiments on a large scale for the utilisation of Cleveland pig iron in the manufacture of steel, open hearth furnaces were erected at Clarence, and steel was first made there in Jan. 1859. After carrying on the manufacture for two years, Bell and his partners satisfied themselves of the feasibility of their plan, and entering into negotiation with Messrs. Dorman, Long & Co., a leading firm of manufacturers who were among the first to manufacture rolled steel girders in this country, they formed in

1899 an amalgamation, and important steel works were built at Clarence. The Clarence works are now producing about 1000 tons of pig iron daily, and 4000 tons of ingots and 2400 tons of finished steel weekly.

Yet another industry was added later to the wide range of the firm's activities. The discovery (during boring operations for water) of rock salt at a depth of 1200 feet below the surface on the south side of the river Tees by Messrs. Bolckow & Vaughan in 1862 induced Messrs. Bell Bros., in 1874, to sink a bore-hole near their Clarence works. The result was that salt was encountered at a depth of 1127 feet below the surface; the salt bed at this point being about eighty feet thick and estimated to contain about 200,000 tons to the acre. It was not, however, until 1881, when Thomas Bell suggested (after independent thought) the adoption of a special mode of winning the salt, which (as he subsequently found) had been long practised near Nancy, that the firm proceeded to realise this new asset. Two years later they were making 320 tons of salt per week.

The firm of Bell Brothers in all its branches became in Lowthian Bell's lifetime a gigantic concern employing in its mines, collieries, and ironworks some 6000 work-people. Bell was always active in numerous directions beyond the immediate and varied calls of business. He constantly travelled abroad, and closely studied the conditions of iron manufacture in foreign countries, especially in America. His work in applied science almost excelled in importance his labours as an industrial pioneer. In both capacities his eminence was soon universally acknowledged. Taking an active part in the establishment of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1869, he filled the office of president during 1873-5, and was the first recipient of the Bessemer gold medal in 1874. He helped to found in 1888 the Institution of Mining Engineers, of which he was president in 1904. He was also president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers (1884), of the British Iron Trade Association in 1886 and of the Society of Chemical Industry (1889). In 1895 he was awarded the Albert medal of the Society of Arts, and in 1900 the George Stephenson medal from the Institution of Civil Engineers, as well as a Telford premium for a paper on rails in Great Britain.

Bell's scientific attainments rank very high. 'For the last fifty years of his life he had few superiors in general knowledge of chemical metallurgy and he was an unrivalled authority on the blast furnace

and the scientific processes of its operation' (cf. *Roy. Soc. Proc.* 1907, p. xvii). Between 1869 and 1894 he embodied in papers in the Iron and Steel Institute's 'Journal' the results of exhaustive experimental researches. Among the most important were: 'The Development of Heat and its Appropriation in Blast Furnaces of Different Dimensions' (1869); 'Chemical Phenomena of Iron Smelting' (1871 and 1872); 'The Sum of Heat utilised in smelting Cleveland Ironstone' (1875); 'The Separation of Carbon, Silicon, Sulphur, and Phosphorus, in the Refining and Puddling Furnace, and in the Bessemer Converter' (1877); 'The Separation of Phosphorus from Pig Iron' (1878); and 'On the Value of Excessive Addition to the Temperature of the Air used in Smelting Iron' (1883).

The outcome of Bell's experimental researches upon blast furnace practice, in which he was assisted by Dr. C. R. A. Wright, was published in 1872 in his classical 'Chemical Phenomena of Iron Smelting'; an experimental and practical examination of the circumstances which determine the capacity of the blast furnace, the temperature of the air and the proper condition of the materials to be operated upon' (translated into French, German and Swedish). In his research on the blast furnace he had taken full advantage of contemporary research and invention and advanced beyond them. He explained the economy of hot blast which James Beaumont Neilson [q. v.] demonstrated in 1828, and indicated the limits beyond which it could not be pushed in practice; Bunsen and Playfair, by the analysis of the gases at various levels of the furnace, had proved the main source of avoidable loss in current blast practice, and had elucidated the chemistry of the process; Bell amplified and completed their work both by establishing a true basis for estimating the 'heat balance' of the furnace, and by determining once and for all the main sequence of the chemical changes as the descending charge of ore, fuel, and flux met the ascending furnace gases; finally he supplemented the inventions of regenerative stoves made during 1860-5 by Edward Alfred Cowper (*d.* 1895) and Thomas Whitwell, which rendered high blast temperatures possible and led to the construction of much larger furnaces; Bell demonstrated on scientific grounds how far the furnace dimension could be increased in the interest of fuel economy, apart from any 'purely mechanical difficulties. In his book he fully expounded the various

laws which regulate the process of iron-smelting. He showed that no advantage can possibly accrue from an increase in height or capacity of the furnace beyond the limits which would permit of the gases leaving the throat at a temperature of about 300° centigrade. The accumulated experience of the forty years since Bell wrote has abundantly confirmed the general validity of his conclusions.

Bell's next separate publications were the fruit of his study of the American iron industry. Their titles were 'Notes of a Visit to Coal and Iron Mines and Works in the United States' (1875), and 'Report on the Iron Manufacture of the United States of America, and a Comparison of it with that of Great Britain' (1877). To a volume on the American industry, published by the Iron and Steel Institute in 1890, he contributed a paper, 'On the American Iron Trade and its Progress during Sixteen Years.'

In 1884 was published, in London and New York, Bell's second great scientific treatise, 'The Principles of the Manufacture of Iron and Steel,' for which he received in 1892 the Howard quinquennial prize of the Institution of Civil Engineers. He had acted as a juror at the Paris Exhibition of 1878, when he received the legion of honour, and this work was his report made at the request of the board of management of the British Iron Trade Association, on the condition of the manufacture of iron and steel, as illustrated by the Paris exhibits. The book reviewed the economic condition of the industry as well as the scientific aspects of the actual manufacturing processes. At the close he made an authoritative comparison of the economic conditions of the principal iron-producing countries, a favourite subject of his study, while a suggestive review of the problems connected with the elimination of impurities from pig iron included an account of his own experiments on the phosphorus elimination in the manufacture of steel in the Bessemer converter [see THOMAS, SIDNEY GILCHRIST]. Bell evolved a method of elimination which was for a time used at Woolwich, at Krupp's works in Essen (where, however, it had been independently invented), and also in the United States. But it was superseded by the final development of the basic Bessemer process patented by Messrs. Thomas & Gilchrist in 1879.

Bell also found time for many offices in public life. He was twice mayor of Newcastle-on-Tyne, in 1854-5 and again in 1862-3, and deputy lieutenant and high sheriff for the county of Durham in

1884. In 1868 he contested in the liberal interest without success the constituency of North Durham, but was returned with (Sir) Charles Mark Palmer [q. v. Suppl. II] on 14 Feb. 1874. This election was declared void on petition, and Bell was defeated at the following bye-election. On 29 July 1875 he was, however, returned for the Hartlepoons, and he sat in parliament for that constituency till the dissolution of 1880, but took little part in its proceedings. In recognition of his many services to science and industry, he was elected F.R.S. in 1875, and on 21 July 1885, on the nomination of Gladstone, he received a baronetcy. He was made an hon. D.C.L. of Durham (1882), LL.D. of Edinburgh (1893) and Dublin, and D.Sc. of Leeds University (1904). He was an active promoter and supporter of the Armstrong College at Newcastle, and a tower which he gave to the building is called by his name.

His intellectual vigour was unimpaired to the end of his long life; he died on 20 Dec. 1904 at his residence, Rounton Grange, Northallerton, and was buried at Rounton.

Bell's wife died in 1886, and in her memory he dedicated to public uses his house, Washington Hall, and its grounds; it is now used as a home for waifs and strays of that city under the name of Dame Margaret's Home. Of his two sons and three daughters his eldest son, Hugh Bell, succeeded him both in the baronetcy and in the direction of the firm. His second son, Charles Lowthian, b. 24 March 1853, died on 8 Feb. 1906. His second daughter married the Hon. Edward Lyulph Stanley, now Lord Sheffield.

Bell's portrait was twice painted by Henry Tanworth Wells—in 1865 and in 1894; the earlier picture now belongs to Lord Sheffield, and the later picture was presented by 'friends in Great Britain, Europe and America' to the corporation of Middlesbrough. Sir Hugh Bell possesses a replica of the second portrait, together with a painting by Sir William Richmond, R.A., which was presented to Bell by the electors of the Hartlepoons. A fifth portrait, by Frank Bramley, A.R.A., was painted for the North Eastern Railway Company, and is in the company's offices at York.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., 1907, A. xv; Journ. Iron and Steel Inst., 1904, ii. 426; Trans. Inst. Min. Eng., 1905; Engineering, 23 Dec. 1904; also Mr. Greville Jones's papers, Messrs. Bell Bros. Blast Furnaces from 1844 to 1908 in Journ. Iron and Steel Inst., 1908, iii. 69; Burke's Baronetage; private information.]

W. A. B.



BELL, JAMES (1824-1908), chemist, born in co. Armagh in 1824, was educated privately and at University College, London, where he studied mathematics and chemistry, the latter under Dr. Alexander William Williamson [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1846 he became an assistant in the Inland Revenue Laboratory at Somerset House, which had been established to carry out the provisions of the Tobacco Act of 1842, and was successively deputy principal from 1867 to 1874, and principal from 1874 till his resignation in 1894. The work of the laboratory was not long restricted to the examination of tobacco, but was extended to the value of brewing materials, the denaturing of alcohol for use in manufacture, and other matters affecting the excise. When the Food and Drugs Act of 1872 was amended in 1875, Bell was made chemical referee when disputed analyses of food were brought before the magistrates. In this capacity he elaborated methods for analysing chemically such articles of food as came within the operation of the Act, and in this work he made a high scientific reputation. Bell was also consulting chemist to the Indian government, 1860-94. His researches into the grape and malt ferments were published in the 'Excise Officers' Manual' (1865) and in the 'Journal of the Chemical Society' in 1870. Many of his general results were embodied in his work on 'The Analysis and Adulteration of Foods' (3 pts. 1881-3; German transl., Berlin, 1882-5). His 'Chemistry of Tobacco' (1887) is another valuable scientific study. Bell's work was recognised in 1884 by his election as F.R.S., and he obtained the degree of Ph.D. from Erlangen in 1882 and received the hon. D.Sc. from the Royal University of Ireland (1880). He was made C.B. in 1889. He was a member of the Playfair committee on British and foreign spirits, and served as president of the Institute of Chemistry 1888-91. Bell died at Hove on 31 March 1908, and was buried at Ewell. He married in 1858 Ellen (d. 1900), daughter of W. Reece of Chester, and left issue one son, Sir William James Bell, alderman of the London county council (1903-7), who possesses a portrait in oils of his father, painted by W. V. Herbert in 1886.

[Proc. Roy. Soc., 82A 1909, p. v; Analyst, xxxiii. 167; Nature, lxxvii. 539; The Times, 2 April 1908.] R. S.

BELL, VALENTINE GRAEME (1839-1908), civil engineer, born in London on 27 June 1839, was youngest son of William Bell, merchant, of Aldersgate Street,

London, who was subsequently official assignee in bankruptcy. Educated at private schools, and apprenticed in 1855 to Messrs. Wren & Hopkinson, engineers, of Manchester, he became in 1859 a pupil of (Sir) James Brunlees [q. v. Suppl. I]. For Brunlees he was resident engineer in 1863-5 on the Cleveland railway in Yorkshire, and in 1866-8 on the Mont Cenis railway (on the Fell system), for which he superintended the construction of special locomotives in Paris in 1869-70. While in charge of the Mont Cenis line he rebuilt for the French government the *route impériale* between St. Jean de Maurienne and Lanslebourg after its destruction by flood. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 4 May 1869. In 1871 he set up in private practice in London. In 1872-5 he carried out waterworks at Cardiff for a company which failed and involved him pecuniarily. With Sir George Barclay Bruce [q. v. Suppl. II] he constructed, during the same period, a railway for the Compagnie du chemin de fer du vieux port de Marseille.

In 1880 Bell took service under the colonial office in Jamaica, where his chief professional work was done. Until 1883 he was engaged in reconstructing the government railway in Jamaica between Kingston and Spanish Town, extending the line to Ewarton and Porus, and later to Montego Bay and Port Antonio. The governor, Sir Henry Norman, who recognised Bell's capacity and energy, appointed him in 1886 a member of the legislative council. Next year he became director of public works and held the office for nearly twenty-one years with admirable results. Under his direction the mileage of good roads was extended from 800 to near 2000; 110 bridges and most of the modern public buildings were built, and works for water-supply, drainage, and lighting were carried out. He unsuccessfully opposed with characteristic frankness the transfer, in 1880, of the government railways to an American syndicate, which proved a failure, the government resuming possession in 1900. He was made C.M.G. in 1903. Bell resigned his appointment in March 1908, and returned to England in failing health. He died in London on 29 May 1908.

He married (1) in 1864 Rebecca (d. 1868), daughter of Alexander Bell Filson, M.D.; and (2) in 1882 Emilie Georgina, daughter of Frances Robertson Lynch, clerk of the legislative council of Jamaica. By his first marriage he had a daughter and a son, Archibald Graeme, now director

of public works in Trinidad, and by his second marriage he had two daughters and a son.

[Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxxii.; The Times, 1 June 1908.] W. F. S.

**BELLAMY, JAMES** (1819-1900), President of St. John's College, Oxford, born on 31 Jan. 1819 in the school house of Merchant Taylors' School, then in Suffolk Lane, was elder son in the family of two sons and three daughters of James William Bellamy, B.D. The father (of an old Huguenot family settled in Norfolk and Lincolnshire) was headmaster of Merchant Taylors' School from 1819 to 1845. His mother was Mary, daughter of Thomas Cherry, B.D., headmaster of Merchant Taylors' School, London, from 1795 to 1819. In 1822 the father, while still headmaster, became vicar of Sellings, Kent, a living which he held till his death in 1874. The son James entered Merchant Taylors' School in June 1828. 'The Merchant Taylors' Magazine' 1833-4 contains three poems by him. On 11 June 1836 he was elected scholar (leading to a fellowship) at St. John's College, Oxford, matriculating on 27 June. In 1841 Bellamy graduated B.A., with a second class in classics and a first class in mathematics. He proceeded M.A. in 1845, B.D. in 1850, and D.D. in 1872; was ordained deacon in 1842 and priest in 1843, and settled down to the ordinary life of a college 'don.' He held the college offices in turn, made a very efficient bursar in his year of office, was a successful tutor (but had no belief in supplying his pupils with knowledge ready made), and until 1871 was precentor, with charge of the choristers, the college having a foundation for choral service [see PADDY, SIR WILLIAM]. He was a keen and capable musician, a devoted admirer of Handel, and a friend of John Hullah [q. v.] and other musicians. His fine collection of music was given in trust, after his death, by his sister, Mrs. Tylden, to form the nucleus of an historical library of music in Oxford.

Bellamy took a prominent part from the first in the general life of Oxford. He was librarian of the Union Society in 1841, and became an important member of the conservative party in the university. Without professing full sympathy with the tractarians, he was an admirer of J. H. Newman, whose sermons at St. Mary's he attended, and was intimate with Charles Marriott, Dr. Pusey, and their friends, and he supported them by his vote in congregation. He was in later years

regarded as Dr. Pusey's adviser in academic matters. He examined for the university, and occasionally took private pupils. One of these was Robert Gascoyne Cecil, afterwards Marquis of Salisbury [q. v. Suppl. II], with whom he remained on cordial terms till his death. During the vacations he occasionally visited Germany, where he studied music, but his home was with his father in Kent.

Shortly before the death, on 4 Nov. 1871, of Dr. Wynter, the President of St. John's, he accepted the college living of Crick, Northamptonshire; but he never entered upon the duties, being elected President of his college on 7 Dec. 1871. In that capacity he actively controlled its business for over thirty years. Serious financial embarrassments from time to time threatened its prosperity, but his coolness helped to surmount the difficulties. When in 1888 it was necessary to reduce the emoluments of all members of the foundation by 22 per cent., Bellamy made good the deficiency, out of his own purse, to all the open scholars of the college, and, in conjunction with the Merchant Taylors' Company, to those from Merchant Taylors' School. This benefaction was continued until the need ceased.

With the Merchant Taylors' Company the old-standing relations of the college were especially cordial during Bellamy's presidentship. He delighted in his annual visit to the school on 'Election Day' (11 June), and at the dinner with the company in the evening he always spoke both thoughtfully and wittily. On 25 June 1894 the court bestowed on him the honorary freedom of the company. He was admitted on 14 July.

Meanwhile at Oxford Bellamy won an influential position, mainly due to his determined and straightforward character, his capacity for business, and his entire absence of self-assertion and self-seeking. He was a member of the university commission 1877-9, and a constant attendant at its sessions, criticising the proposed reforms with acuteness, and presenting a bold front to any change which he regarded as revolutionary in the statutes either of his own college or of the university. A scheme presented by the college in December 1877, which proposed to retain the clerical restriction for the presidentship and for one-third of the fellowships, was rejected, but the connection made by Sir Thomas White [q. v.], 1855, with certain schools, was retained. From 1874 till 1907 Bellamy was a

member of the hebdomadal council. From 1886 to 1890 he was vice-chancellor in succession to Benjamin Jowett, whom he had known from childhood but with whom he disagreed on almost every subject. In both positions he exercised sound judgment, clearly and trenchantly expressed. From 1895 to 1907 he held the sinecure rectory of Leckford, Hampshire, paying the income into the college funds. For many years he was leader of the conservative political party in Oxford, and meetings at the times of contested elections were held in his house. Till extreme old age, Bellamy retained his powers. An admirable *raconteur*, with a great fund of reminiscence, he was a genial host, and a pointed speaker at college gatherings, whose sharp criticism and wit were never tinged with ill-nature. Up to his ninetieth year he sang the service in the college chapel on stated days, in perfect tune and with remarkable power of voice. Failing health led him to resign the presidency on 24 June 1909. Retiring to Ingoldisthorpe Manor, the Norfolk property which he had inherited from an uncle, and where he had proved himself an admirable landlord, he died there on 25 Aug. 1909. He was buried in the churchyard adjoining his garden. His estate was sworn at over 300,000*l.* His portrait, painted by Frank Holl, R.A., presented in 1887, is in the hall of St. John's College, Oxford, and a drawing by W. Strang, A.R.A., executed in 1907, is in the common room. A mural tablet is in the college chapel.

[W. H. Hutton, History of St. John Baptist College; The Times, 28 August 1909; Court Minutes of the Merchant Taylors' Company; Register of St. John's College, Oxford; private information.] W. H. H.

**BELLEW, HAROLD KYRLE** (1855-1911), actor, was youngest son of John Chippendall Montesquieu Bellew [q. v.]. Born at Prescot, Lancashire, on 28 March 1855, he was educated at the Royal Grammar School, Lancaster, and though originally intended for the army, he drifted into the navy, and for some time served on the training ship Conway under Sir Digby Murray, leaving it for the merchant service, in which he remained intermittently for several years. Subsequently he went to Australia, and during a four years' sojourn amid very varied employment made his first appearance as an actor, appearing at Solferino, New South Wales, in 1874, as Eglinton Roseleaf in T. J. Williams's old farce 'Turn Him Out.' He returned to England in August 1875, and almost

immediately secured an engagement with Helen Barry, making his first appearance on the English stage at the Theatre Royal, Brighton, on 30 Aug. 1875, as Lord Woodstock in Tom Taylor's 'Lady Clan-carty,' performing under the name of Harold Kyrle, by which he was known until the end of 1878. Coming to London, he made his London *début* at the old Park Theatre, Camdon Town, on 16 Oct. 1875, as Roseleaf in 'Turn Him Out,' and was next engaged at the Haymarket Theatre, where he first appeared on 17 Jan. 1876 as Paris in 'Romeo and Juliet,' with Adelaide Neilson [q. v.]. He was then engaged by the Bancrofts for the old Prince of Wales's theatre in Tottenham Street. Returning to the Haymarket, he made his first notable success there on 3 Feb. 1877, when he played Belvawney in Gilbert's comedy 'Engaged.' The following year he supported Adelaide Neilson as leading man in 'Measure for Measure,' 'Twelfth Night,' and other plays.

In Dec. 1878 he was engaged by (Sir) Henry Irving for the opening of his Lyceum management, and there he played Osric in 'Hamlet,' Glavis in 'The Lady of Lyons,' and De Beringhion in 'Richelieu.' In Sept. 1879 he joined Mario Litton's company at the old Imperial Theatre, achieving success as Fredorick in George Colman's comedy 'The Poor Gentleman' and Jack Absolute in 'The Rivals,' while his Orlando in 'As You Like It' was universally regarded as one of his best efforts. Subsequently he was seen to advantage in London as Charles Surface in 'The School for Scandal' and in less important parts, while in the provinces he achieved success with his own company as Fabien and Louis in 'The Corsican Brothers' and as Romeo. Leaving for New York in 1885, he played at Wallack's Theatre there, chiefly in old comedy parts.

After his return to London in 1887 he commenced at the Gaiety Theatre, on 27 June, a long artistic association with Mrs. Brown-Potter. Forming a company in the autumn, they toured for ten years through England, Australia, America, South Africa, and the Far East, their repertory including such plays as 'Antony and Cleopatra,' 'Romeo and Juliet,' 'Camillo,' 'She Stoops to Conquer,' 'As You Like It,' 'La Tosca,' and 'David Garrick.' Brief appearances in London during this period were made in three plays of his own composition: 'Hero and Leander,' at the Shaftesbury, June 1902; 'Francillon,' at the Duke of York's, Sept.

1897; and Marat in 'Charlotte Corday,' as well as in Sims and Buchanan's 'The Lights of Home,' at the Adelphi, July 1892, and Claude Melnotte in 'The Lady of Lyons,' at the Adelphi, Jan.-Feb. 1898.

At the termination of his partnership with Mrs. Brown-Potter he appeared at the Criterion, Nov. 1898, with (Sir) Charles Wyndham, in 'The Jest,' but soon rejoined Irving at the Lyceum (April 1899), where he appeared as Olivier in Sardou's 'Robespierre.' Later in the year he returned to Australia, and interested himself in mining ventures, which proved profitable. From Jan. 1902, when he reappeared at Wallack's Theatre, New York, until his death he was entirely associated with the American stage. His new parts, which were few, included Raffles, in the play of that name (1903), Brigadier Gerard (1906), and Richard Voysin in 'The Thief' (1907).

Bellows was an actor of ease and distinction, with a beautiful voice, handsome, clear-cut features, and a courtly bearing. He died of pneumonia while on tour at Salt Lake City, Utah, on 2 Nov. 1911, and was buried in a cemetery on the Boston Post Road, New York. He was unmarried.

[Personal recollections; private correspondence; The Theatre, Nov. 1882 and Dec. 1897 (with photographs); M.A.F., 13 Sept. 1902; The Green Room Book, 1909; The Bancrofts' Recollections, 1909; New York Dramatic Mirror, 8 Nov. 1911 (with portrait); The Stage, 9 Nov. 1911; New York Dramatic News, 18 Nov. 1911 (with portrait).] J. E.

BELLOWS, JOHN (1831-1902), printer and lexicographer, born at Liskeard, Cornwall, on 18 Jan. 1831, was elder son of William Lamb Bellows by his wife Hannah, daughter of John Stikland, a Wesleyan preacher. The father, of nonconformist stock, joined the Society of Friends soon after his marriage, and started a school in 1841 at Camborne, Cornwall, from which he retired in 1868; removing to Gloucester, he died there in December 1877; he published a memoir of his father-in-law (1838; 3rd edit. 1855), educational treatises, and pamphlets on quaker principles.

After education by his father, John was apprenticed to a printer at Camborne at fourteen. In 1851 he became foreman of a small printing business in Gloucester, and in 1858 started for himself, introducing the first steam engine in the town. His business prospered and grew to large dimensions. Meanwhile he studied philology, mastered French, soon made the acquaintance of Max Müller [q. v.],

and opened a correspondence with Oliver Wendell Holmes, which lasted twenty-five years, and with Prince Lucien Bonaparte, the philologist. A rapid journey abroad in 1863 impressed Bellows with the need of extending the supply of dictionaries in a portable form. In 1867 he compiled and printed on strong thin paper, made by a Scots firm for Confederate banknotes which had failed to run the Charleston blockade, his 'Outline Dictionary for Missionaries, Explorers, and Students of Language.' Max Müller compiled a key alphabet and an introduction. There followed an 'English Outline Vocabulary of Chinese, Japanese and other Languages' (1868), and 'Tous les Verbes, French and English' (5th thousand 1869).

In 1870 he helped to distribute in France a fund raised by the Friends for non-combatant sufferers at the seat of the Franco-German war, and described his experience in letters to his wife published as 'The Track of the War round Metz' (1871). He was already (since 1861) working hard with the aid of French friends on a pocket 'French-English Dictionary.' The first edition of 6000, printed entirely by hand in 12mo, mostly in diamond type, appeared in 1872. It was dedicated to Prince Lucien Bonaparte. French-English and English-French vocabularies were both printed on the same page. The title ran 'The Bonâ Fide Pocket Dictionary, Le Vrai Dictionnaire de Poche, on an entirely new System, revised and corrected by Auguste Beljame, B.A., Alexandre Beljame, M.A., and John Sibree, M.A., 1872.' The issue was exhausted in twelve months; a second edition with many new features was published in 1876, and an enlarged edition was issued by Bellows's son, William Bellows, with the assistance of MM. Marrot and Friteau, in 1911.

Bellows studied archaeology as well as philology, interesting himself in Palestine exploration as well as in that of Roman Britain. When making excavations for building new business premises at Eastgate House, Gloucester, in 1873, he discovered traces of the Roman city wall (see his papers in *Proc. Cotswold Naturalists' Field Club* 1875, and *Trans. Bristol and Gloucester Archaeol. Soc.* 1876, i. 153-6). In 1892 he and a friend, J. J. Neave, went on a mission to the persecuted dissenters, the Dukhoborts (spirit-wrestlers), in Russia, who had refused to bear arms. Bellows travelled through the Caucasus nearly to the Persian frontier, and paid two visits to Count Tolstoi, with whom he corresponded

to the end of his life. Four years later he again visited Tolstoi while making plans on behalf of a committee of Friends for the transportation to Cyprus and Canada of the Dukhoborts. In May 1901 he visited New England, where his friends were numerous, and he received from Harvard University in June the honorary degree of M.A.

He died at his house on the Cotteswold Hills on 5 May 1902, and was buried at Painswick. Bellows wore to the end the quaker dress, and used the simple language in vogue in his youth. He was a teetotaler, and a vegetarian from 1890. He married in January 1869, at Clitheroe, Lancashire, Elizabeth, daughter of Mark Earnshaw, surgeon, of that place. His wife, four sons, and five daughters survived him.

Besides works already mentioned and papers in antiquarian periodicals, Bellows published: 1. 'A Winter Journey from Gloucester to Norway in 1863,' 1867. 2. 'Two Days' Excursion to Llanthony Abbey and the Black Mountains,' 1868. 3. 'Ritualism or Quakerism? and Who sent thee to baptise?' 1870. 4. 'A Week's Holiday in the Forest of Dean,' 1881, many times reprinted. 5. 'Chapters of Irish History,' 1886. 6. 'William Lucy and his Friends of the Cotteswold Club Thirty-five Years Ago,' 1894. 7. 'Evolution in the Monastic Orders, and Survivals of Roman Architecture in Britain' ('Proc. Cotteswold Naturalists' Field Club'), 1898. 8. 'The Truth about the Transvaal War and the Truth about War,' 1900, translated into French and German.

He was the inventor of a cylindrical calculator for rapid and accurate reckoning of workmen's wages, and compiled a series of concentric calculators for converting the metric system into English equivalents and *vice versa*.

[Life and Letters, by his wife, 1904; Morse's Life of O. W. Holmes, 1896; Life of Max Müller, 1902, vol. i.; Hoar's Autobiography, ii. 449; Nature, 1902, lvi. 113; Elkinton's Dukhobors in Russia, 1903; The Times, 6 May 1902; Bease and Courtney, Bibliotheca Cornubiensis, i. 20; Smith's Catalogue of Friends' Books.] C. F. S.

**BEMROSE, WILLIAM** (1831-1908), writer on wood-carving, born at Derby on 30 Dec. 1831, was second son in a family of three sons and one daughter of William Bemrose of Derby, founder in 1827 of the printing and publishing firm of William Bemrose & Sons of Derby and London. His mother was Elizabeth Ride of Lichfield. His elder brother, Henry Howe

Bemrose (1827-1912), was conservative member of parliament for Derby from 1895 to 1900 and was knighted in 1897.

After education at King William's College in the Isle of Man, Bemrose, like his brother Henry, joined his father's business. The business, which passed to the management of the two brothers on their father's retirement in 1857, grew rapidly in all directions. A publishing house was established in London, with branch offices at Leeds and Manchester, and the printing works were repeatedly extended. Bemrose, although always active in the printing business, pursued many other interests. In middle life he became a director of the Royal Crown Derby Porcelain Works, and thus helped to revive an important local industry.

Bemrose chiefly devoted his leisure to travel and to a study of varied forms of art, on which he wrote with much success. Practising in early life artistic pastimes like wood-carving, fret-cutting, and modelling in clay, he compiled useful manuals concerning them for the instruction of amateurs which were well illustrated and circulated widely. The chief of these was his 'Manual of Wood-carving' (1862), the first work of its kind in England, which attained standard rank, reaching a twenty-second edition in 1906. There followed 'Fret-cutting and Perforated Carving' (Derby, 1868); 'Buhl Work and Marquetry' (1872); 'Paper Rosette Work and how to Make it' (1873); 'Instructions in Fret-cutting with Designs' (1875); and 'Mosaic: or Paper Mosaic and how to Make it' (1875).

Meanwhile Bemrose's association with the local pottery led him to publish three authoritative works on china. The first, 'The Pottery and Porcelain of Derbyshire' (1870), he wrote in collaboration with A. Wallis. But 'Bow, Chelsea and Derby Porcelain' (1898) and 'Longton Hall Porcelain' (1906) were solely his own.

Bemrose was also a clever amateur painter in oils and water-colours and collected pictures, china, and articles of 'vertu,' especially rare specimens of Egyptian art, which he acquired on visits to the East. In 1885 he published a sumptuously illustrated and finely printed 'Life and Work of Joseph Wright, A.R.A., commonly called Wright of Derby.' He also wrote on technical education and archaeological and ceramic subjects.

Bemrose, who was elected a F.S.A. in 1905, played an active part in local affairs of Derby. He was chairman of the Derby Art Gallery Committee, a member of

the Derbyshire Archaeological Society, and vice-president of the Derby Sketching Club. A member of the Derby school board from 1879, he was its chairman from 1886 to 1902, and was a founder and for many years chairman of the Railway Servants' Orphanage. A pioneer of the volunteer movement, he retired as lieutenant in the 1st Derby volunteers in 1874 after seventeen years' service. He died at Bridlington, while on a short holiday, on 6 Aug. 1908, and was buried at the new cemetery, Derby.

Bemrose married (1) in 1858 Margaret Romana (d. 1901), only daughter of Edward Lloyd Simpson of Spondon, by whom he had five sons and one daughter; (2) in 1903 Lilian, daughter of William John Cumming, M.R.C.S., of Matlock, and widow of Alderman William Hobson of Derby, proprietor of the 'Derbyshire Advertiser.' His second wife survived him.

[The Times, 8 Aug. 1908; the Derby Express, 8 Aug. 1908; private information.]

S. E. F.

BENDALL, CECIL (1856-1906), professor of Sanskrit at Cambridge, born at Islington on 1 July 1856, was youngest son in a family of six sons and three daughters of Robert Smith Bendall, a tradesman in London, by his wife Elizabeth Kay, daughter of William Holmes. A precocious child, he attended the City of London School from 1869 to 1875, under Dr. Edwin Abbott Abbott. There he gained a Carpenter scholarship in 1871. As a boy he developed a keen taste, which he retained through life, for ecclesiastical architecture and monumental brasses, as well as for music, especially the work of Bach and Palestrina. From 1873 onwards he was taught Sanskrit at school, his teacher being Mr. George Frederick Nicholl, afterwards professor of Arabic at Oxford, who offered to instruct a few of the more promising classical scholars. Bendall made rapid strides in the language. In October 1875 he went to Cambridge as minor scholar in classics and Sanskrit exhibitioner of Trinity College. During seven years' residence in the university he read Sanskrit with Prof. Edward Byles Cowell [q. v. Suppl. II], whose influence decided the direction of his career. In October 1877 he migrated as a scholar to Caius College, graduating B.A. as fifth in the first class in the classical tripos in 1879. He was fellow of Caius from 1879 to 1886. Meanwhile in the summer of 1879 he attended Prof. Benfey's lectures at Göttingen on the Veda and on Zend, and in 1881 gained a first class in the Indian languages tripos at Cambridge. He had

already in 1880 contributed an annotated abridgment of 'The Megha-Sutra,' with translation, to the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society' (n.s. xii. 286 seq.). In the October term of 1881 he gave lectures in Sanskrit to classical students and to Indian civil service candidates studying at the university, and he completed in 1883 at Mr. Henry Bradshaw's suggestion a still indispensable 'Catalogue of the Buddhist Sanskrit MSS. in the University Library of Cambridge,' which had been initiated by Prof. Cowell. In the introduction, Bendall for the first time showed systematically how palaeography determined the age of Sanskrit MSS. In 1882 he left Cambridge to become senior assistant in the department of Oriental MSS. and printed books in the British Museum, and he held the post till his retirement, through ill-health, in 1898. While at the museum he published for the trustees catalogues of the Sanskrit and Pali books (1893) and of the Sanskrit manuscripts (1902).

He also engaged in professorial work, holding the chair of Sanskrit at University College, London, from 1885 to 1903.

With the aid of grants from the Worts fund at Cambridge he twice visited Nepal and Northern India for the acquisition of MSS. for the Cambridge University library. On his first visit (1884-5) he obtained some 500 Sanskrit MSS. and nine inscribed tablets (cf. J. F. FLEET, *Inscriptions of the Gupta Dynasty*, p. 184). Of this visit he gave an account in his 'Journey of Literary and Archaeological Research in Nepal and Northern India' (1896). To the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Journal' (1888, pp. 465-501) he contributed extracts from the Sanskrit text, with translation and notes, of 'The Tantrākhyāna,' a collection of Indian folklore, which he had discovered in a unique palm-leaf MS. during this visit to Nepal. A second visit followed his withdrawal from the British Museum (1898-9) and resulted in the acquisition of some ninety MSS. (see *Roy. Asiat. Soc. Journal*, 1900, p. 162). Elected in 1883 a member of the Royal Asiatic Society, he was from 1884 a member of its council. He frequently read papers at the meetings of the International Congress of Orientalists, and was delegate for his university in 1899 and 1902.

In 1901 he succeeded Robert Alexander Neil [q. v. Suppl. II] as university lecturer and lecturer to the Indian civil service board at Cambridge. In 1902 he became orator of Oriental literature in the univer-

sity library. Next year, on the death of his old teacher, Prof. Cowell, he was elected professor of Sanskrit in the university, delivering on 24 Oct. his inaugural address on 'Some of the aims and methods of recent Indian research.' He was made honorary fellow of his college in 1905.

Bendall, who combined a lifelong devotion to music with many other social gifts, died on 14 March 1906 at Liverpool after a long illness, and was buried at the Huntingdon Road cemetery, Cambridge. He married at Esher on 19 July 1898 a French lady, Georgette, daughter of Georges Joseph Ignace Jung, and widow of G. Mosse of Cowley Hall, Middlesex, but had no issue. She became a member of the Royal Asiatic Society in 1901, was author of 'Practical Lessons in Cookery for Small Households' (1905), and died on 24 Dec. 1910 at her sister's residence in Paris.

Bendall was a sound textual critic, an expert in Indian palaeography and epigraphy, and an inspiring teacher. The Tibetan language was within his range of knowledge. His most important published works dealt with the Sanskrit Buddhist literature of the Mahāyāna, which he made his special study. They were: 1. 'Cikāśāsamuccaya' (an important compendium of Buddhist doctrine), Sanskrit text with critical notes published in 'Bibliotheca Buddhica' by the Imperial Academy of Sciences at St. Petersburg, 1897-1902. Bendall, who had discovered the work in Nepal, was engaged with Dr. W. H. D. Rouse on its translation at his death. 2. 'Subhāṣita-samgraha,' text with notes, Louvain, 1903. 3. (with Louis de la Vallée Poussin) 'Bodhisattvabhūmi,' Louvain, 1905.

By his will he left his Oriental palm-leaf MSS. and printed books to Cambridge University (for description see *Journal Royal Asiatic Soc.* 1900, p. 345, and April 1907). His residuary estate after Mrs. Bendall's death was assigned to the foundation of a prize for Sanskrit at Caius College, a small sum being allotted to the formation there of an Oriental library for junior students (*The Times*, 18 June 1906). Part of his valuable musical collection was acquired by the Fitzwilliam Museum.

[*The Times*, 15 March 1906; will, 18 June 1906; *Who's Who*, 1906; *Journal, Roy. Asiat. Soc. n.s.* 1906, xx. 527 seq. (notice by Prof. E. J. Rapson); In Memoriam Cecil Bendall, by H. T. Francis (privately printed), 1906; *Cambridge Review*, 28 April 1906; private information.] W. B. O.

BENHAM, WILLIAM (1831-1910), hon. canon of Canterbury and author, was born on 15 Jan. 1831 at West Moon near Petersfield, Hampshire, where his grandfather and his father, James Bonham, successively held the position of village postmaster. He was educated at the village school, built by the rector, Henry Vincent Bayley [q. v.], who made him his secretary, and taught him Greek and Latin. At his death Bayley left instructions that the boy's education should be continued, and he was sent in 1844 to St. Mark's College, Chelsea, recently established under the headmastership of Dorwent Coleridge [q. v.], to be trained as a schoolmaster. On completing his course he taught in a rural school, and was tutor to Sir John Solbright between 1849 and 1852. Then by his own exertions and the help of Archdeacon Bayley's family he was enabled to attend the theological department of King's College, London, where the influence of F. D. Maurice permanently affected his religious position. In 1857 he was ordained deacon and priest in 1858. Appointed divinity tutor and lecturer in English literature at St. Mark's, Chelsea, still under Dorwent Coleridge, he then first exhibited his gift as a teacher and his power of stimulating character. He remained at Chelsea until in 1866 he became editorial secretary to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. At the same time he engaged in Sunday ministerial work as curate of St. Lawrence Jewry, under Benjamin Morgan Cuvio [q. v. Suppl. I]. From 1866 to 1871 he was also professor of modern history at Queen's College, Harley Street, in succession to F. D. Maurice.

Meanwhile his preaching attracted the attention of Archbishop Longley, who made him in 1867 first vicar of the newly formed parish of Addington, where the archbishop resided. The health of the primate was giving way. Benham assisted him as his private secretary during the anxious period of the first Lambeth Conference in 1867, and was with him at his death in 1868. Comparative leisure at Addington enabled Benham to increase his literary work. He produced an edition of Cowper's poetry in 1870, worked on a commentary on the New Testament, and published in 1873 his well-known 'Companion to the Lectionary' (now edit. 1884). With Tait, Longley's successor in the Archbishopric, Benham's relations at Addington grew very intimate. Tait gave him the Lambeth degree of B.D., made him one of the six preachers of Canterbury.



and in 1872 bestowed on him the important vicarage of Margate. Here Benham restored the parish church, was chairman of the first school board of the town, and made the Church Institute a centre of intellectual and spiritual life. But he found time to edit the memoirs of Catherine and Craufurd Tait, the wife and son of the archbishop (1879; abridged edit. 1882). In 1880 Tait made him vicar of Marden, and in 1882 he was appointed rector of St. Edmund the King with St. Nicholas Acons, Lombard Street. That benefice he held for life.

He made St. Edmund's Church a preaching centre of exceptional intellectual force and impartiality; 'Lombard Street in Lent' (1894), the title of a course of addresses by various preachers, presented the kind of sermon which he thought a City church should supply, in order to attract the business man in the luncheon hour. In 1888 Archbishop Benson made him hon. canon of Canterbury, and in 1898 Hartford University, U.S.A., granted him the degree of D.D. He was Boyle lecturer in 1897, and rural dean of East City from 1903 till his death.

Benham's literary activity was always great. His collaboration with Dr. Davidson in the writing of the 'Life of Archbishop Tait' (1891) was the most important of his later works. His editorship of the long series of cheap reprints entitled the 'Ancient and Modern Library of Theological Literature' was a laborious and laudable effort to popularise good literature. But the characteristic work of the last twenty years of his life was the lightly written series of miscellaneous paragraphs which he contributed to the 'Church Times' week by week under the heading 'Varia' and with the signature of 'Peter Lombard.' He died of heart failure on 30 July 1910, and was buried at Addington. Benham was twice married: (1) to Louisa, daughter of Lewis Engelbach, by whom he had three daughters; (2) to Caroline, daughter of Joseph Sandell of Old Basing, Hampshire, who survived him.

Besides the works mentioned, and a translation of 'The Imitatio' (1874; new ed. 1905), Benham's chief works were: 1. 'The Gospel according to St. Matthew . . . with Notes,' 1862. 2. 'The Epistles for the Christian Year with Notes,' 1865. 3. 'The Church of the Patriarchs,' 1867. 4. 'A short History of the Episcopal Church in the United States,' 1884. 5. 'Winchester' (in 'Diocesan Histories'), 1884. 6. 'Sermons for the Church's Year, original and selected,' 2 vols. 1883-4. 7. 'The Dictionary of Religion; an Encyclo-

pædia of Christian and other Religious Doctrines, . . . Terms, History, Biography,' 1887; reissued 1891, begun by J. H. Blunt. 8. 'Winchester Cathedral,' 1893; illustrated, 1897. 9. 'Rochester Cathedral,' 1900 (both in 'English Cathedrals'). 10. 'Medieval London,' 1901 and 1911, with Charles Weloh. 11. 'Old St. Paul's Cathedral,' 1902. 12. 'The Tower of London,' 1906 (all three in the 'Portfolio Monographs'). 13. 'St. John and his Work' ('Temple' series of Bible handbooks), 1904. 14. 'Old London Churches,' 1908. 15. 'Letters of Peter Lombard,' 1911, posthumous, with a preface by Archbishop Davidson.

[Memoir by his daughter, Mrs. Dudley Baxter, prefixed to the Letters of Peter Lombard, 1911; The Times, 1 Aug. 1910; Treasury, Oct. 1902; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Crockford's Clerical Directory.]

R. B.

BENNETT, ALFRED WILLIAM (1833-1902), botanist, born at Clapham, Surrey, on 24 June 1833, was second son of William Bennett (d. 1873), a tea-dealer. Like his parents, he was a member of the Society of Friends. The father, a good field botanist, was intimate with the naturalists Edward Newman [q. v.] and Edward and Henry Doubleday [q. v.]; he published 'A Narrative of a Journey in Ireland in 1847' and 'Joint-stock Companies' in 1861, and in 1851 retired to Brookham Lodge, Betchworth, Surrey, where it is said that he bred emus to the third generation. His mother, Elizabeth (d. 1891), wrote some religious books (JOSEPH SMITH, *Friends' Books*, supplement, p. 56). Bennett's elder brother, Edward Trusted (1831-1908), at one time edited the 'Crusade,' a temperance magazine. Save for some months in 1841-2 at the Pestalozzian School at Appenzell, Bennett was educated at home. Long walking tours in Wales, the west of England, and the lake district, undertaken by Bennett with his father and brother, were reported by them in the 'Phytologist' (iv. (1851), 312, 439 and (1852), 757-8). On the last occasion they called upon Wordsworth at Rydal Mount, and he accompanied them up Fairfield to show them *Silene acaulis*.

Bennett attended classes at University College, London, and graduated B.A. from the University of London in 1853, with honours in chemistry and botany, proceeding M.A. in 1855 and B.Sc. in 1868. After leaving college he acted for a short time as tutor in the family of Gurney Barclay, the banker. In 1858 he started business as a bookseller and publisher at

5 Bishopsgate Street Within, London. Besides works by his father and mother he issued the early poems of the Hon. John Leicester Warren, afterwards third Baron de Tabley [q. v.], a fellow botanist. In 1868 Bennett gave up business, was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society, and became lecturer on botany at Bedford College and at St. Thomas's Hospital. From 1870 to 1874 he was biological assistant to Dr. (now Sir) Norman Lockyer, while editing the newly established paper 'Nature.' After writing on pollination and the Order *Polygalaceæ* for Sir Joseph Hooker's 'Flora of British India' (vol. i. 1872), and for Martius's 'Flora Brasiliensis' (1874), Bennett, who knew German well, performed what was, perhaps, his greatest service to British botanical students, by translating and editing, with the assistance of Mr. (now Sir William) Thiselton-Dyer, the third edition of Julius Sachs's 'Lehrbuch der Botanik' (1876). He also translated and edited Professor Otto Thomé's 'Lehrbuch,' as 'Text-book of Structural and Physiological Botany,' in 1877.

On Alpine plants Bennett published three works: 'Alpine Plants,' translated from the 'Alpenpflanzen' of J. Seboth, in four volumes, with 100 plates in each (1879-84); 'The Tourist's Guide to the Flora of the Austrian Alps,' from the German of K. W. von Dalla Torre (1882), with better illustrations; and 'The Flora of the Alps . . . descriptive of all the species of flowering plants indigenous to Switzerland and of the Alpine species of the adjacent mountain districts . . . including the Pyrenees' (2 vols. 1896-7), with 120 coloured plates from David Wooster's 'Alpine Plants.'

In 1870 Bennett became a fellow of the Royal Microscopical Society, and thenceforth mainly confined his researches to cryptogamic plants, especially the fresh-water algae. He re-wrote the section on cryptogams for Hensley's 'Elementary Botany' (4th edit., by Maxwell Masters, 1884); and in the 'Handbook of Cryptogamic Botany,' an original work, which he undertook with George Robert Milne Murray [q. v. Suppl. II] in 1889, he wrote of all groups containing chlorophyll. From 1897 he edited the 'Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society.' He died suddenly from heart disease, on his way home from the Savile Club, on 23 Jan. 1902, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground at Isleworth. He married in 1858 Katherine, daughter of William Richardson of Sunderland, who predeceased him, leaving no children.

Described by Professor Vines, in his presidential address to the Linnean Society for 1902, as 'a laborious student and a conscientious teacher of botany,' Bennett was a contributor to the 'Journal of Botany,' 'The Popular Science Review,' the 'Reports' of the British Association, and other scientific periodicals. Among his minor publications were: 1. 'Mycological Illustrations,' with W. Wilson Saunders and Worthington G. Smith, 1871. 2. 'Introduction to the Study of Flowerless Plants,' 1891. 3. 'Pre-Foxite Quakerism,' reprinted, with additions, from the 'Friends' Quarterly Examiner,' 1894.

[Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society, 1902, 155-7 (with photographic portrait); Journal of Botany, 1902, 113; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1901-2, 26; Nature, lxx. 34; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1902, i. 85.]

G. S. B.

BENNETT, EDWARD HALLARAN (1837-1907), surgeon, born at Charlotte Quay, Cork, on 9 April 1837, was youngest child in the family of five sons of Robert Bennott, recorder of Cork, by his wife Jane, daughter of William Saunders Hallaran, M.D., of Cork, who made some reputation as a writer on insanity (Cork, 1810 and 1818). His grandfather, James Bennett, was also a physician in Cork. A kinsman, James Richard Bennott, was a distinguished teacher of anatomy in Paris about 1825. An elder brother, Robert Bennott, served all through the Crimean war, and retired in 1886 with the rank of major-general. After education at Hamblin's school in Cork, and at the Academical Institute, Harcourt Street, Dublin, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1854, and in 1859 graduated B.A. and M.B., also receiving the new degree of M.Ch., which was then conferred for the first time. He pursued his professional studies in the school of physic, Trinity College, and in Dr. Stevens's, the Meath, the Richmond, and Sir Patrick Dun's Hospitals. In 1863 he became a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, without having become a licentiate. In 1864 he proceeded M.D., and was appointed university anatomist in Dublin University, the post carrying with it the office of surgeon to Sir Patrick Dun's Hospital. In 1873 he became professor of surgery in Trinity College, and curator of the pathological museum. These posts, with the surgeoncy to Sir Patrick Dun's, he held till 1906. In 1880 he was president of the Pathological Society of Dublin. From 1884 to 1886 he was president of the Royal College of Surgeons

in Ireland; from 1894 to 1897 he was president of the Royal Academy of Medicine in Ireland; and from 1897 to 1908 he represented the University of Dublin on the General Medical Council. During the viceroyalty of the Earl of Dudley (1902-5) he was surgeon to the lord-lieutenant, and in 1900 he was made honorary fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

Bennett was an authority on fractures of bones. His best work is the collection of fractures and dislocations in the pathological museum of Trinity College. This was begun by R. W. Smith, whom he succeeded as curator in 1873, and was formed by Bennett into one of the most important collections of the kind in the kingdom. He spent years in compiling a catalogue furnished with notes and clinical histories, but it remained unfinished. He frequently published communications and reports dealing with the surgery and pathology of bones. In 1881 he described before the Dublin Pathological Society a form of fracture of the base of the metacarpal bone of the thumb previously unrecognised (*Dublin Journal of Medical Science*, lxxiii.). It closely simulates dislocation and is now universally known as 'Bennett's fracture' (MILES and STRUTHERS, *Edin. Medical Journal*, April 1904). As an operating surgeon he was one of the earliest in Ireland to apply Listerian methods. As a teacher, he was forcible and practical, and he enlightened the driest subject with touches of humour.

Bennett died on 21 June 1907 at his residence, 26 Lower FitzWilliam Street, Dublin, and was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. On 20 Dec. 1870 he married Frances, daughter of Conolly Norman of Fahan, co. Donegal, and first cousin of Conolly Norman [q. v. Suppl. II]. He had two daughters, of whom one, Norah Mary, survived him. Two bronze portrait medallions by Mr. Oliver Sheppard, R.H.A., were placed respectively in the school of physio, Trinity College, and in Sir Patriok Dun's Hospital by subscription of his pupils. A bronze medal, to be awarded biennially to the winner of the surgical travelling prize in the school of physio, also bears on one side Mr. Sheppard's portrait of Bennett, and on the other a metacarpal bone showing 'Bennett's fracture.'

[Obituary notice in *Dublin Journal of Medical Science* (by Sir J. W. Moore), July 1907; Cameron's *History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland*; Todd's

*Catalogue of Graduates in Dublin University*; *Dublin University Calendars*; *MS. Entrance Book*, Trinity College, Dublin; private sources and personal knowledge.] R. J. R.

BENT, Sir THOMAS (1838-1909), prime minister of Victoria, born at Penrith in New South Wales on 7 Dec. 1838, was the eldest son in a family of four sons and two daughters. His father, having lost money in Sydney, came to Victoria in 1849 and began life again, first as a contractor in a small way of business, then as a market gardener, near McKinnon in the Brighton suburb of Melbourne; here he soon managed to build and run an inn called the Gardeners' Arms. From the age of eleven Bent worked with his father, and for education depended on his own efforts. Characterised from youth by cheery 'push' and enterprise, he started a small market garden in 1859, taking his own produce weekly to market in a rough cart. In 1861 he became rate-collector for Brighton.

In 1862 Bent made his entry into public life by becoming a member of the Moorabbin shire council, of which he was afterwards president on twelve occasions. In 1871 he entered the Victoria parliament for Brighton defeating, to general surprise, George Higinbotham [q. v. Suppl. I], one of the greatest public figures in Australia. He represented the constituency with one short interval throughout his career. In 1874 he resigned his position as rate-collector on being also elected to the Brighton borough council, to the business of which he devoted himself despite political calls. Gradually he made his way in parliament and became the life and soul of the attack on (Sir) Graham Berry [q. v. Suppl. II], and a leader of the 'party of combat.' As whip for the opposition in 1877 Bent prevented the Berry government from getting a majority for their reform bill, and eventually in January 1880 brought about the fall of that ministry.

In March 1880 Bent joined the ministry of James Service as vice-president of the board of public works, but went out with his colleagues in August of the same year. In July 1881 he resumed the same position under the title of commissioner of railways and president of the board of land and works in the ministry of Sir Bryan O'Loughlen. In this capacity he was connected with the 'octopus' railway bill; and he was to some extent discredited by his tendency to over-sanguine advertisement. O'Loughlen's government lasted till March 1883, when for a time Bent led the opposition, but his temperament was little

suited to such a task and he was displaced by a more conciliatory leader. In October 1887 he was defeated by one vote as candidato for the office of speaker of the assembly. Almost immediately afterwards he was elected chairman of the first railways standing committee, and in that capacity for two years did much solid work. In 1892 he was elected speaker, and held the office, for which he had few qualifications, for nearly two years. During these years 1887-94 he with six others was engaged in the 'land boom,' which at first seemed likely to give him a huge fortune and in 1893 left him practically a ruined man. Thrown out of the assembly in 1894, Bent retired to Port Fairy, and devoted himself for the next six years to dairy farming. During that period he was defeated ignominiously at South Melbourne. But in 1900 he was elected for his old constituency, Brighton. On 10 June 1902 he joined William Hill Irvine's ministry as minister for railways and works, and though on 8 Feb. 1903 he parted with the railway work to another minister he bore the brunt of the great railway strike of May 1903. On Irvine's retirement Bent became prime minister (16 Feb. 1904). His ministry lasted over four years, and in that period passed many measures aimed at improving the conditions of life amongst manual workers and their economic position.

In 1907, after a serious illness, Bent paid a long visit to England, where he completed the arrangements for the new Victoria agency building, Melbourne House, Strand. Returning in August 1907, he still held the reins for over a year; but on 1 Dec. 1908 was defeated on a vote of want of confidence. At his request the governor, Sir T. G. Carmichael, dissolved parliament. Bent was defeated at the polls, and a commission was appointed by the new government to investigate charges made against him on the hustings. Out of this ordeal he emerged with general credit. But the strain of work proved fatal. He died on 17 Sept. 1909. A state funeral was accorded him; he was buried at Brighton cemetery.

Bent was made a K.C.M.G. in 1908. Rough and uncultivated, shrewd and strong, Bent was 'one of the most interesting and remarkable figures in the public life of Australia.' At his public meetings he would break off an argument to sing or recite, indulging in 'execrable songs, purely Bentian jokes, extraordinary reminiscences'—all prepared to serve as

'impromptus.' In parliament he displayed unusual power in gauging the temper and feelings of members. The keynote of his policy as premier was opposition to the labour party. Unorthodox and even unprincipled in his methods, and apt to take the shortest road to his end, he always boldly accepted the responsibility for his actions. He showed courage in all concerns of life.

Bent married twice. His first wife (born Hall) died childless. His second wife (born Huntley) died in 1893, leaving one daughter.

Bent Street in Sydney appears to have been named after the father as owner of a corner lot (*Melbourne Argus*, 18 Sept. 1909).

[Melbourne Age, Melbourne Argus, 18 Sept. 1900 (both of these papers have a rough portrait); *The Times*, 18 Sept. 1909; Monnell's Dict. of Australasian Biog.; John's Notable Australians.] C. A. H.

**BENTLEY, JOHN FRANCIS** (1839-1902), architect, born at Doncaster on 30 Jan. 1839, was third surviving son of Charles Bentley by his wife Ann, daughter of John Bachus of that town, and received his education at a private school there. In boyhood he made a model of St. George's Church, Doncaster, from notes and measurements taken before its destruction by fire in 1853, and when Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.] began the rebuilding in 1854, Bentley frequented the fabric and rendered some services to the clerk of works. In 1855 he acted as voluntary superintendent in the restoration of Loversall Church, and there tried his hand at carving. Meanwhile his father, who deprecated an artistic career, placed him for a short time with Sharp, Stewart & Co., a firm of mechanical engineers at Manchester; but in August 1855 Bentley entered on a five years' indenture with the building establishment of Winsland & Holland in London. Next year his father died, and Richard Holland, a partner of this firm, recognising his promise, placed him (1858) in the office of Henry Clutton, an architect in extensive domestic and ecclesiastical practice, who had joined the Church of Rome. Bentley took the same step in 1862, and in the same year, though invited by Clutton to join him in partnership, preferred the risks of independence and took chambers at 14 Southampton Street, Covent Garden.

While waiting for commissions Bentley continued the sketching and modelling which had already occupied his evening leisure, and often made for other architects

designs for work in metal, stained glass, and embroidery. He submitted designs at the exhibitions of London (1862) and Paris (1867). For St. Francis's Church, Notting Hill (the scene of his own baptism by Cardinal Wiseman), he designed the stone groined baptistery, font, and porch, as well as the altars of St. John and the Blessed Virgin (with paintings by his friend, N. H. J. Westlake), a jewelled monstrance, and at a later date the high altar. In 1868 he undertook for the poet Coventry Patmore [q. v.] the adaptation of an old Sussex House, Heron's Ghyll, near Uckfield. His work betrayed from the first conscientious anxiety for perfection in detail and soundness of construction. He regarded architectural competitions as inimical to art.

In 1868 he transferred his office to 13 John Street, Adelphi, began the Seminary of St. Thomas at Hammersmith (now the Convent of the Sacred Heart), at the time his best work, and designed the altar and reredos of the Church of St. Charles, Ogle Street, Marylebone. In 1881 Bentley built in the style of the Renaissance the large preparatory school (St. John's) in connection with Beaumont College at Old Windsor. For some years (beginning in 1874) he spent much thought and labour on the internal decoration and furniture of Carlton Towers, Selby, for Lord Beaumont.

For thirty years he was engaged at intervals on the Church of St. Mary of the Angels, Westmorland Road, Bayswater, where he designed additional aisles, a baptistery, and various chapels. The Church and Presbytery of Our Lady at Cadogan Street (1875) and the Church of St. Mary and the Holy Souls at Bosworth Road, Kensal New Town (1881) are simple examples of Bentley's brick construction. In 1885 he built the unfinished portion of Corpus Christi Church, Brixton, in Early Decorated style.

For the Redemptorist Fathers he did varied work at Bishop Eton, Liverpool, and Clapham. To the Church of Our Lady of Victories at Clapham he added a fine Lady chapel (1883), a transept, stained glass windows, and a monastery completed in 1894. For the Church of St. James, Spanish Place, London, he designed several altars and some glass. His fine Church of the Holy Rood at Watford was with its schools and presbytery in hand from 1887 to 1892. Other works were a house (Glenmuire) for E. Maxwell-Stewart at Ascot and a private chapel in the neighbourhood for C. J. Stonor (1885-90). In 1897 he built with stone and red-brick in the early fifteenth-century style the Convent of the Immaculate Conception for

Franciscan nuns at Bocking Bridge, near Braintree. The screen and organ case of St. Etheldreda's, Ely Place, Holborn, are from his designs.

Bentley also had commissions from the Church of England. In 1893-4 the two City churches of St. Botolph came under his care. For St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, he provided external repair as well as internal decoration, and for that at Aldgate he designed numerous interior embellishments, notably the fine cornice of angels bearing the shields of the City companies. Similar works were done at Holy Trinity, Minorities, and St. Mark's, North Audley Street. For St. John's Church, Hammer-smith (designed by William Butterfield [q. v. Suppl. I]) he schemed a morning chapel, organ case, sacristy, and general decorations. In 1899 he built a new church at Chiddington, Penshurst.

In 1894 came the great opportunity of his life. Cardinal Vaughan [q. v. Suppl. II] called upon him to design the Roman catholic cathedral of Westminster. The conditions laid upon the architect were that the church should have a nave of vast extent giving an uninterrupted view of the high altar, and that the methods of construction should not be such as to involve undue initial expenditure of either time or money. On this account a strong preference was expressed in favour of Byzantine style.

Bentley perceived that his design should be preceded by special foreign study, and though not in robust health set out in November of the same year for a tour of Italy. Visiting Milan (especially for Sant' Ambrogio), Pavia, and Florence, Rome (where the work of the Renaissance disappointed him), Perugia (which with Assisi delighted him), and Ravenna, he came at last to Venice, where cold and fatigue compelled him to rest before he could study St. Mark's.

His natural wish to proceed to Constantinople was frustrated by the prevalence there of cholera, and returning to London in March 1896 he was ready by St. Peter's and St. Paul's Day (29 June) for the laying of the foundation stone.

The cathedral is outwardly remarkable for its tall campanile and its bold use of brick and stone (for description see *Architectural Review*, xi. 3, by W. R. LATHAM, and *Builder*, 6 July 1896, 25 Feb. 1899, 23 June 1900). The design is throughout marked by the greatest simplicity, largeness of scale and avoidance of trivial ornament. Internally the vast nave consists of three

bays measuring 60 feet square and each surmounted by a concrete dome. A fourth bay nearest the nominal east forms the sanctuary and beyond it is an apse. The nave is flanked on each side by an aisle; outside the aisles are the many chapels. When first opened for worship, and before any progress had been made with the marble decorations, the interior effect was a triumph of pure form. The construction was remarkable, Bentley having set himself to avoid any structural materials but brick-work, masonry, and concrete. 'I have broken,' he said, 'the back of that terrible superstition that iron is necessary to large spans' (Memoir by CHARLES HADFIELD in *Architectural Review*, xi. 115).

In 1898 Bentley was summoned to the United States to advise on the design and construction of the Roman catholic cathedral at Brooklyn, for which he prepared a scheme.

Seized in November 1898 with paralytic symptoms, which in June 1900 affected his speech, he died on 2 March 1902 at his residence, The Sweep, Old Town, Clapham Common, the day before his name was to be submitted to the Royal Institute of British Architects for the royal gold medal (*R.I.B.A. Journal*, ix. 219). He was buried at Mortlake.

Bentley had married in 1874 Margaret Annie, daughter of Henry J. Flouss, a painter, of Düsseldorf, and had four sons and seven daughters, of whom one son and one daughter died in infancy, and the remainder survived him. His third son, Osmond, succeeds, in partnership with Mr. J. A. Marshall, to the architectural practice, and his eldest daughter, Mrs. Winifred Mary de l'Hôpital, is engaged on her father's biography. There is in the possession of the family a portrait in oils by W. Christian Symons.

[*R.I.B.A. Journ.*, 3rd series, 1901-2, ix. 437 (memoir by T. J. Willson); *Architectural Review*, 1902, xi. 155, and xxi. 18 (art. by Halsey Ricardo); *Builder*, 1902, lxxxii. 243; *Building News*, 1902, lxxxii. 339; information from Mr. Osmond Bentley.]

P. W.

BERGNE, SIR JOHN HENRY GIBBS (1842-1908), diplomatist, born in London on 12 Aug. 1842, and descended from a French family originally resident in Auvergne, which settled in England after the French revolution, was elder son of John Brodribb Bergne, a valued member of the foreign office for fifty-six years (1817-1873), who acquired a high reputation both at home and abroad as an authority on matters

connected with treaties and diplomatic precedent. Educated at schools at Brighton and Enfield and at London University, where he passed the first B.A. examination, John Henry entered the foreign office as a clerk on the diplomatic establishment after passing a competitive examination in 1861, was appointed an assistant clerk in 1880, and promoted to be superintendent of the treaty department in 1881. He held that office until 1894, when he became superintendent of the commercial department and examiner of treaties. This position he held for eight years, doing much valuable work in the development of the commercial department and particularly in the arrangement of its relations with the board of trade, and in introducing a more regular and complete system of reports on commercial and industrial subjects from diplomatic and consular officers in foreign countries. He was occasionally employed abroad on business which came within the sphere of his permanent work, and on which he was possessed of special knowledge. In 1875 he assisted the British agent before the international commission, which sat under Article XXII of the treaty of Washington, to assess the amount to be paid by the United States to Great Britain in return for the fishery privileges accorded to the citizens of the United States under Article XVIII of that treaty, and on the meeting of the commission at Halifax in 1877 he acted as secretary and protocolist to it. In September 1887 he was appointed secretary to Mr. Joseph Chamberlain's special mission to Washington to adjust certain questions relating to the North American fisheries. For his services he received the K.C.M.G. in 1888, having been made C.M.G. in 1886. In 1885 he had been second British delegate at the international copyright conference held at Berne, and signed the convention which was there agreed upon (9 Sept. 1886). While at Washington in 1887 he was deputed to discuss the copyright question with the United States department of state. In May 1896 he signed at Paris as British delegate the additional act to the international copyright convention of 1886. He was appointed a member of the departmental committees on trade marks in 1888, and was sent as British delegate to the conference on industrial property held at Rome in 1888, at Madrid in 1890, and at Brussels in November 1897 and again in 1900. From 1898 onwards he was constantly employed in the negotiations for the abolition of

bounties on the export of sugar, was one of the British delegates at the conferences held in Brussels on this question in 1899 and 1901, and signed the convention concluded on the latter occasion 5 March 1902. In 1903 he was appointed the British delegate on the permanent commission established under Article VII. of that convention, and attended the various meetings of the commission, furnishing reports which were laid before parliament and which were marked by his usual power of terse, lucid explanation. He served as a member on the royal commission for the Paris exhibition of 1900. He retired from the foreign office on a pension on 1 Oct. 1902, but his employment on the special subjects of which he had an intimate acquaintance continued. He received the C.B. in 1902 and the K.C.B. in the following year. In November 1908 he served as British delegate at the international copyright conference at Berlin, and died there of a chill on 15 Nov.

Though scarcely an author in the ordinary sense of the term, Berge rendered important services to the Authors' Society, of which he became a member in 1890, and after his retirement from the foreign office served on the committee of management, and copyright sub-committee, acting as chairman of the general committee (1905-7). He contributed to the 'Quarterly Review,' 'Blackwood's Magazine,' 'The Spectator,' and other periodicals articles on subjects with which he was professionally well acquainted (including the 'Halifax Fishery Commission,' the 'Law of Extradition,' 'Anglo-American Copyright,' and 'Queen's Messengers'). He was also an accomplished mountaineer and well-known member of the Alpine Club from 1878 to death. His father had been known as an expert numismatist; he was himself a collector of Oriental china.

He married in 1878 Mary à Court, daughter of Rev. S. B. Berge, and had two sons, the elder of whom was killed in an accident near Saas Fee in Switzerland in January 1908; the younger, Evelyn, survives.

[The Times, 16 Nov. 1908; Author, 1 Dec. 1908; Alpine Journal, xiv. 499-501; Foreign Office List, 1909, p. 397.] S.

**BERKELEY, SIR GEORGE** (1819-1905), colonial governor, born in the Island of Barbados, West Indies, on 2 Nov. 1819, was eldest son of General Sackville Hamilton Berkeley, colonel of the 16th regiment of foot. The father, who descended from a branch of the family of the earls of Berkeley, served at the capture of Surinam in 1804,

of the Danish Islands of St. Thomas, St. John and St. Croix in 1807, and of Martinique in 1809. Sir George's mother was Elizabeth Pilgrim, daughter of William Murray of Bruce Vale Estate, Barbados. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, which he entered on 3 July 1837, he graduated B.A. in 1842, and soon returned to the West Indies, where his active life was almost wholly passed. On 11 Feb. 1845 he was appointed colonial secretary and controller of customs of British Honduras and ex-officio member of the executive and legislative councils. While still serving in that colony he was chosen in 1860-1 to administer temporarily the government of Dominica, and on 8 July 1864 was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Island of St. Vincent. During his tenure of office in 1867 an Act to amend and simplify the legislature substituted a single legislative chamber for the two houses which had been in existence since 1763. He was acting administrator of Lagos from December 1872 to October 1873, when he was appointed governor in chief of the West Africa settlements (Sierra Leone, Gambia, Gold Coast, and Lagos). The Gold Coast and Lagos were soon erected into a separate colony (24 July 1874), and Berkeley was recalled, so as to allow of a new governor (of Sierra Leone and Gambia) being appointed at a reduced salary. While on his way home in June 1874 he was offered, and accepted, the government of Western Australia, but did not take up the appointment, being sent instead to the Leeward Islands as governor in chief. There he remained until 27 June 1881, when he retired on a pension. He was created C.M.G. on 20 Feb. 1874, and K.C.M.G. 24 May 1881.

Berkeley died unmarried in London on 29 Sept. 1905, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

[Colonial Office List, 1905; The Times, 2 Oct. 1905; Oliver's Hist. of the Island of Antigua, 1899, iii. 319; Hart's Army List, 1863; Dublin Univ. Matric. Book, 1837; Colonial Office Records.] C. A.

**BERNARD, SIR CHARLES EDWARD** (1837-1901), Anglo-Indian administrator, born at Bristol on 21 Dec. 1837, was son of James Fogo Bernard, M.D., of 16 The Crescent, Clifton, by his wife Marianne Amelia, sister of John, first Lord Lawrence [q. v.]. He was educated at Rugby, which he entered in 1851, in company with his cousin, Alexander Hutchinson, eldest son of Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.], and C. H. Tawney, whose sister he afterwards married. In 1855 he



accepted a cadetship at Addiscombe; but in the following year he received a nomination to Haileybury in the last batch of students at that college. After gaining prizes in mathematics, Persian, Hindustani, and Hindi, he passed out in 1857 at the head of the list for Bengal. His early service was in the Punjab, and afterwards in the Central Provinces, where he was secretary under two chief commissioners, Sir Richard Temple [q. v. Suppl. II] and Sir George Campbell [q. v. Suppl. I]. The latter appointed him his secretary in 1871, when he became lieutenant-governor of Bengal; and he accompanied the former as secretary in his famine tour through Madras and Bombay in 1877. In the following year he became secretary to the government of India in the home department. In 1880 he officiated as chief commissioner of British Burma, being confirmed in 1882. Except for a short interval, he held that office until his retirement in 1887. This long period included anxious negotiations with Thibaw, king of independent Burma, the brief war that ended in Thibaw's deposition, the annexation of the upper province, and the tedious process of pacification. Sir Charles Bernard came back to England in 1887, in order to take up the appointment of secretary at the India office in the department of revenue, statistics, and commerce. He finally retired in 1901, after a continuous service of forty-three years. He died on a visit to Chamonix, on 19 Sept. 1901, and there he was buried. He was created C.S.I. in 1875, and K.C.S.I. in 1886. He married at Calcutta, on 23 Oct. 1862, Susan Capel, daughter of Richard Tawney, rector of Willoughby, Warwickshire. His eight children survived him. The oldest son, James Henry, after following his father into the Indian civil service, died of cholera, together with his wife and other members of his household, at Chinsura, Bengal, in November 1907.

Bernard was possessed of inexhaustible energy in both body and mind. At Rugby he was prominent in the football field, and at Calcutta he won a cup for single rackets. In India he had the reputation of being the hardest worker in a hardworking secretariat; and at the India office it was said of him that he undertook the duties of every subordinate in his department, including those of the messenger. In 1887 he delivered an address before the Royal Scottish Geographical Society at Edinburgh on 'Burma: the

New British Province.' In 1889 he compiled a valuable report on Indian administration during the past thirty years of British rule, which was laid before Parliament. In 1891 he wrote a confidential minute on opium, in view of a debate in the House of Commons in April of that year. In 1893 he saw through the press the posthumous memoirs of his friend, Sir George Campbell. In politics he was a liberal. The Bernard Free Library was built as a memorial to him at Rangoon.

[Personal knowledge; Sir Richard Temple, *Men and Events of my Time in India*, 1882; J. H. Rivett-Carnac, *Many Memories*, 1910; Sir Henry Cotton, *Indian and Home Memories*, 1911; Sir Charles Crosthwaite, *The Pacification of Burma*, 1912.] J. S. C.

BERNARD, THOMAS DEHANY (1815-1904), divine, second son of Charles Bernard of Eden Estate, Jamaica, the descendant of a Huguenot family, by Margaret, daughter of John Baker of Waresley House, Worcestershire, was born at Clifton on 11 Nov. 1815. Mountague Bernard [q. v.] was his brother. After private education he matriculated in December 1833 from Exeter College, Oxford, and in 1837 was placed in the second class of the final classical school. He graduated B.A. in 1838, when he won the Ellerton theological prize with an essay 'On the Conduct and Character of St. Peter.' In 1839 he was awarded the chancellor's prize for an English essay on 'The Classical Taste and Character compared with the Romantic.' In 1840 he was ordained deacon and licensed to the curacy of Great Baddow, Essex. Ordained priest in 1841, he succeeded to the vicarage of Great Baddow, where he remained until 1846. After working for a short time as curate of Harrow-on-the-Hill, he became in 1848 vicar of Terling, Essex. He showed a keener interest in the cause of foreign missions than was usual at that time. He was thrice select preacher at Oxford—in 1858, 1862, and 1882. In 1864 he delivered the Bampton lectures on 'The Progress of Doctrine in the New Testament' (5th edit. 1900).

Of strong evangelical sympathies, Bernard was appointed by Simco's trustees to the rectory of Walcot, Bath, in 1864. There Bernard's gifts of organisation were called into play. He increased the church accommodation and built St. Andrew's church and schools. In 1867 the bishop of Bath and Wells collated him to a prebendal stall in Wells Cathedral; and next year the dean and chapter elected him

to a residentiary canonry. He succeeded to the chancellorship of the cathedral in 1879, and from 1880 to 1895 represented the chapter in convocation.

Bernard was as zealous a cathedral dignitary as he was an energetic town rector. He revived the cathedral grammar school, at his own cost provided buildings for it, established a high school for girls, and interested himself in the general parochial life of Wells. An evangelical whom all trusted, though unfettered by party conventions, Bernard was a frequent speaker at the Islington clerical meeting. He resigned Walcot in 1886, and went to live at Wimborne. In 1901 he retired from his canonry, retaining only the unpaid office of chancellor. He died at High Hall, Wimborne, on 7 Dec. 1904. Bernard combined the qualities of the student and the man of affairs, of the wise counsellor in private and the clear, cogent teacher in public. He married in 1841 Caroline, daughter of Benjamin Linthorne, of High Hall, Wimborne; she died in 1881, leaving two sons and seven daughters.

Besides the works noticed, Bernard published: 1. 'Before His Presence with a Song,' 1885; 2nd edit. 1887. 2. 'The Central Teaching of Jesus Christ,' 1892. 3. 'Songs of the Holy Nativity,' 1895. 4. 'The Word and Sacraments,' 1904.

[Guardian, 14 Dec. 1904; Record, 9 Dec. 1904; The Times, 8 Dec. 1904; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; E. Stock, History of the C.M.S., 1899, ii. 359, 387 and iii. 10; private information.]

A. R. B.

**BERRY, Sir GRAHAM** (1822-1904), prime minister of Victoria, born at Twickenham, England, on 28 Aug. 1822, was son of Benjamin Berry, a retired tradesman, by his wife Clara Graham. After education at Chelsea he was apprenticed to a draper and silk mercer there, and subsequently in 1848 or 1849 opened a small shop in the King's Road. Emigrating to Victoria in 1852, he went into business as a general storekeeper and wine and spirit merchant at South Yarra, Prahran. In 1856 he revisited England on business connected with his father's will.

In 1860 he purchased in Victoria a newspaper called the 'Collingwood Observer,' and in the next year entered the legislative assembly of Victoria as member for East Melbourne. At the general election in August 1861 he was returned for Collingwood as an advanced liberal protectionist. He supported the ministry of Sir James McCulloch [q. v.] in its struggle with the legislative council,

which refused to sanction the assembly's imposition of protectionist duties (1863-6). But when McCulloch failed in his plan of 'tacking' the customs bill to the appropriation bill, and sought to borrow from a bank in order to meet the public expenditure, Berry withdrew his support. In the ensuing election (1865) McCulloch routed all opponents, and Berry, losing his seat, was out of parliament for three years.

In 1866 Berry purchased the 'Geelong Register,' amalgamated it with the 'Geelong Advertiser,' and settled in Geelong to edit his new venture. He shortly stood for South Grant and was beaten; in 1868 he became member for Geelong West. On 12 Jan. 1870 he became treasurer in the government of John Alexander Macpherson, but the ministry fell almost immediately after his first budget speech. On 19 June 1871 he entered the ministry of Sir Charles Gavan Duffy [q. v. Suppl. II.] as treasurer, but resigned on 21 May 1872: a private member attacked him in the house for having appointed his father-in-law to a local post of some emolument, and to avoid embarrassing the government he resumed the status of a private member. The charge was investigated by a select committee which never reported (see *Victorian Parl. Deb.* 1872, xiv.). Six months later the ministry went out of office.

In August 1875 Berry for the first time became prime minister and chief secretary. Introducing a land tax bill which was intended to strike at the undue accumulations of large holders, he was defeated, and on the refusal of his application for a dissolution Sir James McCulloch (20 Oct. 1875) returned to power. A great fight in the assembly followed; the 'stonewallers,' as Berry's followers were called, were met by what was known as McCulloch's 'iron hand.' In the intervals of parliamentary attendance Berry stumped the country, denouncing McCulloch's government and making a good impression. At the general election in May 1877 Berry obtained an overwhelming majority. He failed to form a coalition with James Service and the prominent opponents of McCulloch, and with a less representative cabinet set to work on a series of highly controversial measures. He revived the main features of his old land bill, and endeavoured to carry the payment of members, first by tacking a resolution to the appropriation bill and then by framing a separate bill to authorise the payment. A stern fight with the upper house produced an administrative deadlock, which lasted from May 1877

to April 1878. On 'Black Wednesday,' 8 Jan. 1878, money to pay the services failed, and Berry, consistent with his previous views, preferred the dismissal of public servants to borrowing. This strong measure, though generally condemned, had the effect of weeding the overcrowded departments. In April 1878 a compromise was effected, and Berry sought anew to strengthen the power of the lower house. But the other chamber offered uncompromising resistance. At the very end of the year he came to England with Charles Henry Pearson [q. v.] in the hope of inducing the central government to pass an Act for amending the Constitution of Victoria. His mission is locally known as 'the embassy.' He was recommended to try other methods. On his return in June 1879 he introduced a reform bill, and early in 1880 appealed to the constituencies. He incurred defeat, and on 5 March 1880 Mr. Service took office for less than six months. On 3 August 1880 Berry was once more prime minister and reached a working compromise with the upper chamber, whereby the franchise qualifications for the upper chamber were reduced. On 9 July 1881 he was defeated in parliament and resigned.

The political passion roused by Berry's policy had paralysed administration and became known as the 'Berry blight.' Rest was sorely needed and a sort of sufferance government carried on the administration till 1883. Then at a general election Berry and Service found themselves at the head of equal numbers in the house. On 8 March 1883 a coalition government was formed with great benefit to the colony; a new Public Service Act and a Railways Management Act, both aimed at the evils of patronage, were amongst its achievements. In May 1883 Berry represented the colony at the general postal conference at Sydney, and won golden opinions.

In February 1886 Berry resigned office and proceeded to London as agent general for the colony. In June 1886 he was made K.C.M.G. He represented Victoria at the colonial conference of 1887.

Returning to Melbourne in 1891, Berry represented Victoria at the federal convention of that year; he re-entered parliament in April of 1892 as member for East Bourke Boroughs, and joined William Shiel's ministry as treasurer. In 1894 he was elected speaker in succession to (Sir) Thomas Bent [q. v. Suppl. II], and held that office with success till 1897, when he lost his seat.

An annuity of 500*l.* a year was voted by the new house of assembly.

Save that in 1897 and 1898 he represented his colony at federal conventions at Sydney and Adelaide, Berry thenceforth lived in retirement until his death at Balaclava on 25 Jan. 1904; a public funeral at Boroondara cemetery was accorded him.

A self-made man, without education, a democratic leader with a fervent belief in democratic principles, and a fluent speaker, he was no violent demagogue. According to Mr. Alfred Deakin, afterwards prime minister of the Australian commonwealth, 'he had the pronounced gift of generalship both in the house and in the country; was a resolute and far-seeing premier and a fighting chieftain, conspicuously able, earnest, and consistent' (*JOHN'S Notable Australians*; cf. *Victorian Parliamentary Debates*, lxxxvii. 783).

Among his other honours was the cross of the legion of honour, which he received as commissioner of Victoria at the Paris Exhibition of 1889.

Berry was twice married: (1) in 1846, to Harriot Anne Blencowe, who died in 1866, leaving eight children; (2) in 1869, to Rebecca Madge, daughter of J. B. Evans of Victoria, who survived him; by her he left seven children.

[Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biog.; Blair's Cyclopædia of Australasia; Melbourne Age, 26 Jan. 1904, and Argus of same date; Leader 30 Jan. 1904; The Times, 26 Jan. 1904; Who's Who, 1901; private information.]

C. A. H.

BESANT, SIR WALTER (1836-1901), novelist, born on 14 Aug. 1836 at 3 St. George's Square, Portsea, was fifth child and third son in a family of six sons and four daughters of William Besant (d. 1879), merchant, of Portsmouth, by his wife Sarah Ediss (d. 1890), daughter of a builder and architect, of Dibden near Hythe. His eldest brother, William Henry Besant, F.R.S. (b. 1828), senior wrangler (1860) and fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge (1853), became a mathematician of repute. Mrs. Annie Besant (b. 1847), theosophical lecturer and author, was wife of his brother Frank, vicar of Sibsey, Lincolnshire, from 1871. Much of Walter's boyhood is described by him in his novel 'By Celia's Arbour.' As a boy he devoured his father's small but representative library of the English classics. After education at home, he was sent in 1848 to St. Paul's grammar school, Portsea (now a Wesleyan chapel), where

his eldest brother had been captain. After the closing of the school, Besant was at home again for eighteen months, and in 1851 went to Stockwell grammar school, which was affiliated to King's College, London. While there he made, on half-holidays, short excursions into the City, studying its streets and buildings and developing a love of London archaeology and history which absorbed him in later life. Having spent three terms at King's College, London (1854-5), where Dean Wace and Canon Ainger [q. v. Suppl. II] were among his contemporaries, he matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1856. At Christ's his undergraduate friends included his seniors, Charles Stuart Calverley, W. W. Skeat, (Sir) Walter Joseph Sendall [q. v. Suppl. II], and (Sir) John Robert Seeley, as well as John Peile [q. v. Suppl. II], who was of his own age. He was bracketed with Calverley for the gold medal for English essay at Christ's in 1856, and won the prize offered by Calverley for an examination in the 'Pickwick Papers' at Christmas 1857, Skeat being second. After graduating B.A. as 18th wrangler in 1859, Besant gained the special bachelor's theological prize, made some unsuccessful attempts at journalism in London, and then was appointed a mathematical master of Leamington College, with the intention of taking holy orders and becoming chaplain there. In 1860 he enjoyed a first experience of continental travel, on a walking tour in Tyrol with Calverley, Peile, and Samuel Walton. Rejecting thoughts of holy orders, he accepted in 1861 the senior professorship at the Royal College, Mauritius. Among his colleagues was Frederick Guthrie, F.R.S., with whom he was on very intimate terms until Guthrie's death in 1886. Friends on the island also numbered Charles Meldrum [q. v. Suppl. II], whom he succeeded at the college, and James Dykes Campbell [q. v. Suppl. I]. He proceeded M.A. at Cambridge in 1863. His vacations were devoted to the study of French, both old and modern, and to essay writing. At the end of six and a half years he was offered the rectorship of the college, but he refused it on the ground of ill-health. He finally left Mauritius for England in June 1867, visiting Cape Town and St. Helena on his way home.

Thereupon Besant settled in London with a view to a literary career. Next year he was engaged to write leading articles on social topics in the 'Daily News,' and published 'Early French Poetry,' his first

book, the fruit of recreations in Mauritius. Though loosely constructed, the work presents much valuable information in a readable style. Encouraged by the book's reception, he contributed articles on French literature to the 'British Quarterly Review' and the 'Daily News,' besides a paper on 'Rabelais' to 'Macmillan's Magazine' (1871). These were collected in 'The French Humourists from the Twelfth to the Nineteenth Century' (1873). Later French studies were 'Montaigne' (1875); 'Rabelais' (in Blackwood's foreign classics, 1879; new edit. 1885); 'Gaspard de Coligny' (1879; new edit. 1891, in the 'New Plutarch' series of biographies, of which Besant was general editor 1879-81); and 'Readings in Rabelais' (1883). He was author also of 'A Book of French: Grammatical Exercises, History of the Language' (12mo, 1877). Besant especially helped to popularise Rabelais in England. Joining the Savile Club in 1873, he formed in 1879, chiefly among its members, a Rabelais Club for the discussion of Rabelais's work. The club lasted ten years, and to its three volumes of 'Recreations' (3 vols. 1881-8) Besant was a frequent contributor.

Meanwhile Besant identified himself with other interests. In June 1868 he became secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund, a society founded in 1864 for the systematic exploration of Palestine. The salary was 200*l.* a year, afterwards raised to 300*l.* Besant held the office till 1880, when pressure of literary work compelled his retirement; but he remained honorary secretary till his death. He devoted his pen to the interests of the fund with characteristic energy. In collaboration with E. H. Palmer [q. v.], professor of Arabic at Cambridge, with whom in his secretarial capacity he grew intimate, he wrote in 1871 'Jerusalem: the City of Herod and Saladin' (4th edit. 1890; fine paper edit. 1908), and he edited the 'Survey of Western Palestine' (1881). On Palmer's death in 1882 Besant wrote a sympathetic but uncritical 'Life' of him. He also gave an account of the society's activities in 'Twenty-one Years' Work, 1865-86' (1886), which was revised in 'Thirty Years' Work, 1865-95' (1895). Of the subsidiary Palestine Pilgrims Text Society for the translation of narratives of ancient pilgrimages in Palestine, which was founded in 1884 with Sir Charles Wilson as director, Besant was likewise secretary.

An accident diverted Besant's energy to novel writing. He sent early in 1869 an article on the Island of Reunion, which

he had visited from Mauritius, to 'Once a Week.' No acknowledgment was received. By chance Besant discovered at the end of the year that the paper was published with many misprints in the issues of 16 and 23 Oct. Besant expostulated in a letter to the editor, who proved to be James Rice [q. v.]. Rice offered a satisfactory explanation, and courteously requested further contributions. Besant wrote a short Christmas story, 'Titania's Farewell,' for the Christmas number of the journal (1870). Friendly relations with the editor followed, and in 1871 Rice asked Besant to collaborate in a novel, the plot of which he had already drafted. The result was 'Ready Money Mortiboy,' which first appeared as a serial in 'Once a Week' and was published in three volumes in 1872. The book was welcomed by the public with enthusiasm. The partnership was pursued till Rice's disablement through illness in 1881. The fruits were 'My Little Girl' (1874), 'With Harp and Crown' (1874), 'This Son of Vulcan' (1875), 'The Golden Butterfly,' a triumphant success (1876), 'The Monks of Thelema' (1877), 'By Colia's Arbour' (1878), 'The Chaplain of the Fleet' (1879), and 'The Seamy Side' (1881). Besant and Rice also wrote jointly the Christmas number for 'All the Year Round' from 1872 till 1882. The division of labour made Rice mainly responsible for the plot and its development, and Besant mainly responsible for the literary form (see RICE, JAMES, preface to Library edit. of *Ready Money Mortiboy*, 1887, and *Idler*, 1892). With Rice Besant further wrote an historical biography, 'Sir Richard Whittington' (1879; new edit. 1894), and made his first attempt as a playwright, composing jointly 'Such a Good Man,' a comedy, produced by John Hollingshead at the Olympic Theatre in Dec. 1879 (HOLLINGSHEAD, *My Lifetime*, i. 38-9). Besant made a few other dramatic experiments in collaboration with Mr. Walter Heries Pollock. In 1887 they adapted for an amateur theatrical company which played at Lord Monkswell's house at Chelsea, De Banville's drama 'Gringoire' under the title of 'The Balladmonger.' It was subsequently performed by (Sir) H. Beerbohm Tree at the Haymarket Theatre (Sept. 1887) and at His Majesty's Theatre (June 1903). With Pollock, too, Besant published 'The Charm, and other Drawing-room Plays' in 1896.

While Rice lived, Besant made only one independent effort in fiction, producing in 1872 an historical novel, 'When George the

Third was King.' On Rice's death, he continued novel-writing single-handed, producing a work of fiction of the regulation length each year for twenty years, besides writing the Christmas number for 'All the Year Round' between 1882 and 1887 and many other short stories. The plots of Besant's sole invention are far looser in texture than those of the partnership, and he relied to a larger extent than before on historical incident. In 'Dorothy Forster' (3 vols. 1884), which Besant considered his best work, he showed ingenuity in placing a graceful love story in an historical setting. 'The World went very well then' (1887), 'For Faith and Freedom' (1888), 'The Holy Rose' (1890), and 'St. Katharine's by the Tower' (1891) deal effectively with English life in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Besant's treatment of current society is for the most part less satisfactory. But two of his pieces of modern fiction, 'All Sorts and Conditions of Men' (1882) and 'Childron of Gibeon' (1888), achieved a popularity in excess of anything else from his pen, but on other than purely literary grounds.

Besant, in whom philanthropic interest was always strong, had made personal inquiry into the problems of poverty in East London, and in these two novels he enforced definite proposals for their solution. The second book dwelt on the evils of sweating, and helped forward the movement for the trades-organisation of working women. The first book, 'All Sorts and Conditions of Men,' which was mainly a strenuous plea for the social regeneration of East London, greatly stimulated the personal sympathy of the well-to-do with the East End poor. In this novel Besant depicted a fictitious 'Palace of Delight,' which should cure the joyless monotony of East End life. Besant helped moreover to give his fancy material shape. A bequest of 13,000*l.* left in 1841 by John Thomas Barber Beaumont [q. v.], with the object of providing 'intellectual improvement and rational recreation and amusement for people living at the East End of London,' was made the nucleus of a large public fund amounting to 75,000*l.*, which was collected under the direction of Sir Edmund Hay Currie, with Besant's active co-operation, for the foundation of an institution on the lines which Besant had laid down. The Drapers' Company added 20,000*l.* for technical schools. Ultimately, Besant's 'People's Palace' was erected in Mile End Road, and was opened by Queen Victoria on 14 May 1887. The Palace contained

a hall—the Queen's hall—capable of holding 4000 people for cheap concerts and lectures. There were soon added a swimming-bath, library, technical schools, winter garden, gymnasium, art schools, lecture rooms, and rooms for social recreation. Besant actively engaged in the management, was leader of the literary circle, and edited a 'Palace Journal.' But the effort failed, to Besant's regret, to realise his chief hope. Under the increased patronage and control of the Drapers' Company, the educational side encroached on the social and recreative side until the scheme developed into the East London Technical College, and finally into the East London College, which was in 1908 recognised as a branch of London University. A portion of the People's Palace was maintained under that title for social and recreative purposes, but it became a subsidiary feature of the institution (see article by SIR EDMUND HAY CURRIE in *Nineteenth Century*, Feb. 1890; cf. *Century Magazine*, June 1890, and *Guide to the People's Palace*, 1900).

At C. G. Leland's suggestion Besant took, in 1884, another step in promoting beneficial recreation. He initiated 'The Home Arts and Industries Association,' which established evening schools through the country for the voluntary teaching and practice of the minor arts, such as wood-carving, leather-work, fretwork, weaving, and embroidery. There are now some 500 schools, and annual exhibitions of work are held. Besant also suggested in 1897 the Women's Central Bureau for the employment of women, in connection with the National Union of Women Workers.

At the same time much of Besant's public spirit was absorbed by an effort to improve the financial status of his own profession of author. In 1884 he and some dozen other authors formed the Society of Authors, with Lord Tennyson as president and leaders in all branches of literature as vice-presidents. The society's object was threefold, viz. the maintenance, definition, and defence of literary property; the consolidation and amendment of laws of domestic copyright; and the promotion of international copyright. Besant, who organised the first committee of management and was chairman of committee from 1889 till 1892, was the life and soul of the movement throughout its initial stages. On 15 May 1890 he started, with himself as editor, 'The Author,' a monthly organ of propaganda. He represented the society at an authors' congress at Chicago

(with Mr. S. Squire Sprigge) in 1893 and gave an account of its early struggles and growth. In his lifetime the original membership of sixty-eight grew to nearly 2000. The society's endeavour to secure copyright reform under his direction proved substantially successful and influenced new copyright legislation in America in 1891, in Canada in 1900 and in Great Britain in 1911. But Besant's chief aim was to strengthen the author's right in his literary property and to relieve him of traditional financial disabilities, which Besant ascribed in part to veteran customs of the publishing trade, in part to publishing devices which savoured of dishonesty, and in part to the unbusinesslike habits of authors. His agitation brought him into conflict with publishers of high standing, who justly resented some of his sweeping generalisations concerning the character of publishing operations. Like other earnest controversialists Besant tended to exaggerate his case, which in the main was sound. The leading results of his propaganda were advantageous to authors. He practically established through the country the principle that author's accounts with publishers should be subject to audit. He exposed many fraudulent practices on the part of disreputable publishers, both here and in America, and gave injured authors a ready means of redressing their grievances. At Besant's instigation the society's pension fund for impoverished authors was started in 1901. In 1892 he established an Authors' Club in connection with the society, and in 1899, in his 'The Pen and the Book,' he gave his final estimate of the authors' financial and legal position. In George Meredith's words, Besant was 'a valorous, alert, persistent advocate' of the authors' cause and sought 'to establish a system of fair dealing between the sagacious publishers of books and the inexperienced, often heedless, producers' (*Author*, July 1901). In 1895 Besant, who had already advocated the more frequent bestowal on authors of titles of honour, was knighted on Lord Rosebery's recommendation. He had been elected in 1887 a member of the Athenæum under Rule II.

In Oct. 1894 Besant entered on what he considered his greatest work, which was inspired conjointly by his literary and public interests. He resolved to prepare a survey of modern London on the lines on which Stow had dealt with Tudor London. With the aid of experts, he arranged to describe the changing aspects of London from the earliest times till the end of the nineteenth

century. Preliminary studies of general London history he embodied in 'London' (1892; new edit. 1894), 'Westminster' (1895), 'South London' (1899), 'East London' (1901), and 'The Thames' (1902). He was also general editor from 1897 of 'The Fascination of London,' a series of handbooks to London topography. But the great survey was not completed at his death, and, finished by other hands, it appeared in ten comprehensively illustrated volumes after his death, viz.: 'Early London' (1908), 'Medieval London' (2 vols. 1906), 'London in the Time of the Tudors' (1904), 'London in the Time of the Stuarts' (1903), 'London in the Eighteenth Century' (1902), 'London in the Nineteenth Century' (1909), 'London City' (1910), 'London North' (1911) and 'London South' (1912). He also originated in 1900, with (Sir) A. Conan Doyle, Lord Coleridge, and others, the 'Atlantic Union,' a society for entertaining in England American and British colonial visitors. Becoming a Freemason in 1862, he was hon. sec. of the small society, the Masonic Archæological Institute. Some eighteen years later he was member of a small Archæological Lodge, which, originally consisting of nine members, now has 2000 corresponding members scattered over the globe. He long resided at Hampstead, where he was president of the Antiquarian Historical Society, and vice-president of the Art Society. He was elected F.S.A. in 1894.

Besant died at his residence, Frogal End, Hampstead, on 9 June 1901, and was buried in the burial ground in Church Row attached to Hampstead parish church. He married in Oct. 1874 Mary Garrett (d. 1904), daughter of Eustace Forster Barham of Bridgewater, and left issue two sons and two daughters. His library was sold at Sotheby's on 24 March 1902. Bronze busts by (Sir) George Frampton, R.A., were set up in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral in 1901 and on the Victoria Embankment, near Waterloo Bridge, in 1902. A portrait, painted by John Pettie, R.A., and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1887, now belongs to his elder son. A portrait was also painted by Emslie.

Besant was of a thick-set figure, with bushy beard, somewhat brusque in manner, but genial among intimate friends, generous in help to struggling literary aspirants, and imbued with a high sense of public duty. His methodical habits of mind and work, which were due in part to his mathematical training, rendered his incessant

labour effective in very varied fields. In his own business of authorship his practice did not always cohere with his principle; by selling outright the copyrights of his novels he contradicted the settled maxim of the Authors' Society that authors should never part with their copyrights. He had no love of priests and religious dogma, and tended to depreciate the religious work of the church in the East End of London (see *Nineteenth Century*, 1887), but he admired and energetically supported the social work of the Salvation Army.

Of Besant's novels written alone after Rice's death fifteen appeared in the three-volume form (at 31s. 6d.), and were soon reissued in cheap single volumes. These works were: 1. 'All Sorts and Conditions of Men,' 1882. 2. 'The Revolt of Man,' 1882. 3. 'All in a Garden Fair,' 1883. 4. 'The Captain's Room,' 1883. 5. 'Dorothy Forster,' 1884. 6. 'Unele Jack,' 1885. 7. 'Children of Gibbon,' 1886. 8. 'The World went very well then,' 1887. 9. 'Herr Paulus,' 1888. 10. 'For Faith and Freedom,' 1888. 11. 'The Bell of St. Paul's,' 1889. 12. 'Armored of Lyonesse,' 1890. 13. 'St. Katharine's by the Tower,' 1891. 14. 'The Ivory Gate,' 1892. 15. 'The Rebel Queen,' 1893; Dutch trans. 1895. There followed, with two exceptions, in single volumes at six shillings, 16. 'Beyond the Dreams of Avarice,' 1895. 17. 'In Deacon's Orders,' 1895. 18. 'The Master Craftsman,' 2 vols. 1896. 19. 'The City of Refuge,' 3 vols. 1896. 20. 'A Fountain Sealed,' 1897. 21. 'The Changeling,' 1898. 22. 'The Orange Girl,' 1899. 23. 'The Fourth Generation,' 1900. 24. 'The Lady of Lynn,' 1901. 25. 'No Other Way,' 1902. 'The Holy Rose,' 1890, and 'A Five Years' Tryst,' 1902, were collections of short stories in single volumes. 'Katharine Regina' (1887; Russian trans. 1888) and 'The Inner House' (1888) appeared in Arrowsmith's Shilling Library.

He was also author of 'The Eulogy of Richard Jefferies' (1888), 'Captain Cook' (1889), 'The Rise of the Empire' (1897), and 'The Story of King Alfred' (1901). In 1879 he wrote 'Constantinople,' with William Jackson Brodrick [q. v. Suppl. II]. There appeared posthumously 'Essays and Historiettes' and 'As we are and as we may be' in 1903, and his 'Autobiography,' edited by S. Squire Sprigge, in 1902.

[Autobiography of Sir Walter Besant, ed. by S. Squire Sprigge, 1902; The Author, 1901, and passim; The Times, 11, 13, and 17 June 1901; Athenæum, 15 June 1901;



Palestine Exploration Fund, Quarterly Statement, 1901, pp. 207-9; Forum, July 1902; Review of Reviews, Sept. 1893 (art. by John Underhill); Nineteenth Cent., Sept. 1887; private information.] W. B. O.

BEVAN, WILLIAM LATHAM (1821-1908), archdeacon of Brecon, born on 1 May 1821 at Beaufort, Breconshire, was eldest of three sons of William Hibbs Bevan (1788-1846), then of Beaufort, but later of Glannant, Crickhowell (high sheriff for Breconshire 1841), by Margaret, daughter of Joseph Latham, also of Beaufort, but originally from Boughton-in-Furness. With a stepbrother, Edward Kendall, the father carried on the Beaufort Iron Works, trading as Kendall & Bevan, until 1833 (J. LLOYD, *Old S. Wales Iron Works*, 178-189). The youngest brother, George Phillips Bevan (1829-1889), wrote popular tourists' guides for Hampshire, Surrey, Kent, the three Ridings of Yorkshire, Warwickshire, the Wye Valley, and the Channel Islands (between 1877 and 1887, and repeatedly reprinted); industrial geographies of Great Britain and Ireland, France, and the United States (London 1880); and in conjunction with Sir John Stainer a handbook to St. Paul's Cathedral (1882) (see *The Times*, 10 August 1889).

After Bevan's education at Rugby under Dr. Arnold, he matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 14 Dec. 1838; but he almost immediately removed to Magdalen Hall (now Hertford College) on being elected Lusby scholar there. He graduated B.A. in 1842, with a second class in the final classical school, and M.A. in 1845. In 1844 he was ordained deacon, and in 1845, after a short curacy at Stepney, he was admitted priest and presented to the living of Hay, Breconshire, by Sir Joseph Bailey, who was married to his mother's sister. This living, though a very poor one without a parsonage, he held for fifty-six years, his private means enabling him to contribute largely to the restoration of the church, the erection of British schools and of a town clock and tower, besides building a parish hall at his own expense. He was also prebendary of Llanddewi-Aberarth in St. David's Cathedral, 1876-9; canon residentiary of St. David's, 1879-93; archdeacon of Brecon from 1895 till 1907 (when at his resignation his son Edward Latham was appointed in his place); proctor for the diocese of St. David's, 1880-95; examining chaplain to the bishop, 1881-97; and chaplain of Hay Union, 1860-95. He was offered, but declined, the deaneries of Llandaff (in 1897), St. David's (in 1903),

and St. Asaph. On resigning the living of Hay in Nov. 1901 Bevan retired to Ely Tower, Brecon, where he died on 24 Aug. 1908; he was buried at Hay, where his widow, who died on 23 Oct. 1909, was also buried. He is commemorated in Hay Church by carved oak choir stalls and a marble chancel pavement, given by his family in August 1910. The St. David's diocesan conference in 1908 resolved on founding a diocesan memorial to him.

Bevan married on 19 June 1849, at Whitney Church, Herefordshire, Louisa, fourth daughter of Tomkyns Dew of Whitney Court, by whom he had three sons and four daughters.

Bevan was a moderate churchman, who believed in enlarging the powers of the laity. He was a great linguist, and had a literary knowledge of Welsh, though he never preached in it. His general attitude to Welsh questions was that of a critical, scholarly anglican. He is best known for various pamphlets or printed essays and sermons in defence of the Welsh Church, which include: 'The Church Defiance Handy Volume' (1892) and 'Notes on the Church in Wales' (1905). During the last twenty years of his life he was regarded as an authority on the history of the Welsh Church, but probably his only work of permanent value on the subject is his 'History of St. David's' in the S.P.C.K. series of diocesan histories (1888).

Besides contributing numerous articles to Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible,' Bevan was also author of three works on ancient geography—'A Manual' (1852); 'A Student's Manual,' based on [Dr. Smith's] 'Dictionary of Greek and Roman Geography' (1861, 12mo); and 'A Smaller Manual' (1872, 12mo)—as well as of 'A Student's Manual of Modern Geography, Mathematical, Physical and Descriptive' (2 vols. 1868, 12mo; 7th edit. 1884), which was translated into Italian and Japanese.

[Western Mail, 25 and 28 Aug. 1908; Guardian, 26 Aug. 1908; Church Times, 28 Aug. 1908; an excellent Welsh notice in *Ceninen Gwyl Dewi*, 1909; private information from his eldest daughter, Mrs. Dawson of Hartlington Hall, Yorkshire.] D. LL. T.

BEWLEY, Sir EDMUND THOMAS (1837-1908), Irish lawyer and genealogist, born in Dublin on 11 Jan. 1837, was son of Edward Bewley (1806-1876), licentiate of the Royal Colleges of Surgeons and Physicians, Ireland, by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Mulock of Kilnagarna, King's County (1791-1857). Entering Trinity College, Dublin, in 1855, he obtained

a classical scholarship in 1857, and a first senior moderatorship and gold medal in experimental science in 1859. In 1860 he graduated B.A. and in 1863 M.A. Subsequently (1885) he proceeded LL.D. In 1861 he obtained the degree of B.A., *ad eundem*, and also that of M.A., with honours and first gold medal in experimental science, in the Queen's (afterwards Royal) University of Ireland. Called to the Irish bar in 1862, he practised successfully for some years, and in 1882 took silk. From 1884 to 1890 he was regius professor of feudal and English law in Dublin University, and in 1890 became a judge of the supreme court of judicature of Ireland, and judicial commissioner of the Irish Land Commission. Owing to declining health he retired in 1898, when he was knighted. He was elected F.S.A. 10 Jan. 1908, and died at Dublin on 27 June following.

Bewley married in 1866 Anna Sophie Stewart, daughter of Henry Colles, a member of the Irish bar, and by her had two sons and one daughter.

Bewley spent his leisure in genealogical pursuits. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Genealogist,' 'Ancestor,' and other genealogical periodicals. His most important researches were privately printed. His three books, 'The Bewleys of Cumberland' (1902); 'The Family of Mulock' (1905); and 'The Family of Poe' (1906), are sound and patient investigations into family history; in the monograph on the Poe family he proved that Edgar Allan Poe was descended from a family of Powoll, for generations tenant-farmers in co. Cavan. Bewley was also author of 'The Law and Practice of Taxation of Costs' (1867); 'A Treatise on the Common Law Procedure Acts' (1871); and joint-author of 'A Treatise on the Chancery (Ireland) Act, 1867' (1868).

[The Bewleys of Cumberland, 1902; The Times, 29 June 1908; Dublin Nat. Libr. Cat.; Irish Times, 28 June 1908.] D. J. O'D.

**BICKERSTETH, EDWARD HENRY** (1825-1906), bishop of Exeter, only son of the Rev. Edward Bickersteth (1786-1850) [q. v.] by his wife Sarah, eldest daughter of Thomas Bignold of Norwich, was born at Barnsbury Park, Islington, on 25 Jan. 1825, when his father was assistant secretary to the Church Missionary Society. Edward Bickersteth (1814-1892) [q. v.], dean of Lichfield, and Robert Bickersteth [q. v.], bishop of Ripon, were his cousins. Brought up at the rectory of Watton, Hertfordshire, which his father accepted in 1830, Edward remained faithful through life to the

earnest evangelical piety of his family. At fourteen he determined to take holy orders. Educated entirely at home, his tutor was Thomas Rawson Birks [q. v.], his father's curate, and subsequently his son-in-law. In 1843 he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1847 he graduated B.A. as a senior optime and third classman in classics. He proceeded M.A. in 1850, and hon. D.D. in 1885. His comparatively low place in the class lists was atoned for by his unique success in winning the chancellor's medal for English verse in three successive years, 1844-5-6 (a volume of 'Poems' collected those and other verses in 1849). Later, in 1854, he won the Seatonian prize for an English sacred poem on 'Ezekiel,' which was also published. Ordained deacon in 1848 and priest in 1849 by Bishop Stanloy, Bickersteth was licensed as curate-in-charge of Banningham near Aylsham. On a failure of health in 1851 he became curate to Christ Church, Tunbridge Wells. In 1853 he was appointed by Lord Ashley, afterwards earl of Shaftesbury, to the rectory of Hinton Martell near Wimborne, Dorset, and in 1855 he accepted the important vicarage of Christ Church, Hampstead.

Bickersteth remained vicar of Christ Church, Hampstead, for thirty years. His incumbency furnishes a typical example of the pastoral ideals of current evangelical piety. He insisted on the value of retreats and quiet days. In 1870 he established daily services in his parish and recommended the open church. His devotion to the Church Missionary Society was hereditary. Throughout his Hampstead incumbency he was a member of the committee, and the yearly contribution of his congregation ultimately reached 1000*l*. He paid two long visits to the East, mainly to encourage missionary work, in 1880-1, when he visited India and Palestine, and in 1891, when he went to Japan. When he was a deacon he composed for the jubilee of the Church Missionary Society the well-known hymn 'O Brothers, lift your voices,' and fifty years later he composed another for use when he presided over the centenary of the society. He also impartially supported many church and diocesan societies which lacked earlier evangelical sanction.

While at Hampstead Bickersteth won a wide recognition as a religious writer in both verse and prose. In 1866 he published 'Yesterday, To-day, and For Ever; a poem in twelve books,' which achieved remarkable popularity among religious people. It was estimated that 27,000 copies were

sold in England and 50,000 in America; the seventeenth English edition appeared in 1885. The poem embodied in copious flowing blank verse the account of heaven and the last things given in the Apocalypse. It supplied evangelicals with poetry that did not offend their piety, and took for them the place held by Keble's 'Christian Year' among another school of churchmen. As literature it has the weakness of nearly all imitations of Milton. Bickersteth was a voluminous writer of hymns. In 1858 he brought out 'Psalms and Hymns,' based on his father's 'Christian Psalmody' (new edit. 1860). A second effort, to which he gave the title 'The Hymnal Companion to the Book of Common Prayer,' soon superseded in evangelical parishes all other compilations; there were two editions, one with and one without annotation (1870; revised and enlarged 1876, and 1880). About thirty of Bickersteth's own hymns are in common use, the best-known being 'Peace, perfect peace,' which appeared in 'From Year to Year' (1883; 3rd edit. 1896), his best collection of scattered verse (JULIAN, *Dictionary of Hymnology*, pp. 141, 342). Bickersteth's religious writing in prose includes a 'Practical and Expository Commentary on the New Testament' (1864), intended especially for family use, of which more than 40,000 copies were sold. Of his devotional works 'The Master's Home Call, or, Brief Memorials of [his daughter] Alice Frances Bickersteth, by her Father' (1872; 3rd edit. in the same year) circulated most widely.

In January 1885 Bickersteth was appointed dean of Gloucester, but immediately after his institution the prime minister, Gladstone, pressed upon him the bishopric of Exeter, in succession to Frederick Temple [q. v. Suppl. II], who was translated to London. Bickersteth's appointment was probably intended as a counterpoise to the nomination of Edward King [q. v. Suppl. II] to the see of Lincoln. Both bishops were consecrated in St. Paul's Cathedral on St. Mark's Day, 25 April 1885, when Canon Liddon preached on the episcopal office. Bickersteth carried forward many reforms in the diocese which Temple had initiated, notably the employment of the canons of the cathedral in diocesan work. Despite his gentleness, Bickersteth's spiritual gifts as a pastor made him a potent influence. His hospitality was comprehensive. For five months in 1891 he was in Japan and Bishop Barry officiated in his absence. In 1894 he presided over the

Church Congress at Exeter, and in an opening address advocated compulsory retirement from clerical work at seventy unless a medical certificate of efficiency could be produced. The death of his son Edward, the bishop of South Tokyo [q. v.], in 1897, was a heavy blow, and after a serious attack of influenza in the spring of 1900 he resigned his see. After five years of illness, he died on 16 May 1906, at his residence in Westbourne Terrace, London, and was buried at Watton.

In 1898 his portrait, a three-quarter length in oils, was painted by A. S. Cope, and given to the bishop to be kept in the Palace, with a replica for Mrs. Bickersteth. A memorial monument was placed in Exeter cathedral.

Bickersteth married twice: (1) in February 1848 his cousin Rosa, daughter of Sir Samuel Bignold of Norwich; she died in 1873, having borne him six sons and ten daughters; (2) in 1876 his cousin Ellen Susanna, daughter of Robert Bickersteth of Liverpool, who was the devoted companion of his later life and survived him without issue.

Besides the poetical works already mentioned Bickersteth published 'Nineveh, a poem' (1851), and 'The Two Brothers and other Poems' (1871; 2nd edit. 1872).

His prose work included, besides charges, sermons and the works cited, 1. 'Water from the Well-Spring . . . being Meditations for every Sunday,' 1852; revised and reissued 1885. 2. 'The Rock of Ages; or Scripture Testimony to the one Eternal Godhead of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost,' 1859, 1860; new edit. 1888. 3. 'The Blessed Dead: what does Scripture reveal of their State before the Resurrection?' 2nd edit. 1883. 4. 'The Second Death; or the Certainty of Everlasting Punishment, &c.' 1869. 5. 'The Reef and other Parables,' 1874; 2nd edit. 1885. 6. 'The Lord's Table,' 1884; reissued as 'The Feast of Divine Love; or The Lord's Table,' 1896. 7. 'Thoughts in Past Years, 1901, a volume of 18 selected sermons.

[F. K. Aglionby, *Life of E. H. Bickersteth*, 1907; *The Times*, 17 May 1906; information from son, Dr. Samuel Bickersteth, vicar of Leeds.] R. B.

**BIDDULPH, Sir MICHAEL ANTHONY SHRAPNEL** (1823-1904), general and colonel commandant royal artillery, born on 30 July 1823 at Cleeve Court, Somerset, was eldest surviving son of Thomas Shrapnel Biddulph of Amroth Castle, Pembrokeshire, prebendary of

Brecon, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of James Stillingfleet, prebendary of Worcester and great-grandson of Edward Stillingfleet [q. v.], bishop of Worcester. His paternal grandmother was Rachel, sister of Lieut.-general Henry Shrapnel [q. v.], whose surname he added to his Christian names in 1843.

Destined for the church and with expectation of a considerable fortune, Biddulph was being educated under a private tutor, when speculations in South Wales coal mines brought about such serious reverses that the family seat was sold and his career was changed. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 19 Nov. 1840, and while a gentleman cadet was awarded the Royal Humane Society's silver medal for saving a comrade from drowning in the canal at the Royal Arsenal on 25 Aug. 1842. Becoming second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 17 June 1843, and first lieutenant on 26 April 1844, Biddulph served for three years in Bermuda, and then at various home stations until 1853, being promoted second captain on 4 Oct. 1850. When war was declared with Russia in the spring of 1854 he was ordered to Turkey with the British army as adjutant of the royal artillery.

From Varna, in September, Biddulph accompanied the army to the Crimea, where he took part in the battles of the Alma, Balaklava, Inkerman, and the Tchernaya. He served in the trenches during the siege of Sebastopol as assistant engineer, and was present at the repulse of the Russian sortie on 26 Oct. 1854, and in the three bombardments. After the final assault of the Malakoff by the French, he was sent by Lord Raglan to ascertain from the French commander whether he could retain the position, and received the laconic and well-known answer 'J'y suis, j'y reste.' Biddulph was afterwards attached to the quartermaster-general's staff, and became director of submarine telegraphs in the Black Sea. As a sportsman in the Crimea he won the grand point-to-point race of the allied army in front of Sebastopol. For his services Biddulph was mentioned in despatches, given a brevet majority on 12 Dec. 1854 and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy on 6 June 1856, and received the British war medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, the French legion of honour, and the Turkish medjidie, fifth class.

When the war was over he was employed on special telegraph construction service in Asia Minor until 1859, and on his return to England was on the committee of the

first Atlantic cable. After serving in Corfu until 1861 he went to India on the amalgamation of the royal and Indian armies, was promoted brevet colonel on 14 Aug. 1863 and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 10 Aug. 1864. On 20 Feb. 1868 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general for royal artillery in India, on 30 March 1869 was promoted major-general, and on relinquishing his staff appointment at the end of five years was created a C.B., military division, on 24 May 1873. After a visit home on furlough, Biddulph returned to India in Sept. 1875 to take up the command of the Rohilkhand district. Two years later he was given the command of the Quetta field force in the Afghan war, 1878-9, and he held successively the command of the second division of the Kandahar field force, and of the Thal Chotiali field force. He was present at the occupation of Kandahar and the action of Khushk-i-Nakhud. His march with the Thal Chotiali field force on his return to India in 1879 was made through a country which had never been visited by British troops, or even by any European traveller. In spite of preliminary negotiations the force was not allowed to make a peaceful progress, although Biddulph carefully observed his orders to avoid irritating the tribes on the route. Repeated acts of hostility were threatened by the natives, and at Baghac the first column was seriously assailed by 2000 Kakars under Shah Jehan of Zhob and other chiefs. But Biddulph surmounted all difficulties, and took farewell of the force in a general order dated Mian Mir, 16 May 1879. For his services in this war he was mentioned in despatches, received the thanks of both houses of parliament and the medal, and was promoted to be K.C.B. on 25 July 1879.

In 1880 Biddulph was given the command of the Rawal Pindi district in India, and during his command entertained the Amir of Afghanistan at the grand durbar of 1884 and the Duke of Connaught on his tour of inspection in 1885. Biddulph was promoted Lieut.-general on 13 Feb. 1881, colonel commandant of royal artillery on 14 July 1885, and general on 1 Nov. 1886, when he left India for good. On his return to England he was for three years president of the ordnance committee.

Biddulph retired from the service under the age regulation on 30 July 1890. He was offered but refused a colonial governorship. From 1879 to 1895 he had been groom-in-waiting to Queen Victoria and from 1895 an extra groom-in-waiting

successively to Queen Victoria and King Edward VII. From 1891 to 1896 he was keeper of the regalia at the Tower of London. On 25 May 1895 he was made G.C.B., and in the following year was appointed gentleman usher of the black rod. That office he held until his death. An all-round and enthusiastic sportsman, he was also an accomplished painter of landscape in water-colour.

Biddulph died at his residence, 2 Whitehall Court, on 23 July 1904, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He married in 1857 Katherine Stepan, daughter and co-heiress of Captain Stepan Stamati of Karani, Balaklava, commandant of Balaklava, by Helen, daughter and heiress of Paul Mavromichalis of Greece. Lady Biddulph died on 27 Sept. 1938, and was buried beside her husband at Kensal Green. Biddulph's five sons, all of the military service, survived him, together with two of his five daughters.

An oil portrait by Sylvester was painted in 1887, and another by A. Fletcher, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1904, attracted the attention of King Edward VII, who caused a copy to be made for Buckingham Palace. Both originals are in possession of Sir Michael's daughter, Miss Biddulph, at 15 Hanover Square, London.

[The Times, 25 July 1904; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Royal Artillery Record; Royal Artillery Institution leaflet, August 1904; H. B. Hanna, The Second Afghan War, 3 vols. 1899-1910; private information.]

R. H. V.

**BIDWELL, SHELFORD** (1848-1909), pioneer of telephotography, born at Thetford, Norfolk, on 6 March 1848, was eldest son of Shelford Clarke Bidwell, brewer, of Thetford, who married his first cousin, Georgina, daughter of George Bidwell, rector of Stanton, Norfolk. Educated privately at a preparatory school in Norfolk, and then at a private school at Winchester, Bidwell entered Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. (as a junior optime in the mathematical tripos) in 1870, LL.B. (with a second class in the law and history tripos) and M.A. in 1873. Called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 27 Jan. 1873, he joined the south-eastern circuit, and practised for some years, but finally devoted himself to scientific study, specialising with success in electricity and magnetism and physiological optics. To friendships formed among members of the Physical Society of London, which he joined in 1877, he traced the beginning of his scientific interests (see

his *Presidential Address*, 1898). Obscure and apparently paradoxical phenomena fascinated him, and he showed exceptional subtlety and ingenuity in endeavours to account for them. About 1880 he began investigations into the photo-electric properties of the substance selenium, which led to an important practical application. On 11 March 1881 he lectured at the Royal Institution on 'Selenium and its Applications to the Photophone and Telephotography,' and described an instrument which he had devised for electrically transmitting pictures of natural objects to a distance along a wire. 'It is so far successful' (he said) 'that although the pictures hitherto transmitted are of a very rudimentary character, I think there can be no doubt that further elaboration of the instrument would render it far more effective. Should there ever be a demand for telephotography, it may in time turn out to be useful' (see also *Nature*, 10 Feb. 1881). A paper 'On Telegraphic Photography,' read at the York meeting of the British Association in 1881, further described the invention. The character of other of Bidwell's scientific inquiries is indicated by the titles of the following papers: 'The Influence of Friction upon the Generation of a Voltaic Current' (*Proc. Phys. Soc.* iv.); 'On the Electrical Resistance of Carbon Contacts' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* xxxv.); 'The Electrical Resistance of Selenium Cells' (*Proc. Phys. Soc.* v.); 'On a Method of Measuring Electrical Resistances with a Constant Current' (*Proc. Phys. Soc.* v.); 'On the Sensitiveness of Selenium to Light, and the Development of a Similar Property in Sulphur' (*Proc. Phys. Soc.* vi.); 'On an Effect of Light upon Magnetism' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* xlv.); 'On the Changes produced by Magnetisation in the Dimensions of Rings and Rods of Iron and of some other Metals' (*Phil. Trans.* clxxx. A.); and 'On the Formation of Multiple Images in the Normal Eye' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* lxiv.).

Bidwell's interests extended to meteorology, and in 1893 he lectured at the Royal Institution on 'Fogs, Clouds, and Lightning,' and before the Royal Meteorological Society, of which he was a fellow, on 'Some Meteorological Problems.'

Another of his Royal Institution discourses, 'Some Curiosities of Vision' (1897), appeared in an enlarged shape as 'Curiosities of Light and Vision' (1899). Bidwell, who was a skilful lecturer, was also a clear and sound writer. Many papers on physics appeared in '*Nature*' and the chief

scientific periodicals, and for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (tenth and eleventh editions) he wrote the article 'Magnetism.'

Elected F.R.S. on 4 June 1886, he served on the council 1904-6. He was president of the Physical Society 1897-9, and a member of the Institution of Electrical Engineers. In 1900 the University of Cambridge conferred on him the honorary degree of Sc.D.

He died at his house, Beechmead, Oatlands Chase, Weybridge, on 18 Dec. 1909, and was buried at Walton cemetery. He married in 1874 Wilhelmina Evelyn, daughter of Edward Firmstone, rector of Wyke, near Winchester, and had issue one son and two daughters.

[Proc. Phys. Soc. xxii.; Journ. Inst. Elect. Eng. xlv.; Quart. Journ. Roy. Meteorol. Soc. xxxvi.; Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers; Nature, 30 Dec. 1909; Foster's Men at the Bar; The Times, 25 Dec. 1909: viii, 3 Feb. 1910; Electrical Review, 31 Dec. 1909; Engineering, 24 Dec. 1909; Men of the Time, 1899.] T. E. J.

BIGG, CHARLES (1840-1908), classical scholar and theologian, born on 12 Sept. 1840, at Higher Broughton, near Manchester, was second son of Thomas Bigg, a Manchester merchant, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Charles Eldon. Educated at Manchester grammar school, Bigg was elected to a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 26 March 1858. He had a brilliant academical career, obtaining first-class honours in classics in moderations in Michaelmas term, 1859, and in the final schools in Easter term, 1862, and carrying off the Hertford scholarship for Latin in 1860, the Gaisford prize for Greek prose composition, with a Platonic dialogue, in 1861 (printed in that year), and the Ellerton theological essay in 1864. The appointed subject for this essay, 'The Life and Character of St. Chrysostom,' directed him to the field of study which he was to make his own. He graduated B.A. in 1862, M.A. in 1864, and D.D. in 1876, being ordained deacon in 1863 and priest in 1864. Becoming a senior student and classical tutor of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1863, he acted as one of the classical moderators from 1862 to 1865. In 1866 he left Oxford to become second classical master at Cheltenham College, whence he passed in 1871 to the headmastership of Brighton College. To this period of his life belong school editions of portions of Thucydides, books i. and ii. (1868), and of Xenophon's 'Cyropaëdia' (1884, 1888).

Resigning his post at Brighton in 1881, he

returned to Oxford to serve as chaplain to his old college, Corpus Christi, and to devote himself to severe study of the early history of the Christian church, and its relations to pagan writers and especially to pagan philosophers. The fruit of these researches appeared in his Bampton lectures on 'The Christian Platonists of Alexandria,' delivered and published in 1886. These at once won him recognition as an exact scholar and an acute philosopher and theologian.

In 1887, on the presentation of Corpus Christi College, he became rector of Penny Compton, in Warwickshire. His diocesan, Henry Philpott, bishop of Worcester, made him his examining chaplain in 1889, and honorary canon of Worcester, 1889-1901. In 1891 he became examining chaplain to Mandell Creighton [q. v. Suppl. I], bishop of Peterborough. At Oxford he was a select preacher in 1891, and again in 1900, and a theological examiner in 1891-3 and again in 1897-9. When Dr. Creighton was translated to London in 1897, he asked Dr. Bigg to continue acting as his examining chaplain, and assigned to him, in October 1900, a leading part in the Fulham Palace conference. To this period of his life belong editions, with thoughtful introductions, of various standard devotional works, such as 'The Confessions of St. Augustine' (1898), 'The Imitation of Christ' (1898; new edit. 1905), and William Law's 'Serious Call' (1899; new edit. 1906), and a strongly conservative edition of, and commentary on, 'The Epistles of St. Peter and St. Jude' (1901).

Bigg found his true sphere of work in 1901, when he succeeded Dr. William Bright [q. v. Suppl. II] in the regius professorship of ecclesiastical history at Oxford, with which was associated a canonry of Christ Church. His professorial lectures were exhaustive expositions of historical biography. A frequent preacher in the University church and in the cathedral, he enlisted the attention of widely different classes of hearers (Dr. FRANÇOIS PAGET, bishop of Oxford, in his preface to *The Spirit of Christ in Common Life*, p. vi). Both as lecturer and preacher he was distinguished by quaint simplicity of thought, originality of expression, and dry humour. He was also proctor for the chapter of Christ Church in the lower house of convocation. He was taken ill suddenly at Christ Church on 13 July 1908, having just sent to press the most important of his works, 'The Origins of Christianity.' He died on 15 July, and was buried in the Christ Church portion of Osney cemetery, near Oxford. Bigg married

on 2 Jan. 1867, at Kersal Moor, Manchester, Millicent, daughter of William Sale, a Manchester solicitor, and had issue three sons and a daughter.

Besides the works already noticed, Bigg's chief publications were: 1. 'Neoplatonism,' 1895, in the popular series of 'Ancient Philosophies.' 2. 'The Doctrine of the Twelve Apostles' (Early Church Classics), 1898. 3. 'Wayside Sketches in Ecclesiastical History,' 1906, nine lectures on Latin writers of the fourth and fifth centuries. 4. 'The Spirit of Christ in Common Life,' 1909, a collection of addresses and sermons. 5. 'The Origins of Christianity,' 1909, a summary of the history and thought of the church in the first three centuries.

[Foster, Oxford Men; Crookford, Clerical Directory; The Times, 16 July 1908; Oxford Mag. xxvii. 7; Guardian, 1908, p. 1230; Oxford Times, 18 and 25 July 1908; appreciation by W. R. Inge, since Dean of St. Paul's, in Journal of Theological Studies, Oct. 1908; Life of Mandell Creighton, 1904, vol. ii.] A. C.

**BIRCH, GEORGE HENRY** (1842-1904), architect and archaeologist, fourth son of Charles Birch by his wife Emma Eliza Cope, was born at Canonbury on 2 Jan. 1842, and educated at Darnell's private school, Islington. At the age of sixteen he was articled to Charles Gray, architect, and was afterwards (about 1859-60) with an architect in Worcester, and then with Sir M. Digby Wyatt and Mr. Ewan Christian. For a time in active practice as an architect (in Chancery Lane and in Devereux Court, Temple), he designed amongst other works the interior of Acton Reynald Hall, Shrewsbury, for Sir Walter Corbet, baronet, and in 1884 the scheme of redecoration for the church of St. Nicholas Cole Abbey, London. For several years he devoted much of his leisure to the re-arrangement of J. E. Gardner's well-known collection illustrating the topographical history of London (now the property of Major Coates). In 1884 he designed for the Health Exhibition at South Kensington the picturesque and accurate Old London street, the first attempt ever made to reproduce old London on such a scale. His original water-colour drawing of the street was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1886. The street itself, with its church tower, gates, wall, &c., cost nearly 14,000*l.*, and contained shops of the Elizabethan period fitted up at the expense of the City Livery Companies (WELCH, *Mod. Hist. of the City of London*, p. 367). It formed a highly popular exhibit, and was afterwards shown in America.

Elected an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1875, Birch served as vice-president of the Architectural Association from 1871 to 1873, and as president in 1874-5; was hon. secretary of the London and Middlesex Archaeological Society from 1877 to 1883, and Cantor lecturer to the Society of Arts in 1883. He became F.S.A. in 1885, and in 1894 was appointed orator of Sir John Soane's Museum. For many years he took a leading part in the affairs of the St. Paul's Ecclesiological Society, many papers by him being printed in its 'Transactions.' He was one of the original members of the Architectural Company, formed in 1869, of the Artists' Volunteer Corps.

Birch is best known as an author by his 'London Churches of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries,' a splendid folio published in 1896. He also published: 1. 'Illustrations of an Old House in Lime Street' (with R. Phené Spiers), folio, 1875. 2. 'London on Thames in bygone Days,' 1903.

Birch died unmarried on 10 May 1904, at Soane's Museum, and was buried in Islington cemetery, Finchley.

[Builder, 17 May 1884, 21 May 1904; Journal of Royal Inst. of Brit. Arch., ser. 3, xi. 396-7; Proc. Soc. Antiq., series 2, xx. 296-7; private information.] C. W.

**BIRD, HENRY EDWARD** (1830-1908), chess player, born at Portsea, Hampshire, on 14 July 1830, was son of Henry Bird, of a Somerset family, by his wife Mary. His father afterwards kept a shop in south London. Bird's schooling was scanty, but he educated himself and as a boy developed notable powers of memory. In 1846 he became clerk to an accountant in London, and was afterwards partner in the firm of Coleman, Turquand, Young & Co. During the financial crises of 1847, 1857, and 1867 Bird was greatly occupied in professional business, and between 1860 and 1870 he paid four visits to Canada and America. To railway finance and management he devoted his special attention, giving evidence before the parliamentary committee on amalgamations of home railways in 1868 and framing the statistical tables which still govern the Great Eastern railway. He wrote pamphlets on railway accounts, a comprehensive 'Analysis of Railways in the United Kingdom' (1868 fol.) and 'A Caution to Investors' (1873).

But Bird's serious interest through life lay in chess. He learned the moves by watching the games at Raymond's coffee house near the City Road Gate in 1844, moved



thence to Goode's, Ludgate Hill, and so to Simpson's, in the Strand, where the professionals at first gave him the odds of queen. Buckle, the historian, who was considered the first amateur in England and who did not mind hard work, soon found Bird too much for him at the odds of pawn and move. In 1851 in the great international tournament he played eighteen games with the great Anderssen with an even result, and later played Boden, Harrwitz, Lowenthal, Falkbeer, Wisker, Mason and others. With the dignified Howard Staunton [q. v.] he only played two games on even terms and won both, but this at a date when Staunton's best days were over. In 1866 he played a match of twenty games against Steinitz and was only beaten by seven to six (seven being drawn). He was a friend of Steinitz's rival, John Hermann Zukertort [q. v.], who lived near him in Heygate Street, Walworth Road. In 1879 he won first prize in the Lowenthal tourney against Blackburne, Mason, and McDonnell, and in the same year took the first prize at Gouda, winning nine and a half out of ten games and first prize in the B.C.A. tournament (1889), not losing a single game. At Venice in 1873, Paris in 1878, Nuremberg in 1883, Hereford in 1885, and Manchester 1890 he was among the prizewinners. His last appearance as a public player was at the London tournament in 1899, where, however, he took a low place.

Bird had long since retired from professional work and his resources failed. Members of the St. George's Chess Club purchased an annuity for him, which enabled him to spend his last days in comfort. He died at Tooting on 11 April 1908. He married young and was left a widower in 1869.

Well known for his rapidity (R. J. Buckley says he once played three games in ten minutes at Simpson's, scoring one and a half), dash, and eccentric openings (KBP2 is often called Bird's opening), Bird was the most popular referee of his time and answered more questions about chess than any man living. In chivalry and enthusiasm for chess as a pastime, in pluck, and in readiness to play at a moment's notice for stakes or no stakes, Bird had no equal. After Staunton, Blackburne, and Burn he probably ranks next among English masters of the last sixty years. Unfortunately his patience and judgment were very inferior to his power of combination. As a problem composer he was not great. His books, discursive

compilations of mediocre value, include: 1. 'Chess Masterpieces,' 1875. 2. 'Chess Openings,' 1878 (reviewed by Steinitz in 'Field,' Dec. 1879). 3. 'Chess Practice,' 1882. 4. 'Modern Chess,' 1887 and 1889. 5. 'Chess History and Reminiscences,' 1893. 6. 'Chess Novelties,' 1895. These last two were dedicated to his favourite opponent and patron, W. J. Evelyn of Wotton. Among his opponents at the chess clubs and divans were Buckle, Bradlaugh, Isaac Butt, Lord Randolph Churchill, Ruskin, and Prince Leopold. For a time he was chess correspondent of 'The Times.'

[Who's Who, 1908; The Times, 16 April 1908; Chess Mag., 1908, 211, 248, 303; Chess Monthly, March 1889 (portrait); McDonnell's Knights and Kings of Chess; Lee and Gossip's Chess Player's Monitor; Fortnightly Review, December 1886; Bird's Chess History (portrait), and Chess Novelties (Hoffman's Introduction), 1895; Skotch, 21 Aug. 1895; Allibone's Dict.] T. S.

**BIRDWOOD, HERBERT MILLS** (1837-1907), Anglo-Indian judge, born at Belgaum, Western India, on 29 May 1837, was third son of fourteen children of General Christopher Birdwood, deputy commissary general of the Bombay army (of an old Devonshire family), by his wife Lydia, eldest daughter of the Rev. Joseph Taylor, agent of the London Missionary Society in the southern Mahratta country. His great-grandfather, Richard Birdwood, mayor of Plymouth in 1796, and his grandfather, Peter Birdwood, were both agents at Plymouth of the East India Company. His eldest brother is Sir George Birdwood (b. 1832).

Educated successively at the Plymouth new grammar school and at Mount Radford school, Exeter, he matriculated at Edinburgh University in 1851, and distinguished himself in mathematics. In October 1854 he entered Peterhouse, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1858 as twenty-third wrangler in the mathematical tripos and with a second class in the natural sciences tripos. At once elected to a fellowship at his college, he took eighteenth place in the Indian civil service examination. He proceeded M.A. in 1861, LL.M. in 1878, and LL.D. in 1889, when he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn. In October 1901 he was elected an honorary fellow of Peterhouse.

Arriving in Bombay on 26 Jan. 1859, he served successively in Thana, Broach, Surat and Ahmedabad as assistant collector. In 1863 he became under-secretary in the judicial, political and educational departments and secretary to the Bombay

legislative council. In June 1866 he went to Kathiawar as first political assistant, but in 1867 returned to Bombay as acting registrar of the high court. In Dec. 1871 he was appointed judge of the Ratnagiri district, being subsequently transferred to Thana and then to Surat. In Ratnagiri he won a reputation for independence, by deciding against the government a number of cases challenging the legality of the operations of the revenue survey department.

In February 1881 Birdwood went to Karachi as judicial commissioner and judge of the Sadr court in Sind. He effected steady improvement in the work of the subordinate courts in the province. He also laid out on a new design the Karachi public gardens, some forty acres in extent, establishing there a fine zoological collection. He stimulated the volunteer movement by serving in the local corps. From Jan. 1885 to April 1892 he was judge of the Bombay high court, and from April 1892 to April 1897 was judicial and political member of the Bombay council. His term of office coincided with the outbreak of the plague epidemic, the great famine of 1897, and the political unrest leading to murderous outrage at Poona. In June 1893 he was created a C.S.I. He was acting governor of the presidency in the brief interval between Lord Harris's departure and Lord Sandhurst's arrival (16 to 18 Feb. 1895). While efficiently performing his judicial and political duties he actively interested himself in educational and scientific movements. He had been a fellow of the Bombay University since 1863 and dean in arts in 1868, 1880, and 1888. He was vice-chancellor in 1891-2. He was president of the botanical section of the Bombay Natural History Society, and compiled for its 'Journal' (1888, vols. i. and ii.) a comprehensive catalogue of the flora of the Matheran and Mahabaleshwar hill-stations (reprinted separately, Bombay, 1897). He was for many years president of the Agri-Horticultural Society of Western India. Between 1871 and 1890 Birdwood ably edited, either solely or in collaboration with Mr. Justice Henry J. Parsons, vols. iv. to xi. of the Acts and Regulations in force in the Bombay presidency, commonly known as West's code.

After his return to England in April 1897 he collaborated with Mr. Justice Wood Renton and E. G. Phillimore in a revised edition of Burge's 'Commentaries on Colonial and Foreign Laws' (1907; vol. i.), editing the Indian portion.

He practised before the privy council on Indian appeals, and in the important case of the Taluka of Kota Sangani v. the State of Gondal (No. 58 of 1904) he, with Sir Edward Clarke as his leader, obtained a judgment upholding the sovereignty of the Kathiawar chiefs, and sustained the contention that their courts are outside the appellate jurisdiction of the British courts. To the 'Journal of the Royal Society of Arts' he contributed (1898) valuable sketches of the history of plague in western India. At Twickenham, where he finally settled, he was active in local affairs and did much philanthropic work.

He died of pneumonia at his residence, Dalketh House, Twickenham, on 21 Feb. 1907, and was buried at Twickenham cemetery. He married on 29 Jan. 1861 Edith Marion Sidonie, eldest daughter of Surgeon-major Elijah G. H. Impey of the Bombay horse artillery and postmaster-general of the Bombay presidency; by her he had a daughter, wife of General R. C. O. Stuart, inspector-general of ordnance in India, and five sons, all of whom served in the army in India; the eldest son, Capt. H. C. T. Birdwood, R.E., died at Umballa in 1894 and the second son, Brigadier-general William Riddell Birdwood (b. 1865), was military secretary to Lord Kitchener while commander-in-chief in India (1905-10). An engraved portrait by Walton & Co. is in Mrs. Birdwood's possession.

[Representative Men of India, Bombay, 1889; India List; The Times, 23 Feb. 1907; personal knowledge; information kindly supplied by Sir George Birdwood.]

F. H. B.

**BIRRELL, JOHN, D.D. (1836-1901)**, orientalist, elder of two sons of Hugh Birrell, architect, by his wife Margaret Smith, was born at Drumeldrie, Newburn parish, Fife, on 21 Oct. 1836. His only brother, George, an architect, died in 1876 at the age of thirty-seven. After attending the parish school and Madras College, St. Andrews, Birrell entered St. Andrews University as first bursar in 1851, and after a brilliant course graduated M.A. in 1855. The next two years, with thoughts of the Indian civil service, he passed at Halle, sojourning with the orientalist, Prof. Roediger. The Indian Mutiny altered his plans, and, returning to St. Andrews, he completed in 1861 at St. Mary's College the training for the ministry of the Church of Scotland.

Licensed as a preacher in 1861 by St. Andrews Presbytery, Birrell for two years held the post of tutor at the College Hall,

St. Andrews. In 1863 he became assistant to Dr. Robertson at Glasgow Cathedral, and in 1864 he was presented by the senatus of St. Andrews, then patrons of the living, to the parish of Dunino adjoining that of St. Andrews. He was there able to maintain his hold on academic life. He was examiner in classics in the United College, St. Andrews, in 1862-3, for some years assisted Dr. John Cook, professor of church history, and was clerk to the Senatus Academicus. In 1871 he was appointed by the crown to the chair of Hebrew and Oriental languages in St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, and proved himself a painstaking, broad-minded, and lucid teacher. His abilities were widely recognised. He received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University in 1878, and he was a member of the Old Testament revision committee, 1874-84. He was the first chairman of the St. Andrews school board, and held the position for sixteen years. Examiner of secondary schools in Scotland from 1876 to 1888, he originated and carried out with great success the scheme (afterwards superseded by the system of leaving certificates) of university local examinations at St. Andrews.

Birrell died at St. John's, St. Andrews, on 31 December 1901, and was buried in the cathedral burying-ground of the city. On 3 June 1874 he married Elizabeth, daughter of James Wallace of The Brake, Dunino, and had by her three sons and two daughters.

[Private information; personal knowledge; St. Andrews Citizen, 4 and 11 Jan. 1902.]

T. B.

**BISHOP, Mrs. ISABELLA LUCY** (born Bird) (1831-1904), traveller and authoress, born on 15 Oct. 1831 at Boroughbridge Hall, Yorkshire, the home of her maternal grandmother, was eldest child of the Rev. Edward Bird (d. 1858). The Bird family was long settled at Barton-on-the-Heath, Warwickshire, and William Wilberforce [q. v.] and John Bird Sumner [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, were kinsmen. Miss Bird's mother, Dora, second daughter of the Rev. Marmaduke Lawson of Boroughbridge, was her father's second wife. Both parents were strongly religious, and Isabella inherited pronounced evangelical views. Her childhood was passed in her father's successive benefices, Tattenhall in Cheshire from 1834 to 1842, St. Thomas's, Birmingham, from 1842 to 1848, and from 1848 onwards at Wyton, Huntingdonshire. At Tattenhall, Isabella, who suffered through life from a spinal complaint,

lived much in the open air, learnt riding, becoming in after years an expert and fearless horsewoman, and was trained to observe objects of country life. At Birmingham she began to help in Sunday school work, and started her literary career by writing in 1847 an essay in favour of fiscal protection which was printed for private circulation at Huntingdon. At Wyton she learnt roving on the Ouse. In 1850 she underwent an operation for spinal trouble; and in the summer of 1854, when she was twenty-two, being recommended a sea voyage for her health, she visited a cousin in Prince Edward Island. Seven months were spent on this trip, which extended to Canada and the United States. It was the first of her travels, and she recorded her experience in 'The Englishwoman in America,' published in January 1856 by John Murray the third (1808-1892) [q. v.], who became at once her publisher and her personal friend for life.

In 1857-8 she revisited America for the sake of health. At the suggestion of her father she studied the current religious revival in the United States, and described it in serial articles in 'The Patriot,' which were collected in 1859 as 'The Aspects of Religion in the United States of America.'

Meanwhile Miss Bird paid, with her family, constant visits to Scotland, and on her father's death in 1858 she, her mother, and only sister, Henrietta, made their home in Edinburgh. For her sister she cherished the closest affection, and after her mother died they continued to live together, when Isabella was resting from travel, and letters to her sister from distant parts formed material for many of her books. Her sister had a cottage, too, at Tobermory, in the Island of Mull. Miss Bird grew to be especially interested in the social and spiritual welfare of the people in the West Highlands; she co-operated with Lady Gordon Cathcart in oroflor emigration to Canada (1862-3), and in 1866 personally visited the settlers in Canada. She also wrote much for magazines, including papers on hymns in the 'Sunday Magazine' (1865-7), and in the 'Leisure Hour' she described in 1867 a tour to the Outer Hebrides in 1860. In 1869 she attacked the slums and poverty of Edinburgh in 'Notes on Old Edinburgh.'

Miss Bird's health was still bad; much of her writing was done while she lay on her back, and she failed to benefit by a trip to New York and the Mediterranean in 1871. In July 1872 she started for

Australia and New Zealand, and recovering her health went on in 1873 to the Sandwich Islands. There she stayed for six to seven months, and then spent the autumn and early winter of 1873 in America, mainly in the Rocky Mountains, where her riding powers came into play. This tour lasted in all eighteen months, and the outcome of it was two notable volumes—'The Hawaiian Archipelago. Six Months among the Palm Groves, Coral Reefs and Volcanoes of the Sandwich Islands' (1875), a book of interest to men of science as well as to the general reader, and 'A Lady's Life in the Rocky Mountains' (1879), a collection of letters originally published in 1878 in the 'Loisire Hour,' which was subsequently translated into French.

While at home at Edinburgh in 1876-7 she closely studied the microscope, and engaged in the promotion of the national Livingstone memorial, to take the form of a college for the training of medical missionaries. These interests brought her the acquaintance of her future husband, Dr. John Bishop, who was her sister's medical adviser. In April 1878 she set out for Japan, where she spent seven months travelling through the interior and visiting the country of the hairy Ainos in the island of Yezo. After five weeks in the Malay Peninsula (January and February 1879), she reached England in May 1879 by way of Cairo and the Sinai Peninsula, where she contracted typhoid fever. This tour supplied material for 'Unbeaten Tracks in Japan' (1880) and 'The Golden Chersonese and the Way thither' (1883). In June 1880 her sister died, and on 8 March 1881 she married Dr. Bishop, ten years her junior, at St. Lawrence's Church at Barton-on-the-Heath, the Warwickshire home of her father's family. Her husband died after a long illness at Cannes in March 1886.

Thenceforth Mrs. Bishop largely devoted herself to the cause of medical missions, which she considered 'the most effective pioneers of Christianity' (STODDART, p. 325). In 1887 she studied medicine at St. Mary's hospital, London, and in 1888 was baptised by Spurgeon by way of consecration to the missionary cause, not as joining the baptist denomination. At the end of 1887 she was in Ireland while the 'Plan of Campaign' was in operation, and described the episode in 'Murray's Magazine' in the summer of 1888. She left for India in February 1889. Proceeding to Cashmere, where she came into close touch with the Church Missionary Society, she went

on to Lesser Tibet, and described it in 'Among the Tibetans,' published by the Religious Tract Society in 1894. She was back at Simla in October, and soon travelled from Karachi to Bushirs, thence to Bagdad and Teheran, an 'awful journey'; and through the Bakhtiari country, Western Persia, Kurdistan, and Armenia to Trebizond on the Black Sea. She reached London again in December 1890. An intention to establish a hospital at Nazareth was frustrated by the opposition of the Turkish government. Instead, she founded in the early stages of this long and adventurous journey the John Bishop Memorial Hospital in Cashmere, and the Henrietta Bird Hospital for Women near Amritsar in the Punjab. In 1891 she published 'Journeys in Persia and Kurdistan,' as well as two articles in the 'Contemporary Review' on the persecution of the Christians in Asiatic Turkey, entitled 'The Shadow of the Kurd.' Her meetings with the Nestorian Christians on her difficult tour added to her zeal for mission work. In a missionary address given by her in 1893 on 'Heathen Claims and Christian Duty' (published in 1905 by the Church Missionary Society as 'A Traveller's Testimony') she said that she had 'been made a convert to missions, not by missionary successes, but by seeing in four and a half years of Asiatic travelling the desperate needs of the un-Christianised world.'

By 1890 Mrs. Bishop's fame was fully established as a traveller and a missionary advocate. She addressed the British Association in 1891, 1892, and 1898, was made in 1891 a fellow of the Royal Scottish Geographical Society, and in 1892 a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, to which no lady had previously been admitted.

In January 1894 she left England once more, and was absent for three years and two months, till March 1897. Through Canada she passed to Japan, Corea and China. Four visits were paid to Corea; on the first she explored the Han river and crossed the Diamond Mountains to the east coast of the peninsula. After a visit to Chinese Manchuria, she went up the Yangtze and into the interior of China, through the province of Szechuan to the borders of Tibet, thus spending fifteen months and travelling 8000 miles in China alone. On her way she founded three hospitals as memorials to her husband, parents, and sister, one in Corea and two in China, as well as an orphanage in Japan. On her return to England she published 'Korea and

her Neighbours' (Jan. 1898) and 'The Yangtze Valley and Beyond' (November 1899) dedicated to Lord Salisbury.

Mrs. Bishop was a keen photographer, and in 1900 published a collection of 'Chinese Pictures,' notes on photographs made in China. In December 1900, though nearly seventy years of age, she went to Morocco for six months, but illness prevented her from writing more than an article in the 'Monthly Review' on her experiences. Another visit to China was contemplated, but her health entirely gave way, and after many months of illness she died at Edinburgh on 7 Oct. 1904; she was buried at the Dean cemetery. In 1905 a memorial clock to her sister's memory, the 'Henrietta Amelia Bird' memorial clock, was erected at Tobermory from funds bequeathed by her for the purpose.

Mrs. Bishop was small in stature, quiet in speech and manner, and was a traveller of extraordinary courage. Fearless on horseback, she explored alone the most dangerous and barbarous countries. A keen observer with a retentive memory, she was a fluent speaker and had great power of vivid narrative. A restless disposition led her, even when not travelling, constantly to change her home in England and Scotland. Her love of travel was stimulated by chronic ill-health, the repeated losses in her family, which produced a sense of loneliness, and above all by her missionary enthusiasm. 'A critical but warm supporter of missions, especially of medical missions,' she held that Christianity should be presented to natives as far as possible through native teaching. She combined with a sympathetic interest in native races love of adventure and zeal for scientific study. Her valuable records of travel and the extent of her wanderings give her a place among the most accomplished travellers of her time (*Geographical Journal*, July to December, 1904, p. 596).

[Life of Isabella Bird (Mrs. Bishop), by Anna M. Stoddart, 1906; *Women of Worth*, by Jennie Campbell, 1908—the Adventures of a Lady Traveller; *The Story of Isabella Bird Bishop*, by Constance Williams, Sunday School Union, 1909; *Annual Register*, 1904; *The Times*, 10 Oct. 1904; *Geographical Journal* (Roy. Geog. Soc.), July to Dec. 1904.]

C. P. L.

**BLACKBURN, HELEN** (1842-1903), pioneer of woman's suffrage, born at Knightstown, Valencia Island, co. Kerry, on 25 May 1842, was only surviving

daughter of Bewicke Blackburn, civil engineer, manager of the Knight of Kerry's slate quarries on Valencia from 1837. Her mother was Isabella, youngest daughter of Humble Lamb of Ryton Hall, co. Durham.

The father (1811-1897), who left Ireland for London about 1859, was an ingenious inventor (cf. *Indexes*, 1854-63, *Patent Office Library*). The Blackburn steam car which he patented 1877 was an early anticipation of the motor-car (see *Field*, 23 Nov. 1878, p. 660; W. W. BEAUMONT's *Cantor Lectures*, 1896, p. 29; his *Motor Vehicles*, 1900, i. 41, 320; and REYS JENKINS's *Motor Cars*, 1902, p. 116). Blackburn also patented improvements in velocipedes; his death at the age of eighty-five resulted from an accident while riding near Tunbridge Wells, on 13 Jan. 1897. Some relics of Charles I which he inherited were sold subsequently to King Edward VII. Miss Blackburn, who early developed literary and artistic tastes, soon interested herself in the woman's suffrage movement. From 1874 to 1895 she acted in London as secretary to the central committee of the National Society, which was founded in 1867. But she frequently visited Bristol, and from 1880 to 1895 was also secretary of the Bristol and West of England Suffrage Society. A series of historical portraits of notable women which she formed for the International Exhibition at Chicago of 1893 she presented to the women's hall of University College, Bristol. She was sole editor of the 'Englishwoman's Review' from 1881 to 1890; from that year Miss Ann Mackenzie was joint editor with her. In 1895 Miss Blackburn gave up most of her public work to look after her father. She was well versed in the history of the suffrage movement, and her 'Women's Suffrage: a Record of the Movement in the British Isles' (1902) remains the standard work.

She died at Greycoat Gardens, Westminster, on 11 Jan. 1903, and was buried at Brompton cemetery. A crayon portrait by Miss Guinness, on her retirement from the Bristol secretaryship, was presented to University College there, and hangs in the women students' room. By her will she bequeathed her excellent library of books upon women's interests to Girton College, Cambridge. A loan fund for training young women, established in her memory in 1905, is administered by the Society for Promoting the Employment of Gentlewomen.

Besides the books cited, Miss Blackburn wrote: 1. 'A Handbook for Women engaged

in *Social and Political Work*, Bristol, 1881; new edit. enlarged, with two charts, 1895. 2. 'Because: Reasons why Parliamentary Franchise should be no longer denied to Women,' 1888. 3. (with E. J. Boucherett [q.v. Suppl. II]) 'The Condition of Working Women,' 1896. 4. 'Words of a Leader,' 1897. 5. (with N. Vynne) 'Women under the Factory Acts,' 1903.

[The Times, 12 Jan. 1903; Englishwoman's Review, xxxiv. 1, 73; information from Miss Fitzgerald, Valencia Island; personal knowledge.] C. F. S.

**BLACKLEY, WILLIAM LEWERY** (1830-1902), divine and social reformer, born at Dundalk on 30 Dec. 1830, was second son of Travers Robert Blackley, of Ashtown Lodge, co. Dublin, and Bohogh, co. Roscommon. His maternal grandfather was Travers Hartley, M.P. for Dublin city 1776-1790, and governor of the Bank of Ireland. Blackley's mother was Eliza, daughter of Colonel Lewery, who was taken prisoner by the French at Vordun. In boyhood (1843-5) Blackley was sent with his brother John to a school at Brussels kept by Dr. Carl Martin Friedländer, a Polish political refugee, whose daughter he subsequently married. There he acquired proficiency in French, German, and other foreign languages. In 1847 he returned to Ireland, entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduated B.A. in 1850, M.A. in 1854, and took holy orders. In 1854 he became curate of St. Peter's, Southwark; but an attack of cholera compelled his retirement from London. From 1855 to 1867 he had charge of two churches at Frensham, near Farnham, Surrey. He was rector of North Waltham, Hampshire (1867-83), and from 1883 to 1889 of King's Somborne with Little Somborne (to which was added Upper Eldon in 1885). In 1883 he was made honorary canon of Winchester.

Meanwhile Blackley, who was an energetic parish priest and was keenly interested in social questions, carefully elaborated a scheme for the cure of pauperism by a statutory enforcement of thrift which had far-reaching results at home and abroad. In November 1878 he contributed to the 'Nineteenth Century' an essay entitled 'National Insurance a Cheap, Practical, and Popular Way of Preventing Pauperism,' and thenceforth strenuously advocated a scheme of compulsory insurance, which the National Providence League, with the earl of Shaftesbury as president, was formed in 1880 to carry into effect. Blackley at the same time recommended temperance as a means of social regeneration. His views

reached a wide public through his writings, which included 'How to teach Domestic Economy' (1879), 'Collected Essays on the Prevention of Pauperism' (1880), 'Social Economy Reading Book, adapted to the New Code' (1881), 'Thrift and Independence; a Word for Working-men' (1884).

Blackley's scheme provided that all persons between eighteen and twenty should subscribe 10s. to a national fund, and should receive in return 8s. a week in time of sickness, and 4s. a week after the age of seventy. The plan was urged on the House of Lords by the earl of Carnarvon in 1880 (*Hansard*, collii. 1180), and was the subject of inquiry by a select committee of the House of Commons from 1885 to 1887. The majority of the boards of guardians in England and Wales supported the proposals; but the commons' committee, while acknowledging Blackley's ingenuity and knowledge, reported adversely on administrative and actuarial grounds (2 Aug. 1887). At the same time the friendly societies, which Blackley had censured in his 'Thrift and Independence' (pp. 75 and 80), regarded the principle of compulsion as a menace to their own growth, and their historian and champion, the Rev. John Frome Wilkinson, sharply criticised Blackley's plan in 'The Blackley National Providence Insurance Scheme; a Protest and Appeal' (1887). Blackley's plan, although rejected for the time, stimulated kindred movements in the colonies and in foreign countries, and led directly to the adoption of old age pensions in England by legislation in 1908, while the national insurance scheme which received parliamentary sanction in 1911 bears some trace of Blackley's persistent agitation (*Quarterly Review*, July 1908; HERBERT PAUL, *Modern England*, iv. 372).

In 1887 Blackley, who was director of the Clergy Mutual Insurance Company, made proposals to the church congress which led to the formation of the 'Clergy Pension Scheme' and of a society for 'ecclesiastical fire insurance.' In the autumn of 1889 Blackley, whose active propagandism brought him constantly to London, became vicar of St. James the Less, Vauxhall Bridge Road. There he enlarged the schools, and built a parish hall and a vicarage. He died after a brief illness at 79 St. George's Square, on 25 July 1902. He married on 24 July 1855 Amelia Jeanne Josephine, second daughter of his Brussels tutor, Dr. Carl Martin Friedländer, by whom he had issue one son, who died in infancy, and two daughters, who with his

widow survived him. Brasses were put up in Blackley's memory in the churches of St. James the Less, North Waltham, and Frensham.

Blackley, whose Irish humour and eloquence made him an attractive platform speaker, was an accomplished linguist and a capable parochial organiser. His published writings, besides sermons, review articles, short stories, and the works mentioned in the text, are: 1. 'The Frithiof Saga, or Lay of Frithiof,' a translation in original metre from the Swedish of Esaias Tegnér, bp. of Växjö, Dublin, 1867; American edit. New York, 1867; illustr. edit. 1880. 2. (with Dr. Friedländer) 'A practical dictionary of the German and English languages,' 1866 (pocket edition, 1876). 3. 'Word Gossip,' 1869, a series of familiar essays on words and their peculiarities. He was also editor (with [James Hawes] of the 'Critical English [New] Testament,' an adaptation of Bengel's 'Gnomon,' 1866, 3 vols. His 'Collected Essays' (1880) was re-issued in 1906, under the title of 'Thrift and National Insurance as a Security against Pauperism,' with a prefatory memoir by his widow, who zealously aided in propagating his views of social reform.

[Memoir by widow prefixed to re-issue of *Collected Essays*, 1906; *The Times*, 20 July 1902; Charles Booth, *Pauperism and the Endowment of Old Age*, 1892, pp. 182-7; *Charity Organization Review*, Sept. 1892; *Journal of Institute of Actuaries*, Oct. 1887, xxvi. 480-8; Frank W. Lewis, *State Insurance, a Social and Industrial Need*, 1909; private information.] W. B. O.

BLACKWELL, ELIZABETH (1821-1910), the first woman doctor of medicine, born at Counterslip, Bristol, on 3 Feb. 1821, was third daughter of Samuel Blackwell, a Bristol sugar refiner. The father, a well-to-do Independent, emigrated with seven children in August 1832 to New York. Here Elizabeth and her sisters continued their education and became intimate with William Lloyd Garrison and other anti-slavery friends. When Elizabeth was seventeen they removed to Cincinnati, where her father died suddenly, leaving his family of nine unprovided for. In order to support their mother and younger brothers, Elizabeth and her two sisters started a day and boarding school. They joined the Church of England, and became enthusiastic politicians and keen supporters of the movement for a wider education of women. They were intimate with Dr. Channing and studied the writings of

Emerson, Fourier, and Carlyle. In 1842 the school was relinquished. Elizabeth became head of a girls' school in Western Kentucky, which she left after a term owing to her dislike of slavery. Resolving to become a doctor in spite of the discouragement of friends, she studied medicine privately while continuing to teach in North Carolina and in Charleston. After three years she vainly applied for admission to medical schools at Philadelphia and in New York. In October 1847 she formally applied for entry to the medical class at a small university town, Geneva, in Western New York State. The entire class, on the invitation of the faculty, unanimously resolved that 'every branch of scientific education should be open to all.' Outside her class she was regarded as 'either mad or bad.' She refused to assent, save by the wish of the class, to the professor's request to absent herself from a particular dissection or demonstration. No further obstacle was offered to her pursuit of the medical course. She graduated M.D. (as 'Domina' at Geneva, N.Y.) in January 1849, the first woman to be admitted to the degree (cf. gratulatory verses to 'Doctrix Blackwell,' 'An M.D. in a Gown,' in *Punch* (1849), xvi. 226).

In the following April she came to England, was courteously received by the profession on the whole, and shown over hospitals in Birmingham and London. In May, with 'a very slender purse and few introductions of value,' she reached Paris, and on 30 June entered La Maternité, a school for midwives, determined to become an obstetrician. After six months' hard work she contracted purulent ophthalmia from a patient and lost the sight of one eye. Thus obliged to abandon her hope of becoming a surgeon, she, on returning to London, obtained (through her cousin, Kenyon Blackwell) from James (afterwards Sir James) Paget, dean of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, permission to study there. She was admitted to every department except that of women's and children's diseases, and received the congratulations of Mrs. Jameson, Lady (Noel) Byron, Miss Rayner (Mdm. Belloc), Miss Leigh Smith (Madame Bodichon), the Herschells, Faraday, and Florence Nightingale.

Meanwhile her sister Emily was studying for a doctor at Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1854 acted as assistant to Sir James Simpson [q. v.] in Edinburgh, but declined an urgent request to go to the Crimea.

Elizabeth went back to America in 1850,



and was refused the post of physician to the women's department of a dispensary in New York. She spent her leisure in preparing some excellent lectures on the physical education of girls ('Laws of Life,' New York, 1852). In 1853 she opened a dispensary of her own, which was incorporated in 1854 as an institution of women physicians for the poor, and developed into the New York Infirmary and College for Women. Joined in 1856 by her sister Emily, who had now also qualified at Cleveland, and by Marie Zackrzenska (a Cleveland student in whose education she had taken much interest and the third woman to qualify), she opened in New York in May 1857 a hospital entirely conducted by women. Opposition was great, but the quakers of New York gave valuable support from the first. In 1858 Elizabeth revisited England and gave lectures at the Marylebone Literary Institution on the value of physiological and medical knowledge to women and on the medical work already done in America. Liverpool, Manchester, and Birmingham welcomed her, and she issued an English edition of 'Laws of Life' (1859; 3rd edit. 1871). A proposal was made to establish a hospital for women's diseases, to which the Comtesse de Noailles, the Hon. Russell Gurney, and others contributed handsomely. Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell's name was placed upon the British medical register on 1 Jan. 1859, ten years after she had qualified.

Again in America, Elizabeth joined her sister in a rapidly growing hospital practice. Students came to them from Philadelphia. At the outbreak of the American civil war they established the Ladies Sanitary Aid Institute and the National Sanitary Aid Association, and organised a plan for selecting, and training for the field, nurses whose services did much to win sympathy for the entire movement. In 1865 the trustees of the infirmary obtained a charter. The Blackwells would have preferred to secure the benefits of joint medical instruction, but, failing this, they organised a full course of college instruction, with hygiene as one of the principal chairs, an independent examination board, and a four years' course of study. Elizabeth delivered the opening address on 2 Nov. 1868, and held the first professorship of hygiene. Dr. Sophia Jex-Blake (d. 1912) was among her first students. In twenty years free and equal entrance of women into the profession of medicine was secured in America.

Elizabeth returned to England with a view to the same end. She settled in Burwood Place, Marylebone, where in 1871, at a drawing-room meeting, the National Health Society was formed. She lectured to the Working Women's College on 'How to keep a Household in Health' (published 1870), and on 'The Religion of Health' (3rd edit. 1889) to the Sunday Lecture Society, but in 1873 her health gave way and she travelled abroad. At the London School of Medicine for Women, opened in 1875, she accepted the chair of gynaecology. She took an active part in the agitation against the Contagious Diseases Act. During a winter at Bordighera she wrote 'The Moral Education of the Young considered under Medical and Social Aspects,' which under its original title, 'Counsel to Parents on the Moral Education of their Children,' was refused by twelve publishers, and at last appeared through the intervention of Jane Ellice Hopkins [q. v. Suppl. II] (2nd edit. 1879). She also contributed an article on 'Medicine and Morality' to the 'Modern Review' (1881). Miss Blackwell delivered the opening address at the London School of Medicine for Women in October 1889, and revisited America in 1906; but an accident in Scotland enfeebled her in 1907, and she died at her home, Rock House, Hastings, on 31 May 1910, in her ninetieth year. She was buried at Kilmun, Argyll. A portrait from a sketch by the Comtesse de Chamacée, Paris, 1859, hangs at the London School of Medicine for Women.

Her other writings are: 1. 'The Human Element in Sex,' 1884; new edit. 1894. 2. 'Purchase of Women; a Great Economic Blunder,' 1887. 3. 'Decay of Municipal Representative Government,' 1888. 4. 'Influence of Women in Medicine,' 1889. 5. 'Erroneous Method in Medical Education,' 1891. 6. 'Christian Duty in Regard to Vice,' 1891. 7. 'Christianity in Medicine,' 1891. 8. 'Why Hygienic Congresses Fail,' 1892. 9. 'Pioneer Work. Autobiographical Sketches,' 1895. 10. 'Scientific Method in Biology,' 1898. Many of these were republished with additions in 'Essays in Medical Sociology' (2 vols. 1902).

[The Times, 2 June 1910; Medical Times, May and June 1849, pp. 560, 613, 633 ('Domina Blackwell'); Mesnard, *Miss E. Blackwell et les femmes médecins*, 1889; Miss Blackwell's works; Hays, *Women of the Day*, 1886.] C. F. S.

BLACKWOOD, FREDERICK TEMPLE HAMILTON-TEMPLE, first MARQUIS OF DUFFERIN AND AVA (1826-1902), diplomatist

and administrator, was born at Florence on 21 June 1826. Vice-admiral Sir Henry Blackwood [q. v.] was his uncle. His father, Price Blackwood, fourth Baron Dufferin and Clandeboyne in the Irish peerage, at one time captain R.N., married Helen Selina, one of the three famous daughters of Thomas (Tom) Sheridan [q. v.], her sisters being Jane Georgina, wife of Edward Adolphus Seymour, twelfth duke of Somerset, and Caroline Elizabeth Sarah Norton, the Hon. Mrs. Norton [q. v.]. Dying on 21 July 1841, he entrusted his son, then at Eton, to the guardianship of Sir James Graham. The boy's mother [see **SHERIDAN, HELEN SELINA**] exercised a potent influence on him. After leaving Eton in April 1843 he spent eighteen months with her at home before he went up to Christ Church, Oxford, 1844-6. On finishing his residence at Oxford he spent the next ten years in managing his Irish estates, widening his circle of friends, and acquiring by travel a first-hand acquaintance with the near East. At the same time he identified himself with the liberal party, and being advanced to the English peerage took his seat as Baron Clandeboyne, 31 Jan. 1850, in the House of Lords. He became lord-in-waiting to Queen Victoria during the ministry of Lord John Russell, 26 June 1849 to 1852, and again under Lord Aberdeen, 28 November 1854 to 1858. He also established his reputation as a speaker, supporting (18 April 1853) Lord Aberdeen's motion for an inquiry into the management of Maynooth College, and speaking to an attentive house at considerable length (28 Feb. 1854) on landlord and tenant right in Ireland. His favourite recreation was yachting, and the *Foam*, which carried him to the Baltic in August 1854, gave him an opportunity of proving not only his seamanship but his presence of mind and courage. He got on board H.M.S. *Penelope* and the *Hecla* during the siege of Bomarsund; and not satisfied with his experiences of a naval action he advanced on foot into the French trenches, where he displayed notable strength of nerve. In February 1855 he made his first start in the field of diplomacy as attaché to Lord John Russell's mission at the conference convoked at Vienna for the purpose of bringing the Crimean war to an end. The conference proved abortive. At the end of seven weeks Lord Dufferin returned to his yacht and achieved reputation as a brilliant writer by his account in 'Letters from High Latitudes' of his voyage in 1856 to Iceland, Jan Mayen, and Spitzbergen. His only other publication was 'Mr. Mill's Plan

for the Pacification of Ireland examined' (published in 1868). He otherwise reserved his marked literary powers for official use. Tours which followed to Egypt, Constantinople, and Syria added fresh knowledge and experience and prepared him for his official career.

On 30 July 1860, at the age of thirty-four, he was appointed British commissioner to assist Sir Henry Lytton Bulwer, Lord Dalling [q. v.], the British ambassador at the Porte, in inquiring into the massacres in the Levant and other districts of Syria with a view to preventing their recurrence. Great Britain, Austria, France, Prussia, and Russia named representatives to assist the Sultan in establishing order. But when it came to devising practical measures, French ambitions, the Sultan's insistence on his sovereign powers, popular feeling in Russia, the implacable blood feuds between Christian Maronites and Mussalman Druses, and the attempts of guilty Turkish officials to make scapegoats of the Druses interposed difficulties which seemed interminable. Lord Dufferin by his tact, firmness, and political sagacity found a way out of the labyrinth. His proposal to appoint an independent governor selected by the Porte and approved by the Powers was finally adopted—the Syrian population being brought under a Christian governor nominated by the Porte with administrative councils appointed by the several communities. French hopes were disappointed to an extent which Lord Dufferin had occasion to realise during the concluding part of his diplomatic career, but his government (May 1861) conveyed to him 'the Queen's gracious approval of all his conduct,' and other Powers warmly recognised his ability, judgment, and temper. He was made a civil K.C.B. on 18 June 1861.

For the next few years Lord Dufferin engaged in political work at home. On 6 Feb. 1862 he moved in the House of Lords the address in answer to the Queen's speech and referred to the death of the Prince Consort in terms which touched Queen Victoria's heart. He received the riband of St. Patriok on 17 June 1863, and in the following year was made lord-lieutenant of co. Down. On 16 Nov. 1864 he obtained in Lord Palmerston's administration his first ministerial appointment as under-secretary for India, and in 1866 was transferred to the war office in a like capacity. In 1868 Gladstone became prime minister, and Dufferin was included in the new liberal ministry as chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster without a seat in the cabinet.

On the other hand he was advanced in the peerage to an earldom on 13 Nov. 1871, and he rendered useful service as chairman of a royal commission on military education. In 1872, on the retirement of Sir John Young, Lord Lisgar [q. v.], the second governor-general of confederated Canada, Lord Dufferin was nominated his successor, and entered on duties calculated to give full play to his talents.

Lord Dufferin was installed in office on 25 June 1872. It was a critical period of Canadian history. The federal union which was inaugurated in 1867 was completed after the arrival of Lord Dufferin by the admission to the dominion of Prince Edward Island on 1 July 1873. What was needed was to kindle the imagination of the population thus brought together, and inspire the several provinces with the true spirit of confederation, familiarising both them and the United Kingdom with the conception of a great nation within the empire. Some angry controversies had fanned into flame passions which tended to disunion rather than consolidation. The rebellion in Manitoba of Louis Riel [q. v.] against the new constitution had been quelled in 1870, but Riel and his lieutenant, Lepine, had escaped. Under Lord Dufferin's rule Riel was returned to parliament in Oct. 1873 as member for a constituency in Manitoba and evaded arrest, while fanning fresh resistance. Lepine, however, was captured and sentenced to be hanged in 1875, a sentence which Lord Dufferin commuted to one of short imprisonment. Another source of disturbance of a different character was the delay in completing the Canadian Pacific railway. After the opening of the second parliament of the united dominion at Ottawa in March 1873, a storm was raised over alleged fraudulent practices of Sir Hugh Allan, to whom the contract had been granted. The 'great Pacific scandal' led to the prorogation of parliament, a commission of inquiry, and the retirement of the conservative premier, Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], in favour of his liberal rival, Alexander Mackenzie [q. v.], who remained premier from November 1873 to October 1878. Yet, despite the angry turmoil, Lord Dufferin, by his personal influence and stirring speeches, pacified the agitators, filled the minds of Canadians with pride in their dominion, and impressed his own countrymen at home with a new conception of a Greater Britain. A speech of his at Toronto was described by the 'Spectator' (20 Sept.

1874) as restoring to politics their 'glow and spring.' On 26 May 1876 he was made G.C.M.G. In his farewell address to Canada in Sept. 1878 he boasted with truth that he left Canadians 'the truest-hearted subjects of her Majesty's dominions.' He infected them with his own visions of a glorious future, and at the time no greater service could have been rendered to the dominion and the Empire. In June 1879 he received the hon. degree of D.C.L. from Oxford.

Meanwhile in Feb. 1879 Dufferin became the British ambassador at St. Petersburg. The appointment was made by Lord Beaconsfield, the conservative prime minister, but it involved no severance from the liberal party. To maintain friendly relations with Russia while insisting upon unwelcome restrictions imposed by the Treaty of Berlin, and upon the complete observance of engagements undertaken in regard to central Asia and Afghanistan, was no easy task. The political situation was overshadowed by the prevalence of nihilism, which was already manifesting itself in attempts on the Emperor's life. It must therefore have been a relief to Lord Dufferin when in June 1881 his own party, which had returned to office, transferred him as Ambassador to the Porte. Dufferin's first important task at Constantinople was connected with the demarcation of the frontier of Greece, and the introduction of reforms into Armenia.

In September 1881 the revolt at Cairo of Ahmed Arabi Bey against the Khedive Tewfik Pasha laid on Dufferin difficult and delicate responsibilities. The Sultan professed readiness to despatch his troops to restore order and Turkish control, but neither England nor France was prepared to agree to that course without imposing strict conditions and limitations. Recourse was had to a conference which was willing to accept the Sultan's intervention with a proviso which he deprecated. The long negotiations led to little result. In the summer of 1882 England took forcible action single-handed, after France declined co-operation. Arabi Bey was defeated at Tel-el-Kebir on 15 Sept. 1882, and the process of reorganising the Khedive's administration under British auspices was commenced. Throughout the negotiations at Constantinople Lord Dufferin by his tact and quiet resolution secured for his country liberty of action without unnecessarily provoking the susceptibilities of foreign governments, and prevented any attempt on the part of the Porte to ignore

its engagements to the protecting Powers. He became consequently the central figure in the transactions at the Turkish capital. In October 1882 Gladstone's government sent him to Cairo to complete the work he had begun. He was directed to reconstruct the Egyptian administration 'on a basis which will afford satisfactory guarantees for the maintenance of peace, order, and prosperity in Egypt, for the stability of the Khedive's authority, for the judicious development of self-government, and the fulfilment of obligations towards foreign powers.' His notable Report of February 1883 was the outcome of these instructions. At the same time he recognised the possibility that Turkish authority would be restored, and it was in order to provide 'a barrier' against that intolerable tyranny that he advocated a generous policy 'of representative institutions, of municipal and communal self-government, and of a political existence untrammelled by external importunity.' He called into being the legislative council and the assembly. Experience has since suggested that Egypt was not ripe for representative institutions even of the limited character which Dufferin devised, but Lord Dufferin's aims and motives were in the circumstances quite intelligible. He received on 15 May 1883 the cordial thanks of the British government, and on 15 June promotion to the G.C.B. Disappointment followed. As Dufferin admitted, the Hicks disaster in the Soudan in Nov. 1883, and Gordon's fateful mission to Khartoum next year, which he was not in a position to foresee, 'let in the deluge.'

On the retirement of George Frederick Samuel Robinson, Lord Ripon [q. v. Suppl. II], from the governor-generalship of India on 13 Dec. 1884 Dufferin was nominated to succeed him. The post was far more responsible and onerous than any he had previously held. But his special gifts of tact and conciliation and his interest in land questions were the precise qualities that were needed at the outset. When Lord Ripon left India it was distracted by angry controversy over the Ilbert bill, and by Ripon's unfinished schemes of self-government. The Indian press and congress party were agitating for constitutional changes, while in Bengal, Oudh, and the Punjab the relations of landlord and tenant were strained, and beyond the frontiers the Amir of Afghanistan was uncertain regarding British intentions and the position of his boundaries on the side of Russia. In this condition of unrest Lord Dufferin's personal

magnetism and tact were at once called into play. By natural disposition and political profession favourable to reform and self-government, he had not forgotten his experiences in Egypt. In his speeches and published 'Resolutions' he enjoined on all sections of the population 'the need of unity, concord, and fellowship,' and 'the community of their interests.' Inviting the co-operation of educated Indians, and promising them a larger share in provincial affairs, he condemned incendiary speechifying, and refused to relax his grasp on the supreme administration. The 'parliamentary system' he put on one side as impossible. But he sanctioned a legislative council and a university at Allahabad for the North-west Provinces, and advocated the enlargement of the legislative councils elsewhere, with powers of interpellation and the right of discussing the provincial budget of each year. His dealing with the land question was equally reasonable, and he held the balance true between landlord and tenant. By Act VIII, 1885, which Lord Ripon had advanced to its penultimate stage, the Bengal landowners were obliged to concede occupancy rights to their tenants who had cultivated their lands in a village for twelve years, and to accept certain limitations on their right of enhancing the rent. On the other hand the landowner's right to a fair share in the increased value of land was affirmed, facilities were created for settling disputes, and provision made for a survey and record of rights. In Oudh, by the Rent Act XXII of 1886, tenants at will secured compensation for improvements, and were guaranteed possession for seven years in conditions which placed the landlords' rights on a just basis. By the Punjab Act XVI of 1887, the rights of occupancy and profits of agriculture were judiciously divided without undue opposition.

At the same time the Amir of Afghanistan was charmed with his reception by Dufferin at Rawal Pindi in April 1885, and was so completely reassured as to the nature of the assistance he would receive if an unprovoked attack were made on him, that neither the Panjdeh conflict (1885) with Russia, nor in 1888 the rebellion of his cousin Ishak Khan, shook his confidence. Sindhia, the leading Mahratta sovereign in India, was gratified by the restoration of the Gwalior fortress in 1886, and cordial relations were established with all the native princes. While Lord Dufferin successfully pursued his work as conciliator Lady Dufferin in August 1885 instituted

the 'National Association for Supplying Female Medical Aid to the Women of India.' The scheme touched the heart of the people, and its value was recognised by Queen Victoria, who bestowed on Lady Dufferin the royal order of Victoria and Albert as well as the imperial order of the Crown of India.

Lord Dufferin's policy included measures for strengthening British rule. He improved railway communications with Quetta and the Afghan border; he increased the army by 10,000 British and 20,000 Indian soldiers, introduced the linked battalion and reserve system into the native army, and constituted a new force of Burma military police. By the annexation of Upper Burma he completed the work of consolidation begun by Lord Dalhousie. King Thibaw having murdered most of his father's house, and refused to redress the wrongs inflicted on a British trading company, assumed a defiant attitude. Recourse to war became imperative. Mandalay was occupied on 28 Nov. 1885 by General Prendergast, and after his kingdom was annexed on 1 Jan. 1886 Sir Charles Bernard [q. v. Suppl. II] established a British administration. Other military operations during Dufferin's rule were in 1888 the expulsion of the Tibetans from a position which, taking advantage of the British policy of non-interference, they had seized at Lintu within the protectorate of Sikkim, and expeditions against various clans of the Black Mountain on the North-west frontier.

Lord Dufferin retired from India in December 1888. For his Indian services he received advancement to a marquessate in 1888, and on 29 May 1889 the city of London made him an honorary freeman. Early in 1889 he resumed his diplomatic career as ambassador at Rome. Italy, encouraged by her position as a member of the triple alliance, and stimulated by her past traditions, was then seeking compensation for her exclusion from Tunis in a policy of adventure in East Africa, thus dissipating her economic energies and courting disaster. On 24 March 1891 Dufferin concluded with the Marchese di Rudini the protocol which defined the respective spheres of British and Italian influence in East Africa. Apart from the work of the embassy his leisure time was passed pleasantly in visiting the scenes of his father's closing years and places of family interest. Proof of his high reputation at home was given by his election as lord rector of St. Andrews University in April 1891, when he delivered an

address to the students full of admirable and practical advice. On the death of Lord Lytton, British ambassador in Paris, in 1891, he was transferred in December to the British embassy in Paris, where he remained until 13 Oct. 1896. Lord Dufferin's earlier exploits in the Lebanon, Egypt, and Burma, in which he was deemed to have ignored French interests, led a party in France to assail the new British ambassador with criticism and quite unmerited suspicion. The French nation was passing at the time through a disturbing series of events—the Panama canal scandals in 1892, the funeral of Marshal MacMahon in 1893, the assassination of President Carnot in June 1894, and the abdication of his successor, M. Casimir Perier, in the following year. The British ambassador defended himself with vigour against the imputation of hostile designs which were entirely foreign to his character, and though perhaps he never attained in Paris the full amount of popularity which he commanded elsewhere, he succeeded in gaining the confidence and regard of the French government. By the part which he took in the discussion of the Siamese question he contributed to the satisfactory settlement of a possible cause of conflict with France. Siam was a near neighbour of Burma and of the Malay states, and a line of British Indian frontier as far as the Mekong had been traced. On the east, however, the kingdom was exposed to peaceful penetration and even hostile attack from the possessions of France in Cochin China. The agreement signed by Lord Salisbury and the French ambassador on 15 Jan. 1896 secured the independence of the central part of Siam, fixed the 'Thalweg' of the Mekong as the limit of the possessions and spheres of influence of the two powers, and included a provision for delimitation in Nigeria. Other differences with France in the Congo and elsewhere were adjusted, and when Lord Dufferin, having completed his seventieth year, retired from official life he left Paris in 1896 with every public assurance that he had rendered excellent service towards the improvement of relations between the two countries.

Lord Dufferin had become warden of the Cinque Ports in 1891, but he resigned the office in 1895 in order that he might spend the rest of his days at Glendebry in quiet attention to his own affairs. Civic and academic honours still flowed upon him in a constant stream. He was made hon. LL.D. of Cambridge in 1891, was given the freedom of Edinburgh in 1898, and

was elected lord rector of its university in 1901. But misfortune put the finishing touch to a career of previously unbroken success. Through an error of judgment he was induced in 1897 to accept the chairmanship of the London and Globe Finance Corporation, a financial company connected with the mining markets, of whose affairs no one except the managing director, Whitaker Wright [q. v. Suppl. II], had any knowledge. In Dec. 1900 he resigned his position in order to attend the bedside of his youngest son, Frederic, of the 9th lancers, who was severely wounded in South Africa but recovered. Dufferin, however, soon learned that the corporation was in difficulties, and at once resumed his position, courageously facing the storm. The mischief was widespread. On 9 Jan. 1901 (see *The Times*, 10 Jan.) Lord Dufferin explained his position to a meeting of shareholders in a 'manly and touching address,' and his own honour and spirit were unimpeached. But he had associated himself with a speculative business which he could not control, and thus ruined others, while bringing heavy losses upon his own family.

This disaster, together with the death of his eldest son, Lord Ava, who had been wounded in the South African war on Waggon Hill in Jan. 1900, clouded the close of a brilliant life. He delivered his rectorial address to the Edinburgh students on 14 Nov. 1901, and soon after his return to Clandeboye broke down in health. He died there on 12 Feb. 1902, and there he was buried.

Dufferin married on 23 Oct. 1862 Harriot, daughter of Archibald Rowan Hamilton, at Killyleagh Castle, co. Down. His wife survived him with three sons and three daughters. He was succeeded in the title by his son Terence Temple, a clerk in the foreign office.

A statue of him by Sir Edgar Boehm, R.A., was erected by public subscription in Calcutta, and another by F. W. Pomeroy, A.R.A., in Belfast. Several portraits of him by Swinton and Ary Scheffer as a young man, and by Frank Holl, Benjamin Constant, and Henrietta Rae in later life, are at Clandeboye, in addition to a bust by Marochetti. A painting by G. F. Watts is in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Life of the Marquis of Dufferin and Ava, by Sir Alfred Lyall, 2 vols. 1905; The Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, by C. E. D. Black, 1903; Lord Cromer, Modern Egypt, 2 vols. 1908; Lord Milner, England in Egypt, 11th edit. 1904; Speeches in India by Lord Dufferin, 1890; L. Fraser, India under Curzon and after, 1911; Hansard's Parlia-

mentary Debates; Parliamentary Blue Books on India and Egypt; The Times, 13 Feb. 1902; Annual Register, 1902.] W. L. W.

BLANDFORD, GEORGE FIELDING (1829-1911), physician, born at Hindon, Wiltshire, on 7 March 1829, was only son of George Blandford, a medical practitioner who practised successively at Hindon, Hadlow in Kent, and Rugby. After education at Tonbridge school (1840-1) and at Rugby under Dr. Arnold (1841-8) Blandford matriculated at Oxford from Wadham College on 10 May 1848; he graduated B.A. in 1852, M.A. and M.B. in 1857, and M.D. in 1867. He began his medical studies at St. George's Hospital, London, in October 1852, was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1857, and M.R.C.S. England in 1858. In 1865 he delivered his first course of lectures on insanity at St. George's Hospital, and remained lecturer on psychological medicine until May 1902. At the Royal College of Physicians of London he became a member in 1860 and was elected a fellow in 1869; he acted as a councillor in 1897-9, and delivered the Lumleian lectures in 1895, taking as the subject 'The Diagnosis, Prognosis, and Prophylaxis of Insanity.'

Early in Blandford's career he became acquainted with Dr. A. J. Sutherland, like himself an Oxford medical graduate, who was physician to St. Luko's Hospital. Blandford often visited the hospital with Sutherland and took the holiday duty of the medical superintendent, Henry Stevens (cf. *Minute of Committee*, October 1857). From 1859 to 1863 he was resident medical officer at Blacklands House, a private asylum for gentlemen, owned by Dr. Sutherland. In 1863 he began to practise in lunacy privately, first in Clarges Street, then in Grosvenor Street, and finally in Wimpole Street, and acquired rapidly a large connection. He was appointed visiting physician to Blacklands House and its successor, Newlands House, Tooting, as well as to Otto House, posts which he retained until he retired from London in 1909. He was also for many years visiting physician to Featherstone Hall, Southall, and to Clarence Lodge, Clapham Park, both private asylums for ladies. From 1874 to 1895 he was the principal proprietor of the asylum at Munster House, Fulham, and when the premises became unsuitable, owing to the growth of London, Blandford pulled them down and converted the property into a building estate.

For forty-four years from 1857, when he

became a member, he identified himself prominently with the Medico-Psychological Association of Great Britain and Ireland. A member of the council and of the educational and parliamentary committees, he gave as president in 1877 an important address on lunacy legislation, in which he described the evolution of the lunacy laws in this country down to the Acts of 1845, 1853, and 1862 which were then in force. In 1894, as president of the psychological section of the British Medical Association, he delivered an address on the prevention of insanity, in which he made an important pronouncement on the development of neurotic affections attributable to the increased demands of modern life on the nervous system; he was of opinion that no man or woman should marry who has had an attack of insanity. From 1898 until his death he took an active part in the 'After Care Association' established to help poor patients who have been discharged from asylums for the insane. At the time of his death he was president of the Society for the Relief of the Widows and Orphans of Medical Men.

After his retirement from London he settled at Tunbridge Wells, where he died on 18 Aug. 1911 and was buried. In 1864 he married Louise, only daughter of the Rev. George Holloway, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. Blandford was athletic in early life, and belonged for several years to the 2nd (South) Middlesex volunteers. He was also interested in art, literature, and music, showing skill in water-colour sketching and collecting from an early period Whistler's etchings, besides contributing a few unsigned articles to the 'Cornhill Magazine.'

Blandford's chief work was an admirably practical and comprehensive text-book, 'Insanity and its Treatment; Lectures on the Treatment, Medical and Legal, of Insane Patients' (Edinburgh 1871; 4th edit. 1892). The book was reissued in America, with a summary of the laws in force in the United States on the confinement of the insane, by Isaac Ray (Philadelphia 1871; 3rd edit. with the Types of Insanity, an illustrated guide in the physical diagnosis of mental disease, by Allan McLane Hamilton, New York 1886). A German translation by Dr. H. Kornfeld appeared at Berlin in 1878. Blandford also wrote valuable articles on 'Insanity' in the second (1894) and third (1902) editions of 'Quain's Dictionary of Medicine'; 'Prevention of Insanity' and 'Prognosis of Insanity' in 'Tuke's Dictionary of

Psychological Medicine' (1892); and 'Insanity' in the 'Twentieth Century Practice of Medicine' (1897). He was a frequent contributor to the 'Journal of Mental Science,' to the first twenty-four volumes of which he prepared an index.

[*Journal of Mental Science*, 1911, lvii. 753; *Lancet*, 1911, ii. 733; *Brit. Med. Journal*, 1911, ii. 524; private information.] D.A. P.

BLANEY, THOMAS (1823-1903), physician and philanthropist, of Bombay, was born at Caherconlish, Pallas-green, co. Limerick, on 24 May 1823. Of humble origin, he went out to Bombay with his parents when only three. Ten years later (1836) he was apprenticed to the subordinate medical department of the East India Company. He served 'up-country' for eight years, but returning to Bombay in 1847 entered the Grant medical college as a government student in 1851, and attended classes there for four years. After reaching the post of apothecary at the European general hospital on Rs. 100 per mensem, he was invalided from the service in 1860. He rapidly founded a large private practice among all classes and races in the city. In 1867 he published a pamphlet on 'Fever as connected with the Sanitation of Bombay'; during the prevalence of famine in southern India in 1878 he identified relapsing fever. When plague betrayed its presence in 1896, he was foremost in detecting its true nature, and realised the gravity of the situation, which was much under-estimated by the health department of the municipality. Known as 'the jury-wallah doctor,' because he served as coroner from 1876 to 1893, he was held in great local repute professionally, and grateful native patients often remembered him in their wills. All his large earnings, save the small amount needed for his simple style of life, were given to the poor and to causes which won his sympathy. He made it a rule to take no professional fee from a widow. For many months he provided in his own home free tuition and a midday meal for children of 'poor whites.' More than seventy children were thus cared for, and ultimately, under the name of the Blaney school, the institution was taken over and maintained for a time by a representative committee.

In civic affairs Blaney first came into notice by the vigour with which he condemned in the local press, under the pseudonym of 'Q in the Corner,' the wild speculation of the period (1861-5). In 1868 he was appointed to the bench of justices, which



had restricted powers of municipal administration, and when a municipal corporation at Bombay was established in 1872 he was one of the original members, retaining office until his retirement from public life. He was elected to the chair on four occasions between 1877 and 1893. A member of the municipality's statutory standing committee responsible for the civic expenditure for nine years, and its chairman from 1890 to 1894, he refused the fees payable for attendance, and thus saved the rates about 1000*l*. An eloquent speaker and an ardent but always fair fighter, he exercised a wise and salutary influence on civic polity. He successfully resisted the efforts of a powerful English syndicate to obtain control of the water supply, the adequacy and efficiency of which under municipal management were his special care. He was chairman of the joint schools committee, a member of the city improvement trust, and a fellow of the university. The government of India appointed him sheriff of Bombay in 1875 and 1888. He was created a C.I.E. in May 1894, and on 2 June of the same year a statue of him in Carrara marble, by Signor Valla of Genoa, for which upwards of Rs. 22,000 (1460*l*.) were subscribed by his fellow-citizens, was unveiled, opposite the Bombay municipal buildings, by Mr. H. A. Acworth, I.C.S., then municipal commissioner. Four years later the infirmities of age compelled Blaney's relinquishment of both civic and professional work. His liberality had deprived him of means of support, but a few fellow-townsmen provided for his simple needs. He died unmarried on 1 April 1903, and was buried at Sewri cemetery next day.

[Times of India, 3 June 1894 and 2 April 1903; Bombay Gazette, 2 April 1903; Maclean's Guide to Bombay; personal knowledge.]

F. H. B.

**BLANFORD, WILLIAM THOMAS** (1832-1905), geologist and zoologist, born on 7 Oct. 1832 at 27 Bouverie Street, London, was eldest of four sons of William Blanford by his wife, Elizabeth Simpson. Henry Francis Blanford [q. v. Suppl. I] was a younger brother. At fourteen he left a private school at Brighton for Paris, where he remained till March 1848. After a serious illness he spent two years in a mercantile house at Civita Vecchia, returning to England in 1851, when he joined his father's business of carver and gilder, studying at the school of design, Somerset House. Next year he followed his brother Henry to the Royal School of Mines, gaining

at the end of the two years' course the duke of Cornwall's and the council's scholarships. In 1854 he studied at the mining school of Freiberg in Saxony, and late in the autumn both brothers left England for India with appointments on its geological survey.

Their first work was to examine a coal-field near Talohir, about 60 miles N.W. of Cuttack in Orissa. The chief results were the separation of the coal measures into an upper and lower division and the discovery of boulders in the fine silt of the Talohir strata which Blanford rightly concluded bore marks of ice action. At the outbreak of the mutiny he was busy surveying, and had a narrow escape in returning to Calcutta where he joined the volunteer guards. The danger ended, he resumed work in the field, and was engaged in 1858-9 on the Rariganj coalfield. After November 1860 he spent two years in investigating the geology of Burma, discovering an extinct volcano near Pagan, and making extensive zoological collections.

In November 1862, on returning from leave in England, he was raised to the post of deputy superintendent, and employed during the next four years in the survey of the Bombay presidency, determining among other things the age of the Deccan traps. Late in 1867 he was attached to the Abyssinian expedition and accompanied the troops to Magdala, making large collections, both geological and zoological. Work on these occupied much time after his return to India in October 1868, and brought him to England on six months' service leave; the outcome was his valuable book, 'Observations on the Geology and the Zoology of Abyssinia' (1870).

He resumed field work in India, and by the end of the season of 1871 had traversed nearly the whole peninsula on foot or horseback. Attached to the Persian Boundary commission, he went to Teheran, visited the Elburz Mountains, and returned to England from the Caspian by Moscow, arriving home in September 1872. The hardships of this expedition affected his health, and during two years' enforced leave he prepared a volume for the report of the boundary commission (published in 1876). Some important work on the geology of Sind was done after his return to India in 1874, but his time was chiefly occupied by office duties in Calcutta. Here he joined with his chief, Henry Benedict Medlicott [q. v. Suppl. II], in writing a 'Manual of the Geology of India' (1879), fully one-half of which was Blan-

ford's work. He was again home on furlough from 1879 to 1881, during which he attended the geological congress at Bologna. After he returned to India in October 1881, field work brought on an attack of fever which rendered retirement from the service prudent. Settling in London he recovered his health and took an active part in scientific societies, writing numerous papers, and editing for the government of India a series of books on the fauna of British India. To this series he contributed two volumes on the mammals (1888 and 1891) and two on birds (vols. iii. and iv., 1895 and 1898); he was engaged at his death on a volume on the land and fresh-water molluscs, which was completed by Lieut.-colonel H. H. Godwin-Austen, and published in 1908. At the Montreal meeting of the British Association in 1884 he was president of the geological section; he also took part in the Toronto meeting and visited Vancouver Island in 1897. He was secretary, member of council, vice-president, and treasurer, as well as president, of the Geological Society (1888-90), delivering addresses on the nomenclature and classification of geological formations and on the permanence of ocean basins, to which he gave a guarded adherence. The society awarded him the Wollaston medal in 1882. He was elected F.R.S. in 1874, receiving a royal medal in 1901. The degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Montreal University in 1884, the Italian order of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus in 1881; and he was made C.I.E. in 1904. His published papers are nearly 170 in number, and embrace a great variety of subjects. 'His many-sided accomplishments gave him a notable place among geologists, geographers, palæontologists, and zoologists.' He was master of the Cordwainers' Company 1900-1. He shot well, and on the whole enjoyed good health till near the end. He died in London on 23 June 1905. He married in February 1883 Ida Gertrude, daughter of Mr. R. T. Bellhouse, an artist. His widow survived him with two sons and a daughter.

[*Nature*, lxxii.; *Geol. Mag.* (with portrait), 1905; *Quarterly Journal of Geological Soc.*, 1906; *Proc. Roy. Soc.* lxxix. B, 1907; information from T. Blanford, Esq. (brother); personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

BLAYDES, FREDERICK HENRY MARVELL (1818-1908), classical scholar, born at Hampton Court Green on 29 Sept. 1818, was third son of Hugh Blaydes (1777-1829) of High Paull, Yorkshire, and of Ranby Hall, Nottinghamshire, J.P.

and high sheriff for the latter county; his mother was Delia Maria, second daughter of Colonel Richard Wood of Hollin Hall, Yorkshire. James Blaydes of Hull, who married on 25 March 1815 Anne, sister of the poet Andrew Marvell, was a direct ancestor.

After his father's death in 1829, Blaydes was sent to a private school at Boulogne, and thence, on 14 Sept. 1831, to St. Peter's School, York, where he became a free scholar in June 1832 and gained an exhibition before matriculating at Oxford, 20 Oct. 1836, as a commoner of Christ Church. John Ruskin, about five months his junior, was already a gentleman commoner there, and Thomas Gaisford [q. v.] was dean (cf. *RUSKIN, Præterita*, 1900, i. 371). In 1838 Blaydes was elected Hertford scholar and a student of Christ Church, and in Easter term 1840 was placed in the second class in *literæ humaniores* along with (Sir) George Webbe Dasent [q. v. Suppl. I.] and James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl. I.]. He graduated B.A. in 1840, proceeding M.A. in 1843.

After a long tour (which he described in family letters) through France and Italy in 1840-1, finally spending a week in Athens, he returned to Oxford in Aug. 1841, and issued an edition of Aristophanes' 'Birds' (1842), with short Latin notes. Ordained deacon in 1842 and priest in 1843, he accepted the college living of Harringworth, Northamptonshire. Harringworth was Blaydes' home for forty-three years (1843-86). A staunch 'protestant,' he joined on 10 Dec. 1850 the deputation from his university which, headed by the Chancellor, the Duke of Wellington, presented an address to Queen Victoria against the 'papal aggression' (*The Times*, 11 Dec. 1850).

But Blaydes' interest and ample leisure were mainly absorbed by classical study. In 1845 he published an edition of a second play of Aristophanes—the 'Acharnians.' In 1859 he published in the 'Bibliotheca classica' three plays of Sophocles. The reception of the book was not altogether favourable, and a difference with the publishers (Bell & Daldy) led him to issue separately the four remaining plays with Williams & Norgate. He reckoned that he gave more than twenty years to Sophocles, and, with intervals, more than fifty to Aristophanes.

Blaydes resigned his benefice in 1884, and from 1886 lived at Brighton. In 1907 he moved to Southsea, where he died, retaining his vigour till near the end, on 7 Sept. 1908; he was buried in Brighton cemetery.

Scholarship meant for Blaydes what it

had meant for Elmsley at Oxford, for Porson and Dobree at Cambridge. With the later and more literary school of Sir Richard Jebb in England and von Wilamowitz-Moellendorf in Germany he had small sympathy. Verbal criticism and the discovery of corrupt passages mainly occupied him, and his fertile and venturesome habit of emendation exposed his work to disparagement (N. WECKLEIN in *Berliner philologische Wochenschrift*, 28 Jahrgang, 1908, No. 20). Yet not a few of his emendations have been approved by later editors (S. G. OWEN in *BURSIA'S Jahresbericht über die Fortschritte der classischen Altertumswissenschaft*, 1909; *Biographisches Jb.* pp. 37 ff.). His own views on the editing of classical texts will be found in the introduction to his 'Sophocles,' vol. i., and in the preface to 'The Philoctetes of Sophocles, 1870. The University of Dublin made him hon. LL.D. on 6 July 1892; he was also a Ph.D. of Budapest, and a fellow of the Royal Society of Letters at Athens.

Blaydes made a hobby of homœopathy and delighted in music, being an accomplished singer and naming his third son, George Frederick Handel, after the composer. To St. Paul's school, where his eldest son was a pupil, he was a munificent benefactor. In 1901 he presented to it the greater part of his classical library, amounting to 1300 volumes, with many framed engravings, principally of Italian scenery, now hung in the dining hall. In following years he gave many specimens of marble from the Mediterranean basin, together with more pictures, books, and a large collection of curios. The ample fortune which his first wife brought him he spent to the amount of 30,000*l.* on his studies, collections, and the printing of his books.

Blaydes married firstly, in 1843, Fanny Maria, eldest daughter and eventually (on the death in 1874 of her only brother, Sir Edward Henry Page-Turner, 6th baronet) one of the co-heiresses of Sir Edward George Thomas Page-Turner, of Ambrosden, Oxfordshire, and Battlesden, Bedfordshire; she was killed in a carriage accident, 21 Aug. 1884, leaving issue three sons and four daughters. Blaydes' second wife was Emma, daughter of Mr. H. R. Nichols.

Blaydes' principal publications were: 1. 'Aristophanis Aves,' 1842. 2. 'Aristophanis Acharnenses,' 1845. 3. 'Sophocles,' 1859 (vol. i. of the 'Bibliotheca classica' edition). 4. The 'Philoctetes,' 'Trachinias,' 'Electra,' and 'Ajax' of Sophocles, 1870-5. 5. 'Aristophanis quatuor fabulæ,' a collection subdated 1873-8. 6. 'Aristo-

phanis comici quæ supersunt opera,' 1886. 7. 'Aristophanis comœdiæ'—his best work; in 12 pts. dated 1882-1893. 8. Nine sets of 'Adversaria' on various authors, 1890-1903. 9. 'Æschyli Agamemnon,' 1898; 'Choephoroi,' 1899; 'Eumenides,' 1900. 10. 'Spicilegium Aristophaneum,' 1902; 'Spicilegium Tragicum,' 1902; 'Spicilegium Sophocleum,' 1903. 11. 'Sophoclis Œdipus Rex,' 1904; 'Œdipus Coloneus,' 1904; 'Antigone,' 1905; 'Electra,' 1906; 'Ajax,' 1908; 'Philoctetes,' 1908. 12. 'Analecta Comica Græca,' 1905; 'Analecta Tragica Græca,' 1906. 13. 'Miscellanea Critica,' 1907.

[The Pauline, No. 170, pp. 172 ff. (with portrait); Oxford Magazine, 29 Oct. 1908; private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

W. G. F.

BLENNERHASSETT, Sir ROWLAND, fourth baronet (1839-1909), political writer, born at Blennerville, co. Kerry, on 5 Sept. 1839, was only son of Sir Arthur Blennerhassett, third baronet (1794-1849), whose ancestors had settled in Kerry under Queen Elizabeth, by his wife Sarah, daughter of John Mahony. An only sister, Rosanna (d. 1907), became a sister of the Red Cross, and described her arduous labours in South Africa in 'Adventures in Mashonaland' (with L. Gleeman, 1893). Both parents were Roman Catholics. Rowland succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father in 1849. After being educated first at Downside, under the Benedictines, and then at Stonyhurst, under the Jesuits, he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, but left without a degree for the University of Louvain. There he took a doctor's degree in political and administrative science, 'with special distinction.' He afterwards, in 1864, studied at Munich, where he formed a lifelong friendship with Döllinger. Finally he proceeded to Berlin, where he became acquainted with many leading politicians, including Prince Bismarck. A frequent visitor to France in later years, he came to know the chief men of all parties under the second empire.

About 1862 Blennerhassett became intimate with Sir John Dalberg (afterwards Lord Acton [q. v. Suppl. II]), with whose stand against later developments of ultramontanist he had a strong sympathy. The discontinuance by Acton in December 1863 of the 'Home and Foreign Review,' a Roman Catholic organ of liberal tendencies, suggested the possibility of establishing a journal the main objects of which should be political and literary; and Blennerhassett

found the money for starting the 'Chronicle,' a political and literary organ of liberal catholicism, under the direction of Mr. T. F. Wetherell. Blennerhassett and Acton were of great service in searching for competent foreign correspondents. The first number appeared on 23 March 1867, and the last on 13 Feb. 1868. As Gladstone predicted, it proved too Roman catholic for liberals, and too liberal for Roman catholics, and its early support of home rule for Ireland further prejudiced its chances of success. Save on ecclesiastical questions, the paper seldom expressed Blennerhassett's opinions. The 'Chronicle' lacked sympathy with the reasoned imperialism which developed out of Blennerhassett's early admiration of Bismarck and engendered a faith in the superiority of German to English methods of progress. His early desire that England should learn from Germany passed into a strong desire that she should prepare herself for the rivalry which the new German ambitions were making inevitable. Thus with him foreign policy grew to be an absorbing interest.

Meanwhile Blennerhassett took an active part in Irish politics. In 1865 he entered parliament as liberal M.P. for Galway City. But he lost the confidence of the priesthood owing to his association with Dollinger and Acton, although he declined to join the new community of Old Catholics. In 1874 he stood for Kerry, his native county, and represented it till 1885. In that interval his attitude on the home rule controversy completely changed. From a lukewarm supporter of home rule as a parliamentary movement under Butt and Shaw, he became an active opponent of it as a national movement under Parnell. Defeated in Kerry at the general election of Nov 1885, he did not re-enter the House of Commons.

During his parliamentary career Blennerhassett was mainly concerned with Irish university education and the Irish land question. His speeches on Fawcett's Irish university bill in 1871, and on Gladstone's Irish university bill of 1873, which he supported, showed an intimate knowledge of continental universities. He regretted Gladstone's exclusion of modern history and moral philosophy from the curriculum, and pressed the system—borrowed from Germany—of duplicate faculties in the same university. In 1872 he moved the second reading of a bill for the purchase of Irish railways. In regard to the land question he anticipated the legislation of 1903 in a confidential memo-

randum, dated April 1884 (afterwards printed), suggesting the appointment of a commission to convert large tracts of Irish land into peasant properties, by buying the estates of landlords willing to sell, at twenty-two years' purchase of the judicial rent.

After his retirement from the House of Commons he continued to play a part in Irish public life. He was a commissioner of national education and a member of the senate of the Royal University. From 1890 to 1897 he was an inspector of reformatory and industrial schools; from 1897 to 1904 he was president of Queen's College, Cork; and in 1905 he was made a member of the Irish privy council. During these years he constantly wrote with fullness of knowledge on political subjects in 'The Times,' the 'Daily Telegraph,' the 'Nineteenth Century,' the 'Fortnightly Review,' the 'Deutsche Rundschau,' and, especially at the end of his life, in the 'National Review.' He deeply regretted the change in the papal policy on the election of Pius X, and the retirement of Cardinal Rampolla, though he admitted the provocation given by the French government, and the difference between the modernism of the Abbé Loisy and the liberal catholicism of his youth. A ready talker as well as writer, he died on 22 March 1909, at 54 Rutland Gate, the house of his daughter, and was buried at Downside. On 9 June 1870 he married the Countess Charlotte von Leyden, only daughter of Count von Leyden, of an old Bavarian family, whom he first met in Rome four months earlier; she survived him. He left two sons, of whom Arthur Charles Francis Bernard succeeded to the baronetcy; an only daughter, Marie Carola Franciska Roselyne, married Baron Raphael d'Erlanger (*d.* 1897).

Blennerhassett published several of his speeches in parliament and his inaugural address on 'University Education' at Queen's College, Cork, 1898. He edited Ringhoffer's 'Bernstorff Memoirs' in 1908.

[The Times, 24 March 1909; the Home and Foreign Review; Acton and his Circle, by Abbot Gasquet, 1907. The publication of some of Blennerhassett's scattered papers, under the editorship of Lady Blennerhassett, is in contemplation.] D. C. L.

BLIND, KARL (1826-1907), political refugee and author, was born of middle-class parents in Mannheim, in the grand duchy of Baden, Germany, on 4 Sept. 1826. Educated at the Lyceum, Mannheim, and then at Karlsruhe, where he won gold and silver medals, he proceeded in 1845 with a

scholarship to Heidelberg University, and there studied jurisprudence, literature, archaeology, and philosophy. At Mannheim, the centre of the German radical movement, he had imbibed revolutionary principles, attaching himself to the extreme party which aimed at a united Germany under a republican government. At Heidelberg he actively engaged in political agitation, helping to form democratic clubs among undergraduates, soldiers, and citizens, and contributing to the advanced nationalist press of Baden, Bavaria, and Prussia. For writing an article in 1846 in which he hotly denounced the punishment of a free-thinking soldier, Blind was arrested on a charge of treason. He was acquitted on trial through the eloquence of his advocate, Friedrich Hecker, leader of the advanced liberal group in the Baden Reichstag, but he was dismissed from Heidelberg University shortly afterwards, and lost his scholarship. He continued his studies at Bonn, and pursued his violent propaganda there. He repeatedly revisited Heidelberg in disguise to take part in political meetings of the students. For the secret distribution at Dürkheim, near Neustadt, in 1847 of a treasonable pamphlet entitled 'Deutscher Hunger und Deutsche Fürsten' he was arrested for the third time, and with the lady who became his wife was condemned to imprisonment.

In March 1848—the year of revolution throughout Europe—Blind took part in the democratic risings in Karlsruhe and other towns in Baden. He was present at Frankfort during the meetings of the Vorparlament, the gathering of advanced liberals, and with Hecker, Gustav von Struve, and other leaders of the republican party, agitated for the body's continuance as a permanent national assembly. He was wounded slightly in a street riot in a conflict with the police, and in April joined Hecker in the republican rising near Lake Constance. Proscribed by the Baden government, he took refuge in Alsace, but was there accused of complicity in the June rising in Paris. Imprisoned at Strassburg by order of General Cavaignac, who was trying to repress the revolutionary movement in France, he was taken in chains to the Swiss frontier. Re-entering Baden, he was prominent in the rising under Struve at Staufen (24 Sept. 1848), and was with Struve taken prisoner at Wehr by some members of the 'city guard' soon afterwards. Sentenced to eight years' imprisonment,

he was placed in the underground case-mates at Rostatt, and ultimately, in May 1849, removed to Bruchsal. The revolutionary movement spread thither, and Blind was released by a party of armed citizens. The revolutionists soon established at Offenburg under Brentano, on 1 June 1849, a provisional government for Baden and Rhenish Bavaria, and Blind was sent as its representative on a political mission to Paris. Implicated there in Ledru-Rollin's movement against Louis Napoleon, the president of the new French republic, he was arrested on 13 June, sentenced to perpetual exile from France, and, after arbitrary imprisonment for two months in La Force, was conducted to the Belgian frontier. He was there joined by his wife and children. In 1852 he was in turn exiled from Belgium, owing to pressure from Louis Napoleon's government, and coming to England, settled with his family at Hampstead.

Blind, though never naturalised, thenceforth made England his permanent home, and for more than half a century devoted himself without intermission to literary support of 'nationalism' and democratic progress in Germany and elsewhere. His house at Hampstead became a rendezvous for political refugees from Europe, and filled a prominent place in the history of all advanced political movements. He welcomed to England Mazzini, who became an intimate friend, and whom he introduced to Swinburne. At Garibaldi's reception in London in 1864 he spoke on behalf of the German community. He entertained Ledru-Rollin, Louis Blanc, Karl Marx, Kinkel, and Freiligrath. It was his especial aim to enlist and educate English public opinion on behalf of the German revolutionary cause. In 1863-4, as head of a London committee to promote the independence of Schleswig-Holstein, he acted as intermediary between the leaders of the Schleswig Diet and the English foreign office. An ardent champion of Polish freedom, he was in communication with the revolutionary government at Warsaw during 1863, and in lectures which he delivered throughout England and Scotland denounced Russia's oppression of the Poles. His pen was active in support of the North during the American civil war, of Germany during the Franco-German war, 1870-1, of Greece in her various disputes with Turkey, and of Japan in her war with Russia in 1904. For his services to Greece he was decorated by King George of Greece with

the order of St. Andrew. He also strenuously advocated the claims to independence of the Egyptian nationalists from 1882 onwards, and of the Transvaal Boers from 1878 till his death.

Apart from current politics, Blind wrote much on history and on German and Indian mythology, contributing to leading reviews in England, Germany, America, and Italy. Among his better known articles were biographical studies of Freiligrath, Ledru-Rollin, and the Hungarian statesman, Francis Deak, 'Zur Geschichte der republikanischen Partei in England' (Berlin, 1873), and 'Fire-Burial among our Germanic Forefathers' (1875), which were reprinted in pamphlet form. To his advocacy was due the foundation of a memorial to Feuerbach the philosopher at Landshut, and the erection of monuments to Hans Sachs, the cobbler bard of Nuremberg, and to Walther von der Vogelweide at Bozen in 1877.

Blind died at Hampstead on 31 May 1907, and was cremated at Golder's Green. He married about 1849 Friederike Ettlinger, the widow of a merchant named Cohen, by whom he had one son, Rudolf Blind, an artist, and one daughter. Mathilde Blind [q. v. Suppl. I] was his step-daughter; Ferdinand Cohen Blind, who attempted Bismarck's life in Unter den Linden on 7 May 1866, and then committed suicide in prison, was his step-son.

A bust of Karl Blind is in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Ottilie Hancock.

[The Times, 1 June 1907; Illustriertes Zeitung, 6 Sept. 1906 (with portrait); Vapereau, Dictionnaire des Contemporains; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Eugene Oswald, Reminiscences of a Busy Life, 1911; Hans Blum, Die Deutsche Revolution; Brockhaus, Conversations-Lexicon; autobiographical articles on the years 1848-9 by Blind in the Cornhill Magazine, 1898-9.]

S. E. F.

**BLOOMFIELD, GEORGINA, LADY** (1822-1905), author, born on 13 April 1822 at 51 Portland Place, London, was sixteenth and youngest child of Thomas Henry Liddell, first Baron Ravensworth, by his wife Marion Susannah, daughter of John Simpson of Bradley Hall, co. Durham. She was educated at home, and in December 1841 became maid of honour to Queen Victoria, resigning in July 1845. On 4 Sept. 1845, at Lanesley church, co. Durham, she married John Arthur Douglas, second Baron Bloomfield [q. v.], and accompanied her husband on his diplomatic

missions, going at first to St. Petersburg, thence to Berlin (1851-60), and to Vienna (1861-71). There were no children of this marriage, and after her husband's death at his residence, Newport, co. Tipperary, in 1879, Lady Bloomfield settled at Shrivenham, in Berkshire, to be near her sister, Jane Elizabeth, widow of the sixth Viscount Barrington. When Lady Barrington died on 22 March 1883, Lady Bloomfield removed to Bramfield House, about two miles from Hertford. Here she exercised much hospitality and interested herself in the affairs of the village.

In 1883 she published 'Reminiscences of Court and Diplomatic Life' (2 vols.), 'a constant rippling of interesting anecdote,' as Augustus J. C. Hare described Lady Bloomfield's conversation (cf. *Story of My Life*, 1900, vol. vi.). She edited in 1884 a 'Memoir of Benjamin, Lord Bloomfield' [q. v.], her father-in-law, in 2 volumes. Her last work, 'Gleanings of a Long Life' (1902), collected extracts from her favourite books.

Lady Bloomfield, a 'grand dame' of an old school, kept up her friendship with Queen Victoria and her family, and delighted in social intercourse with all classes. While deeply religious on old, low church lines, she was tolerant and charitable. She founded in 1874 the Trained Nurses' Annuity Fund, and built and endowed almshouses on her husband's estate near Newport, co. Tipperary. She sketched well in water-colours, and her sketches formed a sort of diary of her journeys. She was an accomplished musician, playing the organ; was a good billiard player, and an excellent gardener.

She died, after a long illness, at Bramfield House on 21 May 1905, and was buried in the family mausoleum beside her husband in the churchyard of Borrisnafarney, King's County, Ireland.

[Lady Bloomfield's Reminiscences of Court and Diplomatic Life, 1883; The Times, 23 May 1905; Allibone, Dict. of Eng. Lit., Suppl. 1; Burke's Peerage, 1907; private information.]

E. L.

**BLOUET, LÉON PAUL** ('Max O'Rell') (1848-1903), humorous writer, born in Brittany on 2 March 1848 and educated in Paris, served as a cavalry officer in the Franco-German war, was captured at Sedan, sat at liberty early in 1871, and severely wounded in the second siege of Paris. In 1872 (having been retired on account of his wound) he came to England as correspondent to several French papers, and four years later became French

master at St. Paul's school, wrote several manuals and edited texts. In 1887, under the pseudonym of 'Max O'Rell,' which he permanently adopted, he dedicated to John Bull his 'John Bull et son île,' a vivacious picture of English eccentricities and racial characteristics. It was translated by his English wife (born Bartlett) and achieved a success so rapid as to determine the writer to abandon his teaching career, successful as it had hitherto proved, for one of popular writing and lecturing. There flowed from his pen in rapid succession 'John Bull's Womankind' (1884), 'The Dear Neighbours' (1885), 'Friend Macdonald' (1887), 'Drat the Boys' (1886), in collaboration with Georges Potilleau, 'John Bull, Junior' (1889), 'Jonathan and his Continent' (1889), 'A Frenchman in America' (1891), 'John Bull and Co.' (1894), 'Woman and Artist' (dedicated to his wife, 1900), 'Her Royal Highness Woman' (dedicated 'to the nicest little woman in the world,' 1901), 'Between Ourselves' (1902), and 'Rambles in Womanland' (1903). All of these were written originally in French and were produced almost simultaneously in English. Many were translated into other languages. In 1887 and 1890 he lectured in America; in 1893 with his wife and daughter he made a round of the English colonies, his readiness as a speaker and lecturer ensuring him a welcome everywhere from people who like to see their foibles presented in a humorous light. In 1902 he settled in the Champs Élysées quarter of Paris as correspondent of the 'New York Journal' and wrote in the French 'Figaro' in support of the *entente cordiale* between England and France. He died of cancer in the stomach at 9 Rue Freycinet on 25 May 1903, and was buried in the church of St. Pierre de Chaillot. A tolerant, shrewd, and on the whole impartial observer, on lines inherited from Voltaire, About, Taine, and Jules Verne, Blount mixed a good deal of flattery with his smart and witty banter, and with the leverage thus gained was able now and again to tell an unpalatable truth, not entirely without effect.

[The Times, 26 May 1903; Illustr. Lond. News, 30 May 1903 (portrait); Nouveau Larousse; Men and Women of the Time; Blount's works.] T. S.

BLOUNT, SIR EDWARD CHARLES, K.C.B. (1809-1905), Paris banker and promoter of French railways, born on 16 March 1809 at the family seat, Bellamour, near Rugeley, Staffordshire, was second son of Edward Blount (1769-1843) by his

wife Frances (d. 1859), daughter of Francis Wright of Fitzwalters, Essex. The Blount family, the head of which was settled at Sodington, Worcestershire, and at Mawley, Shropshire, was a staunchly catholic house of ancient lineage. The father, who was second son of Sir Edward Blount, sixth baronet, of Mawley Hall, was active in the agitation for catholic emancipation, was secretary of the Catholic Association, joined with Daniel O'Connell in founding the Provincial Bank of Ireland, and was whig M.P. for Steyning, Sussex, in the unreformed parliaments of 1830 and 1831.

Of Edward Blount's four brothers, none of whom married, Walter Aston, the eldest (1807-1894), was Clarencieux king of arms.

In spite of the catholic fervour of the family, Blount was sent as a child to the neighbouring grammar school of Rugeley, of which the vicar was master. At home at Bellamour he gained a useful knowledge of French from Father Malvoisin, an *émigré* priest. In 1819 he went to St. Mary's College at Oscott near Birmingham. There he stayed until 1827.

After a short experience of commercial life in the London office of the Provincial Bank of Ireland, he entered the home office. Through his father's influence he went much in youth into whig society, and occasionally attended the breakfast parties at Holland House. In the autumn of 1829, the first Lord Cranville, British ambassador in Paris, appointed him an *attaché* to the Paris embassy. Next year he was transferred to the consulate at Rome. At Rome he made the acquaintance of Cardinals Wold and Wiseman; and at the palace of Queen Hortense he first met her son, the future Napoleon III. In 1831 he left Rome to join the Paris banking firm of Callaghan & Co. With his father's help, he soon started the bank of Edward Blount, Père et Fils, at No. 7 Rue Laffitte. The business proved successful, and he afterwards joined Charles Laffitte (nephew of the financier and statesman, Jacques Laffitte) in forming the new firm of Charles Laffitte, Blount & Co., Rue Basse du Rempart.

Meanwhile Blount mainly devoted his energies to the promotion of railway enterprise in France. In 1836 France had only one short line between Strassburg and Bâle. In 1838 the French government's bill for the construction of seven great trunk-lines under the control of the state was defeated, and the way thrown open to private enterprise. Blount offered M. Dufaure, then minister of



public works, to construct a line from Paris to Rouen, proposing to raise 600,000*l.* in England and the same amount in France, on the minister's undertaking to give a guarantee for the third 600,000*l.* The proposal was accepted, and a company (the *Chemin de fer de l'Ouest*) was formed by Blount, who became chairman. The directors were half French and half English; capitalists who aided the venture included Baron James Rothschild and Lord Overstone. The law authorising Blount's firm to construct the railway from Paris to Rouen was signed by King Louis Philippe on 15 July 1840. The line, which was designed by Joseph Locke [q. v.], with Thomas Brassey as contractor, was opened on 9 May 1843. To gain a thorough knowledge of railway management, Blount learned engine-driving, spending four months on the London and North Western railway. Mr. Buddicom, the locomotive manager of the L. and N.W.R. at Liverpool, brought over fifty English drivers for the French railway, which prospered from the first. Blount remained chairman for thirty years. With his partner, Laffitte, Blount next constructed in 1845 the line from Amiens to Boulogne by way of Abbeville and Neufchâtel, and subsequently (1852-3) he was administrator of the lines from Lyons to Avignon, and between Lyons, Mâcon and Geneva.

To King Louis Philippe, who gave Blount every encouragement, he professed deep attachment, and on the outbreak of the revolution of 1848, he helped members of the royal family to escape to England. The revolution caused the failure of his bank, and, though the creditors were eventually paid in full, he had to retire to St. Germain to economise. With the aid of Brassey and other wealthy friends he started in the autumn of 1852 a third banking business under the style of Edward Blount & Company at No. 7 Rue de la Paix. The venture prospered. Blount acted as banker to the Papal government. After the war of Italian independence of 1859, and the annexation of the Papal States to the new kingdom of Italy, he had the delicate task of arranging the transfer of the financial liabilities of the Papal States to the new Italian government, and the conversion of the papal debt.

On the outbreak of the revolution in Paris on 4 Sept. 1870, he wound up the affairs of his bank and transferred the business to the *Société Générale* of Paris, of which he became president. When the Prussians

threatened to besiege Paris, he sent his wife and family to England, but remained in the capital with his son Aston through the siege. His letters to his wife give a vivid picture of its horrors. Lord Lyons, the British ambassador, left for Tours on 17 Nov. and in the absence of all the officials of the English embassy Blount took charge of British interests, being on 24 Jan. 1871 formally appointed British consul. During the siege, and especially at its close, he with (Sir) Richard Wallace and Dr. Alan Herbert distributed the money and food contributed in England to relieve the besieged. He dined with Bismarck at Versailles after the fall of the city, and left for London at the end of March 1871. He was convinced that England should have come to the rescue of France, and he expressed his views with frankness, when on his arrival in England he breakfasted with Gladstone, the prime minister, Lord Granville, the foreign minister, being a fellow guest (cf. *The Times*, 16 March 1905). For his services he was made C.B. on 13 March 1871, becoming K.C.B. (civil) on 2 June 1878. He was also a commander of the legion of honour.

In 1894 Blount resigned the chairmanship of the *Chemin de fer de l'Ouest*. A popular agitation condemned as a military peril the control by a foreigner of the railways of the country. The French government handsomely acknowledged Blount's services, and his fellow directors elected him honorary president. He long maintained his position in English and French society in Paris, and was for many years president of the British chamber of commerce there. His financial interests extended beyond France. He was a director among other ventures of the General Credit and Finance Company (afterwards the Union Discount Company of London) and of the London Joint Stock Bank. Devoted to the turf, he was largely interested in the stable of the Comte de Lagrange, on whose death in 1883 he kept a small stable of his own. He was a member of the French Jockey Club, and was reputed a good whip.

In June 1901, owing to his advanced age, he retired from the presidency of his banking concern, the *Société Générale* of Paris, and leaving France, was made honorary president. He then settled at his Sussex home, Imberhome, East Grinstead. He dictated his interesting recollections to a neighbour, Dr. Stuart J. Reid, who published them in 1902.

He died at East Grinstead on 15 March

1905, aged ninety-six, and was buried in the family vault at the cemetery of St. Francis, Crawley, Sussex. He was a staunch adherent of the Roman catholic church, for which community he built a school near Birmingham, and a church at East Grinstead.

On 18 Nov. 1834 he married Gertrude Frances, third daughter of William Charles Jerningham. She died on 9 Nov. 1907. Of his two sons and three daughters, he was survived only by his younger son, Henry Edmund Blount.

Two paintings of Blount, one by Ricart of Paris (*circa*. 1850-60), and the other by J. A. Vinter (1866), are at Imberhorne.

[Recollections of Sir Edward Blount, ed. Dr. Stuart J. Reid, 1902 (portrait); Debiott's Peerage; The Times, 16 and 20 March 1905; Men of Note in Finance and Commerce, 1900-1; Athenæum, 4 Oct. 1902.] C. W.

**BLUMENTHAL, JACQUES [JACOB]** (1829-1908), composer of songs, born at Hamburg on 4 Oct. 1829, was son of Abraham Lucas Blumenthal. Destined from youth for the musical profession, he studied under F. W. Grund in Hamburg and under C. M. von Bocklet and Sechter in Vienna. He entered the Paris Conservatoire in 1846, studying the piano under Herz, and also under Halévy. In 1848 he settled in London, becoming pianist to Queen Victoria and a fashionable teacher, and was naturalised as a British subject. He published numerous fugitive piano pieces and a very large number of songs, some of which, such as 'The Message' and 'The Requital' (1864) and 'We Two' (1879), achieved a lasting popularity. His more ambitious attempts at composition attracted no attention. A pianoforte trio and a 'Morceau de Concert for Piano,' both early works, were printed; but his published 'Albums of Songs' alone represented his characteristic work.

He died on 17 May 1908 in Cheyne Walk, Chelsea. He married in 1868 Léonie Souvoroff Gore, leaving no issue. In accordance with his wish, his widow assigned the valuable copyrights of his songs to the Royal Society of Musicians. His portrait, painted in 1878 by G. F. Watts, R.A., was presented by his widow to the Royal College of Music.

[Grove's Dict.; Musical World, June 1908; Musical Times, June 1908; personal inquiry.]

F. G.

**BLYTHSWOOD, first BARON.** [See CAMPBELL, SIR ARCHIBALD (1835-1908).]

**BODDA PYNE, MRS. LOUISA FANNY** (1832-1904), soprano vocalist, born in

London on 27 Aug. 1832, was youngest daughter of George Pyne, alto singer (1790-1877), and niece of James Kendriok Pyne, tenor singer (*d.* 1857). She studied singing from a very early age under (Sir) George Smart, and in 1842, at the age of ten, made a successful appearance in public with her elder sister Susan at the Queen's Concert Rooms, Hanover Square. In 1847 the sisters performed in Paris, and in August 1849 Louisa made her debut on the stage at Boulogne as Amina in 'La Sonnambula.' Lablache offered to take her to St. Petersburg and Moscow, but she declined because the engagement would have involved her singing on Sunday, to which she had a strong objection. Some years later Auber made her an advantageous offer to appear at the Opéra Comique in Paris, which she refused on the same grounds. Her first original part was Fanny in Macfarren's 'Charles II,' produced at the Princess's Theatre on 27 Oct. 1849. On 14 Aug. 1851 she performed the Queen of Night in Mozart's 'Il Flauto magico' at Covent Garden, and during the season fulfilled many important oratorio and concert engagements. In August 1854 she went to America with William Harrison (1813-1868) [q.v.], and was received there with great enthusiasm, staying through three seasons. On her return to England in 1857 she went into partnership with Harrison, lessee of the Lyceum and Drury Lane Theatres, for the performance of English opera. The Harrison-Pyne enterprise was inaugurated with success at the Lyceum on 21 Sept. 1857, and was transferred to Covent Garden next year, where the performances continued each winter till 19 March 1862. No other undertaking of the kind lasted so long. Nearly a dozen new operas, by Balfe, Benedict, Glover, Mellon and Wallace were produced, but the success of the venture was not maintained. Pungent, not to say derisive, notices in 'The Musical World' finally assisted to kill the enterprise. Subsequently Miss Pyne transferred her services to Her Majesty's Opera House and the Haymarket. In 1868 she married Frank Bodda, the baritone singer. She then retired from public life and successfully engaged in teaching in London. Her husband died on 14 March 1892, aged sixty-nine. She received a civil list pension of 70*l.* in 1896, and died without issue in London on 24 March 1904. Her sister Susan, who married Frank H. Standing, a baritone vocalist known as F. H. Celli, died in 1886.

[Grove's Dict. of Music; Brown and Stratton's

Dict. of Musicians; Musical World, 1857; Athenæum, 26 March 1904; Musical Times, April 1904; Kuhe's Reminiscences; H. Saxe-Wyndham, Annals of Covent Garden; Hays' Women of the Day, 1885.] F. C.

**BODINGTON, SIR NATHAN** (1848–1911), vice-chancellor of Leeds University, born at Aston, Birmingham, on 29 May 1848, was only son in a family of one son and one daughter of Jonathan Bodington (1794–1875), miller, by his wife Anne Redfern (1818–1894). He entered King Edward's School, Birmingham, in 1860, and thence proceeded to Oxford as a scholar of Wadham College in 1867. He won the Hody exhibition for Greek in 1870, and in the following year a first class in the final classical school. Graduating B.A. in 1872, he proceeded M.A. in 1874. After holding successively assistant masterships at Manchester grammar school and Westminster school, Bodington was elected in 1875 fellow and tutor of Lincoln College, Oxford, and lecturer at Oriel College. His fellowship was of the old kind which lapsed unless its holder took holy orders within a fixed period. Bodington, who remained a layman, ceased to be a fellow of Lincoln in 1895; the college elected him to an honorary fellowship in 1898.

Meanwhile he had left Oxford in 1881 to become the first professor of Greek at Mason College, Birmingham. He only retained the chair for one session, being appointed in 1882 professor of Greek and principal of the Yorkshire College, Leeds. With the steady growth of the Yorkshire College Bodington's life was thenceforth identified. Founded in 1874, the college was exclusively concerned with sciences till 1878, when an arts course was added to the curriculum and the college became a place of education in all branches. In 1884 it was united with the Leeds school of medicine, and in 1887 was admitted as a constituent member of the Victoria University, a federation of Owens College, Manchester, and University College, Liverpool, which had been established in 1880. From 1896 to 1900 Bodington served as vice-chancellor of the Victoria University, and when in 1903 Manchester and Liverpool obtained charters for separate universities, he actively promoted the foundation of an independent University of Leeds. With the help of Lord Ripon [q. v. Suppl. II], afterwards first chancellor of the university, he was successful in raising a fund of over 100,000*l.*, which it was stipulated should be subscribed before the royal charter was granted. On the inauguration of the newly constituted

university (18 Aug. 1904) Bodington resigned his chair of Greek, and was nominated vice-chancellor. In this capacity he did much to bring the university into touch with the typical industries of Leeds, by providing the appropriate scientific and technical instruction. At the same time he always strove hard to secure a wider appreciation of art and literature as an integral part of the university course of study. His administrative ability was generally recognised in the county, and he took an active interest in the educational development of the West Riding and in archaeological discovery. He was a zealous member of the territorial association, a magistrate of the West Riding from 1906, and president of the Leeds Literary and Philosophical Society (1898–1900). Victoria University conferred on him the hon. degree of Litt.D. in 1895, and Aberdeen that of LL.D. in 1906. King Edward VII opened the new university buildings at Leeds in June 1908, and in the following November conferred the honour of knighthood on Bodington. He died after a short illness at Headingley, Leeds, on 12 May 1911, and was buried there. He married on 8 Aug. 1907 Eliza, daughter of Sir John Barran, first baronet, of Chapel Allerton Hall, Leeds. She survived him without issue.

[The Times, and Yorkshire Post, 13 May 1911; the Gryphon, the Journal of the University of Leeds, May 1911; private information from Lady Bodington.] G. S. W.

**BODLEY, GEORGE FREDERICK** (1827–1907), architect, born at Hull on 14 March 1827, was youngest son of William Hulme Bodley, M.D. of Edinburgh, who practised as a physician at Hull, by his wife Mary Anne Hamilton. The father, who traced his descent to the family of Sir Thomas Bodley [q. v.], and derived the surname from Budleigh (Bodley) Salterton in Devon, removed his practice from Hull to Brighton in his son's youth. At Brighton young Bodley met as a boy George Gilbert Scott [q. v.], then a rising architect. One of Bodley's sisters married Scott's brother. A study of Bloxam's 'Gothic Architecture' roused Bodley's interest in the subject, and with his father's permission he became Scott's first pupil and went (1845–6) to reside with his master in Avenue Road, Regent's Park. The pupilage lasted five years and later brought him into association with Thomas Garner [q. v. Suppl. II], afterwards his partner. But Garner only joined Scott's office in 1856, when Bodley was twenty-nine years of age,

and they were not, as is sometimes supposed, contemporary fellow pupils.

Bodley, who first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1854, had little opportunity of independent practice before 1860. He lived in Harley Street with his mother, and conducted his work, which he carried out almost single-handed, at home. His first work was the addition of an aisle to a church at Bussage in Gloucestershire for Thomas Keble [q. v.], brother of John Keble [q. v.]. This was rapidly followed by other commissions, of which the chief were the churches of St. Michael and All Angels, Brighton; of Stanley End, Gloucestershire; of France Lynch; St. Martin on the Hill, Scarborough (consecrated 1863); All Saints' in the same town; All Saints', Cambridge; St. Michael, Folkestone, and St. John the Baptist, Tue Brook, Liverpool (1869). Bodley also designed in 1869 a number of villas at Malvern and many parsonages.

The representative ecclesiastical buildings which Bodley produced in the decade 1860-70 may be classed as his first period, though in certain points of style and development they differ vastly from one another. The Brighton church (St. Michael) shows the first revolt of a strong genius against its teacher. 'Tired of mouldings' in his pupilage, he here sets himself to avoid their use and obtains an effect with flat bands and unchanfered arches which is surprising in its vigour. The church has since been altered by another hand. St. Michael's, Scarborough, comes nearer to the method of other English Gothic designers. It shows the influence of the French examples of the thirteenth century, but its details are original and by no means simple copies.

In 1869 Bodley and Garner formed a partnership which lasted until 1898. The offices of the partnership were in Gray's Inn, first in South Square, later in Gray's Inn Square, but both Bodley and Garner for many years personally worked out their own detail drawings each in his own house at Church Row, Hampstead. Between 1869 and 1884 the collaboration was as a rule so complete that it is impossible to differentiate the authorship of individual works. But in the later years of the union the two architects adopted methods of divided labour and gave individual control to separate works. On joining Garner, Bodley, by a spontaneous impulse and not by the prompting of his partner, developed in his work a freer and richer style which was later in its mediæval prototypes. The two churches most typical of their style at

this epoch are those of the Holy Angels, Hoar Cross, and of St. Augustine, Pendlebury. Outwardly the latter church (1874) owes its effect to its giant simplicity. It is constructed on the principle of internal buttresses, the narrow aisles being simply formed by piercings or archways in stout walls which connect the nave piers with the outer wall. The tracery of the rich east window is an original development of fourteenth-century models. The church at Hoar Cross is an example of generous profusion in a small compass. It was built for the Hon. Mrs. Moynell Ingram, a patron who left the architects an unstinted field for the display of genius. Other churches of this period were St. Salvador's at Dundee, All Saints', Cambridge (opposite Jesus College), which is said to be the first fruits of the combination with Garner, and St. Michael's, Camden Town, a church which returns once more to earlier Gothic inspirations.

To Bodley's personal activity belonged subsequently the churches at Clumber and Eccleston, built respectively for the dukes of Newcastle and Westminster on the same munificent conditions as those prevailing at Hoar Cross. These churches Bodley claimed as his favourite works. To the same category belong the Community Church and other buildings for the Society of St. John the Evangelist, Cowley, Oxford; the church of the Eton Mission at Haeknoy Wick; Chapel Allerton, Holbeck near Leeds; St. Aidan's, Bristol; St. Faith's, Brentford; churches at Homington and Warrington, and that of the Holy Trinity in Prince Consort Road, South Kensington.

Bodley rarely submitted designs in competition. In 1878, to his great disappointment, he failed to secure the building of Truro Cathedral, which fell to John Loughborough Pearson [q. v. Suppl. I]. Similarly he competed in the practically abortive (first) competition for the cathedral at Liverpool. An award was indeed made, the design of (Sir) William Emerson being premiated; but the site and scheme were abandoned till 1903, when a new competition was instituted and Bodley was appointed one of the assessors. He had the satisfaction of joining in the selection of Mr. G. Gilbert Scott (grandson of his former master), with whom he was subsequently associated as consulting architect.

On both Oxford and Cambridge Bodley left his mark. He competed in vain for the Oxford 'Schools,' which were entrusted to Mr. T. G. Jackson, but the successful work done by Bodley & Garner (chiefly the latter)

at Magdalen College, Oxford, was also the outcome of a limited competition, George Edmund Street [q.v.], Mr. Basil Champneys, and Wilkinson of Oxford being the rivals. With his partner, too, he built the tower at the S.E. angle of 'Tom quad' at Christ Church, and the master's lodge at University College, designing also the reredos at Christ Church. At Cambridge he had the rare distinction of adding to King's College a group of buildings to which his name has been attached, and he built the chapel at Queens' College. Bodley & Garner's ecclesiastical building and decoration also included the cathedral of Hobart Town, Tasmania; the churches of St. Germain and St. Saviour at Cardiff; All Saints', Danehill; All Saints', Leicester; the Wayside Chapel at Woodlands, Dorset, and churches at Eekenswell, Horbury, Skelmanthorpe, Norwood, Branksome, and Epping. The firm engaged at the same time in some domestic and official work, which included River House, Tite Street, Chelsea (1879), and the school board offices on the Thames Embankment (since added to).

The dissolution of partnership in 1898 was a perfectly friendly separation not perhaps unconnected with Garner's reception into the Roman church. Subsequently in 1906 Bodley, who held several advisory appointments to cathedral chapters—at York from 1882, Peterborough from 1893, as well as at Exeter and Manchester—and was also diocesan architect for Leicestershire, was invited to prepare in conjunction with Mr. Henry Vaughan of Boston (Mass.) plans for the episcopal cathedral of St. Peter and Paul, Washington, a monster church to seat 27,000 persons and to cost from ten to fifteen million dollars. Bodley was already well advanced in his scheme when his death took place.

In 1882 Bodley became A.R.A., and R.A. in 1902. For many years he held aloof from the Royal Institute of British Architects, but in 1899 he received the royal gold medal, was elected a fellow, and served for two years on its council. In the same year he was appointed British representative on a jury to adjudicate on designs for the Francis Joseph Jubilee Memorial Church at Vienna.

Bodley, who in early life was energetic, even athletic, a good walker, a keen angler, and a passable cricketer, was struck down in middle age by a serious illness, due to blood poisoning contracted in the professional examination of some infected vaults, with the result that through later life he was troubled with lameness. This disability had little effect on his energy.

From Hampstead he moved in 1885 to Park Crescent, thence (about 1890) to 41 Gloucester Place; about five years later he took as a country home Bridgefoot House, Iwer, Bucks, which he forsook in 1906 for the Manor House of Water Eaton on the banks of the Upper Thames, where on 21 Oct. 1907 he died. In 1872 Bodley married Minna Frances, daughter of Thomas Reaveley of Kinnersley Castle, Herefordshire, and had one son, George Hamilton Bodley, who survived him.

Bodley fills an important position in the history of English ecclesiastical architecture. If Pugin, Scott and Street were the pioneers whose work went hand in hand with the Oxford movement in its early days, Bodley is their counterpart in the last quarter of the nineteenth century. Between 1870 and 1880 he and his partner stood alone as experts in the propriety of internal church decoration, and thence to the end of his life Bodley was justly looked upon as combining ecclesiastical knowledge with sound taste (especially in colour decoration) to a degree which few rivals could approach. A friend of William Morris, Burne Jones, Madox Brown and Dante Gabriel Rossetti, he secured their collaboration (as at St. Martin's, Scarborough) and imbibed their spirit. C. E. Kempe was started by Bodley in his career of glass staining, and the depot for the sale of fabrics and decorative materials opened in Baker Street under the name of 'Watts' was in great measure Bodley's own enterprise. Many a church designed by other architects gained its decorative completion from Bodley's taste. Even Butterfield's noble church, St. Alban's, Holborn, owes to him its font-cover and rood.

Among his pupils were Henry Skipworth, Prof. Frederick M. Simpson, and Messrs. Edward Warren, J. N. Comper, C. R. Ashbee, F. Inigo Thomas, and Walter Tapper. Sir Robert Lorimer was also for a time in the office.

Impatient of ceremonies, avoiding when possible even the stone-layings of his own buildings, he was yet a gracious prime warden (1901-2) of the Fishmongers Company. Singularly deficient in ordinary business habits, he nevertheless contrived to complete in the most intricate detail a large number of important buildings, and though he observed his engagements punctually, he never kept a written list of appointments. Stories, mostly true, are told of sketches pencilled on cheques, and even of architectural drawings in a bank pass-book. Some of his apparent negligences in correspondence

were intentional. Bodley would always have his own way in architecture, and if a client's letters were importunate, they would receive no answer. His drawings, excellent in their results, were not very beautiful in themselves, and he was no great sketcher; but he had an unrivalled power of absorbing and retaining in memory the features and details of any building he admired. Bodley published in 1899 a volume of verse, largely sonnets, neat in diction but of small poetic power. He was elected F.S.A. in 1885, and received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford at Lord Curzon's installation as chancellor in 1907.

[R.I.B.A. Journal, xv. 3rd series, 13, 145, and xvii. 305; Builder, xciii. (1907) 447-8 (with full list of buildings); Graves's Royal Academy Exhibitors; private information from Mr. Edward Warren, F.S.A.] P. W.

**BODY, GEORGE** (1840-1911), canon of Durham, born at Cheriton Fitzpaine, Devonshire, on 7 Jan. 1840, was son of Josiah Body, surgeon, by his wife Mary Snell. He was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, from 1849 to 1857, and subsequently entered St. Augustine's Missionary College, Canterbury. But his intention of undertaking missionary work abroad had to be abandoned owing to ill-health. In 1859 he matriculated from St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1862, proceeding M.A. in 1876. Subsequently he received from Durham University the degree of M.A. *ad eundem* (1884) and that of hon. D.D. (1885). Ordained deacon in 1863 and priest the following year, he served successively the curacies of St. James, Wednesbury (1863-5), of Sedgely (1865-7), and of Christ Church, Wolverhampton (1867-70). In these places he sought to bring the teaching of the tractarian movement home to the working classes and rapidly made a reputation as a mission preacher. Nominated rector of Kirby Misperton, Yorkshire, in 1870, he took an active part in the parochial mission movement. In 1883 he was appointed 'canon-missioner' of Durham by Bishop Lightfoot, and for twenty-eight years carried on fruitful mission work among the Durham miners.

Body's varied activities covered a wide area. He was proctor in convocation for Cleveland from 1880 to 1885, and for Durham in 1906, vice-president of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (1890), and warden of the Community of the Epiphany, Truro (1891-1905). His sermons were remarkable for the directness and sincerity of their appeal, and he col-

lected large sums for mission work. He was select preacher at Cambridge (1892-4-6 and 1900-4-6), and lecturer in pastoral theology at King's College, London, in 1909. He also acted as examining chaplain to the bishop of St. Andrews from 1893 to 1908. He died at the College, Durham, on 5 June 1911. He married on 26 Sept. 1864 Louisa, daughter of William Lewis, vicar of Sedgely, who survived him with three sons and four daughters. A miniature painted by Mrs. Boyd is in the possession of Mrs. Huthings, 11 Filey Road, Scarborough, and a black-and-white drawing by Lady Jane Lindsey belongs to his son, Mr. L. A. Body, of the College, Durham. In 1911 a memorial fund was raised for the maintenance of the diocesan mission house and of a home of rest for mission workers among Durham miners.

Body combined evangelical fervour with tractarian principles. Although he was a member of the English Church Union, his sympathies were broad, and his conciliatory attitude during the church crisis concerning ritualism in 1898-9 exercised a moderating influence on the militant section of the high church party. In addition to many separate sermons his published works, which were mainly devotional, included: 1. 'The Life of Justification,' 1871; 6th edit. 1894. 2. 'The Life of Temptation,' 1873; 6th edit. 1885. 3. 'The Present State of the Departed,' 1873; 9th edit. 1888. 4. 'The Appearances of the Risen Lord,' 1889. 5. 'The School of Calvary,' 1891. 6. 'The Guided Life,' 1893; new edit. 1899. 7. 'The Life of Love,' 1893. 8. 'The Work of Grace in Paradise,' 1896. 9. 'The Soul's Pilgrimage,' 1901. 10. 'The Good Shepherd,' 1910.

[The Times, 6 June 1911; Guardian, 9 June 1911; Blundellian, June 1911; Eagle, Dec. 1911; private information.] G. S. W.

**BOMPAS, WILLIAM CARPENTER** (1834-1906), bishop of Selkirk, born on 20 Jan. 1834, at No. 11 Park Road, Regent's Park, N.W., was fourth son of Charles Carpenter Bompas by his wife Mary Steele Tomkins of Broughton, Hampshire. The father, whose family was of French origin, was serjeant-at-law and leader of the western circuit, and is said to have been the original of Dickens's 'Mr. Serjeant Buzfuz.' He died suddenly on 29 Feb. 1844, leaving his widow with five sons and three daughters poorly provided for.

Educated privately, William received strong religious impressions, his parents being strict though not narrow Baptists.

On 7 July 1850 he was publicly baptised by immersion at John Street chapel by Baptist Wriothesley Noel [q. v.]. Having been articled in 1852 to the solicitors' firm of his brother, George Cox Bompas, and being employed during 1857 by Messrs. Ashurst, Morris & Co., he studied in his leisure for orders in the church of England. He was confirmed in 1858, ordained deacon in 1859, and licensed to curacies at Sutton-in-the-Marsh, 1859-1862, New Radford, Nottingham, 1862-3, Holy Trinity, Louth, Lincolnshire, 1863-4, and Alford, 1864-5.

Bompas was accepted by the Church Missionary Society on 1 May 1865, to relieve Robert (afterwards archdeacon) McDonald, who had broken down at Fort Yukon on the Arctic circle (cf. Stock, *Hist. Church Missionary Society*, 1899, ii. 394). He was ordained priest in St. Paul's, Covent Garden, on 25 June 1865, by Robert Machray [q. v. Suppl. II], who was consecrated bishop of Rupert's Land the day before.

After a journey of 177 days he reached Fort Simpson on the Mackenzie river on Christmas morning 1865. In due time he arrived at Fort Yukon in July 1869. Thenceforth his life was a ceaseless round of journeys from station to station—Forts Norman, Rae, Vermilion, Chipewyan, Simpson, and Yukon—teaching the Indian and Esquimaux children, systematising various Indian dialects, and sometimes acting as 'public vaccinator' (Cox, p. 131).

In 1872 Bishop Machray created three new sees out of Rupert's Land. Bompas was consecrated bishop of one of them, Athabasca, in Lambeth parish church on 3 May 1874, by Archbishop Tait. On 4 Sept. 1876 he held a synod of his new diocese, consisting of one archdeacon, two other clergymen, two catechists, and a servant of the Hudson Bay Company. In 1884 there was a further subdivision of Bompas's diocese into 'Athabasca,' i.e. the southern part, with the Peace river district, and 'Mackenzie River,' i.e. the northern and less civilised portion, stretching from the sixtieth parallel to the Arctic circle. Bompas chose the latter. In August 1886 he held the first synod of his new diocese at Fort Simpson. Once more, in 1890, there was a division of Bompas's diocese. The eastern portion, stretching to Hudson Bay eastward and to the Arctic regions northward, became 'Mackenzie River,' while to the western portion, which as the more remote he again chose for himself, Bompas gave the name of 'Selkirk,' subsequently altered to 'Yukon.'

The discovery of gold on the Klondyke and the creation of Dawson City in 1897 changed the character of his see. Bompas, who preferred itinerating among Indians, passed his closing years at Caribou Crossing, an important railroad centre, whose name was changed to 'Carcross.' There he carried on a school for Indian children and built a church which he consecrated on 8 Aug. 1904. In 1905 he resigned his bishopric and welcomed his successor (I. O. Stringer). Declining a pension, he desired to start a mission on Little Salmon river, but died suddenly at Carcross on 9 June 1906. With the exception of his visit to England for consecration in 1874 he remained continuously in Canada for over forty years.

On 7 May 1874 he married his first cousin, Charlotte Selina, daughter of Joseph Cox, M.D., of Fishponds, Bristol, for many years in practice at Naples. They had no children.

Bompas was author of 'The Diocese of Mackenzie River' (1888) and 'Northern Lights on the Bible' (1892), both embodying his experiences and observations of travel. More important publications were his primers and translations of portions of the Bible, the Prayer Book, hymns, prayers, &c., in Slavi (for Indians on Mackenzie river), in Chipewyan, in Beaver (for Indians on the Peace river), and in Tukudh (for the Loucheux Indians). These were published by the S.P.C.K. and the Bible Society.

HENRY MASON BOMPAS (1836-1900), county court judge, the bishop's youngest brother, born on 6 April 1836, studied at University College, London (B.A. London University, 1855; M.A. 1857, mathematical gold medal; LL.B. 1862), proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge (5th wrangler, 1858), and was called to the Bar by the Inner Temple, 1863 (bencher, 1881; treasurer, 1905). Like his father he joined the western circuit, becoming recorder of Poole in 1882 and of Plymouth and Devonport in 1884. In 1891 he was appointed commissioner of assize for South Wales, and in 1896 county court judge (circuit No. 11), with his centre at Bradford. He resigned shortly before his death, which took place in London on 5 March 1900. Judge Bompas, who was for many years an active volunteer, remained through life a Baptist, and took a keen part in denominational affairs. He married, at Westminster chapel, Rachel Henrietta, eldest daughter of Rev. Edward White, on 20 Sept. 1867, and left three sons and four daughters (*The Times*, 6 March 1900).



[H. A. Cody, *An Apostle of the North*, Memoirs of W. C. Bompas, 1908; Robert Machray, *Life of Robert Machray*, D.D., 1909; E. Stook, *History of Church Missionary Society*, vols. ii. iii., 1899; private information.] E. H. P.

BOND, WILLIAM BENNETT (1815-1906), primate of all Canada, born at Truro on 15 Sept. 1815, was son of John Bond, grocer, of that town, by his wife Nanny Bennett. He received his early education at Truro and in London. Subsequently emigrating to Newfoundland, he became a lay reader there, and after studying at Bishop's College, Lennoxville, was ordained deacon at Quebec in 1840 and priest in 1841. For two years he acted as a travelling missionary in the region between the southern shores of the St. Lawrence and the American frontier, his headquarters being at Russeltown Flats and Napierville. Under instructions from George Mountain [q. v.], bishop of Quebec, he organised missions in the district, and founded schools in connection with the Newfoundland school society. In 1842 he settled as a missionary at Lachine and in 1848 was appointed curate of St. George's, Montreal.

Bond's connection with this church remained unbroken for thirty years. He succeeded to the rectory in 1860, and during his incumbency the church buildings in Dominion Square were erected together with the school house and rectory. In the inauguration of Christ Church cathedral chapter and the diocesan synod he played a prominent part. In 1863 he was nominated rural dean and in 1866 canon of Christ Church. During the campaigns of 1866 and 1870 against the Fenian raiders Bond served as chaplain to the 1st Prince of Wales's rifles. He became archdeacon of Hochelaga in 1870, and dean of Montreal in 1872. In 1878 the synod, recognising his organising capacity, elected him bishop of Montreal in succession to Ashton Oxenden [q. v.]. Bond waived his claim to the title of metropolitan of Canada, which had previously been associated with the bishopric. The higher rank passed with his assent to the senior bishop, John Medley [q. v.] of Fredericton. In 1901 Bond's bishopric was raised to the dignity of an archbishopric, and he then assumed the title of metropolitan of Canada. In 1904, on the death of Robert Machray [q. v. Suppl. II], archbishop of Rupertland, he succeeded to his dignity of primate of all Canada.

Bond lived to see a rapid expansion of

the Anglican church in Canada, and during his long episcopate seven new bishoprics were created. In his dealings with his clergy he showed broad sympathies and sound business qualities. Without learning or eloquence, he rose to eminence through sheer force of character. A pronounced low churchman, he actively co-operated with nonconformists, but his conscientious devotion to evangelical principles did not prevent his living on cordial terms with the Roman catholic population. Good relations with other denominations were fostered by his strenuous advocacy of temperance. In Montreal he strongly supported the cause of municipal reform and helped to found the Citizens' League. He served as secretary of the Colonial and Continental Church Society Schools in Ontario (1848-1872) and was active in promoting the welfare of the Montreal Diocesan College. He was also president of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, which conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.A. in 1854 and subsequently that of D.D. and D.C.L. He was made LL.D. of McGill University in 1870. He retained his vigour till the end, and died at Bishop's Court, Montreal, on 9 Oct. 1906. He was buried there in the Mount Royal cemetery. In 1841 he married Eliza Langley (d. 1879) of St. John's, Newfoundland. He left one son, Col. Frank Bond, and a daughter; two sons and one daughter predeceased him. In his memory the Archbishop Bond chair of New Testament literature was endowed at Montreal Diocesan College, where there is a portrait in oils by R. Harris, C.M.G. (1890). Another painting by E. Dyonnet (1892) is in Verdun protestant hospital.

[*The Times*, and *Montreal Gazette*, 10 Oct. 1906; *Montreal Daily Witness*, 9 Oct. 1906; *Guardian*, 17 Oct. 1906; *Dent*, *Canadian Portrait Gallery*, iii. 454; F. S. Lowndes, *Bishops of the Day*, 1897; R. Machray, *Life of Robert Machray*, 1900.] G. S. W.

BONWICK, JAMES (1817-1906), Australian author and archivist, born in London on 8 July 1817, was eldest son of James and Mary Ann Bonwick. His grandfather was a farmer and maltster at Lingfield, Surrey. Educated at the Borough Road school, Southwark (cf. BONWICK's account in *An Octogenarian's Reminiscences*, 1902), he was appointed master of the British School at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, in June 1834, when not quite 17, and showed efficiency as a teacher. During 1836 he was master in a large boarding-school at Bexley. In June 1837 he was appointed

to the British School at Liverpool. In 1840 he and his wife—he married in this year—were chosen by the Borough Road school committee, acting on behalf of the government of Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania), to conduct the Model School of Hobart Town, where they arrived on 10 October 1841.

Bonwick, resigning this appointment in 1843, opened a school on his own account. After eight years in Van Diemen's Land, he removed to Adelaide in 1849 and started a school at North Adelaide. From Adelaide he joined in the rush to the Victorian goldfields in February 1852, and returning to Melbourne published the 'Life of a Gold Digger,' and started in October 1852 the 'Gold Diggers' Magazine,' which proved a failure. For a time he was an unsuccessful land agent.

From July 1856 to the end of 1860 he was an efficient inspector of denominational schools in the colony of Victoria. Partial paralysis due to a coach accident on one of his tours of inspection led to his resignation. He then took up lecturing, and opened a school at St. Kilda, near Melbourne, which he carried on until his permanent return to England in 1884. Then he was soon appointed archivist to the government of New South Wales, and until midsummer 1902 he was actively employed in collecting material for the official history of the colony. Two volumes were completed and issued (1889-94). After 1894 a change of plan was effected and the documents were printed in extenso under the title of 'Historical Records of New South Wales.' Seven volumes appeared between 1893 and 1901, bringing the record down to the opening years of Governor Macquarie's term of office.

Bonwick died at Norwood on 6 February 1906, and was buried in the Crystal Palace district cemetery, Beckenham, Kent. He married on 17 April 1840 Esther, daughter of Barnabas Beddow, a baptist minister of Exeter, and had three sons and two daughters.

Bonwick was a voluminous writer on many subjects, but his contributions to early Australian history are alone of permanent value. The most noteworthy of these are 'The Last of the Tasmanians' (1870); 'Daily Life of the Tasmanians' (1870); 'Curious Facts of Old Colonial Days' (1870); 'First Twenty Years of Australia' (1882); 'Port Phillip Settlement' (1883); 'Romance of the Wool Trade' (1887); and 'Early Struggles of the Australian Press' (1890). 'An Octo-

genarian's Reminiscences' (1902) gives a complete list of his works.

[The Times, 8 Feb. 1906; Geographical Journal, xxvii. 1906; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biog., 1892; An Octogenarian's Reminiscences, 1902; personal knowledge.]

C. A.

BOOTHBY, GUY NEWELL (1807-1905), novelist, born at Glenosmond, Adelaide, South Australia, on 13 Oct. 1807, was eldest of three sons of Thomas Wilde Boothby, member of the South Australian house of assembly, by his wife Mary Agnes, daughter of Edward Hodding of Odstock, Salisbury, Wiltshire. His grandfather, Benjamin Boothby (1803-1863), a native of Doncaster, emigrated with his family to South Australia in 1853 on being appointed second judge of the supreme court of South Australia, and was removed from office in 1867 by the South Australian parliament owing to his objections to the Real Property (Torrens) Act. His uncle, Josiah Boothby, C.M.G., born at Nottingham, was permanent under secretary for the government of South Australia from 1868 to 1880.

About 1874 Boothby was sent to England, and received his education at Salisbury. In 1883 he returned to South Australia, and in 1890 became private secretary to the mayor of Adelaide. During this period he devoted himself to writing plays without success. In October 1888 he produced a melodrama at the Albert Hall, Adelaide, entitled 'Falsely Accused,' and in August 1891 at the Theatre Royal 'The Jonquille,' a piece founded upon incidents connected with the French revolution. Of a roving disposition, he made in 1891-2 a journey across Australia from north to south; and in 1894 published 'On the Wallaby,' in which he described in a lively style his travelling experiences. In the same year he settled in England, first at Champion Hill and afterwards near Bournemouth, where he devoted himself to novel-writing and occupied his leisure in collecting live fish and breeding horses, cattle, and prize dogs. He died unexpectedly of influenza at his house in Boscombe on 26 Feb. 1905, and was buried in Bournemouth cemetery.

The many stories which Boothby wrote at an exceptionally rapid rate during his last ten years were crowded with sensation, showed an eye for a dramatic situation, and enjoyed a wide vogue, but he had small faculty for characterisation or literary style. He produced in all fifty-five volumes. He was at his best in his earlier

studies of Australian life in 'A Lost Endeavour' (1895), 'Bushigrams' (1897), and 'Billy Binks, Hero, and other Stories' (1898). His best known novel, 'A Bid for Fortune, or Dr. Nikola's Vendetta' (1895; 2nd edit. 1900), first appeared as a serial in the 'Windsor Magazine.' Its success led Boothby to prolong his hero's mysterious adventures through many subsequent volumes, including 'Dr. Nikola' (1896), 'Dr. Nikola's Experiment' (1899), and 'Farewell Nikola' (1901).

On 8 Oct. 1895 Boothby married Rose Alice, third daughter of William Bristowe of Champion Hill. She survived him with two daughters and one son.

[The Times, 28 Feb. 1905; Athenæum, 4 March 1905; Adelaide Chronicle, 4 March 1905; Adelaide Advertiser, 28 March 1905; Bournemouth Guardian, 4 March 1905; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] G. S. W.

**BORTHWICK, SIR ALGERNON**, first **BARON GLENESK** (1830-1908), proprietor of the 'Morning Post,' born at Cambridge on 27 Dec. 1830, was elder son in the family of two sons and a daughter of Peter Borthwick [q. v.], editor of the 'Morning Post,' who belonged to a Midlothian branch of the ancient Borthwick family of Selkirkshire. His mother was Margaret (d. 1864), daughter of John Colville of Ewart, Northumberland. After education at a school in Paris and at King's College School, London, Algernon in Sept. 1850, before he was twenty, was sent to Paris as foreign correspondent of the 'Morning Post.' The finances of the paper were at a low ebb and compelled the utmost economy. Algernon's work was controlled by his father, but he quickly proved himself a journalist of ability and resource. He witnessed the *coup d'état* of 1851, and gained access to the Emperor Napoleon III and the leading public men in Paris. His later letters were warmly praised by Lord Palmerston, whose intimate connection with the 'Morning Post' was a matter of common knowledge and who, after reading one of Algernon's letters, declared that the young correspondent was the only man—besides himself—fit to be foreign secretary. On the death of Algernon's father on 18 Dec. 1852 the proprietor, Mr. Crompton, appointed Algernon, then twenty-two, his father's successor as editor. The ensuing years were full of labour and anxiety. Great efforts were needed to render the paper secure and profitable: and upon Algernon devolved the care of his mother and her younger children. In 1858, on Crompton's

death, the ownership of the paper passed to Mr. Rideout, Crompton's nephew. Borthwick made an offer of purchase, which was not accepted, and he remained editor, with a share in the profits and the promise of first offer in the event of a sale at Rideout's death. Borthwick quickly acquired full control of the paper. Foreign affairs specially interested him. He kept in close communication with ministers and diplomatists whose acquaintance he had made in Paris, and he maintained the intimacy with Palmerston which his father had begun. In 1864 Borthwick varied his serious editorial work by joining Evelyn Ashley [q. v. Suppl. II], Lord Wharncliffe, and James Stuart Wortley in producing a periodical called the 'Owl.' The experiment, which ran on somewhat frivolous lines, was a forerunner of 'society' journalism. The writers dealt freely and anonymously with private and personal matters. Amongst the many regular or occasional contributors were Lord Houghton, Bernal Osborne, Sir Henry Drummond Wolff, Sir George Trevelyan, and Mr. Gibson Bowles. The paper only appeared when the editors found it convenient—usually once a fortnight during the summer, and the profits were spent mainly on dinners. In an early number an imaginary letter from M. Mocquard, secretary to Napoleon III, drew from him an official repudiation. The comments on foreign politics usually mingled gravity with caricature. The 'Owl,' which proved unexpectedly successful, lived for six years, and only died in 1870, when Borthwick was deprived of the leisure necessary to its conduct.

In 1872 Borthwick, while retaining full direction of the 'Morning Post' and maintaining and extending in the paper's interest his interviews with leading men at home and abroad, installed Sir William Hardman (d. 1890) in his place of working editor of the 'Morning Post.' In 1876, on the death of Rideout the proprietor, with the aid of a loan which he was able in a few years to repay, he became the owner. Although the paper was producing a good income, he in 1881, against the advice of his friends and with personal misgivings, reduced the price from 3d. to 1d. In the event he was amply justified. At the end of seven years the revenue had been multiplied tenfold.

Meanwhile Borthwick was playing a prominent part in public life. With the family of Napoleon III, Borthwick continued intimate relations after the fall of the Empire, and he was a very active

promoter in 1879 of the scheme to erect a statue in Westminster Abbey as a memorial to the Prince Imperial. Owing to opposition in Parliament the statue was eventually placed in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. At the general election of 1880 he stood unsuccessfully as a conservative for his father's former constituency at Evesham. He was knighted on the resignation of Lord Beaconsfield's government in April 1880.

On 19 April 1883, on the occasion of unveiling Lord Beaconsfield's statue at Westminster on the second anniversary of his death, an article in the 'Morning Post' inaugurated the devotion of that day to an annual national celebration of the statesman's memory. Borthwick also claimed that the Primrose League, the details of which Sir Henry Drummond Wolff [q. v. Suppl. II.] devised, owed its first suggestion to the 'Morning Post.' Borthwick never ceased to take a prominent part in the conduct of the league. When the constituencies were rearranged after the Redistribution Act (1885), Borthwick, who had paid special attention to conservative organisation in Chelsea, became conservative candidate for South Kensington, and was returned by a majority of over 2000 in November. His majority was increased next year, and he was unopposed in 1892. In the House of Commons he played no conspicuous part. His most successful achievement was in 1888, when he carried a measure amending the law of libel in the interest of newspaper editors. The political question to which he attached most importance was that of tariff reform, which was known while he was in the House of Commons as 'fair trade.' The 'Morning Post' had always opposed free trade from the days when it supported Lord George Bentinck in 1846, and Borthwick never wavered in his convictions. He attached himself closely to Lord Randolph Churchill, whose fortunes he never forsook, and whose fall he always deplored. But he had entered Parliament at a time of life (fifty-five) when it was hardly possible to succeed. In 1887 he was created a baronet on the occasion of Queen Victoria's Jubilee, and in 1895 he retired from the House of Commons on being raised to the peerage as Baron Glenesk. At the same time he made over the control of the 'Morning Post' to his only son, Oliver.

Glenesk's social position grew with the prosperity of his paper. In 1870 he had married Alice, younger daughter of

Thomas Henry Lister [q. v.] of Armitage Park, Staffordshire. Her mother, Lady Maria Theresa, was daughter of George Villiers and sister of George William Villiers, fourth earl of Clarendon [q. v.]; she married after Lister's death Sir George Cornwall Lewis [q. v.] [see LEWIS, LADY MARIA THERESA]. Her two daughters were brought up among prominent and interesting people, and the elder, Maria Theresa, was first wife of Sir William Harcourt [q. v. Suppl. II.], who was thus Borthwick's brother-in-law and became a close friend. Borthwick's wife proved, in spite of bad health, a celebrated hostess. Their first house was in Eaton Place (1871-84). In 1884 they moved to 130 Piccadilly (rebuilt on the site of what was once Lord Byron's house). Two years later they bought a house on Hampstead Heath; and they long rented Invercauld and Glen Muik in Scotland, where in the autumn they came into close relations with Queen Victoria at Balmoral and exchanged visits with her and other members of the royal family. Finally they bought the Château St. Michel at Cannes. In 1898 Lady Glenesk died at Cannes, and Lord Glenesk's activity was afterwards much diminished. A further calamity befell him in the death on 23 March 1905 of his son Oliver (1873-1905), who had controlled the 'Morning Post' since 1895, had temporarily edited it Jan.-June 1895, and had exhibited remarkable ability as a journalist and great powers of initiative and organisation. On his son's death Lord Glenesk, then in his seventy-fifth year, went back to work in the office for his few remaining years. He died in his house in Piccadilly on 24 Nov. 1908, and was buried near his wife at Hampstead. His only other child, Lillias Margaret Frances, married in 1893 Seymour Henry Bathurst, seventh Earl Bathurst, and to her was bequeathed, with his other property, the possession of the 'Morning Post.' A portrait in oils of Borthwick before his elevation to the peerage was painted by Carlo Pellegrini [q. v.], 'Ape' of 'Vanity Fair.'

Glenesk was always keenly interested in theatrical matters, and had a wide acquaintance amongst actors and actresses (cf. *The Bancrofts*, 1909, pp. 312 sq.). He was a prominent member of the Garrick Club. He was closely associated, too, with many public and charitable institutions. In 1885 he succeeded Lord Houghton as president of the Newspaper Press Fund, to which he was a generous benefactor. He was also a liberal supporter of the Newspaper Benevolent Association, the

Press Club, the Institute of Journalists, and the Gallery Lodge of Freemasons. He raised the Chelsea Hospital for Women out of difficulty and debt, and became president of the institution in 1905, after serving on the board for twenty-two years, during half of which he was chairman. His son Oliver founded in 1897, with the help of readers of the 'Morning Post,' the 'Morning Post' Embankment Home in Milbank Street for the relief of destitute men willing to work but out of employment. In 1903 the institution was moved to new premises in New Kent Road. Glenesk gave much aid to the charity, which after its founder's death was continued as a memorial of him and was named the Oliver Borthwick Memorial 'Morning Post' Embankment Home.

[Lord Glenesk and the Morning Post, by the present writer, 1910.] R. L.

**BOSWELL, JOHN JAMES** (1835-1908), major-general, son of Dr. John James Boswell of the East India Company's Bengal medical service by his wife Anna Mary, daughter of Andrew Moffat Wellwood, was born at Edinburgh on 27 Sept. 1835. He was educated at the West Academy, Jedburgh, and at the Academy, Edinburgh. Boswell entered the Bengal army as ensign on 10 Aug. 1852, and becoming lieutenant on 23 Nov. 1856, joined the 3rd Punjab infantry on field service in the Meeranzai Valley in Dec. 1856. In June 1857, on the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny, he proceeded in command of a detachment of the 3rd and 6th Punjab infantry to join the movable column under John Nicholson [q. v.] at Amritsar. Accompanying the column on its forced march of forty-four miles to Gurdaspore, he commanded the native infantry in the actions with Sialkot mutineers on 12 and 16 July at Trimmu Ghat, and for his service there he received the medal. With his regiment he joined General Sir Sydney John Cotton's field force in 1858 in the expedition to Sittana over the Eusofzai border in the north-west to root out a colony of fanatics and rebel sepoys. Promoted captain on 10 Aug. 1864, he took part in the Hazara campaign of 1868, and was engaged with Colonel Keyes's force against the Bezotis in Feb. 1869, receiving the North-West frontier medal with clasp. He became major on 10 Aug. 1872, and lieutenant-colonel on 10 Aug. 1878. Boswell attended the Delhi durbar (1 Jan. 1877), when Queen Victoria was proclaimed Empress of India, and received the Kaiser-i-Hind medal. Throughout the Afghan war of 1878-80 he commanded

the 2nd Sikh infantry, and was present in the battle of Ahmed Khel (19 April 1880), being mentioned in despatches. He was also at the engagement at Ursu near Ghazni (23 April) under Sir Donald Stewart [q. v. Suppl. I]. Subsequently he accompanied Sir Frederiok (afterwards Lord) Roberts on the march to Kandahar and was present at the battle of Kandahar, being mentioned in despatches and receiving the medal with two clasps and bronze decoration. He was made C.B. on 23 Feb. 1881, and colonel on 10 Aug. 1882. He retired as honorary major-general, 1 May 1885, and was appointed J.P. for Roxburghshire. He died at Darnlee, Melrose, on 9 Oct. 1908, and was buried at Greyfriars, Edinburgh. He married in 1860 Esther, daughter of John Elliot, solicitor, Jodburgh. She survived him without issue.

[The Times, 19 Oct. 1908; Hart's Army List; H. B. Hanna, The Second Afghan War, 1910, vol. iii.; Sydney John Cotton's Nine Years on the North-West Frontier, 1868; private information.] H. M. V.

**BOSWORTH SMITH, REGINALD** (1839-1908), biographer and schoolmaster. [See SMITH, REGINALD BOSWORTH.]

**BOUCHERETT, EMILIA JESSIE** (1825-1905), advocate of women's progress, born in November 1825 at Willingham, near Market Rasen, Lincolnshire, was youngest child of Ayscoghe Boucherett (1791-1857) (third of the name) by his wife Louisa, daughter of Frederick John Pigou of Dartford, Kent. The father, who was high sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1820, and published 'A Few Observations on Corn, Currency, &c., with a Plan for promoting the Interests of Agriculture' (1840), descended from Mathew Boucheret, a Frenchman who was naturalised in this country in 1644 and became lord of the manor at Willingham. That property remained in the possession of his issue until its extinction. An elder sister, Louisa (1821-1895), a pioneer of the movement for boarding out pauper children, succeeded to the family estates on the death unmarried in 1877 of her only surviving brother, Henry Robert, high sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1866. On Louisa's death in 1895 the property passed to Emilia Jessie, the last of the family.

Jessie was educated at the school of the four Miss Byerleys (daughters of Josiah Wedgwood's relative and partner, Thomas Byerley) at Avonbank, Stratford-on-Avon, where Mrs. Gaskell had been a pupil. A lover of the country and a bold rider to hounds, Miss Boucherett at the same time

read widely. An early study of the 'Englishwoman's Journal' (founded March 1858) led her to consider means of providing profitable employment for educated women. Coming to London in June 1859, she, in partnership with Adelaide Ann Procter [q. v.] and Barbara Leigh Smith (Madame Bodichon) [q. v. Suppl. I], founded in 1860 the Society for the Promotion of Employment of Women. When John Stuart Mill entered parliament in 1865, and urged the extension of the franchise to women, Jessie Boucherett organised a committee of which Harriet Martineau, Frances Power Cobbe, Mary Somerville, and others were members, to present the first petition on the subject to parliament in 1866. The same year she founded and edited the 'Englishwoman's Review' (with which the earlier 'Journal' was amalgamated). She retired from the editorship in January 1871, but continued to support it until her death.

A strong conservative, and one of the founders of the Freedom of Labour Defence League, she urged the return of the people to the land, and advocated poultry and pig farming as occupations for educated women. She also started a middle-class school in London for training young women as book-keepers, clerks, and cashiers. She died on 18 Oct. 1905 at North Willingham, and was buried there.

Besides contributions on manorial history and on women's work and culture to the 'Englishwoman's Review', she wrote articles on industrial women for the 'Edinburgh Review' (1859); on the condition of women in France for the 'Contemporary Review' (May 1867; republished 1868); and on 'Provision for Superfluous Women' for Josephine Butler's 'Essays' (1868).

[The Times, 21 Oct. 1905; Burke's Landed Gentry; Englishwoman's Review, passim; Helen Blackburn's Woman's Suffrage (with portrait); Madame Belloc's Essays on Woman's Work, 1865; Hays, Women of the Day, 1885.]

C. F. S.

BOUGHTON, GEORGE HENRY (1833-1905), painter and illustrator, was born on 4 Dec. 1833, at a village near Norwich where his father, William Boughton, was occupied in farming. Taken by his parents to America in 1834, he was educated at the High School, Albany, New York. At an early age he began painting without any regular teacher, and won success by the exhibition of his picture 'The Wayfarer' at the American Art Union Exhibition in New York. In 1856 he spent some months in travelling, sketching, and studying art in the British Isles; and returning to New

York made his next success with 'Winter Twilight,' exhibited in 1858 at the New York Academy of Design. In 1860 he went to Paris, not entering on any regular course of study, but receiving much help from Edward May, a pupil of Couture, and afterwards from Edouard Frère. After working for two years in France, he started on his homeward journey, but made a halt in London, and finally settled there for the rest of his career. In 1862 and 1863 he exhibited two pictures each year at the British Institution. To the Royal Academy in 1863 he contributed 'Through the Fields,' and 'Hop-pickers returning'; and from this year till his death never failed to exhibit annually, sending eighty-seven pictures in all. He became an associate of the Royal Academy in 1879, and a full member in 1896. In 1879 he was elected a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colour. Never attempting anything beyond his range, Boughton brought his freshness of imagination to bear on a variety of themes, noteworthy always for their delicate poetry and touch of sentiment. Whether grave or gay, imaginative or seriously didactic, he stamped his work with a personal and original touch. Two classes of subject he made peculiarly his own: the one, scenes of peasant life and quaint costume in Brittany and Holland; the other, New England history and romance in the puritan days of Evangeline and Hester Prynne. His 'Weeding the Pavement' (1882) is in the Tate Gallery; 'The Road to Camelot' (1898) in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool; and 'A Dutch Ferry' (1883) in the Whitworth Institute, Manchester. Other of his more important works are 'The Waning of the Honeymoon' (1878); 'Hester Prynne' (1881); 'Muiden, N. Holland'; 'An Exchange of Greetings' (1882); 'Milton visited by Andrew Marvell' (1885); 'Golden Afternoon, the Isle of Wight' (1888, now in the Metropolitan Museum, New York); 'After Midnight Mass, 15th Century' (1897); and 'When the Dead Leaves Fall' (1898, Municipal Gallery, Rome).

Boughton also made a name as an illustrator; and his water-colours, pastels, and black-and-white drawings were remarkable for their fine quality. Among books which he illustrated were 'Rip Van Winkle' (1893), and, for the Grolier Club of New York, Irving's 'Knickerbocker History' (1886) and Hawthorne's 'Scarlet Letter.' His 'Sketching Rambles in Holland' (1885) is noteworthy not only for its illustrations, by Boughton and his fellow-traveller,

Edwin Austin Abbey [q. v. Suppl. II], but for the vividness and charm of its narrative. Boughton also contributed short stories, from time to time, to 'Harper's Magazine' and the 'Pall Mall Magazine,' and for the 'Studio' (xxx. 1904) he wrote an interesting article on his friend Whistler, under the title of 'A Few of the Various Whistlers I have known.'

Boughton died on 19 Jan. 1905, from heart disease, at his residence, West House, Campden Hill, which had been built for him by his friend, Mr. Norman Shaw. He was cremated at Golder's Green, where his ashes are deposited. An exhibition of his remaining works was held at the Leicester Galleries in 1905 (*Catalogue* with prefatory note by A. L. Baldry).

On 9 Feb. 1865 he married Katherine Louisa, daughter of Thomas Cullen, M.D. A portrait of him by John Pettie [q. v.] is in the Metropolitan Museum, New York.

[The Portfolio, 1871, art. by Sir Sidney Colvin; G. H. Boughton, R.A., his Life and Work, by A. L. Baldry (Art Journal, Christmas Art Annual, 1904); The Times, 21 Jan. 1905; Who's Who, 1905; Graves' British Institution and Royal Acad. Exhibitors; private information.] M. H.

**BOURINOT, Sir JOHN GEORGE** (1837-1902), writer on Canadian constitutional history, born at Sydney, Cape Breton, on 24 Oct. 1837, was eldest son in the family of five sons and two daughters of John Bourinot, a member of the Canadian senate, by his wife Mary Jane, daughter of Judge John Marshall, well known as a temperance advocate of Nova Scotia. His father, of Huguenot extraction, came to America from Jersey. After private education, Bourinot entered in 1854 Trinity College, Toronto, where he graduated B.A. with distinction in 1857. Next year he joined the staff of the 'Toronto Leader.' In 1860 he founded the 'Halifax Herald,' and for several years he was its editor-in-chief. He was long a voluminous contributor to the English and American, as well as to the Canadian press. In 1861 he was appointed chief reporter of the Nova Scotia Assembly, and thus commenced his long career as a parliamentary official. In 1868, after Confederation, he joined the Hansard staff in the Canadian Senate. He became in 1873 second assistant clerk of the Canadian House of Commons; in 1879 first assistant clerk; and in 1880 chief clerk, a position which he held until his death. In that capacity he devoted himself to a study of the constitutional law and history of

Canada, and acquired a high reputation by his writings on those subjects.

His useful 'Parliamentary Procedure and Practice in Canada' (1884; new edit. 1892) was the fruit of sound learning and long experience. His 'Manual of the Constitutional History of Canada' (1888; new and revised edit. 1901) became a standard text-book, although the constitutional lawyer's point of view is unduly obtruded. As an historian, Bourinot, although accurate and painstaking, seldom penetrated the surface of events, and his method was formal and unimaginative. His 'Canada under British Rule' (1900) and 'Story of Canada' ('Story of the Nations' series, 1897) show his characteristic defects, but these are less apparent in 'Lord Elgin' (published posthumously in 1903 in the 'Makers of Canada' series). Other works are: 'The Intellectual Development of the Canadian People' (1881); 'Local Government in Canada' (1887); 'Federal Government in Canada' (1889); 'How Canada is Governed' (1895); and 'Builders of Nova Scotia' (1900).

In his later life Bourinot was also much occupied with the Royal Society of Canada, of which he became the first secretary in 1882; was president in 1892; and from 1893 to 1902 honorary secretary. To his efforts the society largely owed its success, and to its 'Transactions' he contributed many important papers.

Bourinot received numerous honours. In 1883 he was elected an honorary member of the American Antiquarian Society. He was made hon. LL.D. of Queen's University, Kingston (1887), and of Trinity College, Toronto (1889); hon. D.C.L. of King's College, New Brunswick (1890), and Bishop's College, Lennoxville (1895); and, although a protestant English-Canadian, hon. docteur-ès-lettres of the Roman catholic French-Canadian University of Laval (1893). In 1890 he was created a C.M.G., and in 1898 K.C.M.G.

He died at Ottawa on 13 Oct. 1902, and was buried in Beechwood cemetery, Ottawa.

Bourinot married three times: (1) in 1858 Delia, daughter of John Hawke; (2) in 1865 Emily Alden, daughter of Albert Pilsbury, the American consul in Halifax; and (3) in 1889 Isabelle, daughter of John Cameron of Toronto. He had one daughter and four sons.

[Obituary notices in the Globe and the Mail and Empire, Toronto; Rose, Cyclopædia of Representative Canadians; Trans. Royal Soc. of Canada, 1894 (bibliography) and 1903.] W. S. W.



BOURKE, ROBERT, BARON CONNE-MARA (1827-1902), governor of Madras, born at Hayes, co. Meath, on 11 June 1827, was third son of Robert Bourke, fifth earl of Mayo, by his wife Annie Charlotte, only child of John Jocelyn, fourth son of the first earl of Roden. Richard Southwell Bourke, sixth earl of Mayo [q. v.], governor-general of India, to whom he bore striking physical resemblance, was his elder brother. Educated at Enniskillen Royal School, at Hall Place, Kent, and at Trinity College, Dublin, he settled in London, being called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 17 Nov. 1852. Besides joining the South Wales circuit and attending the Knutsford sessions for twelve years, he acquired a large practice at the parliamentary bar, and he embodied the decisions of Speaker Shaw-Lefevre, afterwards Viscount Eversley [q. v.], in a volume of 'Parliamentary Precedents' (London, 1857).

Returned as conservative member for King's Lynn at the general election of December 1868, he retained the seat for eighteen years. Known as 'Bobby' Bourke (cf. H. W. LUCY's *Diary of the Salisbury Parliament*, 1886-1892, p. 17), he won popularity in the house by his modest and unassuming manner, and without shining in debate held his own in argument. On Disraeli's accession to power in February 1874 Bourke was appointed under-secretary for foreign affairs. Bourke's successive chiefs, Lords Derby and Salisbury, were peers, and the task of representing them in the Commons was no light one at a time when the Eastern question in most of its phases was acute, and when Gladstone was rousing the country over the Bulgarian atrocities and the Afghan war. The drudgery of question-time and debate was not altogether agreeable to Bourke's easy good-nature, but he combined urbanity with discretion, to his chiefs' satisfaction. He was a member of the royal commission on copyright laws appointed in October 1875, and was one of the unsuccessful candidates when Sir William Thomas Charley [q. v. Suppl. II] became common serjeant of the City in 1878. On the retirement of the ministry in April 1880 he was admitted to the privy council. He was a severe critic of the foreign policy of the Gladstone government of 1880-5, and in Lord Salisbury's brief 'stop-gap' administration (June 1885-February 1886) he again held the foreign under-secretaryship.

When the conservatives returned to

power after the elections of July 1886, Lord Salisbury, the prime minister, nominated him in September to the governorship of Madras in succession to Sir M. E. Grant-Duff [q. v. Suppl. II]. He assumed the office on 8 Dec. 1886. On 12 May 1887 he was created a baron in recognition of his foreign office service, and chose the title of Conne-mara, in memory of descent from ancestors who once resided there. On 21 June he was made a G.C.I.E.

Bourke was the brother of one former governor-general of India (Lord Mayo), and the son-in-law of another (Lord Dalhousie), for he had married, on 21 Nov. 1863, Lady Susan Georgiana Broun Ramsay of Coalstoun, eldest daughter and co-heir of James Andrew, first and last marquis of Dalhousie [q. v.] (cf. Sir W. LEE-WARNER's *Life* of her father, 1904). He thus carried to Madras a reflected prestige. Just before his arrival there had been unpleasant revelations and parliamentary discussions of administrative irregularities in the presidency (cf. *Annual Register*, 1886, pp. 431-4), and 'blunder had followed blunder' (*Madras Weekly Mail*, 4 Dec. 1890). He soon improved the situation, and his tenure of office was untroubled, largely owing to his tact and kindness, his industry and caution. Frequent and strenuous tours made him familiar with the presidency and its peoples. His versatile private secretary (Sir) J. D. Rees, afterwards well known in English political life, compiled full records of these journeys, and they were published after the governor's retirement, under the title of 'Narrative of Tours in India made by Lord Conne-mara' (Madras, 1891). In the midsummer of 1889 he travelled to Ganjam, a then famine-stricken district on the extreme north of the presidency, which was extremely difficult of access, and he ordered relief measures which were of great advantage to the people; but the malarious region had prejudicial effect upon his health, and was fatal to the medical member of the staff (Dr. MacNally). Conne-mara improved the sanitation of the presidency city, and strengthened and reorganised the sanitary department of government. He pressed forward railway communications, particularly the important east coast line linking Madras with Calcutta. A volume of his 'Minutes,' mostly written during his tours (Madras, 1890), and another of his 'Speeches' (Madras, 1891), both edited by Sir J. D. Rees, show terseness and penetration, and his administration was held to form

'a bright epoch in the annals of Madras' (*Madras Weekly Mail*, 4 Dec. 1890).

But the governorship ended abruptly a year before its normal term under a dark cloud, which closed Connemara's public life. It was announced from India on 8 Nov. 1890 that he had tendered his resignation, to take effect from the following March. Soon afterwards (27 Nov.) the divorce court in London heard the petition of his wife for dissolution of marriage on charges of cruelty and adultery going back to 1875. Though Bourke's pleadings denied the charge and made a counter-charge of adultery against his wife and Dr. Briggs, a former member of his staff, he was not represented at the hearing. A decree nisi was pronounced, and was made absolute on 9 June 1891. Lady Connemara and Dr. Briggs denied the counter-charge in court; they were subsequently married, and she died on 22 Jan. 1898.

Connemara handed over acting charge of the governorship to a civilian colleague on 1 Dec. 1890, and embarked for England on the 7th. He married a second wife on 22 Oct. 1894, Gertrude, widow of Edward Coleman of Stoke Park, a lady of considerable wealth; she died on 23 Nov. 1898. He died at his London residence, Grosvenor Street, after long illness, on 3 Sept. 1902, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. There being no issue by either marriage, the barony became extinct with his death. There is a portrait at Government House, Madras, and the chief hotel there is named after him. A caricature by 'Spy' is in "Vanity Fair" Album (1877, plate 250).

[Burke's Peerage, 1902; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; J. D. Rees's Narrative of Tours in India, Madras, 1891; India List, 1902; The Times, 10, 26 and 28 Nov. 1890, 10 June 1891, 4 and 6 Sept. 1902; Madras Weekly Mail, 13 Nov. and 4 Dec. 1890.]

F. H. B.

**BOURNE, HENRY RICHARD FOX** (1837-1909), social reformer and author, born at Grecian Regale, Blue Mountains, Jamaica, on 24 Dec. 1837, was one of eight children of Stephen Bourne, magistrate and advocate of the abolition of slavery, and of Elizabeth Quirk. His father had founded in Dec. 1826 the 'World,' the first nonconformist and exclusively religious journal in England. His parents left Jamaica in 1841 for British Guiana, and moved to London in 1848, where, after attending a private school, Henry entered London University in 1856, and joined classes at King's College and the City of London

College. He also attended, at University College, lectures on English literature and history by Henry Morley [q. v.], whose intimate friend and assistant he afterwards became. In 1855 he entered the war office as a clerk, devoting his leisure to literary and journalistic work. He regularly contributed to the 'Examiner,' an organ of advanced radical thought, of which Henry Morley was editor, and wrote for Charles Dickens in 'Household Words.'

In 1862 Fox Bourne made some reputation by his first independently published work, 'A Memoir of Sir Philip Sidney,' which showed painstaking research and critical insight, and remains a standard biography. There followed 'English Merchants' (1866); 'Famous London Merchants' (1869), written for younger readers; 'The Romance of Trade' (1871); 'English Seamen under the Tudors' (1868), and 'The Story of Our Colonies' (1869). In these books Fox Bourne traced in a popular style the rise of England's commerce and colonial expansion.

In 1870 Fox Bourne retired from the war office, and with the money granted him in lieu of a pension purchased the copyright and control of the 'Examiner.' Although John Stuart Mill, Herbert Spencer, and Frederic Harrison were still among the contributors, the paper proved in Bourne's hands a financial failure, and he disposed of it in 1873 (see F. HARRISON's *Reminiscences*, 1911).

The next two years he mainly spent on a 'Life of John Locke,' which he published in 1876. From 1876 to 1887 he was editor of the 'Weekly Dispatch,' which under his auspices well maintained its radical independence. Fox Bourne freely criticised the Gladstonian administration of 1880-5, and his hostility to Gladstone's home rule bill of 1886 led to his retirement from the editorship.

Thenceforth Fox Bourne devoted almost all his energies to the work of the Aborigines Protection Society, of which he became secretary on 4 Jan. 1889. He edited its journal, the 'Aborigines' Friend,' and pressed on public attention the need of protecting native races, especially in Africa. One of the first to denounce publicly the cruel treatment of natives in the Congo Free State in 1890, he used all efforts to secure the enforcement of the provisions of the Brussels convention of 1889-90 for the protection of the natives in Central Africa. He forcibly stated his views in 'The Other Side of the Emin Pasha Expedition' (1891) and in 'Civilisation in Congo Land' (1893). To his advocacy

was largely due the ultimate improvement in native conditions in the Belgian Congo.

Although he failed in his attempts to secure the franchise for natives in the Transvaal and Orange River colonies in 1906, his strong protests against the slave traffic in Angola and the cocoa-growing islands of San Thomé and Príncipe compelled the Portuguese government to admit the necessity of reform. In a series of six pamphlets (1906-8) on Egyptian affairs he denounced alleged abuses of the English military occupation, and advocated Egyptian self-government. Fox Bourne's pertinacious patience in investigation and his clearness of exposition gave his views on native questions wide influence.

Fox Bourne died suddenly at Torquay, from bronchitis contracted on his holiday, on 2 Feb. 1909, and was cremated at Woking. A memorial service was held at Araromi chapel, Lagos. He married on 1 May 1802 Emma Deane, daughter of Henry Bleckly, a Warrington ironmaster. His widow, with two sons and a daughter, survived him.

Besides the works mentioned, Fox Bourne published: 1. (with the Earl of Dundonald) 'Life of Thomas, Lord Cochrane,' 1869. 2. 'Foreign Rivalries in Industrial Products,' 1877. 3. 'English Newspapers,' 2 vols. 1887, a serviceable chronicle of journalistic history. 4. 'The Aborigines Protection Society; Chapters in its History,' 1899.

[The Times, 5, 6, 8, 11 Feb. 1909; The Aborigines' Friend, May 1909; Lagos Weekly Record, 13 Feb. 1909; Memorial Discourse by J. M. Robertson, M.P., 28 Feb. 1909.]

W. B. O.

**BOUSFIELD, HENRY BROUGHAM** (1832-1902), first bishop of Pretoria, born on 27 March 1832, was son of William Cheele Bousfield, barrister-at-law. Entering Merchant Taylors' School in 1840, he passed to Caius College, Cambridge, where he was exhibitioner, and graduated B.A. as junior optime in 1855 and M.A. in 1858. Ordained deacon in 1855 and priest in 1856, he was licensed to the curacy of All Saints', Braishfield, Hampshire, and became incumbent of the parish in 1858. From 1861 to 1870 he was rector of St. Maurice with St. Mary Kalendre and St. Peter Colebrook, Winchester, and in 1870 became vicar of Andover with Foxcote. In 1873 he was made rural dean of West Andover. From early boyhood Bousfield had been interested in missionary work, more especially in British colonies. After the Transvaal was separated in 1877

from the diocese of Bloemfontein, Bousfield accepted after a first refusal an offer of the new see from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. On 2 Feb. 1878 he was consecrated at St. Paul's bishop of Pretoria, and landed at Durban on 17 Sept. He trekked to Pretoria, where he found about 3000 inhabitants, of whom 1500 were whites, and the church organisation only in embryo, the clergy numbering five. Bousfield's work was hindered by the Zulu war of 1879, and by the Boer war of 1880-1; but under the Boer republic Bousfield, avoiding political entanglement, continued the organisation of his diocese. He sought to meet the needs of the white population drawn by the goldfields, and extended missionary work amongst the natives. New difficulties from the Jameson raid arose in 1896; but when war with Great Britain broke out in 1899, the clergy of the diocese numbered thirty-two, and the white church members exceeded 18,000. From October 1899 to April 1901 Bousfield was a refugee in Natal, acting for a time as military chaplain, and rendering aid to distressed refugees. Despite failing health he attended the episcopal synod of South Africa (3-5 Feb.), but died suddenly at Capetown of heart disease on 9 Feb. 1902.

Bousfield was a man of high devotion; but extreme candour and his view of episcopal power sometimes strained his relations with his clergy. He married twice: (1) in 1861 Charlotte Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Higginson of Rock Ferry, Liverpool, who died in 1886; and (2) in 1888 Ellen, daughter of Thomas Lamb of Andover. He described his first six years of episcopal work in 'Six Years in the Transvaal' (1886).

[Guardian, 12 March 1902; Record, 14 Feb. 1902; Register of Merchant Taylors' School, 1893, ii. 278; Taylorian, April 1902; Lowndes, Bishops of the Day, 1897; Two Hundred Years of the S.P.G.] A. R. B.

**BOWEN, EDWARD ERNEST** (1836-1901), schoolmaster and song writer, born at Woolaston, near Chepstow, on 30 March 1836, was second of three sons of Christopher Bowen of Hollymount, co. Mayo, an evangelical clergyman who was successively curate of Woolaston and of Bath Abbey church, and perpetual curate of St. Mary Magdalene's, Southwark. His mother, who died on 1 Feb. 1902, at the age of 94, having survived all her three sons and husband, was Catherine Emily, daughter of Sir Richard Steele, 4th baronet, of Hampstead, co. Dublin. Charles, afterwards Lord Bowen [q. v. Suppl. I], was

Edward's elder brother. Edward was at school at Lille and at the Rev. E. J. Selwyn's school, Blackheath, and after two years at King's College, London, went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, in the autumn of 1854. He was made a scholar of his college, and won the Bell University scholarship in 1855, the Carus Greek Testament (undergraduates) prize in 1856, and a prize for an English essay, which was published with the title 'The Force of Habit considered as an Argument to prove the Moral Government of Man by God' (Cambridge, 1858). He graduated B.A. in 1858 as fourth in the first class of the classical tripos, and next year was elected to a fellowship at Trinity. He proceeded M.A. in 1861.

After one term's work as an assistant master at Marlborough, Bowen became in January 1859 a master at Harrow under Dr. Vaughan. He remained at Harrow for life, and from the outset threw himself with ardour into the various activities of the place. As a schoolmaster he was mainly guided by two principles—that the boy must be interested in his lessons and at ease with the teacher. While other teachers were grave and distant, Bowen was always cheerful, vivacious, and familiar, abounding in genial irony and ingenious fancy. Although order and discipline were necessities of his existence, he held that 'boys ought hardly ever to be punished against their will.' 'Punishments, rewards, and marks' his fantastic humour defined as 'the three great drawbacks to education.' Teaching he regarded as an individual gift, and when giving evidence before the secondary education commission of 1894 he deprecated any systematic training of teachers for secondary schools. Delighting in form-teaching, he accepted in 1863 a 'small' house, from a sense of duty rather than from choice, and he found it 'a nuisance.' In 1881 he became head of 'The Grove,' one of the 'large' houses, and there his wise and strong guidance of boys was best felt.

Meanwhile, in order to widen the methods and scope of education, he had recommended the creation of the modern side at Harrow. This department was started in 1869, to rank as far as possible on an equality with the classical side, with himself as its head. In 1881 he wrote, at the wish of Dr. Henry Montagu Butler, the headmaster, an exhaustive memorandum on the principles, character, and thoroughly successful results of the new development. Bowen continued the management of the modern side till 1893,

when, feeling that under Dr. Butler's successor, Dr. Welldon, the modern side was silently becoming 'a refuge for the destitute,' he resigned his leadership, but he continued to teach the two highest forms.

Bowen's versatile capacity embraced much literary power and insight, and his interests travelled far beyond his school work. He was, like his elder brother, a constant contributor to the 'Saturday Review' in its early days, and there chiefly distinguished himself by his wit. Although he was an ardent lover of peace, he was deeply interested in military tactics, and visited wellnigh all the battlefields of Europe. He taught military history admirably, and published with notes Thiers's account of the Waterloo campaign (1872). Two articles in the 'National Review' (Jan. and Oct. 1863) attest his religious feeling and theological position; they deal in a liberal spirit with 'Bishop Colenso on the Pentateuch' and 'The Recent Criticism of the Old Testament.' At school he organised Shakespeare readings, but for school purposes his literary gift was turned to best advantage as a writer of school songs. His 'Forty Years On,' which he penned in 1872, became 'the national anthem of Harrow' (cf. *Harrow School*, 1898, with facsimile of Bowen's MS., pp. 212-3), and many other songs followed of almost equal merit and influence. Set to stirring music by John Farmer [q. v. Suppl. II], they greatly increased the sense of corporate union among the boys. Bowen collected his poetic work in 'Harrow Songs and other Verses' in 1886.

Bowen was the first master at Harrow to identify himself thoroughly with sports and games, most of which he played himself. He was a cricketer and a pioneer of football, which he still played with his boys in the last year of his life. He contributed a chapter on 'Harrow Football' to 'Harrow School' (ed. Howson and Warner, 1898). He was also an accomplished skater and a skilful mountaineer. From youth, too, he was a pedestrian of exceptional endurance and enthusiasm. As an undergraduate he walked from Cambridge to Oxford in twenty-six hours; in after life he walked all over England and over many of the battlefields of Europe. His summer holiday of 1870 was spent in the track of the Prussian army, and his Christmas in Paris, when the Commune was besieged there by the republican army. Always a staunch liberal in politics, he unsuccessfully contested Hertford against Mr. Arthur Balfour in 1880.

Bowen died suddenly near Moux on 8 April 1901, while on a bicycle tour in the Côte d'Or with his friend Mr. James Bryce. He was buried at Harrow. The bulk of his property he bequeathed to the school. He had previously added two acres to the playing fields at his own expense. He was unmarried. Dr. Wood, the fourth and last headmaster under whom Bowen served at Harrow, credited him with 'Attic versatility and Spartan simplicity.'

[Memoir by his nephew, the Rev. the Hon. W. E. Bowen 1903, with many of his essays and songs, together with his evidence before the Royal Commission on Secondary Education in 1894; Mr. James Bryce's admirable sketch in his *Studies in Contemporary Biography* 1903, pp. 342-63; Harrow School, ed. E. W. Howson and G. Townsend Warner, 1898, *passim*.]

**BOWLER, HENRY ALEXANDER** (1824-1903), painter, son of Charles and Frances Anne Bowler, was born in Kensington on 30 Nov. 1824. After being educated at private schools he studied art at Leigh's School and the Government School of Design at Somerset House. In 1851 he was appointed headmaster of the Stourbridge School of Art, but was soon transferred to a teaching appointment in the school at Somerset House, where he had received his training. In 1855 he was appointed an inspector in the science and art department, and in 1876 became assistant director for art at South Kensington. From 1861 to 1899 he was teacher of perspective at the Royal Academy. He also held important posts in organising the international exhibitions of 1862 and subsequent years. From 1847 to 1871 he exhibited ten pictures, mostly landscapes, at the Royal Academy, and others at the British Institution and elsewhere. A water-colour by him, 'Lucombe Chine, Isle of Wight,' is in the Victoria and Albert Museum, and the figure of Jean Goujon, among the mosaic decorations of the south court of the museum, was executed from his design. He retired from the science and art department in 1891. He died on 6 Aug. 1903, and was buried at Kensal Green. On 4 Aug. 1853 he married Ellen Archer Archer, daughter of Thomas Archer, J.P., vicar of Whitchurch, Bucks, and had three sons and one daughter.

[Victoria and Albert Museum, Catalogue of Water-Colour Paintings, 1903; Graves's Royal Academy and British Institution Exhibitors; private information.] M. H.

**BOYCE, SIR RUBERT WILLIAM** (1863-1911), pathologist and hygienist, born on 22 April 1863 at Osborne Terrace, Clapham Road, London, was second son of Robert Henry Boyce, originally of Carlow, Ireland, an engineer who was at one time principal surveyor of British diplomatic and consular buildings in China, by his wife Louisa, daughter of Dr. Neligan, a medical practitioner in Athlone.

After attending a preparatory school at Rugby, and then a school in Paris, where an aunt, Henrietta Boyce, resided, Rubert began the study of medicine at University College, London. He graduated M.B. in 1889 at London University, and in 1892 was appointed assistant professor of pathology at University College. In the same year he published 'A Text-book of Morbid Histology' and made important contributions to the research work of the laboratory. In 1894 he was appointed to the newly endowed chair of pathology in University College, Liverpool, then a constituent of the Victoria University, Manchester. At Liverpool he quickly organised a laboratory of scientific pathology on modern lines. In 1898 his department of pathology was installed in a fine building erected for it, and at the same time he was appointed bacteriologist to the Liverpool corporation.

Meanwhile in the senate of the college he powerfully advocated the development and expansion of the college into a fully equipped and self-centred university. As an officer both of the college and of the municipality he was able in the double capacity effectually to promote the early success of Liverpool University, which was finally established in 1902. Four endowed chairs in the new university owed their creation mainly to him, namely, those of bio-chemistry, of tropical medicine, of comparative pathology, and of medical entomology, as well as the university lectureship on tropical medicine.

In 1897 Boyce visited Canada with the British Association as a secretary to the section of physiology. Thenceforth he cherished the ideal of bringing the dominion and the home country into closer relations. By his influence a fellowship for young medical graduates from the colonies was endowed in the Liverpool University. In 1898 Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, then secretary of state for the colonies, urged the school of medicine at Liverpool to establish a department for the special study of tropical diseases. Accordingly Boyce, in conjunction with (Sir) Alfred Jones

[q. v. Suppl. II], founded the Liverpool School of Tropical Medicine, of which (Sir) Ronald Ross became director, a post which was soon associated with an endowed chair at the university. In 1901 Boyce took the lead in organising with an unfailing optimism a series of expeditions sent by the school to the tropics to investigate diseases in their habitat there. In six years there were despatched seventeen expeditions, which, though costly in life and money, were rich in fruitful knowledge. In 1905 Boyce went himself to New Orleans and British Honduras to examine epidemics of yellow fever.

Boyce's zealous efforts were generally recognised. He was made a fellow of University College, London. In 1902 he was elected F.R.S. In 1906 he was knighted. He became a member of the African advisory board of the colonial office, and served on the royal commissions on sewage disposal and on tuberculosis.

In September 1906, after a spell of exceptionally heavy work, he suffered a stroke of paralysis, but after a year partially resumed his university work, although he was permanently crippled. In 1909 he visited the West Indies to report at the instance of the government on yellow fever, and in 1910 he went to West Africa for the like purpose. In his enforced withdrawal from laboratory work he sought to arouse sympathy with the problems of tropical sanitation by writing for the general reader accounts of the bearing of recent biological discoveries on the health and prosperity of tropical communities. His 'Mosquito or Man' (1909; 3rd edit. 1910), 'Health Progress and Administration in the West Indies' (1910; 2nd edit. 1910), and 'Yellow Fever and its Prevention' (1911) all influenced public opinion. The latest of his projects was the formation at Liverpool of a bureau of yellow fever. The first number of its bulletin was sent to press just before his death. He died of an apoplectic seizure on 16 June 1911, at Park Lodge, Croxteth Road, Liverpool, and was buried at Bebington cemetery, Wirral, Cheshire.

Boyce married in 1901 Kate Ethel, (d. 1902), daughter of William Johnston, a Liverpool shipowner, of Woodslee, Bromborough, Cheshire, and left issue one daughter.

The success of the Liverpool School of Tropical Medicine was the aim and reward of Boyce's later life. Besides the works mentioned, Boyce wrote many papers on pathology and tropical sanitation from 1892

onwards for the Royal Pathological and other scientific societies, and he was joint author with Dr. J. H. Abram of 'Handbook of Anatomical Pathology,' published in 1895.

[The Times, 19 June 1911; Proc. Royal Soc. obit. notices, 1911; private information.]

C. S. S.

BOYD, Sir THOMAS JAMIESON (1818-1902), lord provost of Edinburgh, born on 22 Feb. 1818, was son of John Boyd, merchant, of Edinburgh, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Jamieson. At an early age he entered the publishing house of Oliver & Boyd, of which his uncle, George Boyd, was a partner; when he retired from business in 1898 he had been head of the firm for a quarter of a century. Long a prominent member of the Merchant Company of Edinburgh, he was elected master in 1869, and held the office twice subsequently. In this capacity he was chiefly responsible for the scheme by which the educational foundations of the corporation were reformed. The reforming scheme, which was described in a paper read by Boyd before the British Association in Edinburgh in 1871 and subsequently published, provided for the conversion of the buildings of the four hospitals (George Watson's, James Gillespie's, Daniel Stewart's, and the Merchant Maiden Hospital) into day schools; opened to competition presentations to the foundation; established bursaries and travelling scholarships, as well as industrial schools for neglected Edinburgh children; and endowed a chair in Edinburgh University to complete the commercial side of the education given in the Merchant schools. The scheme was approved by the government, and a provisional order was issued in July 1870, under the recent Scottish Educational Endowment Act, bringing it into operation. It worked efficiently and was taken as a model by the English endowed school commissioners. In recognition of his services a marble bust of Boyd, by William Brodie, R.S.A. [q. v.], was presented to his wife in July 1872, and a portrait by Otto Loyde, R.S.A., was placed in the Merchant Hall. Boyd was also instrumental in promoting another great Edinburgh institution, the building of the New Royal Infirmary on the west side of the Meadow Walk, the largest and best equipped hospital in Europe. He was chairman of the committee which raised for the purpose 320,000*l.*, a larger sum than had ever been subscribed in the city for a benevolent purpose. The foundation stone was laid by King

Edward VII, when Prince of Wales, in the autumn of 1870, and the buildings were formally opened on 29 Oct. 1879. Boyd's notable services were acknowledged by the presentation, at a public meeting on 11 Oct. 1880, of a marble bust by Brodie (now standing in the vestibule of the building opposite that of Provost Drummond, founder of the old infirmary of 1741), with an inscription by Sir Robert Christison.

Boyd was elected lord provost of Edinburgh in 1877, was re-elected in 1880, and held office till the end of 1882. During his provostship the new Edinburgh dock, Leith, was opened by the Duke of Edinburgh on 26 July 1881. In the following month, when Queen Victoria held a review of Scottish volunteers, Boyd, who was hon. colonel of the Queen's Edinburgh regiment, was knighted by her (25 Aug.). As a curator of Edinburgh University from 1870 to 1883, as a commissioner for northern lighthouses, 1877-82, a commissioner for Scottish Educational Endowments, 1882-9, and as chairman for ten years of the Scottish Fishery Board, he also did useful work. After relinquishing all other public duties, he continued to act as director of the Union Bank of Scotland and of the Scottish Provident Institution till within a few months of his death. Boyd was F.R.S. of Edinburgh and a D.L. and J.P. He died at 41 Moray Place, Edinburgh, on 22 Aug. 1902, and received a public funeral at the Dean cemetery. He married on 6 June 1844 Mary Ann, daughter of John Ferguson, surgeon, of Edinburgh. She died on 21 Feb. 1900, leaving two sons and six daughters.

[Foster's Baronetage and Knightage; Burke's Peerage; Who's Who, 1902; The Times, 23 Aug. 1902; Scotsman, 30 Oct. 1870, 12 Oct. 1880, 23 and 27 Aug. 1902; Educational Hospital Reform: the Scheme of the Edinburgh Merchant Company, 1871; James Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, iii. 288 seq.; Ill. Lond. News, 27 July 1872 (with reproduction of bust); Graphic, 10 Sept. 1881 (portrait).] G. L. G. N.

BOYLE, SIR COURTENAY EDWARD (1845-1901), permanent secretary of the board of trade, born on 21 Oct. 1845 in Jamaica, where his father was then stationed, was elder son of Captain Cavendish Spencer Boyle, 72nd regiment. His mother was Rose Susan, daughter of Col. C. C. Alexander, R.E. Vice-admiral Sir Courtenay Boyle (1770-1844) was his grandfather, and Edward Boyle, seventh earl of Cork, his great-grandfather. His younger brother is Sir Cavendish Boyle,

K.C.M.G., at one time governor of Newfoundland and Mauritius. He was educated at Charterhouse, where he was at once a good classical scholar and captain of the cricket XI. A Latin speech which he made at school before leaving for Oxford attracted the notice of Thackeray, who was present on the occasion as an old Carthusian. Boyle gained an open junior studentship at Christ Church, which was supplemented by an exhibition from his school. He brought to Oxford wide scholarship and an extraordinary memory for classical quotations, but only took a second class in moderations and a third class in literæ humaniores. He cherished interests outside the schools. He played in the University cricket XI against Cambridge in 1865-7, proving himself 'a splendid field at point,' 'a pretty useful bat,' and 'an excellent wicket keeper' (HAYGARTH). He was also a fine racquet player, representing Oxford against Cambridge in tennis in 1866-7, and he held the silver racquet for tennis for some years. Soon after leaving Oxford, Lord Spencer, to whom he was related and who was viceroy of Ireland in Gladstone's first administration, 1868-1874, took him on his staff in Dublin, first as assistant private secretary and then as private secretary. After acting as assistant inspector of the English local government board from 1873, he was appointed in 1876 inspector for the eastern counties. In 1882, when Lord Spencer went back to Ireland as viceroy, Boyle, still holding his inspectorship, again became his private secretary, and was on the scene of the Phoenix Park murders almost immediately after they had taken place. In 1885 he received the C.B. and was made assistant secretary to the local government board. In the following year he was appointed by Mr. Mundella, then president of the board of trade, to be assistant secretary in charge of the railway department, which, under his superintendence, engaged in much important work. As the result of prolonged inquiry there was a complete revision of railway rates and tolls, and the Railway and Canal Traffic Act of 1888 and the Regulation of Railways Act of 1889 were passed. The regulation of electric lighting and traction also dates from this period and, advised by Lord Kelvin, Boyle was responsible officially for settling the standards of measurement in electricity and for preparing the requisite legislation. Another important matter with which he was concerned and in which he took great interest was the establishment of the National Physical



Laboratory. In 1892 he was made a K.C.B. and in 1893 he was promoted to be permanent secretary of the board of trade. That post he held till his sudden death at his London residence, 11 Granville Place, on 19 May 1901. While he was head of the board of trade the present commercial intelligence branch first came into existence; he was chairman of the inter-departmental committee which was appointed to consider the subject.

As an official Boyle was a very hard worker, coming to his office at abnormally early hours. He was clear and practical and a great believer in method, as is shown by his little books, 'Hints on the Conduct of Business, Public and Private' (1900) and 'Method and Organisation in Business' (1901). He made a very good chairman of a committee. His Irish descent may account for his versatility. He was not only a strong and capable official but a scholar with much aptitude for writing in prose and verse, a man of society with a great gift for after-dinner speaking, and a sportsman. He kept up his interest in cricket in later life, advocating cricket reform in 'The Times' under the pseudonym of 'An Old Blue.' Fishing was his favourite sport in later life, and when at the board of trade he worked hard for the improvement of the salmon fishing laws and was largely responsible for a royal commission on the subject. He edited in 1901 'Mary Boyle, her Book,' autobiographical sketches by an aunt. He married in 1876 Lady Muriel Campbell, daughter of the second earl of Cawdor, but left no children. He was buried at Hampton, Middlesex.

[The Times, 21 May 1901; Wisden's Cricketer's Almanack, 1902, p. lviii; Haygarth's Scores and Biographies, ix. 99; Ann. Reg. 1901, obituary; private information.]

C. P. L.

BOYLE, SIR EDWARD, first baronet (1848-1909), legal writer, born in London on 6 Sept. 1848, was elder son of Edward O'Boyle, civil engineer, of London, by his wife Eliza, daughter of James Gurney of Culloden, Norfolk. He was educated privately for the army, but finally became a surveyor, and was elected a fellow of the Surveyors' Institution in 1878. After some twenty years' practice of that profession, he forsook it for the bar, to which he was called at the Inner Temple on 17 Nov. 1887. He rapidly acquired a lucrative practice as an expert in rating and compensation cases, utilising the experience gained in his former profession, and took silk in 1898. Interesting himself in politics,

he contested as a conservative Hastings in 1900 and Rye in 1903 unsuccessfully. He was created a baronet on 14 Dec. 1904. In the arbitration as to the purchase by the Straits Settlements government of the Tanjong Pagar Dock Company in 1905 Boyle acted as the arbitrator nominated by the company under the authority of a special ordinance (Straits Settlements Ordinance vii. of 1905, s. ii.). At the general election in Jan. 1906 he was returned M.P. for Taunton. Ill-health compelled his retirement from parliament in 1909. He travelled widely and was a F.R.G.S. He died at his London residence, 63 Queen's Gate, on 19 March 1909. Portraits by the Hon. John Collier and in the robes of a K.C. by Herbert Olivier are in the possession of his son, who presented a replica of the latter picture to the Surveyors' Institution.

Boyle married on 18 March 1874 Constance Jane, younger daughter of William Knight, J.P., of Kensington Park Gardens, senior partner of Knight & Sons, soap manufacturers, of Silvertown, E., and had issue a son, Edward (b. 12 June 1878), who succeeded him in the baronetcy, and a daughter.

Boyle was joint author of three important legal treatises: 1. 'Principles of Rating,' with G. Humphreys Davies, 1900; 2nd edit. 1905. 2. 'Railway and Canal Traffic,' with Thomas Waghorn (d. 1 Dec. 1911), 3 vols. 1901. 3. 'The Law and Practice of Compensation,' with Thomas Waghorn, 1903.

[The Times, 20 March 1900; Burke's Peerage, 1909; Law List, 1908; Dod's Parliamentary Companion, 1907; private information.]

C. E. A. B.

BOYLE, GEORGE DAVID (1828-1901), dean of Salisbury, born at Edinburgh, on 17 May 1828, was eldest child of David Boyle, Lord Boyle [q. v.], Scottish judge, by his second wife, Camilla Catherine, eldest daughter of David Smythe of Methven, Lord Methven. As 'a small, shy child' he saw Sir Walter Scott in his father's study (*Recollections*, p. 2). Educated first at Edinburgh Academy and by a private tutor, he went in 1843 to Charterhouse. In June 1846 he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, went into residence in April 1847, and graduated B.A. in 1851, M.A. in 1853. In London, as at Edinburgh, family connections brought him, while a schoolboy, the acquaintance of persons of literary distinction and he developed a precocious interest in the Oxford movement; but the influence of John Campbell Shairp [q. v.], whom he met first in 1838, and who became a lifelong

friend, preserved him from partisanahip (cf. his recollections of Shairp in *Principal Shairp and his Friends*, 1888). Ordained deacon in 1853 and priest in 1854. Boyle was from 1853 till 1857 curate of Kidderminster under Thomas Legh Claughton [q. v. Suppl. I], and from 1857 to 1860 of Hagley. In 1860 he 'had three offers of new work at once' and he chose the incumbency of St. Michael's, Handsworth, Birmingham (*Recollections*, p. 203). He entered into the public life of Birmingham, especially on its educational side, was a governor of King Edward VI's school, and numbered amongst his friends men differing as widely as John Henry Newman, George Dawson, and Robert William Dale. In 1867 Boyle became vicar of Kidderminster, where he won universal confidence. He was chairman of the first school board for Kidderminster, acted as arbitrator in an industrial dispute, promoted the building of an infirmary, and greatly developed the church schools.

In 1880 Boyle was appointed dean of Salisbury. A sum of 14,000*l.* was spent on the cathedral under his direction. His love of literature and his acquaintance with men of affairs continued to widen his interests (cf. GRANT-DUFF, *Notes from a Diary*, 1886-8, i. 119-21). On ecclesiastical controversy, in which he took no active part, he exercised a moderating influence. He died suddenly of heart failure at Salisbury on 21 March 1901. He married, in 1861, Mary Christiana, daughter of William Robins of Hagley, and left no issue. A mural tablet and a window to his memory are in Salisbury Cathedral, and a portrait in oils in the Church House, Salisbury.

Boyle edited with notes 'Characters and Episodes of the Great Rebellion, selected from the History and Autobiography of Edward Earl of Clarendon' (1889), and also published a small volume on 'Salisbury Cathedral' (1897). In his 'Recollections' (1895, with portrait) he gives a full account of his intercourse with men of letters and affairs.

[Boyle's *Recollections*, 1895; *The Times*, 22 March 1901; *Guardian*, 27 March 1901, 12 Nov. 1902; *Foster's Alumni Oxon.*; private information.] A. R. B.

BOYLE, RICHARD VICARS (1822-1908), civil engineer, born in Dublin on 14 March 1822, was third son of Vicars Armstrong Boyle of that city, a descendant of a branch of the Boyles of Kelburn, Ayrshire, who had migrated to the north of Ireland in the seventeenth century. His mother was Sophia, eldest daughter

of David Courtney of Dublin. After education at a private school and two years' service on the trigonometrical survey of Ireland he became a pupil to Charles Blacker Vignoles [q. v.]. On the expiration of his articles he was engaged on railway construction in Ireland, at first as assistant to William Dargan [q. v.], who employed him on the Belfast and Armagh and Dublin and Drogheda railways. In 1845, under Sir John Benjamin Macneill [q. v.], he surveyed and laid out part of the Great Southern and Western railway, and in 1846-7 was chief engineer for the Longford and Sligo railway. In the autumn of 1852 he laid out railways and waterworks in Spain as chief assistant to George Willoughby Hemans (son of the poetess).

In 1853 he was appointed a district engineer on the East Indian railway. At first he was stationed at Patna, and was thence transferred to Arrah (Shahabad). At the outbreak of the Indian mutiny, Boyle honourably distinguished himself. When, towards the end of July 1857, the native troops in the cantonments at Dinapore, about twenty-five miles from Arrah, mutinied and deserted, Boyle fortified a detached two-story house fifty feet square standing in the same compound as his own private residence, and provisioned it to withstand a siege. Here on Sunday, 26 July, sixteen Europeans and about forty Sikhs took refuge, and the following morning the mutineers, having crossed the river Son and taken possession of Arrah, besieged the little garrison. But, thanks to the courage and fidelity of the Sikhs, the inmates defended the house successfully against about 3000 men until sunset on 2 August, when the approach of the relieving force, under Major (Sir) Vincent Eyre [q. v.], from Buxar drew off the rebels and left the besieged free. Boyle was thereupon appointed field-officer to Eyre's force, and was engaged in restoring broken communications and bridges. A few days later he was disabled by a kick from a horse. When somewhat recovered he was summoned to Calcutta, and travelling down the Ganges in the steamer River Bird was wrecked on the Sunderbunds. After a sea-trip to Penang and Singapore to recruit his health, he returned to Arrah early in 1858. For his services Boyle received the mutiny medal and a grant of land near Arrah. In 1868, after leaving the East Indian railway company, he became a first-class executive engineer in the Indian public works department, but was soon recalled to England by private affairs. He was made C.S.I. in

1869. From 1872 to 1877 he was in Japan as engineer-in-chief for the imperial Japanese railways. With English assistants he laid out an extensive system of railways in Japan and left about seventy miles of completed line in full working order.

To the Institution of Civil Engineers, of which he became an associate on 10 Jan. 1864 and member on 14 Feb. 1866, he presented in 1882 a paper on the Rokugo river bridge, Japan (*Proc. Inst. C.E.* lxxviii. 216). He joined the Institution of Electrical Engineers in 1874. On retiring in 1877 from professional work he spent much time in travelling. He died at 3 Stanhope Terrace, Hyde Park, on 3 Jan. 1906, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married in 1853 Eleonore Anne, daughter of W. Hack of Dieppe, and had issue one son who died in infancy.

[*Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* clxxiv.; Biographer, May 1898; C. Ball, *History of the Indian Mutiny*, ii.; G. B. Malletson's *Recreations of an Indian Official*, 1892.]

W. T. S.

**BRABAZON, HERCULES BRABAZON** (1821-1906), painter, born in Paris on 27 Nov. 1821, was younger son of Hercules Sharpe, of Blackhalls, Durham, and of Oaklands, Battle, Sussex. His mother was Ann, daughter of Sir Anthony Brabazon, first baronet, of New Park, co. Mayo; Sir Capel Molyneux, fourth baronet, was her uncle. His childhood was passed at Domons, Northiam, and he was educated first at Dr. Hooker's private school. From 1835 to 1837 he was at Harrow, and after pursuing his education abroad, mostly at Geneva, proceeded in 1840 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1844 and M.A. in 1848. In 1847 he succeeded his elder brother, William, in the Brabazon estates, Ballinasloe, co. Galway and Roscommon, and Brabazon Park, co. Mayo, and, under the will of his mother's brother, Sir William John Brabazon, second baronet (d. 24 Oct. 1840), took the surname of Brabazon. On the death of his father in 1858 he inherited the Sussex property at Oaklands.

From 1844 to 1847 Brabazon studied art in Rome. At a later period he received some lessons in painting from J. H. D'Egville and from Alfred Fripp, to whom he attributed much of his facility in handling colour. His chief training, however, was acquired from his practice of copying water-colours by the earlier masters of the British school and from the habit, continued throughout his life, of making rapid colour notes, transcripts into his

own language rather than copies, of his favourite paintings in public and private collections by Velasquez, Turner, Rembrandt, Hals, Guardi, Tintoretto, Watteau, Delacroix, and other artists. His earlier and careful sketches from nature show the influence of Cox, De Wint, and Muller, and sometimes of Ruskin, with whom he travelled and painted in France; but as he gained in confidence and colour sense, he worked more and more in the manner of Turner's later sketches, making a free use of body colour. He was a keen traveller, and from frequent tours in Italy, France, Spain, Switzerland, Egypt, and from a visit to India in 1876, brought back stores of sketches in which he aimed always at freshness of impression, handling his colour with directness and with an entire avoidance of elaboration.

Brabazon always set a high value on his own work, but it was not till he reached the age of seventy that he was induced to exhibit or sell his drawings. In November 1891 he was elected a member of the New English Art Club, and from that year till his death was a constant exhibitor. His work appeared also at the exhibitions of the Pastel Society and the International Society. In December 1892 he yielded to Mr. J. S. Sargent's persuasion, and held an exhibition of his paintings at the Goupil Gallery. In a prefatory note to the catalogue Mr. Sargent said 'The gift of colour, together with an exquisite sensitiveness to impressions of Nature, has here been the constant incentive, and the immunity from "picture making" has gone far to keep perception delicate and execution convincing.'

Brabazon was also an ardent pianist, with a rare facility for reading and rendering the most difficult music at sight. In his village of Sedlescombe (to the north of Hastings) he was a model landlord, and to his friends in private life was unfailing in deeds of kindness and goodwill. During his last two years he was confined to his rooms at Oaklands, where he died, unmarried, on 14 May 1906. He was buried in Sedlescombe churchyard. Examples of his water-colours are in the Tate Gallery, the British Museum, the public galleries at Dublin and Edinburgh, and the Metropolitan Museum, New York. Memorial exhibitions of his work were held at the Goupil Gallery in November 1906 and at the Hastings Museum in February 1907, the latter exhibition being under the auspices of the Hastings and St. Leonards Museum Association, of which

Brabazon was an active vice-president for fifteen years.

Brabazon's folios, containing over two thousand drawings, were bequeathed to his niece, Mrs. Harvey Brabazon Combe, who has converted an old tithebarn at Sedlescombe into a Brabazon Gallery open daily to the public. An oil portrait of Brabazon and a charcoal sketch of his head, both by Mr. J. S. Sargent, R.A., are in the possession of Mr. Harvey Combe.

[Goupil Gall. Exhib. Cat. (with prefatory note by J. S. Sargent, R.A.), 1892; Goupil Gall. Memorial Exhib. (with an essay by F. Wedmore), 1906; biographical notice in Cat. of Nat. Gall. of Brit. Art; *The Studio*, xxxv. 95, 1905; *Art Journal*, 1906, pp. 58, 209; *Sussex Daily News* (memorial notice by Lord Brassey), 1 June 1906; *Whitechapel Art Gall. Exhib. Cat.* 1903; *Notes on the Life of R. B. Brabazon*, by Mrs. H. B. Combe (*Handbook to the Brabazon Gallery, Sedlescombe*); *Hastings and St. Leonards Observer*, 22 April 1911 (Lecture on Brabazon to the East Sussex Art Club, by T. Parkin); private information from Mrs. Harvey Combe and from Mr. C. Lewis Hind, author of a volume on Brabazon to be published in 1912.]

M. H.

**BRADDON, Sir EDWARD NICHOLAS COVENTRY** (1829-1904), premier of Tasmania, born at Skisdene Lodge, Cornwall, on 11 June 1829, was third and only surviving son of Henry Braddon, solicitor, of an old Cornish family, by his wife Fanny, daughter of Patrick White of Limerick. Miss Braddon, the novelist, is his younger sister. Educated at a private school at Greenwich and at University College, London, he joined in 1847 the mercantile firm of Bagshaw & Co., his cousins, in Calcutta; but left them in 1854 for employment as an assistant on the government railways. It was the employé of the railway at Pir Point who met the first shock of the Sonthal rising in July 1855. Braddon's cousin, an assistant engineer, was killed, and he successfully brought the insurgents to justice. His vigorous action attracted attention, and on 19 Oct. 1857 he was appointed an assistant commissioner for Deoghur in the Sonthal district. He was, however, actually sent to Purneah to act against the mutineers, and raised a regiment of Sonthals with which he served under Sir George Adney Yule through the Indian Mutiny, receiving the mutiny medal and favourable mention in despatches.

On 1 May 1862 Braddon became superintendent of excise and stamps in Oudh, and subsequently superintendent of trade

statistics (1868). He was appointed in 1868 to inquire into the operation of the salt tax in Oudh and the North-west Provinces; from Oct. 1869 to 30 June 1871 he combined with his substantive duties those of personal assistant to the financial commissioner. On 1 July 1871 he was made inspector-general of registration. In March 1875 he was the delegate for Oudh to the trade conference at Allahabad. Two years later the decision of the Indian government to abolish his appointment came as a great blow to him, and as no other employment was offered him he retired on a pension in 1878, and went to live in Tasmania.

Here in 1879 Braddon entered the House of Assembly as member for West Devon, and made his mark as a stalwart free-trader in opposition to the ministries of (Sir) Adye Douglas [q.v. Suppl. II] and (Sir) James Willson Agnew [q.v. Suppl. II] during 1885 and 1886. On 30 March 1887 he joined an administration in which Philip Oakley Fysh became premier while he led the assembly as minister of lands and works and also of education. In January 1888 he represented Tasmania at the federal council held at Hobart. On 29 Oct. 1888 he resigned office to become agent-general for the colony in London. In 1891 he was made K.C.M.G.

Braddon was recalled to Tasmania in 1893, and on 19 Dec., having re-entered the assembly as member for West Devon, turned out the government which had recalled him. On 14 April 1894 he became premier, and in this capacity in 1897 he represented Tasmania at Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee and was made a privy councillor. In that year he also received the hon. degree of LL.D. at Cambridge. In 1898, at the federal conference at Sydney, he carried a clause in the constitution bill which became known as the 'Braddon blot.' His term of office, during the latter part of which he was treasurer as well as premier, came to an end on 12 Oct. 1899.

In 1901 Braddon was elected by a large majority senior member for Tasmania in the first parliament of the Commonwealth of Australia, and on 16 Dec. 1903 he was elected to the second parliament in the interest of free trade. He died on 2 Feb. 1904 at his residence, Treglith, Leith, where he was buried privately, though a state funeral was offered. He twice married: first, on 24 Oct. 1857, Amy Georgina, daughter of William Palmer of Purneah (she died in 1864, leaving six children); secondly, on 16 Oct. 1876, Alice Harriet,

daughter of John H. Smith, by whom he had one daughter.

Braddon was an enthusiastic sportsman. He was hardly popular; his bluff manner of speech was too often touched with sarcasm. He was author of 'Life in India' (1872) and 'Thirty Years of Shikar' (1895).

[Buokland's Indian Biog., s.v.; The Times, 3 Feb. 1904; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biog.; Tasmanian Mail, 6 Feb. 1904, p. 32; Who's Who, 1903; Burke's Colonial Gentry, i. 331; India Office Records; for appreciation of his work see Austral. Commonw. Parly. Debates, 1904, xviii. 14; private information.]

C. A. H.

**BRADFORD, SIR EDWARD RIDLEY COLBORNE**, first baronet (1836-1911), Anglo-Indian administrator and commissioner of the metropolitan police, London, born on 27 July 1836 at Hambleden Cottage, Buckinghamshire, was second son (in a family of three sons and five daughters) of William Mussage Kirkwall Bradford (1806-1872), who was rector successively of Rotherfield Greys, Oxfordshire, Weeke, Hampshire, and finally from 1844 of West Meon, Hampshire. His mother, Mary (1810-1894), was elder daughter of Henry Colborne Ridley, rector of Hambleden, who was younger brother of Sir Matthew White Ridley, third baronet. His eldest brother, Henry William (1835-1907), was a benefactor of the Middle Temple and a county councillor for Westminster. Edward attended a private school at Henley on Thames, and at the age of ten joined his eldest brother at Marlborough; but a dangerous illness cut short his career there, and after studying with a tutor at Blackheath he accepted a cadetship in the service of the East India Company from one of the directors, Butterworth Bayley. He sailed for India on 13 Nov. 1853 and joined the 2nd Madras light cavalry at Jalna. For the next ten years he gave abundant promise of a brilliant military career, winning the confidence of his men by his peculiar charm of manner and being distinguished for his horsemanship and quick perception of character. In 1865 he became lieutenant and joined the 6th Madras cavalry at Mhow. Throughout his service in Central India it was said of him that 'the good sowars (troopers) loved him, while the bad instinctively feared him.'

On the outbreak of the war with Persia General John Jacob [q. v.] selected him for the duty of organising a corps of irregular cavalry in Persia. But the project was abandoned, and Bradford was attached to a troop of 14th light dragoons, serving at the capture of Muhammara, and receiving

the medal and the clasp. The progress of the mutiny hastened his return to India, where he was soon engaged in three fields of operations, near Jabalpur, in the Sagar and Nerbudda districts, and in the pursuit of Tantia Topi. The mutiny of the 52nd Bengal native infantry on 18 Sept. 1857 and the rebellion of local chiefs led to frequent skirmishes, in which Bradford, as adjutant of the left wing 6th Madras cavalry, took part. More serious operations followed after his transfer to the famous corps of irregular cavalry, Mayno's horse, of which he became adjutant, and on 25 Oct. 1858 second in command. He was engaged on 19 October in the brilliant charge of seventy sabres on the rear of Tantia Topi's force, as they retired from Sindwah before General Sir John Michel [q. v.]. He was again to the front on 25 October at Korai, where, after covering sixty-four miles of difficult country in sixty hours, the British cavalry separated one wing of Tantia's force from the other and cut it to pieces. He was specially mentioned in despatches for 'his great influence over the native soldiery, his excellent tact and judgment,' and Lord Canning commended his 'spirit and gallantry.' He won fresh laurels at Rajgarh, having acted as commandant of 1st regiment Mayno's horse as well as political agent at Goona in 1859. Captain Mayne (8 June 1860) recommended him to the special notice of government for his constant 'gallantry, discretion and energy.' Broken down by the strain of these operations, Bradford was ordered home in September 1860, and on his return to duty he was appointed political assistant in West Malwa in addition to his military duties.

On 10 May 1863 Bradford suffered a calamity which changed the course of his career. He joined a party of officers from Goona on a shooting expedition. After eighteen tigers were killed without casualty Bradford and Captain Curtis, Inniskilling dragoons, having exhausted their leave, left for Agar. On their way near Dilanpur they heard of a tiger, and they and a trooper went in pursuit. The tiger, twice wounded, charged Bradford, whose second gun failed to fire. Bradford dropped into an adjoining pool, whence the tiger dragged and played with him 'just as a cat does with a mouse, occasionally taking his arm in its mouth and giving him a crunch.' A change of position enabled Bradford's companion Curtis to fire without risk to his friend, and the tiger, driven off, was despatched by the trooper. Then followed a painful journey to Agar, and at a point thirty-five miles from the

station Dr. Beaumont amputated the arm without chloroform. The patient's quiet courage saved his life. As soon as Bradford's health was restored, he gradually resumed his former pursuits, hunting, shooting, and even spearing boars with his reins held between his teeth. He met in after life with frequent falls, yet his nerve never deserted him up to his death.

Returning to duty, he filled various political offices, where his magnetic influence attracted to him the ruling chiefs and nobles of the native states under his supervision. After serving as political agent in Jaipur, Baghelkand, Bharatpur, and Meywar he was selected by the viceroy, Lord Northbrook, to be general superintendent of thagi and daktiti (8 May 1874), an office which controlled cases of sedition as well as organised crime, and called for much tact in his relations with the various local governments and the ruling chief responsible for crime within their several jurisdictions. The viceroy, Lord Lytton, promoted him on 8 March 1878 to the supreme control of relations with the Rajput chiefs and the office of chief commissioner of Ajmir. There he smoothed over difficulties with the native states in the early days of railway construction, encouraged social reforms, and introduced municipal government into Ajmir. His influence with Indians was so well recognised, that he was attached to the staff of the duke of Edinburgh on his visit to India in 1870, to that of Edward VII when Prince of Wales on his visit in 1876, while in 1889 he accompanied Prince Albert Victor on his Indian tour. In June 1885 he was made K.C.S.I., and two years later was on the point of becoming resident at Hyderabad, when Lord Cross summoned him to the India office, London, as secretary in the political and secret departments. He refused the offer, 14 Feb. 1889, of the post of governor and high commissioner at the Cape, and was thus available when, later on, a grave crisis in London demanded the appointment of a commissioner of police endowed with sympathy and high moral courage. In June 1890 symptoms of disaffection in the ranks of the metropolitan police force were aggravated by the public announcement of grave differences between the commissioner, Mr. Monro, and the home secretary, Mr. Matthews, regarding police administration and in particular the rules of superannuation. After Monro's resignation thirty-nine men refused to go on duty (5 July), and a general strike of the men threatened unless their pay was increased and other concessions granted. Bradford had

accepted the vacant office with hesitation on 20 June 1890. But he now acted with vigour, dismissing the thirty-nine men for insubordination, and sternly enforcing discipline; then he devoted himself to remedial measures. He visited every one of his police stations, which extended fifteen miles on every side from Hyde Park Corner, and listened to all complaints. He paid the greatest attention to recruitment and the physical and moral welfare of his men. Labour was economised by a judicious increase of stations, signal boxes, and fixed points for concentration. In their sports and recreations he took a constant interest, knowing his subordinates and being known and trusted by them. The term of his office included the diamond jubilee and the funeral of Queen Victoria, the coronation of King Edward VII, the wild excitement over the relief of Ladysmith and Mafeking, and several disorderly meetings and processions of the unemployed. When he retired on 4 March 1903, he left a contented force of 14,470 effective men, excluding those on special duty at dockyards, maintaining law and order over a population of 6,700,000 souls. He was made A.D.C. to the Queen in 1889, G.C.B. on 22 June 1897, G.C.V.O. on 9 Nov. 1902, a baronet on 24 July 1902, extra equerry to King Edward VII in 1903, and to King George V in 1910.

After his retirement from the public service he acted as chairman of a committee to inquire into the wages of postal servants, but his chief interest lay in hunting and shooting. He hunted several days a week with the Bioester, Warwickshire, Heythrop, and Whaddon chase hounds. He died suddenly in London on 13 May 1911, and was buried in the churchyard at Chawton, Hampshire, beside his first wife. Eight police sergeants bore him to the grave. Bradford was married twice: (1) on 17 June 1866 to Elizabeth, third daughter of Edward Knight of Chawton House, Hampshire, a nephew of Jane Austen; by her (*d.* 21 May 1896) he had six children, of whom three died in India; and (2) on 25 Oct. 1898 to Edith Mary, daughter of William Nicholson of Basing Park, Hampshire, formerly high sheriff of the county and M.P. for Petersfield. She survived him with a daughter and two sons of the first marriage. His eldest surviving son, Major Evelyn Ridley Bradford, who served with distinction in the Egyptian and South African wars, succeeded him in the baronetcy. A portrait of Sir Edward, subscribed for by friends and painted by W. W. Oules, R.A., hangs in the Mayo

Collogo at Ajmir, while another, painted by M. Benjamin Constant in 1901, is in the possession of the family. A drawing by H. T. Wells, R.A. (1900), belongs to Grillion's Club.

[The Times, 15 May 1911; Strand Mag. (portraits), Feb. 1896; Visitation of England and Wales, vol. 16, by F. Arthur Crisp; Kaye and Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny, 1888; Sir Evelyn Wood, From Midshipman to Field-Marshal, 1906; official reports.]

W. L-W.

**BRADLEY, GEORGE GRANVILLE** (1821-1903), dean of Westminster and schoolmaster, born at High Wycombe on 11 Dec. 1821, was fourth son of Charles Bradley [q. v.]. In 1829 the family moved to Clapham, Surrey, where in 1834 Bradley became a pupil at the grammar school under Charles Pritchard [q. v.]. In August 1837 he was admitted to Rugby under Arnold and placed in the upper fifth form. On 20 March 1840 he was admitted a scholar of University College, Oxford, where his tutors were (Sir) Travers Twiss [q. v.] and Piers Calverley Cloughton [q. v. Suppl. I], but he was more influenced by a younger fellow, Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.]. In 1844 he was one of four in the first class in classics and in October was elected fellow of his college. In 1846 he won the Latin essay prize. He did not reside on his fellowship but went as a master to Rugby under Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.]. There he soon won renown both as a teacher and as a housemaster. When in 1849 Edward Meyrick Goulburn [q. v. Suppl. I] succeeded Tait there was trouble at Rugby, and Bradley, in conjunction with his colleague, T. S. Evans, saved the school from disaster. On 18 Dec. 1849 he married Marian, fourth daughter of Benjamin Philpot, vicar general and archdeacon of Sodor and Man.

In 1858 the headmastership of Marlborough was vacated by George Edward Lynch Cotton [q. v.], who till 1852 had been one of Bradley's colleagues at Rugby, and by Cotton's desire Bradley succeeded him. He took orders on his appointment. He had no easy post. Though Cotton had begun to relieve the school of its money troubles, and introduced a public-school spirit, there was still a heavy debt, and memories of disorder were not extinct. By good management, by raising the fees, and by increasing the numbers, Bradley not only removed the debt but was able to add greatly to the school buildings. Disorder he quelled by 'inspired invective' (S. H. BUTCHER), and though the sixth form,

accustomed to Cotton's gravity, was at first 'inclined to disparage the little man who had succeeded the tall and dignified head, they soon found out their mistake, and were all roused and stimulated as they had never been before by contact with an active, vigorous mind and extraordinary power of teaching' [T. L. PAPILLON]. When in 1859 both the Balliol scholarships went to Marlburians, T. L. Papillon and C. P. Ilbert, Bradley's success was established. He kept most of the teaching of the sixth form in his own hands, and was especially successful in teaching Latin prose, while he widened the old curriculum by reading with his boys Butler's 'Analogy' and modern historical works. The general teaching he supervised by a monthly 'review' of each form; in presence of the master he took the boys through some of the work which they had been doing, and spared neither boy nor master. At the same time by the gentler side of his nature he made the boys his friends. To both sides Tennyson bore witness by sending his son Hallam 'not to Marlborough but to Bradley.' Bradley had first met Tennyson in 1841, when they were both on a visit to Edmund L. Lushington [q. v. Suppl. I] at Park House near Maidstone, and when in 1860 Bradley took a house near Farringford, Tennyson's residence in the Isle of Wight, the acquaintance was renewed and soon ripened into the closest friendship. At this time Marlborough won more scholarships at Oxford than any other school, Rugby alone coming at all near it. The fame of Marlborough crossed the Channel, and when in 1886 the French government sent Demogeot to study the English public-school system, he had instructions to visit Marlborough, and was warmly welcomed by Bradley.

Among Bradley's earlier buildings had been a sanatorium. The increase in numbers now made it necessary to build afresh. Instead of adding to the hostel Bradley chose to create houses and thereby modify the Spartan simplicity of the first foundation. The school had been liable to epidemics, due in part to overcrowding, and the change greatly improved both its health and its general well-being.

In 1870 Bradley left Marlborough for Oxford, succeeding as Master of University college Frederick C. Plumpton, a head of the old school with a modified interest in learning. The college had never lacked men of ability among its scholars, but most of the commoners were passmen with the reputation of a 'rackety mirth-loving' set. Bradley was



determined to raise the standard of industry and insisted that every commoner should read for an honour school. Some consequent unpopularity was increased by an edict banishing dogs from the college, but he had his way, and he strengthened his position by bringing back James Franck Bright from Marlborough as tutor in history, and importing from Cambridge his old Marlborough pupil, Samuel Henry Butcher [q. v. Suppl. II], as a tutor in classics. Moreover, contrary to the practice of heads of houses, he took an active part in the teaching. His lectures on Sophocles, Cicero, and Latin prose attracted many undergraduates from other colleges. Entrance to his own college became competitive, and of the commoners of this period four have since been cabinet ministers and many distinguished in other lines. In 1880 Bradley was nominated in succession to Lord Selborne a member of the University Commission, and his services were rewarded by a canonry of Worcester. In 1881 the death of his old friend Stanley vacated the deanery of Westminster, and Bradley was chosen by Gladstone to take his place.

Once more Bradley found himself in a difficult situation. Stanley was no man of business, and his devotion to the abbey church had not extended to the care of the masonry. There was 'a ruinous fabric and a bankrupt chapter.' After long negotiations and much opposition Bradley induced the government to act. The ecclesiastical commissioners were empowered to provide a sum for immediate repairs and an income for the future, but one so small that it had to be supplemented by the proceeds of a suppressed canonry. Thus the building was saved. In 1889, at Bradley's instigation, a parliamentary commission was appointed to consider the question of space for future monuments and interments. As a substitute for interments Bradley extended the system of memorial services. The chief actual burials in his time were those of Darwin, Browning, Tennyson and Gladstone. The chief ceremonials were the jubilee service of Queen Victoria on 21 June 1887 and the coronation of Edward VII on 9 Aug. 1902. After Stanley's example Bradley used to take parties of working men round the abbey weekly in spring and summer. In the proceedings of convocation he took some part, and though he left the liberal party on the home rule question, his ecclesiastical liberalism was never shaken. After the coronation he resigned the deanery on

29 September 1902, and retired to Queen Anne's Gate, where he died on 13 March 1903. He was buried in the south aisle of the nave of the abbey by the grave of Atterbury.

Bradley, whose wife survived him till 27 Nov. 1910, had two sons and five daughters. The elder son, Arthur Granville, is known as an author of historical and topographical works, the second daughter, Mrs. Margaret L. Woods, as a poet and novelist, and the fourth, Mrs. Alexander Murray Smith, as an historian of Westminster Abbey. There are portraits of him at Rugby by Lowes Dickinson, at Marlborough by W. W. Oules, and at the deanery of Westminster by Reginald Higgins (posthumous).

Bradley published several sermons and some schoolbooks, one of which, 'A Practical Introduction to Latin Prose Composition' (1881; new impression 1910) is still in great demand. He also wrote: 1. 'Recollections of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley,' three lectures delivered in 1882 at Edinburgh, 1883. 2. 'Lectures on Ecclesiastes,' 1885. 3. 'Lectures on the Book of Job,' 1887. He co-operated in writing R. E. Prothero's 'Life and Correspondence of Dean Stanley,' 2 vols. 1883.

[History of Marlborough College, by A. G. Bradley and others, 1893, pp. 156 seq.; The Times, 13, 16 March 1903; Fortnightly Review, July 1903 (S. H. Butcher); Life of Tennyson, 1897, i. 204-207, 467-469; ii. 35-57, 273-274; F. D. How's Six Great Schoolmasters, 1904, pp. 226-269; Tennyson and his Friends, ed. by Lord Tennyson, 1911; private information; personal knowledge.] J. S.

BRAMPTON, BARON. [See HAWKINS, SIR HENRY, 1817-1907.]

BRAMWELL, SIR FREDERICK JOSEPH (1818-1903), engineer, born on 7 March 1818 in Finch Lane, Cornhill, was younger son of George Bramwell, a partner in the firm of Dorrien & Co., bankers, of Finch Lane, afterwards amalgamated with Glyn, Mills, Currie & Co. His mother was Elizabeth Frith. His elder brother, George, Lord Bramwell [q. v. Suppl. I], attained eminence at the bar and on the bench. After attending the Palace School, Enfield, Frederick was apprenticed in 1834 to John Hague, a mechanical engineer, whose works in Cable Street, Wellclose Square, were afterwards bought up by the Blackwall Rope railway. Hague invented a system for propelling railway trains by means of atmospheric pressure, which was adopted with some success on a short railway in Devonshire. Bramwell,

impressed by the contrivance, joined about 1845 another of Hague's pupils, Samuel Collett Homersham (afterwards a surveyor), in projecting a scheme for an atmospheric railway in a low-level tunnel from the Bank viâ Charing Cross to Hyde Park Corner. The details of the scheme (including hydraulic lifts to raise the passengers) were worked out, but nothing came of it (cf. a paper by Bramwell before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers at Plymouth in 1899, reprinted in *Engineering*, lxxviii. 246-280). Equally abortive was a more modest proposal to construct an experimental atmospheric railway from Waterloo station over Hungerford suspension bridge to Hungerford Market. In Hague's engineering works Bramwell also studied methods of steam propulsion on common roads, and while still an apprentice came to know Walter Hancock [q. v.], who first constructed a successful road locomotive. In later life Bramwell was sole survivor of those associated with the first experiments in steam-carriages, which the development of railroads killed. A paper which he read before the British Association in 1894 (reprinted in *Engineering*, lxxiii. 222) on 'Steam Locomotion on Common Roads' is a valuable contemporary record of this phase of the history of locomotion.

At the expiration of his indentures Bramwell became chief draughtsman and afterwards manager in Hague's office. Under his supervision in 1843 a locomotive of 10 tons weight was constructed for the Stockton and Darlington railway. The engine was taken to Middlesbrough by sea, and Bramwell drove it between Stockton and Darlington. On leaving Hague's employ he became manager of an engineering factory in the Isle of Dogs, and was connected with the Fairfield railway works, Bow, then under the management of William Bridges Adams [q. v.].

In 1853 Bramwell set up in business on his own account, and sharing some of his brother's aptitude for advocacy, soon left the constructive side of his profession almost exclusively for the legal and consultative side. He early showed great facility of exposition and a gift for describing complicated mechanical details in clear and simple language. A quick intelligence, a power of rapidly assimilating information, a ready wit, and a handsome presence, to which in after years age lent dignity, rendered him an invaluable witness in scientific and especially in patent cases. Yet it was not till he was over forty that

he made 400% in any one year. In 1860 he took with hesitation an office at No. 35A Great George Street. Thenceforth his practice as a consultant rapidly increased, and within ten years his income grew very large.

Bramwell was perhaps the first to practise regularly as a scientific witness or technical advocate, and the legal cast of his mind and his alertness of wit made him the ablest and most skilful scientific witness of his time. His information was always sound and in accord with the best scientific knowledge of the day, although he did not profess that it was unbiassed. A keen mechanical instinct enabled him to contrive ingenious models for the illustration of his evidence. In parliamentary committee-rooms, where he dealt almost entirely with questions of civil engineering, Bramwell soon gained as great a reputation as in the law courts. His authority on questions relating to municipal and water-works engineering especially became so high that he was permanently retained by all the eight water companies of London. In his later life he was chiefly in request as an arbitrator, where his forensic capacity and judicial temper found full scope. Although he was not responsible for any important engineering works, he as chairman of both the East Surrey Water Company from 1882 until his death and of the Kensington and Knightsbridge Electric Lighting Company supervised the construction of much of the two companies' works. Among the few constructive undertakings which may be put to his credit was the designing and execution of a sewage disposal scheme for Portsmouth, which had certain original features from the low levels of parts of the district.

Bramwell, whose only relaxation was in variety of work, was indefatigable in honorary service to the various societies and institutions of which he was a member. Here he showed to advantage his exceptional gifts of speech and his powers of historical survey. He joined the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1854, was elected to the council in 1864, and became president in 1874, when he reviewed the history and progress of mechanical engineering. To the interests of the Institution of Civil Engineers, which was 'born in the year' of his own birth, and which he joined in 1856, being elected to the council in 1867 and becoming president in 1884, he was especially devoted; his presidential address in 1885 summarised the course of invention since 1802. He was a vice-president of the Insti-

tution of Naval Architects, and served many years on its council. He became a member of the British Association in 1865 and he regularly attended the annual meetings for many years. He was president of section 'G' (mechanical science, afterwards engineering) in 1872 at Brighton, and again in 1884, when the association met at Montreal. In 1888 he was elected president of the Association at the Bath meeting, and in his address brilliantly vindicated the claims of applied science and technology. He was always a leading spirit at the convivial 'Red Lion' dinner, with which the more serious labours of the association were lightened. In 1874 he joined the Society of Arts, and for twenty-eight years he served continuously on its council, of which he was chairman in 1881 and 1882, giving an address on the first occasion on the industrial applications of science, and on the second occasion on the law of patents. He was president in the interval between King Edward VII's resignation of the office on his accession in 1901 and the election of the Prince of Wales (King George V). In 1885 he became honorary secretary of the Royal Institution, and held the office till 1900, discharging its duties with the utmost regularity.

Bramwell was a liveryman of the Goldsmiths' Company, having being apprenticed to his father 'to learn his art of a banker.' He was prime warden of the company 1877-8. As representative of the company on the council of the City and Guilds Institute for the promotion of technical education (established in 1878) he became the first chairman, and filled the post with energy and efficiency until his death. He was knighted on 18 July 1881 on the occasion of the laying of the first stone of the City and Guilds Institute by the Prince of Wales at South Kensington. He was also chairman of the Inventions Exhibition in 1885, the second of the successful series organised at South Kensington by Sir Francis Philip Cunliffe-Owen [q. v.].

In later life Bramwell was constantly employed by government on various departmental committees. When the ordnance committee was appointed in 1881 he was made one of its two lay members, and he continued in the post for life. Many honorary distinctions were accorded him. He was elected to the fellowship of the Royal Society in 1873, and in 1877-8 served on its council. In 1875 he was elected a member of the Société des Ingénieurs Civils de France. He was made D.C.L. of Oxford in 1886 and of Durham

in 1889; LL.D. of McGill (Montreal) University in 1884, and of Cambridge in 1892. He was created a baronet in 1889.

Active to the last, Bramwell attended meetings at the Society of Arts and at the Institution of Civil Engineers within a month of his death, and was at work in his office on 10 Nov. 1903. He died on 30 Nov. 1903 at his residence, 1A, Hyde Park Gate, from cerebral hæmorrhage, and was buried at Haver in Kent, where he possessed a small property.

Despite his devotion to the cause of scientific and technical education, Bramwell's intellect was not cast in the scientific mould, and his interests were mainly confined to the practical applications of science, the developments of which he eagerly watched in his own time, and anticipated with something like prophetic insight. When, at the jubilee meeting of the British Association at York in 1881, he described the previous fifty years' progress in mechanical engineering, he predicted that in 1931, after another half-century, the internal combustion engine would have superseded the steam-engine, which by that time (he added with humorous exaggeration) would be looked upon as merely 'a curiosity to be found in a museum.' In 1903, realising that the rapid development of the new form of motor was confirming his prophecy, he sent to the president of the association, (Sir) James Dewar, 50%, to be invested so as to produce about 100% by 1931, when that sum should be awarded for a paper which, taking as its text his utterances in 1881, should deal with the relation between steam engines and internal combustion engines in 1931.

Besides numerous contributions to the proceedings of societies, Sir Frederick was author of the article on James Watt in this Dictionary and of many letters to 'The Times,' sometimes in his own name, sometimes (after the death of his brother, who used the same initial) signed B.

Bramwell married in 1847 his first cousin, Harriet Leonora, daughter of Joseph Frith. She died in 1907, aged ninety-two. There were three daughters. The second daughter, Eldred, married Sir Victor Horsley, F.R.C.S. The baronetcy became extinct on Bramwell's death.

The Institution of Civil Engineers possesses a portrait by Frank Holl, R.A., painted when he was president, and the Society of Arts one by Seymour Lucas, R.A., painted after his death. There is a marble bust executed in 1901 by Onslow Ford, R.A., at the Royal Institution.

[Personal knowledge; Proc. Inst. C.E. civi. 426; Proc. Inst. Mech. Eng. Dec. 1903, pp. 3-4, 913; Engineer, 4 Dec. 1903; Engineering, 4 Dec. 1903; Journal Soc. Arts, lii. 67; The Times, 1 Dec. 1903.] H. T. W.

**BRAND, HENRY ROBERT**, second Viscount Hampden and twenty-fourth Baron Dacre (1841-1906), governor of New South Wales, born at Devonport on 2 May 1841, was eldest son of Sir Henry Bouverie William Brand, first viscount [q. v. Suppl. I], by his wife Eliza, daughter of General Robert Ellice, who was brother of Edward Ellice [q. v.].

Educated at Rugby, Brand served in the Coldstream guards from December 1858 to October 1865, retiring with the rank of captain. From October 1861 to October 1862 he was attached to the staff of Viscount Monck [q. v. Suppl. I], governor-general of Canada. In 1868 Brand was returned as junior member for Hertfordshire, as a liberal, together with the Hon. Henry Cowper; but at the general election of February 1874 both were defeated. At Stroud, where two successive petitions against sitting members had been successful in April and May, Brand stood and defeated a conservative candidate in July, but was himself unseated on petition. In 1880 he contested the seat again, and was returned. From 1883 to 1885 he held the office of surveyor-general of ordnance in Gladstone's second administration. After the Redistribution Act of 1885 he sat for the Stroud division of Gloucestershire, but in 1886 he dissociated himself from the home rule policy of his party, and with W. S. Cairne [q. v. Suppl. II] was a teller for the hostile majority (343-313) in the division on the second reading of the home rule bill (7 June 1886). At the ensuing general election he stood for Cardiff as a liberal unionist, but was beaten by Sir E. J. Reed.

Brand did not return to the House of Commons. He inclined to reunion with the followers of Gladstone. On the death of his father in 1892 he became second Viscount Hampden and twenty-fourth Baron Dacre, and inherited the Daore property of The Hoo, Hertfordshire. In 1895 Lord Hampden was appointed governor of New South Wales, where he arrived in Nov. He acted as a constitutional governor. At the same time questions which required the exercise of influence and discretion arose during his term of office. In Oct. 1896 a conference of colonial premiers at Sydney took the first effective step in the direction of union. In September 1897 the federal convention met at

Sydney; and in March 1898, at Melbourne, the commonwealth bill was accepted. Royal assent was not given to the imperial measure until 1900, after Lord Hampden's return; but the crisis of the constitutional movement was met and passed while he was governor. In 1897 he celebrated with fitting ceremony the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria. He resigned in 1899, a year before his appointment lapsed, owing to private affairs. He was made G.C.M.G., and took no further part in public life. He died at 5 Grosvenor Gardens, London, on 22 Nov. 1906, and was buried at Kimpton. Hampden married twice: (1) in 1864, Victoria, daughter of Silvan van de Weyer, the Belgian minister in London; she died in the following year without issue; (2) in 1868, Susan Henrietta, daughter of Lord George Henry Cavendish, M.P.; by her he had six sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Thomas Walter, succeeded as third Viscount Hampden and twenty-fifth Baron Dacre. A portrait, painted by the Hon. John Collier, is at The Hoo, Welwyn. [The Times, 23 Nov. 1906; private sources.]

R. L.

**BRAND, HERBERT CHARLES ALEXANDER** (1839-1901), commander R.N., born on 10 July 1839 at Bathwick, Somersetshire, was son of Charles Brand by his wife Caroline Julia Sanders. He entered the navy in December 1851, and as a midshipman served on the Britannia flagship in the Black Sea in 1854, and in the Colossus in the Baltic in 1855, thus getting the Baltic medal in addition to the Crimean, with the Sebastopol clasp, and the Turkish. He was appointed in 1856 to the Calcutta, going out to China as the flagship of Sir Michael Seymour (1802-87) [q. v.]. While in her he was present at the destruction of the junk in Patshan Creek, at the capture of Canton, and at the capture of the Taku forts in 1858. Afterwards, as a sub-lieutenant of the Cruiser, he took part in the unsuccessful attack on the Taku forts (25 June 1859) [see HORN, Sir JAMES], and the next day received from the commander-in-chief his promotion to the rank of lieutenant. In 1865, still a lieutenant, he commanded the Onyx gunvessel on the West Indian station, and gave efficient support to the military in suppressing the revolt of the negroes in Morant Bay [see EYRE, EDWARD JOHN, Suppl. II; NELSON, Sir ALEXANDER ABERCROMBY], and sat as president of the court-martial held, by order of the general in command, on the ringleaders. For this service he was officially thanked by the governor, the

general and the assembly; but at home the humanitarians, unable to realise the urgency of a danger to which themselves and their families had not been exposed, preferred charges of murder against both Nelson and Brand, which were inquired into by the magistrate at Bow Street in February 1867. On 10 April they were brought up for trial at the Old Bailey, when Lord Justice Cockburn ended his very full charge to the grand jury with the statement that, 'if ever there were circumstances which justified the application of martial law, in his judgment they were to be found in this case.' As a result, the grand jury found 'no true bill,' and the prisoners were discharged. If, in addition to the stern resolution which had made his services valuable in Jamaica, Brand had possessed the useful quality of discretion, he would probably have been rewarded for his good and disagreeable services; but he permitted his temper to rule his action and to dictate several ill-judged letters to his principal accusers, who promptly published them, and thus held him up to public opprobrium as a quarrelsome bully. These letters forced the admiralty to the conclusion that he could not be promoted, and thus, though employed for some little time in the command of a gun vessel on the coast of Ireland during the Fenian troubles, he was virtually shelved some time before his retirement with the nominal rank of commander in July 1893. He died at Bath early in June 1901.

[Royal Navy Lists; Annual Registers; Irving, *Annals of our Time* (see Index, s. vv. Brand, Eyre, Nelson, Jamaica); Hamilton Hume, *Life of Edward John Eyre*, 1867; *The Times*, 11 June 1901.] J. K. L.

**BRANDIS, SIR DIETRICH** (1824–1907), forest administrator and botanist, born at Bonn on 31 Mar. 1824, was eldest son of Christian August Brandis (1790–1867) by his wife Caroline Hausmann, of a good Hanoverian family, who was a pioneer in social work. His father, son of the court physician at Copenhagen, after studying at Göttingen and Kiel, was privatdocent at Copenhagen and Berlin, secretary to the Roman historian Niebuhr, when ambassador at Rome (1816–1821), and from 1822 to his death in 1867 was, save for three years' absence in Greece (1837–9), professor of philosophy at Bonn. Appointed kabinetsrat by Otho, King of Greece, in 1837, the elder Brandis spent that and the two following years with his family at Athens, where the archaeologist Ernst Curtius acted as their tutor. Of Dietrich's younger

brothers Bernhard (1826–1911), geheimer-sanitätsrat, obtained a reputation as a physician, while Johannes, kabinetsrat, was private secretary to Augusta, the German Empress.

Dietrich, after early education at Bonn, commenced botanical pursuits at Athens, studying under Fraas and accompanying Link on excursions. Returning to Bonn in August 1839, he attended the royal high school and university there. Subsequently he studied botany at Copenhagen under Schouw, at Göttingen under Grisebach and Lantzius-Beninga, and again at Bonn with Treviranus. He became Ph.D. Bonn on 28 Aug. 1848, and privatdocent in 1849.

In 1854 he married Rachel, daughter of Joshua Marshman [q. v.], Indian scholar and missionary, and widow of Voigt (1798–1843), Danish surgeon and botanist. This marriage determined his career. His wife's sister was wife of General Sir Henry Havelock [q. v.]. When Pegu in Burma was annexed in 1852, the valuable teak forests were being depleted by unscrupulous adventurers; strong control was essential to their preservation. In 1855 General Havelock was consulted; on his suggestion the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, put Brandis in charge of the threatened forests on 16 Jan. 1856. Next year his commission was extended to include all Burmese forests. So thoroughly did Brandis perform his task that by 1861 the Burmese forests were saved. His professional duties precluded much scientific study, but his interest in botany was maintained, and on 5 May 1860 he was elected F.L.S. In 1862 Brandis was summoned to Simla to advise the government of India on general forest policy. The problem was difficult because rights of public use everywhere prevailed. Brandis, overcoming official and popular opposition, devised a just and successful system of eliminating or adequately curtailing these rights; he provided for the co-ordination and ultimately for the strengthening of the provincial departments which had control of the forests, and on 1 April 1864 was appointed inspector-general of Indian forests.

During 1863–5 and 1868–70 he toured extensively, establishing sound forest management in Northern India. While on furlough in 1866 he arranged for the continental training of candidates for employment in forestry work.

Invalided on 4 Feb. 1871, Brandis was on duty in England from 12 April 1872 till 22 May 1873, completing 'The Forest Flora of North-west and Central India,'

commenced by Dr. John Lindsay Stewart. Prepared at Kew, this work, published in March 1874, established Brandis's botanical reputation; he was elected F.R.S. on 3 June 1875, and appointed C.I.E. on 1 Jan. 1878. After his return to India he founded in 1878 at Dehra Dun a school for native foresters. During 1881-3 he inaugurated a sound system of forest management in Madras. On 24 April 1883 he retired from Indian service, with a special honorarium and valedictory notice. As administrator and as professional forester he had proved himself equally eminent.

Settling in Bonn, Brandis, who inherited his mother's social interests, instituted a workmen's club. At the same time he resumed his botanical studies, working on specimens collected by himself or communicated from Calcutta. While Brandis had been absent from Simla on duty at Madras during 1881-3, it had been proposed to substitute an English for a continental training of forestry officers in India. Accordingly in 1885 a forestry school was established at Coopers Hill, and although Brandis thought the step to be premature, he joined the board of visitors. On 16 Feb. 1887 he was promoted K.C.I.E. On 10 Oct. following Brandis agreed to supervise the practical continental training of English students. He performed this duty from 1888 to 1896, not only for English students but also for the young foresters of the U.S.A. forest department. His services and export knowledge were recognised by the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh in 1889, and the grade of a Prussian 'professor' in 1890. In 1898 his university gave him a jubilee diploma; on 22 Nov. 1905 he received a message of thanks from Theodore Roosevelt, the president of the United States.

After 1896 Brandis again confined his attention to botanical work, dividing his time from 1897 to 1900 between London and Bonn. In 1901 he settled in Kew in order to prepare a botanical forest manual. There he resided till November 1906, when he finally returned to Bonn.

His great work, 'Indian Trees,' which he completed while suffering from a painful malady, was issued in London in November 1906. It is a model of botanical exactitude and a monument of enthusiasm and perseverance.

Brandis died at Bonn on 29 May 1907, and was buried in the family grave in the old cemetery.

His first wife had died at Simla in 1863, and in 1867 he married secondly, at Bonn,

Katharino, daughter of Dr. Rudolph Hasse. By his second marriage Brandis had four sons and three daughters; three children died young. The eldest, Joachim, is a civil engineer; Bernhard is judge in the higher court of Elberfeld; Caroline is a sister in the Evangelische Diakonie Verein. A pastel portrait, made in 1867 by G. H. Siebert of Godesburg, is now at Elberfeld.

[Meyer, *Konversations-Lexikon*, iii, 384; Brandis, *Forest Flora of North-west and Central India*, preface, pp. xiv, xvi; Eardley-Wilmot, *Indian Forester*, xxxiii, 305; B. D. Jackson, *Proc. Linn. Soc. Lond.*, 1907-8, p. 46; Pinchot, *Proc. Soc. Amer. For.* iii, 54; W. S[chlich], *Proc. Roy. Soc.* lxxx, obit. not. p. iii; India Office Records; Letters of Lady Brandis.] D. P.-N.

BRAY, MRS. CAROLINE (1814-1905), friend of George Eliot and author, eighth and youngest child of James Hennell (*d.* 1816), traveller and afterwards partner in the mercantile house of Fazy & Co., Manchester, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Joel Marshall of Loughborough, was born at 2 St. Thomas's Square, Hackney, London, on 4 June 1814. Her brother Charles Christian [q. v.] and her sisters Mary [q. v.] and Sara [see below] won distinction as writers. Caroline was educated at home, and her home life probably suggested to George Eliot that of the Meyrick family in 'Daniel Deronda.' Caroline was for a short time a governess, and the experience was helpful to her later in writing schoolbooks. She married on 26 April 1836 Charles Bray [q. v.], a ribbon manufacturer of Coventry. The Hennells were unitarians of the school of Priestley, but Bray, like her own brothers and sisters, held more advanced views, which Mrs. Bray never wholly shared.

In 1841 Mrs. Bray and her sister Sara were introduced to Mary Anne Evans (to be known later as George Eliot the novelist), and the acquaintance quickly ripened into close friendship. Portraits of Miss Evans and of her father, drawn by Mrs. Bray in 1842, were presented by the artist to the National Portrait Gallery in 1899. The correspondence with George Eliot, which began in 1842, only ceased with life, and on it Mr. J. W. Cross's biography of George Eliot is largely based.

In 1840 Charles Bray bought a small property near Coventry known as Rosehill, and there entertained many interesting visitors. Emerson stayed there in 1848 (*cf.* M. D. CONWAY, *Emerson at Home and Abroad*, 1882, pp. 273-5); Herbert Spencer in 1852, 1853, 1856, and 1862 (*cf.* HERBERT SPENCER, *An Autobiography*, 1904). Bray

retired from business in 1856. Between 1859 and 1881 he and his wife resided for part of each year at Sydenham. After Bray's death in 1884 Mrs. Bray lived at Ivy Cottage, St. Nicholas Street, Coventry, where she died of heart failure on 22 Feb. 1905. She was buried in Coventry cemetery.

Mrs. Bray, an accomplished woman, of gentle temper and sound judgment, wrote many educational books notable for their clearness and simplicity. The most important are 'Physiology and the Laws of Health, in Easy Lessons for Schools' (1860), and 'The Elements of Morality, in Easy Lessons for Home and School Teaching' (1882). About 15,000 copies of the former were sold. It was translated into French, and at Dr. Colenso's desire into Zulu. The latter, an excellent little book, was translated into Italian, Dutch, and Hindustani. 'Our Duty to Animals' (1871), for a long period a class book in the schools of the midland counties, 'Richard Barton' (1871), 'Paul Bradley' (1876), and 'Little Mop' (1886), impressed on the young the duty of kindness to animals. The establishment of the Coventry Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals in 1874 was due to Mrs. Bray's initiative, and she acted as its honorary secretary until 1895.

SARA HENNELL (1812-1899), author, Mrs. Bray's elder sister, born at Hackney on 23 Nov. 1812, was educated at home, and from 1832 to 1841 was employed as a governess. In 1841 she settled at home at Hackney, and ten years later moved with her mother to Coventry. During 1844-6 she supervised George Eliot's translation of Strauss' 'Life of Jesus' (Cross, *George Eliot's Life*, i. chap. 2). George Baillie of Glasgow having offered and awarded a prize for the best layman's essay against infidelity, in 1834 offered a second prize of 'twenty sovereigns' for the best discussion of 'both sides of the subject.' Sharing the religious views of her brother Charles and brother-in-law, Charles Bray, Miss Hennell won the second prize with her severely impartial 'Christianity and Infidelity: an Exposition of the Arguments on Both Sides' (1857). George Eliot credited it with 'very high and rare qualities of mind' (Cross, *George Eliot's Life*, i. 35). In 1859 appeared Miss Hennell's 'Essay on the Septic Tendency of Butler's "Analogy,"' which ranks as a classical commentary on Butler's work. Gladstone, who refers to Miss Hennell as 'a member of a family of distinguished talents which is known to have exercised a powerful

influence on the mind and career of George Eliot,' wrote that 'No critic can surpass her either in reverence or in candour' (*Nineteenth Century*, Nov. 1895). 'Thoughts in Aid of Faith' (1860) is an attempt to reconcile religious feeling with philosophy and 'the higher criticism.' Her most ambitious work, 'Present Religion as a Faith owning Fellowship with Thought' (3 vols. 1865, 1873, and 1887), is marred by a laboured and involved style. Her object is 'to present a philosophical theism in consistence with scientific thought by the help of a doctrine of evolution' (cf. LESLIE STEPHEN, *George Eliot*, pp. 23-4). After Charles Bray's death in 1884 she lived with Mrs. Bray at Ivy Cottage, St. Nicholas Street, Coventry. She died there on 7 March 1899, and was buried in Coventry cemetery.

[Sara S. Hennell, A Memoir of Charles Christian Hennell, 1899; J. W. Cross, *George Eliot's Life as related in her Letters and Journals*, 3 vols., 1885; Coventry Herald, 25 Feb. 1905; Charles Bray, *Phases of Opinion*, 1884; private information. For SARA HENNELL see also Coventry Herald, 10 March 1899, reprinted in Memoir of Charles Christian Hennell, pp. 127-131.] E. L.

BRAYBROOKE, sixth BARON. [See NEVILLE, LATIMER (1827-1904).]

BRERETON, JOSEPH LLOYD (1822-1901), educational reformer, born on 19 Oct. 1822 at Little Massingham Rectory, King's Lynn, was third son of eleven children of Charles David Brereton (d. 1868), for forty-seven years rector of Little Massingham, by his wife Frances (d. 1880), daughter of Joseph Wilson of Highbury Hill, Middlesex, and Stowlangtoft Hall, Suffolk. His father was an influential writer on poor law and agricultural questions between 1825 and 1828. Brereton was educated at Islington proprietary school under Dr. John Jackson [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, and at Rugby under Dr. Arnold (1838-41). He gained a scholarship at University College, Oxford, in 1842, obtained the Newdigate prize for a poem on the 'Battle of the Nile' in 1844, and graduated B.A. in 1846 and M.A. in 1857.

Taking holy orders, Brereton held curacies at St. Edmund's, Norwich, St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London, and St. James's, Paddington (1847-50). From 1852 to 1867 he was rector of West Buckland, North Devon, and from 1867 till death rector, in succession to his father, of Little Massingham. In 1882 Brereton, with his brother, General John Alfred Brereton, was severely



injured in a railway accident between Cambridge and Ely, which interrupted for some years his public work.

Brereton's interest in educational reform among the agricultural and middle classes was early stimulated by his father's example and by the influence of Dr. Arnold at Rugby. While rector of West Buckland he, with Hugh Fortescue, second Earl Fortescue, lord-lieutenant of Devonshire, and his son, afterwards third earl [see FORTESCUE, HUGH, Suppl. II], established in 1858 at West Buckland the farm and county school (now the Devon county school), to supply education suitable for farmers' sons. The object was to provide public boarding-schools, with liberal and religious education, at fees large enough to cover the cost of board and tuition and to return a fair interest on capital invested. The main feature of the scheme was that the county rather than the diocese should be the unit of the area of organisation, and that upon the county basis the whole scheme of national education should be co-ordinated. In recognition of his efforts Brereton was made, in 1858, prebendary of Exeter Cathedral.

His removal to Little Massingham in 1867 as rector led in 1871 to the foundation there of the Norfolk county school, which was transferred in 1874 to Elmham. His next step was to connect the county school system with the universities. After an unsuccessful attempt at Oxford he founded at Cambridge in 1873 a 'county' college, which was named Cavendish College, after the chancellor of the university, the duke of Devonshire [q. v. Suppl. II]. Brereton described his scheme in his 'County Education: a Contribution of Experiments, Estimates and Suggestions' (1874). Cavendish College was instituted as a 'public hostel' of the university, students in residence being eligible for a university degree. The undergraduates were younger than was customary, and the cost of board and tuition, which was covered by an inclusive charge of eighty guineas a year, was lower. The venture received educational and ecclesiastical support; but the proprietary principle excited distrust; and the public schools withheld their recognition (*Pall Mall Gazette*, 30 July 1874). The scheme proved financially unsuccessful, and the college was dissolved in 1892, being used since 1895 as a training college—Homerton College—for women teachers. Subsequently in 1881 Brereton formed the Graduated County Schools Association,

whose aim was the establishment of self-supporting schools and colleges for girls and women—the last step in his practical scheme for a national system of county education.

Brereton was interested in agricultural questions, and while in Devon founded in 1854 the Barnstaple Farmers' Club, of which he was president. Later he was president of the west Norfolk chamber of agriculture. In north Devon his interest in rural prosperity was marked by many permanent works of reform and improvement, and by his efforts he helped to bring the railway from Taunton to Barnstaple, a line afterwards absorbed in the Great Western railway; similar efforts in west Norfolk led to the Lynn and Fakenham railway, which was subsequently extended to Norwich, Cromer, and Yarmouth.

Brereton died on 15 Aug. 1901, and was buried in Little Massingham churchyard. He married on 25 June 1852 Frances, daughter of William Martin, rector of Staverton, south Devon, and had issue five sons and six daughters. His wife died on 13 May 1891. A portrait of Brereton as a boy with his maternal grandfather, Joseph Wilson, painted by Sir David Wilkie, is now in the possession of Arthur Wilson, of Stowlangtoft Hall, Suffolk. A second portrait, by George Richmond, R.A., with a companion portrait of his wife, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1888; both are now at Little Massingham Rectory. A bust of Brereton was placed in 1901 in the Devon county school, West Buckland, by Hugh, Earl Fortescue; there are memorials to him in Little Massingham church, where there is also a carved oak reredos in memory of his wife. His writings, beside his works on county education, pamphlets, and sermons, include: 1. 'The Higher Life,' 1874, a blank verse exposition of New Testament teaching. 2. 'Musings in Faith and other Poems,' 1885.

[*The Times*, 17 Aug. 1901; Brereton's County Education, 1874; private information from sons.] W. B. O.

BRETT, JOHN (1831–1902), landscape painter, born at Bletchingley, Surrey, on 8 Dec. 1831, was eldest son of Captain Charles Curtis Brett of the 12th lancers by his wife Ann Philbrick. At an early age he attended drawing classes at Dublin, and then had passing thoughts of joining the army. He entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1854, and soon afterwards became deeply affected by the work of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood. In

1858 he sent to the Academy exhibition a picture entitled 'The Stone-breaker,' which was enthusiastically welcomed by Ruskin. Brett was with Ruskin in Italy next year, and there he painted the 'Val d'Aosta,' in which Pre-Raphaelite principles were carried still further. Ruskin bought the picture, and it remained his property till his death, when it was purchased by Mr. R. P. Cooper. A photogravure appears as frontispiece to Ruskin's 'Works' (library edition, vol. xiv.). In his 'Academy Notes' for 1859 Ruskin described the painting as 'historical' and even 'meteorological' landscape, toilsomely and delicately handled. From this time onward Brett worked unswervingly on the same lines, producing a series of landscapes which would demand a very high place in the world's esteem, if the object of painting were the closest possible imitation of natural phenomena. After 1870 his subjects were almost always taken from the southern coasts of England, especially the rocky shores of Cornwall. Among his better works were 'Spires and Steeples of the Channel Islands' (1875), 'Mounts Bay' (1877), 'Cornish Lions' (1878), and 'The Sere and Yellow Leaf' (1895). Two examples of his work, 'From the Dorsetshire Cliffs' (1871) and 'Britannia's Realm' (1880), are in the Tate Gallery, the latter purchased by the Chantrey trustees. The 'Norman Archipelago' is in the Manchester Gallery and 'North-west Gale off the Longships Light-house' in the Birmingham Gallery.

Brett painted in a scientific rather than an artistic spirit, caring more for detailed veracity of record than for the creation of beauty. In other ways he showed that his heart was more with science than with art. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 9 June 1871, and devoted a considerable part of the strange house which he built in Keswick Road, Putney, to the purposes of astronomical observation. On the roof were mounted an equatorial telescope, resting on a solid brick pier going down to the foundation level of the house, and an azimuth reflector. In an introductory essay to the catalogue of a collection of his sketches, shown by the Fine Art Society in 1886, he devoted most of his space to scientific polemics. His Putney house was designed entirely on utilitarian principles. The floors and flat roofs were of asphalt, the ceilings brick vaults, the heating done by hot water pipes, everything to minimise human labour and avoid dirt. The house was

electrically protected against burglars and other uninvited intruders.

Brett was elected A.R.A. in 1881, but never attained the rank of R.A. He died in his house at Putney on 8 Jan. 1902. He married in 1870, and had four sons and three daughters who survived him. A portrait in oils by himself, painted about 1865, belongs to his son, Mr. Michael Brett. A bust in bronze, executed in 1888 by Thomas Stirling Lee, is in the possession of the Art Workers' Guild, London, of which Brett was at one time master.

[The Times, 9 Jan. 1902; Cat. of Nat. Gall. of Brit. Art (Tate Gallery); Bryan's Dict.; Percy Bate's English Pre-Raphaelite Painters, 1899; Art Journal for 1882, p. 57; Roy. Astr. Soc. Notices, 1902, lxii. 238-40; private information.] W. A.

BREWTONNALL, EDWARD FREDERICK (1846-1902), painter, born in London on 13 Oct. 1846, was eldest son of Edward Brewtnall, headmaster of the People's College, Warrington, Lancashire. Coming to London about 1868 with Edward John Gregory [q. v. Suppl. II], he studied at the Lambeth School of Art. As a painter in water-colours he made his first appearance at the Royal Society of British Artists in 1868 with a picture entitled 'Post Time,' and from 1882 to 1886, when he resigned, he was a member of the Society. In 1875 he became an associate of the Royal Water Colour Society, and a full member in 1883. His pictures there exhibited include 'When Love was Young' (1878); 'The Honeymoon' (1880); 'The Visit to the Witch' (1882); 'Bluebeard's Wife' (1884); 'The Ravens' (1885); 'Where to next?' (1886); 'On the Wing' (1888); 'The Red Fisherman' (1891); 'The Shell' (1894); 'The Fisherman and the Genie' (1897), and 'La Vie de Bohème' (1900). He painted also in oils, and was a member of the Institute of Oil Painters. From 1872 to 1900 he exhibited eighteen pictures at the Royal Academy, most of them in oils, among his later contributions being 'Merely Players' (1898); 'On the Embankment' (1899); and 'The Inn by the Sea' (1900). His picture of 'The Model's Luncheon' is in the Mappin Art Gallery, Sheffield, and two of his water colours, 'At Oley-next-the-Sea, Norfolk,' and 'Near St. Mawgan, Cornwall,' are in the Victoria and Albert Museum. He died on 13 Nov. 1902 at his residence at Bedford Park, and was buried in the old churchyard, Chiswick. On 17 Sept. 1884 he married Ellen Faraday, sister of Alice Faraday, the wife of Frederick

Barnard [q. v. Suppl. I], and had three daughters.

[Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers; Graves's Royal Academy Exhibitors; private information.] M. H.

**BRIDGE, THOMAS WILLIAM** (1848-1909), zoologist, born at Birmingham on 5 Nov. 1848, was eldest son of Thomas Bridge, a boot and shoe maker, and Lucy, daughter of Thomas Crosbee, both of Birmingham. After attending a private school he studied at the Birmingham and Midland Institute, and in 1870 went to Cambridge as private assistant to John Willis Clark [q. v. Suppl. II], then superintendent of the University Museum of Zoology. Two years later he entered Trinity College as a foundation scholar, and whilst an undergraduate was appointed university demonstrator in comparative anatomy. Coming out first in the second class of the natural science tripos of 1875, he graduated B.A. in 1876 and M.A. in 1880. In 1879 Bridge was elected professor of zoology at the Dublin Royal College of Science, but after a year, on the institution of Mason College, Birmingham, he returned to his native place as professor of biology. Subsequently the chair was divided into a botanical and a zoological professorship, and Bridge held the latter appointment to the time of his death.

Both as teacher and as organiser, Bridge contributed much to the success of the Mason College and of the new Birmingham University, being chairman of the academic board in the former and devoting himself unstintingly to the welfare of his college and department.

As an investigator Bridge was distinguished for his researches into the anatomy of fish, and in particular for his work upon the swim or air-bladder. His most important contribution upon this subject was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' in 1893; whilst his article on 'Fishes' in the 'Cambridge Natural History' (vol. vii. 1904) is a good example of his careful, lucid, and accurate method. He was made Sc.D. at Cambridge in 1896 and was elected F.R.S. in 1903. He died at Birmingham, unmarried, on 29 June 1909.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxxii. B., 1910; Birmingham Daily Post, 1 July 1909.] F. W. G.

**BRIDGES, JOHN HENRY** (1832-1906), positivist philosopher, second son of Charles Bridges [q. v.] by Harriet Torlesse, his wife, was born on 11 Oct. 1832, at Old Newton, Suffolk, where his father was then vicar. Brought up in the strictest

system of evangelical orthodoxy, he was at first educated at private schools. Entering Rugby in August 1845, under Dr. Tait, he left the school with a scholarship from the sixth form at midsummer, 1851, the head master then being Dr. Goulburn. He became senior scholar at Wadham College, Oxford, in Oct. 1851; was placed in the second class in classical moderations in 1853, and in the third class in the final examination in 1854. He was *proxime accessit* for the Hertford University scholarship in 1852, and gained the Arnold prize in 1856 for an essay on 'The Jews in Europe in the Middle Ages,' which was published in 'Oxford Essays,' 1857. On 1 Feb. 1855 he graduated B.A. and in March won a fellowship at Oriel. Thereupon Bridges took up the study of medicine; and after attending St. George's Hospital, London, and working in Paris, he graduated M.B. at Oxford in 1859.

In 1860 he married his cousin Susan, fifth daughter of C. Torlesse, vicar of Stoke-by-Nayland, and immediately (February 1860) emigrated to Melbourne in Australia, with high testimonials to his professional skill. The death of his wife followed soon after their arrival. Bridges at once returned to England and began practice in Bradford, Yorkshire, where he was appointed physician to the infirmary in 1861. In 1867 he was elected F.R.C.P., and in 1869 he became a factory inspector for the North Riding. Next year he was appointed a metropolitan medical inspector to the local government board, and until his resignation in 1898 he resided in London, occupied with his official work at Whitehall. After his retirement he worked on the metropolitan asylums board and took part in movements for the improvement of the public health. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 15 June 1906, being buried there in the churchyard of St. Barnabas (for service of commemoration see *Positivist Review*, xiv. 179).

Bridges married secondly, in 1860, Mary Alice, eldest daughter of George Hadwen, of Kebroyde, a silk manufacturer of Halifax. Mrs. Bridges survived her husband. A life-sized portrait in oils was painted by Frederick Yates in 1906.

Bridges impressed his associates through life 'not merely with his ability but with his courageous pursuit of truth at all hazards.' At Wadham College he had come under the influence of Dr. Richard Congreve [q. v. Suppl. I], who was then fellow and tutor; and during the next thirty years he maintained a close friendship with him. Under Congreve's influence Bridges

devoted himself, on leaving Oxford, to the study of the works of Auguste Comte. His friends at Wadham, Professor E. S. Beesly and Mr. Frederic Harrison, shared the faith which he developed in positivism. Bridges became one of the foremost leaders of the positivist movement in England. When an English positivist committee was nominated by Pierre Laffitte, Comte's successor in Paris, in 1879, Bridges was chosen the first president. From 1870 until his retirement in 1900 he constantly lectured to the Positivist Society in London and elsewhere. He had great familiarity with French language, society, and literature, and enjoyed the intimacy of all French positivists. He translated into English Comte's '*Politique Positive I.*' (1865 and 1875) and published '*The Unity of Comte's Life and Doctrine—a reply to J. S. Mill*' (1866; reprinted 1911), as well as '*Five Discourses on Positive Religion*' (1882). To the '*Positivist Review*' (1893–1906) he contributed a hundred articles. For the '*New Calendar of Great Men*' (1892) Bridges wrote 194 biographies of very varied range, and also the general '*Introductions*' on philosophy and science.

At the same time history, science, and social reform also occupied his pen. In 1866 he delivered before the Philosophical Institution of Edinburgh a course of lectures on '*Richelieu and Colbert*' which were published, and obtained high praise from J. A. Cotter Morison [q. v.] and Mr. James Bryce. In 1869 he lectured to the Royal Institution of London on '*Health*,' a subject on which he wrote and discoursed incessantly, publishing: '*Influence of Civilization on Health*,' 1869; '*A Catechism of Health for Primary Schools*,' 1870; and '*Moral and Social Aspects of Health*,' 1877. In 1892 he delivered and published the annual Harveian oration before the Royal College of Physicians.

In 1897 Bridges edited for the Clarendon Press the text of Roger Bacon's '*Opus Majus*' in two volumes. This work, of great importance to the history of science, occupied Bridges from 1893, but on its publication critics detected errors in the text due to Bridges' misreading of the MSS. and to his dependence on Samuel Jebb's edition of 1733. He had also overlooked an important MS. at the Vatican. The volumes were withdrawn from circulation by the Clarendon Press, stock and copyright being transferred to Bridges, who reissued them in 1900 through Messrs. Williams & Norgate, with a new

third volume, which presents parts i. and iii. of the '*Opus Majus*' from a photographic copy of the Vatican MS. and a full list of corrections and emendations of the previously issued text with additional notes.

Bridges published, in addition to the works cited: 1. '*History an Instrument of Political Education*,' 1882. 2. '*Centenary of the French Revolution*,' 1890. 3. '*Harvey and Vivisection*,' 1896. For a volume called '*International Polity*' (1866) he wrote '*England and China*,' and for Mr. Bryoe's '*Two Centuries of Irish History*,' 1888, a chapter called '*Ireland from the Union to Catholic Emancipation, 1801–1820*.' He was a contributor to the '*Fortnightly Review*,' '*La Revue Occidentale*,' and the '*Sociological Review*,' 1905–6. In 1907 Professor L. T. Hobhouse, his brother-in-law, collected, with biographical '*Introduction*' by Mr. Frederic Harrison, a selection of his '*Essays and Addresses*,' including a commemorative address on Roger Bacon. Mrs. Bridges also issued in 1908 a collection of friends' '*Recollections*' of her husband.

[Mrs. Bridges' collected '*Recollections of J. H. Bridges, 1908* ; introduction to '*Bridges' Essays and Addresses, 1907* ; the present writer's '*Autobiographic Recollections, 1911* ; personal knowledge from 1851 to 1906.]

F. H.

BRIGGS, JOHN (1862–1902), Lancashire cricketer, was born at Sutton-in-Ashfield, Nottinghamshire, on 3 Oct. 1862. His elder brother Joseph (1860–1902) played in a few Nottinghamshire matches in 1888. The family moved to Lancashire in his childhood. Briggs showed an aptitude for cricket as a boy, and at seventeen was a professional member of the Lancashire county team, showing promise as a fieldman and batsman. Subsequently he developed a high reputation as a bowler. At Lord's in 1886, when playing for England v. Australia, he became famous by taking 5 wickets for 29 runs. Thenceforth his position as a first-rate bowler was assured. In 1890 he took 158 wickets for 12½ runs apiece. Briggs paid six visits to Australia, thrice with Shaw and Shrewsbury's teams in the winters of 1884, 1886 and 1887, with Lord Sheffield's team in 1891–2, and twice with Mr. A. E. Stoddart's teams of 1894 and 1897. Briggs was the best all-round Lancashire player of his time, and for some twelve seasons (1883–1894) was a tower of strength to the team. Short and stout of build, he made himself popular on the cricket field by his humour, nonchalance and energy

(of C. B. Fry in *Giants of the Game*, p. 134). A slow left-hand bowler, with an easy action and plenty of spin, he was most misleading to batsmen; he was especially destructive on 'dead' wickets. Against Australia his most memorable performances were those at Sydney, when in December 1894 he and Peel dismissed the last eight Australian batsmen on a wet wicket for 53 runs, and snatched a victory for England by 10 runs; in the 1887-8 tour, when he with George Lohmann [q. v. Suppl. II] bowled unchanged through the test match; and in February 1892, when he accomplished the 'hat trick' for England, a very rare feat in test matches. In May 1900, when playing for Lancashire v. Worcestershire, he took all ten wickets.

In June 1899 an epileptic seizure after the match England v. Australia, at Leeds, interrupted his career, and he spent several months in Cheadle Asylum. On his recovery in 1900 he played again for Lancashire; but a fresh seizure in 1901 compelled his return to Cheadle Asylum, where he died on 11 Jan. 1902.

[The Times, 13 Jan. 1902; Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1903, p. lxx; Dail's Kings of Cricket (portrait, p. 153); W. G. Grace's Cricketing Reminiscences 1889, pp. 330-3; Giants of the Game, ed. Hon. R. H. Lytton, pp. 134-6.] W. B. O.

**BRIGHT, WILLIAM** (1824-1901), church historian, born at Doncaster on 14 Dec. 1824, was only son of William Bright, town-clerk of Doncaster, Yorkshire. Sent first to a preparatory school at Southwell, and thence, in 1837, to Rugby, he there reached the sixth form at the time of Dr. Thomas Arnold's death. Gaining a scholarship at University College, Oxford, he matriculated on 20 March 1843; obtained first-class honours in classics in 1846; was awarded the Johnson theological scholarship in 1847, and the Ellerton theological essay in 1848, the subject being 'The Prophetic Office under the Mosaic Dispensation.' He graduated B.A. in 1846, proceeding M.A. in 1849, and D.D. in 1869. He was ordained deacon in 1848 and priest in 1850.

Elected fellow of University College in 1847, he retained his fellowship till 1868. He became tutor of his college in 1848, but in 1851 accepted the theological tutorship at Trinity College, Glenalmond, under the wardenship of Dr. Charles Wordsworth [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. Andrews. The Scottish bishops also appointed him to the Bell lectureship in ecclesiastical history, an office which

entailed the custodianship of a mass of important documents illustrating the church history of Great Britain, which had been accumulated by the founder for the use of his lecturer. Bright was thus encouraged to pursue the historical studies to which he came to devote his best powers. In 1858 the bishop of Glasgow, Walter John Trower, took umbrage at a casual, but not unjust, remark of Bright as to the imperfection of the church settlement effected by Henry VIII, and procured his ejection from both Glenalmond tutorship and Bell lectureship. Bright protested in a pamphlet, 'A Statement of the Facts as to Certain Proceedings of the Bishop of Glasgow' (1858). Later on, the injustice of the proceeding was acknowledged, and Bright was honorary canon of Cumbernaeth from 1865 to 1893.

Returning to Oxford in 1858, and resuming his tutorship at University College, he was appointed in 1868 regius professor of ecclesiastical history at Oxford and canon of Christ Church in succession to Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.]. In his new office he proved himself a student of unwearying industry. His 'Sylva,' his set of manuscript note-books of matter bearing on lectures from 1870 to 1880, amounts to over sixty large and methodical volumes (W. Loom, *The Age of the Fathers*, p. vi). He was a most forcible lecturer, full of fire, contagious energy, and quaint humour (H. S. Holland, *Personal Studies*, p. 298). He preached effectively in the university church and in the cathedral, and was always ready to help any Oxford clergyman by a sermon, or by taking the chair at church meetings. Anxious to make provision for the rapidly growing suburbs of Oxford, he earnestly advocated, and liberally contributed to, the building of the fine church of St. Margaret in the north suburb.

He was proctor in convocation for the chapter of Christ Church from 1878; examining chaplain to Edward King [q. v. Suppl. II], bishop of Lincoln, from 1885; and sub-dean of Christ Church from 1895. He died unmarried at Christ Church on 6 March 1901, and was buried in the Christ Church portion of Oseney cemetery, by Oxford.

Bright's chief historical works were: 1. 'A History of the Church, A.D. 313-461,' Oxford, 1860; 5th edit. 1888, a summary of his Glenalmond lectures: accepted as the standard treatise for Anglican theological students. 2. 'Chapters of Early English Church History,' Oxford, 1878; 3rd edit.

1597, the substance of lectures on Bede. 3. 'Lessons from the Lives of Three Great Fathers [Athanasius, Chrysostom, and Augustine],' 1800. 4. 'Waymarks of Church History,' 1894, papers on the Arian and Pelagian controversies, on Papal claims, and William Laud's ideals. 5. 'The Roman See in the Early Church,' 1896. 6. 'The Age of the Fathers' (posthumous), 1903, 2 vols., a substantial treatise founded on lectures on the history of the church in the fourth and fifth centuries.

Besides other devotional treatises, sermons, and tracts, Bright also published: 7. 'Ancient Collects and other Prayers for the Use of Clergy and Laity,' London, 1857; Oxford, 1862. 8. 'Faith and Hope: Readings for the greater Holy-days and Sundays from Advent to Trinity,' 1864. 9. 'Liber Precum Publicarum,' 1865, a Latin version of the Anglican liturgy, jointly with Peter Goldsmith Meild [q. v. Suppl. II], 1832-7. 10. 'The Cathedral Church of Christ in Oxford,' Oxford, 1880. 11. 'Iona and other Verses,' 1880. 12. 'The Seven Sayings from the Cross,' 1887, meditations for the Good Friday Three Hours' Service. 13. 'The Incarnation as a Motive Power,' 1889, a volume of sermons. 14. 'Morality in Doctrine,' 1892, twenty-eight characteristic sermons.

Bright was also a hymn-writer of the first rank. He was author of 'We know Thee who Thou art, Lord Jesus, Mary's Son,' of the noble communion hymn 'And now, O Father, mindful of the love,' and of the evening hymn 'And now the wants are told.' His 'Hymns and other Poems' were published in 1866, and again in 1874.

[Bright, Selected Letters, 1903; Foster, Oxford Men; The Times, 7 March 1901; Guardian, 1901, p. 346; Oxford Times, 9 March 1901; Oxford Mag. xix. 276, appreciation by Canon Driver.] A. C.

**BRIGHTWEN, Mrs. ELIZA** (1830-1906), naturalist, born at Banff on 30 Oct. 1830, was fourth child of George and Margaret Elder. On the death of her mother in 1837 she was adopted by her uncle, Alexander Elder, one of the founders of the publishing house of Smith, Elder & Co. He had no children, and Eliza Elder ('Lizzie' as she was called throughout her life) was brought up in his country house, Sparrow Hall, Streatham, and afterwards at Stoke Newington. From infancy she took an absorbing interest in natural history, and read much, but had no regular education. In 1847 Mr. Elder retired from business; in 1855 Miss Elder married George Brightwen

(1820-1883), who was then in the banking firm of Messrs. Overend & Gurney, but left it before the smash in 1867, to start for himself in the discount business, where he made a considerable fortune. They settled in Stanmore, where Mrs. Brightwen resided for the remainder of her life. Her health had been always uncertain, and in 1872 her nervous system broke down completely. For ten years she was almost wholly excluded from books, from nature, and from her friends. The death of her husband in 1883 roused her from her lethargy and suffering, and though she was liable to violent attacks of pain until the end of her life, they interfered no longer with her intellectual activity.

She had no children, and was left in sole possession of a very beautiful and secluded estate, The Grove, Stanmore, where the woods and shrubberies, a lake and a large garden offered a field for her zoological observations. It was not, however, until her sixtieth year that she began to be a writer. Her notes on animal life seemed so copious and fresh that she was induced to put them together, and a volume called 'Wild Nature Won by Kindness' (1890) was the result. This enjoyed a very wide and prolonged success, and Mrs. Brightwen became recognised as one of the most popular naturalists of her day. She published 'More about Wild Nature' in 1892; 'Inmates of my House and Garden,' perhaps the best of her books, in 1895; 'Glimpses into Plant Life' in 1898; 'Rambles with Nature Students,' 1899; and 'Quiet Hours with Nature,' 1903. She continued to live at Stanmore, corresponding with a very wide circle of persons interested in natural history, but seldom quitting the bounds of her own estate. She died there on 5 May 1906, and was buried in the churchyard of Stanmore. Mrs. Brightwen was an artless writer; but she had boundless patience, great perseverance and humour, and a sort of natural magic in dealing with wild creatures. Her books are store-houses of personal notes, in which nothing is borrowed from other authors, or accepted on any other authority than that of her own eyes. She enjoyed in later years the friendship of several of the leading men of science of the day, and in particular of Philip Henry Gosse (whose second wife was her husband's sister), of Sir William Flower, of Sir William Hooker, and of Sir James Paget, all of whom encouraged her efforts. After her death were published another volume of essays, 'Last Hours

with Nature,' edited by W. H. Chesson (1908), and fragments of an autobiography, with introduction and epilogue by her nephew, Edmund Gosse, entitled 'Eliza Brightwen: the Life and Thoughts of a Naturalist' (1909). She was an evangelical churchwoman and much concerned with philanthropy.

[Personal knowledge; Eliza Brightwen: the Life and Thoughts of a Naturalist, 1909.]

E. G.

**BROADBENT, SIR WILLIAM HENRY**, first baronet (1835-1907), physician, born at Lindley on 23 Jan. 1835, was eldest son (in a family of five sons and two daughters) of John Broadbent (d. 1880) of Lindley, near Huddersfield, woollen manufacturer and a prominent Wesleyan, who married Esther (d. 1879), daughter of Benjamin Butterworth of Holmfirth. Col. John Edward Broadbent, R.E., C.B. (b. 1848), is his younger brother. Brought up as a Wesleyan, William joined the Church of England in 1860. After early education at a day school at Longwood, near Lindley, and at Huddersfield College, William left school at fifteen for his father's factory, where he spent two years in learning the processes of manufacture. Resolving on a medical career, he, in 1852, when seventeen, was apprenticed to a surgeon in Manchester and entered the Owens College, then in Quay Street. At the Owens College and at the Manchester Royal School of Medicine (Pine Street) he gained medals in chemistry, botany, materia medica, anatomy, physiology, midwifery, surgery, and operative surgery. In 1856 he carried off the gold medals in anatomy, physiology, and chemistry at the first M.B. London examination. Next year he became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons and licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries, London. After failing in an application for the post of house surgeon at the Manchester Royal Infirmary he went, in 1857, to Paris, where he studied under Trousseau, Richeud, Reyer, and other eminent masters in medicine. Living with a French family, he acquired a first-rate knowledge of the French language and an excellent accent. Returning to England in 1858, he passed the final M.B. (London) examination, taking the gold medal in obstetric medicine and first-class honours in medicine. Soon afterwards he obtained the post of obstetric officer at St. Mary's Hospital, London, and became resident medical officer in 1859. In 1860 he was appointed pathologist and lecturer on physiology and zoology in the medical school of St. Mary's Hospital, and curator

of the museum. The same year he proceeded to the degree of M.D. (London). He was physician to the London Fever Hospital from 1860 until 1879, when he became consulting physician. In 1861 he was appointed lecturer in comparative anatomy in St. Mary's Hospital medical school, and in 1863 physician to the Western General Dispensary. But despite his many offices, Broadbent's practice was not lucrative. Residing at 23 Upper Seymour Street, he could only meet his household expenses by coaching and by taking resident students. With hesitation he refused an offer of a professorship of anatomy and physiology at Melbourne University at 1000*l.* a year.

With St. Mary's Hospital his association lasted long. In 1865 he was elected physician to the out-patients and in 1871 was promoted to the charge of the in-patients, with a lectureship in medicine, which he held for seventeen years. He remained on the active staff of St. Mary's until 1896, his retirement being deferred for five years by special resolution. He then became honorary consulting physician. Broadbent proved one of the finest clinical teachers of the London schools, especially at the bedside.

Meanwhile his practice and his reputation, both as an investigator of medical problems and as an expert on the treatment of specific diseases, steadily grew. In 1866 he published a book 'On Cancer,' describing his treatment of some cases by the injection of acetic acid into the tumour, but although some good results were at first obtained, later experience was unsatisfactory, and Broadbent discontinued the treatment. An early paper on 'Sensori-motor Ganglia and Association of Nerve Nuclei' (*Brit. and Foreign Med. Clin. Review*, April 1866) also attracted attention. There he explained the immunity from paralysis of bilaterally associated muscles in hemiplegia, and advanced the theory which is generally known as 'Broadbent's hypothesis' to explain the unequal distribution of paralysis in face, trunk, arm and leg, in the ordinary form of hemiplegia. The essential principle has not been invalidated in the forty years since it was originally promulgated, and it is widely applicable to neurological questions, and to the solution of problems in physiology, pathology, and psychology.

Broadbent also did valuable work on aphasia, both in reporting important cases and in suggesting explanations of the working of the cerebral mechanism of



speech and thought. In an important memoir 'On the Cerebral Mechanism of Speech and Thought' (*Trans. Roy. Med. Chir. Soc.* 1872) he was the first authoritative propounder of the notion of an altogether separate centre for conception of ideation, which although subsequently adopted by Charcot and others has been rejected by Charlton Bastian and others. In a later paper (*Brain*, i. 1878) Broadbent developed his views and termed the centre for concepts the 'naming centre,' whilst a related higher motor centre was postulated as a 'propositionising centre' in which words other than nouns were supposed to be registered and where sentences were formulated preparatory to their utterance through the instrumentality of Broca's centre. Here, too, Broadbent located the more strictly mental faculties in those parts of the human cerebrum which differentiate it from that of the quadrupeds and which are the latest to develop in man. This location was re-advanced with modifications but partly through a similar process of reasoning by Flechsig in 1895, and recent opinion somewhat hesitatingly supports Broadbent's views. At his death he was engaged on a treatise on aphasia. Other important papers concerned the scientific study of therapeutics. Of these the first was 'An Attempt to apply Chemical Principles in Explanation of the Action of Remedies and Poisons' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1868; *Brit. Med. Journ.* ii.). Later themes were the remote effects of remedies (1886) and on 'The Relation of Pathology and Therapeutics to Clinical Medicine' (*Brit. Med. Journ.* 1887).

At the Royal College of Physicians, Broadbent, who had become a member in 1861 and a fellow in 1869, was examiner in 1876-7 and in 1883-4, a member of the council in 1885-6, censor in 1888-9, and senior censor in 1895. In 1837 he delivered the Croonian lectures 'On the Pulse,' which he made the subject of a book (1890), and in 1891 he gave the Lumleian lectures 'On Structural Diseases of the Heart from the Point of View of Prognosis.'

In 1874 he also delivered the Lettsomian lectures before the Medical Society of London 'On Syphilitic Affections of the Nervous System'; in 1884 the Harveian lectures before the Harveian Society on 'Prognosis in Valvular Disease'; and in 1894 the Cavendish lecture 'On some Points in the Treatment of Typhoid Fever,' before the West London Medico-Chirurgical Society. He was examiner in medicine to London (1883) and Cambridge (1888) Universities.

In 1881 he served as a member of the royal commission on fever hospitals.

On heart disease Broadbent became a leading authority. In conjunction with his elder son he published, in 1897, a valuable treatise on it which was founded on a large, acutely observed, clinical experience; the book reached a fourth edition in 1906. To typhoid fever he likewise devoted special attention, strongly deprecating the 'expectant' or 'do-nothing' treatment, and enforcing careful dieting and nursing and suitable hydro-therapeutic and other measures.

From 1872, when Broadbent removed to 34 Seymour Street, to 1892, when he went into a larger house at 84 Brook Street, his private consultant practice was expanding, chiefly among the upper classes of society, and it finally reached vast proportions. In 1891 his income from this source far exceeded 13,000*l.*, and he refused twice as much work as he could undertake. His patients soon included the royal family. In 1891 he attended King George V when Duke of York, during an attack of typhoid fever, and in 1892 was in constant attendance on the Duke of Clarence during his fatal illness of acute pneumonia. In the same year (1892) he was appointed physician in ordinary to King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, and in 1896 physician extraordinary to Queen Victoria. On the death of the Queen he was appointed physician in ordinary to King Edward VII and to the Prince of Wales (King George V). He was created a baronet in 1893 and K.C.V.O. in 1901.

Broadbent played a prominent part in many public movements affecting the cure or prevention of disease. In 1898 he became chairman of the organising committee for promoting the National Association for the Prevention of Consumption, which was formally registered under the board of trade regulations in 1899 with King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, as president. The object of the association was to instruct the general public in the methods by which the spread of tuberculosis could best be prevented or arrested. He was chairman of the organising council of the British Congress on Tuberculosis which met in London in July 1901, when Prof. Koch of Berlin threw doubt on the intercommunicability of human and bovine tuberculosis, a view which a royal commission at once investigated and disputed. Broadbent was also chairman of the advisory committee of King Edward VII's Sanatorium at Midhurst and was consulting

physician to this institution and to the King Edward VII Hospital for Officers.

Broadbent was secretary (1864-1872), treasurer (1872-1900), and subsequently president (1900) of the British Medical Benevolent Fund, to which he was a generous subscriber. An honorary member of many foreign medical societies, he was in 1904 a chief organiser of and first president of the Entente Cordiale Médicale, and at the banquet given at Paris in honour of the English physicians was invested with the grand cross and insignia of a commander of the legion of honour. He was elected F.R.S. in 1897. He received the hon. degree of LL.D. from the Universities of Edinburgh (1898), St. Andrews (1899), Montreal (1906), Toronto (1906), and that of D.Sc. from the University of Leeds (1904). He was president of the Harveian (1875), Medical (1881), Clinical (1887), and Neurological (1896) Societies; vice-president of the Imperial Cancer Fund; consulting physician to the New Hospital for Women, and to the Victoria Hospital for Sick Children (1896).

An acute clinical observer, sound and accurate in diagnosis, resourceful in his methods of treating disease, Broadbent was frank and outspoken in speech, and of resolute will, with business-like powers of concentration. Of robust constitution, he met the exacting requirements of his practice and public work with comparative ease. He died in London on 10 July 1907 from influenza, and was buried in the parish churchyard, Wendover, where he had a country house.

He married in 1863 Eliza, daughter of John Harpin of Holmfirth, Yorks, who survived him with two sons, both members of the medical profession, and three daughters. The elder son, John Francis Harpin, succeeded to the baronetcy. A portrait by Scholderer is in the possession of the family.

In addition to the work already cited, Broadbent also revised Tanner's 'Practice of Medicine' (7th edit. 1875). His more important contributions to medical journals have been collected and published by Dr. Walter Broadbent, the second son, with a full bibliography (1908).

[Life of Sir William Broadbent, by Mary Ethel Broadbent (daughter), 1909; notices in the British Medical Journal, 20 July 1907 (portrait); Lancet, 13 July 1907; Practitioner, Aug. 1907 (portrait); Collected Papers by Dr. Walter Broadbent (son) with bibliography, 1908; Index Catalogue, Surgeon-General's

Office, Washington; Proc. Roy. Soc. Med., series B., vol. lxxx.] E. M. B.

BROADHURST, HENRY (1840-1911), labour leader, born in the parish of Littlemore, Oxfordshire, on 13 April 1840, was fourth son and 'eleventh or twelfth child,' as he says in his autobiography, of Thomas Broadhurst, stonemason, and his wife Sarah. He was educated at a village school near Littlemore, and at the age of twelve he left to do miscellaneous jobs about the village, and soon afterwards was regularly employed by its blacksmith. In 1853 he was apprenticed to his father's trade in Oxford, and was soon working as a stonemason in Buckingham and Banbury. Coming to London, he felt so country-sick that he left in a month, and, after ill-fortune compelled him to return, he immediately obtained an engagement in Norwich, whither he went by sea. During the depressed time of 1858-9 he tramped twelve hundred miles in the south of England without finding employment. When at Portsmouth on this fruitless search, he attempted to enlist in the army, but was rejected. In 1865 he came finally to London, and shortly afterwards was employed by the contractor who was building the clock tower and its adjoining corridor of the houses of parliament. The mallet and chisels then used by him are preserved in the library of the House of Commons.

In 1872 an agitation for increased pay in the London building trade came to a head by the employers locking out their men. Broadhurst was elected chairman of the masons' committee and was its chief spokesman. The result of the contest was an immediate increase of pay by a halfpenny per hour, a reduction of hours by four per week in summer, and a full half-holiday on Saturdays. Thenceforth he ceased to work at his trade. He had become a leader in his trade union and was active in political agitations conducted by the Reform League, of which he was a member. He had succeeded in changing the character of his trade union by inducing it to offer superannuation and unemployment benefits, and he led it to fix its headquarters in London, and cease moving them every third year. For the first time, in consequence, the central committee became a real executive with power to negotiate on behalf of the whole membership. This establishment of representative democracy in trade unions is an historic event. In 1872 he was sent to represent his trade union at congress, and was elected a member of the parliamentary committee. The labour

unrest of the time brought into being a renewed political agitation in favour of labour legislation, such as the removal of objectionable provisions in the conspiracy and master and servant laws, and in that agitation Broadhurst was prominent. In 1873 he was elected secretary to the Labour Representation League, formed to send trade unionists to parliament. That year he tried to enter the London School Board for Greenwich, but failed. Workmen had been candidates for parliament before the league's days, but it produced the first list of labour candidates at any election—that of 1871—and succeeded in returning two of them, Alexander MacDonald for Stafford and Thomas Burt for Morpeth. Broadhurst himself stood for High Wycombe on a day's notice, but only polled 113 votes. In 1875 the trade union congress elected him secretary of its parliamentary committee.

At this time the leading members of the parliamentary committee were prominent supporters of programmes of radical reform, like the extension of the franchise, the abolition of property qualifications for office on local governing bodies—the first subject upon which Broadhurst had to draft a bill (1870)—and the Plimsoll merchant shipping bill [see PRIMSOUL, SAMPUEL, Suppl. I]. Above all the committee had begun to lobby in parliament, to send deputations to ministers and leading politicians on labour questions, and to interfere in parliamentary elections. The agitations for the repeal of what the trade unionists considered the unjust laws relating to conspiracy, masters and servants, and the legal status of trade unions had been so far successful [see HOWELL, GEORGE, Suppl. II], but Broadhurst and his friends brought within the scope of their urgent activity questions like employers' liability and workmen's compensation for industrial injuries and amendments to the Factory Acts. Broadhurst was also the secretary of the workmen's committee of the Eastern Question Association, which stimulated public opinion in England against the conduct of the Turks in Bulgaria (1875–1880). He promoted international trade union conferences, like that of Paris in 1883, which was one of the beginnings of the present International Socialist Congresses.

After the general election of 1874 the Labour Representation League ceased to move the interest of trade unionists, and gradually collapsed. Broadhurst thenceforth identified himself with the liberal party, and in 1878 was chosen one of the two liberal candidates for Stoke-on-Trent. He

was elected in 1880 with a poll of 11,370 votes. In the House of Commons Broadhurst at once engaged in miscellaneous but most useful work. He supported employers' liability bills (1880–1) and proposed amendments in factory legislation. He investigated the hardships attending the employment of women and children in the heavy industries of the Black Country (producing in the House of Commons in 1883 one of the nail-making machines to illustrate his speech on the subject). In 1884 he moved for the first time the appointment of working-men to the bench of justice, and in 1885 the inclusion of a fair wages clause in government contracts. At that time all his income, which came to him as secretary of the trade union congress parliamentary committee, was 150*l.* a year, from which he had to pay for clerical help at his office; he could only afford clothes made by his wife.

From 1882 Broadhurst took an active interest in leasehold enfranchisement, which rapidly became a popular radical demand, and was the subject of a memorandum attached to the report of the royal commission on the housing of the working classes (1884). Of that commission he was a member. In 1882 he was offered an assistant factory inspectorship, and in 1884 an inspectorship of canal boats, but declined both.

In 1884 Broadhurst, as secretary of the trade union congress parliamentary committee, became the leading spirit on the workmen's side in the final phase of the agitation for an extension of the franchise. At the election, which followed the Franchise and Redistribution Acts of 1885, Broadhurst declined to contest either of the new Pottery constituencies, into which Stoke-on-Trent had been divided, and stood for the Bordesley division of Birmingham, which he won with 5362 votes. On the formation of Gladstone's liberal ministry in February 1886 he accepted office as under-secretary in the home department. This necessitated his resignation of the secretaryship of the parliamentary committee. Queen Victoria agreed to excuse him from attending levees, and he was the first minister to whom such permission was granted.

On the defeat of the liberal government in the autumn, Broadhurst retired from Bordesley, and contested West Nottingham, which he won, polling 6458 votes, and in September 1886 he again was elected secretary to the trade union congress parliamentary committee. A steady drift towards an independent political position had set in

within trade unionism, and Broadhurst's official connection with the liberal party was bitterly resented by growing sections of the congress. About 1885 the trade union congress embarked anew on the interrupted agitation for sending working-men to Parliament. A demand for a legal eight hours' day was also put forward by trade unionists, and Broadhurst's difficulties were further increased by his opposition to this proposal. At the congresses of Swansea (1887), Bradford (1888) and particularly at that of Dundee (1889) Broadhurst had to defend his political position against attacks, which were too personal to be successful; consequently the overwhelming votes which were cast in his support obscured the changes in opinion which were taking place. Next year at Liverpool the attack was more prudently directed, and on the issue of a general eight hours' bill Broadhurst's policy was defeated by 193 votes to 155. Owing partly to this defeat and partly to ill-health Broadhurst resigned his secretaryship. The dock strike in 1889 confirmed the new development of trade unionism. Broadhurst continued to be the object of bitter attack, and the defeat of his parliamentary candidatures at West Nottingham in 1892, when he polled 5309 votes, and at Grimsby in 1893, when he polled 3483 votes, was undoubtedly helped by the opposition of the advanced section of trade unionists. At West Nottingham he agreed in a lukewarm way to support the miners' eight hours bill, but the earnestness of his pledge was questioned. In 1892 he was appointed a member of the royal commission to inquire into the condition of the aged poor. In 1894 he stood for Leicester, and was elected with 9464 votes, and this constituency he retained, till he retired in 1908 owing to ill-health. He was an alderman and J.P. of the county of Norfolk. He died at Cromer on 11 October 1911, and was buried at Overstrand.

He married in 1860 Eliza, daughter of Edward Olley of Norwich. She died on 24 May 1905, leaving no children. A bust of Broadhurst is in the art gallery of the Leicester corporation.

He wrote: 1. 'Leasehold Enfranchisement,' in collaboration with Sir Robert Reid (Lord Loreburn), 1885. 2. 'Henry Broadhurst, M.P.: the Story of his Life from the Stonemason's Bench to the Treasury Bench,' 1901.

[The Times, 12 Oct. 1911; Autobiography; Webb's History of Trade Unionism, 1894; Howell, Labour Legislation, Labour Leaders, and Labour Movements, 1902; Humphrey,

The History of Labour Representation; Trade Union Congress Annual Reports]. J. R. M.

**BRODRIBB, WILLIAM JACKSON** (1829-1905), translator, only son of William Perrin Brodrigg, M.R.C.S., by his first wife, Maria Louisa Jackson, was born at Warminster on 1 March 1829. On his father's removal to a practice in Bloomsbury Square, he was educated first at a neighbouring private school and afterwards at King's College, London. From King's College he was elected in 1848 to a classical scholarship at St. John's College, Cambridge. In 1852 he was bracketed sixth in the classical tripos, was a junior optime in the mathematical tripos, and graduated B.A. Elected a fellow of his college in 1856, he was ordained in 1858, and was presented in 1860 to the college living of Wootton Rivers, Wilts. This preferment he held for life. Devoted to classical study, Brodrigg joined his cousin, Alfred John Church, in translating the works of Tacitus; the History appeared in 1862, Germania and Agricola in 1868, the Annals in 1876, and De Oratoribus in 1877. The useful work is competently done and gained general recognition. The two translators also edited the Latin text of Germania and Agricola in 1860, and of select letters of Pliny in 1871; a translation of Livy, books 21-24, followed in 1883.

Brodrigg died at his rectory on 24 Sept. 1905, and was buried in the churchyard. He married in 1880 Elizabeth Sarah Juliana, only daughter of David Llewellyn, vicar of Easton Royal, Wilts, but was left a widower, without children, in 1894.

Among works by Brodrigg not already noticed are 'Demosthenes' in 'Ancient Classics for English Readers' (1877), 'A Short History of Constantinople' (1879), in collaboration with Sir Walter Besant, and classical contributions to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and scholarly periodicals.

[Private information.]

A. A. B.

**BRODRICK, GEORGE CHARLES** (1831-1903), warden of Merton College, Oxford, born on 5 May 1831, at his father's rectory, Castle Rising in Norfolk, was second of four sons of William John Brodrick (1798-1870), rector of Bath (1839-64), canon of Wells (1855-61), dean of Exeter (1861-7), and seventh Viscount Midleton (1863-70). His mother, Harriet (1804-1893), third daughter of George Brodrick, fourth Viscount Midleton, was his father's second wife and first cousin. From 1843 to 1848 Brodrick was an oppidan in Goodford's house at Eton, but in 1848 he broke down under the strain of reading for the Newcastle examination,

and was sent on a voyage to India for his health. Returning next year, Brodrick became a commoner of Balliol in March 1850, at a time when Richard Jenkins [q. v.] was Master and Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl. I] was the leading tutor. He had a distinguished university career, obtaining first classes in moderations in 1852 and in literæ humaniores in 1853, in company with his lifelong friend, George Joachim Goschen, first Viscount Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II]. He also took a first class in law and history in 1854, was president and librarian of the Union (1854-5), won the English essay and Arnold prizes in 1855, and was elected a fellow of Merton College on 30 May 1855. He graduated B.A. in 1854, M.A. in 1856, and D.C.L. in 1886.

In 1856 Brodrick left Oxford for London, and there passed the next twenty-five years of his life. In 1858 he took the degree of LL.B. with a law scholarship at the University of London. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1859, and went the western circuit (1859-62), but in 1860 turned from law to journalism, joining the staff of *'The Times'*. During the next thirteen years he contributed some 1600 leading articles to that newspaper, chiefly on political themes. Journalism was in his case intended to be the prelude to a political career. But in his parliamentary ambitions Brodrick was disappointed. He fought a good fight for the liberals at Woodstock in 1868, and again in 1874, when Lord Randolph Churchill was the successful candidate. A third defeat in 1880 in Monmouthshire led him to abandon the quest of a seat in parliament. More successful as a writer than as a candidate, he gave lucid and forcible expression to the old liberal or 'philosophical radical' doctrines of reform, which formed his creed through life. His political views are chiefy expounded in his *'Political Studies'* (1870), which included articles on primogeniture and local government in England, and in his *'English Land and English Landlords'* (published by the Cobden Club, 1881).

Though his earlier ambitions were anything but academic, Brodrick was elected warden of Merton College, Oxford, on 17 Feb. 1881, and made his chief reputation in that capacity. The only definitely educational position Brodrick had previously held was membership of the London School Board (1877-9), he being the first member who was co-opted to fill a vacancy caused by death. He had also promoted the University Tests Act of 1870, and he served on the council of the

London Society for university extension. In the administration and government of the reformed Oxford University, to which he now returned, he took little active part. But for many years (1857-1903) he served on the governing body of Eton, and as a member of the council of the Geographical Society he zealously promoted the foundation in 1899 of the school of geography in Oxford. He likewise endeavoured to make college and university history popular in his *'Memorials of Merton College'* (1885) and a short *'History of the University of Oxford'* (1890). As warden he did much to prevent university society from becoming narrow and provincial. His week-end parties kept Oxford in touch with the wider world of politics and letters to which he never ceased to belong. His unfailing flow of conversation and anecdote and old-world courtesy of manner gave him a place of distinction in society, while his fairness, loyalty, and unaffected kindness won him the love and respect of his college and university.

Brodrick by no means lost all interest in politics when he returned to Oxford. Both with tongue and pen he fought against the socialistic tendencies of modern democracy, the Irish land legislation of Gladstone's government, and above all against home rule. For an incautious expression in a speech at Oxford he was summoned before the Parnell commission for alleged contempt of court (14 Jan. 1889). But his later years were given in the main to the duties of his office and to literary work. He published a volume of *'Memories and Impressions'* (1900), and wrote the greater part of *'The History of England 1801-1837'*, which, after being completed and recast by J. K. Fotheringham, forms vol. xi. of the *'Political History of England'* (ed. W. Hunt and R. L. Poole, 1906). He resigned the wardenship on 14 Sept. 1903, and died unmarried in the warden's house on 8 Nov. 1903, being buried at Peper Harrow in Surrey.

A good portrait in the hall of Merton College by William Carter (1899) has been engraved. Brodrick's writings include, besides those already cited, an edition of *'Ecclesiastical Judgments of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council'* (with W. H. Fremantle, 1865) and *'Literary Fragments'* (articles from magazines, lectures, speeches, &c.), printed but not published, 1891.

[*Memories and Impressions*, 1900; *The Times*, 9 Nov. 1903; personal knowledge and private information.] W. W. H.

**BROMBY, CHARLES HENRY** (1814-1907), second bishop of Tasmania, born at Hull on 11 July 1814, was son of John Healey Bromby, vicar of Holy Trinity, Hull. He entered Uppingham school in August 1829, became captain of the school, and left it with an exhibition in October 1833. Elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Cambridge, he graduated B.A. as junior optime and with a third class in the classical tripos in 1837, proceeding M.A. in 1840 and D.D. in 1864. Ordained deacon in 1838 and priest in 1839, he was licensed in 1838 to the curacy of Chesterfield. In 1843 he became vicar of St. Paul's, Cheltenham, and first principal of the Cheltenham training college for school masters and mistresses, which he organised with marked success. He was also one of the founders of the Ladies' College, Cheltenham, and helped to form a large Working Men's Club, one of the first institutions of its kind.

On the resignation of Francis Russell Nixon [q. v.] in 1864, Bromby was appointed by the Crown to the bishopric of Tasmania, being the last colonial prelate appointed by letters patent. He was consecrated in Canterbury Cathedral on 29 June 1864. Bromby worked for eighteen years in the colony. He managed with tact and skill the financial reorganisation of the church on its disestablishment in Tasmania, and it was largely owing to his influence that a Commutation Act was passed, which supplied the church with the nucleus of the diocesan church fund. He took an active part in the movement which led to the formation in 1872 of a general synod of the dioceses of Australia and Tasmania, and in 1874 saw a cathedral for the diocese consecrated at Hobart. A high churchman, and opposed to erastianism, Bromby enjoyed the general confidence of the colonists. Advancing years led him to resign in 1882.

Returning to England, Bromby was, from 1882 to 1887, assistant bishop in the diocese of Lichfield and rector of Shrawardine with Montford, Shropshire. He resigned the living in 1887 on appointment as warden of St. John's Hospital, Lichfield, but remained assistant bishop until 1891. He then filled the like office in the diocese of Bath and Wells until 1897. Bromby died at All Saints' Vicarage, Clifton, on 14 April 1907. He married Mary Ann (d. 1885), daughter of Dr. Bodley of Brighton and sister of George Frederick Bodley [q. v. Suppl. II]. A son and daughter survived him. A Bishop Bromby

memorial studentship was founded by the Synod of Tasmania in 1910. Bromby published three pamphlets—'A Letter to the Right Hon. Robert Lowe, M.P.' (1861); 'Principles and Prospects of Popular Education' (1862); and 'What is Real Education?' (1895).

Bromby's second son, **CHARLES HAMILTON BROMBY** (1843-1904), born on 17 June 1843 and educated at Cheltenham College, matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 3 May 1862, and graduated B.A. (New Inn Hall) in 1867. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 18 Nov. 1867. Joining the New South Wales bar and practising in Tasmania, he became a member of the executive council and attorney-general of Tasmania (1876-8). Returning to England, he practised at the English bar. Of artistic temperament and a keen student of Italian literature, he published a translation, with introduction and notes, of Dante's 'Quaestio de Aqua et Terra' (1897). After his death (on 24 July 1904) there appeared 'Alkibiades, a Tale of the great Athenian War' (1905), edited by Mary Hamilton Bromby.

[Lowndes, *Bishops of the Day*; Uppingham School Roll (1804-1809); E. Stock, *History of the O.M.S.* 1890, ii. 455, 456; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; private information; Foster, *Men at the Bar.*] A. R. B.

**BROTHERHOOD, PETER** (1838-1902), civil engineer, born at Maidenhead on 22 April 1838, was the son of Rowland Brotherhood, a railway contractor, of Chippenham. After four years' study of applied science at King's College, London (1852-6), and practical training in his father's works and in the Great Western railway works at Swindon, he entered, at twenty-one, the drawing-office of Messrs. Maudslay, Sons & Field, then at the height of their fame in marine engineering practice. In 1867 he became a partner in the Compton Street engine works, Goswell Road, London, at first with Mr. H. Kitto, and after Kitto's retirement successively with Mr. Hardingham and Mr. G. B. Oughterson. The firm was mainly engaged in producing machines and engines of Brotherhood's invention. In 1872 he introduced the Brotherhood engine, in which three single-acting cylinders are arranged at angles of 120° around a central chamber. In this chamber is a single crankshaft acted upon by three connecting-rods, the other ends of which are attached to the inner sides of their respective pistons. The engine can be used with steam, water, or compressed air as the working medium.

Among the many purposes to which it has been applied is that of driving torpedoes by means of compressed air. In 1876 he designed his air-compressor, with the object of simplifying the type of compressor then in use for torpedoes. He succeeded in obtaining four stages of expansion while using only two cylinders, by means of a combined piston and plunger, to which motion was imparted by a cross-head worked by a pair of reciprocating double-acting steam-cylinders, their valves being again actuated from a crankshaft fitted with a flywheel. Later on he devised a three-stage pump worked from a single rod, and in 1876 a servo-motor for torpedoes. He also had a share in the introduction of the high-speed engine. His first ordinary double-acting engines—designed, constructed, and under steam within twenty-seven working days—were used in Queen Victoria's yacht *Victoria* and *Albert* for electric lighting, being directly coupled to the dynamo.

In 1881 the works were transferred to Belvedere Road, Lambeth, where Brotherhood designed and built a model engineering workshop of moderate size.

Brotherhood was elected an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 5 May 1868, and a full member on 4 Feb. 1879. He was elected a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1874, and of the Iron and Steel Institute in 1877.

He died at his residence, 15 Hyde Park Gardens, W., on 13 Oct. 1902, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married on 19 April 1866 Eliza Pinniger, eldest daughter of James Hunt of Kensington and Brighton; she survived him with three sons and two daughters.

[Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. cli. 495; Engineering, 17 Oct. 1902; Proc. Inst. Mech. Eng. 1902, p. 1023.] W. F. S.

**BROUGH, BENNETT HOOPER** (1860–1908), mining expert, born at Clapham on 20 Sept. 1860, was elder son of John Cargill Brough, F.C.S., librarian of the London Institution in Finsbury Circus, and nephew of Robert Barnabas Brough [q. v.], William Brough [q. v.], and Lionel Brough [q. v. Suppl. II]. His father died when he was twelve. With the aid of funds raised by friends, Bennett was sent to the City of London School. Thence he passed in 1878 to the Royal School of Mines, of which he became an associate in 1881. The following year was spent at the Royal Prussian Mining Academy at Clausthal in the Harz. In 1882 Brough was appointed assistant to Sir War-

ington W. Smyth [q. v.], professor of mining at the Royal School of Mines, and in 1886 he started at the school a course in mine surveying, which proved a great success. His 'Treatise on Mine Surveying,' of which the first edition appeared in 1888, reached its thirteenth edition in 1907. From 1883 to 1893 he was co-editor of the 'Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute,' and in 1893 became secretary of that institute, a post which he retained till his death. His services were constantly in request as abstractor, writer, lecturer, and juror on mining subjects. He contributed to 'Chambers's Encyclopedia' the article on 'Mining,' and to the 'Dictionary of Applied Chemistry' the article on 'Fuel.' The 'Journals' of the Iron and Steel Institute, Institution of Mining Engineers, Society of Arts, and other publications contain numerous articles from his prolific pen. He was on the governing bodies of the Institute of Chemistry, Chemical Society, and Institute of Secretaries. He was also a knight of the Swedish Order of Vasa. On 1 Oct. 1908, whilst at Middlesbrough for a meeting of the Iron and Steel Institute, Brough was suddenly taken ill and died at a nursing home at Newcastle two days later, being buried in the Surbiton and Kingston cemetery. He married in 1895 Barbara, daughter of Edward Lloyd, barrister at law (who was assassinated near Athens in 1870), and had by her one son and one daughter.

[Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1908, lxxviii. 402–3 (with portrait); Trans. Chemical Soc. xcv. 1009; family information.] E. C.

**BROUGH, LIONEL** (1836–1909), actor, born at Pontypool, Monmouthshire, on 10 March 1836, was youngest of the four children (all sons) of Barnabas Brough, a brewer and wine merchant, of tory principles, who fell into reduced circumstances through political persecution, and, late in life, wrote plays under the pseudonym of Barnard de Burgh (d. 1854). Lionel's brothers, William [q. v.], Robert Barnabas [q. v.], and John Cargill (1834–1872), all won some literary distinction.

Brough was educated at Manchester grammar school and at Williams's private academy in London, but when about twelve was compelled by family necessities to start life as an errand-boy in the editorial offices of the 'Illustrated London News.' On 26 Dec. 1854 he made his first appearance on the stage at the Lyceum Theatre, under Madame Vestris and Charles Mathews, in his brother William's extravaganza



'Prince Pretty Pet and the Butterfly.' Six months later he withdrew from the stage to become assistant publisher to the 'Daily Telegraph' on its establishment, and in that position originated the custom of selling newspapers on the streets, by organising a staff of 240 boys for the purpose. In 1858 he again returned to the theatre, appearing at the Lyceum on 27 December under the name of 'Lionel Porter,' in Robert Brough's extravaganza 'The Siege of Troy.' But he soon left the stage to fill for some three years a commercial position on the staff of the 'Morning Star.' In 1862 he began giving monologue entertainments in the Polytechnic Institution in Regent Street, and in 1863 introduced to the provinces the spectral illusion known as 'Pepper's Ghost' [see PEPPER, JOHN HENRY]. Late in 1863 he visited Liverpool with other members of the Garrick Club to give a dramatic performance on behalf of the Lancashire famine relief fund. Struck by his abilities, Alexander Henderson, the manager of the local Prince of Wales's Theatre, offered him an engagement. In Feb. 1864 he seriously entered at Liverpool on the profession of an actor. Remaining at the Prince of Wales's for over two years, he was seen there on 8 May 1865 as the original John Chodd, jun., in T. W. Robertson's 'School,' and on Whit-Monday, 1866, as Castor to the *Cenone* of Henry Irving in Burnand's extravaganza 'Paris.'

Brough reappeared in London on 24 Oct. 1867, on the opening of the new Queen's Theatre, Long Acre, when he was the original Dard in Charles Reade's 'The Double Marriage.' But it was not until the production of H. J. Byron's 'Dearer than Life,' on 8 Jan. 1868, that his ability became recognised. His acting as the old reprobate, Ben Garner, was marked by both power and finish. At Christmas he appeared with John Lawrance Toole [q. v. Suppl. II], and Henrietta Hodson [q. v. Suppl. II] in William Brough's extravaganza 'The Gnome King.' In October 1869 when Mrs. John Wood opened the St. James's Theatre with a revival of 'She Stoops to Conquer,' Brough played Tony Lumpkin for close on two hundred nights. Thenceforth he was the accepted representative of the character, and played it in all 777 times. Subsequently at the St. James's he gave a droll impersonation of Paul Pry, which proved popular. On 16 Jan. 1871 he was in the original cast of T. W. Robertson's 'War,' a play which failed to attract.

On 7 March he played Sir Kidd Parkhouse in Albery's new comedy 'Two Thorns.'

In March 1872 Brough, although he was no trained singer, joined Mr. Fell at the Holborn Theatre to sustain prominent parts in 'La Vie Parisienne' and other light musical pieces. On 29 Aug. he appeared at Covent Garden in Boucicault and Planché's fantastic spectacle of 'Babil and Bijou,' an elaborate production which he was engaged to superintend. In April 1873 he became principal low comedian at the Gaiety Theatre under John Hollingshead [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1874 he transferred his services to the Globe. At the Charing Cross Theatre (afterwards the Folly and Toole's) on 19 Sept. of that year he played the title character in Farnie's extravaganza of 'Blue Beard' (originally produced in America), and by his ample comic invention materially contributed to the great success of an indifferent production.

Brough was at this period an uncertain and unequal actor, but was steadily outgrowing a curious habit of bleating in his speech as well as a tendency towards excessive noise and extravagant gesture. On 23 April 1870 he joined the company of Marie Litton [q. v.] at the Imperial Theatre, Westminster, as 'first low comedian,' appearing on that date as Claude Melnotte in Young's burlesque of 'The Lady of Lyons.' Subsequently he gave a number of excellent old comedy characterisations, his Tony Lumpkin and his Croaker in Goldsmith's 'Good-natured Man' being especially commended. On 25 Feb. 1880 he appeared as Touchstone.

On 13 June 1881 Brough returned to the Alexandra, Liverpool, to play Dromio of Ephesus in a revival of 'The Comedy of Errors.' On 10 Sept. he appeared at the Theatre Royal, Brighton, as Laurent XVII in the first English performance of Audran's opera comique 'La Massotte'; he played the part for the first time in London on 15 Oct. at the opening of the new Royal Comedy Theatre. In May 1884 he played Bob Acres in the Haymarket revival of 'The Rivals,' and on 9 Sept. became joint lessee with Willie Edouin [q. v. Suppl. II] of Toole's Theatre (formerly the Folly). The opening bill presented Paulton's burlesque 'The Babes,' which, with Brough as Bill Booty, ran 100 nights. In 1886 Brough went to America with the Violet Cameron company, playing in opera bouffe. Returning to England early in 1887, he appeared with Kate Vaughan [q. v. Suppl. II] at the Opera Comique in the spring, in a round of old comedies.

Subsequently he paid a visit to South Africa, playing there in all the principal towns in a repertory of thirty-eight pieces. Returning to London, he reappeared at the Lyric on 9 Oct. 1890 in Audran's comic opera 'La Cigale.' In 1894 he joined (Sir) Herbert Beerbohm Tree's company, with which he remained associated, with slight intermissions, down to his death. Among the parts played by him during Tree's management of the Haymarket were the Laird in 'Trilby' (1895) and Bardolph in 'King Henry IV, Pt. I' (1896). After an interval, he rejoined Sir Herbert Tree at Her Majesty's, playing such parts as Picolet in Robert Buchanan's adaptation 'A Man's Shadow' (1897), Sir Toby Belch in 'Twelfth Night' (1901), Brunno Rocco in Hall Caine's 'The Eternal City' (1902), and Trinculo in 'The Tempest' (1904). On 15 June 1905 his stage jubilee was celebrated at His Majesty's by a testimonial performance in his honour. Here, too, he made his last appearance on the stage, in 1909, as Moses in 'The School for Scandal.'

Brough had little capacity for interpreting character, and obtained his effects mainly by simple drollery. Early in his career his gifts of improvisation and theatrical resourcefulness, allied to a rich sense of humour, gained him pre-eminence in burlesque. His most striking effects were procured by an assumption of blank stolidity.

Brough died on 8 Nov. 1909 at Percy Villa, South Lambeth, where he had long resided. He married on 12 July 1862 Margaret Rose Simpson (d. 1901), who was not connected with the profession, and had four children, Mary, Sydney, Percy, and Margaret, all of whom took to the stage. Mary and Sydney survived him, the latter dying in April 1911.

A crayon portrait of Brough by J. Macbeth was shown at the Grafton Galleries in 1897. An oil-painting of Brough and Toole in 'Dearer than Life' was sold at the Toole sale in November 1906.

[Pascoe's Dramatic List; W. Davenport Adams's Dict. of the Drama; Bancroft Memoirs; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Mowbray Morris's Essays in Theatrical Criticism; John Hollingshead's My Lifetime, 1895, and Gaiety Chronicles 1898; Dramatic Notes for 1881; Tatler, 10 July 1901; Green Room Book, 1909; private information; personal knowledge.]

**BROUGH, ROBERT** (1872-1905), painter, born at Invergordon, Ross-shire, on 1872, was educated at Aberdeen.

There he was apprenticed to Andrew Gibb, engraver and lithographer, with whom Sir George Reid, president of the Royal Scottish Academy, also began his artistic career. Brough studied at the Aberdeen Art School, and at the close of his apprenticeship he removed to Edinburgh, pursuing his art education there. He entered the Royal Scottish Academy life-school in 1891, and distinguished himself as a student, gaining the Chalmers bursary and the MacLaine-Waters medal and other prizes. From Edinburgh he went to Paris, continuing his studies under Jullien and Constant, and attracting much notice by his vigorous style. Returning to Aberdeen in 1894, he began practice there as a portrait painter, contributing also lithographic pictures to the local illustrated journals, 'The Scottish Figaro' and 'Bon-Accord.' His first notable picture was the portrait of Mr. W. D. Ross of Aberdeen (afterwards editor of 'Black and White' London), which was painted in 1893, and was presented in 1907 to the National Gallery of Scotland, Edinburgh. In 1897 Brough moved to London, taking a studio in Tite Street, Chelsea, where he became the friend and protégé of Mr. John Singer Sargent, R.A., exhibiting regularly at the Royal Academy, the New Gallery the Royal Scottish Academy, and the International Society Exhibitions. In December 1904 he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, but his brilliant and promising career was suddenly terminated before he painted his diploma picture. He had been painting the portraits of the daughter-in-law and grandson of Sir Charles Tennant of The Glen, Peebles-shire, and was on the return journey to London when he was fatally injured in a railway accident at Storrs Mill, near Cudworth Junction, between Leeds and Sheffield, on 20 Jan. 1905. He died unmarried in Sheffield Hospital next day, and was buried at Old Machar, Aberdeenshire.

Brough gave promise of becoming one of the most notable of Scottish portrait-painters. His style was both powerful and original, uniting simplicity with breadth of treatment. While his study at Paris had served to develop his style, he retained his originality, and his portraits are remarkable alike for their richness of colour and virility of draughtsmanship. Among his most notable portraits are 'Miss Julie Opp, actress'; 'The Viscountess Encombe' (1898); 'Master Philip Fleming' (a work which attracted attention at the

New Gallery in 1900); 'Surgeon-Colonel Galloway, C.B.'; 'Mrs. Milne of Kinaldie' and 'Richard Myddleton of Chirk Castle' (1901); 'Rev. James Geddie'; 'Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart.' (1902); 'The Marquess of Linlithgow'; 'Dr. Alexander Ogilvie' (headmaster of Gordon's College, which is in the permanent collection at Aberdeen), and the portrait-group of 'Sir Charles Tennant's family,' which was his last work. His fanciful picture entitled 'Fantasie en Folie,' shown at the Royal Academy in 1897, won a gold medal at the Paris Exhibition of 1900. He is represented in the Royal Scottish Academy by the portrait of Mr. W. D. Ross.

[Scotsman, 23 Jan. 1905; Cat. of Nat. Gall. of Scotland, 42nd edit.; Dundee Advertiser, 23 Jan. 1905; private information.]

A. H. M.

**BROWN, GEORGE DOUGLAS** (1869-1902), novelist, born at Ochiltree, in Ayrshire, on 26 Jan. 1869, was son of George Douglas Brown (d. 1897), farmer, of Muirsmadden, in Ochiltree parish, by Sarah Gemmell (d. 1895), of Irish parentage. Brown at first went to the schools in his native village and the parish of Coylton, and when his family moved to Crofthead near Ayr in 1883 he attended the academy at Ayr. In 1887 he matriculated at the university of Glasgow, and in 1890 graduated M.A. with first-class honours. He won at the same time the Eglington fellowship, but relinquished it the following year on carrying off the Snell exhibition, with which in the autumn of 1891 he proceeded to Balliol College, Oxford. There, though he never enjoyed good health or perfect ease, he took a first class in classical moderations in 1893. Absence in Scotland in solicitous attendance on his mother's deathbed accounts for his only obtaining a third class in the final classical school in 1895. On leaving Oxford in 1895 Brown settled in London, where he earned a living by his pen and by private tuition. In July 1896 he contributed a centenary paper on Burns to 'Blackwood's.' He wrote a boy's book, 'Love and a Sword' (1899), under the pseudonym of Kennedy King. He 'read' for the publishing firm of John Macqueen, and reviewed books and wrote fiction anonymously or pseudonymously for the 'Speaker,' 'Chapman's Magazine,' and other periodicals.

In the autumn of 1900 he rented for a few months a cottage at Hindhead, and there he wrote, after long deliberation, the novel 'The House with the Green Shutters.' Published in the autumn of

1901 under the pseudonym of George Douglas, the book achieved at home and in the United States a popular success, and was recognised by good critics to be a notable piece of fiction. A well-constructed story, it vigorously fused a rich store of vivid and first-hand impressions, some of them already embodied in earlier studies which Brown had not troubled to get printed. Brown avowed impatience with the complacent temper of contemporary Scottish novelists, and painted Scottish character in sombre colours.

Brown next planned further works, including an historical romance of the Cromwellian period, and a metaphysical study of 'Hamlet,' of which fragments remain. But nothing had been completed when he died unexpectedly while on a visit to a friend, Mr. Andrew Melrose, at Muswell Hill, on 28 Aug. 1902. He was buried in his mother's grave in the cemetery at Ayr.

Mr. William Strang, A.R.A., etched a portrait.

[Cuthbert Lennox's memoir, with introduction by Mr. Andrew Lang and an appreciation by Mr. Andrew Melrose, 1902; private information.]

**BROWN, SIR GEORGE THOMAS** (1827-1906), veterinary surgeon, born in London on 30 Dec. 1827, was elder son of Thomas Brown of Notting Hill Terrace, London, by his wife Grace Bryant. Colonel Sir William James Brown, K.C.B. (b. 1832), is his younger brother. George, after being educated privately, entered in 1846 the Royal Veterinary College. On 15 May 1847 he obtained his diploma and commenced veterinary practice in London. In 1850, when only twenty-three, he was appointed professor of veterinary science at the Royal Agricultural College at Cirencester, where he remained for thirteen years. A change in the administration of the college brought him back to London in 1863, though he continued to the end his association with the college as honorary professor. On the outbreak of cattle-plague in June 1865 he was appointed by the government to assist John Beart Simonds [q. v. Suppl. II] in stamping out the disease, and he remained associated with the veterinary department of the privy council until 1872, when he succeeded as chief veterinary officer. Under various titles he remained in charge of veterinary matters at the privy council office and (after 1889) at the board of agriculture until his retirement under the age clause at the end of 1893. He was made C.B. in 1887, at Queen Victoria's Jubilee, and

was knighted at Osborne on 23 January 1898.

In addition to his official labours, Brown was from 1881 professor of cattle pathology at the Royal Veterinary College, and from 1888 to 1894 was principal. He was also an examiner of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons (the examining body), and became president in 1893. In December 1862 he joined the Royal Agricultural Society of England, of which he was elected an honorary member on 1 May 1878, and was consulting veterinary surgeon.

Brown edited in 1862 'Harley and Brown's Histology,' and in 1885 published 'Animal Life in the Farm.' Otherwise his contributions to professional literature mainly consisted of reports to his department and of articles in the 'Journals' of the Royal and Bath and West of England agricultural societies, bodies which he greatly assisted with his sound and clearly expressed advice. His addresses to the students of the Royal Veterinary College were models of style. He was a fluent and forcible speaker, and a strong and fearless administrator. Successive presidents of his department bore testimony to his merits as an official at times of outbreak of animal disease.

After his resignation from the board of agriculture he lived in retirement at Stanmore, where he died on 24 June 1906, and was buried. He married in 1860 Margaret, daughter of James Smith of Stroud, by whom he had two sons and three daughters.

[Veterinarian, October 1894 and February 1898, and Veterinary Journal, August 1906 (all with portrait); Journal Roy. Agr. Soc. 1906, lxvii. 215; personal knowledge; information from family.] E. G.

**BROWN, JOSEPH (1809-1902)**, barrister, born at Walworth on 4 April 1809, was second son of Joseph Brown, wine merchant, of the Cumberland family of Scales near Kirk Oswald. Educated by his uncle, the Rev. John Whitridge of Carlisle, at Camberwell grammar school, and at a private school at Wimbledon, he entered at eighteen the office of Armstrong & Co., a London firm of West India merchants, but after two years commenced to study law with Peter Turner, a solicitor in the City of London. Meanwhile he matriculated at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1830 and M.A. 1833. He was admitted to the Middle Temple on 12 Jan. 1832, and under Sir William Henry Watson [q. v.] and Sir John Bayley [q. v.] he learnt the art of special pleading, becoming a pleader

under the bar in 1834. Called to the bar on 7 Nov. 1845, he soon acquired a large commercial practice and was engaged in several important actions, including the trial of the Royal British Bank directors before Lord Campbell in 1858. In 1865 he took silk and was made a bencher of the Middle Temple, of which he was treasurer 1878-9. Brown played a prominent part in the steps taken to supersede the old law reports, which were entirely due to private initiative. He was largely responsible for the preparation and publication in 1865 of the 'Law Reports,' which began the new departure. He was chosen to represent the Middle Temple on the Council of Law Reporting in 1872, and from 1876 to 1892 was chairman of the council. Created C.B. upon his retirement, he largely contributed by his energy and practical ability to the success of the council's publications. He died at his residence, 54 Avenue Road, N.W., on 9 June 1902.

Brown was a fellow of the Geological Society and a skilled numismatist and antiquary. He contributed to the 'Proceedings' of the Social Science Congress, and wrote several pamphlets, including two urging reform of the system of trial by jury. He married in 1840 Mary (d. 1891), daughter of Thomas Smith of Winchcomb, Gloucestershire, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

[The Times, 10 June 1902; Law Journal, 14 June 1902; Who's Who, 1901.]

O. E. A. B.

**BROWN, WILLIAM HAIG- (1823-1907)**, master of Charterhouse. [See HAIG-BROWN, WILLIAM.]

**BROWNE, SIR JAMES FRANKFORT MANNERS (1823-1910)**, general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, born in Dublin on 24 April 1823, was eldest son of Henry Montague Browne (1799-1884), dean of Lismore, second son of James Caulfeild Browne, second Lord Kilmaine. His mother was Catherine Penelope (d. 1858), daughter of Lodge Evans Morris, first Viscount Frankfort de Montmorency. Educated at Epsom and at Mr. Miller's at Woolwich, he became a gentleman cadet of the Royal Military Academy on 15 May 1838. On 1 Jan. 1842 he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers. After serving at Woolwich and in Ireland, he embarked for Halifax, Nova Scotia, in March 1845, and on 1 April was promoted lieutenant. In Nov. 1846 he was transferred to Quebec.

In June 1847 Browne was sent on special

service to Fort Garry in the Red River Settlement, Hudson's Bay territory (now Manitoba), where a detachment of royal artillery, another of royal sappers and miners, and three companies of the 6th foot had been quartered since the summer of 1846 in connection with the Oregon boundary settlement. Browne took two months to reach the inaccessible spot now known as Winnipeg, and was engaged in surveying, superintending the clearance of forest, and pioneer work generally. In August 1848 the force was withdrawn, and Browne went back to Quebec.

In the autumn of 1851 he was in Ireland, doing duty first at Clonmel, and then at Kilkenny. Promoted second captain on 7 Feb. 1854, he went to Chatham in July to take command of the 1st company of royal sappers and miners. He put it through a course of field work instruction, and on 5 Jan. 1855 embarked with it for the Crimea. On reaching Balaklava on 5 Feb., Browne and his company were soon moved to the trenches of the British right attack on Sevastopol, and remained there until near the end of August.

On 22 March 1855, and again on 5 April, Browne took part in the repulse of sorties made in force by the Russians. He was promoted first captain on 1 June and was the senior executive officer of engineers on 7 June, when he rendered conspicuous service in the successful attack on the quarry outworks covering the Redan. The execution of the arrangements as well as the general superintendence of the work was in his hands. Captain (now Field-marshal Viscount) Wolseley of the 90th foot was his assistant engineer, and Browne reported in high terms of his conduct. Browne was mentioned in the despatches both of Sir Harry Jones (8 June) and of Lord Raglan (9 June). On 17 July he received a brevet majority.

When Lieutenant-colonel Richard Tylden, R.E. [q. v.], director of the right attack, was fatally wounded on 18 June 1855, his duties devolved on Browne. But on 24 Aug. Browne was severely wounded, and on 18 Nov. was invalided home. He was mentioned in Sir Harry Jones's despatch of 9 Sept. 1855. For his services in the Crimea he was created C.B. (military division) and a knight of the legion of honour; he received the war medal with clasp for Sevastopol, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the order of the Medjidieh (6th class), and a second brevet, that of lieutenant-colonel, was gazetted on 26 Dec. 1856. A pension of 200*l.* a year, awarded

him for three years, was afterwards made permanent.

Recovering his health at the end of 1856, Browne was quartered in Dublin until July 1859, when he went out to India to command the engineers in the Bombay presidency, with headquarters at Poona; in March 1860 he went on to Mauritius as commanding royal engineer, and in Aug. 1861 he returned home to become superintendent of military discipline (now called assistant-commandant) at Chatham, where he was second in command. He was promoted brevet-colonel on 26 Dec. 1864, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 2 May 1866.

On 1 Jan. 1866 Browne was moved to headquarters at the war office, as assistant adjutant-general for royal engineers, on the staff of the commander-in-chief, and five years later he was appointed deputy adjutant-general. In July 1870 he was a member of the committee on the pay of officers of the royal artillery and royal engineers, and in January 1873 on the admission of university men to the scientific corps. He was awarded a distinguished service pension in Oct. 1871.

On 1 Jan. 1876 Browne was appointed colonel on the staff, and commanding royal engineer of the south-eastern district, with his headquarters at Dover; but his promotion to be major-general on 2 Oct. 1877 (afterwards antedated to 22 Feb. 1870) placed him on the half-pay list. For seven years from 2 June 1880 he was governor of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich; was promoted lieutenant-general on 13 Aug. 1881; was placed on the unemployed list in 1887, and was promoted general on 12 Feb. 1888.

Browne retired on a pension on 5 May 1888. On 6 April 1890 he was made a colonel-commandant of royal engineers, and on 26 May 1894 was created K.C.B. He died at his residence, 19 Roland Gardens, London, on 6 Dec. 1910, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

On 24 April 1850 Browne married, at Quebec, Mary (d. 1888), daughter of James Hunt of Quebec, by whom he had two daughters, both unmarried. A portrait in oil, painted by Mr. Charles Lutyens, is in the possession of his daughters.

[War Office Records; Porter, *History of the Royal Engineers*, 1889, 2 vols.; Connelly, *Royal Sappers and Miners*; *The Times*, 9 Dec. 1910; *Royal Engineers' Records*; private information.] R. H. V.

BROWNE, SIR SAMUEL JAMES (1824-1901), general, born on 3 Oct. 1842 in India,

was son of John Browne of the East India Company's medical service, by his wife Charlotte Isabella, daughter of Captain S. Swinton, R.N. After education in England he returned to India in 1810, on receiving a commission as ensign in the 46th Bengal native infantry. He spent the early years of his career in Lower Bengal, where he first showed an aptitude for sport. During the second Sikh war Browne was present at the cavalry skirmish at Ramnagar on 22 Nov. 1818, at the passage of the river Chenab on 1 Dec. by Sir Joseph Thackwell [q. v.], and at the battle of Sadulpur on 3 Dec., subsequently taking part in the victories of Sir Hugh (afterwards first viscount) Gough [q. v.] at Chillianwallah on 13 Jan. 1849 and at Gujarat on 21 Feb. He received the medal and clasp for his services, and after the campaign was selected by Sir Henry Lawrence [q. v.] for employment in the newly raised Punjab force. He was promoted captain on 10 Feb. 1855, and from 1851 to 1863 he acted as adjutant and commanding officer of the 2nd Punjab cavalry. During this period he served mainly on the Derajat and Peshawar frontier, and was engaged in the operations against the Umarzai Waziris in 1851-2, in the expedition to the Bozdar hills in March 1857, and in the attacks on Narinji in July and August of the same year. He received the medal with clasp.

During the Indian Mutiny Browne commanded the 2nd Punjab cavalry at the siege of Lucknow in 1858, and after the capture of the city formed part of the movable column, under Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.], which inflicted a severe blow on the rebels near Kursi on 22 March 1858. He was in the actions at Ruyah, Aligunge, and at the capture of Bareilly on 6 May; and he was in command of a field force which defeated the mutineers at Mohunpur. With 230 sabres of his regiment and 350 native infantry Browne made a surprise attack on the rebels at Sirpura at day-break on 31 Aug. 1858. Pushing forward to the rear of the enemy's position, he charged the gunners almost single-handed and prevented them from reloading and firing on the advancing infantry. In this desperate hand to hand fight his left arm was severed, and he was also twice wounded in the knee. A tourniquet promptly applied to the injured limb by Dr. Maxwell prevented him from bleeding to death. For this act of gallantry he was awarded the V.C. in 1861. Browne, who was thrice mentioned in despatches, received the thanks of the commander-in-chief and the

government of India as well as the war medal with two clasps. He had already been given the brevet rank of major on 20 July 1853, and on 26 April 1859 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. On 17 Nov. 1864 Browne attained the rank of colonel, and was given the command of the Guides. On 6 Feb. 1870 he was promoted major-general, and in 1875 was chosen to represent the Anglo-Indian army during the Indian tour of Edward VII when Prince of Wales. At the close of the tour in 1876 he was nominated K.C.S.I., and became lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877.

From 9 Aug. to 5 Nov. 1878 Browne was military member of the governor-general's council, and in this capacity was actively concerned with the preparations for the Afghan war in 1878-9. He knew well from his experience of the north-west frontier the independent character of the Afghans, and he pointed out to the viceroy, Lord Lytton [q. v.], the immense difficulties which a British invasion of Afghanistan involved. His advice, however, was disregarded, and it was only with reluctance that the viceroy acceded to the insistent demands of Browne and Sir Frederick Haines [q. v. Suppl. II], the commander-in-chief in India, for additional reinforcements for the Kandahar field force. Browne himself received the command of the 1st division of the Peshawar field force, and had orders to force the Khyber pass, which was strongly held by the Afghans. His progress was much retarded by the inefficiency of the commissariat, transport and hospital arrangements; but on 21 Nov. 1878, by a skilful turning movement, he captured with trifling loss the fortress of Ali Masjid, together with thirty-two guns. Little opposition was offered to his subsequent advance, and Jellalabad was occupied on 20 Dec. Browne however met with considerable difficulty in keeping his communications open, and was compelled to send for further reinforcements. The magnitude of his task was increased by his ignorance of Lord Lytton's policy; nor was he allowed to exercise, in fact, the political power with which he had been invested. Further advance was hindered by the threatening attitude of the Khyber tribes. After consultation with Sir Frederick Haines, Browne was ordered to prepare a scheme for an advance on Kabul. This report, which was sent to the viceroy in April 1879, amounted to a demonstration of the impossibility of the undertaking, but did not shake Lord Lytton's determination to bring the war to an end by the

capture of Kabul. Meanwhile the victory of general Sir Charles Gough at Fatehabad on 2 April 1879 enabled Browne to occupy Gandamak. In the subsequent political negotiations which led to the signature of the treaty of Gandamak on 26 May with Yakub Khan, the son of the dispossessed Ameer Sher Ali, Browne had no share. On the withdrawal of British troops from Afghanistan Lord Lytton, despite the protests of Sir Frederick Haines, visited on Browne the discredit of the failure of his transport service, a result which was mainly due to the dilatory preparations of the government. Browne was not reappointed military member of the council, and was relegated to the command of the Lahore district. Nevertheless his services did not pass altogether unrewarded. He was created a K.C.B. in 1879, and received the thanks of the government of India and both houses of parliament. Shortly after he retired from active service, and when the massacre of the Cavagnari mission at Kabul on 3 Sept. 1879 reopened the Afghan war he was no longer eligible for a command.

Browne was promoted general on 1 Dec. 1888, and made a G.C.B. in 1891. He was well known in military circles as the inventor of the sword-belt which was universally adopted in the army. After his retirement he resided at The Wood, Ryde, Isle of Wight, where he died on 14 March 1901. After cremation his remains were buried at Ryde. In 1860 he married Lucy, daughter of R. C. Sherwood, M.D., of the East India Company's medical service. A portrait by Consley Vivian is at the East India United Service Club, St. James's Square, London, S.W. A memorial tablet has been erected in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

[The Times, 15 and 19 March 1901; Army and Navy Gazette, 16 March 1901; W. H. Paget, A Record of the Expeditions against the North-West Frontier Tribes, 1884, p. 88; Kaye and Mollison, History of the Indian Mutiny, 1889, vols. iv. and v.; Lord Roberts, Forty-one Years in India, 1898; W. H. Russell, The Prince of Wales's Tour, 1877; G. J. Younghusband, The Story of the Guides, 1908; H. B. Hanna, The Second Afghan War, 1899-1910, 3 vols.; The Official History of the Second Afghan War, 1908; Lady Betty Balfour, History of Lord Lytton's Indian Administration, 1899; R. S. Rait, Life of Field-marshal Sir Frederick Haines, 1911.]

**BROWNE, THOMAS** (1870-1910), painter and black-and-white artist, born at Nottingham on 8 Dec. 1870, was son

of Francis and Maria Browne. He was educated at St. Mary's national school in his native place, and at the age of eleven became an errand boy, first at a milliner's, and then in the lace-market. When fourteen he was apprenticed to a firm of lithographic printers, and served the full period of seven years. In the meantime he began to practise as a black-and-white artist, and had his first humorous drawings accepted by the periodical called 'Scraps.' In 1895 he came to London, which remained his headquarters till his death. He quickly found a ready market for his work in such papers as 'Cycling,' the 'Tailor,' the 'Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic News,' 'Punch,' the 'Sketch,' and the 'Graphic.' He paid more than one visit to America, and there published many sketches and cartoons in the 'New York Herald,' the 'New York Times,' and the 'Chicago Tribune.' His illustrations were characterised not only by their ready wit but by their admirable quality of line and fluency of draughtsmanship. By his contemporaries 'Tom Browne' will perhaps be best remembered for his creation of those comic types of American illustrated journalism, Weary Willie and Tired Tim. Among special volumes which he illustrated were 'Tom Browne's Cycle Sketch Book' (1897), 'The Khaki Alphabet Book' (1901), 'The Night Side of London' (1902), and 'Tom Browne's Comic Annual' (1904-5). He also won considerable success as a designer of posters, and in 1897 was one of the founders of the lithographic colour-printing firm of Tom Browne & Co. at Nottingham.

Though Brown was best known as a humorous draughtsman, his work as a painter in water-colour showed in its refinement of colour and design highly artistic gifts. For many of his paintings he found subjects in Holland and Spain, and in 1909 brought back much material from a tour in China and Japan. In 1898 he was elected a member of the Royal Society of British Artists, and in 1901 a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colour, while from 1898 to 1901 he exhibited each year at the Royal Academy, sending seven pictures in all. He was a member of the London Sketch Club from its foundation in 1897, and president in 1907. An active freemason, he was a past master of the Pen and Brush Lodge. The happy geniality which distinguished his life as well as his pictures won him hosts of friends.

On 1 Jan. 1910 Browne was operated on for an internal malady, and died on



16 March 1910. He had been a lance-corporal in the City of London roughriders, and then held a commission in the Woolwich company of the army service corps (territorial). He was buried with military honours at Shooter's Hill cemetery. In 1892 he married Lucy Pares, and left one son and two daughters. His portrait in oils, by Kay Robertson, belongs to the Savage Club.

[The Times, 17 and 21 March, 1910; Who's Who, 1910; A. E. Johnson, Tom Browne, R.L., 1909; private information.] M. H.

BRUCE, SIR GEORGE BARCLAY (1821-1908), civil engineer, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 1 Oct. 1821, was younger son of John Bruce, founder of the Peroy Street Academy. John Collingwood Bruce [q. v. Suppl. I] was his eldest brother. Robert Stephenson [q. v.] was among his father's pupils, and Bruce, who was educated in his father's school, served five years' apprenticeship (1836-41) in the locomotive works of Messrs. Robert Stephenson & Company. After two years' experience on the construction of the Newcastle and Darlington railway, he spent a term as resident engineer on the Northampton and Peterborough line, and then was appointed, at the age of twenty-four, by the engineers-in-chief, Messrs. Robert Stephenson and Thomas Elliott Harrison [q. v.], resident engineer of the Royal Border bridge, one of the largest stone bridges in Great Britain, which carries the North Eastern railway across the Tweed at Berwick, on twenty-eight semi-circular arches, each of sixty-one feet six inches span. It was opened by Queen Victoria in August 1850, and in 1851 Bruce presented an account of it to the Institution of Civil Engineers (*Proc.* x. 219), for which he was awarded a Telford medal. While next engaged on the construction of the Haltwhistle and Alston Moor branch of the Newcastle and Carlisle railway, Bruce was called to India, and was thenceforth largely concerned with Indian railways. After working on the Calcutta section of the East Indian railway until 1853, he served as chief engineer of the Madras railway until 1856, when ill-health compelled his return home. He had then laid out and partly constructed about 500 miles of the Madras railway, employing free native labourers under proper supervision instead of depending on contractors. On 5 Dec. 1857 Robert Stephenson presided at a dinner in London, when Bruce was presented by his associates on the Madras Railway Company with an address and with plate to the value of 515*l.* In 1867 he wrote a

paper, 'Description of the Method of Building Bridges upon Brick Wells in Sandy Foundations, illustrated by the Viaduct over the River Poiney, on the Line of the Madras Railway' (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* xvi. 449).

From 1856 Bruce was established as a consulting engineer in Westminster, from 1888 in partnership with Mr. Robert White. He was consulting engineer for fifty years to the metre-gauge South Indian railway, and from 1894 to the Great Indian Peninsula and Indian Midland railways of five feet six inches gauge—the broader gauge which Bruce preferred.

Bruce's work included the Kettering, Thrapston and Huntingdon, the Peterborough, Wisbech and Sutton, the Whitehaven, Cleator and Egremont, and the Stonehouse and Nailsworth railway lines. Abroad he constructed the Tilsit-Intersburg, East Prussian, and Berlin-Gorlitz lines. During 1873-6 he constructed works for the shipment of ore from the Rio Tinto copper-mines at Huelva in Spain, including a railway and a pier of considerable magnitude and novel construction. He also did engineering work for the East Argentine railway, the Buenos Ayres Grand National tramways, and the Beira railway in South Africa.

Bruce was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1850, became a member of council in 1871, and was president in the Jubilee year 1887 (*Address in Minutes of Proceedings*, xci. 1). He served a second term as president in 1888, when he was knighted. In 1883, while vice-president, he represented the institution in Canada at the opening of the Northern Pacific railway (cf. *Proc.* lxxv. 1). In 1889 he was created an officer of the legion of honour of France. He became a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1874, and served on the royal commissions on the water-supply of London of 1892 and 1897.

Outside his professional work Bruce was deeply interested in the Presbyterian church in England and public education. To the extension of the Presbyterian church at home and abroad he gave time and money liberally, and he actively promoted the union of presbyterians in England, which was effected in 1876. At Wark-on-Tyne he built a church and manse. His chief services to the cause of public education were rendered as a member of the school board for London, on which he represented Marylebone from 1882 to 1885.

Bruce died at his residence, 64 Boundary

Road, St. John's Wood, on 25 Aug. 1908. He married in 1849 Helen Norah, daughter of Alexander H. Simpson, solicitor, of Paisley, by whom he had one son and four daughters.

His portrait in oils by W. M. Palin was presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers by members in 1889.

[Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxiv.; The Times, 26 Aug. 1908; Morning Herald, 7 Dec. 1857.]

W. F. S.

**BRUSHFIELD, THOMAS NADAULD** (1828-1910), lunacy specialist and antiquary, born in London on 10 Dec. 1828, was son of Thomas Brushfield, of an ancient Derbyshire family, J.P. and D.L. of the Tower of London, by his wife Susannah Shepley. His grandfather, George Brushfield, married Ann Nadauld, great granddaughter of Henri Nadauld, a Huguenot who, settling in England after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, became a sculptor and in 1698 decorated Chatsworth House with statuary and friezes.

Brushfield was educated at a private boarding school at Buckhurst Hill, Essex, and matriculated with honours at the London University in 1848. He studied medicine and surgery at the London Hospital, which he entered in 1845, and won three gold medals—for chemistry in 1847, and for medicine and physiology in 1849—besides other honours. He became M.R.C.S. in 1850 and graduated M.D. at St. Andrews University in 1862. After serving as house surgeon at the London Hospital he joined Dr. Millar at Bethnal House Asylum, London, and acquired there his first experience of lunacy. He was appointed house surgeon to Chester County Lunatic Asylum in 1852, and was first resident medical superintendent from 1854 until 1865. In 1865 he was appointed medical superintendent of the then projected Surrey County Asylum at Brookwood. The buildings at Brookwood were planned in accordance with his suggestions, and later on he helped to design the Cottage Hospital there. He retired on a pension in 1882. Brushfield was a pioneer of the 'non-restraint' treatment of lunatics. He sought to lighten the patients' life in asylums by making the wards cheerful and by organising entertainments. His contribution to the literature of lunacy includes 'Medical Certificates of Insanity' (*Lancet*, 1880) and 'Practical Hints on the Symptoms, Treatment and Medico-Legal Aspects of Insanity,' which was read before the Chester Medical Society in 1890.

On his retirement from professional work

in 1882 Dr. Brushfield settled at Budleigh Salterton, on the east Devon coast, near Hayes Barton, the birthplace of Sir Walter Raleigh. Brushfield made the career of Raleigh his main study for the rest of his life. He became a member of the Devonshire Association in 1882, was elected to the council in 1883, and was president in 1893-4. A paper, 'Notes on the Raleigh Family,' which he read before the 1883 meeting of the Association (*Trans.* xv. 1883), proved the first of a long series of papers called 'Raleghana,' embodying minutest research into Raleigh's life and literary work, which were published in the same 'Transactions' between 1896 and 1907. 'Ralegh Miscellanea' (pts. i. and ii.) followed in 1909-10. He contributed many other papers on the same and cognate themes to other archaeological journals. He was a reader for the 'New English Dictionary,' and contributed over 72,000 slips (see preface, vol. i.). His bibliography of Raleigh, which was published in book form in 1886 (2nd edit. 1908, with photographic portrait), first appeared serially in the 'Western Antiquary,' vol. 5, 1885-6.

Brushfield was a freemason, was elected F.S.A. in 1899 and was a founder of the Devon and Cornwall Record Society. He was a popular lecturer in the west country, and his lantern slides are now in the Exeter Public Library, together with the more important 'Ralegh' items from his library. The rest of his library of about 10,000 volumes and manuscripts, many of local interest, was dispersed after his death. He died at Budleigh Salterton on 28 Nov. 1910, and was buried there. He married, on 5 Aug. 1852, Hannah, daughter of John Davis of London, who survived him with three sons and three daughters.

[Devon and Cornwall Notes and Queries, 1910-11, vi. 161; private information; personal knowledge.] H. T-S.

**BRYDON, JOHN McKEAN** (1840-1901), architect, born at Dunfermline in 1840, was son of John Brydon, tailor and draper of that place, by his wife, whose maiden surname was McKean. He was educated at the Commercial Academy in Dunfermline. After receiving his early architectural training in Liverpool from 1856 and studying in Italy, he served under David Bryce [q. v.] in Edinburgh. In 1866 he became managing assistant at Glasgow to Campbell Douglas and John James Stevenson [q. v. Suppl. II], and subsequently for two or three years worked in the London offices of William Eden Nesfield [q. v.] and Mr. Norman Shaw,

R.A. After establishing with Wallace & Cottier, two fellow architects, a decorating and furnishing business in Langham Place, Brydon returned to architectural practice, and in 1883-4 was engaged in building St. Peter's Hospital, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. In 1885 he won the competition for the Chelsea vestry hall and subsequently built (1889) the neighbouring free library and the South-West London Polytechnic. Brydon was frequently successful in competitions, securing in 1891 the commission to build the municipal buildings at Bath (opened 1895), an important engagement followed by the erection of the Technical Schools (1895-6), the Victoria Art Gallery and Library (opened 1901), and the pump room extensions, all in the same city. The last undertaking, obtained in competition (1894), involved the covering-in of the scholæ of the Roman bath (see DAVIS, CHARLES EDWARD, Suppl. II). In 1889 Brydon carried out the New Hospital for Women in the Euston Road, London, and in 1896 the London School of Medicine for Women in Handel Street, W.C. (1897-9). Other of his works were the village hall, Forest Row, Sussex (1892) (which after destruction by fire he rebuilt); the private residences, Lewins in Kent for Joseph Robinson, Bournemead at Bushey, and Pickhurst, Surrey; residential chambers for ladies in Chenies Street, W.C.; and for J. J. Tissot, the French artist, a studio and certain alterations at the Château de Buillon.

Brydon was selected in 1898 from a limited number of first-rate architects as the designer of the offices in Whitehall for the local government board and the education department. His style for domestic and hospital work had been generally of a Georgian type of English renaissance, but in the designs at Bath he had shown a command of orthodox classicism. Brydon, before designing the great buildings now entrusted to him, paid a special visit to Italy. His design was worthy of its important site and purpose, but he died before the work was finished, leaving the completion of the buildings in the hands of the office of works. He became a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1881, a vice-president in 1899 and 1901, and served for several years on its council. Brydon died at his residence 31 Steele's Road, Haverstock Hill, on 25 May 1901, and was buried in Highgate Cemetery.

[Journal Royal Inst. of Brit. Architects,

3rd series, 1901, viii. 381, 400; Builder, 1901, lxxx. 340.] P. W.

BUCHAN, ALEXANDER (1829-1907), meteorologist, born at Kinnesswood, Kinross-shire, on 11 April 1829, was the youngest of four children of Alexander Buchan, weaver, by his wife Margaret Kay Hill. At an early age he took a practical interest in field botany. Educated at the Free Church Training College, Edinburgh, he passed to the University of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.A. in 1848. He was schoolmaster or 'public teacher' at Banchoory and Blackford, and subsequently became headmaster of the Free Church School at Dunblane. At Christmas 1860, owing to an affection of the throat which hampered his school work, he abandoned the teaching profession and was appointed secretary of the Scottish Meteorological Society, which had been founded in 1855 through the instrumentality of Dr. James Stark, head of the statistical department of the office of the Scottish registrar-general. Buchan devoted his life to the work of this office and to meteorological research or discussion. The mainstay of the society, he superintended a network of stations with a view to the compilation of meteorological statistics for the registrar-general for Scotland. To such duties was added the supervision of the weather journals of the lighthouses of the Board of Northern Lights, and of a separate series of rainfall stations. Except the lighthouses the Scottish stations were maintained by voluntary observers, generally noblemen and country gentlemen, to whom Buchan periodically paid visits of inspection. Under Buchan's direction the society inaugurated an observatory at the summit of Ben Nevis, which was in active operation from November 1883 till its abandonment for lack of funds in September 1904. In 1887 Buchan was appointed by the Royal Society of London a member of the meteorological council, which from 1877 to 1905 administered the parliamentary grant for meteorology and directed the operations of the meteorological office in London.

From 1878 to 1906 he was librarian and curator of the museum of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and thus came into constant relations with the chief Scottish men of science. He was secretary of the Royal Society Club, a social coterie of the fellows. Thomas Stevenson [q. v.], the lighthouse engineer, who was Buchan's colleague at the Meteorological Society as honorary secretary in 1871, became an intimate associate, while Stevenson's son,

Robert Louis, was long another close friend.

In 1867 Buchan published in Edinburgh 'The Handy Book of Meteorology' (2nd edit. 1868), which became a recognised text-book all over the world. There followed in 1871 'Introductory Text-book of Meteorology.' Buchan and Dr. A. J. Herbertson prepared the comprehensive volume on meteorology for 'Bartholomew's Physical Atlas' (1899). But it was as the chief contributor to the 'Journal of the Scottish Meteorological Society' (in which appeared 66 papers) and as a frequent contributor to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' that Buchan's most valuable work, which touched every phase of climatology and meteorology, was done. His paper on 'Mean Pressure and Prevailing Winds of the Globe' (*Roy. Soc. Edin. Trans.* 1869)—of which the Austrian meteorologist von Hann wrote 'It is even more important than ['The Distribution of Heat over the Surface of the Earth' (Berlin, 1852)] the celebrated work of Dove'—fully justifies Buchan's claim in behalf of meteorology that it should be regarded as the youngest of the sciences. The subject is developed further in his 'Report on Atmospheric Circulation, based on Observations made on Board H.M.S. Challenger and other Meteorological Observations' (*Challenger Reports*, 'Physics and Chemistry,' vol. ii. part 5, 1889). The numerous tables in the text co-ordinate a vast mass of data, and the fifty-two coloured maps show the mean temperature, isobaric lines, and prevailing winds over the globe, for each month of the year and for the year, while two plates of curves indicate the deviations at different hours of the day from the mean daily temperature, mean daily atmospheric pressure, wind velocity, and the like. Buchan's 'Report on Oceanic Circulation, based on Observations made on Board H.M.S. Challenger and other Observations,' which appeared in 1895, illustrates with equal thoroughness the mean annual specific gravity and the mean annual temperature at the surface of the ocean, as well as the temperature at various depths beneath the surface and at the bottom. These subjects are dealt with again in a paper on 'Specific Gravities and Oceanic Circulation' (*Trans. Roy. Soc. Edinburgh*, 1896, with nine maps), showing the specific gravities observed at the surface, and at various depths beneath the surface, of the ocean.

Of scarcely less value are the papers written for the Royal Society in conjunc-

tion with Sir Arthur Mitchell [q. v. Suppl. II] on the 'Influence of Weather on Mortality from different Diseases and at different Ages' and on 'Influenza and Weather in London.' According to Dr. von Hann other papers by Buchan on the relations between the distribution of atmospheric pressure and long continued weather-anomalies broke 'new ground for a sound advance of meteorology in central Europe.'

Buchan's merits were widely recognised in many ways. From the Royal Society of Edinburgh he received the Makdougall Brisbane medal in 1876 and the Gunning prize in 1893; Glasgow conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1887; he was elected F.R.S. in 1898, and in 1902 he was the first recipient of the medal founded by the Royal Meteorological Society of London in commemoration of George James Symons [q. v. Suppl. I].

Buchan's interests were varied. A skilled botanist, he was president of the Edinburgh Botanical Society in 1870-1. He had a profound appreciation for and knowledge of literature, particularly old English poets, dramatists, and historians. He was also an elder of St. George's United Free Church in Edinburgh. Buchan died on 13 May 1907 at 2 Dean Terrace, Edinburgh, and was buried at the Warriston cemetery. He married in 1864 Sarah, daughter of David Ritchie of Musselburgh; she died on 13 May 1900, leaving a son, A. Hill Buchan, who took up the profession of medicine.

[Contributions towards a Memorial Notice of Alexander Buchan, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.; *Journal of the Scottish Meteorological Society*, 3rd series, vol. xiv. No. xxiv. 1907; *Men and Women of the Time*, 15th edition, 1899; *Who's Who*, 1907; *Nature*, 1907, lxxvi. 83.]

W. N. S.

BUCHANAN, GEORGE (1827-1905), surgeon, born at Glasgow on 29 March 1827, was son of Moses Steven Buchanan (1796-1860) and Agnes Leechman, his wife. The father, who was surgeon to the Royal Infirmary and lecturer on anatomy in the Portland Street Medical School from 1836 to 1841, was appointed in the latter year professor of anatomy in the Andersonian University.

George was educated at the University of Glasgow, where he graduated M.A. in 1846. Three years later, after studying under his father and others at the Andersonian University, he became M.D. St. Andrews and L.R.C.S. Edinburgh, and in 1852 fellow of the Royal Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow. In early life

he allowed the advantages of chloroform anaesthesia to be demonstrated upon himself, his father being the operator. He began to practise in Glasgow, but in 1856 went to the Crimea as a civil surgeon. He returned to Glasgow at the end of the war, and was one of the first to practise there purely as a consulting surgeon. In 1860, when he succeeded his father as professor of anatomy in the Andersonian University, he was also appointed surgeon to the Glasgow Royal Infirmary. There he had as a colleague Joseph (afterwards Lord) Lister, who was led by the prevalence of septic diseases in the wards to the great work of his life—the introduction of the antiseptic method of wound treatment. Buchanan thus had the earliest opportunity of becoming acquainted with methods whereby the practice of surgery was revolutionised. He soon became known as a bold and skilful operator and as a good teacher. He first pointed out (1863 and 1867) the possibility and safety of removing half the tongue in cases of cancer. He was amongst the earlier surgeons to remove the upper jaw (1864 and 1869). He gave reasons for preferring lithotomy to lithotomy in operating for stone in the adult male (1868) and he was the first (1863) to perform ovariectomy successfully in the west of Scotland. When the Western Infirmary was opened he was transferred thither, and held the post of professor of clinical surgery from 1874 until 1900, when he retired with the title of emeritus professor of clinical surgery in the University of Glasgow and settled at Stirling. There he died on 19 April 1905.

He married Jessie, daughter of Patrick Blair of Irvine, and left one son, Dr. G. Burnside Buchanan, assistant surgeon to the Western Infirmary, Glasgow.

Buchanan published 'Camp Life as seen by a Civilian' (Glasgow, 1871), and he re-edited and largely rewrote (Sir) Erasmus Wilson's 'Anatomist's Vade Mecum' (London, 1873; 2nd edit. 1880).

[Glasgow Med. Journal, 1906, lxx. 354; Brit. Med. Journal, 1906, i. 1078; additional information kindly given by his son.]

D'A. P.

**BUCHANAN, ROBERT WILLIAMS** (1841-1901), poet and novelist, born at Caverswall, Staffordshire, on 18 August 1841, was only surviving child of Robert Buchanan (1813-1886) by his wife Margaret Williams (d. 1894), daughter of a socialist lawyer of Stoke-upon-Trent. The father, originally a tailor of Ayr, was at the time of his son's birth an itinerant lecturer in support of Robert Owen's socialist scheme,

and soon took to journalism in London. Buchanan went early to schools at Hampton Wick and Merton. At home he saw and heard his father's socialist friends, who included Louis Blanc, Caussidière, and the Chartist champion of co-operation, Lloyd Jones [q. v.]. His father, on principle, denied him all religious training and inculcated hostility to religion.

About 1850 the family went to Glasgow, where the father for several years owned and edited the 'Sentinel,' the 'Glasgow Times,' and the 'Penny Post,' journals expounding his socialistic views. After attending a preparatory school, Buchanan went successively to a Rothesay boarding-school, to Glasgow Academy, and to Glasgow high school. In 1857-8 he completed his education by joining the junior classes of Greek and Latin at Glasgow University. An ardent devotee of the theatre, he revelled as a boy in Vandenhoff's presentation of King Lear, and made the acquaintance of various actors, among them the youthful Henry Irving, 'a quiet, studious young man.' A fellow-student at the university, David Gray [q. v.], became a close friend, and together they read Anderson's 'British Poets.'

Owing to his father's financial embarrassments, Buchanan went to London in 1860, being presently followed by Gray, who died next year. Their experiences of hardship and Gray's brief career are vividly delineated by Buchanan in 'David Gray and other Essays' (1868). In 1863 William Black [q. v. Suppl. I], the novelist, who was an early Glasgow friend, stayed in Buchanan's lodgings in Camden Town on first coming to London (Wemyss Reid, *William Black*, pp. 38-41). Buchanan had already made some contributions to Glasgow newspapers. In London he obtained employment on the 'Athenæum' and other periodicals, and formed many literary acquaintances. Dickens accepted some contributions to 'All the Year Round,' and gave him helpful introductions to Edmund Yates and others. He sought the acquaintance of T. L. Peacock, G. H. Lewes—who gave him practical advice—George Eliot, Browning, and other prominent writers. Under Peacock's influence he produced what he calls his 'pseudo-classic poems,' 'Under-tones' (1863) (Miss JAY's *Robert Buchanan*, p. 103; VAN DOREN, *Life of Peacock*, 1911, pp. 164-5). After a weary and exacting struggle his work gradually won recognition. At length, in 1865, he published 'Idyls and Legends of Inverburn,' which strongly appealed to Alexander Strahan the publisher

and Roden Noel [q. v.], thenceforth two valued friends. His 'London Poems' (1866) established his reputation as a graphic writer of narrative poetry whose sympathies with humble life were deep.

With improved prospects, Buchanan settled near Oban, 1866-74, living as a country gentleman and writing steadily, both verse, chiefly narrative, and prose sketches and criticisms. 'Ballad Stories of the Affections' (translated from Danish) appeared in 1866, 'North Coast and other Poems' in 1867, 'The Book of Orm,' a mystical study, in 1870, 'Napoleon Fallen,' a lyrical drama (2 edits.) and 'The Drama of Kings' in 1871, 'St. Abe and his Seven Wives,' a tale in verse of Salt Lake City (anonymously), in 1872, and 'White Rose and Red,' a love story in verse, in 1873. Vivacious ballads like 'The Starling' (in 'London Poems'), 'Phil Blood's Leap,' and the 'Wedding of Shon McLean' (in 'Ballads of Life, Love, and Humour,' 1882) powerfully impressed the general reader. The 'Wedding' originally appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (July 1874). In prose his best efforts of this period were 'The Land of Lorne,' vivid sketches of a yachting tour to the Hebrides (1871), and critical essays on contemporary authors collected from magazines entitled 'Master Spirits' (1874). The poet soon outran his income, and in order to retrieve his position he gave at the rooms in Hanover Square, London, in 1869, two readings from his works; but the physical strain prevented him from continuing them. In 1870 Gladstone granted him a civil list pension of 100*l*.

In the 'Spectator' on 15 Sept. 1866 Buchanan had published under the pseudonym 'Caliban' a poem called 'The Session of the Poets,' in which he wrote insolently of Swinburne, and satirically of other leading poets of the day. In a pamphlet on Swinburne's 'Poems and Ballads' (1867), W. M. Rossetti retorted by calling Buchanan 'a poor but pretentious poet-aster.' Reviewing Matthew Arnold's 'New Poems' (1867) Swinburne attacked David Gray's 'poor little book' in a merciless foot-note (*Essays and Studies*, p. 153). Buchanan now retaliated with vehemence. In October 1871 Buchanan, under the pseudonym of Thomas Maitland, contributed to the 'Contemporary Review' an article entitled 'The Fleshly School of Poetry,' severely handling the Pre-Raphaelites and especially Dante Gabriel Rossetti. A bitter controversy followed (Rossetti's *Family Letters*, ii. 249).

Rossetti protested in the 'Athenæum' against 'The Stealthy School of Criticism' (16 Dec. 1871), while Swinburne, with biting causticity, denounced Buchanan in 'Under the Microscope' (1872). Having revised and amplified his attack, Buchanan in 1872 issued it as a pamphlet with his name and the title 'The Fleshly School of Poetry and other Phenomena of the Day.' The warfare was long continued. Swinburne, under the mocking signature of 'Thomas Maitland St. Kilda,' renewed his attack on Buchanan in a letter entitled 'The Devil's Due,' published in the 'Examiner' on 28 Dec. 1875. Buchanan brought an action for libel against the proprietor of the newspaper, Peter Taylor, and after three days' trial (29 June-1 July 1876) won 150*l*. damages. Subsequently Buchanan acknowledged the extravagance of his assault, and sought to make reparation by dedicating to his 'old enemy,' i.e. Rossetti, his novel 'God and the Man' (1881). He wrote in the 'Academy' on 1 July 1882, 'Mr. Rossetti, I freely admit now, never was a Fleshly Poet at all,' and he eulogised Rossetti's work in 'A Look round Literature' (1887).

Leaving Oban in 1874, Buchanan in search of health settled at Rosspoint, co. Mayo. A collection of his poems in three volumes appeared that year, and although it was censured for its irregularities, improved his position. 'Balder the Beautiful,' an ambitious but heavy poem, followed in 1877, and was received with indifference. Meanwhile, Buchanan turned to prose fiction. In 1876 came out his first novel, 'The Shadow of the Sword' (new edit. 1902), which proved thoroughly readable, and was the forerunner of a long series, two of which, 'A Child of Nature' (1881) and 'Father Anthony' (not issued till 1898), were coloured by his Irish experience. Wearying of Irish life after 1877, Buchanan presently settled in London, which thenceforth remained his headquarters. His literary activity was now at its height. His most powerful novel, 'God and the Man,' a vivid study of a family feud, appeared in 1881, and hardly a year passed till near his death without the issue of a new book of fiction from his pen. He did not abandon poetry, but published less. For the opening of the Glasgow International Exhibition in May 1888 he composed a patriotic ode, which was set to music by Sir Alexander Mackenzie. 'The City of Dream,' an epic poem (1888), the chief poem of his latter years, illustrates his mystical vein and love of mythology.

While a boy at Glasgow Buchanan wrote

a fairly successful pantomime, and comparatively early in his literary career he thought of writing for the stage. After some preliminary trials he wrote and produced successfully at the Connaught Theatre, London, in 1880 a drama called 'A Nine Days' Queen.' From that time till 1897 he was independently or conjointly responsible for a long series of plays, which showed theatrical skill and won the public ear. He also engaged in theatrical management from time to time. He dramatised his two novels, 'The Shadow of the Sword' (1881) and 'God and the Man' (with the title 'Storm-beaten') (1883), the latter venture proving profitable. In 1883 he became lessee of the Globe Theatre for the purpose of producing 'Lady Clare,' his version of Georges Ohnet's 'Le Maître de Forges.' He secured a run of over a hundred nights. In 1884 he visited America, and there staged in Philadelphia the melodrama 'Alone in London,' a composite work by himself and his sister-in-law, Harriett Jay, which was triumphantly produced at the Olympic Theatre in London in 1885. Two plays, 'Sophia' (1886) and 'Joseph's Sweetheart' (1888), which were produced by Thomas Thorne and his company at the Vaudeville Theatre, were based respectively on Fielding's 'Tom Jones' and 'Joseph Andrews.' An adaptation of 'Roger La Honte,' entitled 'A Man's Shadow,' was very popular at the Haymarket Theatre, 1889-90, with (Sir) Herbert Beerbohm Tree in the chief character. In co-operation with Mr. G. R. Sims he wrote for the Adelphi, during 1890-3, a series of melodramas, including 'The English Rose,' 'The Trumpet Call,' 'The White Rose,' 'The Lights of Home,' and 'The Black Domino.' Meanwhile Buchanan's 'Clarissa Harlowe' and 'Miss Tomboy' (adapted from Vanbrugh's 'Relapse') both appeared at the Vaudeville in 1890, Winifred Emery being heroine in each. In the same year 'The Bride of Love,' a rendering of the story of Cupid and Psyche, was produced at the Adelphi. During the same season Buchanan leased the Lyric Theatre, where he brought out 'Sweet Nancy,' a dramatic version of Miss Rhoda Broughton's novel 'Nancy.' On Dostoevski's 'Crime and Punishment' he based 'The Sixth Commandment' (1890). 'The Charlatan' (1894) was one of his later successes, with (Sir) Herbert Beerbohm Tree as chief exponent. There followed in 1895 'The Strange Adventures of Miss Brown.' His last dramatic experiment was 'Two Little Maids from School,' adapted from 'Les Demoiselles de St. Cyr' (1898).

Although his literary and dramatic profits were substantial, Buchanan, who was generous in his gifts to less successful writers, was always improvident, and he lost late in life all his fortune in disastrous speculation. In 1900 he was made bankrupt. An attack of paralysis disabled him late in that year, and he died in poverty at Streatham on 10 June 1901, being buried at Sonthend-on-Sea, Essex. On 2 Sept. 1861 Buchanan married Mary, daughter of Richard Jay, an engineer. She died without issue after a long illness in Nov. 1882. Just after her death Buchanan wrote a touching dedication to her for the 'Selected Poems' (1882). In his latter years he depended largely on the care of his sister-in-law, Miss Harriett Jay, who aided him in his dramatic work both as actress and as collaborator in authorship and management.

Buchanan wrote too much and too variously to achieve the highest results, but his lyric gift was strong, and there was abundant, if often ill-regulated, force in his novels and plays. He was loyal through life to the anti-religious tradition in which he was bred. In criticism his polemical spirit distorted his judgment, and his combative temperament precluded his making many friends. But with a few men, including Charles Reade, Roden Noel, and Mr. William Canton, his good relations were uninterrupted, and his work found a warm admirer in Mr. Lecky.

Besides the poetical work already mentioned he published: 1. 'Ballads of Life, Love, and Humour,' 1882. 2. 'The Earthquake,' 1885. 3. 'The Outcast,' 1891. 4. 'Buchanan's Poems for the People,' 1892. 5. 'The Wandering Jew,' 1893. 6. 'Red and White Heather' (a miscellany), 1894. 7. 'The Devil's Case,' 1896 (bitter but virile). 8. 'The Ballad of Mary the Mother,' 1897. 9. 'The New Rome,' 1900. The author published a collected edition of his 'Poems' (3 vols.) 1874, and a selection in 1882. His 'Poetical Works' appeared in 1884 and 1901. His prose work included, beside the volumes already mentioned, two characteristic miscellanies, 'A Look round Literature' (1887), and 'The Coming Terror and other Essays' (1891); and the following novels: 1. 'The Martyrdom of Madelino'; 2. 'Love Me for Ever'; and 3. 'Annan Water,' 1883. 4. 'Foxglove Manor,' and 5. 'The New Abelard,' 1884. 6. 'The Master of the Mine'; 7. 'Matt,' and 8. 'Stormy Waters,' 1885. 9. 'That Winter Night,' 1886. 10. 'The Heir of Linne,' 1887. 11. 'The Moment After,' 1890. 12. 'Come Live with



Me and be My Love,' 1891. 13. 'Woman and the Man,' 1893. 14. 'Lady Kilpatrick' and 15. 'The Charlatan,' 1895. 16. 'Diana's Hunting,' 17. 'Marriage by Capture'; and 18. 'Effie Hetherington,' 1896. 19. 'The Rev. Annabel Lee,' 1898. 20. 'Andromeda,' 1900.

[Harriett Jay's Robert Buchanan: Some Account of his Life, 1903; A. S. Walker's Robert Buchanan, 1901; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Nineteenth Century, vol. vi.; Stedman's Victorian Poets; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; Chambers's Cyclopædia of Eng. Lit.; Dante Gabriel Rossetti: Family Letters and Memoir, by W. M. Rossetti; Lives of Rossetti, by Joseph Knight (Great Writers) and A. O. Benson (English Men of Letters); W. Bell Scott's Autobiographical Notes, ii. 161 seq.; The Times, Scotsman, Glasgow Herald, 11 June 1901; Athenæum, 15 June 1901; information from Miss Harriett Jay and Dr. A. H. Millar, Dundee; Stage Cyclopædia, 1909.] T. B.

**BUCKTON, GEORGE BOWDLER** (1818-1905), entomologist, born at Hornsey on 24 May 1818, was eldest son of George Buckton, a proctor of the prerogative court of Canterbury, of Doctors Commons and Oakfield, Hornsey, by his wife Eliza, daughter of Richard Merriks, D.L., of Runceton, Cheshire. An accident at the age of five crippled him for life, and deprived him of a public school and university career.

Buckton early became interested in natural history and astronomy, and after the death of his father removed to London and became a student at the Royal College of Chemistry in 1848 under A. W. Hofmann. There he remained seven years, being for part of the time research assistant to Hofmann. His first researches dealt with platinum compounds; the most important of a series dating from 1852 to 1865 described his discovery and isolation of mercurio methyl. On his marriage in 1865 and settlement at Weycombe, Haslemere, he abandoned the study of chemistry and took up again the thread of an early interest in entomology.

His first important research in natural history was a study of parthenogenesis in aphides, which led to his 'Monograph of British Aphides' (Ray Society, 4 vols. 1876-1883). This was followed by a 'Monograph of British Cicadæ or Tettigidæ' (2 vols. 1890-1), the 'Natural History of Eristalis Tenax or the Drone Fly' (1895), and a 'Monograph of the Membracids of the World' (1901-3). Meanwhile he pursued astronomical study in a private observatory until 1882, when he fell in

trying to reach the long focus of a Newtonian telescope, fracturing his leg in two places, and lying for some hours undiscovered. He was elected F.R.S. in 1857, and contributed fourteen papers to scientific periodicals, two of them in conjunction with Prof. Hofmann, and one with Dr. Odling. He died from the effects of a chill on 25 Sept. 1905. In 1865 he married Mary Ann, daughter of George Odling of Croydon and sister of Prof. William Odling of Oxford. His wife survived him with a son and five daughters. His bust, by R. Hope-Pinker, was exhibited in the Royal Academy of 1904.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxix. B. (1907), p. xlv; Nature, 1905, 587; Trans. Chem. Soc. lxxii. 1907, i. 663; Allingham's Diary, 1910.] R. S.

**BULLER, SIR REDVERS HENRY** (1839-1908), general, born at Downes, Crediton, co. Devon, on 7 Dec. 1839, was second son of James Wentworth Buller of Downes by Charlotte Juliana Jane, third daughter of Lord Henry Thomas Howard-Molyneux-Howard, a younger brother of Bernard Edward, twelfth Duke of Norfolk [q. v.]. His father, who graduated B.A. from Oriel College, Oxford, in 1819 and B.C.L. in 1824, and D.C.L. in 1829 from All Souls' College, was M.P. for Exeter and for North Devon, and died on 13 March 1865. His mother died on 15 Dec. 1855. The Bullers had been settled in the west country for three centuries. Redvers Buller succeeded to the family manor of Downes on the death of his elder brother, James Howard Buller, on 13 Oct. 1874.

Buller was educated mainly at Eton, where he was lag to the present provost, Dr. Warre, who found him very solid and sturdy, with a will of his own. He was fond of outdoor pursuits, a bold rider, and very observant, but did not make his mark in games or scholarship. He was commissioned as ensign in the 60th (the king's royal rifle corps) on 23 May 1858, and after six months at the dépôt joined the second battalion at Benares. At the end of February 1860 it embarked for China, and in August it landed at Peking with the rest of the force under Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.], and took part in the occupation of Peking. Buller received the medal and clasp, but saw little fighting.

He was promoted lieutenant on 9 Dec. 1862, and joined the fourth battalion at Quebec. It was commanded by Colonel Robert Hawley, to whom, Buller afterwards

said, he owed all that he knew of soldiering. Hawley persuaded him to act as adjutant in 1868. The battalion returned to England in 1869; but on promotion to captain on 28 May 1870. Buller was posted to the first battalion, and went back to Canada, in time to take part with it in the Red River expedition. The troops had to make their way in boats from Lake Superior to Fort Garry, 600 miles, with dangerous navigation and frequent portages. Buller soon attracted the notice of Colonel Wolseley, the commander of the expedition. 'He was a thorough soldier, a practised woodman, a skilful boatman in the most terrifying of rapids, and a man of great physical strength and endurance' (WOLSELEY, ii. 279).

He returned to England in the autumn of 1870, and at the end of 1871 he entered the Staff College. In August 1873, before he had finished the course, he was invited by Sir Garnet Wolseley to go with him to Ashanti as chief intelligence officer. During the advance through the bush he was always in front, and was slightly wounded at Ordashu. He was appointed prize agent after the capture of Coomassie. He was repeatedly mentioned in despatches, received the medal with clasp, and was made brevet-major and C.B. on 31 March 1874.

He served in the adjutant-general's department of the headquarters staff from 1 April 1874 to 30 Jan. 1878, and then went to South Africa with General Thesiger (afterwards Lord Chelmsford) [q. v. Suppl. II], as a special service officer. The sixth Kaffir war was in progress. A corps, known as the frontier light horse, had been raised locally by Lieutenant Frederick Carrington, a medley of many tongues and types, which needed a strong hand to control it. Buller was placed in command of it, and under him it rendered good service against the Gaikas in the Perio bush near King William's Town (WOOD, i. 319 seq.). The campaign was over by June, and its success was due, as Thesiger wrote, to Evelyn Wood's untiring energy and Buller's dogged perseverance (VERNER, ii. 146). He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 11 and 18 June 1878) and was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 11 Nov.

The frontier light horse accompanied Colonel Wood's force to Natal, which was threatened with a Zulu invasion; and it formed part of Wood's flying column, when Lord Chelmsford entered Zululand in January 1879. Wood's advance was arrested by news of the disaster of Isand-

hlwana, but he encamped at Kambula, and made diversions. On 29 March the camp was attacked by a Zulu army from Ulundi, which was repulsed with heavy loss after four hours' fighting. On the previous day Buller had been sent out with his horse-men and two native battalions, to seize the Imhlobana mountains and capture cattle. He succeeded, but the approach of the Zulu army obliged him to make a hasty retreat. The ground was very rough and steep, and many of his men were cut off; out of 400 Europeans, 92 were killed. At great personal risk Buller rescued two officers and a trooper, and on Wood's recommendation he received the Victoria Cross on 17 June 1879. He was present at the battle of Ulundi, fought on ground which he had reconnoitred the day before. He then went home, as his health had suffered from fatigue and exposure. He had been repeatedly mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 5, 15, 28 March, 7 May and 21 Aug.). He received the medal with clasp, was made aide-de-camp to the Queen with the rank of colonel on 27 Sept., and C.M.G. on 19 Dec. Regimentally he was still a captain, but he was given a half-pay majority on 13 March 1880. Sir Battle Brereton [q. v.] remarked in a despatch, dated 15 Aug. 1879, that 'the action of General Wood and Buller had destroyed the prejudice of the colonists against the strict discipline of regular military service and their distrust of the ability of Her Majesty's officers generally to conduct operations against the Kaffirs' (WOOD, i. 307).

In April 1880 Buller was appointed to the staff in Scotland, and in July he was transferred to Aldershot. In February 1881 he went back to South Africa, and was appointed chief of the staff to Sir Evelyn Wood, who was commanding the troops, and was also acting governor of Natal. The first Boer war had practically ended at Majuba; but Wood was engaged in negotiations, and most of the military work was left to Buller. He received the local rank of major-general on 29 March 1881. He returned to England at the end of the year.

Before the end of August 1882 Buller was on his way to Egypt, having been chosen by Sir Garnet Wolseley as chief of his intelligence staff. He reconnoitred the Egyptian position at Tel-el-Kebir, and was present at the battle. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 2 Nov.), and received the medal with clasp, the bronze

star, and the Osmanieh (3rd class). He was made K.C.M.G. on 24 Nov.

He was appointed to the headquarters staff as assistant adjutant-general on 22 July 1883. In February 1884 he returned to Egypt to command the first infantry brigade of the force sent to Suakim under Sir Gerald Graham [q. v. Suppl. I], to deal with Osman Digna. He led his brigade at El Teb and Tamai. In the latter action the two brigades formed separate squares, and the second brigade, which was in advance, was broken and driven back in disorder by a sudden charge of the tribesmen. It was soon rallied owing to the firm attitude of the first brigade, which moved forward, and covered the burning of the Mahdist camp. Graham in his final despatch bore witness to Buller's 'coolness in action, his knowledge of soldiers, and experience in the field, combined with his personal ascendancy over officers and men' (*Lond. Gaz.* 6 May). He was promoted major-general for distinguished service on 21 May, and received two clasps.

In the expedition for the relief of Khartoum Buller was appointed chief of the staff on 26 Aug. 1884. Lord Wolseley wrote of him as invaluable in that capacity owing to his rare instinct for war (VERNER, ii. 270). He was sent forward to take command of the desert column, when Sir Herbert Stewart [q. v.] was fatally wounded. He joined it at Gubat on 11 Feb. 1885, with instructions to take Metemmeh; but the strength of its garrison and the approach of the Mahdist forces from Khartoum made him decide on a retreat across the desert to Korti. The skill with which this retreat was carried out averted what might have been a disaster. His services were noted in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 27 March, 25 Aug.), he was made K.C.B., and received an additional clasp.

He remained in Egypt till October, and on 1 Nov. he became deputy adjutant-general at headquarters. In August 1886 he went to Ireland for civil employment, to restore law and order in Kerry. The Salisbury administration, on taking office, thought that a 'fresh, vigorous mind, accustomed to strict discipline,' would be useful in overhauling the police arrangements in Ireland (VERNER, ii. 323). Buller succeeded so well, that in November he was made under-secretary for Ireland, and called to the Irish Privy Council. He soon found this position irksome. His sympathy with the Irish peasantry

made the enforcement of evictions distasteful, and he was not always in accord with ministers. On 15 Oct. 1887 he returned to military duty as quartermaster-general, and on 1 Oct. 1890 he succeeded Lord Wolseley as adjutant-general. He held this office till 30 Sept. 1897.

The ten years thus spent at the war office were a period of unusual activity there; and Buller took a leading part in the changes made to improve the condition of the soldier, and prepare the army for war. The question with which he was specially identified was the reorganisation of supply and transport, combining these two services, and adapting them to the regimental system. He showed a regard for the public purse which was rare among soldiers, and successive secretaries of state, conservative and liberal, thought highly of him as an administrator. Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman [q. v. Suppl. II] meant him to succeed George, second Duke of Cambridge [q. v. Suppl. II], as commander-in-chief in 1895; but a change of ministry interfered with that arrangement, and Lord Wolseley was appointed. In 1893 Buller had been offered, but had declined, the post of commander-in-chief in India. He became lieutenant-general on 1 April 1891, and general on 24 June 1896. He received a reward for distinguished service on 10 March 1892 and the G.C.B. on 26 May 1894. He was made a colonel commandant of the king's royal rifle corps on 13 July 1895, and he became honorary colonel of the 1st volunteer battalion of the Devonshire regiment on 4 May 1892.

On 9 Oct. 1898 Buller succeeded the Duke of Connaught in the command of the troops at Aldershot, but remained there only a year. On 14 Oct. 1899 he embarked for South Africa to enforce the British demands on the Transvaal republic, at the head of 70,000 men, the largest army which England had ever sent abroad. His knowledge of the country and the people, combined with his reputation as a soldier and administrator, justified the selection. He was informed of it in June, but it was not till the end of September that he could form a plan of operations, owing to the doubtful attitude of the Orange Free State. When it became clear that the Free State would be hostile, his plan was to advance on Bloemfontein with 45,000 men from Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, and East London, while 15,000 men should defend Natal, and 7000 should guard Kimberley and

other points in Cape Colony. But the whole of the British force could not reach South Africa before December, so that the Boers had the advantage of the initiative.

They declared war on 11 Oct., and invaded Natal with 23,000 men. When Buller arrived at Cape Town at the end of the month, he learnt that Sir George White not only had been unable to drive them back but was shut up in Ladysmith. The situation was of the gravest, and Buller decided to sacrifice the organisation of his army corps, to send most of the regiments on to Natal as the transports came in, and to go there himself. He hoped to return to Cape Colony and resume his plan of advance, after relieving Ladysmith; and in the meanwhile Lord Methuen was to relieve Kimberley, which was also invested, and Generals French and Gatacre [q. v. Suppl. II] were to cover Cape Colony. His decision was much criticised, but in the circumstances he 'had absolutely no alternative but to attempt to relieve both garrisons simultaneously' (HENDERSON, *Science of War*, p. 368).

On 15 December, having assembled 18,000 men, he moved on Colenso, and made a frontal attack on the Boer position behind the Tugela. There were only 6000 Boers, but they were well hidden, and their fire was so heavy that the attack was not pressed. It cost the British 1100 men and 10 guns. Three days before, Buller had reported that a direct assault on this position would be too costly, and that he meant to turn it by a flank march westward. News of the checks met with by General Gatacre at Stormberg and Lord Methuen at Magersfontein led him to change his mind; he did not like to expose his communications to an enemy elated by success.

In the battle of Colenso he was himself under fire, and was hit by a shrapnel bullet, while he was trying to save the guns. In the evening he reported that he was not strong enough to relieve White, adding—'My view is that I ought to let Ladysmith go, and occupy good positions for the defence of South Natal.' Next day he sent a cipher message to White, asking how long he could hold out, and suggesting that he should make the best terms he could. The reply of the Government was, that the abandonment of White's force would be a national disaster of the greatest magnitude. They urged him to devise another attempt to relieve it, and promised reinforcements. They also decided to send out Lord Roberts as commander-in-

chief in South Africa, leaving Buller to devote himself exclusively to the operations in Natal.

Lord Roberts arrived at Cape Town on 10 Jan. 1900. Buller, having been joined by a fresh division under Sir Charles Warren, had just begun an attempt to reach Ladysmith by a wide sweep westward. But the Boers had ample time to shift their ground, and the attempt ended in failure at Spion Kop on 24 January. Warren was in immediate command of the principal force engaged, but Buller was often present, and exercised some control. There was divided responsibility, and Warren's report, forwarded with Buller's comments and those of Lord Roberts, led to much subsequent recrimination. Buller was invited to write a fresh despatch better suited for publication, but this he flatly refused to do. The papers were at first published with large omissions, but ultimately in full (Cd. 968, 17 April 1902).

A third attempt to penetrate the Boer positions, by way of Vaal Krantz, had no better success; but in the middle of February the British began to get possession of the Hlangwane heights, east of Colenso, and after a fortnight of obstinate fighting they entered Ladysmith on 28 February. It was the day after the surrender of Cronje at Paardeberg, and Lord Roberts's progress in the Free State had drawn away some of the Boers from Natal. The relief of Ladysmith had taken nearly three months, and cost 5000 men.

Buller's leadership was severely criticised at the time and afterwards. He showed instability of view and purpose. His care for his men, which was incessant, made him shrink from staking heavily for success. 'The men are splendid,' he reported during the fight at Spion Kop; and they remained staunch to him in spite of failures, recognising the extreme difficulty of his task, and regarding disparagement of him as a slur on themselves.

Two months were spent in recuperation and re-equipment. In April a division was sent to join the main army, leaving three divisions in Natal. In May, after much discussion with Lord Roberts as to his line of advance, Buller moved on the Biggarsberg; and skilfully turning the Boer positions, which were not strongly held, he entered Dundee on 15 May. At the end of the month he opened negotiations with Christian Botha, who was in command of the Boers at Laing's Nek, but they came to nothing. Instead of a direct attack on the Nek, Buller turned it by way of

Botha's pass, and after a sharp action at Alleman's Nek on 11 June reached Volksrust in the Transvaal. Lord Roberts had entered Pretoria on 5 June.

As soon as the railway was repaired Buller advanced to Standerton, and by 4 July the Natal army came in touch with the main army. A combined movement on Belfast was arranged, and on 7 Aug. Buller marched north with 11,000 men. On the 21st he came into collision with the left flank of the Boer forces under Louis Botha, which were opposing the advance of Roberts eastward, along the Delagoa Bay railway. On the 27th the Boers were defeated in the battle of Bergendal, so called from an intrenched kopje on the Boer left which was stormed by Buller's troops. As Lord Roberts reported on 10 Oct.: 'The success of this attack was decisive. It was carried out in view of the main Boer position, and the effect of it was such, that the enemy gave way at all points, flying in confusion to the north and east.' Thus it fell to Buller to give the *coup de grâce* to the resistance of the Boer republics in the way of regular warfare. Their operations from that time onward were of a guerilla character.

While part of the army went on to Komati Poort, Buller marched north to Lydenburg, and made a circuit through that mountainous district, dislodging the Boers from some very strong positions and dispersing their bands. On 2 Oct. he was back at Lydenburg, and took farewell of his troops, for the Natal army was to be broken up. He went to Pretoria on the 10th, and in a special army order of that date Lord Roberts thanked him for the great services he had rendered to his country. He returned to England by Natal, and was presented with a sword of honour at Maritzburg. He landed at Southampton on 9 Nov. He was warmly welcomed and received the freedom of the borough, an example soon followed by Exeter and Plymouth. He was the guest of Queen Victoria at Windsor on the 17th. His services were mentioned in Lord Roberts's despatches of 28 March, 3 and 10 July 1900, and 2 April 1901. He received the G.C.M.G. and the Queen's medal with six clasps.

In January 1901 he resumed command of the Aldershot division, and on 1 Oct. this was merged in the 1st army corps, under a new organisation. Buller had still two years of his five years' term to complete, and he was given command of the corps for that period. But it had

been announced that the new army corps would be commanded in peace by the men who would lead them in war, and his appointment was sharply criticised in the press. He was aggrieved that the war office did not defend him or allow him to defend himself. At a public luncheon at the Queen's Hall, Westminster, on 10 Oct. he made a speech which his friends admitted to be a grave indiscretion, and which the government held to be a breach of the King's Regulations. On the 21st he was removed from his command, and was not employed again, though he remained on the active list five years longer. A motion in the House of Commons by Sir Edward Grey, on 17 July 1902, blaming the action of the government, was defeated by 236 votes to 98.

He spent the rest of his life as a country gentleman, regarded locally as one of the foremost worthies of Devon, and meeting a hearty reception at Birmingham and Liverpool, when he visited them in 1903. An equestrian statue of him by Captain Adrian Jones was erected at Exeter in 1905, near Hole's school, by 'his countrymen at home and beyond the seas,' bearing the inscription 'He saved Natal.' In February 1903 he gave very full evidence before the royal commission on the war, which was reprinted in pamphlet form (pp. 160). He was prime warden of the goldsmiths' company in 1907-8. But his health was beginning to fail, and he died at his home near Crediton on 2 June 1908. He was buried at Crediton with military honours, the escort consisting of a battalion of rifles and a battalion of the Devonshire regiment, which alike laid claim to him. The dépôt of the rifles is at Winchester, and in the north transept of Winchester cathedral a memorial of him, a recumbent figure in bronze on a tomb, by Mr. Bertram Mackennal, A.R.A., was unveiled by Lord Grenfell on 28 Oct. 1911. There is also a memorial in Crediton church. H. Tanworth Wells [q. v. Suppl. II] painted a portrait in 1889. There is a cartoon by 'Spy' in 'Vanity Fair' (1900).

On 10 Aug. 1882 he married Lady Audrey Jane Charlotte, daughter of the 4th Marquis Townshend, and widow of Greville Howard, son of the 17th earl of Suffolk. They had one daughter.

[His life has yet to be written, but there is a good sketch by Captain Lewis Butler, of his regiment (pp. 120), 1909. In 1900 Mr. Edmund Gosse contributed to the North American Review a character study of him

as 'a genial country gentleman and a man of refined intellectual culture.' See *The Times*, 3 June 1908, and for special campaigns, Huyshe, *Red River Expedition*, 1871; Brackenbury, *Ashanti War*, 1874; official narrative of the Zulu War, 1881; Maurice, *Campaign in Egypt*, 1887; H. E. Colville, *Sudan Campaign*, 1889; Sir Evelyn Wood, *From Midshipman to Field-marshal*, 1906; Wolsley, *Story of a Soldier's Life*, 1903; Willoughby C. Verner, *Military Life of the Duke of Cambridge*, 1905; Maurice, *War in South Africa, 1900-8*; Royal Commission on the War in South Africa, *Evidence*, ii. 169-223, and appendix J, 1904; *South African Despatches*, 2 vols., 1901; Knox, *Buller's Campaign in Natal*, 1902; *Chron. King's Royal Rifle Corps, 1903-1900.* E. M. L.

**BULLER, SIR WALTER LAWRY** (1838-1906), ornithologist, born on 9 Oct. 1838, at Newark, Bay of Islands, New Zealand, was eldest surviving son of the Rev. James Buller, who, born in Cornwall in December 1812, went out to New Zealand as a Wesleyan missionary in 1835, was successively pre-ident of the Australasian and of the New Zealand Wesleyan Methodist Conferences, and wrote 'Forty Years in New Zealand' (1878) and 'New Zealand, Past and Present' (1880), dying at Christchurch, N.Z., on 6 Nov. 1884.

Buller was educated at Wesley College, Auckland, and received scientific instruction from William Swainson [q.v.] the naturalist. Having learnt the Maori language, he was appointed government interpreter at Wellington in 1855, and started a weekly Maori paper. In 1861 he was made editor-in-chief of the 'Maori Messenger,' a bilingual journal; in 1862 he became a resident magistrate, and in 1865 a judge of the native land court. In the same year he engaged in the Maori war as a volunteer on the staff of Sir George Grey, and received the New Zealand war medal for his gallantry in carrying without escort Grey's despatches by night through forty miles of the enemy's country. In 1871 he came to England as secretary to the agent-general for New Zealand, and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 6 June 1874. He then returned to New Zealand, and practised in the Supreme Court till 1886. In 1875 he was made C.M.G., in recognition of his work on New Zealand ornithology, being elected F.R.S. for the same reason in 1876. He was already a fellow of the Linnean, Geological, and other scientific societies. In 1886 he came back to England as a commissioner for the Colonial and Indian Exhibition, and was made

K.C.M.G. He was a member of the Man-ŭn House committee for the Paris Exhibition of 1889, and was given the legion of honour. On his return to New Zealand he was involved in some land transactions concerning the Horowhenna block which were made the subject of serious charges in the house of representatives by the Hon. J. McKenzie, minister of lands in October 1895. An action in the supreme court in August 1897 vindicated Buller, though Mr. McKenzie persisted in his charges. On another visit to England in 1900 Buller was made hon. Sc.D. of Cambridge. He had already received the same degree from the university of Tübingen and had been awarded many foreign decorations.

Buller's principal claim to notice is his complete study of the ornithology of New Zealand, on which he contributed sixty-one papers to scientific periodicals. His chief works were the 'History of the Birds of New Zealand' (1873; 2nd and enlarged edition 1888), and a 'Manual of the Birds of New Zealand' (1882). He was engaged on a supplement to his 'History' when he died. His work, at once accurate, complete, and well illustrated, ranks among the most magnificent contributions to ornithological literature.

He died at Pontdail Lodge, Fleet, Hampshire, on 19 July 1906, and was buried at Fleet. He married in 1862 Charlotte (d. 1 Nov. 1891), third daughter of Gilbert Mair, J.P., of Auckland, N.Z., and left two sons and a daughter. There is a bronze tablet to his memory in the St. Michael and St. George chapel in St. Paul's Cathedral.

[Mennell, *Dict. of Australasian Biog.*; *Nature*, lxxiv. 354; *The Times*, 23 July 1906.]

R. S.

**BULWER, SIR EDWARD EARLE GASCOYNE** (1820-1910), general, colonel of the royal Welsh fusiliers, born on 22 Dec. 1820 at Heydon in Norfolk, was second of the three children, all sons, of William Earle Lytton Bulwer of Heydon Hall, who married on 11 Dec. 1827 Emily (d. 1836), daughter of General Isaac Gascoyne, M.P. for Liverpool. The eldest son, William, born on 1 Jan. 1829, of the Scots guards, was severely wounded in the Crimea, and subsequently took an active part in the volunteer movement, becoming brigadier-general in command of the Norfolk volunteer infantry. The third son is Sir Henry Ernest Gascoyne Bulwer, G.C.M.G., late colonial governor. Their father was elder brother of Sir William Henry Lytton Earle

Bulwer, Lord Dalling and Bulwer [g. v.], and of Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer-Lytton, first Baron Lytton, the novelist. [For early descent, see article on the first Lord Lytton.]

Edward was privately educated, partly at Putney. Then, like his brothers, he went to Trinity College, Cambridge; but after a year there made up his mind to enter the army. On 21 Aug. 1849 he joined at Winchester the 23rd royal Welsh fusiliers. Before he was of age he gained by purchase on 13 Dec. 1850 the step of lieutenant, and he spent the next few years partly in Canada and partly at home stations. On 4 April 1854 he embarked on the Trent with his regiment for Scutari, where it was formed, with the 7th fusiliers, the 33rd regiment, and the 2nd battalion of the rifle brigade, into the 1st brigade of the light division. A company of his regiment were the first British soldiers who landed in the Crimea on 14 Sept. On 20 Sept., on which day his eldest brother was severely wounded, Edward Bulwer took part in the crossing of the Alma and the storming of the redoubt, which added lustre to the past services of the royal Welsh fusiliers. On the following day Bulwer was promoted to be captain. The regiment endured great hardships afterwards in the trenches, losing ninety-six men in January 1855, was severely handled on 8 Sept. in the attack on the Redan, and maintained its reputation for valour, until the news of the armistice signed in March 1856 reached the allied forces in the middle of April. It left Sevastopol 14 June, arriving 21 July at Gosport, and proceeded to Aldershot, where it was inspected by Queen Victoria. Bulwer received the Crimean medal with two clasps and the Turkish medal, and then for six months served as A.D.C. to the major-general commanding the eastern district.

Under article 23 of the treaty which was signed at Paris on 30 March and ratified on 27 April 1856, it was necessary to investigate the condition of the Danubian principalities. Bulwer was attached to the commission under his uncle, Sir Henry (afterwards Lord Dalling), and he served on this special duty from September 1856 to September 1857. In May and June 1857 his regiment had sailed for service in China, but on news of the Indian Mutiny was diverted to India. Bulwer rejoined the colours while the royal Welsh fusiliers were proceeding from Calcutta to serve under Sir Colin Campbell at Lucknow.

The 23rd regiment was engaged in constant fighting at the relief of Lucknow on 22 Nov. 1857, and at the operations which followed until the advance on Lucknow in March 1858, when the 23rd formed part of the attacking force under Sir James Outram; Bulwer, who had obtained his majority by purchase on 26 Jan. 1858, marched in September, in the temporary absence of Colonel Pratt, with his regimental headquarters and six companies out of Lucknow to join Colonel Purnell's force. The final capture of Lucknow had dispersed many thousands of armed rebels, whom it was necessary to reduce to order before it was possible to re-establish the civil government. In this work Bulwer especially distinguished himself on three occasions in command of a detached column, of which 180 men of his own regiment formed a part. On 23 Sept. he encountered the rebels entrenched near Selimpore on the river Gumti behind an outer and inner ditch with rampart. His men, after a hot march of twenty miles, carried the entrenchments and scattered the enemy, killing 700 of them. Then occupying the fort of Gosaingaraj, he cleared the neighbourhood of mutineers, and, in the words of Brigadier-general Chute's despatch, 'established confidence and tranquillity.' 'Every credit,' wrote the brigadier on 26 Sept. 1858, 'is due to Major Bulwer for the zeal and ability evinced in the performance of this most important duty.' Lord Clyde reported to the governor-general on 5 Oct. his 'high opinion of the brilliant manner in which these operations were conducted.' Again, at Jabrowli on 23 Oct. and at Purwa on 29 Oct., Bulwer won victories over vastly superior forces, leaving on the latter occasion 600 sepoys dead or wounded on the field and carrying off two guns (cf. THOMAS HENRY KAVANAGH, *How I won the V.O.*). For these and other mutiny services Bulwer received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy dated 26 April, and the C.B. in 1859.

Despite Bulwer's prowess in the field, it was in staff employ and not in active service that he was henceforth employed. He served as assistant inspector of reserve forces in Scotland (1865-70), and then as assistant adjutant-general for recruiting there in 1870. From 1873 to 1879 he was assistant adjutant-general, at headquarters, for auxiliary forces. The period was a critical one in British military history. Lord Cardwell's new short-service system made it necessary to re-organise the infantry regiments and weld into a homogeneous whole the regular and auxiliary forces, as



far as possible, as a county organisation. During Bulwer's term of office and in the teeth of much opposition a commencement was made of this localisation. His experience taught him that 'in an army raised by voluntary enlistment it is not wise to have too many compulsory clauses,' that young men still growing and immature are of great value as soldiers, that the reserves may be trusted when called on, and that 'the interest of the man and the interest of the state should be made identical' (cf. his article on the British army in the *National Review*, March 1898). On 1 Oct. 1877 he was promoted to the rank of major-general, and on 10 March 1879 was given command of the Chatham district; but in the following year he was back at headquarters as inspector-general of recruiting (1880-6), taking active part in the supply of troops for the Egyptian and Sudan wars and in carrying out the reforms of H. C. E. Childers, the secretary of state for war [q. v. Suppl. I]. In 1886 he received the K.C.B., and became deputy adjutant-general to the forces (1886-7), being promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general on 10 March 1887. He was also deputed in 1886 to serve on the commission of inquiry into the Belfast riots. From 1889 to 1894 he was lieutenant-governor and commander of the troops in Guernsey, serving also as a member of Lord Wantage's committee to inquire into the conditions of service in the army in 1891, and being promoted to be general on 1 April 1892. He retired from the active list in 1896. Honours still awaited him. He was honorary colonel of the 3rd battalion Norfolk regiment 1896-1905, and on 31 March 1898 he received the distinction, which he valued above all others, of colonel of the royal Welsh fusiliers. He was made G.C.B. in 1905. To the end of his life he took a deep interest in the Duke of York's Royal Military School, Chelsea, of which he was for many years a commissioner. He died after a long illness in London on 8 Dec. 1910.

In July 1863 he married Isabella, daughter of Sir J. Jacob Buxton, baronet, of Shadwell Court, Norfolk, who, dying in 1883, left one son and four daughters.

[The Times, 10 Dec. 1910; Kinglake, *Invasion of the Crimes*; T. H. Kavanagh, *How I won the Victoria Cross, 1860*; Major Broughton Mainwaring, *Historical Record of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers*; Reports on annual recruiting presented to Parliament.]

W. L. W.

**BUNSEN, ERNEST DE (1819-1903)**, theologian, was second son in the family of five sons and five daughters of Christian Charles Josias, Baron von Bunsen, Prussian diplomatist, who was Prussian minister at the court of St. James's from 1841 to 1854, by his wife Frances, daughter of Benjamin Waddington of Dunston Park, Berkshire. Of his brothers, Henry (1818-1855) became a naturalised Englishman and was rector of Donnington, Wolverhampton; George (1824-1896) was an active politician in Germany; and Karl (1821-1887) and Theodor (1832-1892) passed their careers in the Prussian and German diplomatic service.

Ernest was born on 11 Aug. 1819 at the Villa Caffarelli, Rome, while his father was the Prussian representative at the Vatican. Educated at home by his parents till 1834, and afterwards at the school for cadets at Berlin, Bunsen in 1837 became an officer in the Kaiser Franz regiment of grenadier guards. He subsequently served in the regiment of the Emperor Alexander at Berlin, and after a severe illness joined his parents in England in 1843 on long leave. He served under his father as secretary of the Prussian legation in London, and in 1848 joined the suite of the Prince of Prussia, afterwards William I, first German Emperor, during his visit to England. In 1849 he returned to Germany and served during the Baden campaign on the staff of the Prince of Prussia, by whom he was decorated for distinguished service at the battle of Sedenburg. He left the German army shortly afterwards. Settling in England, he made his home at Abbey Lodge, Regent's Park, London, a house which he acquired on his marriage in 1845. While his father lived he paid annual visits to Baden, and was also frequently in Italy. During the Franco-German war he helped in the hospitals on the Rhine (1870-1), and in 1871 was made chamberlain at the court of William I. But his main interests lay in literary study. In 1854 he published a free German rendering of Hepworth Dixon's biography as 'William Penn oder die Zustände Englands 1644-1718.' Following his father's example, he made laborious researches into biblical history and comparative religion among Oriental peoples. His chief work, 'Biblical Chronology' (1874), was an attempt to fix the dates of Hebrew history by a comparison with contemporary history of Egypt, Babylon, and Assyria. Later research has questioned his conclusions,

but he continued to write much on the same theme in both German and English. His last years were absorbed by a work never finished called 'The Transmission,' which he hoped would ultimately unite the catholic churches of east and west and the various branches of the Protestant church.

Bunsen, who had unusual musical talents, died at Abbey Lodge on 13 May 1903, and was buried at Leytonstone churchyard. He married on 5 August 1845, at West Ham church, Elizabeth (d. Jan. 1903), daughter of Samuel Gurney [q. v.] and niece of Elizabeth Fry [q. v.]. His eldest son, Fritz, died in 1870; a second son, Sir Maurice de Bunsen, who became British minister at Lisbon in 1905, survived him with two daughters.

A water-colour drawing of Bunsen as a child by his grandmother is in the possession of his daughter, Baroness Deichmann, and an oil painting of him as a German officer is in the possession of the second daughter, Miss Marie de Bunsen.

Besides the works mentioned, Bunsen published: 1. 'Hidden Wisdom of Christ,' 1865. 2. 'The Keys of St. Peter,' 1867. 3. 'Die Einheit der Religionen in Zusammenhänge mit den Völkerwanderungen der Urzeit und der Geheimlehre,' Berlin, 1870. 4. 'Das Symbol des Kreuzes bei Allen Nationen,' Berlin, 1876. 5. 'Die Plejaden und der Thierkreis,' Berlin, 1879. 6. 'The Angel-Messiah of the Buddhists, Essenes, and Christians,' 1880. 7. 'Die Ueberlieferung. Ihre Entstehung und Entwicklung,' 2 vols., Leipzig, 1889. 8. 'Essays on Church History,' 1889. 9. 'Die Rekonstruktion der Kirchlichen Autorität,' Leipzig, 1892.

[The Times, 15 and 18 May 1903; Hare, Life and Letters of Baroness Bunsen, 1879; Encyc. Brit., 11th ed., s.v. Baron von Bunsen; Brockhaus's Conversations-Lexicon; Meyer's Conversations-Lexicon; unpublished Memoir by the Baroness Deichmann.]

S. E. F.

**BUNTING, Sir PERCY WILLIAM** (1836-1911), social reformer and editor of the 'Contemporary Review,' born at Ratcliffe, near Manchester, on 1 February 1836, was only son of Thomas Percival Bunting by his wife Eliza Bealey, whose mother carried on the family business of bleachers at Ratcliffe. Bunting's father, third son of Jabez Bunting [q. v.], was a solicitor in Manchester. His sister, Sarah MacIardie (d. 1908), who married Sheldon Amos [q. v. Suppl. I], joined Mrs. Josephine Butler [q. v. Suppl. II] in her strenuous

agitation against the state regulation of vice.

After education at home he became in 1851 an original student at the newly founded Owens College, Manchester, and survived all of his companions save one, graduating there as an associate in 1859. Meanwhile he obtained a scholarship at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. as twenty-first wrangler in 1859, developing during his university career unusual musical gifts. Called to the bar in 1862 at Lincoln's Inn, he gradually acquired a large practice as a conveyancer and at the chancery bar. After 1882 he grew less active in his profession in the presence of new interests, and finally retired from practice about 1895.

From an early age Bunting devoted himself to social reform, political liberalism, and the welfare of modern methodism. He was an active promoter of the forward movement in methodism, and he aimed at the organisation of nonconformity as a national religious force. In 1891 the National Free Church Council was founded at his house, and he was long the lay secretary of the committee of privileges for methodism. He sought to stimulate the educational and social as well as the religious activity of the free churches, and was a founder in 1873 and thenceforth a governor of the Lays School at Cambridge. With Hugh Price Hughes [q. v. Suppl. II] he was a projector and founder in 1887 of the West London Mission, of which he acted as treasurer.

The promotion of moral purity was the social reform which engaged much of his adult energy. He frequently visited the Continent in the cause, becoming an apt French and a moderately good German scholar. The repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts was finally achieved in 1886. From 1883 until his death Bunting was also chairman of the National Vigilance Association, which he helped to found, employing his continental influence to extend its operations to every capital in Europe.

In politics Bunting was a zealous liberal and admirer of Gladstone, serving on the executive committee of the National Liberal Federation from about 1880 till his death, and interesting himself in the National Liberal Club; in 1892 he unsuccessfully contested East Islington as a Gladstonian liberal.

Meanwhile in 1882 Bunting became editor of the 'Contemporary Review,' founded in 1862 by the publisher, Alexander Strahan, and first edited by Dean Alford

[q. v.], and subsequently from 1870 to 1877 by Sir James Knowles [q. v. Suppl. II]. Bunting remained editor until his death, conducting the 'Review' on liberal lines. He enlisted the services of foreign contributors with whom his endeavours in social reform had brought him into touch, and he encouraged all writers, whether or no of established fame, who could adequately present salient phases of contemporary theology, science, art, literature and politics. He maintained in the 'Review' a moderately advanced religious tone and gave topics of social reform a prominent place in its pages.

In 1902 Bunting succeeded Hughes as editor of the 'Methodist Times' and carried on the work concurrently with the 'Review' until 1907.

A firm believer in international amity, he joined in 1907 the journalists, and in 1909 the representatives of the churches, on visits to Germany, and he aided in the formation in the summer of 1911 of the Anglo-German Friendship Society. He was knighted in 1908. Subsequently his physical powers slowly failed, and he died somewhat unexpectedly on 22 July 1911 at 11 Endsleigh Gardens, N.W. Bunting married on 21 June 1869 Mary Hyett, daughter of John Lidgett of Hull, a London shipowner, and aunt of the Rev. John Scott Lidgett, president of the Wesleyan Conference 1908-9. Lady Bunting, who survived her husband with two sons and two daughters, was a co-worker with him in many of his activities.

Bunting contributed to the volumes entitled 'The Citizen of To-morrow' (1900) and 'Christ and Civilisation' (1910), and wrote many pamphlets concerning the movements in which he was engaged. To the 'Contemporary Review' he was an occasional contributor, his articles including 'Reminiscences of Cardinal Manning' (1892), 'Nonconformists and the Education Bill' (1902), 'The White Slave Trade' (1902), 'The Journalistic Tour in Germany' (1907), 'Convocation and the Bishop of Hereford' (1911).

[Information from relations; personal knowledge; The Times, 24 July 1911; Contemporary Review, August 1911; Manchester Guardian, 24 July 1911; Methodist Times, 27 July and 3 Aug. 1911.] J. E. G. DE M.

**BURBIDGE, EDWARD** (1839-1903), liturgiologist, born on 9 Aug. 1839 at Laura Place, Upper Clapton, London, was younger son in the family of two sons and two daughters of William Smith Burbidge, dis-

tiller, of London, by his wife Sarah Jane Peacock. Privately educated owing to delicate health, he was on 20 May 1853 admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge. In 1859 he was elected to a Whichcote scholarship and to an Ash and Browne exhibition. In 1860 he won a Thorpe scholarship, and graduated B.A. in 1862 with a second class in the classical tripos, proceeding M.A. in 1865. He was ordained deacon in 1863 and priest in 1864. After serving curacies at Aldbourne, Wiltshire (1863-8) and at Warminster (1868-73), he became in 1873 rector, and in 1882 vicar of Backwell, Somerset. In 1887 he was appointed to a prebendal stall in Wells cathedral. On resigning his living in October 1902, he retired to Weston-super-mare. There he died on 7 Feb. 1903, and was buried at Backwell. He married on 21 April 1860 Susan Mary, youngest daughter of William Topley Humphrey, vicar of East Stockwith, Lincolnshire, who survived him with four sons and three daughters.

Burbidge took an active interest in education, especially in the improvement of voluntary schools, and for many years he acted as diocesan inspector. But he was chiefly known as a zealous student of ancient liturgies. His valuable 'Liturgies and Offices of the Church' (1886), to which was prefixed a catalogue of the remains of Archbishop Cranmer's library, formed a scholarly commentary on the original sources of the Book of Common Prayer. It was generally recognised as a standard work, and was quoted as authoritative on 21 Nov. 1890 by archbishop E. W. Benson [q. v. Suppl. I] in delivering judgment in the bishop of Lincoln case. Burbidge also published: 1. 'The Parish Priest's Book of Offices and Instructions for the Sick,' 1871. 2. 'A Plain Manual of Holy Communion,' 1878; 2nd edit. 1882. 3. 'Peace with God,' a manual for the sick, 1880.

[The Times, 10 Feb. 1903; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Mrs. Burbidge.]

G. S. W.

**BURBIDGE, FREDERICK WILLIAM** (1847-1905), botanist, born at Wymeswold, Leicestershire, on 21 March 1847, was son of Thomas Burbidge, a farmer and fruit-grower. He entered the gardens of the Royal Horticultural Society at Chiswick as a student in 1868, and proceeded in the same year to the Royal Gardens, Kew. Here he showed skill as a draughtsman and was partly employed in making drawings of plants in the herbarium. Leaving Kew in 1870, he was on the staff of the 'Garden' from that year until 1877.

During this period he published 'The Art of Botanical Drawing' (1872); 'Cool Orchids and how to grow them, with a Descriptive List of all the Best Species' (1874); 'Domestic Floriculture, Window Gardening and Floral Decorations' (1874), one of the best books of the kind; 'The Narcissus: its History and Culture' (1875), with coloured plates drawn by himself and a scientific review of the genus by Mr. John Gilbert Baker; the volume on 'Horticulture' (1877) in G. P. Bevan's 'British Industries' series; and 'Cultivated Plants, their Propagation and Improvement' (1877), an excellent text-book for young gardeners, which won public appreciation from Gladstone.

In 1877 Burbidge was sent by Messrs. Veitch as a collector to Borneo. He was absent two years, during which he also visited Johore, Brunei, and the Sulu Islands. He brought back many remarkable plants, especially pitcher-plants, such as 'Nepenthes Rajah' and 'N. bicalcarata'; orchids, such as 'Cypripedium Laurenceanum,' 'Dendrobium Burbidgei' and 'Aërides Burbidgei'; and ferns, such as 'Alsophila Burbidgei' and 'Polypodium Burbidgei.' The chronicle of his journey was published in 1880 as 'The Gardens of the Sun, or a Naturalist's Journal on the Mountains and in the Forests and Swamps of Borneo and the Sulu Archipelago.' The first set of the dried specimens brought back by him numbered nearly a thousand species, and was presented by Messrs. Veitch to the Kew herbarium. Sir Joseph Hooker in describing the Saitamineous 'Burbidgea nitida' (*Botanical Magazine* 1879 t. 6403) names it 'in recognition of Burbidge's eminent services to horticulture, whether as a collector in Borneo, or as author of "Cultivated Plants, their Propagation and Improvement," a work which should be in every gardener's library.'

In 1880 Burbidge was appointed curator of the botanical gardens of Trinity College, Dublin, at Glasnevin. There he did much to encourage gardening in Ireland (*Gardeners' Chronicle*, 1901, ii. 460). In 1889 Dublin University conferred on him the honorary degree of M.A., and in 1894 he became keeper of the college park as well as curator of the botanical gardens. While at Dublin he published 'The Chrysanthemum: its History, Culture, Classification and Nomenclature' (1883) and 'The Book of the Scented Garden' (1905). On the establishment of the Victoria medal of honour by the Royal Horticultural Society, in 1897, Burbidge was one of the

first recipients, and he was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy.

Burbidge died from heart-disease on Christmas Eve 1905, and was buried in Dublin. He married in 1876 Mary Wade, who died, without issue, six months before him. Although no scientific botanist, nor very skilful as a cultivator, Burbidge did admirable service as a horticultural writer.

[*Journal of Botany*, 1906, 80; *Gardeners' Chronicle*, xxxviii. (1905) 460, and xxxix. 10 (with portrait); *Kew Bulletin*, 1906, 392; *Journal of the Kew Guild*, 1906, 326 (with portrait); and 'Hortus Veitchii' (1906) 75, 399.] G. S. B.

**BURBURY, SAMUEL HAWKSLEY** (1831-1911), mathematician, born on 18 May 1831 at Kenilworth, was only son of Samuel Burbury of Clarendon Square, Leamington, by Helen his wife.

He was educated at Shrewsbury (1848-1850), where he was head boy, and at St. John's College, Cambridge. At the university he won exceptional distinction in both classics and mathematics. He was twice Porson prizeman (1852 and 1853), Craven university scholar (1853), and chancellor's classical medallist (1854). He graduated B.A. as fifteenth wrangler and second classic in 1854, becoming fellow of his college in the same year; he proceeded M.A. in 1857. On 6 Oct. 1855 he entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar on 7 June 1858. From 1860 he practised at the parliamentary bar; but increasing deafness compelled him to take chamber practice only, from which he retired in 1908. While engaged in legal work Burbury pursued with much success advanced mathematical study, chiefly in collaboration with his Cambridge friend, Henry William Watson [q. v. Suppl. II]. Together they wrote the treatises, 'The Application of Generalised Co-ordinates to the Kinetics of a Material System' (Oxford, 1879) and 'The Mathematical Theory of Electricity and Magnetism' (2 vols. Oxford, 1885-9), in which the endeavour was made to carry on the researches of Clerk Maxwell and to place electrostatics and electromagnetism on a more formal mathematical basis. Among many papers which Burbury contributed independently to the 'Philosophical Magazine' were those 'On the Second Law of Thermodynamics, in Connection with the Kinetic Theory of Gases' (1876) and 'On a Theorem in the Dissipation of Energy' (1882). He was elected F.R.S. in 1890. He died on 18 Aug. 1911 at his residence, 15 Melbury Road, London, W., and was buried at Kensal Green.

Burbury married on 12 April 1860 Alice Ann, eldest daughter of Thomas Edward Taylor, J.P., of Dodworth Hall, Barnsley, Yorkshire, and had issue four sons and two daughters. A portrait of Burbury by William E. Miller (1884) is in the possession of his widow.

[The Times, 23 Aug. 1911; Nature, 31 Aug. 1911; Proc. Roy. Soc. A. 584, p. 81; Proc. Lond. Math. Soc. vol. x.; Men of the Time, 1899; private information; see art. WATSON, HENRY WILLIAM.] D. J. O.

**BURDETT-COUTTS, ANGELA GEORGINA, BARONESS BURDETT-COUTTS** (1814–1906), philanthropist, born at the residence of her maternal grandfather, 80 Piccadilly, London, 21 April 1814, was youngest of the six children—a son and five daughters—of Sir Francis Burdett (1770–1844) [q. v.], politician. Her mother was Sophia, third and youngest daughter of Thomas Coutts [q. v.], the banker, by his first wife, Susan Starkie. Thomas Coutts very soon after the death of his first wife in 1815 married Harriot Mellon [q. v.], the actress, to whom, at his death on 24 Feb. 1822, he bequeathed unconditionally his entire fortune, including his interest in his bank.

Miss Burdett's childhood was passed with her parents at their country residences, Ramsbury, Wiltshire, and Foremark, Derbyshire, with occasional visits to Bath. Later she spent most of her time at her father's town house in St. James's Place. The house was frequented by leading politicians and literary men, including Disraeli, Tom Moore, and Samuel Rogers, all of whom became the girl's lifelong friends. She inherited many of her father's broad views, and among other qualities his natural and persuasive power of public speaking. While still young she made a prolonged tour abroad with her mother, lasting some three years. She studied under foreign masters and mistresses in each country where a stay was made. Her maternal grandfather's banking connection with European royalty and nobility, and her father's wide acquaintance with leaders of advanced opinion on the continent, introduced her to a wide social foreign circle which liberalised her interests and sympathies. She never considered her education ended, and amongst those whom she looked on almost as tutors in later years were William Pengelly [q. v.], the geologist, Faraday, and Wheatstone, all of whom stirred in her scientific interests.

Meanwhile Angela had attracted the favourable notice of the widow and heiress of her grandfather Coutts, who on 16 June 1827 married as her second husband William Aubrey de Vere Beauclerk, ninth duke of St. Alban. The duchess took a great liking to the girl, and on her death on 6 Aug. 1837 she made Angela heiress to her vast property. After providing for an annuity of 10,000*l.* a year to the duke, together with the occupancy of No. 80 Piccadilly and Holly Lodge, Highgate, during his life, the duchess left to Angela the reversion of those properties, and the whole of her remaining possessions, including her dominant share in Coutts's bank, and her leasehold interest in the town mansion, No. 1 Stratton Street. The duke her second husband died on 27 May 1849, when the duchess's testamentary disposition took full effect.

The duchess's selection of Angela, the youngest of her five step-granddaughters, to succeed to her first husband's fortune was kept secret to the end, and came as a surprise to the family. The duchess at first devised her bequest to Angela absolutely, but under pressure of the partners in Coutts's bank, which had become a financial institution of great importance, she modified her intention by devising the bank property in remainder to Angela's elder sisters on Angela's death without issue. The rest of the fortune remained free of restriction.

On her succession to her fortune, Miss Burdett assumed the additional surname of Coutts by royal licence, and added the Coutts arms to those of the Burdett family.

In the autumn of 1837 Miss Burdett-Coutts removed from her father's house to 1 Stratton Street, taking there as her companion Hannah Meredith, her former governess. Miss Meredith married in 1844 William Brown, a medical practitioner, who died on 23 Oct. 1855, but Mrs. Brown remained the inseparable friend and chief companion of Miss Burdett-Coutts until her death on 21 Dec. 1878. Both Miss Burdett-Coutts's parents died within a few days of each other in January 1844, but since reaching her majority she had depended little on family counsel. From the outset Miss Burdett-Coutts, as 'the richest heiress in all England' (cf. RAIKES, *Journal*, iv. 345), enjoyed a fame through the country second only to Queen Victoria. Her appearance in Westminster Abbey at Queen Victoria's Coronation (28 June 1838) excited enormous curiosity. Barham in his 'Mr. Barney Maguire's Account of the

Coronation' in the 'Ingoldsby Legends' called special attention to the presence of

'that swate charmer,

The female heiress, Miss Anjā-ly Coutts.'

Suitors were soon numerous and speculation as to her choice of a husband greatly exercised the public mind. No young man of good family is said to have abstained from a proposal, and exaggerated rumour included the duke of Wellington and Prince Louis Napoleon among aspirants to her hand. But she declined all advances, and devoted herself exclusively to social entertainment and philanthropy, both of which she practised at her sole discretion on a comprehensive scale and on the highest and most disinterested principles.

To her house, No 1 Stratton Street, she annexed the adjoining house, No. 80 Piccadilly, which reverted to her when the duke of St. Albans died in 1849, and there as well as at Holly Lodge, of which the duke's death also put her in possession, she extended hospitality to everybody of rank or any sort of distinction, whether English or foreign, for nearly sixty years. Her intimates were not many, but were of varied interests. She travelled little away from London, but from 1860 to 1877 she had a winter residence at Torquay. Her father's literary associates, Tom Moore and Samuel Rogers, were among her earliest friends. To the former she showed her tiara of Marie Antoinette and other famous jewels in 1845. The duke of Wellington was also soon one of her frequent guests. In May 1850 a grand entertainment which she gave in the duke's honour provoked much public notice. To her inner circle there were at the same time admitted Sir Robert Peel and Samuel Wilberforce, bishop of Winchester, while both Disraeli and Gladstone were well known to her. With the royal family, many of whom were clients of Coutts's bank, she was from the first in close social relations. She was on very cordial terms with the first duke and duchess of Cambridge, and the intimacy was maintained with their son, the second duke of Cambridge, and especially with their daughter, the duchess of Teck. The latter's son, Prince Francis of Teck, was her godson, and to the duchess of Teck's daughter Mary, afterwards Queen Mary, she was always attached. French acquaintances were numerous. She visited the Emperor Napoleon III and the Empress Eugénie at Compiègne, and she numbered the Duc d'Aumale among her friends till his death. For Americans the baroness cherished a regard. Her guests included from time to

time the American ministers—Motley, Bancroft, J. R. Lowell, Phelps, as well as statesmen of distinction, like Daniel Webster, Everett, and Robert Winthrop.

In literature, science, art, and the stage she was always interested. Shakespeare was an early hero, and she acquired by the advice of her friend William Harness [q. v.] the finest known copy of the first folio in 1834 at the then record price of 716*l*. [see art. DANIEL, GEORGE]. Queen Victoria wrote her a letter of congratulation on the acquisition, and sent her a piece of Heme's oak from Windsor forest to make a casket to contain the book. At the sale of Samuel Rogers's pictures in 1855 she was a liberal purchaser. With Charles Dickens she formed a close friendship. The novelist aided her in many of her schemes of beneficence, and she took charge of his eldest son's education. To her Dickens dedicated his novel 'Martin Chuzzlewit' in 1844. 'She is a most excellent creature,' he wrote in 1843, 'and I have a most perfect affection and respect for her.' Her scientific friends included Sir William Hooker and his son Sir Joseph, whom she often visited at Kew, as well as Faraday and Tyndall. To leading actors she extended a generous hospitality. She was well acquainted with Macready, and when Henry Irving made his first success at the Lyceum Theatre in 1870 she became one of his most loyal admirers. Though she did not interest herself financially in his theatrical ventures, she freely used her social influence on his behalf, and commissioned Edwin Long to paint several portraits of him. She never missed any of his great revivals, and after the first performance of 'Richard III,' on 29 Jan. 1877, she presented him with Garrick's ring. In 1879 he was one of her yachting party in the Mediterranean and Adriatic, where he studied the costumes and scenic effects for his production of 'The Merchant of Venice.'

But Miss Burdett-Coutts's aim and chief occupation in life did not lie in social hospitality or recreation, although she never neglected either. Her business capacity was very great, and she personally administered her vast wealth. In the affairs of the bank, in which she held the largest share, she played an active part. Yet her energies were mainly spent in applying her fortune to purposes of private and public beneficence. Her relief of private suffering was catholic and discriminating; she personally studied each case, and her sturdy commonsense duly restrained her lively

sense of pity and protected her from imposture. Her private beneficiaries were chiefly the very poor, but she was always accessible to the appeal of struggling professional men, and all victims of sudden calamity. Doing little vicariously, she devised and developed for herself her schemes of philanthropy. Dickens was her almoner for a time, and on his recommendation William Henry Wills [q. v.] acted in that capacity from 1855 to 1871, when he was succeeded by Sir John Hassard. But all her charities were carried on under her own supervision, and her house at Stratton Street was often the meeting-place of the administrative committees. She was fertile in suggestion of method, and sought to turn to practical use existing agencies before instituting new ones. At the same time she was a pioneer in creating new modes of dealing with the problems of poverty, many of which were subsequently adopted well-nigh universally. Her public benevolence embraced an exceptional range, and knew no distinction of race or creed. The welfare of the Church of England, the housing of the poor, elementary and scientific and technical education, the care of neglected children, the extension of women's industrial opportunities, the protection of dumb animals, colonial expansion, female emigration, the exploration of Africa, the civilisation of native races, the care of the wounded in war, were all causes in which she took an originating part and expended, virtually with her own hand, vast sums of money. Those who could help her in the distribution of her wealth on her own lines were among her most welcome guests at Stratton Street or Holly Lodge.

A strong protestant, but no doctrinal partisan, she first gave play to her philanthropic instinct by munificent benefactions to the Church of England, which she regarded as the best of all philanthropic organisations. William Howitt, in his 'Northern Heights of London' (1869), wrote, 'I suppose no other woman under the rank of a queen ever did so much for the established church; had she done it for the catholic church she would undoubtedly be canonised as St. Angela.' The beautiful church of St. Stephen in Rochester Row, Westminster, which with the schools and vicarage form a striking and important architectural group in the Gothic style, designed by Benjamin Ferrey [q. v.], was built and endowed by Miss Burdett-Coutts, at a cost of more than 90,000*l.*, in memory of her father, who

represented the city of Westminster in parliament for thirty years. The foundation stone was laid on 20 July 1847, and the consecration followed on 24 June 1850. The duke of Wellington presented an altar cloth and a silk curtain taken from Tippoo Sahib's tent at the storming of Seringapatam. There lie buried William Brown and his wife, Mrs. Hannah Brown, the barones's lifelong friend. The district was poor, and Miss Burdett-Coutts, besides building the church, the patronage of which she retained, created a new and complete parochial organisation, including guilds, working and friendly societies, temperance societies, Bible classes, soup kitchens, self-help club, and the like.

Three other churches in London—St. John's, Limchouse, in 1853; St. James', Hatcham, in 1854; and St. John's, Deptford, in 1855—were built by the assistance of Miss Burdett-Coutts, who placed in the hands of Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], the bishop of London, a sum of 15,000*l.* to be applied to the erection of churches at his discretion. In 1877 she joined with the Turners' Company in giving four of the peal of twelve bells to St. Paul's Cathedral. In the poorest district of Carlisle, too, she built at her entire cost another St. Stephen's church, which was consecrated on 31 May 1865. In 1872 she acquired the right of presentation to the vicarage of Ramsbury on her father's Wiltshire estate, and subsequently restored the church, while she acquired the living of the adjoining parish of Baydon, repaired the church, and increased the value of the living in perpetuity.

Religious feeling at first coloured her interest in colonial expansion, which grew steadily with her years. In 1847 she endowed the bishoprics of Capetown, South Africa, and Adelaide, South Australia, both of which were strictly modelled on the English diocesan system. Ten years later she founded the bishopric of British Columbia, providing 25,000*l.* for the endowment of the church, 15,000*l.* for the bishopric, and 10,000*l.* towards the maintenance of the clergy. She intended that her colonial bishoprics should remain in dependence on the Anglican church at home. In 1866, however, Robert Gray [q. v.], bishop of Capetown, in the course of his dispute with Bishop Colenso of Natal, declared his see to be an independent South African church. Miss Burdett-Coutts petitioned Queen Victoria to maintain the existing tie, but her action was without avail, and her colonial bishoprics



became independent of the Church of England (cf. LEAR, *Life of Gray*, ii. 283 seq.; COX, *Life of Colenso*, i. 269, ii. 36 seq.).

Miss Burdett-Coutts's first endeavour to enlarge the scope and opportunities of elementary and technical education formed part of her church work. In 1849 she built and established schools in connection with her church of St. Stephen's, Westminster, and in 1876 she enlarged her scheme by founding and endowing the Townshend School, partly from her own resources, and partly from a bequest left at her entire discretion by Chauncey Hare Townshend [q. v.]. The two schools were amalgamated in 1901, under the title of the Burdett-Coutts and Townshend Foundation Schools, and enjoy a high reputation. To complete her educational scheme for the district the baroness founded in 1893 the Westminster Technical Institute, which was handed over to the London County Council in 1901. In regard to the curriculum and administration of these foundations she was fertile in independent suggestion. She was the first to introduce sewing and cookery into elementary schools. At Whitelands (Church of England) Training College, in which she took a personal interest, she insisted on the importance of household economy, and gave prizes for essays in 'Household Work,' 'Country Matters,' 'Thrift,' and 'Household Management.' In 1865, while living at Torquay, she devised a scheme of grouping schools in the rural districts of Devonshire which was adopted by the authorities. She continued her father's interest in the Birkbeck Literary and Scientific Institute. In 1879 she founded an Art Students' Home in Brunswick Square for girls, the first of its kind in London.

By way of advancing higher scientific education, she endowed at Oxford in 1861 two scholarships for 'the study of geology and of natural science as bearing on geology,' each of the annual value of about 115*l.* and tenable for two years. They were accompanied by the gift to the university of the valuable Pengelly collection of Devonshire fossils, which she purchased of her scientific teacher, William Pengelly. For Kew Gardens she bought the rare and extensive Griffiths collection of seaweed and Schimper's great herbarium of mosses.

Poor and neglected children were always Miss Burdett-Coutts's especial care. Dickens had encouraged her to subsidise the Ragged School Union, started in 1844,

and in his company she examined for herself the squalid poverty of child-waifs in London. Besides liberally supporting ragged schools, she actively aided the shoeblack brigades established about 1851 to provide employment for lads rescued by the ragged schools. In 1874 she made a first contribution of 5000*l.* to the scheme for training poor boys for a sailor's life on the ships *Chichester*, *Arethusa*, and *Goliath*. With a particularly attentive eye to the physical needs of poor children, she became president of the Destitute Children's Dinner Society, which was founded in 1866. Of a 'small society' for the defence and protection of children she was for a time trustee, and by directing the attention of the home secretary to its work in 1883 helped in the foundation of the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children from which she withdrew when its operations were extended from London to the whole country [see WAUGH, BENJAMIN, and STRATTON, *HESBA*, Suppl. II]. *Urania Cottage*, in Shepherd's Bush, a home and shelter for fallen women, was inaugurated by her in 1847 with the aid of Charles Dickens. The rescued women were enabled to begin life anew; situations were found for them at home, and some were sent under safe guidance to the colonies.

The reform of the humble industries, especially in the East End of London, always appealed to her. About 1860 she started a 'sewing school' in Brown's Lane, Spitalfields, where adult women were taught the profitable and improved use of the needle during their spare hours. They were fed and housed for the time, and an organisation created which was able to undertake large government contracts. Medical comforts were at the same time dispensed under the same roof. Professional nurses were engaged to visit the sick poor of the district, and especially to relieve the dangers and privations of childbirth in poor homes. In 1860, when the treaty with France, by encouraging increased importation of French silks, destroyed the occupation of the handloom weavers, Miss Burdett-Coutts by forming the East End Weavers' Aid Association helped the operatives to meet the difficulty of finding other employments. Many families were installed in small shops, and the young girls were trained for services. Her enthusiasm for the colonies led her to send other East End weavers to Queensland or to Halifax, Nova Scotia (1863). In 1869 she sent some 1200 weavers of Girvan,

in Ayrshire, to Australia. In 1879 she instituted a Flower Girls' Brigade for flower-sellers between thirteen and fifteen years of age, and simultaneously established a factory in Clerkenwell with the object of teaching crippled girls the art of artificial flower-making, while others were trained for domestic service and other work.

But the hard-working East End labouring poor, especially in Shoreditch and Bethnal Green, were always her foremost consideration. A night school which she established in Shoreditch in 1875 was converted into the Burdett-Coutts Club for young men and boys of the working-class, one of the first of its kind in London. A gymnasium was added in 1891, and the club is still carried on by Mr. Burdett-Coutts. At Bethnal Green she took a life-long interest in the costermonger class, and organised a club for them, and on the Columbia estate provided healthy and extensive stables for their donkeys. She was the first to institute donkey shows, with prizes for the humane treatment and good condition of the donkeys. She valued as much as anything in her great art collection a donkey in silver presented by the Costermongers' Club in 1875.

The baroness's love of animals was intense. She was long the acknowledged leader of the Royal Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals. As president of the ladies' committee she instituted the great scheme of essays for which many thousands of children throughout the country competed annually. She contributed largely to the prize fund, and her annual speeches to the vast audiences of children in the transept of the Crystal Palace were full of inspiration and pathos. She spoke at meetings in all parts of the country on the subject. 'Life whether in man or beast is sacred' was one of her oft-quoted sayings. Her pen was always at the service of the cause, and her letter to the Scottish Society (*The Times*, 5 Dec. 1873), on the ill-treatment of the Edinburgh tram-horses, is an eloquent indictment of cruelty. In 1872 she erected a handsome fountain at the corner of George IV Bridge, Edinburgh, in memory of 'Grey Friars Bobby,' the dog who refused to leave his master's grave. She provided other beautiful fountains and drinking-troughs, of which the best-known are those in Victoria Park at a cost of 5000*l.* in 1862, in the Zoological Gardens in London, and in Ancoats, Manchester. She encouraged the breeding of goats largely for the benefit of poor cottagers. She became president of the British Goat Society, and her goats

were famous at all shows. She distributed the young stock in distant parts of the country; the milk was sent to hospitals.

With characteristic energy and prescience she faced the housing problem in the poorer districts of London almost for the first time. On the site of Nova Scotia Gardens in Bethnal Green, a plague spot and den of crime, she erected before the close of 1862 four blocks of model tenements, affording accommodation for over 1000 persons. The place was renamed Columbia Square. The Peabody dwelling-houses were built later on the same plan. On another plane of the housing problem, the baroness originated and carried out the idea of a garden city on her Holly Lodge estate, where she built 'Holly Village,' which provides separate residences for middle-class occupiers with the common enjoyment of open space and flower gardens.

In order to cheapen the food supply in the East End of London, Miss Burdett-Coutts embarked in 1864 on a great scheme of a market for fish and vegetables which should be free of the tolls of existing London markets. Columbia market was built at her expense on a site adjoining Columbia Square, after a private Act of Parliament was secured in 1866. The fine Gothic design had been prepared by Henry Ashley Darbishire. The cost exceeded 200,000*l.*, and the opening ceremony was performed on 28 April 1869 (*The Times*, 29 April 1869). The venture proved one of Miss Burdett-Coutts's few philanthropic failures, owing to the antagonism of vested interests, but it directed attention to the public disadvantages of the pre-existing market monopolies. After vainly seeking to work the market as a wholesale fish store, she transferred it to the corporation of London on 3 Nov. 1871; but no better success followed, and the corporation retransferred it to her in 1874. It was reopened again in 1875 under an arrangement with three of the great railway companies, but the opposition of Billingsgate was again too strong. Later an effort was made to carry it on (1884-6) with a fleet of fishing-boats and steam carriers, and subsequently to constitute it a railway market served by all the great trunk lines, for which a new Act of Parliament was obtained. But further obstacles arose and the fine building was turned to other uses. The results of this protracted effort were at the same time far-reaching, and the methods of food distribution greatly improved both in London and in the country.

But Miss Burdett-Coutts's philanthropic efforts were not limited to England. Ireland early attracted her. There she characteristically sought to combine with relief of distress a permanent improvement of the conditions of life and industry amongst the poor. In 1862 Father Davis, the parish priest of Rathmore, co. Cork (now Baltimore), appealed to her for aid on behalf of the people of the south-west of Ireland, especially in the district of Skibbereen, Crookhaven, and the 'Islands' (Cape Clear, Sherkin, Hare, and the Calves), which had never recovered from the sufferings of the famine years 1848 and 1849. She established large relief stores at Cape Clear and Sherkin. In 1863 she sent a party of emigrants from the district to Canada, and later on two other parties. She sought to create a demand in England for Irish embroidery and other cottage industries. Her chief work, however, was to revive and extend the fishing industry of the south-west coast. She advanced large sums of money, on a well-devised scheme of repayment out of profits, to provide the fishermen of Baltimore and the Islands with the best fishing-boats that could be built, and fitted them with modern and suitable gear. In the course of five years the new fishing fleet of Baltimore was valued at 50,000*l*. Much of the capital was in time repaid; and Father Davis used all his influence to keep his parishioners scrupulously to their engagements. In 1884 she paid her first visit to the district and was everywhere welcomed with enthusiasm. With the assistance of Sir Thomas Brady she soon afterwards helped to inaugurate a fishery training school for 400 boys at Baltimore. The school was opened by her on 16 Aug. 1887, when she was received with bonfires on the wild hill-sides, and flags flew from every cottage down the coast from Queens-town to Baltimore. In the distressed 'congested' districts of the west of Ireland she also took a keen interest. In 1880 she offered to advance no less a sum than 250,000*l*. to the English government for the supply of seed potatoes, on the failure of the potato crop. The government after some hesitation decided to take the matter up themselves.

An ardent desire to spread civilisation and enlightenment led her to support liberally many schemes for the extension of British rule over savage lands. She largely aided the enterprise of her friend, Sir James Brooke [q. v.], who founded the kingdom of Sarawak, in Borneo, in 1842, long main-

taining there a model farm for native training in agriculture; she gave generous aid to Robert Moffat and David Livingstone in their African exploration, and extended like support to (Sir) Henry Morton Stanley, who rescued Livingstone in 1871. From the doubts at first cast on Stanley's veracity in his accounts of his African experiences she defended him with spirit, and he became a devoted friend. In 1887 she actively encouraged Stanley's expedition in search of Emin Pasha, which led to the foundation of a new East African empire.

On the Guinea coast she also exerted her beneficence from early life. She learned that the cotton industry was retarded there by want of appliances, and she introduced cotton-gins into Abeokuta (Southern Nigeria). There followed a large increase in both cotton culture and trade,<sup>2</sup> which were mainly in the hands of the natives. The Alake of Abeokuta visited England in 1904, and thanked his father's benefactress personally for her gift. Other of her foreign benefactions included the provision of lifeboats for the coast of Brittany and the supplying of funds for the ordinance survey of Jerusalem. An offer to restore the aqueducts of Solomon, and so secure a regular supply of water for the poor population of the sacred city, was not accepted.

Meanwhile in 1871 Queen Victoria gave signal expression to the gratitude of the nation to Miss Burdett-Coutts for her many services by conferring a peerage on her under the title of Baroness Burdett-Coutts of Highgate and Brookfield, Middlesex. This is the only instance of a woman being raised to the peerage in recognition of her personal worth and public achievement. An honour no less unique for a woman proceeded from the City of London, which conferred its honorary freedom on her on 18 July 1872. The freedom of the city of Edinburgh followed on 16 Jan. 1874. Various City companies paid her the same tribute, the Turners on 10 Jan. 1872, the Clothworkers on 16 July 1873, the Haberdashers on 1 Nov. 1880, and the Coachmakers in 1894.

In 1877, during the Russo-Turkish war, the baroness made a strenuous effort to help the Turkish peasantry who were swept from their native villages in Roumelia and Bulgaria by the Russian advance. An eloquent appeal from her in the 'Daily Telegraph' of 13 Aug. 1877 led to the formation of the Turkish Compassionate Fund, to which she subscribed 2000*l*. Large contributions both in money,

amounting to 50,000*l.*, and in kind were received, mainly from the working classes. Mr. Burdett-Coutts (then Mr. Ashmead-Bartlett), as special commissioner to the fund, undertook with great efficiency the difficult task of organisation and administration. Eventually the refugees were drafted to Asia Minor. This generous help from England produced a lasting impression on the Turkish people, and endeared the baroness's name to the Moslem world. On the conclusion of peace at the close of the Russo-Turkish war in March 1878 the Sultan conferred on the baroness the diamond star and first class of the order of the Medjidie, which was given to no other woman save Queen Victoria. To this he subsequently added the grand cross and cordon of the Chafakat (Mercy), an order specially established in honour of ladies assisting in the work of relief. She was made a lady of grace of the order of St. John of Jerusalem on 17 Dec. 1888.

In 1879 the baroness in a like spirit served as president of a ladies' committee to aid the sick and wounded in the Zulu war, and she sent out a hospital equipment, trained women nurses forming a special feature of the staff. The voluntary hospitals in the South African war of 1899-1902, where women nurses were reluctantly sanctioned by military authorities, were largely modelled on the Zulu experiment of 1879.

On 12 Feb. 1881 the baroness was married at Christ Church, Down Street, to Mr. William Lehman Ashmead-Bartlett, who assumed by royal licence the names of Burdett-Coutts and has been unionist M.P. for Westminster from 1885. He was of American birth, his grandparents on both sides having been British subjects [see BARTLETT, SIR ELLIS ASHMEAD, Suppl. II], and he had lived in England and been known to the baroness since boyhood. He was already associated in a voluntary capacity with many of her philanthropic schemes, notably in Ireland and Turkey. The difference of ages caused much gossip at the time; but by common consent the alliance ensured the baroness's happiness and prolonged her useful work to the end of her life. Her friend, Lady St. Helier, who was well qualified to judge, writes: 'The last years of her life were happy ones, and only those who knew her intimately perhaps realised how much her husband helped her' (*Memories of Fifty Years*).

The baroness's marriage did not slacken her philanthropic energies and interests. The war in the Soudan in 1884 greatly moved her, and she warmly admired

Gordon's character and aims. On 18 Jan. 1884 he paid her a farewell visit at Stratton Street an hour before he left England for the last time. On his asking for some personal memento, she handed him a small letter-case which she always carried, and which was with him to the last. On 10 May 1884, in a letter to 'The Times,' she eloquently expressed the national sentiment, and appealed for his rescue from Khartoum.

In 1889 she opened a pleasure ground which had been made out of the Old St. Pancras cemetery, and she erected there a memorial sun-dial, with a record of famous persons buried there. One of these was Pascal Paoli, the Corsican patriot and refugee. His remains she restored at her own expense, with the approval of the French government, to Corsica, greatly to the Corsicans' satisfaction. In 1896, on her first visit to Corsica, the baroness received a popular ovation.

For the Chicago Exhibition in 1893 she compiled and edited a book describing 'Woman's Work in England,' from which she excluded all mention of herself. The omission was supplied by the duchess of Teck, who arranged for the separate publication at Chicago of a special memoir of the baroness's own work. In a preliminary letter the duchess wrote of the baroness, 'Great as have been the intrinsic benefits that the baroness has conferred on others, the most signal of all has been the power of example—an incalculable quantity which no record of events can measure. She has ever sought, also, to increase the usefulness of women in their homes, to extend their opportunities of self-improvement, and to deepen the sources of influence which they derive from moral worth and Christian life.'

The baroness died on 30 Dec. 1908 in her ninety-second year, of acute bronchitis, at 1 Stratton Street. For two days the body lay in state there surrounded by innumerable tributes, while nearly 30,000 persons, rich and poor, paid her their last respects. She was accorded burial in Westminster Abbey on 5 Jan. 1907, and was laid there in the nave near the west door, amidst notable demonstrations of popular grief and in the presence of a vast congregation representing nearly all the interests she had lived to serve, from the crown down to the humblest of its subjects.

The baroness's character and career gave philanthropy a new model. In the breadth and sincerity of her sympathies and in the variety of her social and intellectual interests she had no rival

among contemporary or past philanthropists. She became in her time a great and honoured 'English institution,' and most of her enterprises bore lasting fruit. Her example not only gave an immense stimulus to charitable work among the rich and fashionable but suggested solutions of many social problems.

In person the baroness was tall and slender, stately yet gentle and graceful in manner, and habitually wearing an expression of gravity and quiet composure, which was often brightened by subtle play of humour. She kept under stern control a highly strung nervous system, and until her closing years her physical strength enabled her to endure enormous labour without undue strain. There are portraits of the baroness by Stump about 1840 (head); by J. Jacob about 1846; two by J. J. Masquerier; by J. R. Swinton in 1863, engraved by George Zobel in 1874; by Edwin Long, R.A., in 1883. She was also painted with Mrs. Brown by James Drummond in 1874. There are also miniatures, by Stewart when four years old, by Jagger in 1826, and by Sir W. C. Ross, R.A., in 1847; and marble busts by William Brodie in 1874, and by G. C. Adams. All these are in the collection of Mr. Burdett-Coutts at 1 Stratton Street. A cartoon appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1883.

[The Times, 31 Dec. 1906 and 7 Jan. 1907; Thomas Moore's *Memoirs*, edited by Lord John Russell, 1853-6; Henry Crabb Robinson's *Diary*, 1869; William Howitt's *Northern Heights of London*, 1869; Julian Charles Young's *Journal*, 1871; John Forster's *Life of Charles Dickens*, 1872-4; Sir T. W. Reid's *Life, Letters and Friendships of R. M. Milnes*, first Lord Houghton, 1890; Baroness Burdett-Coutts: a sketch of her public life and work, prepared for the Lady Managers of the World's Columbian Exposition, by command of Princess Mary Adelaide, Duchess of Teck, 1893; *Woman's Mission: a series of Congress Papers on the philanthropic work of women*, by eminent writers, 1893; George A. Sala's *Life*, 1895; A. J. C. Hare's *Story of My Life*, 1900; C. Kinloch Cooke's *Memoir of the Duchess of Teck*, 1900; Prebendary F. Meyrick's *Memories*, 1905; Bram Stoker's *Personal Reminiscences of Henry Irving*, 1906; Lady St. Helier's *Memories of Fifty Years*, 1909; R. C. Lehmann's *Charles Dickens as Editor*, 1912.] J. P. A.

**BURDON, JOHN SHAW (1826-1907)**, missionary, bishop of Victoria, Hongkong, and Chinese scholar, only son of James Burdon, by Isabella his second wife, was born at Auchterarder in Perthshire on

12 Dec. 1826. On his father's early death he was brought up by an uncle, who kept a school at Liverpool, where he was overworked. From Liverpool he went to Glasgow. In 1850 he was accepted as a missionary by the Church Missionary Society, and spent two years at their training college at Islington. He was ordained deacon by the bishop of London on 19 Dec. 1852.

He sailed for Shanghai on 20 July 1853, and was ordained priest by the bishop of Victoria, Hongkong, on 8 Oct. 1854. Meanwhile the T'ai-p'ing rebels were menacing the whole empire. Shanghai was taken by them just before Burdon's arrival, and he occupied himself with long and very hazardous journeys into the surrounding country. There he preached, interviewed the iconoclastic and professedly half-Christian rebel leaders, and opened new mission stations. From Jan. to July 1859 he stayed at Hang-chow; but the people proved inaccessible, and he returned to the coast. In 1860 he made a second attempt on Hang-chow, but was obliged to fall back on Shaohsing, where he worked until late in 1861. In December 1861 he was in Ningpo with Mr. and Mrs. Russell, G. E. Moule, and others when that city was captured by the rebels. Early in 1862 he went to Peking as pioneer of the Church of England at the capital, and after eleven years of hard work and domestic sorrow he returned to England on 22 May 1864.

In September 1865 he was again in Peking, where he added to his other work the duties of chaplain to the British legation (1865-1872). In 1864 he had been appointed one of a committee of five eminent Chinese scholars to translate the New Testament into the vernacular of North China. The work, with which his name will be always associated, appeared in 1872, and has been the foundation of all subsequent revisions. In 1872 appeared also a version of the Book of Common Prayer by Burdon and (Bishop) Sokre-chewsky, which likewise forms the basis of all the Prayer-books since printed for the North China missions. Subsequently he prepared other editions of the Prayer-book (1879, 1890, 1893), issued a revision of the New Testament translation with H. Blodget (1889), and from 1891 to 1901 was a member of a committee for revision of the Chinese Bible.

On his election as bishop of Victoria, Hongkong, he returned to England on 25 Oct. 1873, and early next year received

the degree of D.D. from the archbishop of Canterbury. On 15 March 1874 he was consecrated third bishop of Victoria, a diocese which until 1883 included Japan as well as all South China. At his own request his name was kept on the roll of C.M.S. missionaries, and he had sometimes to insist on the fact that he was a missionary, as well as a colonial, bishop. His episcopate was marked by ceaseless if unobtrusive work and boundless hospitality at Hongkong and by arduous visitations in Fukien and elsewhere. He enjoyed the regard alike of the merchants of Hongkong and the missionaries in Fukien. He resigned the bishopric on 26 Jan. 1897, and retired to Pakhoi, where his missionary life closed. He left China in 1901, and his last years of failing health were spent with his youngest son in England. He died at Bedford on 5 Jan. 1907, and was buried at Royston.

Burdon was married thrice: (1) on 30 March 1853 to Harriet Anne Forshaw who died at Shanghai on 26 Sept. 1854; (2) on 11 Nov. 1857 to Burella Hunter Dyer, who died on 16 Aug. 1858; (3) on 14 June 1865 to Phoebe Esther, daughter of E. T. Alder, vicar of Bungay; she died on 14 June 1898. By his third wife he had three sons.

[MS. notes and documents supplied by his youngest son, Edward Russell Burdon; MS. Register of C.M.S. Missionaries; Church Missionary Review, April 1907, pp. 227-230; E. Stook, *History of the C.M.S.*, 3 vols., 1899; Notes on Hangchow Past and Present, by C. E. Moule, 1907.]

**BURDON-SANDERSON, Sir JOHN SCOTT**, first baronet (1828-1905), regius professor of medicine at Oxford, born at Jesmond, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 21 Dec. 1828, was second son and fourth child of Richard Burdon (1791-1866), at one time fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, who took the additional surname of Sanderson on his marriage in 1815 to Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir James Sanderson, first baronet, M.P. His father's mother, Jane, daughter of William Scott of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was sister of Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell. His sister Mary Elizabeth married Robert Haldane of Cloanden, and Viscount Haldane is her son. As a boy Burdon-Sanderson was educated at home and was intended by his father for the law, in which two great-uncles had won distinction. But the youth's strong interest in natural science pointed to medicine as a more appropriate profession, and entering the university of Edinburgh in 1847 he graduated M.D. in 1851, with the gold medal for his thesis on the meta-

morphosis of the coloured blood corpuscles. Proceeding to Paris, he first studied chemistry under Gerhardt and Wurtz, and later devoted himself to physiology under the celebrated Claude Bernard and to hospital work.

In 1853 he settled in London as a practising physician, was soon appointed medical registrar of St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington, and in 1854 served the medical school there as lecturer, first in botany and then in medical jurisprudence. In 1856 he was appointed medical officer of health for Paddington, and during the eleven years of his tenure of the post gave the first proofs of eminence. Two outbreaks of cholera rendered reforms in the sanitation of the district imperative. Food adulteration and insanitary dwelling-houses were evils which his efforts greatly diminished. Dr. (afterwards Sir) John Simon [q. v. Suppl. II], the chief medical officer of the privy council, recognised his ability and scientific acumen, and in 1860 Burdon-Sanderson was made an inspector under the council. Official reports by him dealt with the etiology of various contagious and infectious diseases, and inaugurated the successful experimental study of them in this country. A laborious inquiry into the contagium of cattle plague (1865-6) and a report on the conditions determining tuberculosis were particularly illuminating. In 1869 he investigated an epidemic of cerebro-spinal meningitis in North Germany. In an article 'On the Intimate Pathology of Contagion,' forming an appendix to the report of the council for 1869, Burdon-Sanderson gave prophetic intimation of the causal relationship of specific micro-organisms to disease.

In 1860 he became physician at the Brompton Hospital for Consumption, and also at the Middlesex Hospital, and there pursued his investigations.

In 1867 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society and Croonian lecturer, taking for his subject the influence of respiratory movements on the circulation. The lecture embodied results of experimental study which, though strictly physiological, was suggested by his numerous sphygmographic and stethographic observations at Brompton Hospital (*Phil. Trans.* clvii.).

In 1870 he gave up his hospital appointments and private practice in order to devote himself exclusively to scientific research. He had retired from the privy council in 1866, and from Paddington in 1867. His opportunity of research was

increased by his appointments in 1871 as professor superintendent of the Brown Institution (University of London) and as professor of practical physiology and histology at University College, London, in succession to (Sir) Michael Foster [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1874 he succeeded William Sharpey [q. v.] as Jodrell professor of physiology at University College. The courses of practical teaching which he organised in that capacity served as models for instruction in the medical curriculum of the country. Until 1878 he retained in addition his post in the Brown Institution. He had become F.R.C.P. in 1871, was Harveian orator at the College of Physicians in 1878, was awarded the Baly medal in 1880, and gave the Croonian lectures there on the progress of discovery relating to the origin of infectious diseases in 1891.

In 1882 he was invited to Oxford as first Waynflete professor of physiology, a fellowship at Magdalen College being attached to the chair. The degree of M.A. was conferred on him in 1883, and that of D.M. in 1895. He remained Waynflete professor until 1895, when he was appointed regius professor of medicine in the university. He was elected at the same time an honorary fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. At Oxford he steadily pursued his researches in physiology and pathology, until his resignation of the regius professorship at the close of 1903. In pathology he powerfully enforced the truth that experimental investigations are essential for the elucidation of pathological problems, and that sound pathology must rest upon an accurate physiological basis.

In physiology his experimental activity was particularly identified with the investigation of the fundamental physical characteristics of living tissues when these are thrown into the active excitatory state. In this investigation, which largely occupied him for twenty-five years, he devoted himself to the precise determination of the comparatively small electrical changes presented by active tissues. The tissues selected included plants like *Dionæa* (*Phil. Trans.* 1877, 1882, and 1888), the heart (*Journal of Physiology*, 1880, 1883), muscle (*ibid.* 1895, and *Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1899), and the electrical organs of the skate (*Journal of Physiology*, 1888, 1889). He employed for this purpose a modified form of Lippmann's capillary electrometer, which was brought to a state of great perfection in the Oxford laboratory. The value of his work in this field of research was recognised by his

being chosen in 1877 for the second time to give the Croonian lecture at the Royal Society on the excitatory changes in the leaf of *Dionæa* (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* xxv.), and by the award of a royal medal in 1883 by the Royal Society. In 1889 he was for the third time selected by the society as Croonian lecturer, taking as his subject 'The Relation of Motion in Animals and Plants to the Associated Electrical Phenomena' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* lxx.).

To large audiences throughout the country Burdon-Sanderson frequently gave suggestive addresses, biological, physiological, and pathological. He was president of the biological section of the British Association at Newcastle in 1889, where he delivered an address on 'Elementary Problems in Physiology.' In 1893 he was president of the association at Nottingham, and in his presidential address he set forth his intellectual attitude to the general nature of the physiological problems presented by the living organism. The most noteworthy of his addresses are appended to the memoir commenced by his widow and completed by his nephew and niece, Dr. J. S. Haldane and Miss E. S. Haldane (Oxford, 1911).

Burdon-Sanderson served on three important royal commissions—on hospitals for infectious diseases in 1883, on the consumption of tuberculous meat and milk in 1891, and on the University of London in 1892. On 10 Aug. 1899 he was created a baronet. Many other honours fell to him. He was hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh, hon. D.Sc. of Dublin, corresponding member of the Institute of France and of the Academy of Science, Berlin. After several months of increasing physical weakness, he died at Oxford on 23 Nov. 1905, and was buried at Wolvercote cemetery. He married, on 9 August 1853, Gheta, eldest daughter of Ridley Haim Herschell [q. v.] and sister of Farrer, afterwards Lord Herschell, lord chancellor [q. v. Suppl. I]. His widow survived him until 5 July 1909. He had no children, and the baronetcy became extinct at his death.

He bequeathed the sum of 2000*l.* 'for the support of the pathological department of the University of Oxford and especially to provide for the expenses of research in pathology conducted in the said laboratory or elsewhere.' Of fine presence and striking features, Burdon-Sanderson had rare charm of manner. A portrait (1883) by the Hon. John Collier is in the lecture theatre of the Oxford Physiological Laboratory, and another by Charles Wellington Furze



(1901) is in the hall of Magdalen College, Oxford. A marble bust by Hope Pinker is in the Oxford university museum. A pencil sketch was made by Rudolf Lehmann in 1893 and a cartoon by 'Spy' for 'Vanity Fair' in 1894.

Burdon-Sanderson took part in the great modern advance in pathology. In physiology he was an acknowledged master in his own somewhat recondite branch of experimental research; he founded an English school of exact experimental work, and initiated new methods of teaching. Always interested in the work of others, he was a venerated leader to the younger generation of physiologists and pathologists. The University of Oxford owes him a special debt of gratitude, as the virtual founder of her medical school.

He edited in 1873 'Handbook for the Physiological Laboratory,' writing himself on circulation, respiration, &c. He wrote on 'Inflammation' in Holmes' 'System of Surgery' (1883), on 'Fever' in Allbutt's 'System of Medicine' (1896), and many papers for the Royal Society's Transactions and Proceedings (1877-1889); the 'Journal of Physiology' from 1880 to 1900; and 'Reports of the British Association,' 1872, 1881, 1889, 1893. His address to the thirteenth International Medical Congress (Paris) on 'Cellular Pathology' appeared in the 'Lancet,' 25 Aug. 1900.

[Memoir of Sir J. Burdon-Sanderson, with a selection from his papers and addresses, by Lady Burdon-Sanderson, J. S. Haldane and E. S. Haldane, Oxford, 1911; Privy Council Reports, 1861 to 1870; Burke's Landed Gentry and Baronetage; Nature, lxxiii. (1906-6); Brit. Med. Journal, 2 Dec. 1905; Oxford Mag. 29 Nov. 1905; Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxix. B, 1907.] F. G.

BURN, ROBERT (1829-1904), scholar and archaeologist, born at Kynnersley, Shropshire, on 22 Oct. 1829, was second son of Andrew Burn, rector of Kynnersley, by his second wife. His elder brother, George, fourth classic and chancellor's medallist at Cambridge in 1851, was fellow of Trinity College. Robert entered Shrewsbury school under Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.] in 1843 and Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1849. He had remarkable skill in the writing of Latin hexameter verso. He was senior classic in 1852, and took a second class in natural science in 1853. He was elected a fellow of Trinity in 1854, and spent the rest of his life at Cambridge. He was ordained deacon in 1860 and priest in 1862. For many years he lectured on classical subjects; from 1862 to 1872 he was

a tutor of Trinity, and discharged the duties of that office with conspicuous success. He vacated his fellowship on his marriage in 1873, but was re-elected next year, and was also appointed prælector in Roman archaeology.

Burn, who frequently visited Rome and its neighbourhood during his vacations, was one of the first Englishmen to study the archaeology of the city and the Campagna, and he published several important works dealing with it, viz.: 1. 'Rome and the Campagna,' Cambridge and London, 1871; new edit. 1874. 2. 'Old Rome,' an epitome of the former work, 1880. 3. 'Roman Literature in Relation to Roman Art,' 1888. 4. 'Ancient Rome and its Neighbourhood,' 1895. He received an honorary degree from Glasgow University in 1883.

Burn was a distinguished athlete in his youth and a good tennis player up to middle age; but for the last twenty years of his life, though his intellectual interests were unabated, he was an invalid confined to a bath-chair. He died on 30 April 1904 and was buried in St. Giles's cemetery at Cambridge. There is a brass to his memory in the ante-chapel of Trinity College.

He married in 1873 Augusta Sophia Prescott, a descendant of Oliver Cromwell; he left no issue.

[Private information; personal knowledge.] J. D. D.

BURN-MURDOCH, JOHN (1852-1909), lieutenant-colonel, born at Edinburgh on 17 June 1852, was eldest son of William Burn-Murdoch (1822-1878), M.D. Edinburgh, second son of John Burn-Murdoch (1793-1862), of Garlincaber, co. Perth. His mother was Jessie Cecilia, daughter of William Mack. The father's younger brother, James McGibbon Burn-Murdoch, was father of Colonel John Francis Burn-Murdoch, O.B., a distinguished cavalry officer. Educated at the Edinburgh Academy, at Nice for a year, and afterwards in London, Burn-Murdoch entered the royal engineers from Woolwich on 2 May 1872. He served in the Afghan war of 1878-80, and was present in the engagement of Charasiab on 6 Oct. 1879 and in the operations round Kabul in December 1879, including the storming of the Asmai Heights, when he was severely wounded while employed in blowing up one of the Afghan forts (HANNA, *Second Afghan War*, iii. 250). He was mentioned in despatches, 4 May 1880, and received the medal with two clasps.

Burn-Murdoch took part in the Egyptian

war of 1882 with the contingent from India under Major-general (Sir) Herbert Taylor Macpherson [q. v.]. The engineers were commanded by Sir James Browne, known as 'Buster Browne' (1839-1896), and Burn-Murdoch and (Sir) William Gustavus Nicholson were the two field engineers. Reaching Bombay with his companions on 6 Aug., Burn-Murdoch aided Browne in preparing all the requisite material, and arrived at Suez, where they repaired the roads, local canals, and railways. From Ismailia they reached Kassassin on 11 Sept., and were present at the battle of Tel-el-Kebir on the 13th. Immediately afterwards Burn-Murdoch, with the Indian force, pushed on for some thirty miles to Zagazig, and took a foremost part in seizing the railway there, and General Browne sent a captured train back under Burn-Murdoch to help in the 72nd regiment, six miles off. The brilliant seizure of Zagazig, in which Burn-Murdoch did useful service, deprived the rebels of command of the railway and facilitated the capture of Cairo. He was mentioned in despatches and received the medal with clasp, fifth class of the Medjidieh, and Khedive's star.

Burn-Murdoch was promoted captain on 2 May 1884, major on 6 Aug. 1891, and lieutenant-colonel on 1 March 1900. Meanwhile he served in India on the state railways, and in 1893 became officer commanding engineer of state railways and subsequently was chief engineer of the Southern Mahratta railways. He retired on an Indian pension on 28 May 1900. He died at Bridge of Leith Cottage, Doune, Perthshire, on 30 Jan. 1909, and was buried in Old Kilmadoch burial ground. He married in August 1889 Maud (d. 1893), widow of William Forster. Burn-Murdoch left no issue. His wife had by her former husband three sons and a daughter.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Hart's Army List; Official Army List; W. Porter, History of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1889, ii. 45, 86; J. J. McLeod Innes's Life and Times of General Sir James Browne, 1905, p. 22; Sir J. F. Maurice, The Campaign of 1882 in Egypt, 1908, p. 105; private information.]

H. M. V.

**BURNE, Sir OWEN TUDOR** (1837-1909), major-general, born at Plymouth on 12 April 1837, was eleventh child in a family of nineteen children of the Rev. Henry Thomas Burne (1799-1865), M.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge, by his wife Knightley Goodman (1805-1878), daughter of Captain Marriott, royal horse guards (blue). The father resigned orders in the

Church of England in 1835 to join the 'Holy Catholic Apostolic Church,' founded by Edward Irving [q. v.]. To that church his children adhered. Owen's eldest brother was Col. Henry Burne, and another brother, Douglas (d. 1899), was manager of the bank of Bengal.

Educated at home by his father and at the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, Owen received a commission in the 20th East Devonshire regiment (now the Lancashire fusiliers) on 15 May 1855. After some months at the depot at Parkhurst, Isle of Wight, Burne joined his regiment in the Crimea, in charge of a draft of 200 recruits, on 3 April 1856. Peace had just been proclaimed in London, and he returned home in July. After a year at Aldershot, he embarked with his regiment for India to assist in the suppression of the mutiny. On the voyage he studied Hindustani to good purpose.

On reaching Calcutta in November 1857 the regiment was ordered to Oudh to clear away the mutineers between Benares and Lucknow. Owing to his knowledge of Hindustani, Burne, who had been appointed adjutant of his regiment, was made brigade-major to Brigadier Eveleigh, commanding a brigade in the 4th infantry division under Brigadier Franks. His first brush with the rebels was on 19 Feb. 1858 at Chunda, where guns were captured. After some hard fighting his division joined Sir Colin Campbell's army before Lucknow on 4 March, and established itself in outworks near the Dilkusha on the outskirts of the city, where it was exposed to a heavy fire. On 11 March Burne performed a feat of gallantry, for which he was recommended without result for promotion and the Victoria Cross. Communication was interrupted between the right and left attacks, and Burne, who was sent to ascertain the cause, found that the Nepalese troops had retired in a panic from their intermediate position, which had been occupied by the enemy; after bringing them back to the front as best he could, he made in safety a most perilous return journey. On 14 March, when Franks's division attacked the Kaiser Bagh and Imambara, the keys of the enemy's position, he was brigado-major of the column of attack, and was one of the first to get through the gate of the Kaiser Bagh. He was actively engaged until Lucknow fell on 21 March. Promoted lieutenant on 10 April 1858, he continued on the staff of Eveleigh's brigade in the vicinity of Lucknow, and was busy in clearing the country round of

rebels in spite of sickness and the hot weather. Later Burne re-joined as adjutant the 20th regiment, which took part with a field force under Sir John Campbell in operations in Northern Oudh. He next acted as staff officer to a column under Brigadier Haldich in the final operations in Oudh under Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.] in 1859. Several times mentioned in despatches, he received the medal with clasp for Lucknow, and being promoted captain on 9 Aug. 1864, was made brevet-major for his services in the mutiny (Jan. 1865).

Meanwhile Burne's efficient work as adjutant, while his regiment was quartered at Goudah, some sixty miles from Lucknow, had greatly impressed Sir Hugh Rose, the commander-in-chief in India, who inspected the regiment on 14 Dec. 1860. In the following spring Rose unexpectedly appointed him, in spite of his junior rank, military secretary. The choice, though confirmed from home, caused friction between the commander-in-chief there and Rose. As a result, at the end of 1862 Burne resigned the post, becoming private secretary to Sir Hugh. In 1865 Burne went with Sir Hugh to England, and when Rose took the Irish command, he became one of his aides-de-camp. For his aid in suppressing the Fenian conspiracy of 1867 Burne received the thanks of government.

At the end of 1868 he returned to India as private secretary to Lord Mayo, the newly appointed governor-general. Burne not only was the confidential friend and companion of the viceroy but was in complete political accord with his views (see *Burne's Letters on the Indian Administration of Lord Mayo*, 1872). He was with his chief at the Andaman Islands on 6 Feb. 1872, when the viceroy was assassinated. He remained at Calcutta as private secretary to Lord Napier and Ettrick, governor of Madras, who temporarily assumed the office of viceroy, but left on the arrival of Lord Northbrook, the new viceroy, in May 1872, when the five secretaries to the government of India, home, foreign, public works, finance, and commerce, presented him with a silver vase accompanied by a warmly appreciative letter. On 19 June 1872 Burne reported in person to Queen Victoria at Osborne the details of Lord Mayo's death, and was created C.S.I.

In August he was appointed to the newly instituted post of political aide-de-camp to the duke of Argyll, secretary of state for India. The duties were to take charge of all native embassies and chiefs visiting

England, and to assist the India office generally on native questions. In the summer of 1873 he took part in the entertainment of the Shah of Persia. In April 1874 he became assistant secretary to the political and secret department of the India office, and being promoted lieutenant-colonel on 16 July, he succeeded Sir John Kaye [q. v.] as secretary and head of the political and secret department in October. In that capacity he was in continual personal consultation with the marquis of Salisbury, secretary of state, on the Central Asian and the Afghanistan questions.

In April 1878 Burne arrived once more in India as private secretary for a two years' term to the new viceroy, Lord Lytton [q. v.]. To Burne was largely due the success of the ceremonial proclamation at Delhi of Queen Victoria as Empress of India, which he described in the 'Asiatic Quarterly' (January 1887), but Afghan policy was among the principal matters which occupied his attention. When he left India in the beginning of 1878 Lytton wrote to him: 'You have done for me, and been to me, all that one man could have done or been.' Created C.I.E. on 1 Jan. 1878, he returned to the India office in February, was promoted K.C.S.I. in July 1879, and became colonel in the army. In 1880 he ably negotiated with the Nawab Nazim of Bengal a settlement highly satisfactory to the Indian exchequer, and the affairs of Maharaja Duleep Singh were placed under his supervision. In December 1880 he joined the council of India, filling the vice-presidency in 1895 and 1896, and retiring on 31 Dec. 1896, when he was made G.C.I.B. He had been promoted major-general in 1889.

Burne had literary aptitude, and from 1879 was a regular contributor to 'The Times' on Eastern questions and an occasional contributor to magazines. He wrote 'Clyde and Strathnairn' for the Oxford series of 'Rulers of India' in 1891; and an autobiography entitled 'Memories' (1907). He was a royal commissioner for numerous international exhibitions, and was member of the international congress of hygiene and demography (1894). After his retirement from the India office he busily engaged in philanthropic, mercantile, and other public work, acting as chairman of the council of the Society of Arts (1896-1897) and as member of the advisory committee of the board of trade (1903). He died after a long illness at his house in Sutherland Avenue, Maida Vale, on 3 Feb. 1909.

He was buried with military honours at Christchurch Priory, Hampshire.

A portrait, painted by Mrs. Leslie Melville, is in the possession of the family.

Sir Owen was twice married: (1) on 20 Nov. 1867, at Dublin, to Evelynne, daughter of Francis William Browne, fourth Baron Kilmaine; she died on 22 April 1878; (2) on 9 Aug. 1883, in London, to Lady Agnes Charlotte, youngest daughter of Douglas, the nineteenth earl of Morton, who survived him. By his first wife Sir Owen left three sons, two of whom joined the army and the other the navy, and two daughters.

[Kaye and Malleson's *History of the Indian Mutiny*; *India Office Records*; *The Times*, 4, 9, and 10 Feb. 1909; *Memories* by Sir O. T. Burne, 1907; *Lord Lytton's Correspondence*, ed. Lady Betty Balfour, 1899.] R. H. V.

**BURNS, DAWSON** (1828-1909), temperance reformer, born at Southwark on 22 Jan. 1828, was younger son of Jabez Burns, D.D. (1805-1876), baptist minister of New Church Street Chapel, Edgware Road, for forty-one years, and a popular religious writer and temperance advocate from 1836. His mother was Jane, daughter of George Dawson of Keighley. At twelve Dawson Burns took the pledge and addressed the young members of his father's congregation in New Church Street. He wrote 'A Plea for Youths' Temperance Societies' at the same age, held a public discussion soon after, and contributed articles to the 'Weekly Temperance Journal' and the 'National Temperance Advocate.' In Feb. 1845 he became assistant secretary to the National Temperance Society, and a year later joint secretary, besides conducting its monthly organ, the 'Temperance Chronicle.' He was official reporter of the World's Convention held in August 1846, in which his father took a prominent part. From September 1847 to 1850 he studied at the General Baptist College, then at Leicester, becoming pastor of the baptist chapel at Salford in September 1851. In 1853 he helped Nathaniel Card, a quaker, to found in Manchester the United Kingdom Alliance with a view to influencing the licensing laws. He was in London in March 1853 as metropolitan superintendent, and was enrolled the sixth member on 1 June 1853.

Residing in North London, he worked energetically for the cause with pen and speech. From March 1856 he wrote a 'London Letter' for the 'Alliance News' (weekly) and constantly published books and pamphlets. He was made an hon. M.A. of Bates College, Maine, U.S.A., in

1869 and afterwards D.D. He edited 'Graham's Annual Temperance Guide' from 1867 to 1876. At his father's death in 1876 he took over the pastorate of New Church Street Chapel, where he had lately assisted, but resigned it in 1881, to devote himself wholly to temperance work.

He represented the Baptist New Connection at the centennial conference in America in 1880, acted as secretary to the Temperance Hospital opened in 1881, and was president of the Association of General Baptists held at Norwich in the same year. He was active in promoting temperance legislation, holding that the law should protect the public and not the liquor trade. In a series of annual letters to 'The Times' (1886-1909), on the 'National Drink Bill,' he showed a notable grasp of facts and statistics. Burns was a director of the Liberator Building Society, which his brother-in-law, Jabez Balfour, founded in 1868 and of which Balfour was chairman. Owing to disapproval of the increase of directors' fees, Burns resigned before the society's failure in October 1892. Subsequently Balfour and other directors were convicted of fraud and sentenced to long terms of imprisonment.

Burns died at Battersea on 22 Aug. 1909, and was buried at Paddington. On 22 Dec. 1853 he married Cecile, only daughter of James and Clara Lucas Balfour [q. v.]. His wife died at Battersea on 27 March 1897; of his five sons and a daughter, only two sons survived him. Burns wrote memoirs of his wife and of his third son, EDWARD SPENSER BURNS (1861-1886), who died on 1 March 1886 at Leopoldville, Stanley Pool, on the Lower Congo, after performing much valuable exploring work for the International African Association in the Congo district, opening up a new route towards the Niari river, and constructing charts (see *Memorials*, privately printed 1886; *STANLEY'S Congo Free State*, 1885, vol. ii. 212, 225, 272, 274).

Among Burns's numerous publications are: 1. 'Mormonism Exposed,' 1853. 2. 'Scripture Light on Intoxicating Liquors,' 1859. 3. 'The Temperance Dictionary,' Nos. 1-34, 1861. 4. (with F. R. Lees) 'The Temperance Bible Commentary,' 1868; other editions, 1872, 1876, 1880, 1894. 5. 'Statistics of the Liquor Traffic,' 1872. 6. 'Temperance Ballads,' 1884. 7. 'Local Option,' 1885, 3rd edit. 1896; new standard edit. 1909. 7. 'Temperance History,' 2 vols. 1889-91. 8. 'The Bible and Temperance Reform: the Lees and Raper

Memorial Lecture,' 1906. 9. 'Country Walks and Temperance Talks,' 1901.

[Burns's Temperance Dictionary, 1881; biographical sketch affixed to Temperance Ballads, 1884; Graham's Temperance Guide, 1877, pp. 63-5 (with portrait); works above cited; The Times, 23 and 27 Aug. 1909.]

C. F. S.

**BURROUGHS** [afterwards **TRAILL-BURROUGHS**], **SIR FREDERICK WILLIAM** (1831-1905), lieutenant-general, born on 1 Feb. 1831, was eldest of the seven children of Major-general Frederik William Burroughs (*d.* 1879), of the Bengal army. His grandfather, Sir William Burroughs of Castle Bagshaw, co. Cavan, was advocate-general of Bengal under Marquis Cornwallis. His mother, Caroline (*d.* 1863), only daughter of Captain Charles Adolphus Marie de Peyron, of the Bengal light cavalry, was grand-daughter of Chevalier Charles Adrien de Peyron, who was killed in a duel in Paris in 1777 by the Comte de la Marck.

After education at Kensington grammar school, at Blackheath proprietary school, and in Switzerland, Burroughs was gazetted ensign in the 93rd highlanders on 31 March 1848. Promoted lieutenant on 23rd Sept. 1851, he became captain on 10 Nov. 1854 and major on 20 July 1858. On his twenty-first birthday (1 Feb. 1852) Burroughs succeeded to the Scottish estates of his grand-uncle, George William Traill, of Viera, Orkney, and assumed the surname of Traill-Burroughs. He served with the 93rd highlanders under Sir Colin Campbell (afterwards Lord Clyde) [q. v.] throughout the Crimean war of 1854-5, and was present at the battle of the Alma and at Balaklava, when he commanded the left centre company of his regiment, on which Kinglake bestowed the name of 'the thin red line' (KINGLAKE, *Invasion of the Crimea*, v. 80). Burroughs took part in the expedition to Kertch and Yenikhale, the siege and fall of Sevastopol, and assaults of 18 June and 8 Sept. He was awarded for his services the medal with three clasps, the Turkish medal, and the fifth class of the order of the Medjidieh. During the Indian Mutiny of 1857-8 Burroughs was engaged again under Lord Clyde in the fighting that preceded the relief of Lucknow, in the storming of the Secunderabagh and of Shah Najaf. He was the first through the breach at the Secunderabagh, and with some dozen men overpowered the gate guard. For this service, in which he received a slight wound, he was recommended for, but was not awarded, the

Victoria Cross. For his subsequent conduct at the battle of Cawnpore on 8 Dec., and the pursuit to Serai Ghat at the action of Khodagunge, the storming of the Begum Kotee and the siege and capture of Lucknow, Burroughs was mentioned in despatches, and received a brevet majority (29 July 1858) and the medal with two clasps. The wounds he received during the mutiny campaign disabled him for two years, and it was not till 1860 that he rejoined his regiment. In 1862 he succeeded to the temporary command of the 93rd highlanders, which had lost two commanding officers owing to an outbreak of cholera.

He accompanied the Eusofzai field force, under Sir Neville Chamberlain [q. v. Suppl. II], in the campaign against the Hindustani fanatics and other tribes on the North-west frontier in December 1863, and commanded the 93rd highlanders in the action at Ambela. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 19 March 1864) and received the medal with clasp.

Promoted lieutenant-colonel on 10 Aug. 1864, he became full colonel on 10 Aug. 1869. Retiring from the command of the 93rd highlanders in 1873, he was promoted major-general on 16 March 1880 and lieutenant-general on 1 July 1881. In 1904 he was transferred from the colonelcy of the Royal Warwickshire regiment, which he had held since 1897, to that of the Argyll and Sutherland highlanders. He was appointed C.B. on 24 May 1873 and K.C.B. in 1904. He died in London on 9 April 1905 and was buried at Brompton. His seat was Trumland House, Island of Rousay, Orkney, and he was vice-lieutenant of Orkney and Shetland. On 4 June 1870 he married Eliza D'Oyly, youngest daughter of Colonel William Geddes, C.B., Bengal horse artillery, J.P. and D.L. of Midlothian (*d.* 1879), by Emma, daughter of Edward D'Oyly, of Zion Hill, Yorkshire; he had no issue.

[The Thin Red Line, the regimental paper of 93rd Sutherland Highlanders, May 1905; Kaye and Mollison, *History of the Indian Mutiny*, 1889, iv. 129; W. H. Paget, *A Record of the Expeditions against the North-West Frontier Tribes*, revised by A. H. Mason, 1884, 150; P. Groves, *History of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders*, 1895; W. Munro, *Reminiscences of Service with the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders*, 1883; Burke's *Landed Gentry*; Walford's *County Families*; Hart's *Army List and Official Army List*.]

H. M. V.

**BURROWS, MONTAGU** (1810-1905), Chichele professor of modern history at Oxford, born at Hadley, Middlesex, on

27 Oct. 1819, was third son of lieutenant-general Montagu Burrows (1775-1848), by his wife Mary Anne Pafford, eldest daughter of Joseph Laroom, captain R.N., and sister of Sir Thomas Aiskew Laroom [q. v.]. Amongst the five other sons were the Rev. H. W. Burrows, canon of Rochester, and Major-general A. G. Burrows. The grandfather, John Burrows (1733-1786), the pluralist incumbent of the livings of Hadley in Middlesex, St. Clement Danes in London, and Christ Church in Southwark, preached to Dr. Johnson at St. Clement Danes and stood high in the estimation of literary ladies, including Hannah More and Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu; the latter, an intimate friend, stood god-mother to his eldest son, Montagu, father of the Chichele professor.

The younger Montagu entered the Royal Naval College as a cadet in August 1832. Two years later, in October 1834, at the age of fifteen he joined the *Andromache* as a midshipman and passed through the college as a mate in 1842. During his period of active service (1834-40) on this and other ships he was present at one engagement of importance, the bombardment of Acre, in November 1840, which brought Mehemet Ali, the rebellious Pasha of Egypt, to terms. For this he received the English and Turkish medals and clasp. For the rest of his time at sea he was engaged under (Sir) Henry Ducie Chads [q. v.] in suppressing piracy in the Straits Settlements and slavers on the west coast of Africa.

In November 1846 he was appointed gunnery lieutenant on the training-ship *Excellent*, and in 1852 he became commander. Immediately on his promotion he resolved to study at Oxford, till he should be called to active service. He had married in 1849, and early in 1853 entered Magdalen Hall, one of the few societies that then admitted married men. Rapidly passing responsions and pass moderations, he was left undisturbed by the Crimean war, for owing to a mistake his acceptance of a post, which had been offered him, came too late. In Michaelmas term, 1856, he was placed in the first class of *literæ humaniores*, and after little more than four months' further reading took a first class in the newly created honour school of law and modern history (Easter term, 1857). Of the professors' lectures in his undergraduate days Burrows spoke with praise, more especially of those of Mansel for logic and classical philosophy, Rawlinson for ancient history, Wall for logic, and

Wilson for modern philosophy. The college tutors proved in his opinion incompetent, and he mainly depended on private tuition.

After graduating, Burrows engaged with much success in private teaching, mainly in law and modern history. In 1860 he published '*Pass and Class*,' a useful handbook to all the Oxford schools (3rd edit. 1866). In 1862 he became a retired post-captain, and gave up the navy. His shortsightedness and slight deafness would have seriously interfered with his effectiveness as a captain of a ship.

At Oxford he attached himself to the party of moderate churchmen and political conservatives, and was always active in both church and political affairs. He contributed to the '*Guardian*' till that paper adopted views too high for him in church matters and too liberal in politics. Afterwards he started new papers to enforce his views, the '*Church and State Review*' in 1861 and the '*Churchman*' in 1866, both of which soon failed. He was an original member of the English Church Union, acting as chairman of the Oxford branch till 1866, when its 'ritualistic' tendencies led him to retire; he was secretary to the Oxford branch of the Universities' Mission to Central Africa on its foundation in 1859, and acted as joint secretary of the Church Congress, which held its second meeting at Oxford in 1862. He materially assisted in the building, during the same year, of SS. Philip and James' church in North Oxford. Later he actively fought the cause of church denominational schools in Oxford, was for many years president of the Church Schools Managers and Teachers Association, and had much to do with the establishment of the Oxford diocesan conference. He was a member of the committee which founded Keble College in 1870.

Meanwhile in 1862 Burrows was elected to the Chichele professorship of modern history, which had been founded by the royal commission of 1852. His election was a surprise to himself and others. Stubbs, Freeman, and Froude, all three destined eventually to hold the chair of regius professor of modern history, and Pearson, the author of a '*History of Medieval England*,' were among the candidates. Three of the five electors were liberals. But his candidature was warmly supported by Samuel Wilberforce, bishop of Oxford, and apparently by Gladstone, who was still Burgess for the University of Oxford. The school of law and modern history was new; none of the other more

formidable candidates had had any experience of teaching, and Burrows's reputation as a teacher and as the author of 'Pass and Class' carried weight. Thus, probably for the first time in the annals of Oxford, a naval officer sat in a professorial chair. Three years later Burrows was elected a fellow of All Souls College. As professor, Burrows lectured with exemplary regularity, but the attendance of undergraduates somewhat fell off as college lectures improved and the exigencies of the examination system increased.

Burrows published several courses of lectures, contributed to the 'Quarterly,' and made some reputation as an historical writer. Of his books the most important were: 'The Worthies of All Souls' (1874); 'The Cinque Ports' (1888; 4th edit. 1895); and 'The History of the Brocas Family of Beaurepaire and Roche Court' (1886), with which his wife's family was connected. In writing the last work he studied the Gascon rolls, and was created *Officier de l'instruction publique* by the French government for the help he gave in inducing the English government to co-operate with them in publishing these rolls in 1885. Meanwhile, he examined in the school of law and modern history in 1867-8, and was chairman of the modern history board from January 1889 to March 1893. In earlier years he had served on the Oxford extension committee which led to the foundation of the society of non-collegiate students in 1868. Owing to increasing deafness he transferred his professorial work to a deputy in the summer of 1900, but took as active an interest as ever in university, college, and city affairs until his death at Oxford on 10 July 1905. Burrows married on 13 September 1849 Mary Anna (*d.* 3 June 1906), third daughter of Sir James Whalley Smythe Gardiner, third baronet, of Roche Court, Fareham, a descendant of the Brocas family. Of six children three sons survived him. His eldest son, Edward Henry Burrows, born in 1851, was inspector of schools until his death in 1910. A pastel by Miss Nelly Erichsen is in the possession of his son, Mr. S. M. Burrows, at 9 Norham Gardens, Oxford.

Besides the works mentioned Burrows published: 1. 'The Relations of Church and State, historically considered,' 1866. 2. 'Memoir of Admiral Sir Henry Ducie Chads, K.C.B.,' 1869. 3. 'Constitutional Progress,' 1869; 2nd edit. 1872. 4. 'Parliament and the Church of England,' 1875. 5. 'Imperial England,' 1880. 6. 'Wielit's Place in History,' 1882; 2nd edit. 1884.

7. 'The Life of Lord Hawke,' 1883; 3rd edit. 1904. 8. 'Commentaries on the History of Great Britain,' 1893. 9. 'History of the Foreign Policy of Great Britain,' 1895. 10. 'The History of the Family of Burrows of Sydenham and Long Crendon' (printed for private circulation), 1877. 11. 'The Families of Larcom, Hollis, and McKinley,' 1883. He edited vols. ii. and iii. of 'Collectanea' (Oxford Historical Society), 1890, 1896; and wrote a few articles for this Dictionary. He was English correspondent of the 'American Churchman,' the organ of the American episcopal church.

[History of this Family of Burrows, by Montagu Burrows, printed for private circulation; the Autobiography of Montagu Burrows, edited by his son, S. M. Burrows, 1908; personal knowledge.] A. H. J.

BURTON, first LORD. [See BASS, SIR MICHAEL ARTHUR (1837-1909).]

BUSHELL, STEPHEN WOOTTON (1844-1908), physician and Chinese archaeologist, born at his father's house on 28 July 1844, was third son of William Bushell of the Moat, Ash-next-Sandwich, Kent, by his wife Sarah Francis Wootton. After education at Tunbridge Wells school and Grange Court, Chigwell, he studied medicine at Guy's Hospital, and in 1866 graduated as M.B. of the University of London, where he won a scholarship and the gold medal in organic chemistry in 1864, a scholarship in biology and first-class honours in geology and palaeontology in 1865, and first-class honours in medicine and gold medal in forensic medicine in 1866. Appointed house surgeon at Guy's Hospital in 1866, and resident medical officer to Bethlehem Royal Hospital in 1867, he in 1868 went out to Peking to fill the post of physician to the British legation there. He retired owing to ill-health in 1900. The services which he rendered to the Tsungli Yamen and other Chinese government departments received formal acknowledgment in 1894. In 1897 he was created C.M.G. On returning to England he devoted himself to the study of Chinese art and archaeology. He died on 19 Sept. 1908 at his residence, Ravensholt, Harrow-on-the-Hill. He married in 1874 Florence, daughter of Dr. R. N. B. Mathews, of Bickley, Kent, and left one son.

Bushell won general recognition as the highest authority in his day on Chinese ceramics. He brought to bear upon the subject scientific training and practical connoisseurship as well as an adequate knowledge of the Chinese language, which enabled him to study, and in many cases to



publish in translation, the best Chinese works on the arts and handicrafts. He himself formed extensive collections of Chinese porcelain, pottery, coins and books, and was a frequent contributor to the journals of the Royal Asiatic Society and of the Royal Numismatic Society, of which he joined the councils. He was also a corresponding member of the Zoological and Numismatic Societies of Vienna.

His chief works are: 1. 'Oriental Ceramic Art,' being a description of the W. T. Walters collection in Baltimore, published in ten richly illustrated volumes in 1897, followed by a separate edition of the text in 1899; though this work might be supplemented in regard to the earlier wares, it remains the classic on Chinese wares of the Ming and Ch'ing dynasties. 2. 'Chinese Art' (Victoria and Albert Museum Handbook), 1904, 2 vols., dealing briefly with all branches of Chinese art; a valuable work, and full of information, though necessarily summary in its treatment of controversial points. 3. 'Porcelain of Different Dynasties,' 1908, a reproduction with translation of a sixteenth-century Chinese collector's album with coloured illustrations; the original by Hsiang Yüan-p'ien, was unfortunately destroyed by fire in 1887, and the illustrations in Dr. Bushell's publication are taken from a copy of the original and are consequently of uncertain value; of the text, which is of great interest, a translation had been previously published by Bushell in 'Chinese Porcelain before the Present Dynasty' in the 'Journal of the Peking Oriental Society' in 1886. 4. 'Chinese Pottery and Porcelain,' being a translation of the 'T'ao Shuo,' prepared in 1891, and published posthumously in 1910, an extremely valuable work, ranking with (and in many points above) Stanislas Julien's translation of the 'Ching-tê-chên T'ao Lu' (1856). The 'T'ao Shuo' itself ranks higher as a Chinese work on porcelain than the 'T'ao Lu,' and Bushell's translation, though not as precise as Julien's, is made with a practical knowledge of the subject which Julien did not possess. 5. 'Jade in China' (1906), an illustrated work on the Bishop collection, including translations of the 'Yü Shuo' (discussion of Jade) by T'ang Jung-tso, and of the 'Yü tso t'ou' (illustrations of the manufacture of jade) by Li Shih-ch'ü'an.

Bushell also edited Cosmo Monkhouse's book on 'Chinese Porcelain' in 1901; and with W. M. Laffan prepared the catalogue of the Morgan collection of Chinese porcelain

in the Metropolitan Museum, New York (1907).

[Royal Asiatic Soc. Journal, 1900, p. 239; Who's Who, 1908; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] R. L. H.

BUSK, RACHEL HARRIETTE (1831-1907), writer on folk-lore, born in 1831, in London, was the youngest of five daughters of Hans Busk the elder [q. v.] by his wife Maria, daughter of Joseph Green. An elder sister was Mrs. Julia (Pitt) Byrne [q. v.], and Hans Busk the younger [q. v.] was the older of her two brothers. Miss Busk was well educated by her father, and from an early age she spent much time in foreign travel, becoming an excellent linguist. Brought up as a protestant, she joined the Roman catholic church in 1858, and her example was followed subsequently by her four sisters and younger brother. She lived much at Rome from 1862 onwards, and gained an intimate knowledge of the city and of society there in days of papal independence. Her wide sympathies gave her a wide circle of friends, among them Cardinal Giacobino Pecci, afterwards Pope Leo XIII (in 1878). In 1867 and 1868 she contributed a series of letters to the 'Westminster Gazette' (a weekly Roman catholic paper that ran from February 1859 till April 1879) on Roman politics and society, some of which were reprinted in 1870 in a volume entitled 'Contemporary Annals of Rome, Notes Political, Archaeological and Social, with a Preface by Monsignor Capel.' Travelling in outlying parts of Italy, Spain, and Austria, Miss Busk specially interested herself in folk-lore, collecting thousands of folk-tales and songs by word of mouth from the people. She published anonymously 'Patrañas or Spanish Stories' (1870); 'Household Stories from the Land of Hofer, or Popular Myths of Tirol' (1871); and 'Sagas from the Far East: Kalmouk and Mongol Tales' (1873). Under her own name she issued 'The Folk-lore of Rome' (1874); 'The Valleys of Tirol' (1874); and 'The Folk-Songs of Italy' (1887): a well-edited selection, giving a specimen from each province with a line-for-line translation and notes. In 1898 she edited and published in 2 vols. her sister Mrs. Pitt Byrne's 'Social Hours with Celebrities.' She died at Members' Mansions, Westminster, on 1 March 1907, and was buried in the family vault at Frant, near Tunbridge Wells.

[The Times, 8 March 1907; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. L.

**BUTCHER, SAMUEL HENRY** (1850-1910), scholar and man of letters, was born in Dublin on 16 April 1850. His father, Samuel Butcher [q. v.], was then professor of ecclesiastical history in Trinity College. His mother was Mary Leahy, a member of a Kerry family. His early years were spent in Dublin, or at Ballymoney, co. Cork, where his father held a college living, and after 1866, when his father became bishop of Meath, at Ardracran, near Navan. His only brother, John George (b. 1853), is now a K.C. and M.P. for the city of York. His eldest sister, Elizabeth, became Lady Monteagle (d. 1908). He had three younger sisters—Mary Frances (Mrs. G. W. Prothero), Augusta (Mrs. Charles Crawley, d. 1899), and Eleanor, who died unmarried in 1894. Butcher was educated at home till the age of fourteen, when he went to Marlborough. His progress was rapid. In 1865 he won a senior scholarship. He also carried off many prizes for Latin and Greek composition, and ultimately became senior prefect. In later life he often acknowledged the debt he owed to the teaching of George Granville Bradley [q. v. Suppl. II], then headmaster. He also showed keenness in games, was a fair cricketer, and became captain of football. In 1869 he won an open scholarship for classics at Trinity College, Cambridge, and began residence at the university in the autumn of that year. His undergraduate career at Cambridge was one of unbroken success. In 1870 he won the Bell scholarship, in 1871 the Waddington scholarship, in 1871 and 1872 the Powis medal. In 1873 he graduated as senior classic, and was awarded a chancellor's medal. As an undergraduate he was the centre of a brilliant group of friends, and a member of the select society known as 'The Apostles.' In 1874 he was elected to a fellowship at Trinity.

Shortly after taking his degree he accepted from Dr. Hornby the offer of an assistant-mastership at Eton, and remained there for a year (1873-4). He then returned to Cambridge, and took up the post of lecturer in classics at his own college. There he might have remained, but for his engagement in 1875 to Rose, youngest daughter of Archbishop Trench [q. v.]. Under the existing statutes, a fellowship was forfeited by marriage. In this dilemma Dr. Bradley, then Master of University College, Oxford, offered him a tutorship at University, to the tenure of which a 'married' fellowship was attached. He therefore migrated to Oxford, and in 1876

married. At Oxford his teaching rapidly made its mark. His scholarship, at once brilliant and solid, his enthusiasm for the classics, his interest in the matter as well as the language of his authors, made his lectures both attractive and profitable. Among his pupils were J. W. Mackail, (Sir) Cecil Spring-Rice, and other men who later won distinction in various lines, and to whom he was a friend as well as a teacher. A university commission was appointed in 1877, and Butcher gained an acquaintance with academical problems which was highly useful to him in later years. In the promotion of female education he showed an active interest, and he was honorary secretary to the council of the association for the higher education of women at Oxford (1879-82). He also began to distinguish himself as an author. In 1879 he published, with Mr. Andrew Lang, a translation of the 'Odyssey,' which was at once recognised as the most successful prose reproduction of the original that had yet appeared. It combines great literary charm with delicate feeling for the subtleties of Greek; it is correct without being slavish; and has just enough archaic flavour, without an affectation of archaism. In the same year Butcher published an admirable little book on Demosthenes, which gives, in brief compass, the political conditions of the day and the peculiar methods and excellences of the orator's rhetoric.

These works, and his growing reputation as a scholar and a teacher, procured for him, in 1882, his appointment to the chair of Greek in the University of Edinburgh, rendered vacant by the retirement of Professor Blackie [q. v. Suppl. I]. He met at first some opposition as a southerner; but the charm of his character and the ability of his teaching soon overcame all obstacles. Popular among his students, with whom he was on much more intimate terms than is usual in Scottish universities, he speedily gained a leading rank in the senatus. In 1889 the Scottish universities bill became law; and a royal commission was nominated to draw up new statutes and reform the whole academical system in Scotland. The chairman of the commission was Lord Kinnear; and Butcher was chosen to represent the professorial body. The work of the commission, which was an executive and not merely (as usual) an advisory body, was peculiarly difficult and onerous, for two reasons. In the first place, the duty of the commissioners was to draw up for all the four Scottish universities not only statutes but ordinances

or regulations. In the second place, the constitutions of the four universities had to be harmonised and, so far as possible, made identical. This laborious task lasted nearly eleven years, during which the commission held 251 meetings. Its general report was not issued until April 1900. It was generally recognised by the commissioners and by the academical body that Butcher's wide experience and varied culture, his industry, tact, and temper, were of the greatest value in determining the principles and working out the multitudinous details of a beneficent and far-reaching reform.

Meanwhile Butcher not only continued to discharge his professorial duties with energy and success but took an active part in Edinburgh society; and his house, graced by the social gifts and conversational powers of his wife, became a brilliant social centre. Among his closest friends were Professor and Mrs. W. Sellar (cf. Mrs. SELLAR's *Recollections, passim*). In 1891 Butcher published a volume of essays and addresses, entitled 'Some Aspects of the Greek Genius,' mostly written or delivered during his residence in Edinburgh. These essays set forth, lucidly and attractively, the nature of the Greek mind, in some of its most striking and important aspects. From the point of view of scholarship, the most notable essay in the volume is that which analyses Aristotle's conception of fine art and poetry. This essay was the germ out of which grew Butcher's most important work, 'Aristotle's Theory of Poetry and Fine Art' (1895). It contains a critical text and translation of the 'Poetics,' with a commentary which analyses and judges Aristotle's views on poetry and art, in the light of modern philosophy and achievement.

It was during his residence in Edinburgh that Butcher was first drawn into active connection with politics. The question of home rule became pressing, and he threw himself with decision and energy into the conflict. A man of liberal views but strong conservative instincts, he at once took a leading share in organising the unionist party in Edinburgh. Six years later, when, with Gladstone's return to power in 1892, the danger of home rule reappeared, he actively promoted the election of his friend Lord Wolmer (now second earl of Selborne) for West Edinburgh. In these contests he first showed his capacity for politics, and at once tested and improved his powers of speech.

In 1902 Mrs. Butcher died after a brief illness. This event loosened the ties which bound him to Edinburgh; and, having held his professorship long enough to earn a pension, he resigned in the following year. At a farewell dinner in January 1904 Mr. Arthur Balfour presided, and many speeches, made by distinguished persons, testified to the esteem and affection which he had won. He removed to London, taking a house (No. 6) in Tavistock Square, where he passed the remainder of his life. In 1904 he accepted an invitation to lecture at Harvard University and elsewhere in the United States. Some of his addresses he subsequently published in a volume entitled 'Harvard Lectures on Greek Subjects' (1904), a sort of sequel to 'Some Aspects of the Greek Genius.' Such leisure for literary work as Butcher subsequently enjoyed he spent on a critical edition of the speeches of Demosthenes, two volumes of which were published (1903, 1907), and in correcting and improving successive editions of the 'Poetics.'

Before leaving Edinburgh he had been nominated a member of the Royal Commission on University Education in Ireland (1901), of which Lord Robertson was chairman. In its discussions Butcher took a prominent part. Believing in the justice of the catholic demands, he aimed at satisfying the catholic authorities, without infringing the independence of Trinity College. He therefore aided the chairman in excluding that foundation from the discussion, while doing his utmost to elicit the exact views of catholic witnesses as to the extent of ecclesiastical control which they considered advisable. He also endeavoured to secure the attendance of the students of Maynooth in the new university. When, in 1903, the report appeared, it was found to be accompanied by eight 'reservations': and the chairman himself dissented from the scheme. The report, therefore, produced no result.

Another royal commission was appointed to deal with the same subject in June 1906. Sir Edward Fry was chairman. Butcher was the only person who served on both this and the former commission. This time, Trinity College was expressly included in the purview of the commissioners, and its financial and other conditions were carefully examined; but in their report (January 1907) the commissioners declared that, in their opinion, it was impossible to make that foundation available for the higher education of catholics. They therefore recommended the establishment in Dublin of a

separate college. When Mr. Birrell's bill for the creation of a new university was introduced in parliament (31 March 1908), Butcher opposed the granting of indefinite powers of affiliation to the senate, but in vain. Although the scheme differed in many ways from what he desired, he accepted a place in the senate of the new university, and thenceforward took an active part in its proceedings.

In 1906, on the death of his old friend Sir Richard Jebb [q. v. Suppl. II], Butcher was chosen in his place to represent the University of Cambridge in parliament. His first speech was made on the Irish university bill, and produced a marked effect. It was an impassioned appeal to substitute for the existing royal university a real teaching university where the catholic Irish layman could obtain the education he desired. He spoke in the House of Commons comparatively seldom, and confined himself chiefly to educational and Irish questions; but he always displayed mastery of his subject, and the elegance and lucidity of his language, his clear voice and conciliatory manner, combined with deep feeling and evident sincerity of purpose, gained him a notable position.

In other directions also the last years of his life were full of activity. In 1903 he had been one of the principal founders of the English Classical Association. He acted as chairman of its council from that date onwards, and as president in 1907. He was specially instrumental in bringing about, through the agency of the association, a reform in the pronunciation of Latin which is now generally accepted in this country. Of the Irish Classical Association he was also the first president. He was a prominent member of the Hellenic Society and of the committee for the British school at Athens. He opposed the abolition of compulsory Greek at the older universities, but was willing to make certain concessions in favour of students specialising in other subjects. When the British Academy was founded in 1902 he was one of its original members, and became its president in 1909. In July 1908 he was appointed a trustee of the British Museum, and six months later became a member of the standing committee. On educational questions and appointments he was continually consulted, general confidence being placed in his judgment. Honours fell thick upon him. He received honorary degrees from the universities of Oxford, Dublin, St. Andrews, Edinburgh, Glasgow, Manchester, and Harvard. He

was a corresponding member of the American Academy. He received from the King of Greece, in 1910, the Order of the Redeemer. He was an honorary fellow both of University College, Oxford, and of Trinity College, Cambridge.

The multifarious labours in which he was engaged told eventually upon his health. Although naturally somewhat delicate in constitution, he generally bore all the appearance of a healthy man. He spent the summer vacation of 1910 at Danesfort, near Killarney, on a little property inherited from his father, where he loved to spend his holidays among his own people. His last public appearance was at the dinner in celebration of the completion of the eleventh edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' on 21 Oct. 1910. Shortly afterwards he had an attack of internal hæmorrhage, which led to suffusion of blood on the brain. He died without issue in a nursing home in London on 29 Dec. 1910, and was buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh, by the side of his wife.

Of middle height, well but rather slightly built, Butcher was remarkably handsome. His eyes were large, of a deep brown, and very brilliant. His hair was black and abundant, slightly grizzled towards the end of his life. His conversation was fluent, vivacious and energetic, but playful as well as vigorous, argumentative on occasion, but never overbearing. Generous to others, he was capable of fiery indignation against public or private wrongs. Withal he had a strong sense of humour, delighting especially in the sometimes unconscious wit of his countrymen. His character, like his descent, was a happy blend of what is best in the two nations to which he belonged—of Irish charm, vivacity, and eloquence, with English energy, courage, and resolution. A portrait of him, in oils, by Mr. Sholto Douglas, is in the possession of Lord Monteagle.

His most important publications are: 1. 'The Odyssey of Homer done into English Prose' (with Andrew Lang), 1879. 2. 'Demosthenes' ('Classical Writers' series), 1881. 3. 'Some Aspects of the Greek Genius,' 1891; republished with an additional chapter, 1893. 4. 'Aristotle's Theory of Poetry and Fine Art, with a critical text and a translation of the Poetics,' 1895; revised editions, 1897, 1902: the text of the 'Poetics,' with notes and translations, was published separately in 1898. 5. 'Greek Idealism in the Common Things of Life' (reprinted from the *Journal of Education*), 1901.

6. 'Demosthenis Orationes' (Scriptorum classicorum Bibliotheca Oxoniensis), 2 vols. Oxford, 1903, 1907. 7. 'Harvard Lectures on Greek Subjects,' 1904; republished in 1911 with the title 'Harvard Lectures on the Originality of Greece.' With his brother, Mr. J. G. Butler, he edited (1877) his father's 'Ecclesiastical Calendar.' His published speeches comprise 'Irish Land Acts and their Operation' (Glasgow, 1887), and 'The Reign of Terror or the Rule of Law in Ireland' (1908).

[Obituary notices by Professor A. W. Verrall in the *Classical Review* (February 1911) and Professor W. Rhys Roberts in the *Gryphon* (February 1911); address by Lord Reay before the British Academy, 18 Jan. 1911; paper by Professor Verrall (Proceedings of the British Academy, vol. iv.); address by Professor Gilbert Murray before the Acad. Committee of the Royal Soc. of Literature, 10 April 1911; private information.]

G. W. P.

BUTLER, ARTHUR GRAY (1831-1909), headmaster of Haileybury, born at Gayton Rectory, Northamptonshire, on 19 Aug. 1831, was third son of George Butler [q. v.], dean of Peterborough, by his wife Sarah Maria, eldest daughter of John Gray of Wembley Park, Middlesex. His youngest brother, Henry Montagu, became Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1886. Arthur entered Rugby under A. C. Tait in August 1844, and was admitted as a scholar of University College, Oxford, in March 1850. At school and college he was distinguished in both work and games, and 'Butler's Leap' at Rugby still recalls a juvenile athletic feat. At Oxford he was an original member of the Essay Club founded in 1852 by his friend George Joachim (afterwards Lord Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II]), and was president of the Union in 1853. In the same year he won the Ireland scholarship, and graduated B.A. with a first class in the final classical school. He was elected a fellow of Oriel in 1856, proceeding M.A. in the following year. He did not reside on his fellowship. Returning to Rugby in 1858, he served as assistant master under Frederick Temple [q. v. Suppl. II], and was ordained deacon in 1861 and priest in 1862.

On the reconstitution of Haileybury College in 1862 Butler was appointed the first headmaster. In September the school took over the buildings of the East India Company's college near Hertford, which had been founded in 1806 for the training of its civil servants. Butler at once proved his capacity as an organiser despite initial difficulties. Haileybury had no endowment,

and from the outset he was hampered by inconvenient buildings and lack of modern appliances. Nevertheless he set himself to infuse into the school something of the strenuous vitality of the Rugby system. He himself served as chaplain. He provided racquet and fives courts. He encouraged the growth of corporate feeling in the dormitories, and maintained the continuity of associations by naming the various houses after prominent Anglo-Indian civilians. Butler's labours bore fruit, and, thanks to his energy, the numbers rose rapidly in a few years from fifty-four to 360. His attractive personality, his contagious enthusiasm, his persuasive eloquence, and downright thoroughness exorcised a marked influence over boys and masters. Although never a profound scholar, he was a stimulating classical teacher, and had the faculty of throwing new light on familiar passages. A breakdown in health compelled his resignation in December 1867. He had then raised Haileybury to a recognised place among great English public schools.

On resuming active work in 1874 Butler served as chaplain of the Royal Indian Civil Engineering College, which was established at Coopers Hill near Egham in 1871. Returning to Oxford in 1875, he settled down to the more congenial duties of dean and tutor of Oriel. He was select preacher before the university in 1885 as well as Whitehall preacher. Butler, who was a strong liberal in politics, actively promoted movements for the better housing of the poor and the higher education of women in Oxford. After resigning his official position in 1895 he maintained the closest relations with his college, and it was partly due to his suggestions that both Oriel and Oxford benefited by the will of Cecil Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II]. He was elected to an honorary fellowship at Oriel in 1907. He died at Torquay on 16 Jan. 1909, and was buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford. On 4 April 1877 he married Harriet Jessie, daughter of Michael Pakenham Edgeworth and niece of Maria Edgeworth [q. v.], who survived him with one son and three daughters. His son, Harold Edgeworth, became professor of Latin at University College, London, in 1911. At Haileybury his name is commemorated by the Butler prizes for English literature. In 1910 a fund was raised by old pupils to found a Butler scholarship, and a tablet was erected to his memory in the chapel. A portrait by George Richmond, R.A., hangs in the library.

Butler cherished through life strong literary instincts, which found expression

mainly in verse. His poetry made no claim to be original, but was marked by sound scholarship and feeling. He published two dramas, 'Charles I' (1874; 2nd edit. 1907) and 'Harold' (1892; 2nd edit. 1906), and two volumes of verse entitled 'The Choice of Achilles' (1900) and 'Hodge and the Land' (1907). In 'The Three Friends: a Story of Rugby in the Forties' (1900), he recorded the effect produced on his contemporaries by the early poems of Tennyson.

[The Times, 17 Jan. 1909; Haileyburian, 18 Feb. 1909; L. S. Milford, Haileybury College, Past and Present, 1909; Oxford Magazine, 21 Jan. 1909; A. D. Elliot, Life of G. J. Goschen, 1911; private information.]

G. S. W.

**BUTLER, ARTHUR JOHN** (1844-1910), Italian scholar, born at Putney on 21 June 1844, was eldest of six children of William John Butler [q. v.], at that time curate of Puttenham, near Guildford. His mother was Emma, daughter of George Henry Barnett, banker, of Glympton Park, Woodstock. On both parents' sides he was connected with Stratford Canning [q. v.], first cousin of George Canning—Stratford being maternal grandfather of his mother, and great-grand-uncle (by marriage) of his father.

After a childhood at Wantage, affectionately dominated by parents of strong if differing characters, both devoted pioneers of the tractarian movement, Arthur went in 1852 with a scholarship to St. Andrew's College, Bradfield. From Bradfield he proceeded at Easter 1857 to Eton, where he was Newcastle select (1861-3), Tomline prizeman (1862), and captain of oppidans (Michaelmas 1862-Easter 1863). From Eton he passed to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he obtained a scholarship. He won the Bell university scholarship in 1864, and graduated eighth class in the tripos of 1867, and as a junior optime in mathematics. He was elected a fellow of Trinity in the same year. In 1870 he reluctantly left Cambridge on accepting a post as examiner under the board of education. He worked in the education office, Whitehall, until 1887, when an invitation to become salaried partner in the publishing firm of Rivington tempted him from a routine which had never been congenial. After the amalgamation of Messrs. Rivington with the firm of Longmans he transferred his services to Messrs. Cassell & Co. as chief editor. In 1894 he relinquished business, and was appointed an assistant commissioner on secondary education. Subsequently from 1899 until

death he was engaged at the Public Record Office in editing 'Calendars of Foreign State Papers' from 1577 onwards, of which he published four volumes between 1901 and 1909. In 1898 he became professor of Italian language and literature at University College, London, and also filled that office till the end.

Butler, who 'had a Roman integrity of character but no Roman pride,' was an accomplished scholar, owing his reputation to activities lying outside his official or business services. His most important work was his contribution to the study of Dante, under whose spell he came first during his time at Cambridge. He was in point of time the first Englishman to replace the old dilettante enjoyment of the 'Divine Comedy' by exact and disciplined study, and (obedient to Cambridge tradition) to treat it as Porson or Shilleto would have treated a Greek or Latin classic. His 'Purgatory of Dante,' a prose translation with notes, appeared in 1880 (2nd edit. 1892); his 'Paradise' in 1885 (2nd edit. 1891); his 'Hell' in 1892. In 1890 he edited the Italian text. In 1893 he put forth a translation of Scartazzini's 'Companion to Dante'; in 1895 a small work on 'Dante, his Times and his Work' (2nd edit. 1897). 'The Forerunners of Dante' (1910), an annotated selection from the Italian poets before 1300, was finished a few days before his death. Other scholars have followed and may have outstripped him, but Butler was 'the breaker of the road.' Much leisure was also devoted to translating French and German works, of which the chief were 'Memoirs of Baron de Marbot' (1892); 'Letters of Count Cavour and Mme. de Circourt' (Count Nigra's edit. 1894); 'Select Essays of Sainte-Beuve' (1895); 'Memoirs of Baron Thiébauld' (1896), and 'The History of Mankind,' by Prof. Friedrich Ratzel (1896). He edited the English version of 'Bismarck, the Man and the Statesman' (1898). At the same time for thirty-five years Butler wrote for the 'Athenaeum,' and was an occasional contributor to magazines on his favourite topics—Dante, mountaineering, Eton, the Napoleonic campaigns; much of his most characteristic writing spent in fugitive contributions to the press which were always trenchant, original, humorous, and exhibited an unusual touch of inborn churchmanship with an spoken and militant liberalism.

From school days Butler was a mountaineer, delighting in Alpine excursions off the beaten track. In a

note to the 'Alpine Journal' (vol. xv. 1892), he wrote that the 'centres' were from various causes almost totally unknown to him, that his acquaintance with the chain of Mont Blanc was founded on dim schoolboy recollections of a walk round the lower cols in days when the Alpine Club itself did not exist; that he had not seen Zermatt for nearly a quarter of a century, while Grindelwald remained to him merely a place on the map. In 1886, when he became a member of the Alpine Club, he brought to it an intimate knowledge—beyond challenge by any mountaineer in Europe—of the Oetzthal Alpe, which he first attacked in 1874, and revisited many times, with an ardour that was almost a passion, up to 1890. His attitude towards climbing for mere display may be gathered from a single sentence in a note of this last expedition, in which he and his companion were badly baffled by fogs. On one occasion they missed the peak of their assault and wandered on in a mist until 'We found ourselves on the top of something.' The mist lifted and 'it became clear that we had strayed on to the top of the highest and most northerly of the Hennesiegelköpfe. When we got back, Praxmarer (the landlord), who is probably as good an authority as anyone, said that he knew of no previous ascent, nor can I conceive any reason why there should ever have been one.' Butler became editor of the 'Alpine Journal' in 1890, and supervised it until the close of 1893 (vols. xv. and xvi.). He delighted in the dinners of the A.D.C. (Alpine Dining Club). He was a member of the band of 'Sunday Tramps' which (Sir) Leslie Stephen organised in 1882, ranking number ten on the original list (cf. MAITLAND's *Life of Stephen*).

Butler died at Weybridge on 28 Feb. 1910, and was buried there. He married at Wantage, on 6 April 1875, Mary, daughter of William Gilson Humphrey, vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and left issue one son and six daughters.

FA small oil portrait by Lady Holroyd belongs to Mrs. Butler.

[*Life and Letters of William John Butler*, ed. A. J. Butler, 1897; *Alpine Journal*, vols. xv. xvi. and to 1890 *passim*; Maitland, *Life of Sir Leslie Stephen*; *The Times*, 28 Feb. and 8 March 1910; *Athenæum*, 5 March 1910; *Cambridge Review*, notice by Sir Frederick Pollock, March 1910; *Eton College Chronicle* and *Eton Register*; private letters and records.] A. Q.C.

BUTLER, Mrs. JOSEPHINE ELIZABETH (1828-1906), social reformer, born

on 13 April 1828 at Millfield Hill, Glendale, Northumberland, was fourth daughter of John Grey of Dilston [q. v.] by his wife Hannah Annett, whose family was of Huguenot extraction. Much influenced in girlhood by her father's strong religious and ethical convictions, she was educated at home, save for a short period at the boarding-school of a Miss Tydcey at Newcastle-on-Tyne. She studied in girlhood much Italian and English literature, and read translations of the fathers. On 8 Jan. 1852 she married George Butler [q. v. Suppl. I], then engaged in tuition at Oxford. The first five years of her married life were spent in Oxford, whence she moved successively to Cheltenham, Liverpool, and Winchester, where her husband held in turn educational or ecclesiastical appointments.

From an early period Mrs. Butler, moved by what she believed to be a divine call, devoted her energies to the moral elevation of her sex. She supported in its early stages the movement for the higher education of women (cf. her introduction to *Woman's Work and Woman's Culture*, 1869), but after the accidental death by a fall before her eyes of her youngest child and only daughter, she concentrated her efforts on the protection and reclamation of women subjected to vicious influences. Having settled in Liverpool in 1866, she visited women in the workhouse and helped to establish homes and refuges for the drifting population of workgirls and fallen women. Many of the latter were with her husband's assent received into their home. At the end of 1869 she engaged in the agitation then just begun for the repeal of the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869, which gave a legal sanction to vice by placing women living immoral lives under police supervision while exposing them to cruel injustices. These measures only applied to seaports and garrison towns, but their extension to the whole country was recommended by their more extreme advocates. After an agitation for repeal of the Acts had been begun by Daniel Cooper, secretary of the Rescue Society, the Ladies' National Association for Repeal was formed in 1869, with Mrs. Butler as hon. secretary, and it gained influential support not only from Englishwomen like Florence Nightingale [q. v. Suppl. II], Harriet Martineau [q. v.], and Lydia Becker [q. v. Suppl. I] (*Daily News*, 31 Dec. 1869), but from foreigners like Mazzini and Victor Hugo. For sixteen years Mrs. Butler was indefatigable in the



cause with pen and speech. At a by-election at Colchester (October-November 1870) when the government candidate, Sir Henry Storks [q. v.], championed the Acts, Mrs. Butler actively opposed him, and was rewarded by his defeat. She similarly intervened in 1872 with smaller success when a member of the government, H. C. E. Childers [q. v. Suppl. I], offered himself for re-election at Pontefract. In March 1871 she gave evidence before the royal commission which was appointed in deference to the agitation; and next year opposed a bill introduced by the home secretary, Henry Austin Bruce, afterwards Lord Aberdare [q. v. Suppl. I], which substituted for the Acts provisions under the Vagrancy Act. She was equally energetic in denouncing the working of the offending law in India. At length in May 1883 the English Acts were repealed in part, mainly through the exertion of (Sir) James Stansfeld [q. v. Suppl. I]; and in 1886 they were totally repealed. In 1896 Mrs. Butler published an account of the conflict in 'Personal Reminiscences of a Great Crusade.'

Meanwhile Mrs. Butler had extended the agitation to the continent, where her zeal evoked much active sympathy. After urging continental action at a meeting at York on 25 June 1874, she visited France, Italy, and Switzerland (1874-5). At Brussels in 1880 she exposed in the newspaper 'Le National' the treatment of English girls, under age, who were detained, it was alleged, in licensed houses with the connivance of the 'police des mœurs,' of whom the chief and his subordinate were in consequence dismissed. To meet the evil she formed in London a committee for the suppression of 'the white slave traffic.' It was largely through her influence that the law affecting the state regulation of vice was reformed in Switzerland, Holland, Norway, France, and Italy.

In 1886 the serious illness of her husband, who fully sympathised with her aims, prevented further public activity. After her husband's death at Winchester in 1890 she lived near the residence of George Grey Butler, her eldest son, at Wooler, Northumberland, where she died on 30 Dec. 1906. She was buried at Kirknewton. Her three sons survived her.

A crayon drawing of Mrs. Butler in youth, by George Richmond, and an oil painting by Jacobs are in the possession of her son, George Grey Butler, Ewart Park, Wooler. The former is reproduced, with the inscription 'Josephine Butler and all

brave champions of purity,' in the atrium of the Lady chapel, Liverpool cathedral. An oil-painting by G. F. Watts, begun in 1895, was intended by the artist to be placed in the National Portrait Gallery at his death, and is in the possession of his widow, at Guildford. A pencil drawing made by Emily Ford in 1903 was reproduced for the subscribers to a presentation to Mrs. Butler in 1906. Of two marble busts by Alexander Munro, who also produced a medallion in profile, one is at Ewart Park, and the other belongs to Mrs. Butler's brother-in-law, Dr. E. M. Butler, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Besides numerous pamphlets and the memoirs of her father (1869), her husband (1892), and her sister, Madame Mouricoffre (1901), Josephine Butler wrote a 'Life of St. Catherine of Siena' (1893), which Gladstone praised, and a 'Life of Pastor Oberlin' (1882). 'The Hour before the Dawn' (1876) was probably the most widely read of her very numerous writings upon abolition. 'Rebecca Jarrett' (1886) was a reasonable defence of the witness whose evidence was discredited at the trial of W. T. Stead in that year. In 'Native Races and the War' (1900) she defended the government against pro-Boer criticism during the South African war.

[G. W. and L. A. Johnson, *Josephine E. Butler*, 1909 (with bibliography); W. T. Stead, *Josephine Butler*, 1888; *The Times*, 2 Jan. 1907; *A Rough Record of Events connected . . . with Repeal*. Compiled by H. J. Wilson; the *Shield*, January and May 1907; Benjamin Scott, *A State Iniquity*, 1890; private information.] E. S. H.-n.

**BUTLER, SAMUEL** (1835-1902), philosophical writer, born at his father's rectory of Langer, near Bingham, Nottinghamshire, on 4 Dec. 1835, was eldest son of Thomas Butler (1806-86), who graduated B.A. from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1829; was collated to the rectory of Langer in 1834; revised his father's 'Antient Geography,' 1851 and 1855; and subsequently became canon of Lincoln (BAKER, *St. John's College*, 1869, p. 901). His grandfather, Dr. Samuel Butler [q. v.], was headmaster of Shrewsbury, and afterwards bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. His aunt Mary, elder daughter of the bishop, was the second wife of Archdeacon Bather [q. v.]. His mother was Fanny (m. 1831), daughter of Philip John Worsley (1769-1811), a sugar refiner, of Arno's Vale, Bristol, and a connection of the Taylors of Norwich; she died at Mentone in 1873.

After a grand tour with his parents at a time when European railways were in their infancy (1843), an expedition which impressed Butler profoundly, he in 1848 was placed under Benjamin Hall Kennedy, his grandfather's successor at Shrewsbury. In October 1854 'Sam' went up to Cambridge and graduated from the family college (St. John's), as twelfth in the classical tripos in 1858. He was grounded in Homer and Thucydides by Shilleto, and while still an undergraduate wrote among other trifles 'The Shield of Achilles,' an Homeric Picture of Cambridge Life,' which skilfully burlesques a typical Homer 'crib' of the period (reprinted in *The Eagle*, December 1902). Paternal influence exercised with unsparring hand constrained Butler into the priestly path, which he traversed far enough to become a lay reader to the curate of St. James's, Piccadilly, (Sir) Philip Perrin. At Cambridge he had come under Simeon's influence. But doubt first assailed him in connection with the question of the efficacy of infant baptism. An angry correspondence ensued with his father (upon whom he was pecuniarily dependent), and Samuel remained unconvinced.

Early attempts at becoming a painter were sternly deprecated by the family, and Butler resolved to emigrate to New Zealand. Taking passage in the ill-fated *Burmah*, he changed his berth at the last moment to the *Roman Emperor*, and sailed from Gravesend on 30 Sept. 1859. His success in the colony, mainly as a sheep-breeder in the Rangitata district of the middle (Canterbury) Island, is detailed in long letters home, which—supplemented by two chapters contributed to the St. John's College 'Eagle'—formed the basis of his first book 'A First Year in Canterbury Settlement,' published by Longmans, and edited by his father, with a preface dated 'Langar Rectory, 29 June 1863.' The work is full of Butler's quasi-humorous detail, sub-acid in flavour, and plain almost to aridity in point of style. In the same vein are the contributions which Butler made to the 'Christchurch Press,' among them the witty speculation entitled 'Darwin among the Machines,' which formed the nucleus of 'Erewhon,' the book which first brought him recognition. His sheep run was successful, and selling out at a fortunate moment he practically doubled what money his father had given him (approximately four thousand pounds).

In 1864-5 Butler returned to England, and established himself in chambers, consisting of three rooms and a pantry, on the second

floor at 15 Clifford's Inn. After a brief course at South Kensington he studied painting at F. S. Cary's (the son of Lamb's friend), and then at Heatherley's school in Newman Street. In the course of the next few years he exhibited as many as eleven pictures in the Royal Academy. In 1865 he printed the anonymous pamphlet (drafted in New Zealand) 'The Evidence for the Resurrection of Jesus Christ as given by the Four Evangelists critically examined,' the product of the doubts which had assailed him since 1859, and which he subsequently incorporated in 'The Fair Haven.' In 1872 he produced the brilliant, if somewhat fragmentary, 'Erewhon,' a jeu d'esprit which recalled the vein of Swift. The trial of a man for the offence of suffering from consumption (as an illustration of the analogy of crime and disease), and the view of machines—as representing and eventually dominating the functions of man—are strongly suggestive of a novel Cullivor, but the book also contains the most original of Butler's conceptions—his preference for physical over moral health, his derision of earnestness and of the solemn pretences of parenthood, his conviction of the unconscious transmission of habit and memory from one generation to another, the superior importance of manners to beliefs, the antennæ of art to the sledge-hammers of science. All the more from the fact that they were quite unfathomable by his own age, Butler clung to his ideas with grim and humorous tenacity. 'Erewhon' was published anonymously, like its successor—a far more elaborate exercise in irony—'The Fair Haven' (1873). This volume pretended to be a defence of the miraculous element in our Lord's ministry upon earth, both as against rationalist impugnors and certain orthodox defenders, and was put forth as by the late John Pickard Owen and as edited by William Bickorstaff Owen, with a memoir of the author (published by Trübner, with preface dated 'Brighton, 10 March 1873'). Incredible as it seems, in view of the ubiquitous mockery and fictitious titles, 'The Fair Haven' was accepted as seriously as Defoe's 'Shortest Way with the Dissenters' by the ultra-Protestant press. Butler's anonymity was due in part to Swift's Bickerstaff tradition of mystification, and partly to his unwillingness to provoke further controversy with his father, but he affixed his name to subsequent editions both of this book and of 'Erewhon.' The profits which he had made in New Zealand

were at this time imperilled by unsound investments; some of these were Canadian, and it was during a series of distracting visits to the Dominion, in an attempt to save the wreck of his invested capital, that Butler produced one of his most original and argumentative works, entitled 'Life and Habit,' dedicated to Charles Paine-Pauli, a New Zealand acquaintance (Dec. 1877). The line of argument which he there took up against the tyranny of natural selection was completed in 'Evolution, Old and New' (1879), 'Unconscious Memory' (1880), 'Luck or Cunning' (1886), 'The Deadlock in Darwinism' (*Universal Review*, 1890), and 'Notes,' afterwards reprinted in the 'New Quarterly Review' of 1910. These books and papers were a revolt against what Butler considered as a conspiracy of the Darwins to banish mind from the universe, and the scientific controversy was complicated by a grievance—partly justified even now, wholly justified as far as Butler could possibly then have seen—against Charles Darwin's method of interpreting a private communication (see FESTING JONES, *Darwin and Butler: a Step towards Reconciliation*, 1911). Butler brought to the subject in dispute tenacity, memory, and power of concentration, which enabled him to discover certain defects in the armour of natural selection. A Prague professor, Ewald Hering, had formulated a theory connecting heredity with memory a few years before. Butler knew nothing of this until his 'Life and Habit' was on the eve of publication, but when he looked at Hering's lecture he found the kernel of Hering's theory was practically identical with his own. His object was to show that variation was due less to chance and environment, and more to cunning and effort, design, or memory—whether conscious or unconscious—than Darwin had supposed. As a guiding principle, however, his views though highly suggestive have not proved of direct service, save as a stimulus to fresh hypotheses.

Butler was now at the parting of the ways; his most successful picture, 'Mr. Heatherley's Holiday' (the drawing master mending the studio skeleton), now in the Tate Gallery, had appeared at the Royal Academy in 1874, but the influence of literature had triumphed, and Butler eventually surrendered himself to a succession of controversies, which have not in the main greatly enhanced his reputation. Meanwhile as a topographer of Italian Switzerland and critic of Italian art he did creative work in 'Alps and Sanctuaries of

Piedmont and the Canton Ticino' (1881). Butler's headquarters in north Italy were primarily at Faedo and then at Varallo, where he stayed repeatedly from 1871 to 1901. 'Alps and Sanctuaries' omitted Varallo, to which he promised to devote a separate book. The town gave Butler a civic dinner in August 1887, and he redeemed his pledge next year with his 'Ex Voto,' an account of the Sacro Monte or New Jerusalem at Varallo-Sesia, with some notes of Tabachetti's remaining work at the Sanctuary of Crea. Archaeologically speaking, this is a far more elaborate study than its predecessor; it is a revelation of the highly original art of Tabachetti and Gaudenzio Ferrari. An article 'Art in the Valley of Saas' followed in the 'Universal Review' (1890).

In 1886 Butler's financial position, which had become a good deal involved, was relieved by the death of his father (29 Dec.). He now spent most of the summer abroad, but lived habitually at his chambers in Clifford's Inn, London, working steadily at the British Museum. In 1886 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Slade professorship at Cambridge. Every evening when in London he was wont to visit his friend, Mr. H. Festing Jones, at Staple Inn, mainly for the purpose of musical study. Together they began to compose at first Handelian minuets and gavottes. They next wrote and issued an oratorio buffo, 'Narcissus' (1888), about shopkeepers losing money in Capel Court, studied counterpoint with W. S. Rockstro and designed a Ulysses oratorio (published in 1904). Butler committed much of the 'Odyssey' to memory, and he was so impressed by the peculiar mental attitude of certain portions of the narrative, that he conceived the theory that the epic was written by a woman, while he identified the dwelling-place of the writer as Trapani in Sicily (see his 'On the Trapanese Origin of the Odyssey,' 1893). He embodied this view in 'The Authoress of the Odyssey,' published in 1897, after a visit to the Troad and a careful study of the Sicilian coast. He translated the 'Iliad' in 1898, and the 'Odyssey' in 1900 into colloquial prose. Other works produced in his lifetime were 'The Life of Samuel Butler, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry' (2 vols. 1896), published from family papers which had come to him in 1886; 'Shakespeare's Sonnets Reconsidered' (1899), upholding the view that the sonnets were addressed to a man of humble birth, a speculation which has found extremely few adherents; and

'Erewhon Revisited' (1901), an examination of the religion which had come into existence among the Erewhonians after the ascension of their first explorer in a balloon. This last was the most rapidly written of any of his books, and is perhaps more consecutive than its predecessor, though it lacks something of its eccentric charm. Butler's health was indifferent when he set out for Sicily on Good Friday, 1902. He returned to Clifford's Inn, but soon left for the nursing home in which he died on 18 June 1902. His body was cremated at Woking, in accordance with his instructions, and the ashes dispersed.

Two of his most seminal books, an autobiographical novel entitled 'The Way of All Flesh' (1903) and 'Essays on Life, Art and Science,' were published posthumously, with introductions by Mr. Streatfeild, and have since been reprinted. A few of his ironic 'Notes' appeared in the 'New Quarterly Review' 1907-1910.

Church and state man, or advanced member of the broad church party, as he whimsically described himself, Butler, the most versatile of iconoclasts, attacked received opinion in religion, science, painting, archaeology, literary criticism, and music; but his most determined onslaught was on the canting, conventional morality in which the genteel children of his age were reared. Commenced by 'Erewhon,' this work was carried to its conclusion in his posthumous novel, imperishably graven out of the flint of life. A spiritual autobiography, the incentive to which was supplied by a lady, Miss Savage, who appears in the book as Alethea, whom he first met in 1871, 'The Way of All Flesh' was touched and retouched down to her death in 1885, though published only in 1903. Through 'Erewhon,' 'The Way of All Flesh,' and the posthumous 'Essays' (each a masterpiece of idiosyncrasy), Butler chiefly influenced contemporary thought. His style was framed with the object of attaining the maximum of terseness, consistent with absolute lucidity.

Butler's outwardly conventional aspect, with his brick-dust complexion and bushy eyebrows, is well represented by portraits. Of those by himself there is one at Christchurch, N.Z., one at Shrewsbury School, and one at St. John's College, Cambridge. A good likeness by Paul Gauguin is in the National Portrait Gallery. An excellent photograph in 'Ex Voto' represents Butler standing by the side of one of Gaudenzio Ferrari's terra-cotta figures. A satirical picture by Butler,

'Family Prayers,' belongs to Mr. Festing Jones, who has many of the artist's delicate and highly finished water-colour drawings of the Ticino region. Other of his drawings are in the British Museum.

[The Times, 20 June 1902; Athenæum, 28 June 1902; Monthly Review, Sept. 1902; Eagle, Dec. 1902; Streatfeild's Records and Memorials, 1903 (portrait); H. Festing Jones' Italian Journey; Mr. Streatfeild's Introductions to the re-issue of Butler's Works; Marcus Hartog's proface to Unconscious Memory; Fortnightly Review, June 1912; Salter's Two Moderns, 1911; Independent Rev., Sept. 1904; Mercure de France, July 1910; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly given by Mr. H. Festing Jones.] T. S.

BUTLER, SIR WILLIAM FRANCIS (1838-1910), lieutenant-general and author, born on 31 Oct. 1838 at Suirville, co. Tipperary, was the seventh child of Richard and Ellen Butler of Suirville. He was of the stock of Thomas Butler, tenth earl of Ormonde [q. v.]. Among the recollections of his childhood were the great famine, the evictions, and Daniel O'Connell; while as a Roman catholic he heard much of the penal laws and English misrule. These things made a lasting impression on him. In 1847 he was sent to a Jesuit school at Tullabeg, in King's County, and afterwards to Dr. James Quinn's school in Dublin.

He obtained a commission as ensign in the 69th foot on 17 Sept. 1858, and after serving nearly two years at the dépôt at Fermoy he joined the headquarters of the regiment at Tonghoo in Burmah. In the spring of 1862 the regiment was moved to Madras, and in 1863 Butler spent two months' leave in a visit to the western coast, from Calicut to Cape Comorin. He also went to Vellore, and by his efforts a monument was erected there to the men of the 69th who were killed there in 1806. He was promoted lieutenant on 17 Nov. 1863. The regiment went home in the spring of 1864, and on the voyage Butler spent two days at St. Helena—days 'steeped in thoughts of glory and of grief,' for he worshipped Napoleon. At first stationed at Gosport, Butler removed with the regiment to Aldershot early in 1865, and there began 'A Narrative of the Historical Events connected with the 69th Regiment,' which was published in 1870. In the summer of 1866 the regiment went to the Channel Islands, where Butler saw much of Victor Hugo, who recognised him as an *enfant terrible*. After five months' sojourn at the Curragh, the regiment embarked in August 1867 for

Canada on account of threatened Fenian raids. It was stationed at Brantford, north of lake Erie. Butler got three months' leave in September, went off to Nebraska, and made his first acquaintance with buffalo and 'the glorious prairies.'

In the spring of 1868 he succeeded lieutenant Redvers Buller [q. v. Suppl. II] as look-out officer on the frontier, and had to travel 1500 miles a month to visit the posts placed to intercept deserters. In September 1869 he went home on leave, in the hope of finding some way of escape from being purchased over in his regiment, but he was disappointed. His father died in March 1870, and was buried at Killardrigh; his mother had died in 1849. He returned to Canada; but before he left Ireland he learnt that Colonel Wolseley, whom he had met two years before, was organising an expedition to the Red River. He telegraphed 'Remember Butler 69th regiment.' There were no vacant berths on the staff, when he reached Toronto, but he was sent independently on a special mission to the Red River settlement, to find out what was the state of affairs there, and what the rising of the half-breeds really meant. He set out on 8 June. Travelling through the United States, he descended the Red River to Winnipeg, had an interview with Louis Riel [q. v.], and met the expedition on 4 August about halfway on its route. He accompanied it to Fort Garry, from which Riel had fled; and he remained there when the expedition went back.

On 24 Oct. he set out on a new mission, to investigate the situation in Saskatchewan and report on the need for troops, the Indians, and the fur trade. Striking the north Saskatchewan at Carlton, he followed it up to the base of the Rooky Mountains, and then descended it, reaching Fort Garry on 20 Feb. 1871, after a winter journey of 2700 miles. He told the story of this journey and of his earlier mission in 'The Great Lone Land,' which was published in 1872 and reached a fourth edition in 1873. His report to the lieutenant-governor of Manitoba was printed as an appendix to that book, and was a most able paper. There was in fact a rare combination in Butler of the qualities needed for such work. Tall, strong, and active, he was quick of observation and full of resource; genial, yet with much force of character, he was a ready writer, and had the gift of style. He was also a good draughtsman. Lord Wolseley has said that he was pre-eminent in imagination, 'that quality so much above the other gifts required for

excellence in military leaders' (WOLSELEY, ii. 202).

His work brought him praise but no more substantial recognition, and it was not till 13 April 1872 that he succeeded in obtaining an unattached company. A lucky land-venture had given him the means to travel, and returning to Canada he went to lake Athabasca, where he had 'movement, sport, travel, and adventure sufficient to satisfy the longings of anybody,' and found material for another book, 'The Wild North Land,' 1873 (new edit. 1904). He was back at Ottawa at the end of August 1873, and learning that Sir Garnet Wolseley was leading an expedition to Ashanti, he hurried to England, sending a telegram ahead of him. On his arrival he found instructions that he should follow Wolseley to West Africa, and he reached Cape Coast Castle on 22 October.

He was sent to Accra to make his way inland to Western Akim, muster its fighting men, and intercept the Ashanti army as it retreated across the Prah. This proved impossible; with the utmost difficulty he persuaded the Akims to move forward towards Coomassie eastward of the main line of advance. By the end of January 1874 he was within 20 miles of it with 1400 men; then they took alarm and hurried home. But Butler had done his work. As Wolseley reported: 'He has effected a most important diversion in favour of the main body, and has detained before him all the forces of one of the most powerful Ashanti chiefs' (*Lond. Gaz.* 7 March 1874). He had been struck down several times with fever, and was in Netley Hospital for two months on his return to England. He was promoted major, and received the C.B. and the medal with clasp. He described his share of the campaign in 'Akim-Foo: the History of a Failure,' published in 1875.

While he was engaged on this book, and was regaining health in Ireland, he was called upon for special service in Natal. In Feb. 1875 Sir Garnet Wolseley went there as temporary governor, to put things straight. Butler accompanied him, and was made protector of Indian immigrants, with a seat in the council and assembly. He was sent on a mission to the Orange Free State, to Kimberley, and to Basutoland, and made many acquaintances, British and Boer. He returned to England in Oct., and on 30 Nov. he was placed on the headquarters staff as deputy assistant quartermaster-general. He remained on it till the end of Feb. 1879, when he went back to South Africa for the Zulu war.

He remained there till the end of the year, with plenty of hard work but no fighting, for he was in charge of the base at Durban. He was mentioned in despatches, and was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 21 April 1880.

He was chief staff officer at Devonport from 1 July 1880 till the end of August 1884, with the exception of three months (Aug.—Oct. 1882), when he was serving on Sir Garnet Wolseley's staff in Egypt. He was present at Tel-el-Kebir, was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 2 Nov. 1882), and received the medal with clasp, the bronze star, and the Medjidieh (3rd class). He was made aide-de-camp to the Queen, with the rank of colonel, on 18 Nov. 1882.

In 1884, when the relief of Gordon became a practical question, Butler was consulted by Lord Wolseley, and threw himself heartily into the plan of ascending the Nile in boats, such as had been used in the Red River expedition. He had met Gordon some years before, and had been deeply impressed by him. He regarded the relief expedition as 'the very first war during the Victorian era in which the object was entirely noble and worthy.' On 12 August he was charged with the provision of 400 boats, and in a month they were ready and some of them on their way. Butler went to Egypt in September, and during the next three months he worked superhumanly to get boats and troops up the cataracts. This having been accomplished, he joined headquarters at Korti, and was sent on with the river column under General Earle. The victory at Kirbakan on 10 Feb. 1885 was largely due to him; for he had examined the ground on which the Mahdists were posted, and persuaded Earle to turn their position instead of attacking it in front. When the expedition returned down the Nile, Butler was put in command of the small force left behind at Meroë. In June he brought this force to Dongola, and went home. His services were mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 10 April and 25 Aug. 1885) and he received two clasps.

In September he was back at Wady Halfa. He had been given command of the troops on the new frontier of Egypt, after the abandonment of the Sudan, with the local rank of brigadier-general on 1 July 1885. In December the Mahdists advanced in force from Dongola, and attacked him near Kosheh. He had four battalions, two of them British, and some cavalry and mounted infantry, and he had built some forts. The Mahdists tore up

the railway, but could effect nothing more; and at the end of the month, when reinforcements had come up from Cairo, they were decisively beaten at Ginias. Butler commanded one of the two brigades of General Stephenson's force in this action, and was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 6 Feb. 1886). Four British battalions were left at Wady Halfa under his command, but they suffered greatly from the heat; they were replaced by Egyptian troops in May, and Butler himself was invalided at the end of June.

He came home embittered. He had had no reward for his exertions, his warnings and remonstrances had given offence, and there was no immediate employment for him. On 25 Nov. he was made K.C.B. He spent the next two years in Brittany and in Ireland. He wrote 'The Campaign of the Cataracts,' published in 1887, and he became intimate with Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], being himself a strong home-ruler. In the autumn of 1888 he was associated with Colonel MaGregor in an inquiry into the ordnance store department. Their report, which he drafted, gave so much offence to the civil side of the war office that it was suppressed. During 1889 he was employed in negotiations for the purchase of sites for defensible storehouses on the south and east sides of London.

He returned to Egypt in February 1890, to command the garrison of Alexandria. In 1877 he had married Elizabeth Southenden, daughter of T. J. Thompson, and already distinguished as the painter of 'The Roll Call.' He and his wife now paid a visit to Palestine, which had for him a twofold interest, religious and Napoleonic. He was promoted major-general on 7 Dec. 1892, and on 11 Nov. 1893 he was appointed to the command of a brigade at Aldershot. He was transferred to the command of the S.E. district on 24 Feb. 1896. He had received a reward for distinguished service on 12 Dec. 1894.

In October 1898 he was offered and accepted the command of the troops in South Africa, vacant by the death of General Goodenough. It was not a happy choice at such a time, for he was predisposed to sympathise with people who came in collision with England. He landed at Cape Town on 30 Nov., and in the absence of Sir Alfred Milner he was sworn in as high commissioner. He found himself in 'the central storm-pot of the world,' having received no direction to guide him on leaving England. The ill-treatment

of 'outlanders' in the Transvaal was exciting indignation, but in the clamour that arose he saw only the action of 'a colossal syndicate for the spread of systematic misrepresentation,' with the object of embittering the relations between the races. He refused to forward the petition of the outlanders asking for British intervention. He had already declared in a speech at Grahamstown on 17 Dec. that South Africa did not need a surgical operation.

Sir Alfred Milner returned from England in February 1899, and Butler was relieved of civil administration. He had been called upon to prepare a scheme of defence for Cape Colony and Natal in case of a sudden outbreak of hostilities. He paid a visit to Natal and formed his plans, but believing that they would not find favour at the war office, he kept them to himself, till there was a peremptory call for them in June. His relations with the high commissioner became strained owing to their widely different views of the situation. Butler could only see in it 'a plot to force war on the Transvaal,' which he did his best to balk. At length a reproof from the war office led him to tender his resignation on 4 July. It was accepted, and he handed over the command on 23 Aug. He returned to England, and on 8 Sept. assumed command of the western district.

He held this command for six years, with the exception of four months spent at Aldershot at the end of 1900. On 9 Oct. in that year he was promoted lieut.-general. In February 1903 he gave evidence before the royal commission on the war in South Africa. In the spring of 1905 he presided over a committee on the disposal of the war stores in South Africa. His report (dated 22 May) led to the appointment of a royal commission with Sir George Farwell as president, which toned down his strictures to some extent. On 31 Oct. 1905 he was placed on the retired list, having reached the age of 67. He received the G.C.B. in June 1906, and was called to the privy council (Ireland) in 1909. He was made a governor of the Royal Hibernian Military School, a member of the senate of the National University of Ireland, and a commissioner of the board of national education in Ireland. He took keen interest in educational questions, sympathised with the Gaelic League, and gave many striking addresses on aspects of Irish life and character. He died on 7 June 1910 at Bansha Castle, co. Tipperary,

where he had lived since his retirement. He was buried with military honours at Killardrigh, the resting-place of his forefathers.

His wife survived him. They had issue three sons and two daughters. The younger daughter, Eileen, married Viscount Gormanston in 1912.

A portrait of him as a general officer on horseback, painted by Lady Butler in 1899, is at Bansha Castle.

Besides the works already mentioned describing his own experiences, Butler wrote: 1. 'Far out: Rovings retold,' 1880. 2. 'Red Cloud, the Solitary Sioux,' 1882. 3. 'Charles George Gordon,' 1889, and 4. 'Sir Charles Napier,' 1890, both in the 'Men of Action' series. 5. 'Sir George Pomeroy Colley,' 1899. 6. 'From Nahoth's Vineyard: being Impressions formed during a Fourth Visit to South Africa,' 1907. 7. 'The Light of the West, with some other Wayside Thoughts,' 1909. His autobiography, which he began in March 1909 and worked on till his death, was edited by his elder daughter, and published in 1911. He also wrote much which is unpublished on Napoleon and the St. Helena captivity.

[Sir William Butler: an autobiography, 1911, with reproduction of Lady Butler's portrait; Report of the Royal Commission on the War in South Africa (pp. 201-7) and Evidence, ii. 72-92, 1904; The Times, 8 June 1910; Lord Wolseley, Story of a Soldier's Life, 1903; H. E. Colville, History of the Sudan Campaign, 1899.] E. M. L.

BYRNE, Sir EDMUND WIDDRINGTON (1844-1904), judge, born at Islington on 30 June 1844, was eldest son of Edmund Byrne of Whitehall Place, Westminster, solicitor, by his wife Mary Elizabeth Cowell. Educated at King's College, London, he entered as student at Lincoln's Inn on 5 Nov. 1863, was a pupil in the chambers of (Sir) George Osborne Morgan [q. v. Suppl. I], and was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1867. Starting his career with a family connection among solicitors, he soon made for himself a large business as a conveyancer and equity draftsman, while his powers of clear and concise statement in court gave him a position among the leading juniors of the chancery bar; a place in his pupil room in Lincoln's Inn was much sought after. He took silk in 1888 and became a bencher of his inn in 1892. Attaching himself to the court of Mr. Justice Chitty [q. v. Suppl. I], he quickly obtained the lion's share of the work there in conjunction with Robert Romer, Q.C., destined to be his colleague on



the bench. A well-grounded lawyer and pleasant speaker, he was an admirable leader in routine chancery cases, and the care with which he got up his briefs and the pertinacity with which he plied his arguments made him an especial favourite among clients professional and lay. He was essentially the advocate for a court of first instance, and his appearances in the higher tribunals were rare, except when following to the court of appeal cases in which he had appeared at the former hearing. In July 1892 he successfully contested the Walthamstow division of Essex as a conservative. The Finance Act of 1894 and the abortive employers' liability bill of the following year provided ample opportunity for a fluent and careful lawyer's intervention in debate. Byrne surprised his friends by the facility with which he acquired the parliamentary manner, and he was bracketed by the ministerial press with Mr. J. G. Butcher, K.C., and Mr. T. Gibson Bowles as 'the busy bees.' In July 1895 he was again returned for Walthamstow by a largely

increased majority, and on 18 Jan. 1897, on the promotion of Chitty to a lord-justiceship, the vacant judgeship in the chancery division was given to Byrne. He was knighted in due course. On the bench he was accurate, painstaking, courteous, and patient to all comers, and his judgments, which included an unusual number of patent cases, were, with hardly an exception, affirmed upon appeal. On the other hand he was morbidly conscientious, apt to be too dependent on authority, and extremely slow; arrears accumulated in his court and in his chambers. He died after a very short illness on 4 April 1904, at his house, 33 Lancaster Gate, Hyde Park. He was buried at Brookwood cemetery.

Byrne married on 13 Aug. 1874 Henrietta Johnstone, daughter of James Gulland of Newton, of Wemyss, Fifeshire, by whom he left a family. A portrait by Edmund Brock is in the possession of Lady Byrnes.

[The Times, 6 April 1905; personal knowledge and private information.] J. B. A.

## C

CAINE, WILLIAM SPROSTON (1842-1903), politician and temperance advocate, born at Egremont, Wallasey, Cheshire, on 26 March 1842, was eldest surviving son of Nathaniel Caine, J.P. (d. 1877), metal merchant, by his wife Hannah (d. 1861), daughter of William Rushton of Liverpool. Educated privately at Gibson's school, Egremont, and the Rev. Richard Wall's school at Birkenhead, Caine in 1861 entered his father's business at Egremont, and in 1864 he was taken into partnership. He removed to Liverpool in 1871. Public affairs soon occupied much of his attention, and he retired from the firm in 1878. He retained, however, the directorship of the Hodbarrow Mining Co., Ltd., Millom, and he secured the controlling interest in the Shaw's Brow Iron Co., Liverpool, leaving the management of the concern in the hands of his partner, Arthur S. Cox. The collapse of this business in 1893 involved Caine in heavy liabilities, which he honourably discharged. Thenceforth his resources were largely devoted to paying off the mortgage which he raised to meet the firm's losses.

Brought up as a baptist under the influence of Hugh Stowell Brown [q. v. Suppl. I], he developed early a bent for

preaching and philanthropic work. In later life in London he was from 1884 to 1903 the unprofessional pastor of a mission church known as the Wheatsheaf in Stockwell, S.W. But the temperance movement mainly absorbed him, and at Liverpool he found his first scope for propagandist zeal. As president of the Liverpool Temperance and Band of Hope Union, he formed and became chairman of a 'Popular Control and License Reform Association,' with a monthly organ, the 'Liverpool Social Reformer.' In 1873 he was elected vice-president of the United Kingdom Alliance. He was also president of the Baptist Total Abstinence Society, of the Congregational Temperance Society, of the British Temperance League, and of the National Temperance Federation.

In 1873 Caine first sought election to parliament, mainly with a view to enforcing his temperance views. He was in general agreement with the radical wing of the liberal party, and unsuccessfully contested Liverpool in the liberal interest in both that and the next year. In 1880 he was returned as radical member for Scarborough, and without delay he urged on the House of Commons his advanced temperance opinions. In a maiden speech on 18 June 1880 he

supported the successful motion of his friend, Sir Wilfrid Lawson [q. v. Suppl. II], in favour of local option. Identifying himself with the extreme radical section of the party, he seconded Henry Labouchere's motion of dissent from Gladstone's proposal for a national monument to Lord Beaconsfield (12 May 1881). His activity was officially recognised by Gladstone on 17 Nov. 1884 by his appointment as civil lord of the admiralty in succession to Sir Thomas (afterwards Lord) Brassey. Although he retained his seat at this necessary by-election, he failed in an attempt at the general election of Nov. 1885 to capture the Tottenham division of Middlesex for the liberals. He soon however returned to the house as M.P. for Barrow-in-Furness at a by-election on 6 April following.

Caine declined to accept Gladstone's home rule policy, and took an active part in organising under Mr. Chamberlain's direction the dissentient liberals into a new party of 'liberal unionists.' In the division on the second reading of Gladstone's home rule bill (7 June) Caine and Henry Robert Brand, afterwards second Viscount Hampden [q. v. Suppl. II], acted as tellers for the liberal unionists, who, numbering 93, voted with the conservatives and defeated the measure. The home rulers gave the new party the sobriquet of the 'Brand of Caine.' At the ensuing general election Caine was again returned for Barrow, and was appointed chief liberal unionist whip. But Caine's radical convictions and extreme temperance views, which were unaltered, soon rendered the alliance with the conservatives distasteful. Although the scheme of G. J. Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II] in 1890 for compensating holders of extinguished public-house licences was modified under pressure from Caine, he marked his dislike of it not only by resigning his post of whip but by vacating his seat in the house. On seeking re-election at Barrow as an independent liberal he was defeated. Within the same year he rejoined the liberal fold, and in 1892 re-entered the house for East Bradford as a Gladstonian liberal. He voted for Gladstone's amended home rule bill of 1893. At the general election of 1895 he lost his seat, and only re-entered the house in 1900 as liberal member for Camborne. In the interval he sat on Lord Peel's royal commission on the liquor licensing laws (1896-8), and signed the minority report and the addendum in favour of direct local veto.

The native population of India also engaged Caine's sympathies, and he criticised severely British methods of government, especially the encouragement for fiscal purposes of the liquor and opium trade. In 1890 he visited India as a delegate to the Indian National Congress at Calcutta, and contributed to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' a series of letters called 'Young India,' which ably advocated large measures of self-government. He sat on the royal commission of 1895-6 on the administration of Indian expenditure, and signed the minority report recommending a diminution of civil and military expenditure. Caine's activities exhausted his strength. A voyage to South America in 1902 failed to restore his health, and he died of heart failure on 17 March 1903 at 42 Grosvenor Road, S.W. He was buried in Woking cemetery.

Caine was a puritan in politics and religion, whose moral courage and philanthropic instincts were superior to his intellectual gifts. Abrupt in manner, downright in speech, but of imperturbable good-humour, he was dubbed by political associates the 'genial ruffian.'

Caine married on 24 March 1868 Alice, eldest daughter of Hugh Stowell Brown [q. v. Suppl. I], by whom he had issue two sons and three daughters. The eldest daughter, Hannah Rushton, married in 1893 Mr. J. Herbert Roberts, M.P. The youngest daughter, Ruth, is wife of Mr. J. Herbert Lewis, M.P.

Caine's chief published works included: 1. 'Tables for use in the Tin Plate Trade,' 1877. 2. 'Local Option,' 1885. 3. 'Hugh Stowell Brown: a Memorial Volume,' 1887. 4. 'A Trip round the World in 1887-8,' 1888. 5. 'Picturesque India, a Handbook for European Travellers,' 1891.

[W. S. Caine: a memoir by John Newton (with photographs); The Times, 18 March 1903, and Lit. Suppl., 19 April 1907; Annual Reg., 1886, 1889, 1890; Athenæum, 13 April 1907; P. W. Claydon, England under the Coalition, 1892; G. W. E. Russell, Sir Wilfrid Lawson, Bart., 1909.] G. S. W.

CAIRD, EDWARD (1835-1908), Master of Balliol College, Oxford, and philosopher, born in Greenock on 22 March 1835, was fifth of the seven sons, one of whom died in infancy, of John Caird, partner and manager of a firm of engineers (Caird & Co.) in Greenock. John Caird [q. v. Suppl. I], principal of Glasgow University, by whom Edward was greatly influenced, was the eldest son. Four sons went into business and prospered there. Their mother, Janet, daughter of

Roderick Young of Paisley, was left a widow in September 1838, when the eldest son was not eighteen years old and the youngest hardly more than an infant. With limited though not straitened means, she faced her maternal responsibilities with placid optimism.

Edward lived in early childhood with his aunt, Miss Jane Caird, 'a woman of strong mind, and most deeply religious,' whose devotion to the boy did not spare him attendance at frequent and long religious services—'four hours at a yoking.' Passing to Greenock Academy in boyhood, he was repelled by the rough methods of Dr. Brown, his first headmaster; but a new rector, David Duff, only twenty-three years old, a fellow-student of Caird's eldest brother John, and afterwards professor of church history in Edinburgh, awoke his intellectual zeal and proved the kindest friend and counsellor. Caird left Greenock Academy to enter the University of Glasgow in the winter session of 1850-1. He attended the classes first in the faculty of arts and afterwards in the faculty of divinity till the end of session 1855-6. He won many distinctions, mainly in the classical department. His intimate circle of classmates included John Nichol [q. v. Suppl. I], two years his senior, and George Rankine Luke. Caird ranked among them as their 'philosopher in chief.'

Owing to weak health he left Glasgow after the session of 1856 for the sea-air of St. Andrews, under the care of his aunt. He was a student in St. Andrews University in 1856-7. Thence he removed in the spring of 1857 to the house of his brother John, who was then minister of the parish of Errol in Perthshire. At Errol Edward's health was re-established. At the same time an intention of entering the ministry of the Church of Scotland was reconsidered and abandoned. His brother's gifts as a preacher, acting on his modest estimate of himself, may have helped to alter his purpose. His reading exerted a more potent influence. Through Carlyle, whose work was eagerly studied by Scottish undergraduates, Caird was led to Goethe and to German literature, whose poetic and philosophical idealism encouraged dissatisfaction with current theology. On his return, however, to Glasgow in 1857 he resumed attendance at classes in divinity in the winter session.

Caird's mind had already turned towards Oxford and the life of a scholar and teacher. On 28 April 1860 he was elected Snell exhibitor, and in October he matriculated

at Balliol College. There he soon made for himself a high reputation. He gained the Pusey and Ellerton scholarship in Habbrew in the university in 1861, and the Jenkyns exhibition in the college next year, being placed in the same year in the first class in classical moderations. In 1863 he obtained a first class in the final classical school. Considerably older than his fellow-undergraduates and with a 'maturity of mind' beyond their reach, Caird found his intimate associates at Oxford amongst graduates of his own age, who welcomed him as one of themselves; such were John Nichol and Luke, his Glasgow friends, and David Binning Monro, Mr. James Bryce, Mr. A. V. Dicey, and, above all, Thomas Hill Green. With Green, Caird was from the first in closest sympathy, alike in thought and practical aim. Jowett was Caird's tutor, 'watchful and exigent,' but at that time 'eager to direct students to the new sources of thought opened by the German philosophy and theology.' The most powerful of all the educative forces that played upon Caird in Oxford was, however, the 'Old Mortality Club,' formed of young graduates by John Nichol in 1857, and called by that name because 'every member was, or lately had been, in a weak or precarious state of bodily health.' Amongst its original members were Prof. A. V. Dicey, Luke, T. H. Green, Swinburne, and Mr. James Bryce. Caird had the unique honour of being elected when he was still an undergraduate. Many years afterwards Caird spoke of the meetings of the club as 'the very salt of their university life for some of its members,' with its 'free discussion of everything in heaven or earth, the fresh enjoyment of intellectual sympathy, the fearless intercommunion of spirits.' Caird, Green, and Luke were, according to Prof. Dicey, regarded by the club as 'the most remarkable [of its members] both morally and intellectually.'

Friends noted how little in later life Caird's outward aspect changed after his early Oxford days. His mental and spiritual convictions and his attitude to life's problems took at the same period, largely under the club's stimulus, a form which, while it ripened, remained essentially what it had been. He was a 'radical,' like his friend Green, not only in politics, but in religion and philosophy. In his youth he tried to persuade his brother Stuart to join the 'red-shirts' of Garibaldi. Abraham Lincoln was the political hero of his youth, and in his later years he wrote

of him as the 'greatest statesman of the English-speaking race since the elder Pitt.' He did not take up many social causes, or excite himself over the daily barometrical changes in politics; but there were principles, fundamental in their character and vital alike to his political, religious, and philosophical convictions, by which he stood all his life with firmness and steadiness, and with a complete absence of concern as to ridicule or obloquy. Having graduated B.A. in 1863, Caird remained at Oxford, teaching philosophy privately. In 1864 he was elected to an open fellowship at Merton and was appointed tutor. After lecturing and teaching there for two years, he was elected professor of moral philosophy at Glasgow on 28 May 1866. With characteristic magnanimity he had declined to stand when he heard that his friend Nichol was candidate, but Nichol with no smaller loyalty retired in his favour, and supported his candidature. There was an unexampled field of candidates, amongst them Henry Calderwood, John Cunningham, Robert Flint, Simon S. Laurie, John Campbell Shairp, and James Hutchison Stirling, of all of whom memoirs appear in this Dictionary. Caird's election was unanimous. He held the post for twenty-seven years. At the close of his introductory lecture in Nov. 1866 he said that his highest ambition had been 'to teach philosophy in a Scottish university, and above all,' he added, 'in this university to which I owe so much; and now there is almost nothing I would not give for the assurance that I should be able to teach it well.' Twenty years afterwards, on the presentation of his portrait to the university, he struck the same note: 'If fortune had given me the power of choosing my place and work in life, I do not think I should have chosen any other than that which has fallen to me.'

Caird put all his energies into his work as professor. His classes were large, and he read with conscientious thoroughness, night by night, during the winter session, the weekly and fortnightly essays of his many pupils. The main endeavour, he said of his teaching, was to plant a few 'germinative ideas' in his pupils' minds. But at the same time he connected his ideas into a system of thought with characteristic passion for synthesis and construction. He excited the interest of his hearers by insisting 'that what was true could be reasoned,' and 'that what was reasoned must be true.' Some critics urged that he was prone to repetition in both lectures

and books. But 'having laboriously worked his way to central coherent convictions he could not avoid repeating them in all their manifold applications' (Prof. McCURRY). A buoyant optimism, too, which was yet allied with an active sympathy with suffering (cf. 'Optimism and Pessimism' in *Evolution of Religion*), and a resolute adherence to what he called 'the speculative attitude,' enabled him thoroughly to impress and stimulate youthful thought of the best kind.

At the same time Caird interested himself in many matters outside his classroom. In the earliest years of his Glasgow professorship he advocated the higher education of women, when there was no member of the senate to support him save his brother; but he persisted till he persuaded. Meanwhile Caird, in the phrase of Prof. Bosanquet, was 'punctuating his laborious life at almost regular intervals with philosophical treatises, any one of which by itself would have sufficed to found a philosopher's reputation.' 'A Critical Account of the Philosophy of Kant, with an historical introduction,' appeared at Glasgow in 1877, and a further volume on the same theme in 1889 (2nd edit. 1909, 2 vols.); in 1883 he published a monograph on Hegel (in 'Philosophical Classics for English Readers,' Edinburgh); and in 1885 'The Social Philosophy and Religion of Comte' (Glasgow). In these works Caird critically interpreted other thinkers on lines of his own. In his great volumes on Kant he sought 'to display in the very argument of the great metaphysician, who was supposed to have out the world in two with a hatchet, an almost involuntary but continuous and inevitable regression towards objective organic unity.' Notably in his treatment of Kant as of Comte his purpose was to show that there is a centre of unity to which the mind must come back out of all differences, however varied and alien in appearance. The analysis was preliminary to reconstruction. Caird's way of criticism differed indeed from that of other philosophical writers. It was consistently and even obtrusively constructive. He seized upon the truths contained in the authors with whom he dealt, and was only incidentally concerned with their errors, if he were concerned at all. He constrained the truths to expose their one-sidedness and abstractness, and to exhibit their need of their opposites. The like originality and continuity of thought is visible in Caird's two treatises on the philosophy of religion, 'The Evolution of Religion'

(1893) and 'The Evolution of Theology in the Greek Philosophy' (1904, 2 vols.). The books were based on two courses of Gifford lectures, the first delivered before the University of St. Andrews in 1891-2 and the second before the University of Glasgow in 1900. In the first work he exhibits the spiritual sense of mankind as at first dominated by the object, but constrained by its own abstractions to swing round so as to fall under the sway of the subject. In the second work there is the same exhibition of spiritual continuity and evolution. The story of Greek philosophy, which Caird considered mainly in its relation to theology, was carried from Plato to Plotinus and St. Augustine; and was told 'with a thoroughness and mastery of detail, a soundness of judgment, and a lucidity of expression, which makes it the best complete text-book on the subject.' Two volumes of 'Essays on Literature and Philosophy' (1892) bore further witness to the breadth and depth of his interests. In literature Goethe and Carlyle divided his allegiance with Dante and Wordsworth.

On the death of Jowett, Master of Balliol, on 1 Oct. 1893, Caird was elected to the mastership by the fellows. He returned to Oxford after much grave reflection and only because he felt that to follow Green and Jowett was to continue his Glasgow work in a situation in which, as he said to a friend, 'he could have his hand on the heart of England.' He found himself face to face with a new kind of task in conditions that were very different from those of the Oxford of his Merton days, but he adapted himself to the situation. 'Where it was necessary,' wrote one of his Balliol colleagues, 'Caird acquainted himself with the often trivial details of college business; took his full share, both by lecturing and personal tuition, in its teaching work; showed the liveliest interest in all sides of the college life; made himself readily accessible to all members of the college, and always found time to listen to those who wished to consult him; was lavishly generous in his estimate of the knowledge and work of others and loyally trustful of his colleagues.' In general university affairs 'he was deeply interested in the movement for the extension of university education to women and was chosen to propose to the university the motion for granting degrees to them. When that motion was defeated he continued to help the movement in other ways.' He supported the university settlement at Toynbee Hall, London, and the Ruskin College for

the education of working-men at Oxford. In politics, as in all else, he remained steadfast to his early beliefs and stoutly opposed the Boer war. He therefore resisted the bestowal of the honorary degree by the university on Cecil Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II] in 1899. But his devotion to philosophic speculation was his main interest. He was a candidate in 1897 for the Whyte professorship of moral philosophy on the vacancy caused by the death of his friend William Wallace [q. v.], and the failure of his candidature was an unwelcome rebuff, but his activity as a college lecturer on philosophy was undiminished. Throughout his career as Master, too, he delivered impressive lay-sermons on social problems in the College Hall, and occasionally at Toynbee Hall, and he wrote many articles on literature and philosophy in the reviews. He collected into a volume 'Lay Sermons and Addresses delivered in the Hall of Balliol College, Oxford' (1907). In 1907 serious illness compelled him to resign the mastership of Balliol, and he removed from the college to a residence in Oxford, where he died on 1 Nov. 1908. He was buried in St. Sepulchre's cemetery beside Green and Jowett.

Caird married on 8 May 1867 Caroline Frances, eldest daughter of John Wylie, minister of the parish of Carlisle in Lanarkshire. She survived him without issue.

Caird was made hon. LL.D. of St. Andrews in 1883, of Glasgow in 1894; hon. D.C.L. of Oxford in 1891, and D.Lit. of Cambridge in 1898 and of the University of Wales on 9 May 1902. He became in 1902 one of the original fellows of the British Academy, before which he read on 24 May 1903 a paper on 'Idealism and the Theory of Knowledge.' He was also elected a corresponding member to the French Académie des Sciences morales et politiques. Besides the works cited, Caird wrote the article 'Cartesianism' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (11th edit.) and on Anselm's argument for the being of God in 'Journal of Theological Studies' (Oct. 1899).

Of singularly tranquil and passive temperament and of simple, frank nature, Caird must be credited with genuinely great intellectual and moral stature. His life was devoted to what was for him the only 'one reasonable controversy'—the controversy not as to the existence but as 'to the Nature of the all-embracing unity on which every intelligible experience must rest, and on the other hand, as to the nature of the differences which it equally involves.' He would probably have admitted that the total effect of his labour, sustained

through so many years of heroic speculative industry, was to state the problem anew; and that his whole exposition of the movement of thought in the great philosophers, and of the movement of the world as caught up in their thought, was only the illustration and exemplification of an hypothesis rather than philosophic proof. If there is one sense in which he could not admit that the rationality of the Universe, or what to him was the same thing, the omnipresence and utter sovereignty of the Divine, was not a debatable question, there was another sense in which it was a 'Grand Perhaps.' 'It is involved in the very idea of a developing consciousness such as ours,' he wrote late in life, 'that while, as an intelligence, it presupposes the idea of the whole, and, both in thought and action, must continually strive to realise that idea, yet what it deals with is necessarily a partial and limited experience, and its actual attainments can never, either in theory or practice, be more than provisional. . . . If in one sense we must call this idea a faith, we must remember that it is in no sense an arbitrary assumption; rather it is the essential faith of reason, the presupposition and bases of all that reason has achieved or can achieve.'

A portrait painted by the Hon. John Collier hangs in the hall of Balliol College, and a tablet is designed for the College chapel. In 1886, after Caird had been twenty years professor at Glasgow, his pupils presented to the university his portrait by Sir George Reid; a bronze medallion by David MacGill was placed in the moral philosophy class room there in 1910. There is a caricature portrait by 'Spy' in 'Vanity Fair' (1895).

[Personal knowledge; Mr. Bernard Bosanquet's memoir in *Proc. Brit. Acad.* 1907-8, pp. 379 sq.; *The Times*, 3 Nov. 1908; James Addison's *Snell Exhibitions*, 1911; Prof. Knight's *Life of Nichol*; memorial address by J. L. Strachan-Davidson, Master of Balliol College, 1908; speeches by Prof. MacCunn and others at unveiling of memorial tablet at Glasgow Univ. 1910; reminiscences of Prof. A. V. Dicey, Prof. Saintsbury and Prof. Wenley; for an examination of Caird's theology see A. W. Benn's *English Rationalism in the Nineteenth Century*, 1906.]

CAIRNES, WILLIAM ELLIOT (1862-1902), captain, military writer, born at Galway on 18 Sept. 1862, was son of John Elliot Cairnes [q. v.], the economist, by Eliza Charlotte, daughter of George Henry Minto Alexander. After education at Blackheath proprietary school, University

College school, and the International College, Isleworth, he was commissioned as lieutenant in the militia (royal Irish rifles) on 16 Sept. 1882. From the militia he obtained a commission as lieutenant in the 3rd dragoon guards on 14 May 1884, was transferred to the South Staffordshire regiment a week later, and to the royal Irish fusiliers on 16 July 1884. He served with the second battalion of that regiment at several home stations. Promoted captain on 21 May 1890, he became on 31 March 1897 adjutant of the 1st volunteer battalion of the Yorkshire light infantry. This appointment prevented his going to South Africa with his regiment, both battalions of which served in the Boer war. He found scope however for his abilities and military knowledge at home, by writing on military subjects. Though stationed at Wakefield, he joined the staff of the 'Westminster Gazette' in November 1899, and till April 1901 he wrote a daily article on the war in progress as 'military correspondent.' His articles were among the best of their kind. In 1900 he published anonymously 'An Absent-minded War,' which was widely read for its pungent and well-informed criticism. Its sarcasm, if not always just, fell in with the public mood; and the epigrams were often happy. Other books by Cairnes, dealing with military questions in a more constructive way, did not find so much favour, though they showed more solid qualities. In April 1901 a committee was appointed to consider the education and training of officers of the army, with Mr. Akers-Douglas as chairman, and Cairnes as secretary. In their report, in March 1902, the committee stated that Cairnes's knowledge, tact and ability had greatly facilitated their inquiry. He was also secretary to the military court of inquiry into the remount department. These duties and his literary activity taxed his strength. He died of pneumonia in London on 19 April 1902. He married in June 1884 Mamie, daughter of M. McClelland of Glondarragh, co. Londonderry. She survived him, with one daughter.

In addition to 'An Absent-minded War' he published anonymously 'The Army from within' (1901) and 'A Commonsense Army' (1901); also under his own name, 'The Coming Waterloo' (1901) and 'Lord Roberts as a Soldier in Peace and War' (1901). He wrote in the 'National' and 'Contemporary' Reviews, in 'Harper's Magazine,' and occasionally in 'The Times.' He was a clever draughtsman, able to

illustrate his articles, and he took out several patents for inventions.

[Army and Navy Gazette, 26 April 1902; The Times, 22 April 1902; private information.] E. M. L.

**CALKIN, JOHN BAPTISTE** (1827–1905), organist and composer, born in London on 16 March 1827, was son of James Calkin (1786–1862), composer and pianist. Reared in a musical atmosphere, he studied music under his father, and his three brothers, Joseph, James, and George, also adopted the profession. When nineteen he was appointed organist, precentor, and choirmaster of St. Columba's College, Rathfarnham, co. Dublin, in succession to Edwin George Monk. St. Columba's College was a school mainly for the boys of the upper classes and for candidates for the ministry of the Church of Ireland; music and the Irish language were prominent features in the curriculum. From 1846 to 1853 Calkin zealously maintained a high standard of choral music at St. Columba's, and he cultivated composition. From 1853 to 1863 he was organist and choirmaster of Woburn Chapel, London; from 1863 to 1868 organist of Camden Road Chapel; and from 1870 to 1884 organist at St. Thomas's Church, Camden Town. In 1883 he became professor at the Guildhall School of Music under Mr. Weist Hill, and thenceforth devoted himself to teaching and composing. He was on the council of Trinity College, London, a member of the Philharmonic Society (1862), and a fellow of the College of Organists, incorporated in 1893.

As a composer, Calkin essayed many forms, but his sacred music is best known, especially his morning and evening services in B flat, G, and D. His communion service in C is marked Op. 134, a sufficient proof of his fertility. He wrote much for the organ, including numerous transcriptions, and he scored many string arrangements, as well as original sonatas, duos, &c. A few of his anthems are still heard, while his hymn tunes, though not to be found in 'Hymns Ancient and Modern,' are in many other collections. His setting of 'Fling out the Banner' (by Bishop G. W. Doane) has a great vogue in America and the colonies, and is included in the Canadian 'Book of Common Praise,' edited by Sir George Martin in 1909. His 'Agape' was composed specially for the 'Church Hymnary' of Scotland in 1871, to the words 'Jesu, most loving God,' and was inserted in the 'Church Hymnal' of Ireland in 1874.

Calkin died at Hornsey Rise Gardens on 15 April 1905, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

[Personal knowledge; Brown and Stratton's Brit. Musical Biog. 1897; Cowan and Love's Music of the Church Hymnary, 1901; Musical Times, May 1905.] W. H. G. F.

**CALLOW, WILLIAM** (1812–1908), water-colour painter, was born at Greenwich on 28 July 1812. Descended from an old family of the eastern counties, his grandfather, John Callow (1730–1786), was an artist engaged in the decoration of porcelain at the Lowestoft factory, while his father, Robert Callow, was employed in the supervision of building works at Greenwich and elsewhere. William was an elder brother and the instructor of John Callow (1822–1878) [q. v.]. At a very early age he developed a love for drawing, and in 1823 he was engaged by Theodore Fielding, an elder brother of Copley Fielding, to assist him in colouring prints and engraving in aquatint. Subsequently, in 1825, he was articled for eight years to Theodore and Thales Fielding as a pupil for instruction in water-colour painting and aquatint engraving. He worked with them and their brother Newton in London, and from 1829 with the latter in Paris. There Charles Bentley was his fellow-pupil, and he and Thomas Shotter Bays much influenced his style. In 1831 he sent to the Salon a 'View of Richmond' which attracted so much attention that he was invited to give lessons to the family of King Louis Philippe, whose daughter, the Princess Clémantine, became his pupil for some years. At the same period he took long walking tours in France, as well as in the Pyrenees, Switzerland, and Italy, for the purpose of sketching. He also sent drawings to various provincial exhibitions, at some of which he obtained medals, and he received a gold medal at the Paris Salon of 1840.

In 1841 he left Paris and settled in London, where in 1838 he had been elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Water Colours, of which in 1848 he became a full member, contributing during his long life to the exhibitions of that body upwards of 1400 drawings. He acted as its secretary from 1866 to 1870, and he was presented with an illuminated address of congratulation from the president and his fellow-members on completing his ninetieth year in 1902.

About 1848 he took to oil-painting, and he contributed thirty-seven works to the exhibitions of the British Institution from that year until its close in 1867. From



1850 to 1876 he sent twenty-nine oil-pictures to the Royal Academy.

Early in 1855 he left London for Great Missenden, where he afterwards built a house and resided for the rest of his life. He made frequent journeys to town to give lessons until 1882, when he abandoned teaching. He numbered among his pupils the Empress Frederick of Germany, Lord Dufferin, Lord Northbrook, the ladies of the Rothschild family, and Lady Amherst of Hackney and her six daughters. Meanwhile he continued his sketching tours in Scotland and on the continent, visiting France, Italy, and Germany. His work became somewhat mannered and after a time it ceased to attract. About two years before his death, however, he began to turn out his portfolios of early works, and these sold so well that in the autumn of 1907 he was induced to open an exhibition of them at the Leicester Galleries, which was a great success. After his death an exhibition of his remaining drawings and sketches was held at the same place in 1909.

Callow died at The Firs, Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, on 20 Feb. 1908, from influenza, followed by pleurisy, and was buried in the churchyard there. He possessed a remarkably strong physique and had an intense love for good music. He was married twice: (1) in 1846 to Harriet Anne (*d.* 1883), daughter of Henry Smart, the violinist [*q. v.*]; (2) in 1884 to Mary Louisa Jefferay.

Among water-colour drawings by Callow in the Victoria and Albert Museum are those of 'Easby Abbey, Yorkshire,' 'The Town Hall, Bruges,' 'The Market Place, Frankfurt,' 'Old Houses, Berncastel, on the Moselle,' and 'The Leaning Tower, Bologna.' An interior of 'St. Mary's Church, Richmond, Yorkshire,' is in the possession of the Royal Society of Painters in Water Colours.

[William Callow, R.W.S., F.R.G.S. *An Autobiography*, ed. H. M. Cundall, 1908 (with portrait of Callow, aged 86, and plates in colour from his drawings); *The Times*, 24 Feb. 1908; *Art Journal*, April 1908; the Parish Registers of Lowestoft, Suffolk [1751-1812], privately printed by F. A. Crisp, 1904; *Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution, and Royal Society of Painters in Water Colours, 1838-1908.*]

R. E. G.

**CALTHORPE**, sixth BARON. [See **GOUGH-CALTHORPE**, SIR AUGUSTUS CHOLMONDELEY (1829-1910).]

**CAMBRIDGE**, second DUKE OF. [See **GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK CHARLES** (1819-1904).]

**CAMPBELL**, SIR ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL, first BARON BLYTHSWOOD (1835-1908), amateur of science, born at Florence on 22 Feb. 1835, was eldest of nine children of Archibald Douglas (1809-1868), 17th laird of Mains, Dumbartonshire, who assumed the name of Campbell in 1838 on succeeding his cousin, Archibald Campbell, as 12th laird of Blythswood. His father claimed descent from Sir Duncan Campbell (created Lord Campbell in 1445), ancestor of the dukes of Argyll [see **CAMPBELL**, COLIN, *d.* 1493], and from William de Douglas (*fl.* 1174), ancestor of the earls of Douglas, Hamilton and Morton. His mother was Caroline Agnes, daughter of Mungo Dick of Pitkerrow, co. Fife. After private education for the army, he joined in 1854 the 79th highlanders; next year he was transferred to the Scots guards, and served in the Crimea (where he was severely wounded in the trenches before Sevastopol), retiring from the army in 1868. Thenceforth his interests lay in politics, the auxiliary forces, and in science. A wealthy landowner and a strong conservative, he was active in organising the party in Scotland and sat in the House of Commons for Renfrewshire 1873-4, and for West Renfrewshire 1885-92. On 4 May 1880 he was made a baronet, and on 24 Aug. 1892 was raised to the peerage as Baron Blythswood. He commanded the 4th battalion of the Argyll and Sutherland highlanders from 1874 to 1904, and was aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria and King Edward VII from 1894. At Blythswood House, Renfrewshire, he entertained King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra (when Prince and Princess of Wales) in 1870 and Queen Victoria in 1888.

Lord Blythswood, who enjoyed the intimate friendship of Lord Kelvin and other notable men of science, rendered important services to astronomical and physical science. He maintained at Blythswood House a splendidly equipped laboratory, the resources of which he placed freely at the disposal of scientific friends. He obtained photographic action through various opaque substances before Röntgen announced his results in 1895, and came near, according to Prof. Andrew Gray, F.R.S., to the discovery of the X-rays. Much of his time and labour was devoted to the construction of instruments of precision; foremost amongst these is his great dividing engine for ruling diffraction gratings. After his death Lady Blythswood placed this instrument and other apparatus connected therewith on loan at the National Physical Laboratory at

Teddington, to be kept together and known as the 'Blythwood Collection.' At the end of his life Blythwood was among the first to make experiments in the mechanics of aerial propulsion (see *Engineering*, 25 Dec. 1908). Blythwood, who was made hon. LL.D. of Glasgow in April 1907 and was elected F.R.S. on 2 May 1907, died at Blythwood House on 8 July 1908. He married on 7 July 1864 Augusta Clementina Carrington, daughter of Robert John, second baron Carrington, but left no issue. The peerage passed by special remainder to his brother, the Rev. Walter Douglas Campbell-Douglas. A portrait of Blythwood by Sir Hubert von Herkomer was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1887. A replica is in the Conservative Club, Glasgow.

[*Nature*, lxxviii.; *The Times*, 9 July 1908; *Glasgow Herald*, 9 July 1908 (portrait); *Nat. Phys. Lab. Reports*, 1908, 1909.]

T. E. J.

CAMPBELL, FREDERICK ARCHIBALD VAUGHAN, third EARL CAWDOR (1847-1911), first lord of the admiralty, the eldest son of John Frederick Vaughan, second earl, by his first wife, Sarah Mary, second daughter of Henry Compton-Cavendish, was born on 13 Feb. 1847 at St. Leonard's Hill, Windsor. Known before his accession to the earldom as Viscount Emlyn, he was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. From 1874 to 1885 he sat as a conservative for Carnarvonshire, and was active in promoting Welsh interests. In 1892 he unsuccessfully contested South Manchester against Sir Henry Roscoe, and in 1898 he was defeated in the Cricklade division of Wilts by Lord Edmond (afterwards Lord) Fitzmaurice. He succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 29 March 1898.

Lord Emlyn was a man of various employments. In 1880 he became an ecclesiastical commissioner and he was an unpaid commissioner in lunacy from 1886 to 1893. In 1896 he was appointed hon. lieutenant of Pembrokeshire, becoming twelve years later president of the Territorial Force Association. He had earlier shown his interest in local defence by commanding the Carnarvon artillery militia for ten years. He was also deputy-lieutenant of the counties of Nairn and Inverness, a county councillor for Carnarvonshire after 1888, and a justice of the peace for Carnarvonshire and Pembrokeshire. Becoming early an energetic member of the Royal Agricultural Society, he was chosen a member of the council in 1882, chairman of the chemical committee in 1889, a

trustee in 1892, and (as Lord Cawdor) a vice-president in 1900. He was president of the society in 1901, when the show was held at Cardiff.

Railway work brought Emlyn more prominently before the public. He became a director of the Great Western railway in 1890, and deputy-chairman in the following year. In July 1895 he accepted the chairmanship of the company in succession to Mr. F. G. Saunders, and held that post until he became a member of Mr. Balfour's cabinet in 1905. Under his guidance a bold policy was adopted. The ten minutes' stop at Swinden was abolished on the payment of 100,000*l.* in compensation to the refreshment contractor, and routes were shortened by the creation of the Stert and Westbury, Langport and Castle Cary, and the South Wales and Bristol direct lines; while by the Acton and High Wycombe line quicker access was gained to Birmingham. After his resignation, Fishguard harbour was opened at much expense as the starting-point of a new route for south Ireland and a port of call for Atlantic steamers. Long-distance runs, the reduction of second-class fares, and the institution of motor-trains and road-motors were other features of Lord Cawdor's chairmanship. Under him the gross annual receipts of the line rose from just over 9,000,000*l.* to 12,342,000*l.*

The announcement on 6 March 1905 of Lord Cawdor's appointment as first lord of the admiralty, in succession to Lord Selborne, who went to South Africa as high commissioner, came as a general surprise, but the desire for business men was understood to be the cause. Carrying on his predecessor's policy, he authorised the redistribution of the fleet recommended by the first sea lord, Sir John Fisher (afterwards Lord Fisher of Kervestone), and the Dreadnought and Invincible, the first ships of a new class, were laid down. On 30 Nov. 1905, just before the resignation of the ministry, the admiralty issued a memorandum surveying the reforms of three years, and stating that 'at the present time strategic requirements necessitate the output of four large armoured ships annually' (*Naval Annual*, 1906).

The abandonment of the Cawdor programme by the government of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman [q. v. Suppl. II] called forth vigorous protests from its author on 30 July 1906 (*Hansard*, clxii. cols. 291-9) and 24 Nov. 1908 (*ibid.* clxxxvii. cols. 25-31). He had become one of the most effective debaters on the front opposition bench, and powerful in unionist councils. It was

on his motion that the select committee to consider suggestions for increasing the efficiency of the House of Lords was appointed in 1907; he was a member of the committee and concurred in the paragraph of the report stating that 'it was undesirable that the possession of a peerage should of itself give the right to sit and vote in the House of Lords.' He was strenuous in recommending the upper house to refuse to accept the budget of 1909 until it had been referred to the country. On 30 Nov. 1909 he concluded the debate on Lord Lansdowne's amendment to that effect, vigorously accusing the government of 'denying socialism in words, but putting socialism into their budget' (*Lords Debates*, vol. iv. cols. 1310-24). The amendment was carried. Cawdor was one of the four unionist statesmen who took part in the conference with four members of the liberal government which, sitting from 17 June to 10 Nov. 1910, made an ineffectual attempt to settle the constitutional question, and he was consulted in the drafting of Lord Lansdowne's resolutions for the reform of the House of Lords produced in November of that year.

Soon after leaving office in 1905 Cawdor accepted the presidency of the Institution of Naval Architects, and in 1908 he was chosen a member of the council of the Prince of Wales. He died at Stackpole Court, Pembrokeshire, after an illness of some months on 8 Feb. 1911, and was buried at Cheriton, Pembrokeshire. On the day after his death conspicuous tributes were paid to his memory by Lords Crewe and Lansdowne in the House of Lords. Lord Crewe declared that his case was almost unique, since after a long absence from political life he had been accepted as one of the best ministers that had ever been at the admiralty, and subsequently had obtained a position in the public esteem 'only very little short of the highest.' He was a most formidable antagonist, but 'though his weapons were sharp, they were never barbed.' Lord Lansdowne, after dwelling on Lord Cawdor's merits as a debater and administrator, said that ever since his school days he had been surrounded by troops of friends. He managed his great estates in Scotland and Wales with businesslike ability. He married on 16 Sept. 1868 Edith Georgiana, eldest daughter of Sir Christopher Turner, by whom he had eight sons and five daughters, and was succeeded by his eldest son, Hugh Frederick Vaughan, Viscount Emlyn, who was born on 21 June 1870.

Two portraits in oils are at Stackpole Court, one by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, R.A., painted in 1883, and the second by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., in 1903.

[The Times, and Engineering, 9 Feb. 1911; Engineer, 16 Dec. 1910 (art. Great Western Railway) and 9 Feb. 1911; Naval Annual, 1906-6.] L. C. S.

**CAMPBELL, Sir JAMES MACNABB** (1846-1903), Indian official and compiler of the 'Bombay Gazetteer,' born at Partick, Lanarkshire, on 4 Oct. 1846, was a younger son of six children of John McLeod Campbell [q. v.] by his wife Mary Campbell. Of three brothers, the eldest, Donald (d. 1909), was rector of Oakford, Devonshire, and rural dean of Tiverton. His other brothers lived with him in Bombay, John McLeod (d. 1888) being a member of the Bombay civil service, and Robert Story a merchant.

Campbell was educated at Glasgow, first at the academy and then at the university, graduating M.A. in 1866, with the highest honours in logic, philosophy, and English literature. Passing the Indian civil service examination in 1867, he went out to Bombay in November 1869, and served as an assistant collector. Quickly winning repute for interest in the history and customs of the people, he was in June 1873, when only twenty-seven, entrusted with the compilation of the provincial 'Gazetteer' of Bombay. At the same time he discharged some other duties. From April to August 1877 he was on famine work in the Bijapur (then the Kaladgi) district; and from April 1880 till near the close of 1881 he held successively the posts of municipal commissioner of Bombay, under-secretary to government in the political, judicial, and educational departments, and collector of Bombay. Yet to the 'Gazetteer' he devoted every spare moment. By August 1884 the statistical accounts alone occupied twenty-seven volumes averaging 500 pages each. The government, while then terminating Campbell's formal appointment as compiler, eulogised his work as 'a record as complete perhaps as ever was produced on behalf of any government.' Sir W. W. Hunter, the editor of the 'Imperial Gazetteer of India' (1881; 2nd edit. 1885-7), largely based the Bombay portions upon Campbell's work, and spoke of his compilation as 'perhaps unequalled and certainly unsurpassed' (*Bombay 1885 to 1890*). Campbell was made C.I.E. in January 1885, and going home on his first furlough in that year was created hon. LL.D. of his university (Glasgow). Campbell

completed his 'Bombay Gazetteer' at the close of 1901, when it consisted of thirty-four volumes, embracing twenty-six sections, he himself writing much in those dealing with ethnology. In 1904 Mr. R. E. Enthoven added an index volume, and brought down to date some of Campbell's earlier statistics, while in 1910 Mr. S. M. Edwards added three further volumes on the history of the town and island of Bombay.

After serving as collector of various districts, Campbell was from November 1891 stationed at Bombay as collector of land revenue, customs, and opium. In 1895 and 1897 he acted also there as commissioner of customs, salt, opium, and akkari. Occasionally he served too as chairman of the port trust. In 1894 he arranged for the additional work cast on the Bombay customs house by the general re-imposition of import duties.

Campbell was recalled from furlough early in 1897 to aid in measures against the great outbreak of plague. In June 1897 he succeeded General Sir William Gatacre [q. v. Suppl. II] as chairman of a new and independent plague committee at Bombay. The committee's compulsory measures of sanitation provoked rioting and murderous outrage against officers on plague duty (22 June 1897). The difficulties of the situation were soon multiplied by the appearance of famine in the country and the return to Bombay of thousands of refugees. Campbell's resourcefulness, and the personal regard in which the masses held him—the 'Murani Collector-Saheb' (the collector with the divinely lighted face)—greatly improved the popular attitude and encouraged voluntary co-operation in inspection and other work. Largely under his influence, in June 1898 the plague administration was restored to the municipality.

In June 1897 Campbell was made K.C.I.E., and on 29 April 1898 he left Bombay in broken health, resigning, on the expiry of his furlough, in April 1900. The Bombay government placed on record a resolution of appreciation of his work and character. Residing with his brother Robert at his father's old home, Achnashie, Rosneath, Dumbartonshire, he found his main recreation in gardening. He died unmarried at Achnashie on 26 May 1903, and was buried in Rosneath churchyard, beside his parents. A memorial tablet on the ruined wall of the old church, in which his father had often preached when minister of the adjoining

parish of Row, pays tribute to 'the noble example set by him during the great plague in Bombay, which led to his premature and deeply lamented death.' His friends also founded a gold medal, conferred triennially by the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, for the best original work on Indian folklore, history, or ethnology. The first medal was presented on 1 March 1909 to Dr. A. M. Stein, the explorer, for his 'Ancient Khotan.'

Campbell collected masses of material on Indian history and folklore, but, apart from his 'Gazetteer,' only published the history of Mandogarh in the 'Journal of the Bombay Branch, Royal Asiatic Society' (vol. xix. 1895-7), some papers in the proceedings of the Bombay Anthropological Society, and studies of demonology, under the title of 'Notes on the Spirit Basis of Belief and Custom,' in the 'Indian Antiquary' (1894 *et seq.*).

[Bombay Gazetteer; Times of India, 30 April 1898, 12 April 1902, 3 June 1903, 2 March 1909; Jour. of Roy. Asiatic Soc., July 1903; Rept. Indian Plague Comm., 1901, cd. 810; personal knowledge.] F. H. B.

CAMPBELL, LEWIS (1830-1908), classical scholar, born at Edinburgh on 3 Sept. 1830, was son of Commander Robert Campbell, R.N., first cousin to Thomas Campbell the poet, by his wife Eliza Constantia, oldest daughter of Richard Pryce of Gunley, Montgomeryshire. Educated at Edinburgh Academy, he was 'Dux' there in 1847, when he entered Glasgow University. There his principal teachers were Edmund Lushington, to whom he ascribed his love of Greek literature, and William Ramsay. He won the Blackstone medal in Greek, the highest distinction in the subject. In 1849 Campbell matriculated as a scholar at Trinity College, Oxford; but on winning the Snell exhibition at Glasgow he migrated to Balliol, where that exhibition is tenable. He was deeply influenced by Benjamin Jowett, who was his tutor, and whom he regarded with devotion all his life. In 1853 he graduated B.A. with first-class honours in classics, and was elected to a fellowship at Queen's College in 1856. From 1856 to 1858 he was tutor of his college, and always kept in close touch with his pupils. In 1858 he resigned his fellowship on marriage, and having been ordained deacon in 1857 and priest in 1858, was presented to the vicarage of Milford, Hampshire. He held the benefice for five years. This was his only active ministry in the Church of England, but he remained

an ardent champion of the liberal theology which he had learned from Jowett. His position is fully explained in a volume of sermons entitled 'The Christian Ideal' (1877) and in his 'Nationalisation of the Old English Universities' (1900).

In 1863 Campbell was elected to the Greek chair at St. Andrews, vacated by the translation of William Young Sellar [q. v.] to Edinburgh. His academic life was occasionally troubled by the students' impatience of discipline. But his relations with his own classes were always friendly. He founded a Shakespearean and dramatic society, and successfully directed it along with his wife. With his wife, too, he took an active part in raising the standard of girls' secondary education through the country.

From this first he held that a professor's duty was not confined to his classroom. Jowett had planned a series of editions of the Platonic dialogues, of which the 'Theætetus', 'Sophistes', and 'Politicus' were assigned to Campbell. The 'Theætetus' appeared in 1861 (2nd edit. 1883), the 'Sophistes' and 'Politicus' in 1867. To the problem of the chronology of Plato's dialogues Campbell here applied linguistic tests, of which he learned the value from his Shakespearean studies, distinguished between Plato's earlier and later work, and identified a later group of dialogues which might be presumed to represent Plato's maturer thought. The discovery passed almost unnoticed, and even Jowett, to Campbell's keen disappointment, was sceptical, but Campbell lived to see his conclusions, after a quarter of a century, generally adopted.

Campbell next turned his attention to Sophocles, of whose tragedies he produced a complete edition (vol. i. 1875; 2nd edit. 1879; vol. ii. 1881). This edition was severely criticised by Benjamin Hall Kennedy [q. v.], and was overshadowed by the popularity of Jebb's edition; but Campbell excelled most of his competitors in poetic and dramatic insight. At a later date he returned to the subject, and discussed the main differences between Jebb and himself (*Paralipomena Sophoclea*, 1907). He translated into English verse Sophocles (completed 1883; 2nd edit. 1896) and Æschylus (1890), and edited the text of Æschylus in the 'Parnassus' series (1897).

From Sophocles Campbell turned to Plato again, and completed the edition of the 'Republic' which Jowett had undertaken for his series of Plato's works. Jowett

finished the commentary and prepared some introductory matter; Campbell was responsible for the text and for the greater part of the essays. The edition appeared in 1894 (3 vols.).

In 1889 a parliamentary commission was appointed to reform the Scottish universities, and the consequent discussions to which this gave rise greatly tried Campbell's sensitive nature. In 1891-2 ill-health compelled a long absence, and in the summer of 1892 he resigned his chair. He retired to Alassio, where he built a house, and, acquiring a new lease of life, engaged with greater vigour than before in literary labour. He collaborated with Evelyn Abbott [q. v. Suppl. II] in the 'Life of Jowett' (1897). In 1894 he returned to St. Andrews as Gifford lecturer, during the winters of 1894 and 1895, and he published his lectures under the title of 'Religion in Greek Literature' (1898). He also issued an edition of Thomas Campbell's poems (1904) and 'Tragic Drama in Æschylus, Sophocles and Shakespeare' (1904), with minor works and articles. At the age of seventy he planned a 'Lexicon Platonicum' on a large scale, and did a great deal of the work, completely revising and rearranging Ast's 'Lexicon,' and verifying all the quotations. The work is still being carried on with a view to publication.

Campbell, who was elected an honorary fellow of Balliol in 1894, and was made an hon. D.Litt. of the university on Lord Goschen's installation as chancellor in 1904, died at Alassio, after a short illness, on 25 Oct. 1908. He married in 1858 Frances Pitt, daughter of Thomas Andrews, serjeant-at-law, who survived him without issue; her practical temperament efficiently balanced Campbell's more nervous and excitable character. The only adequate portrait of Campbell is a medal, by Roxy, for which his pupils at St. Andrews subscribed after his resignation in 1892.

Besides the works mentioned, he published a 'Life of James Clerk Maxwell,' in collaboration with W. Garnett (1882; 2nd edit. 1884), and a 'Guide to Greek Tragedy' (1891). He also edited Jowett's 'Letters' (1889) and 'Theological Essays' (1906).

[Personal recollections; communications from Mrs. Campbell; Who's Who, 1908.]

J. B.

**CAMPBELL, WILLIAM HOWARD** (1859-1910), missionary and entomologist, was born on 30 Sept. 1859 at Londonderry, where his father, Thomas Callander

Campbell, was in business. Of his six brothers Mr. Sidney George Campbell became fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge.

Educated at the Academical Institution, Londonderry, he took both his arts and divinity courses at Edinburgh University, being a first prizeman in the divinity class and in church history, and graduating M.A. in 1880 and B.D. in 1882. At Edinburgh he also studied Sanskrit for two years, and attended some medical classes. His services being accepted by the London Missionary Society, he was ordained on 12 Sept. 1884 at the congregational church, Londonderry, and reached Cuddapah, South India, in November 1884. In 1895 he settled at Jammulamadugu, and in 1900 he was appointed to the training institution at Gooty. In 1907 he acted as secretary of the South India district committee.

Campbell was a great missionary. Journeying from village to village, he established scores of Christian churches during his seventeen years of labour. A pioneer in the cause of union among missions, he helped to form the united church of South India, in which presbyterians, congregationalists, and baptists united for ecclesiastical purposes, forming a Christian community of upwards of 160,000 people, about one-fourth of the protestants of South India (cf. his art. *L.M.S. Chronicle*, November 1908). Economic and social problems interested him. While he sympathised with socialist ideals, he fully admitted the beneficent effects of British rule in India (cf. letter in *Labour Leader*, 25 Nov. 1905). Articles which he contributed to the 'Madras Mail' during the famine of 1897 led to the establishment of relief works.

His linguistic gifts and scholarly attainments made him a leading authority on the Telugu language. In that tongue he published 'Grounds for Belief in a Personal God' (1893), 'Christian Evidences' (1898), 'Christian Theology' (1905), and a short work on Hinduism. The first three of these became text-books in theological institutions. In conjunction with Veerasalingam Pantalu he by order of the Madras government revised Browne's 'Telugu-English Dictionary' (1906) and Arden's 'Telugu Grammar' (1908), and he was a member of the revision committee of the Telugu Bible (1898-1903).

Campbell, who acted as examiner in philosophy to the university of Madras, was a close student of science, especially of entomology and ornithology. In his home in

Ireland he and his brothers had made one of the best private collections of Irish moths and butterflies. In India he formed a fine collection of moths of that country, adding sixty or seventy species that were new to science. This collection is now at Gooty, in the Madras presidency.

Campbell returned to England under medical advice in 1909, before taking up the principalship of the new union theological college at Bangalore, to which he had been nominated. He died on 18 Feb. 1910 at Bordighera, and was buried there.

On 7 Dec. 1885 he married at Madras Elizabeth Nevin, daughter of David Boyd of Drukendult, Ballymoney, co. Antrim. They had four sons.

[Private information; *L.M.S. Chronicle*, Nov. 1908, April 1910; *British Weekly*, 24 Feb. 1910.] C. H. I.

CAMPBELL-BANNERMAN, Sir HENRY (1836-1908), prime minister, born at Kelvinside House, Glasgow, on 7 Sept. 1836, was second son, and second of the three children of Sir James Campbell, Knt., of Stracathro, co. Forfar, by his wife Janet, daughter of Henry Bannerman, a Manchester manufacturer; her mother's brother was William Motherwell [q. v.], the Scottish poet. The future prime minister assumed the additional name and arms of Bannerman in 1872 under the will of his maternal uncle, Henry Bannerman, of Hunton Court, near Maidstone, Kent.

Sir Henry's grandfather, James Campbell, came from Inchaneoch, in Menteth, to Glasgow in 1805, and began business as a yarn merchant; his second son James (the prime minister's father), then a lad of fifteen, becoming a tailor, and William, his fourth son (afterwards of Tullichewan, co. Dumbarton), a draper. In 1817 these two brothers founded the great Glasgow firm of J. & W. Campbell, wholesale drapers and warehousemen. The father was a strong conservative, stood in that interest as parliamentary candidate for Glasgow in 1837 and in 1841, without success, and as lord provost of Glasgow (1840-3) was knighted on the birth of prince Albert Edward, afterwards King Edward VII (9 Nov. 1841). He bought the estate of Stracathro in 1848.

The elder son, James Alexander Campbell of Stracathro (1825-1908), conservative M.P. for the universities of Glasgow and Aberdeen (1880-1906), succeeded his father in 1876, and was made a privy councillor in 1898. He died on 10 May 1908.

Sir Henry was educated at Glasgow High School, and then at Glasgow Uni-

versity (1851-3), where in 1853, the same year in which Edward Caird [q. v. Suppl. II], afterwards Master of Balliol, won the Latin medal, he won, among other things, the Cowan gold medal for the best examination in Greek. In 1853 his university, on the installation of John Bright as lord rector, conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D., and at the time of his death in 1908 he was liberal nominee for the lord rectorship. From Glasgow he went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where, taking a double degree—as twenty-second senior optime in the mathematical tripos, with a third class in the classical tripos—he graduated B.A. in 1858 and M.A. in 1861. He took no part in the debates at the union. After leaving Cambridge he joined his father and uncle's prosperous business in Glasgow, in which he became and remained a partner until 1868. He was one of the original members of the first Lanarkshire rifle volunteers, and commanded his company (M. company, known as 'Campbell's Corps,' the members being drawn exclusively from the employees of Messrs. J. & W. Campbell & Co.) at the royal review at Edinburgh on 7 Feb. 1860.

In April 1868 he contested the Stirling Burghs against John Ramsay of Kildalton. Both candidates were liberal, Campbell the more advanced of the two. He declared himself 'a warm adherent of the party of progress,' advocating national education, the repeal of university tests, administrative reform of the army and navy, Irish church disestablishment, and land reform. Ramsay defeated him by 565 to 494 votes. He fought Ramsay again at the general election which followed the 1868 Reform Act, and won the seat on 19 November, polling 2192 votes against Ramsay's 1670. He sat for the Stirling Burghs uninterruptedly until his death. His opponent subsequently sat for the Falkirk Burghs from 1874 to 1886.

In the new parliament of 1868 Campbell soon identified himself with the more independent and advanced supporters of Gladstone's first administration, advocating the reform of endowed schools in Scotland, compulsory attendance at parochial schools, the abolition of university tests, the application of the representative principle to county government, the infusion of new blood into Oxford and Cambridge, the abolition of hypothec, and the cause of the tenant farmer. His political ability was recognised by his appointment, in November 1871, as financial secretary to the war office, of which Cardwell was

then the head. He retained the post until the fall of the administration in February 1874.

During the years of liberal opposition, from 1874 to 1880, Campbell-Bannerman took little part in general debate, but intervened regularly in the discussion of army votes and the affairs of Scotland. He characterised the bill for the abolition of patronage (1875) as a political device to strengthen the established church at the cost of the other presbyterian churches.

In March 1880 parliament was dissolved, Lord Beaconsfield's government was defeated, and in April Gladstone formed his second administration. Campbell-Bannerman returned to his former post at the war office, of which Childers was then the chief, and he held the office till May 1882. Then, in succession to Sir George Trevelyan, who was transferred to the Irish chief secretaryship on the murder of Lord Frederick Cavendish, he became secretary to the admiralty. Lord Northbrook, the first lord, was in the House of Lords, and Campbell-Bannerman represented the department in the House of Commons. In October 1884, again in succession to Sir George Trevelyan, he was appointed chief secretary for Ireland (without a seat in the cabinet), while Lord Spencer was still lord-lieutenant. The office was one of danger and difficulty, and Campbell-Bannerman was held at the time to be the only man who ever actually enhanced his political reputation by its tenure. He discharged his duties with importunability and good-humour, and Ireland grew more peaceful. Parnell wrote of him 'as an Irish secretary he left things alone—a sensible thing for an Irish secretary' (see BARRY O'BRIEN'S *Life of Parnell*). According to Mr. Tim Healy he 'governed Ireland with Scotch jokes'; Mr. T. P. O'Connor likened him to a 'sandbag.' During his short tenure of the Irish secretaryship it was announced that some provisions of the Crimes Act would be re-enacted, and an Irish land purchase bill was promised; but the life of the government came to an end in June 1885, and Campbell-Bannerman retired from his Irish office after holding it for only eight months.

In February 1886, on the fall of Lord Salisbury's first administration, Campbell-Bannerman became secretary of state for war in Gladstone's third government, entering the cabinet for the first time, together with Lord Herschell, Mr. John Morley, Sir William Harcourt, and Mr. Mundella. Home rule for Ireland, which



was the chief measure before the cabinet, met with Campbell-Bannerman's approval. On 8 June the proposals of the government were defeated in the House of Commons by 343 to 313, ninety-three liberals voting against the bill (MORLEY'S *Gladstone*, iii. 341). Gladstone dissolved parliament, was defeated at the polls, and Lord Salisbury accepted office for a second time. For six years (1886-92) the liberal party remained in opposition. During the period Campbell-Bannerman actively supported Gladstone in fighting the cause of Ireland and home rule. In 1887 he moved an amendment to Mr. A. J. Balfour's Irish land bill, to the effect that no bill of the kind was satisfactory which did not provide for revision of the judicial rents. In the course of the Irish controversy he described the process of adopting home rule as 'finding salvation,' and he invented the term 'Ulsteria' for the peculiar blend of Orange bigotry and Irish toriyism which he imputed to the Irish opponents of home rule.

During the agitation for improved national defence in 1888-9 he maintained a critical attitude, strongly opposing any diminution of civilian control of the army, and any attempt to place that control entirely in the hands of military advisers. In June 1888 he served with Lord Randolph Churchill, W. H. Smith, and others, under the chairmanship of Lord Hartington (afterwards eighth duke of Devonshire [q. v. Suppl. II]), upon the royal commission appointed to inquire into the civil and professional administration of the naval and military departments. The commission reported finally in February 1890 (C. 5979 of 1890), when Campbell-Bannerman, who had been unable to take part in the consideration of the second portion of the report, added a memorandum expressing his general acquiescence in its tenour and his cordial concurrence in its principal recommendation, 'that the secretary of state should be advised by a council of military officers, who should be the heads of several military departments.' He at the same time strongly dissented 'from the further proposal to create a new department—that, namely, of chief of the staff.' He reasoned that the innovation was unnecessary, and likely to re-introduce the evils incidental to the office of commander-in-chief which the new council of general officers was designed to replace (10 Feb. 1890).

Lord Salisbury dissolved parliament in 1892, and his government was defeated at the polls. Thereupon Gladstone formed his

fourth administration (July 1892), and Campbell-Bannerman joined the cabinet in his former post of secretary of state for war. He was a member of the cabinet committees which drafted the second home rule bill, which passed the House of Commons, but was decisively rejected by the House of Lords. When Lord Rosebery succeeded Gladstone as prime minister on 3 March 1894, Campbell-Bannerman retained his office. He was an active administrator. Under his régime at Pall Mall there was established a forty-eight hours week (or an average of eight hours a day) in the ordinance factories at Woolwich Arsenal and he justly anticipated no necessity for 'a reduction in wages' (see *Hansard*, 5 Jan. 1894). He also arranged for the delicate matter of the retirement of the duke of Cambridge from the office of commander-in-chief, and tactfully effected the step without disturbing the good relations which had always existed between the duke and himself. But he doubted the wisdom of offering the duke a special pension which was offered him later by the conservative government, and the duke declined the offer on the ground of this difference of view. On the day of Campbell-Bannerman's announcement of this duke's retirement (21 June 1895) Mr. St. John Brodriok (afterwards secretary of state for war and Viscount Midleton) moved a reduction of Campbell-Bannerman's salary on the ground that the reserves of cordite and other smallarm ammunition were inadequate. Campbell-Bannerman admitted that the reserves did not exceed 100,000,000 cartridges. The government was defeated by seven votes in a small house, 132 against 125; Lord Rosebery, the prime minister, resigned next day. A lack of harmony between Lord Rosebery and some of his colleagues partly prompted so serious a treatment of the adverse division. Harcourt, in announcing to the House of Commons Lord Rosebery's resignation and the queen's acceptance of it, said: 'The division of last Friday night upon the army vote for this war office was a direct vote of censure upon the secretary of state for the war department, than whom I will take on me to say there is no more able, more respected, or more popular minister.' Campbell-Bannerman received the G.C.B. on leaving office. The adverse vote had little positive justification. As Campbell-Bannerman subsequently explained (cf. speech at Newport, 30 Nov. 1903), expert opinion proved it inexpedient to keep in stock any large supply of cordite,

then a new explosive in an experimental stage, which was easily and rapidly manufactured as the need for it arose.

Meanwhile in 1895, when Mr. Peel resigned the speakership of the House of Commons, Campbell-Bannerman frankly confessed to a wish to succeed him. The conservatives were prepared to acquiesce in his selection, in view of his fairness and impartiality. But his colleagues were unwilling to lose him, and he was persuaded to concur in the selection of William Court Gully, Viscount Selby [q. v. Suppl. II].

Lord Salisbury accepted office on 23 June 1895 and formed an administration. Parliament was dissolved on 8 July, and a majority of 152 was returned to support the new conservative government. Campbell-Bannerman, speaking at Blairgowrie on 12 Dec. as one of the liberal leaders, announced that so long as the Irish declared by constitutional methods that they were in favour of self-government, liberals would be bound to support their demand.

Before the end of the year South African affairs became a predominant political interest. Dr. Jameson's abortive raid into the territory of the Transvaal Republic, and his surrender after two days' fighting at Krugersdorp (1 Jan. 1896), roused in the more advanced section of the liberal party a suspicion that Mr. Chamberlain, the colonial secretary, was implicated in the affair. Campbell-Bannerman, Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, then chancellor of the exchequer, Sir William Harcourt, Henry Labouchere, John Ellis, and others, were, on 14 Aug. 1896, appointed members of a select committee of inquiry into the circumstances of the raid. This South African committee sat to take evidence from January to June 1897. The majority report of 14 July, which was signed by both Campbell-Bannerman and Harcourt, while condemning Cecil Rhodes and two of his associates in general terms, exonerated the imperial and South African governments of all complicity. In the House of Commons both Campbell-Bannerman and Harcourt frankly defended the report when it was impugned by a member of their own party, Mr. Philip Stanhope (afterwards Lord Wear- dale), whose amendment of dissent was rejected by 333 to seventy-four. A bitter feeling against both Rhodes and Mr. Chamberlain ran high in the left wing of the liberal party, but no other conclusion than that which Campbell-Bannerman and his colleagues reached was justified on a temperate review of the material evidence.

As far back as 1894, when the resignation

of Gladstone disclosed differences of opinion within the liberal party, Campbell-Bannerman was named by competent observers as a probable future leader. He had enjoyed much administrative experience, and held alike the peculiar confidence of his colleagues and the esteem and goodwill of the House of Commons. But he had made no impression on the public outside the house, and many of his colleagues stood far higher in popular favour. A continuance of personal dissensions among the leaders of his party during the long unionist régime gradually brought him to the first place. On 6 Oct. 1896 Lord Rosebery resigned his leadership on the ground of 'internal difficulties,' the want of 'explicit support' from any quarter, and 'apparent difference with a considerable mass of the party on the Eastern question' (Turkey and Armenia). Thereupon Harcourt naturally succeeded to the leadership. But Lord Rosebery still had his followers in the House of Commons, and Harcourt's authority was often called in question. On 14 Dec. 1898 Harcourt retired from the leadership of a party which he described as 'rent by sectional disputes and personal interests.' Mr. John Morley approved Harcourt's action, and declared 'that he, too, could no longer take an active and responsible part in the formal councils of the heads of the liberal party' (17 Jan. 1899). There seemed to be fundamental divergences of view within the party touching the whole field of foreign, colonial, and Irish politics. In this critical embarrassment the liberal party elected Campbell-Bannerman as its leader in the House of Commons. Lord Kimberley now led the liberals in the House of Lords since the withdrawal of Lord Rosebery. At a meeting held at the Reform Club on 6 Feb. 1899, which was attended by 143 members of parliament, the choice of Campbell-Bannerman was unanimously adopted. The names of Sir Henry Fowler and Mr. Asquith had been previously suggested and had been withdrawn. The new leader promised 'to bring all his powers to his task' and to give 'the government a watchful and active, and not a violent and reckless, opposition.' He still adhered to his home rule convictions, but laid on them a qualified stress. On 21 March, at the meeting of the National Liberal Federation at Hull, he declared that it was impossible to make home rule the first item of the liberal programme, but added 'we will remain true to the Irish people as long as the Irish remain true to themselves.'

The South African policy of Mr. Chamberlain, which culminated in war at the end of 1899, was the first great question with which Campbell-Bannerman in his new capacity had actively to deal. His attitude was from the outset clear and firm; it did not, however, succeed in winning the support of the whole party. On 17 June 1899, in a speech delivered at Ilford, before hostilities broke out, he declared that 'he could see nothing in what had occurred to justify either warlike action or military preparation.' With this view Lord Kimberley, the liberal leader in the House of Lords, associated himself (*Hansard*, 28 July). At the opening of the autumn session (17 Oct.), when the war had just begun, Campbell-Bannerman at once offered to facilitate the grant of supplies 'for the prosecution of the war.' But in speeches at Manchester (14 Nov.) and Birmingham (24 Nov.) he continued to criticise the conduct of the government before the war in mixing up negotiations with military preparations 'in such a manner as to prejudice greatly the chances of a peaceful solution.' After the grave reverses at Stormberg (10 Dec.), Magersfontein (12 Dec.), and Colenso (15 Dec.), Campbell-Bannerman, speaking at Aberdeen (19 Dec.), deprecated 'doubt or despondency,' and urged the nation to brace itself 'more earnestly to the task before us.' At the same time he repeated that 'Mr. Chamberlain is mainly answerable for this war.' When the military situation improved next summer, he laid it down as England's first duty to aim, 'after the security of the imperial power,' at 'the conciliation and the harmonious co-operation of the two European races in South Africa, and to restore as early as possible' to the conquered states the 'rights of self-government' (Glasgow, 7 Jan. 1900). From this aim he never swerved.

On 25 Sept. 1900 parliament was dissolved, and the country returned Lord Salisbury's government again to power with a majority of 132. The 'khaki' election, as it was called, was won on the plea that the war was finished, and that the government responsible for it should finish their task and be responsible for the settlement after the war. Yet the war dragged on for another twenty months. Throughout this period Campbell-Bannerman consistently advocated conciliatory finite terms of peace. On 10 Dec. Lord Rosebery (at Chesterfield) in concurrence with him on this and Campbell-Bannerman thereupon

invited Lord Rosebery anew to co-operate with his former colleagues; but Lord Rosebery preferred an attitude of detachment, and Campbell-Bannerman thenceforth pursued his own line, even at the risk of prolonging existing party dissensions.

On the methods which were adopted in the field during the later stages of the difficult warfare, Campbell-Bannerman declared his views without shrinking. On 8 Dec. 1900, in the House of Commons, he extolled the humanity and the generosity of the British soldier and the British officer, expressing his entire disbelief 'in the stories that have been told on both sides of discreditable, irregular, and cruel outrages.' Subsequently he urged (at Peckham, 7 Aug. 1901) the need of making 'even the stern necessities of war minister to conciliation,' and both denounced and promised to 'continue to denounce all this stupid policy of farm-burning, devastation, and the sweeping of women and children into camps.' To this promise he remained faithful, with the emphatic approval of one important section of liberal opinion, and with the no less emphatic disapproval of another important section.

On 31 May 1901, at a liberal meeting in Edinburgh, he had acknowledged the existence of differences in the opposition ranks about the war, but claimed that at any rate they were united, with a few insignificant exceptions, against 'the most unwise as well as the most unworthy policy of enforcing unconditional surrender upon those who were to be their loyal and contented subjects in the new colonies.' A fortnight later (14 June), at a National Reform Union banquet given to Harcourt and himself, he used a phrase which obtained much currency and moved applause and resentment in almost equal measure. The government had lately described the war as 'not yet entirely terminated.' Campbell-Bannerman added the comment, 'A phrase often used is that war is war: but when one came to ask about it one was told that no war was going on—that it was not war. When was a war not a war? When it was carried on by *methods of barbarism* in South Africa.' Three days later (17 June) in the House of Commons he supported Mr. Lloyd George's motion for the adjournment of the house in order to call attention to the concentration camps in South Africa, and while he deprecated the 'imputation of cruelty, or even indifference, to officers or men,' he repeated his application to 'the whole system' of the term 'barbarous.' Renewed signs of

party discontent followed these deliverances. Mr. Haldane refused to support the motion, and with Mr. Asquith, Sir Edward Grey, Mr. Lawson Walton (afterwards attorney-general), Mr. Robson (afterwards solicitor-general), and nearly fifty liberals, walked out of the house before the division. There seemed a likelihood of an open breach on the part of the dissentient section of the party. On 2 July, speaking at Southampton, Campbell-Bannerman described the position of the party as 'critical.' But on 9 July, at the Reform Club, 163 liberal members of the House of Commons, of all sections, including Sir William Harcourt, Mr. Asquith, and Sir Edward Grey, expressed unanimously continued confidence in Campbell-Bannerman's leadership. Later in the year (25 Oct. 1901) Campbell-Bannerman hopefully appealed to true liberals throughout the country for unity. Passing to another controverted topic, on which there was not universal consent in the liberal ranks, he declared that he was 'as strongly as ever in favour of giving self-government to Ireland.' 'There is no actual alliance,' he added, with the Irish party, but he hoped for a cordial co-operation. The declaration checked for a time the movement towards unity. A liberal imperial council had been in existence to maintain within the party the views of Lord Rosebery on imperial and Irish questions. On 27 Feb. 1902 it was decided to reconstitute the council with its old aims as the Liberal League. Campbell-Bannerman saw no reason for such a step (speech, National Liberal Club, 5 March). He denied that there were personal differences among the leaders. The war was a transient interlude, and the only final solution of either the South African or the Irish question lay in the liberal principle of assent. In Lord Spencer, who spoke at Eastbourne on the same day, Campbell-Bannerman found a whole-hearted adherent.

The terms of peace in South Africa were announced on 2 June. On 11 July Lord Salisbury, prime minister, resigned, and on 14 July Campbell-Bannerman in the House of Commons, on behalf of the house as a whole, congratulated Mr. Balfour on filling the vacant place. Through the session he steadily opposed the government's chief measure, the education bill, which he called the bill of the church party. It was finally passed in an autumn session (December 1902), in spite of nonconformist opposition and some dissatisfaction among liberal-unionist supporters of the government. Next year the liberal party's

position was immensely improved by a schism which rent the government and its supporters. The healing of internal differences among the liberals was greatly facilitated by the perplexity and division which Mr. Chamberlain's announcement at Birmingham of his new fiscal programme (May 1903) created in the unionist ranks. Without delay Campbell-Bannerman made strategic use of his new opportunity. On the adjournment for the Whitsuntide recess (28 May) he denounced the government for their 'cuttle-fish' policy in raising a new issue, which he characterised on 9 June as a proposal to tax anew the food of the people. He laid stress on Mr. Chamberlain's statement that it was the question on which the next general election was to be fought. In the autumn the resignations of Mr. Chamberlain, Mr. Ritchie, the duke of Devonshire, and other prominent members of the government illustrated practically this disintegrating tendency of the fiscal policy. At Glasgow, on 6 October, Mr. Chamberlain explained his proposals at length, and Campbell-Bannerman, at Bolton (15 Oct.), retorted by denouncing as a wicked slander on the mother country and the colonies alike the assertion that the empire could only be saved from dissolution by a revolution in fiscal policy. On the new free trade issue Lord Rosebery declared that all liberals were united (7 Nov.). Thereupon Campbell-Bannerman renewed his former advances; but Rosebery's reply was very cautious, and no further attempt was made to close the breach between the two.

The reconstructed government's difficulties grew rapidly. At the end of 1903 resolutions were adopted by the Transvaal legislative council for the importation of Chinese indentured labour, and they were sanctioned by the home government. Liberals at once contended that slavery was revived, and the plea found support in the constituencies. Yet henceforth, both in parliament and outside, the paramount political issue was fiscal reform. On that theme Campbell-Bannerman and his colleagues concentrated most of their energy. On 1 Aug. 1904 he moved a vote of censure upon the government, because three members of the government had accepted office in the Tariff Reform League, which advocated preferential duties and therefore the taxation of food. Next year his position was strengthened when the National Union of Conservative and Constitutional Associations at Newcastle formally adopted fiscal

reform as a plank in the party platform, and Mr. Balfour's appeal to the party on the same evening to unite on a practical fiscal policy failed to conciliate unionist free traders. Meanwhile on all political topics Campbell-Bannerman was now sedulously defining his position and developing a programme, with a view to the increasing likelihood of the party's return to power. He criticised Arnold-Forster's army reforms (14 July 1904); he advocated the encouragement of small holdings, better security for the farmer, and the provision of cottages (26 Oct.); he urged the payment of members and of election expenses (17 Nov.), and in a speech at Dunfermline (8 Dec.) he discussed comprehensively education, licensing, housing, rating, and the poor law. On two questions he pronounced himself with growing precision and emphasis inside and outside the house, viz. the extravagance of the government and the need of retrenchment in public expenditure, and the curbing of the veto of the House of Lords. He still adhered to 'the policy of thorough and fundamental alteration in the whole system of Irish government'; he was there treading on slippery ground, even on the eve of victory. Differences in the unionist cabinet over Irish administration had given new life to the home rule controversy (March 1905), and the uncompromising restatement by Campbell-Bannerman of his views seemed to threaten a renewal of the old liberal schism. On 23 Nov. 1905 he made at Stirling a plain declaration in favour of home rule. Two days later, on 26 Nov., Lord Rosebery, at Bodmin, said he would not fight under that banner. On 27 Nov. Sir Edward Grey, at Newcastle-under-Lyme, expressed the view that if a liberal majority were obtained at the next general election it would be obtained on other issues than home rule, and it would not be fair to use the votes to reverse the anti-home rule verdict of 1895. This view was assented to by two other prominent liberal leaders, by Mr. Asquith on 28 Nov. and on 30 Nov. by Mr. James Bryce. An accommodation was reached on these lines. For the sake of the unity of the party, Campbell-Bannerman tacitly accepted the understanding that the consideration of home rule was postponed for the present. The proper solution of the Irish question was, Campbell-Bannerman finally declared (12 Jan. 1906), to refer purely Irish affairs to an Irish parliament; but he did not believe there would be any opportunity for such a scheme in the near future.

On Monday, 4 Dec. 1905, Mr. Balfour resigned, and on the following day Campbell-Bannerman was invited to form a government. Lord Kimberley had died in 1902, Harcourt on 1 Oct. 1904. Lord Spencer, Kimberley's successor as leader of the liberal party in the House of Lords, had been generally designated as the next liberal prime minister, but he had fallen seriously ill on 13 Oct. 1905. Campbell-Bannerman's claim as leader of the party in the House of Commons was therefore unquestioned. He brought to the great office imperturbable good temper, a strong sense of humour, personal popularity, much administrative experience and earnest convictions of the advanced liberal stamp. Campbell-Bannerman formed a ministry which was representative of all sections of the party. Mr. Asquith became chancellor of the exchequer and Mr. John Burns was chosen to be president of the local government board, being the first labour member of parliament to receive cabinet rank. In accordance with the rule observed by the liberal government of 1892-5, but discarded by Lord Salisbury and his successor, Mr. Balfour, Campbell-Bannerman made acceptance of office by those invited to join the government conditional on the resignation of all public directorships held by them. Mr. Balfour had already arranged that any new prime minister should be accorded by royal warrant a high place of precedence in ceremonial functions. Hitherto the office had not been formally recognised in the official table of precedence. Accordingly Campbell-Bannerman was this first prime minister to receive this formal recognition, and he was admitted to the fourth place among the king's subjects, the archbishops of Canterbury and York and the lord chancellor alone preceding him.

The new government at once dissolved parliament, and the general election followed in January 1906. Campbell-Bannerman's seat was not contested, owing to his opponent's illness, and he was free to speak elsewhere during the campaign. The main issues which he placed before the electors were free trade and the stopping of Chinese labour, which he had already promised in a speech at the Albert Hall on 21 Dec. 1905. He also undertook to revise drastically the Education and Licensing Acts of the late government. The result of the general election was startling. The unionists suffered a net loss of 214 seats—213 to the liberal and

labour parties, and one to the nationalists. Wales did not return a single unionist. Scotland only returned twelve, out of a total of seventy-two members. London (including north and south West Ham and London University—sixty-two seats in all) returned twenty unionists, as compared with fifty-four in 1900. The rout of unionism was complete.

The liberals numbered 377, the labour members 53, and the nationalists 83, while the conservatives were only 132 and the liberal unionists 25. Independently of the Irish party the liberal and labour parties had a majority of 273 over the unionists. Not since the election of 1832, after the first reform bill, when the liberals numbered 486 against 172 conservatives, were the liberals in so strong a position. The first king's speech of Campbell-Bannerman's administration (19 Feb.) promised legislation on most of the lines to which the recent declarations of himself and his colleagues committed them. They pledged themselves at once to a policy of retrenchment and to a new education bill for England and Wales. Without directly raising the home rule issue, they announced undefined plans for associating the people of Ireland with the conduct of Irish affairs. Throughout the session Campbell-Bannerman took an active part in debate. At the outset the procedure of the House of Commons was revised with a view to economising the time of the house, and a Scottish grand committee was set up to deal with Scottish business (9 April). In South African affairs Campbell-Bannerman showed special resolution. While bringing Chinese labour to an end, he boldly insisted on establishing without delay full responsible government in the newly conquered Transvaal and Orange Free State colonies and on revoking the plan of the late government for giving a preliminary trial to a very modified scheme of representative government. The opposition declared this step unduly venturesome, but Campbell-Bannerman carried with him his colleagues and his party. After a committee had gone out to South Africa and had reported on the electoral basis of the constitution to be granted to the two new colonies, he announced the main provisions of the new responsible constitution on 31 July. The three domestic measures which mainly occupied the time of parliament were the education bill for the public control of all public money spent on education and for the abolition of religious tests for teachers, the trades disputes bill for

extending the rights of trades unions in trades disputes, and the plural voting bill for disallowing more votes than one to any voter. The discussion of these bills was prolonged through an autumn session. All passed the House of Commons by great majorities, although the trades disputes bill excited misgivings among some supporters who thought the prime minister making unwise concessions to his labour allies. 'C.-B. seems,' wrote the duke of Devonshire, 'prepared to go any lengths.' In the House of Lords all three bills were strongly opposed. The trades disputes bill was freely amended by the lords, but somewhat ironically they abstained from insisting on their amendments, and the bill became law. The plural voting bill was summarily rejected. Much negotiation took place over the lords' amendments to the education bill, but no compromise was reached, and the bill was dropped on the final adherence of the lords to their demand that in all non-provided schools denominational teaching should continue independently of the local authority. In the House of Lords the duke of Devonshire and the bishop of Hereford supported the government. Campbell-Bannerman on 20 Dec. laid the blame for the failure of the bill on Mr. Balfour, and argued that the lords' amendments would perpetuate and extend the very system which the bill was designed to abrogate.

But the action of the lords raised far larger issues than details of the education question. Campbell-Bannerman at the same time as he announced the withdrawal of the education bill charged the upper house with neutralising and thwarting and distorting 'the policy which the electors have shown they approve.' He warned the lords that the resources neither of the British constitution nor of the House of Commons were exhausted, and 'that a way must be found, by which the will of the people, expressed through their elected representatives in this house, will be made to prevail.'

In matters of foreign policy Campbell-Bannerman devoted his efforts to advocating arbitration for the settlement of international disputes, to urging the policy of limiting armaments by negotiation with rival powers, and to encouraging liberal sentiment in foreign countries. On 23 July 1906 there assembled in London the fourteenth inter-parliamentary conference, which was attended by members of the Russian duma, the newly instituted Russian parliament. Before the opening of the conference the duma was dissolved

by the Tsar. Campbell-Bannerman, who was present to welcome the conference, referred to the incident in the memorable words 'La duma est morte: vive la duma!' Speaking in the house (5 March 1906), he favoured the two-power naval standard, with the qualification that close alliances with the greatest naval powers might make its maintenance needless. His hopes of reducing armaments were not realised.

In the vacation of 1906 Lady Campbell-Bannerman died at Marienbad, and although the prime-minister's political energy seemed unimpaired during the following autumn session and at the opening of the new session, he never recovered the blow. The anxiety in which her ill-health had long involved him had intensified the strain of public life. But his sense of public duty was high. When parliament met on 12 Feb. 1907, he repeated his determination to bring the conflict with the lords to a decisive end. The king's speech contained the sentence: 'Serious differences affecting the working of our parliamentary system have arisen from unfortunate differences between the two houses. My ministers have this important subject under consideration with a view to a solution of the difficulty.' A final handling of the problem was, however, postponed. The government prepared to devote their strength to Ireland—to 'measures for further associating the people of Ireland with the management of their domestic affairs.' These words were identical with those used in the former king's speech. The government's hope was to conciliate by a moderate policy those of their party who distrusted a thorough-going policy of home rule. The effort failed. A plan of creating a series of Irish councils was rejected by the Irish members, and was consequently dropped. The prime minister pointed with greater pride to a reduction of nearly 2,000,000*l.* on the navy estimates (5 March). On the eve of the Hague peace conference of May 1907 he contributed to the 'Nation' newspaper an article entitled 'The Hague Conference and the Limitation of Armaments' (*Nation*, 7 March 1907), in which he urged his favourite plea. But the pronouncement excited mistrust in Germany, and on 30 May the German chancellor, Prinz von Bülow, announced that Germany would refuse to discuss at the conference the arrest of armaments.

The session of 1907 bore fruit in Mr. Halldane's army scheme, the Criminal Appeal Act, the Deceased Wife's Sister's Marriage

Act, and the Small Holdings Act for England and Wales. Two government bills adopted by the commons, the land values (Scotland) bill and the small landholders (Scotland) bill, were rejected by the lords in August. Meanwhile, Campbell-Bannerman, after three days' debate, carried by 434 to 149 the motion 'That in order to give effect to the will of the people as expressed by their elected representatives, it is necessary that the power of the other house to alter or reject bills passed by this house should be so restricted by law as to secure that within the limits of a single parliament the final decision of the commons shall prevail' (26 June).

There was no autumn session, but Campbell-Bannerman was not free from public business. Speaking in Edinburgh (5 Oct.) he said that the dominant political fact of the day was that the government, though powerful in the House of Commons and in the country, lived on sufferance; and he recapitulated the serious grievances of the commons against the lords. In November the German emperor and empress paid a state visit to King Edward VII, which required Campbell-Bannerman's constant attendance. He left Windsor early on 13 Nov. for a luncheon at the Guildhall in honour of their imperial majesties, and the same evening spoke at the Colston banquet at Bristol. An attack of heart failure took place in the night. Recovery seemed rapid. He presided at several meetings of the cabinet before the end of the month; but acting on medical advice, he spent the next eight weeks at Biarritz (27 Nov. 1907 to 20 Jan. 1908).

On his return journey Campbell-Bannerman stayed a few days in Paris, and had interviews with the prime minister, M. Clemenceau, and M. Pichon, the French foreign minister. He was not in his place in parliament when the session opened on 29 Jan. In the king's speech an announcement of the re-introduction of the two Scottish bills rejected by the House of Lords was the only reminder of the constitutional struggle with the lords. A promise of old age pensions and of an Irish universities bill was the most important item in the government's programme. Campbell-Bannerman came to the house on 4 Feb. to move in vigorous language an address to the king on the assassination of King Carlos and the duke of Braganza, and to express sympathy with the royal family of Portugal. On 12 Feb. he moved the 'guillotine,' or an 'allocation



of time' motion, providing for the rapid passage through the House of Commons of the two Scottish bills. He did not reappear in parliament. He had become 'father of the House of Commons' on 22 May 1907, when George Henry Finch, M.P. for Rutland (since 1867), died. He had sat nearly forty years continuously for the Stirling Burghs when his parliamentary career ended.

Campbell-Bannerman stayed at home on 13 and 14 Feb. on grounds of fatigue. On 15 Feb. a sharp attack of influenza supervened, and he never recovered his strength. On 4 March King Edward VII, whose relations with him during his period of office had been very cordial, called to see him before leaving for Biarritz and saw him alone for some time. On 4 April he resigned his office, and was succeeded by Mr. Asquith. He died of heart failure at 9.15 a.m. on 22 April at his official residence, 10 Downing Street. By his own desire he was buried at Meigle, by the side of his wife (28 April), the first part of the service taking place on 27 April in Westminster Abbey. On the same day the House of Commons re-assembled after the Easter vacation, and it adjourned out of respect for him, after impressive tributes had been paid to his memory. Mr. Asquith, his successor, called attention to his modest estimate of himself, to his sensitiveness to human suffering and wrong-doing, to his contempt for victories won in any sphere by mere brute force, and to his almost passionate love of peace, combined with personal courage—'not of a defiant and aggressive type, but calm, patient, persistent, indomitable.' 'He was,' Mr. Asquith continued, 'the least cynical of mankind, but no one had a keener eye for the humours and ironies of the political situation. He was a strenuous and uncompromising fighter, a strong party man, but he harboured no resentment. He met both good and evil fortune with the same unclouded brow, the same unruffled temper, the same unshakable confidence in the justice and righteousness of his cause.'

Campbell-Bannerman's career as leader lasted rather more than nine years. At the outset his opportunity, unsought by himself, was due to the withdrawal of senior and more prominent colleagues. He was twice unanimously elected leader.

For seven years in opposition he led his party fearlessly and cheerfully through its darkest days; restoring confidence by his sagacity and determination; turning to good account the errors of his opponents;

developing a frankly progressive programme; and finally undertaking without hesitation to form a government in which he successfully combined all the elements of strength in his party. When the time came, his original selection as leader as well as his authority as prime minister were emphatically ratified at the polls by the liberal victory of 1906, which Gladstone's greatest triumphs never approached. The new House of Commons revealed his strong personal popularity with his party; and though his term of office as prime minister ended in little more than two years, it will be memorable for the grant of self-government to South Africa and for his House of Lords policy subsequently embodied in the Parliament Act of 1911.

A man of ample means and many social interests, a good linguist and a born raconteur, he found his chief recreation in European travel, in his books, and in entertaining his friends. It was his habit for many years to spend a portion of the autumn recess at Marienbad for his wife's health. He was not an orator. But as a widely read scholar he was scrupulous and even fastidious in the choice of language, and his speeches, which he carefully prepared, were admirable in form. As a rule he spoke from copious notes. Though this somewhat marred his delivery, he was effective and ready in debate, and a strong and successful platform speaker. His shrewd wit, which was always good humoured, his courage, and sincerity never failed. He was a warm supporter of women's suffrage.

In 1880 he purchased Belmont Castle, near Meigle, once the abode of Lord-advocate Sir George, 'the bloody Mackenzie,' and known as Kirkhill when it was the residence of the bishops of Brechin. Campbell-Bannerman thoroughly restored the house, which had been greatly injured by fire while in possession of Lord Wharncliffe, of whom Campbell-Bannerman bought it. In 1907 he was made both hon. D.C.L. of Oxford and hon. LL.D. of Cambridge. He was known familiarly both inside and outside the House of Commons as 'C.B.'

In 1860 he married Sarah Charlotte, daughter of Major-general Sir Charles Bruce, K.C.B. Lady Campbell-Bannerman died at Marienbad on 30 Aug. 1906, without issue. She was a woman of great spirit and of fine feeling and discernment, was the constant companion of her husband, and shared all his interests. For many years before her death her health was indifferent, and she lived much in retirement. Campbell-Bannerman's heir was James Hugh

Campbell (b. 1889), grandson of his elder brother.

There are portraits of Campbell-Bannerman in the National Liberal Club, by Mr. John Colin Forbes; in the Reform Club, by Mr. J. H. F. Bacon, A.R.A.; and in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh, by Sir James Guthrie, P.R.S.A.; all were painted while he was prime minister.

A monument to him was voted by parliament. It was placed in Westminster Abbey in 1912; the design includes a bust by Mr. Paul Raphael Montford, who has since been commissioned to execute a full-length statue, to be erected at Stirling.

[Private information; personal knowledge; *The Times*, 23 April 1908; *Lucy's Diaries of Parliament*; Holland's *Duke of Devonshire*, 1911; Hansard's *Debates*.] P.

CANNING, SIR SAMUEL (1823-1908), a pioneer of submarine telegraphy, born at Ogbourne St. Andrew, Wiltshire, on 21 July 1823, was son of Robert Canning of that place by his wife Frances Hyde. Educated at Salisbury, he gained his first engineering experience (1844-9) as assistant to Messrs. Locke & Errington on the Great Western railway extensions, and as resident engineer on the Liverpool, Ormskirk and Preston railway. From railway work he turned in 1852 to submarine telegraphy, and entering the service of Messrs. Glass & Elliot, laid in 1855-6 his first cable—that connecting Cape Breton Island with Newfoundland.

In 1857 he assisted (Sir) Charles Bright [q.v. Suppl. I.] in the construction and laying of the first Atlantic cable, and he was on board H.M.S. *Agamemnon* during the submergence of the cable in 1857 and 1858. Subsequently until 1865 he laid, while in the service of Messrs. Glass, Elliot & Company, cables in the deep waters of the Mediterranean and other seas.

When the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company was formed in 1865, Canning was appointed its chief engineer, and in that capacity had charge of the manufacture and laying of the Atlantic cables of 1865 and 1866, for which the company were the contractors. This work involved the preparation and fitting-out of the *Great Eastern*. On 2 Aug. 1866 the cable broke in 2000 fathoms of water. After a second cable had been successfully laid by the *Great Eastern* (13-27 July 1866) Canning set to work to recover the broken cable, using special grappling machinery, which he devised for the purpose. After several failures the cable was eventually recovered

on 2 Sept. 1866. For these services he was knighted in 1866; the King of Portugal conferred upon him the Order of St. Jago d'Espada, and the Liverpool chamber of commerce presented him with a gold medal. In 1869 he laid the French Atlantic cable between Brest and Duxbury, Massachusetts.

After his retirement from the service of the Telegraph Construction Company, he practised as a consulting engineer in matters connected with telegraphy, and, among other work, superintended the laying of the Marseilles-Algiers and other cables for the India Rubber, Gutta Percha and Telegraph Works Company, acting later as adviser to the West Indian and Panama and other telegraph companies. He was a member both of the Institution of Civil Engineers (from 1 Feb. 1876) and of that of Electrical Engineers. He died at 1 Inverness Gardens, Kensington, on 24 Sept. 1908, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married in 1859 Elizabeth Anne (d. 1909), daughter of W. H. Gale of Grately, Hampshire, by whom he had three sons and three daughters.

His portrait in oils, by Miss B. Bright, is in the possession of his only surviving daughter, Mrs. Morris.

[*The Times*, 26 Sept. 1908; *Minutes of Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* clxxv. 316; C. Bright, *Submarine Telegraphs*, 1898; private information.] W. F. S.

CAPEL, THOMAS JOHN (1836-1911), Roman catholic prelate, born at Ardmore, county Waterford, on 28 Oct. 1836, was oldest son and second child in a family of two sons and four daughters of John Capel by his wife Mary Fitzgerald, daughter of an Irish farmer. Both parents were rigid catholics and cultivated exclusively a catholic circle of friends. The father after some years in the royal navy joined the coastguard service, and was long stationed at Hastings. There the son Thomas was educated by a priest on duty in the town, who noticed his promise. At the priest's suggestion the boy passed into the charge of Father John Melville Glonio, who conducted a school for catholics at Hammorsmith. There Capel took part in 1854 in the foundation of St. Mary's Normal College, Hammorsmith, of which in 1856 he was made vice-principal. In 1860 he was ordained by Cardinal Wiseman, but owing to delicate health he went in the same year to reside at Pau, in the south of France. There he established a mission for English-speaking catholics, of which he became chaplain, and he formed friendly relations with many English

visitors. He lectured with effect on Bishop Colenso's works, and acquired a high reputation as a preacher, while he proved very successful in making converts of his protestant fellow-countrymen and fellow-countrywomen. In 1868 he returned to England, and soon achieved his greatest success in proselytism by receiving into the catholic church on 8 Dec. 1868, at the chapel of the Sisters of Notre Dame, Southwark, John Patrick Crichton-Stuart, third marquis of Bute [q. v.]. In 1868 Capel was named private chamberlain to Pope Pius IX, with the title of monsignor, and in 1873 became domestic prelate. In Disraeli's 'Lothair' (1870), of which the hero is a portrait of Lord Bute, Capel figures as 'Monsignor Catesby,' and once, by mistake, under his own name. Disraeli emphasises Capel's winning manners and his knowledge alike of the ways of the world and the works of the casuists. Capel acted for some years as the marquis of Bute's chaplain, and with him visited the Holy Land. Meanwhile Capel, who was attached to the pro-cathedral, Kensington, was a prominent figure in London society, and a popular preacher. He also paid several visits to Rome, where, by Pope Pius's express wish, he lectured to English and American visitors.

In February 1873 Capel founded the catholic public school at Kensington. In 1874 he was elected by the unanimous vote of the catholic bishops, rector of another newly formed institution, the College of Higher Studies, also at Kensington. Intended to be the nucleus of a Roman catholic university, the college became heavily involved in debt; and in 1878 the bishops requested Capel to resign (cf. PUROELL, *Life of Cardinal Manning*, ii. 503). He claimed and received compensation for money spent by him on the college. Shortly afterwards his school also became bankrupt for 28,000*l.* On the ground of general mismanagement of his scholastic offices, he was suspended in 1882 by Cardinal Manning from his office of priest in the diocese of Westminster, but on appeal to Rome, the charges preferred against him were found to be not proven. Even so Cardinal Manning was opposed to Capel again working in London, and after lecturing at Florence by the wish of Leo XIII on the doctrines of the Roman catholic church, he migrated in 1883 to the United States, furnished by the Pope with commendatory letters to the bishops

of that country. He resumed work there, preaching and lecturing in the more important cities. He finally settled in California, at first as tutor at Arno in the McAulay Valensin family, and ultimately becoming the prelate in charge of the Roman catholic church for the district of northern California. Long the guest of Thomas Grace, bishop of Sacramento, he died suddenly of heart failure at the bishop's residence on 23 Oct. 1911. A cartoon of Capel appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1872.

A keen controversialist, Capel wrote many religious pamphlets, including: 1. 'A Reply to Gladstone's "Vaticanism,"' 1874 (3rd ed. 1875), which attracted notice. 2. 'Ought the Queen of England to hold Diplomatic Relations with the Pope?' 1882. 3. 'Catholic: an Essential Attribute of the True Church,' New York, 1884. 4. 'The Pope the Vicar of Christ,' San Francisco, 1885.

[The Times, 25 Oct. 1911; Tablet, 28 Oct. 1911; Galaxy, vol. x. (with portrait); Men of Mark, 1876 (with portrait); Pratt, People of the Period, 1897; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; New Internat. Encyclop. 1910; E. S. Purcell, Life of Cardinal Manning, 1895; private information.]

S. E. F.

CARDEW, PHILIP (1851-1910), major R.E., born at Oakshado, near Leatherhead, Surrey, on 24 Sept. 1851, was eldest son in a family of four sons and four daughters of Captain Christopher Baldock Cardew, 74th highlanders, of East Hill, Liss (son of Lieut.-general George Cardew, colonel commandant royal engineers), by his wife Eliza Jane, second daughter of Sir Richard Bethall, first Baron Westbury [q. v.]. Educated at Guildford grammar-school, he passed first into the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, in 1868, and left it at the head of his batch. He was awarded the Pollock medal and the sword of honour, and received a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 4 Jan. 1871. After two years at Chatham, Cardew was sent to Aldershot and Portsmouth; from September 1873 to April 1874 he was employed at this war office on defences; and, after a year at Glasgow, went to Bermuda in May 1875. He was placed in charge of military telegraphs, and joined the submarine mining service, engaging in the application of electricity to military purposes, which was to be the pursuit of his life. At the end of 1876 he was transferred to Chatham, where the headquarters of this submarine mining was on board

H.M.S. Hood, which lay in the Medway off Gillingham. In 1878 he was acting adjutant of the submarine miners at Portsmouth, and became in the same year (1 April) assistant instructor in electricity at Chatham.

In addition to his work of instruction Cardew assisted in carrying out some important experiments with electric search-light apparatus for the royal engineers committee, at a time when the subject was in its infancy. The need of better instruments for such work led him to design a galvanometer for measuring large currents of electricity (cf. description in paper, read before Institution of Electrical Engineers, 25 May 1882). He next evolved the idea of the hot-wire galvanometer, or voltmeter, the value of which was universally recognised among electricians. He was awarded the gold medal for this invention at the Inventions Exhibition in London of 1885. He also originated a method of finding the efficiency of a dynamo.

Cardew's invention of the vibratory transmitter for telegraphy was perhaps his most important discovery, and in the case of faulty lines proved most useful, not only on active service in the Nile expedition and in India, but also during heavy snowstorms at home. Cardew received a money reward for this invention, half from the imperial and half from the Indian government. The utility of the invention was much extended by Cardew's further invention of 'separators,' consisting of a combination of 'choking coil' and two condensers. These instruments enable a vibrating telegraph circuit to be superimposed on an ordinary Morse circuit without interference between the two, thus doubling the message-carrying capability of the line. His apparatus for testing lightning conductors was adopted by the war department for service.

Promoted captain on 4 Jan. 1883, and major on 12 April 1889, Cardew was from 1 April 1882 instructor in electricity at Chatham. On 1 April 1889 he was appointed the first electrical adviser to the board of trade. He held a long inquiry into the various proposals for the electric lighting of London, and drew up valuable regulations concerning the supply of electricity for power and for light. Cardew retired from the royal engineers on 24 Oct. 1894, and from the board of trade in 1898. He then entered into partnership with Sir William Preece & Sons, consulting engineers, and was actively engaged on large admiralty orders, involving an

expenditure of 1,500,000*l.* He joined the board of the London, Brighton and South Coast railway in 1902. Cardew paid two visits to Sydney, New South Wales, in connection with the city's electrical installations. Soon after his return home from the second visit in 1909, by way of Japan and Siberia, he died on 17 May 1910 at his residence, Crownpits House, Godalming.

In 1881 Cardew wrote a paper on 'The application of dynamo electric machines to railway rolling stock'; in 1894 he contributed a paper to the Royal Society on 'Uni-directional currents to earth from alternate current systems'; and in 1901 he delivered the Cantor lecture before the Society of Arts on 'Electric railways.' He contributed several papers to the Institution of Electrical Engineers, on whose council he served for many years, and was vice-president in 1901-2.

Cardew married in London, on 19 June 1879, his first cousin, Mary Annunziata, daughter of Mansfield Parkyns [q. v.], the Abyssinian traveller. She survived him with three sons and two daughters.

[War Office Records; R. E. Records; *Memoirs in Royal Engineers Journal*, 1910, by Major L. Darwin and others; Porter, *History of the Corps of Royal Engineers*, 1880, 2 vols.; Brown, *History of Submarine Mining in the British Army*, 1910.]

R. H. V.

CAREY, ROSA NOUCHETTE (1840-1909), novelist, eighth child and fourth daughter of William Henry Carey, shipbroker, by his wife Maria Jane, daughter of Edward J. Wooddill, was born at Stratford-le-Bow, London, on 24 Sept. 1840. Her childhood was spent at Hackney. She was educated first at home and later at the Ladies' Institute, St. John's Wood, where Mathilde Blind was a school-fellow. The friendship then formed was interrupted later by the divergence of their religious opinions. As a child she wrote little plays for her brothers and sisters to act, and invented stories for their amusement. Her first novel, 'Nellie's Memories,' told verbally in this way when in her teens, was published in 1868, and was immediately successful. Henceforward her career as a writer was assured. More than 52,000 copies of this book have been sold. Between 1868 and the year of her death Miss Carey published thirty-nine novels. The large sales, varying between 41,000 and 14,000 copies, testify to their popularity. Those which enjoyed the widest vogue were 'Wee Wifie' (1869); 'Wood and Married' (1875); 'Not like other Girls' (1884); 'Uncle Max' (1887),

and 'Only the Governess' (1888). Her last novel, 'The Sunny Side of the Hill,' appeared in 1908. Besides novels Miss Carey wrote short stories, many of which were issued by the Religious Tract Society, and a volume of brief biographies, 'Twelve Notable Good Women of the Nineteenth Century' (1899). Miss Carey held orthodox and conservative views of life, and like that of Charlotte Mary Yonge [q. v. Suppl. II] and Elizabeth Missing Sewell [q. v. Suppl. II] her fiction favoured high church principles. Her plots closely resemble one another, and her style lacks distinction. But her sentiment was well adapted to girls, who were her most numerous and appreciative readers. She mainly depicts women of a generation whose education and sphere of action were restricted by a convention which no longer prevails.

Miss Carey led a retired life, but formed many close and enduring friendships. Her most intimate friends were Mrs. Henry Wood [q. v.], her son, Charles Wood, and Miss H. M. Burnside. She resided for about thirty-nine years at Hampstead, and then for about twenty years at Putney, where she died on 19 July 1900, at Sandilands, Keswick Road. She was buried in the West Hampstead cemetery.

[The Times, 20 July 1900; Helen C. Black, Notable Women Authors of the Day, 1893; Pratt, People of the Period, 1897; private information.] E. L.

**CARLISLE**, ninth EARL OF. [See HOWARD, GEORGE JAMES (1843-1911).]

**CARNEGIE, JAMES**, sixth de facto and ninth de jure EARL OF SOUTHESK (1827-1905), poet and antiquary, born at Edinburgh on 16 Nov. 1827, was eldest son in a family of three sons and two daughters of Sir James Carnegie, fifth baronet of Pittarow, by his wife Charlotte, daughter of Daniel Lysons [q. v.] of Hempstead Court, Gloucester. The father, who was fifth in descent from Alexander, fourth son of David Carnegie, first earl of Southesk, laid claim without success to the family earldom which had been forfeited in 1715 on the attainder of James Carnegie, fifth earl, for his share in the Jacobite rebellion of that year.

Educated at Edinburgh Academy and Sandhurst, young Carnegie obtained a commission in the Gordon highlanders in 1845, was transferred in 1846 to the grenadier guards, and retired on succeeding his father as sixth baronet in 1849. A man of cultivated taste, he practically rebuilt the family residence, Kinnaird Castle, Brechin, in 1854, and collected there with

much zest antique gems, mainly intaglios (from 1870), pictures by the old masters, books, and some hundred and fifty cylinders—Assyrian, Hittite, Babylonian, Persian, and Accadian. But he disposed of much of the extensive family property elsewhere, selling his estate of Glendyo to Sir Thomas Gladstone, baronet. Renouncing his father's claim to the earldom of Southesk in 1855, he obtained on 2 July an Act of Parliament reversing the attainder of 1715, and was confirmed in the title by the House of Lords on 24 July. In 1860, on Gladstone's recommendation, he was made a knight of the thistle, and on 7 Dec. of the same year a peer of the United Kingdom, with the title Baron Balmahard of Farnoll.

In 1859 Southesk undertook in search of health a prolonged hunting expedition in Western Canada. He traversed some of the wildest and least known parts of the Rockies about the sources of the rivers Athabasca and Saskatchewan. He returned home in 1860, and was made a fellow of the Geographical Society. After a long interval he published 'Saskatchewan and the Rocky Mountains' (1876), a spirited account of his experiences in diary form. Meanwhile he had engaged in other forms of literature. 'Horminius, a romance' (1862), was followed by an essay on art criticism, 'Britain's Art Paradise: or Notes on some of the Pictures of the Royal Academy of 1871' (1871). In 1875 he published anonymously his first poetical work, 'Jonas Fisher: a Poem in Brown and White,' a rather crude effort at satire on current extravagances in art, poetry of the Rossetti type, and emotional religion. On its publication the book was assigned in a hostile review in the 'Examiner' to Robert Buchanan [q. v. Suppl. II]. Buchanan deemed this erroneous attribution one of the grounds for a successful action of libel against Peter A. Taylor, the proprietor of the 'Examiner.' Other verse from Southesk's pen often presented scenes of adventure in vigorous and simple words; it included 'Lurida Lumina' (1876), 'Greenwood's Farwell and other Poems' (1870), 'The Meda Maidon and other Poems' (1877) (inspired by Longfellow's 'Tifawatha'), and 'The Burial of Isis and other Poems' (1884). 'Suomira, a fantasy,' privately printed in 1893, was a curious experiment in metre printed as prose.

Southesk devoted his later years to recondite antiquarian research, which he pursued with thoroughness and judgment. A prominent member of the Society of

Antiquaries of Scotland, he read before the society papers on 'The Newton Stone' (1884) and 'The Ogham Inscriptions of Scotland' (1885), while in 1893 he discussed 'The Origin of Pictish Symbolism.' The papers were published separately. He was made hon. LL.D. of St. Andrews in 1872, and of Aberdeen University in 1875. He died at Kinnaird Castle on 21 Feb. 1905.

Southesk married (1), on 19 June 1849, Lady Catharine Hamilton (d. 1855), third daughter of Charles Noel, first earl of Gainsborough, by whom he had one son, Charles Noel, who succeeded as tenth earl of Southesk, and three daughters; (2) on 29 Nov. 1860, Lady Susan Catharine Mary Murray, daughter of Alexander Edward, sixth earl of Dunmore, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. The youngest son, David Winford (1871-1900), distinguished himself as a traveller in Australia and Nigeria.

There are at Kinnaird Castle portraits in oils by Sir John Watson-Gordon [q. v.] (1861) and by Miss A. Dove Wilson (1899), and a chalk drawing (1861) by James Rennie Swinton [q. v.].

[The Times, 22 Feb. 1905; Athenæum, 18 March 1905, by (Sir) John Rhys; Who's Who, 1905; Burke's Peerage; Paul's Scots Peerage, 1910.] S. E. F.

**CARPENTER, GEORGE ALFRED** (1869-1910), physician, born at Lambeth, Surrey, on 25 Dec. 1869, was son of John William Carpenter, M.D. (d. 1903), by his wife Mary, daughter of George Butler, of New Shoreham, Sussex, of Kilkenny descent. His father was son of John William Carpenter, surgeon, of Rothwell, Northamptonshire, and was brother of Dr. Alfred Carpenter [q. v.] of Croydon.

George received his early education at King's College School and at Epsom College, and pursued medical study at St. Thomas's Hospital and at Guy's Hospital. At St. Thomas's Hospital he won the third college prize for 1890-1, and the first college prize for 1891. As second year's student he gained the third college prize and the prosector's prize. He was prosector to the Royal College of Surgeons, and in 1895 became M.R.C.S. and L.S.A. In 1896 he graduated M.B. and in 1899 M.D. at London, having become M.R.C.P. London, in 1899.

He at first engaged in lunacy work, and after holding a residential appointment at The Coppice, Nottingham, a private asylum, he returned to London in 1895, and began a close study of children's diseases, to which his professional energies were afterwards

almost entirely devoted. Having served as house surgeon, registrar and chloroformist, he was elected physician to the Evelina Hospital, Southwark, and at the time of his death he was physician to the Queen's Hospital for Children, Hackney. He died suddenly at Coldharbour, Waddon, Surrey, on 27 March 1910, and was buried in Old Sanderstead churchyard. He married on 21 April 1908 Hélène Jeanne, daughter of Henry, Baron d'Esle.

Carpenter's work in connection with diseases of children was voluminous and valuable. In 1896 he acted as English editor to an Anglo-American journal entitled 'Pediatrics,' which soon succumbed so far as the English edition was concerned. But in 1904 he founded, and edited with conspicuous ability until he died, the 'British Journal of Children's Diseases.'

In 1900 he took an active part with Dr. A. Ernest Sansom, Dr. Henry Ashby [q. v. Suppl. II], and others in founding the 'Society for the Study of Disease in Children,' the first of its kind in this, though not in other countries. The society was a success from the first, and Carpenter's interest in its welfare never flagged. He acted as one of its secretaries for three years, as editor of its 'Transactions' for eight years, and when the society was incorporated in the Royal Society of Medicine in 1908, and became the section for the study of disease in children, he was elected its president. The eight volumes of 'Reports' of the original society which he edited are admirably compiled and illustrate the current progress in the study of children's diseases. He contributed many papers to various medical journals in this country and in France; he was a Membre Correspondant de la Société de Pédiatrie de Paris, and also a member and contributor to La Société Française d'Ophtalmologie. His most noteworthy publications were on congenital malformations of the heart, which was also the subject of his Wightman lecture delivered in 1909 before the section for the study of disease in children, Royal Society of Medicine, and published in the 'British Journal of Children's Diseases,' Aug., Sept., Oct. 1909.

In 1901 he published an instructive and well-written book on 'The Syphilis of Children in Every-day Practice.' A small work, 'Golden Rules for Diseases of Infants and Children,' published in 1901, reached a fourth and revised edition in 1911.

Two portraits in oils, one by William Nicholson, are in the possession of his family.

[Lancet, 9 April 1910; Brit. Med. Journal, 9 April 1910; British Journal of Children's Diseases, April 1910.] L. G.

CARPENTER, ROBERT (1830-1901), cricketer, was born at Mill Road, Cambridge, on 18 Nov. 1830. His elder brother George (1818-1849), a butcher, played cricket for the Cambridge town club about 1839. Originally a bootclosser by trade, Robert early became a professional cricketer in a humble way, having engagements at Godmanchester (1854), at Ipswich (1855-7), at Birkenhead (1858), and at Marlborough College (1859-60). Subsequently at Cambridge, where he was known as the 'Old Gardener,' he was custodian of Parker's Piece, a position which he resigned on 9 Nov. 1881. Carpenter appeared late in first-class cricket, first taking part in it in June 1858, when he scored 45 for the United XI against the All England XI at Lord's. His performance brought him immediate fame. The following year he first appeared for the Players v. Gentlemen, and played for them in eighteen matches from 1859 to 1873; his chief scores were 119 in 1860 and 106 in 1861 at Kennington Oval. In the famous match between Surrey and England in 1862, when John Lillywhite no-balled Willsher for illegal bowling, Carpenter scored 94. Other noteworthy performances were 100 for Cambridgeshire v. Surrey at Kennington Oval in 1861 and 134 for the All England XI v. Yorkshire at Sheffield in July 1866. Carpenter's name is especially associated with that of Tom Hayward (1835-1876), also of Cambridgeshire. They were the two best batsmen in England for a few seasons from 1860, and with the bowler George Tarrant (1838-1870) raised Cambridgeshire for several seasons to a leading position among cricketing counties. They went together to America in 1869 with the English XI, and to Australia in George Parr's team in the winter of 1863-4. Through the greater part of his career Carpenter toured with the United XI throughout the country, playing against local teams of 18 or 22 players.

Carpenter, a strong man of medium height, batted in elegant style, standing up at the wicket 'to his full height in a commanding attitude like a man' (PYCROFT's *Cricketana*, p. 237). He was the champion back player of the nineteenth century, a fine lofty square leg hitter, and a brilliant fieldman at point.

He died on 13 July 1901 at his home in Cambridge. He was married. One of

his sons, Harry Carpenter (b. 1869), is the Essex batsman.

[The Times, 15 July 1901; Wisdon's *Cricketers' Almanack*, 1902, p. lix; Pycroft's *Cricketana*, 1865 (portrait with T. Hayward, p. 176); Daff's *Kings of Cricket* (portrait with T. Hayward, p. 69); Haygarth's *Cricket Scores and Biographies*, vi. 30; viii. 374; W. Caffyn's *Seventy-one Not Out*, 1899, pp. 123-41 *passim* (portrait with Divor and Hayward, p. 164); information from Mr. P. M. Thornton.] W. B. O.

CARTE, RICHARD D'OYLY (1844-1901), promoter of English opera, born on 3 May 1844 in Greek Street, Soho, was elder son, in a family of six children, of Richard Carte by his wife Eliza, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Jones of the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, who traced her descent to the D'Oyly family. The father, a well-known flautist, was a partner in the firm of Rudall, Carte & Co., of Berners Street, London, army musical instrument makers, and the founder of the 'Musical Directory.' Carte's grandfather, also Richard, served at Waterloo as quartermaster of the Blues. The Carte family, originally of Leicestershire, claimed Norman origin.

At the age of twelve Richard went to University College, where he remained for four years. Having matriculated at London University in 1861, he entered his father's business. In his leisure hours he studied music and composed with some success one-act operettas. Among these were 'Dr. Ambrosius—his Secret,' which was produced at St. George's Hall (Aug. 1868), and 'Marie,' which was produced at the Opéra Comique (Aug. 1871). Leaving his father's firm during 1870, he set up as a concert agent in Craig's Court. His first clients included Mario, whose farewell tour in 1870 he organised. The agency proved a permanent success, and later under its auspices Archibald Forbes, Oscar Wilde, Sir Henry Morton Stanley, and many others made popular lecture tours. Meanwhile, theatrical management absorbed most of Carte's energies. In 1875 he was manager for Solina Dolaro, who played 'La Périohole' at the Royalty Theatre. By way of successor D'Oyly Carte produced on 25 March 1875 'Trial by Jury,' a comic opera by (Sir) Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl. I] and (Sir) William Schwenck Gilbert [q. v. Suppl. II]. Owing to the success of this piece Carte formed a small syndicate of music publishers and private capitalists to rent the Opéra Comique theatre for the presentation of other light operas by the same author and



composer. 'The Sorcerer,' produced on 17 Nov. 1877, ran for one hundred and seventy-five nights, and 'H.M.S. Pinafore,' produced on 25 May 1878, for seven hundred nights. The syndicate was then dissolved, and D'Oyly Carte became the responsible manager of the venture, with Gilbert and Sullivan as partners. The triumph was well maintained by 'The Pirates of Penzance' (produced on 3 April 1880) and 'Patience' (produced on 23 April 1881). The profits of the triumvirate soon reached a total of 60,000% a year.

Carte invested a portion of his gains in the erection of a more commodious theatre, which, being situated within the precincts of the Savoy, was called by that name. He also formed a company for the erection of an adjoining hotel to be designated similarly. The Savoy Theatre was the first public building in the world to be lighted by electricity, and D'Oyly Carte first applied in England the principle of the queue to the crowds awaiting admission to the pit and gallery (29 Dec. 1882).

The new theatre was opened on 10 Oct. 1881 with 'Patience,' which was transferred from the Opéra Comique, and succeeding pieces from the same author and composer were 'Iolanthe' (25 Nov. 1882), 'Princess Ida' (5 Jan. 1884), 'The Mikado' (14 March 1885), 'Ruddigore' (22 Jan. 1887), 'The Yeomen of the Guard' (3 Oct. 1888), and 'The Gondoliers' (7 Dec. 1889). A financial quarrel between Gilbert and himself interrupted the partnership, when 'The Gondoliers' was last performed on 20 June 1891. Other collaborations, 'The Nautch Girl,' by George Dance and Edward Solomon (produced on 30 June 1891), 'Haddon Hall,' by Sydney Grundy and Sullivan (24 Sept. 1892), and 'Jane Annie, or The Good Conduct Prize,' by J. M. Barrie, Conan Doyle, and Ernest Ford (13 May 1893), were only partially successful. But D'Oyly Carte, having made up his disagreement with Gilbert, produced on 7 Oct. 1893 the Gilbert and Sullivan new opera, 'Utopia, Limited.' 'Mirette,' by Carré and Messager (3 July 1894), and 'The Chieftain,' by Burnand and Sullivan (12 Dec. 1894), preceded 'The Grand Duke' (7 March 1896), which was the last work in which Gilbert and Sullivan collaborated. Subsequently Carte depended on revivals of earlier pieces or on fresh combinations in authorship. His latest productions were 'His Majesty,' by Burnand, Lehmann, and Mackenzie (20 Feb. 1897), a new version of Offenbach's 'The Grand Duchess' (4 Dec. 1897), 'The Beauty Stone,' by

Pinero, Carr, and Sullivan (28 May 1898), 'The Lucky Star,' by C. H. E. Brookfield and Ivan Caryll (7 Jan. 1899), and 'The Rose of Persia,' by Basil Hood and Sullivan (29 Nov. 1899).

Carte's activity as a light-opera impresario extended to the United States. There he often had five touring companies performing the Gilbert and Sullivan operas. While at the Savoy, Carte, in partnership with John Hollingshead and Michael Gunn, also managed for several seasons leading theatres in Liverpool, Manchester, and elsewhere.

Carte's speculative energy was not exhausted by his work for light English opera. He sought to provide London with a theatre which should be devoted to grand English opera. Here his efforts failed. In the heart of London, at Cambridge Circus, Shaftesbury Avenue, he erected a magnificent Royal English Opera House, which he opened on 31 Jan. 1891 with 'Ivanhoe,' a grand opera by Sullivan with libretto by Julian Sturgis. The best singers were engaged, and the orchestra and mounting were both excellent. 'Ivanhoe' ran till 31 July 1891, a longer period than any previous grand opera, but it failed to yield a profit. An English version of Messager's 'La Basoche,' which followed after an interval in November, also proved unremunerative, and in Jan. 1892 the house was temporarily closed. Madame Sarah Bernhardt played Sardou's 'Cleopatra' there (28 May-23 July 1892). By that time D'Oyly Carte had reached the conclusion that his venture was impracticable. Had the repertory system been attempted, the result might have been different. Later in 1892 the theatre was sold to Sir Augustus Harris [q. v. Suppl. I] and a syndicate, and, under the new name of the Palace Theatre of Varieties, began a flourishing career as a music-hall on 10 Dec. 1892.

In the course of 1900 Carte's health failed. The death of Sullivan (Nov. 1900) proved a great blow. Carte died on 3 April 1901, and was buried at Fairlight church, Hastings. A cartoon of Carte by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1891.

Carte deserves the main credit of rescuing the light opera stage in England from the slough of French opéra-bouffe, and of raising the standard of musical taste in the theatre. Carte also did excellent work by enlisting in his service cultured young singers whose status would not have allowed them to join an opéra-bouffe chorus. Many members of the Savoy chorus who

began their artistic career under Carte's management became leading artists on the operatic stage. A keen man of business, D'Oyly Carte was a generous employer and a good friend.

D'Oyly Carte married twice. By his first wife, Blanche Prowse, daughter of a piano manufacturer, he had two sons, Lucas, a barrister (*d.* 1907), and Rupert, now chairman of the Savoy Hotel, Ltd. His second wife, Helen Couper-Black, daughter of the procurator-fiscal of Wigtownshire, matriculated at London University with high honours and was at one time D'Oyly Carte's secretary; she took an active part in the organisation and management of his ventures, and since his death has revived the Gilbert and Sullivan operas at the Savoy Theatre, and has maintained a touring company which performs them in all parts of the British Isles.

[The Times, Daily Telegraph, and Daily News, 4 April 1901; Era, 6 April 1901; University Coll. and London Univ. Registers; Lawrence's Sir Arthur Sullivan, Life-Story, 1899; John Hollingshead's My Life Time, 1893; Grove's Dict. of Musicians; private information.] L. M.

CARTER, HUGH (1837-1903), painter, was born in Birmingham on 4 March 1837. His father, Samuel Carter, was solicitor to the London and North Western and Midland railway companies, and was at one time M.P. for Coventry. Coming to London, Carter studied for a short time at Heatherley's Art School, and afterwards with J. W. Bottomley, Alexander Johnson, Topham, and John Phillip. He also worked at Düsseldorf under K. F. von Gebhardt. From 1859 to 1902 Carter exhibited twenty-four pictures at the Royal Academy, mostly subject paintings of domestic interest, together with portraits of 'Alexander Blair, LL.D.' (1873 and 1898), 'Sir Joshua Staples, F.S.A.' (1887), and 'Mrs. Worsley Taylor' (1890). Two of his most successful exhibits were 'Music hath Charms' (1872) and 'Card Players' (1873), both representing scenes from Westphalian peasant life. His work was distinguished throughout by delicacy of colour and subtle expression of human character. Much of his best work was done in water-colour and pastel. In those mediums he painted a number of landscapes which displayed a fine sense of colour and atmospheric effect. As a water-colour painter he was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Institute, of which he became an associate in 1871 and a member in 1875. He was also a member of the Institute of Oil Painters from its start in

1883, and latterly of the New English Art Club. At the Tate Gallery he is represented by an oil painting, 'The Last Ray' (1878); in the permanent collection at the Guildhall by 'Hard Times'; and at the Victoria and Albert Museum by two water-colours, 'Buildings and Gondolas at Venice' and 'Interior of the Capuchin Convent at Albano.' His portrait of his uncle, Sir Francis Ronalds [q. v.], the inventor of the first working electric telegraph, is in the National Portrait Gallery. Carter died on 27 Sept. 1903, and was buried at Kensal Green. A memorial exhibition of his works was held at Leighton House in October 1904.

On 7 July 1886 Carter married Maria, daughter of J. W. Bottomley, and had four daughters and two sons, one of whom, Mr. Frank W. Carter, is well known as an artist. [Graves's Royal Acad. Exhibitors; Catalogue of the National Gallery of British Art; private information.] M. II.

CARTER, THOMAS THELLUSSON (1808-1901), tractarian divine, born at Eton on 19 March 1808, was the younger son of the Rev. Thomas Carter, then lower master and afterwards vice-provost of Eton, by Mary, daughter of Henry Proctor. He entered Eton when 'just six years old,' and spent twelve years of school life under his father's roof. He left Eton captain of the oppidans, matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 8 Dec. 1825, and went into residence in 1827. E. B. Pusey, one of his father's pupils, who in 1828 became regius professor of Hebrew, was from the first 'kind' to him, though Carter 'was unconscious at that time of any such influence as afterwards so affected' him (*Life*, pp. 8, 9). He graduated with a first class in classics in 1831, sat unsuccessfully for an Oriel fellowship, and left Oxford before the tractarian movement had developed. In 1832 he was ordained deacon by the bishop of Salisbury and was licensed to St. Mary's, Reading, of which H. H. Milman, afterwards dean of St. Paul's, was vicar. He was ordained priest in 1833, and went to Burnham, Buckinghamshire, as curate for his father. There the 'Tracts for the Times' vitally influenced Carter, who 'in reading them . . . felt a sense of interest and earnestness in religious doctrines one had not known before' (*Life*, p. 14). In 1838 he became rector of Fiddleshinton near Dorchester, and in 1844 rector of Clewer, near Windsor, a parish with which his family had associations.

Clewer found in Carter a zealous in-

cumbent bent on social as well as ecclesiastical reform. He restored the services and the fabric of the church, steadily developing the ritual used and the doctrine taught. Though his zeal and personal charm won over most of the people, his ritual changes bred opposition, which in time produced appeals to the law. In March 1849, moved by the example of John Armstrong, bishop of Grahamstown, and by facts observed in his own parish, Carter founded the House of Mercy at Clewer for the rescue of fallen women. The work, conducted on clearly defined ecclesiastical lines, led to many extensions, directly or indirectly connected with Clewer, reaching even to India and the colonies. To meet the needs of the House of Mercy, he founded in 1852 a sisterhood, the Community of St. John the Baptist, Clewer. The movement was viewed by many with alarm, provoked controversy, and caused Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, much anxiety (*Life*, iii. 328). Owing to the nature of Carter's work, and his part in the revival of the religious life, requests for spiritual direction came to him from all sides, and he discharged the task with conviction and sympathy. The bishop of Oxford acknowledged his parochial work by making him in 1870 hon. canon of Christ Church.

Prominent in most movements of the advanced high churchmen, Carter signed in 1856 the protest against the Bath judgment in the case of Archdeacon Denison, which was a considered statement on the doctrine of the Real Presence. In 1870 he sent to A. C. Tait [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, the memorial of 1629 clergy against the admission to Holy Communion in Westminster Abbey of 'teachers of various sects' in the company of New Testament revisers. When, in 1873, a petition for 'the education, selection and licensing of duly qualified confessors' was read in Canterbury convocation, and led to some public excitement, Carter with W. Bright, H. P. Liddon, and E. B. Pusey drew up a declaration in defence of confession, published in 'The Times,' 6 Dec. 1873. In the organisation of his party Carter was also conspicuous. He was a founder and long vice-president of the English Church Union, a founder and superior general of the Confraternity of the Blessed Sacrament, and master of the Society of the Holy Cross.

Three times the law was set in motion against Carter on the score of ritual excesses, and three times J. F. Mackarness [q. v.], bishop of Oxford, vetoed proceed-

ings. On the third occasion Dr. Julius, a parishioner of Clewer, obtained from the Queen's Bench a mandamus against the bishop; but the decision was reversed on appeal and the appeal upheld by the Lords. Carter knew, however, that the bishop disapproved of his policy, and whilst the case was pending placed his resignation at the bishop's disposal on 11 July 1878. When the House of Lords delivered their judgment on 22 March 1880 he definitely resigned the rectory of Clewer.

Carter retired to St. John's Lodge, Clewer, and continued the active supervision of the House of Mercy and the Clewer sisterhood. On the issue of 'Lux Mundi' (1889) he signed the declaration on inspiration put forth by eighteen clergy. As late as 1893 he spoke at the Birmingham church congress. He died after a few days' illness on 28 Oct. 1901.

Carter's piety, spiritual insight, and zeal in good works, combined with his courage and skill in organisation, gave him for many years an almost unequalled influence amongst advanced high churchmen, an influence much extended by his fecundity as an author. He married on 26 Nov. 1835, Mary Anne, daughter of John Gould of Ambord, near Torquay, by whom he had one son, who died in 1899. There is a mural table with a bronze figure in Clewer church, a life-size effigy in the chapel of the Clewer community, and a memorial window in Piddleshinton church. A presentation portrait, painted by Frank Holl, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1883.

Carter's first publication, 'Eton System of Education Vindicated,' appeared in 1834; his last, 'The Spirit of Watchfulness and other Sermons,' in 1899. Of his more important books, 'The First Five Years of the House of Mercy, Clewer' (1855), 'The First Ten Years of the House of Mercy, Clewer' (1861), and 'Harriet Monsell: a Memoir' (1884; 3rd edit. 1890), deal with the Clewer organisations. The 'Memoir of J. Armstrong, D.D., Bishop of Grahamstown' (1857) also reflects Carter's interest in penitentiaries. Much of his best homiletical work is in the volume of 'Sermons' (1862); and his controversial manner is well shown in 'The Doctrine of Confession in the Church of England' (1865). Between 1830 and 1866 he published four volumes of Lent Lectures; and from 1870 to 1891 six volumes of 'Spiritual Instructions.' In addition, Carter appeared as the editor of many works, some of which were of his own devising, amongst them the 'Treasury

of Devotion' (1869; 8th ed. 1888), perhaps his most widely used book.

[W. H. Hutchings, *Life and Letters of T. T. Carter*, 1903; H. M. Lucock, *The Beautiful Life of an Ideal Priest*, 1902; *The Times*, 29 Oct. 1901; *Guardian*, 30 Oct. 1901; *Foster, Alumni Oxon.*; J. C. Macdonnell, *Life and Correspondence of W. C. Magee*, 1898, ii. 64, 99-106; Davidson and Benham, *Life of A. C. Tait*, 1891, i. chap. xvi.; ii. chaps. xx. xxi.; G. A. Denison, *Notes of My Life*, 1878, cap. viii.; Liddon, *Life of E. B. Pusey*, 1894, iii. cap. xvii.; F. W. Cornish, *The English Church in the Nineteenth Century*, 1910, part ii. caps. iv. and vi.]

A. R. B.

CARVER, ALFRED JAMES (1826-1909), master of Dulwich College, born at King's Lynn on 22 March 1826, was only son of James Carver, an evangelical clergyman of an old Norfolk family, by his wife Anne Spurling. The father, after graduating at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (B.A. 1812, M.A. 1815), devoted himself in London to the spiritual welfare of prisoners for crime or debt in Newgate and other prisons. On 20 Feb. 1836 the son was admitted to St. Paul's School, London, whence he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a scholar in 1845. At Cambridge he was elected Bell University scholar in 1846, and he won the Burney University prize essay in 1849. He graduated B.A. with a first class in classics and as a senior optima in 1849. Next year he became classical lecturer and fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge, and was ordained. On his marriage in 1853 his fellowship lapsed, and his active connection with his university ceased after he served as examiner in the classical tripos in 1857-8.

Meanwhile, in 1852, Carver became surmaster of St. Paul's, his old school. In 1858 he was appointed master of Alleyn's College of God's Gift at Dulwich. A new scheme for the development of Alleyn's educational foundation had just been sanctioned by a private act of parliament. Although Alleyn by statutes drawn up in 1626 had intended to found a public school of the high grade, his educational endowment was until 1858 applied solely to the instruction of 'twelve poor scholars.' The new act, which Carver was first to administer, created two schools of different types. The upper school, for public-school education of the highest kind, was soon known as Dulwich College, and the lower school, for middle-class secondary education, was named Alleyn's School. Both schools were under Carver's control and prospered greatly. The houses which were first employed soon proved

inadequate, and were replaced by new buildings. The upper school or Dulwich College moved to a building designed by Sir Charles Barry, which was formally opened by King Edward VII when Prince of Wales on 21 June 1870. Carver's energy created Dulwich College, and made it one of the great public schools of England; its pupils numbered when he left in 1883 some 600 boys. The lower-grade school, Alleyn's School, also moved into new buildings under his guidance, and its numbers soon after rose from 250 to 650. Carver gave effect to broad-minded and sagacious views on education. He saw that every subject can offer educational facilities, and that education based on one rigid formula was bad. His object was to develop a boy's faculties on lines most congenial to his natural aptitude. He encouraged the study of modern languages and paid much attention to the drawing classes, and he was the first headmaster to pass boys direct from school into the India civil service. His ideal of education was high, and his energy and perseverance indomitable.

On the passing of the act of 1882 Dulwich College and Alleyn's School became two distinct schools under separate masters. Carver retired next year with a pension after twenty-five years' service. His interest in his school and in education was maintained until his death. He never missed the annual dinner of the Alleyn Club, the old boys' club, which was founded at his instigation in 1878. The archbishop of Canterbury had made him D.D. of Lambeth in 1861, and in 1882 he was appointed an honorary canon of Rochester. In later life he was chairman of the governors of James Allen's Girls' Schools at Dulwich, and vice-president and member of the council of the Royal Naval School, Eltham (closed in 1909). Carver died at Tynnhurst, Streatham, on 25 July 1909, and was buried in West Norwood cemetery, the first part of the funeral service being held in the college chapel. In 1853 he married Eliza (d. 1907), youngest daughter of William Peek, of Peek, Winch & Co., tea merchants. By her he had issue three sons and five daughters.

Carver himself founded at Dulwich College the Carver memorial prize for efficiency in modern languages. A fine organ in the college hall also commemorates his mastership. Posthumous memorials are a wing to the school library and a reeded in the college chapel. A portrait by Eden Upton Eddis, presented to Carver in 1867, is now in the possession of his son Arthur

Wellington Carter, vicar of Langton, Wragby. Another portrait, painted by S. Melton Fisher, a pupil of the school, hangs in the masters' common room.

[The Times, 26 July 1900; R. B. Gardiner's Reg. St. Paul's School, 1884; R. Hovenden's History of Dulwich College, 1873; W. H. Blanch's Dulwich College, 1877; A. M. Gater's Norwood and Dulwich, 1890; personal knowledge.]

W. R. M. L.

**CASSELS, WALTER RICHARD** (1826-1907), theological critic, fourth son of Robert Cassels, for many years British consul at Honfleur, by his wife Jean, daughter of John Scougall of Leith, was born in London on 4 Sept. 1826. The family, whose pedigree has been traced to Alfred the Great, and through alliance with the Gibson stock to William the Conqueror, was of mercantile capacity.

Walter, who early showed literary aptitude, became partner with his brothers Andrew and John in the firm of Peel, Cassels & Co. at Bombay. That position he held until 1865. From 1863 to 1865 he was an active member of the legislative council of Bombay. Referring to a debate in the council on 8 Sept. 1864, the 'Bombay Gazette' distinguished Sir William Rose Mansfield (afterwards Lord Sandhurst) [q. v.] and Cassels as 'men known not only throughout India but in England for the knowledge and ability they have shown in discussing the most important questions of commercial law and practice.' Returning to England, Cassels lived in London, save for an interval spent in the neighbourhood of Manchester.

In 1874 he published anonymously two volumes entitled 'Supernatural Religion; an Inquiry into the Reality of Divine Revelation,' in which he impugned the credibility of miracles and the authenticity of the New Testament. This publication, which was calculated to provoke antagonism, aroused instant attention, both by its display of minute learning and by its trenchant conclusions. The wildest conjectures as to its author were rife; it was attributed among others to a nephew of Dr. Pusey and, as Lightfoot says, to 'a learned and venerable prelate' (Thirlwall, who had just resigned his bishopric). Early reviewers agreed in taking for granted the soundness of the scholarship; deeper critics came later. In December 1874 Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.], moved by what he deemed its 'outraged and unjustifiable assault . . . on a very dear friend' (Westcott), began in the 'Contemporary Review' a series of nine articles

entitled 'Supernatural Religion,' which appeared at intervals up to May 1877; though left unfinished, these articles materially reduced the anonymous writer's pretensions to scholarship, and were regarded as giving new strength to the defence of the New Testament canon; they were collected into a volume of 'Essays' in 1880. Meanwhile Cassels's book passed through six editions by 1875; in 1877 a third volume was added; a revised edition of the complete work appeared in 1879; popular editions in one volume, after compression and further revision, were issued in 1902 and 1905. To Lightfoot's first 'essay' the author had replied in the 'Fortnightly Review' (Jan. 1876); to subsequent ones in prefaces and notes to the various editions of his work; these rejoinders he collected in 'A Reply to Dr. Lightfoot's Essays. By the Author of "Supernatural Religion"' (1880). Lightfoot reverted to the controversy in a paper in the 'Academy,' the last he wrote (21 Sept. 1889), to which Cassels replied anonymously in the 'Academy' (28 Sept.). In 1894 appeared 'The Gospel according to Peter. A Study. By the Author of "Supernatural Religion."' The secret of this authorship was marvellously well kept. Lightfoot in 1880 wrote that he knew neither his name nor 'whether he is living or dead.' On the appearance in the 'Nineteenth Century' (April 1896) of an article on the 'Diatessaron of Tatian,' signed Walter R. Cassels, the statement was made in the 'Manchester City News' (20 April 1895) that Cassels (described as 'a Manchester poet') 'has now avowed himself the author of "Supernatural Religion."' There was no public avowal. Further articles appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' on the 'Virgin Birth of Jesus' (January 1903) and on the 'Present Position of Apologetics' (October 1903), signed Walter R. Cassels, yet the public was slow to connect them with the author of 'Supernatural Religion.'

Cassels was long a collector of pictures. Five of his pictures were sold at Christie's on 30 June 1906; they had cost him 1685*l.* 5*s.*, and they realised 854*l.* 7*s.* Among them Turner's 'Rape of Europa,' which he had bought in 1871 for 295 guineas, sold for 6400 guineas, and the portrait of John Wesley, by Romney, which had cost him 530 guineas, fetched 720 guineas. He died unmarried at 43 Harrington Gardens, South Kensington, on 10 June 1907.

In addition to the theological publications above enumerated, he was the author

of the following: 1. 'Eidolon, or the Course of a Soul; and other Poems,' 1850. 2. 'Poems,' 1856. 3. 'Cotton. An Account of its Culture in the Bombay Presidency,' Bombay, 1862, 4to.

[R. Cassels, Records of the Family of Cassels, 1870; The Times, 1 July 1906, 20 June 1907; Annual Register, 1906, 1907; private information.] A. G.

CATES, ARTHUR (1829-1901), architect, son of James Cates by his wife Susan, daughter of John Rose, was born at 38 Alfred Street, Bedford Square, London, on 29 April 1829. After education at King's College School he entered as pupil the office of Sydney Smirke, R.A. [q. v.], in 1846. Cates's executed works were few, but in 1870 he succeeded Sir James Pennethorne [q. v.] as architect to the land revenues of the crown under the commissioners of woods and forests. In that capacity and as a promoter of architectural education he rendered English architecture important services. As architect to the commissioners Cates exercised large powers of critical censorship, and though on occasion his brother architects may have resented aesthetic interference, his artistic control over the architecture of the crown estates in London was advantageous.

Cates, who joined the Architectural Association in 1847, became an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1856, a fellow in 1874, and a member of the council in 1879; he served as vice-president from 1888 to 1892. Cates long controlled the examination system of the institute. From 1882 to 1896 he was chairman of its board of examiners, and under his guidance the progressive examinations (preliminary, intermediate, and final) were initiated and carried into effect. He made a point of coming personally into contact with the candidates. He bequeathed an annual prize bearing his name, which has, since his death, been awarded in connection with these examinations. He was also a fellow of the Surveyors' Institution. From 1859 to 1892 Cates acted as hon. secretary of the Architectural Publication Society, and assisted in the compilation of the 'Architectural Dictionary,' which his friend Wyatt Papworth [q. v.] edited. He wrote for the Dictionary of National Biography memoirs of Wyatt Papworth, his father and brother. As surveyor to the Honourable Society of the Inner Temple he designed in 1887 the archway and gate-

house leading from Tudor Street to King's Bench Walk. When in 1894 the tribunal of appeal under the London Building Act was appointed, Cates was elected the first chairman, and was re-elected in 1900 for a further term of five years. He formed a good architectural library, and many of his books were given or bequeathed to the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects. He died at his residence, 12 York Terrace, Regent's Park, on 15 May 1901, and was buried at Woking.

Cates married in 1881 Rosa, daughter of William Rose, who survived him. There was no issue of the marriage.

[Journal R.I.B.A., 3rd series, viii. 353; the Builder, 1901, lxxx. 494; information from Mrs. Cates.] P. W.

CAVENDISH, SPENCER COMPTON, MARQUIS OF HARTINGTON and eighth DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE (1833-1908), statesman, born on 23 July 1833 at Holker Hall, Lancashire, was eldest of three sons of William Cavendish, second earl of Burlington, and afterwards seventh duke of Devonshire [q. v. Suppl. I], by his wife, Lady Blanche Georgiana, daughter of George Howard, sixth earl of Carlisle [q. v.]. She died on 27 April 1840, leaving four children, three sons and a daughter. The second son was Lord Frederick Cavendish [q. v.]. The third son, Edward (1838-1891), was father of Victor Christian William Cavendish, ninth duke of Devonshire. The daughter, Louisa Caroline, married Admiral Francis Egerton (1824-1895), second son of Francis Egerton, first earl of Ellesmere [q. v.], and died 21 Sept. 1907.

The sons were educated at home, chiefly by their father, whose attainments in both mathematics and classics were high. The eldest son, known at first as Lord Cavendish, was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, at eighteen, in 1851. Without much reading he gained a second class in the mathematical tripos of 1854, graduating M.A. in the same year. During the following three years he led the life of a young man of high social position, hunted a good deal, and was an officer first in the Lancashire Yeomanry, and then in the Derbyshire militia. In 1856 he went to Russia attached to the staff of his cousin, Granville George Leveson-Gower, second Earl Granville [q. v.], who had been sent as a special ambassador to represent Queen Victoria at the coronation of the Tsar Alexander II.

In the spring of 1857, at the age of twenty-four, Cavendish was returned to Parliament for North Lancashire as a liberal and a

supporter of Lord Palmerston. In January 1858 his cousin, the sixth duke of Devonshire, died. Cavendish's father, the earl of Burlington, succeeded to the dukedom and estates, and he himself became marquis of Hartington, under which name he made his political position. In June 1859, after a general election, Lord Palmerston, having effected a reconciliation of the sections whose divergence had led to his fall from office in 1858, was prepared to displace Lord Derby's government, and to resume power. He commissioned Lord Hartington to move a motion of want of confidence intended to effect this object. The speech (7 June) was very successful, the motion was carried on 10 June by 323 to 310, and the resignation of the Derby government followed. The speaker, John Evelyn Denison [q. v.], wrote to the duke of Devonshire that his son possessed 'a power of speaking rarely shown by persons who have had so little practice.' In 1862, when his father was installed as chancellor of Cambridge University, he was created hon. LL.D.

In August 1862 Lord Hartington made a holiday tour through the United States of America, where the civil war was now at its height. He visited the headquarters of both the northern and southern armies, and had an interview both with Abraham Lincoln and with Jefferson Davis. Lincoln was struck by his visitor, and predicted to Sir John Ross, of Canada, that Lord Hartington would have a distinguished political career in his own country. Hartington's sympathies were, on the whole, at this time on the side of the south.

On his return to England in February 1863 Hartington was appointed by Lord Palmerston under-secretary at the war office, and in that capacity had much to do with promoting the organisation of the new volunteer force. In February 1866, in succession to Sir Charles Wood (afterwards first Viscount Halifax) [q. v.], he became secretary of state for war during the few months of Lord Russell's government, thus entering the cabinet in his thirty-fourth year. After the fall of Lord Russell's government in June, Hartington visited Germany, saw the entry into Berlin of the victorious Prussian army after the seven weeks' war, talked to Bismarck, and inspected the recent battlefield of Sadowa. In April 1868 he supported in the House of Commons Gladstone's resolutions in favour of the disestablishment of the Irish church. This policy was unpopular in the county divisions of Lancashire, and Hartington, like Gladstone himself, lost his seat

there at the general election of December. Three months later, however, he obtained a new seat from the Radnor Boroughs, in Wales. Gladstone, on forming his administration, offered Lord Hartington the post of lord-lieutenant of Ireland. This he declined, but accepted the office of postmaster-general, with a seat in the cabinet. His chief work in this office was the nationalisation of the telegraphs. He also had charge of the measure which established voting by ballot. This bill was first introduced in 1870, but was not passed into law until 1872.

At the end of 1870 Lord Hartington, much against his will, became chief secretary for Ireland. One of his first duties in this capacity was to pass through the House of Commons a special 'coercion bill,' on the principle of suspension of habeas corpus, for the county of Westmeath and some adjoining districts, which were disturbed by a powerful 'Ribbon Society.' Hartington was not in sympathy with Gladstone's scheme of 1873 for settling the Irish University question, which, as he foresaw, would satisfy no party, and he felt no surprise when it was defeated in the House of Commons on 11 March. His own wish was to carry through the nationalisation of the Irish railways, a measure which he believed 'would do more good to Ireland than anything else,' but this desire was thwarted by the prime minister's want either of time or of inclination.

Soon after the defeat of the liberal party at the elections of 1874 and the accession of Disraeli to power, Gladstone at the beginning of 1876 formally announced his intention to resign the leadership, and at a party meeting held under John Bright's presidency at the Reform Club, London, on 3 Feb., Hartington reluctantly agreed, at the request of the party, to fill the vacant place. In 1876 Disraeli began to develop his forward imperial policy by the purchase of the Suez Canal shares, and the bestowal on the Queen of the title of Empress of India. Hartington approved, on the whole, of the first of these steps, and felt no great objection to the second, and his speeches on these occasions were confined within the limits of moderate criticism. During the following two years the great subject of party controversy was that of the attitude of England to the Turkish question, and the Russo-Turkish war. Hartington, while he maintained that the British government might have prevented the war and secured a pacific reform in the administration of the Turkish



provinces by a cordial co-operation from the beginning with Russia and the other continental powers, was by no means disposed to go so far as Gladstone, who was, he thought, far too violent in his denunciations of the policy of the government, and too oblivious of the extent to which British interests were involved in the maintenance, to some degree, of the Turkish dominion, and the preservation of Constantinople from the hands of a stronger and more dangerous power. Hartington was, however, a more severe critic of the government in the matter of the policy which led to the Afghan war in 1878, and publicly stated his opinion that Lord Lytton [q. v.], the viceroy of India, ought to be recalled.

Hartington's position in the country was growing in importance. The city of Glasgow bestowed on him the freedom of the city on 5 Nov. 1877, and on 31 Jan. 1879 he was installed as lord rector of Edinburgh University. Meanwhile Gladstone had been recalled by the Eastern question to the fighting line; his speeches had an immense effect in destroying the government of Lord Beaconsfield, and after the liberal victory at the elections of 1880 it became evident that no one save Gladstone could successfully discharge the function of prime minister. In April 1880 Queen Victoria invited Lord Hartington, who had been returned M.P. for North-East Lancashire, to form a government, and showed herself extremely anxious that he should be prime minister, but he declared himself, in view of the position which Gladstone had reassumed in the liberal party, unable to meet her wishes (*Moxley's Life of Gladstone*, ii. 621-4).

Gladstone became prime minister on 23 April, and Lord Hartington was appointed secretary of state for India, a post to which the Afghan question now gave special importance. In the previous September the war, which had seemed to be ended by the treaty of Gandamak, was rekindled by the massacre at Kabul of Sir Louis Cavagnari [q. v.], the British envoy, with his staff and escort. Kabul, after some fighting, had been occupied, the Amir Yakub had been deported to India, negotiations were in progress with the exiled Prince Abdurrahman for the succession to the vacant throne, and a plan had been devised by Lord Lytton to separate the province of Kandahar from the rest of Afghanistan and to place it under a distinct native ruler, supported by a British garrison. This policy the new government, with the co-operation of the

new viceroy, the Marquis of Ripon [q. v. Suppl. II], decided to reverse, and Hartington explained the reasons in a speech in parliament (25 March 1881) which Gladstone said was the most powerful that he had ever made. After the defeat of the pretender Ayub by Sir Frederick (afterwards Lord) Roberts (Aug.-Oct. 1880), Amir Abdurrahman was installed in power and all the British forces were withdrawn from Afghanistan, except from the Sibi and Pishin frontier districts, which with Quetta were permanently added to the Empire.

At the end of 1882 Lord Hartington was transferred to the war office, and was secretary of state for war until Gladstone's government fell in the summer of 1885. He entered upon this office soon after the battle of Tel-el-Kebir in Egypt (13 Sept. 1882) and the virtual establishment of the British protectorate over Egypt. On 3 Nov. 1883 the Egyptian army, commanded by General Hicks [q. v.], was totally destroyed at El Obeid in the Soudan by the dervish host which followed the Mahdi, and in the following January the British Government decided to compel that of Egypt to withdraw altogether from the Soudan, and sent General Gordon to carry out the evacuation. Lord Hartington was one of the four ministers, the others being Lord Granville, Lord Northbrook, and Sir Charles Dilke, who were virtually responsible, in the first instance, for this step. When it became apparent in March that Gordon had failed, and that Khartoum and Berber would be taken by the Arabs unless they received military assistance, Hartington, supported by strong memoranda by Lord Wolseley, the adjutant-general, repeatedly urged the prime minister and the cabinet as strongly as he could to come to a decision on the subject. He was not, however, able to induce the cabinet to agree to any preparations until the end of July 1884, and then only by a threat of resignation. Consequently Lord Wolseley's Nile expedition arrived near Khartoum just too late to save that city from capture and Gordon from death on 26 Jan. 1885. The Government decided at first to retake Khartoum, and Hartington pledged himself in Parliament (25 Feb. 1885) to this policy in the strongest terms. But the feeling died away; the momentary probability of a war with Russia in connection with the Afghan frontier enabled Gladstone to withdraw from the undertaking, which he had never liked, and Hartington had the mortification of seeing the complete abandonment of the Soudan,

even including the province of Dongola, which had not as yet fallen into the power of the Mahdi.

In internal affairs during this period Hartington was the recognised leader of the whigs or moderate liberals, and came into frequent collision, both within and without the cabinet, with Mr. Chamberlain and Sir Charles Dilke [q. v. Suppl. II], who led the radical section. He acquiesced reluctantly in the great extension of the franchise carried out in 1884-5, especially with regard to Ireland, and with difficulty was persuaded to remain in the cabinet, when it was proposed to pass the extension at once, and a redistribution bill, separately, at a later indefinite date. Chiefly to him and to his consultations with Sir Michael Hicks Beach (afterwards Lord St. Aldwyn), at the instance of Queen Victoria, was due the pacific settlement of the conflict upon this point between the government and the House of Lords in the autumn of 1884, when it was arranged to pass the redistribution bill at the same time as the franchise bill. The scheme of redistribution was settled at a conference between Gladstone, Lord Salisbury, Lord Hartington, Sir Charles Dilke, Sir Michael Hicks Beach, and other leading men of both parties. From the time when the 'home rule for Ireland' movement began, about 1872, he had always uncompromisingly opposed any plan of altering the 'legislative union' of Great Britain and Ireland, and had publicly predicted in the House of Commons on 30 June 1874 that if any liberal statesman were rash enough to embark upon this policy, he would break up the liberal party. He had also been a strong supporter of measures necessary for preserving order and resisting the wave of agrarian crime and supersession of law by the edicts of the Land League, which swept over Ireland after 1880. This régime of violence culminated in the assassination of his brother, Lord Frederick Cavendish [q. v.], when chief secretary of Ireland, on 6 May 1882. In all these Irish questions the views of Hartington diverged widely from those of Gladstone, especially after the latter inaugurated negotiations with the Irish leader, Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], in April 1882.

Gladstone's administration fell in June 1885, and was succeeded by that of Lord Salisbury. The general election at the end of the year resulted in a return of conservatives and Irish nationalists about equal in number, when added together, to the liberals. Hartington stood and was

elected for the new electoral division of Rossendale, in Lancashire, for which he sat henceforth, while he remained in the House of Commons. Gladstone's determination to embark upon a home rule policy was first made known in December 1885 after the election. Most of the members of the last liberal cabinet, despairing of further resistance to home rule, decided to follow Gladstone. A minority, however, led by Hartington, declined to accept office in the government, which Gladstone formed on the defeat of Lord Salisbury's government in the debate on the address in February 1886. Chamberlain and (Sir) George Trevelyan joined the new government provisionally, but on ascertaining the character of the measure proposed, left it, and made common cause with Hartington. On the introduction of the home rule bill (8 April), Hartington declared his opposition to it. He also addressed outside meetings, of which the most famous was that at the Opera House in the Haymarket (14 April), when he appeared upon the same platform with Lord Salisbury [q. v. Suppl. II], thus laying the foundation of the unionist alliance between the conservatives and dissident liberals. The great difficulty urged by Lord Hartington his speeches was that there could be no guarantee that the supremacy of the imperial parliament over Ireland would be in practice maintained as Gladstone asserted. 'Mr. Gladstone and I,' he said, 'do not mean the same thing by the word "supremacy."' Hartington on the second reading of the home rule bill, on 10 May 1886, moved the rejection of the measure in a very powerful speech, which made a great impression upon the House of Commons and the country. Over ninety liberal members of Parliament followed Hartington and Chamberlain, and on 8 June 1886 the bill was defeated on a second reading by a majority of 30. Gladstone at once obtained a dissolution of parliament, and, in consequence of the recent addition of two million voters to the electorate there was some doubt as to the result. Hartington fought in the country the most strenuous campaign of his life. The elections gave a sufficient majority to the combined conservatives and the liberal unionists, who now were a distinct organised party under the presidency and leadership of Hartington. The conservatives numbered 316, the liberal unionists 78, Gladstone's followers 191, and the Irish nationalists 85.

Salisbury, with Queen Victoria's consent, asked Hartington to form a government, in which he would serve, or to take office in

a government which he (Salisbury) should form. Hartington declined, for he considered that such a step would break up the liberal party and probably lead to a reversion of part of it, in time, to the Gladstonian standard, thus imperilling the legislative union. Salisbury renewed the proposal in January 1887, after the crisis due to the sudden resignation of Lord Randolph Churchill, then leader of the House of Commons; but Hartington again, for the same reasons, declined. Thus he three times declined to be prime minister, in 1880, in 1886, and in 1887. During the next five years he sat upon the front opposition bench, giving an independent support to the government, who were largely kept in power by the aid of the liberal unionists. His breach with Gladstone continued to widen under the influence of events in Irish history, and of the policy and tone adopted by that statesman. During this period Hartington presided over two royal commissions, one, constituted in 1890, upon the 'civil and professional administration of the naval and military departments, and their relation to each other, and to the treasury'; the other, constituted in 1891, upon the 'relations between employers and employed, the combination of employers and employed, and the conditions of labour.'

On 21 Dec. 1891 Lord Hartington, now aged fifty-eight, became eighth duke of Devonshire on his father's death and left the House of Commons after thirty-four years of service there. The elections of 1892 produced a small majority of forty for the liberal-Irish alliance. Gladstone, now in his eighty-third year, once more took office, and in 1893 introduced a second home rule bill, differing in some respects from the first (notably in its retention of the existing number of Irish members in the House of Commons), but not more acceptable to the duke. The bill passed its third reading in the House of Commons on 29 July, but the duke on 5 Sept. moved its rejection in the House of Lords in a lucid and able speech, and it was thrown out on 8 Sept. by 419 to 41. On 21 June 1895 Lord Rosebery, who had succeeded Gladstone as prime minister in March 1894, resigned upon a defeat in the House of Commons, and Lord Salisbury, called upon to form his third administration, invited the liberal-unionist leaders to accept office. A coalition government was formed. The duke of Devonshire became president of the council, to which office at that time the educational departments were attached.

He showed interest in the development of technical education, but had small acquaintance with educational duties. He also presided over the cabinet 'defence committee' as it then existed. This government, which lasted till 11 July 1902, was remarkably strong and upon most points harmonious, and under it the limits of the Empire in north-east, west, and south Africa were widely extended.

When Lord Salisbury resigned on 11 July 1902 and Mr. Balfour became prime minister, the duke continued to hold the office of president of the council, but surrendered his functions in connection with the education departments, which were now placed under a distinct board and a minister of education. The duke also succeeded Lord Salisbury as government leader in the House of Lords. But his connection with Mr. Balfour's government was a short one. In the session of 1902, Sir Michael Hicks Beach, then chancellor of the exchequer, with the assent of the cabinet, had imposed a small duty on all corn stuffs imported, partly with a view to the expenditure due to the war, but chiefly, he explained, as a permanent source of revenue. Mr. Chamberlain, in the autumn of 1902, proposed to the Cabinet that advantage should be taken of this tax to give to the colonies the preference in British markets, for which they had asked at the conferences of 1887 and 1897. He left for Africa, thinking that the cabinet had accepted his proposal, but on his return, early in 1903, he found that the new chancellor of the exchequer, Charles Thomson Ritchie (afterwards Baron Ritchie of Dundee) [q. v. Suppl. II], proposed to repeal this unpopular tax. Mr. Chamberlain, then, in speeches, publicly declared his views in favour of duties for the sake of preference; his movement was supported by a majority of the unionist party and opposed by a minority. The government at first set on foot an inquiry into statistics, and the duke of Devonshire supported this course in a speech on 15 June 1903 in the House of Lords. It was, however, found to be impossible to stave off a schism later than September 1903. On 14 Sept. took place a cabinet meeting, the result of which was the resignation of three cabinet ministers, Mr. Ritchie, Lord Balfour of Burleigh, and Lord George Hamilton, who took strongly the free-trade view. The duke was acting in unison with these ministers, and would have resigned at the same moment, had not Mr. Balfour informed him that Mr. Chamberlain had also resigned in order

to carry on independently the propaganda of tariff reform, and that his resignation had been accepted. The duke continued to hold his place in the cabinet till 1 October, when he resigned, in consequence of the strong expressions in favour of a change in fiscal policy which were used by the prime minister in a speech at Sheffield. The duke's own explanation of his conduct in this matter was given in a speech which he made in the House of Lords on 19 Feb. 1904. During the remaining years of his life the duke opposed the new policy of tariff reform in the House of Lords (especially in speeches of 19 Feb. 1904 and 22 July 1905). In the spring of 1904 he resigned, after a meeting held on 18 May 1904, his chairmanship of, and connection with, the Liberal Unionist Association, over which he had presided since its formation in 1886. The majority of its members followed Mr. Chamberlain, and it was remodelled upon new lines. Upon other matters of policy the duke still sympathised with Mr. Balfour as prime minister, or, as he became in December 1905, leader of the opposition. But in debates on the new liberal government's education bill of 1906 he accepted, in opposition to the unionist point of view, the final position taken by the government.

The last speech in parliament made by the duke was on 7 May 1907, when he defined and defended the powers and functions of the House of Lords. His last public appearance was as chancellor at Cambridge, at a conferring of degrees, on 12 June 1907. A few days later he suffered a sudden collapse of health through weakness of the heart. Recovering to some degree, he left England on 24 October, and went to Egypt for the winter. On his way home, on 24 March 1908 he died almost suddenly at an hotel at Cannes. His body was brought to Derbyshire and buried at Edensor, close to Chatsworth.

The duke succeeded his father in 1892 as lord-lieutenant of Derbyshire, and the same year he was made K.G. by Queen Victoria. He also succeeded his father as chancellor of Cambridge University. He discharged his duties with energy, and did his best to raise a large fund for the better endowment of the university, towards which he himself gave 10,000*l*. He took special interest in the promotion of the teaching of applied sciences in the university. In 1895 he became lord-lieutenant of county Waterford. In the summer of 1892 the duke married Louise, daughter of Count von Alten of Hanover, and widow of William Montague, seventh duke of Manchester.

After his marriage he entertained freely at Devonshire House, Chatsworth, and his other seats, and was, as Lord Rosebery said in his speech in the House of Lords upon the occasion of his death, the 'most magnificent of hosts.' One of the most famous festivities was the historic fancy dress ball given at Devonshire House in 1897, the year of the 'diamond jubilee,' when the duke himself appeared as the Emperor Charles V, there being a certain resemblance of type between the houses of Hapsburg and Cavendish. With Edward VII, both as Prince of Wales and as King, he was long on intimate terms of friendship. On several occasions the duke and duchess entertained King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra at Chatsworth, and once at Lismore Castle in Ireland. Annually during this reign there was a ball on Derby Day at Devonshire House which was attended by the King and Queen and other members of the royal family. In the control and management of his large estates in England and Ireland the duke was recognised as an excellent landlord and public-spirited benefactor. He encouraged the development of his property at Eastbourne with great effect, and he was actively interested in the industrial progress of Barrow, where he owned much property. No man had a stronger sense of duty or of all that is implied in the maxim 'Noblesse oblige.' His chief recreation in earlier days was hunting, though he also liked shooting and fishing, and throughout life he was addicted to the turf. He built himself a house at Newmarket, and was, perhaps, never happier than when he was there. His success in racing was, however, hardly equal to his zeal for it and expenditure upon it. He never won the Derby, though in 1898 a horse of his, Dieudonné, was the favourite for that race. His best horses at different times were Belphebe—who won the One Thousand Guineas in 1877 and was second to Placida for the Oaks—Morian, Marvel, Cheers, and Dieudonné.

The duke of Devonshire at no time in his life had much taste or leisure for either literature or the fine arts, though after his accession he took care that the library at Chatsworth should be kept up to date, and the sculptures and pictures carefully looked after. Sandford Arthur Strong [q. v. Suppl. II] was his capable librarian and keeper of art collections from 1896 to his death in 1904. His tastes were mainly those of a country gentleman. His favourite resort in London was the Turf Club and, after that, the Travellers and Brooks's Clubs. His speeches

were not marked by brilliancy, rhetoric or imaginative wit, but they were well-constructed, logical, massive, most sincere, and effective. A lethargic manner gave rise to the story that he yawned during one of his early orations. But an American orator, after hearing the foremost speakers in England, said that he thought the duke was the most effective of all, and likened the way in which he laid down his arguments to the operation of 'driving in piles.' But the weight which he carried in the country was due to the character revealed through the speeches. Mr. Balfour, when speaking in the House of Commons on the announcement of his death, ascribed the great political influence which the duke possessed not only to his abilities but 'to that transparent honesty and simplicity of purpose . . . obvious to every man with whom he came into personal contact.' He said that of all the great statesmen he had known the duke was the most persuasive speaker, and that 'because he never attempted to conceal the strength of the case against him' and because he 'brought before the public in absolutely clear, transparent and unmistakable terms the very arguments he had been going through patiently and honestly before he arrived at his conclusion.' Mr. Asquith said of the duke that 'in the closing years of his life he commanded in a greater degree than perhaps any other public man the respect and confidence of men of every shade of opinion in this kingdom' by virtue of simplicity of nature, sincerity of conviction, directness of purpose, intuitive 'insight into practical conditions, quiet and inflexible courage, and, above all, tranquil indifference to praise and blame, and by absolute disinterestedness.'

The duke left no children, and the title and estates passed to his nephew, Victor, son of the late Lord Edward Cavendish. The duchess survived him, dying suddenly at Esher Place on 15 July 1911, and being buried at Edensor. The present duke has two younger brothers, Lord Richard Cavendish and Lord John Cavendish, and two sons, the present marquises of Hartington and Lord Charles Cavendish.

There is a portrait of the eighth duke (as marquis of Hartington) by Sir John Millais at Chatsworth. His portrait was also painted by G. F. Watts, R.A. (1882), and by A. S. Cope (1889). In the National Portrait Gallery there are two portraits, one painted by Lady Abercromby in 1888, and one by Sir Hubert von Herkomer, R.A., in 1892. The last-mentioned is by

far the most exact and life-like picture of the five. Statues were erected by public subscription in both London and Eastbourne. The former, which is by Mr. Herbert Hampton, is in Whitehall Avenue, beside the war office.

[Life of the Eighth Duke of Devonshire, by Bernard Holland, O.B., 1911; Election Speeches, 1870-80, by the Marquis of Hartington, M.P., 1880; see also Morley, Life of Gladstone; Lord (Edmond) Fitzmaurice, Life of Lord Granville, 1905, 2 vols.; Wemyss Reid, Life of W. E. Forster, 1888; Earl Selborne's Memorials, 1898, 2 vols.; B. Mallet, Life of Lord Northbrook, 1908; Hansard's Reports; Proc. Royal Soc. 82a, 1909, by Prof. G. D. Liveing; Sir Wilfrid Lawson and F. C. Gould, Cartoons in Rhyme and Line, No. 53, 1904.] B. H. H.

CAWDOR, third EARL OF. [See CAMPBELL, FREDERICK ARCHIBALD VAUGHAN, (1847-1911).]

CECIL, ROBERT ARTHUR TALBOT GASCOYNE, third MARQUIS OF SALISBURY (1830-1903), prime minister, the lineal descendant of Robert Cecil, first earl of Salisbury [q. v.], was born at Hatfield on 3 Feb. 1830. His father, James Brownlow William Gascoyne-Cecil, second marquis (1791-1868), held the offices of lord privy seal and lord president of the council in the conservative administrations of 1852 and 1858 respectively, and assumed by royal licence the surname of Gascoyne before that of Cecil in 1821 on his marriage to Frances Mary, only child and heiress of Bamford Gascoyne (1758-1828), M.P. for Liverpool 1780-95, whose grandfather, Sir Orlop Gascoyne [q. v.], was lord mayor of London in 1753. Cecil's mother was the friend and frequent correspondent of the first duke of Wellington. Of Cecil's brothers, the elder, James, Viscount Cranborne (1821-1865), who became blind at an early age, was an historical essayist of some power and a member of the Société de l'histoire de France and corresponding member of the Société de l'histoire de Belgique and of the Institut Gênois; and the younger, Lt.-col. Lord Eustace Cecil (b. 1834), was surveyor-general of the ordnance (M. P. 1865-85) in the conservative administration (1874-80). His elder sister, Lady Mildred, married Alexander Beresford-Hope [q. v.], member for Cambridge University; the younger, Lady Blanche, married James Maitland Balfour of Whittinghame and was the mother of Mr. Arthur James Balfour, Salisbury's successor in the premiership, of Francis Maitland Balfour [q. v.], and of Mr. Gerald William Balfour.

Cecil was at Eton from 1840 to 1845, and at Christ Church, Oxford, from 1847 to 1849. At Oxford he obtained the honorary distinction of a fourth class in mathematics. During Michaelmas term 1848 he was secretary and during Easter term 1849 treasurer of the Oxford Union. Subsequently in 1853 he was elected to a fellowship at All Souls College. Private memoranda show that he experienced the impact of the Oxford movement (e.g. 'Every virtue is a narrow mountain ridge with a valley of sin on each side'), though in these notes on religious and ethical subjects (written c. 1853-4) he maintains throughout a critical and sometimes hostile independence of judgment. After leaving the university he went between July 1851 and May 1853 to Australia—at the time considerably agitated by the recent gold discoveries—and visited the mines near Melbourne. On his return in 1853 he was elected in the conservative interest M.P. for Stamford, which he continued to represent until his succession to the peerage. His election address exhibits the readiness to abide by the *fait accompli* (in this case the abolition of the corn laws) which was one of his most salient characteristics. He made his maiden speech in Parliament on 7 April 1854, opposing the second reading of the Oxford University Bill (which embodied the recommendations of the recent commission) on the ground that endowments ought either to continue to be applied to those purposes for which they had been bestowed or else to revert to the donor's heirs. This speech in defence of property was followed within the year by speeches on religious education and foreign affairs. It was along these three lines of political thought that his mind was principally to travel.

The ability which he had shown led to his being selected on 17 July 1855 on behalf of the opposition to second the previous question after John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.] had moved his famous vote of censure upon the late ministry of Lord Aberdeen, which had been responsible for the conduct of the Crimean war. The previous question was carried. On this occasion Cecil gave indirect support to Palmerston's government. Three years later he was amongst those who combined to defeat the same administration upon its Chinese policy. Palmerston was however returned at the ensuing general election of 1857. In the new parliament Cecil introduced a bill to substitute the use of voting-papers for personal attendance at the polling booths, urging that such a

measure would prevent both disorder and intimidation, but the proposal had no success. He also entered upon a vigorous resistance to the abolition of compulsory church rates, which was prolonged until 1868, when, seeing that further opposition was hopeless, he supported the measure in a moderate form (speech, 19 Feb. 1868).

On 11 July 1857 he married Georgina Caroline, the eldest daughter of Sir Edward Hall Alderson [q. v.], baron of the exchequer, and a woman of great ability. Owing to his father's disapproval of the union, his married life was started on a very limited income, and he was at this time partly dependant upon his pen. He wrote for 'Bentley's Quarterly Review' (1859) and for the 'Saturday Review' (the property of his brother-in-law, Alexander Beresford-Hope) between 1857 and 1865, and in 1860 he began the long series of articles in the 'Quarterly Review'—thirty-three in all—which are perhaps the best mirror of his mind. In 1858 he contributed an article called 'Theories of Parliamentary Reform' to the volume of 'Oxford Essays' for that year. It is remarkable (i.) for its frank recognition of the utilitarian as the only genuine standpoint in modern politics; (ii.) for its definite abandonment of the feudal basis of the older toryism; and (iii.) for the selection of persons of substance as the class whose position and privileges it was the particular business of the conservative party, in the interest of equity, to defend. His distrust of democracy was in fact laid not in any distrust of the poorer classes as such—he regarded them as neither better nor worse than other men (speech in the House of Commons, 27 April 1866)—but in the belief that the law ought not to expose them to predatory temptations, which poverty encouraged and wisdom was not present to resist, nor to strip their more fortunate neighbours of that influence which was the 'single bulwark' of wealth against the weight of numbers. The conclusion therefore was, that 'we must either change enormously or not at all.' Since symmetrical constitutions like that of Sieyès were opposed to human nature, since an educational franchise could not be constructed so as to embody any logical principle, since a wide or 'geographical' franchise imperilled property, the writer expressed himself in favour of leaving things where they were. Reform, however, was in the air, and as soon as Derby took office on the fall of the Palmerston administration in 1868 a reform bill was adumbrated, which Disraeli introduced in the

following year with a view to settling the question on conservative lines. Cecil spoke on 21 March 1859 in favour of the clause depriving the forty-shilling freeholder, who voted in a borough, of the vote for the county which he had possessed as well. But the new government fell without being able to carry the measure, and from July 1859 to 1866 the conservatives were once more in opposition.

This period was 'the most interesting stage in Cecil's career' (TRAILL). Inside Parliament he was making a name by incisive attacks upon the liberal government. He crossed swords with Gladstone both by supporting the action of the House of Lords in refusing to repeal the paper duties (1860-1) and by opposing the taxation of charitable corporations (1863), and it was his motion charging the vice-president of the council with the mutilation of the reports of school-inspectors, which brought about the resignation of Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q. v.] in 1864. By his speech of 8 Feb. 1861 on Villiers's motion for a committee to inquire into the relief of the poor he revealed an interest in and knowledge of social problems, and by that of 7 April 1862 a considerable mastery over finance. Outside Parliament his articles in the 'Quarterly Review' were making an effect upon a public opinion still responsive to such influences. Their trenchancy was such that both Russell and Gladstone paid them the compliment of uncomplimentary references (see *Quarterly Review*, July 1860, p. 292, and July 1860, p. 266), and they still constitute a formidable and independent criticism of the conduct of the leaders of both parties during the period as well as a lively review of the problems and politics of the time. Singularly free of literary artifice as well as of literary allusion, seldom if ever attaining any great height of eloquence, their style has long been recognised as a rare model of restrained, pungent, and vigorous English.

The Russell ministry fell in June 1866 owing to the opposition of the whigs and conservatives to their reform bill, and Cecil (who by the death of his elder brother on 14 June 1865 had become Viscount Cranborne and his father's heir) was appointed to the Indian secretaryship in the Derby government and sworn of the privy council (12 July 1866). Within a week of taking office it fell to his lot to bring in the Indian budget, and the ability which he displayed added considerably to his credit. Otherwise his nine months' administration was uneventful.

In the counsels of the cabinet, however, he played an important part. The July riot in Hyde Park converted the parliamentary agitation for a reform bill into a popular movement, and Disraeli resolved to anticipate his opponents in giving effect to it. He hoped to do so without losing the support of his more conservative colleagues, and two bills, one to establish in the boroughs a conditional household suffrage, the other a 6l. rating franchise, were submitted to the cabinet. On 23 Feb. 1867 Disraeli contrived by a judicious manipulation of statistics to get the more radical measure for household suffrage provisionally accepted by the whole cabinet. During the following day, however, which was Sunday, Cranborne had leisure to examine the figures more particularly, and by the evening had reached the conclusion that he could not support the measure. On the Monday morning he tendered his resignation to Derby, who was to address a party meeting the same afternoon. Peel and Carnarvon followed suit. To avoid a schism the ministry fell back, at the last minute, on the less violent project. But this manœuvre had no success with the House of Commons, and ten days later (4 March) Derby allowed his dissentient colleagues to withdraw, and proceeded with the household suffrage reform bill, which in due course became law, though not until it had been shorn of all its anti-democratic checks. Its passage was the occasion of some of Cranborne's most biting oratory and of the most famous of his 'Quarterly Review' articles—'The Conservative Surrender'—in which he pressed home the great outrage upon political morality committed by the conservative leaders. A private letter (printed in the *Life of Lord Coleridge*, ii. 156) shows that he was near abandoning public life on the ground that his 'opinions were of the past,' and that the new constitution should be worked by those who believed in it. In any case the scene of his activities was bound to change, for the death of his father on 12 April 1868 had made him a member of the House of Lords. His last speech in the lower house was delivered on 30 March in opposition to Gladstone's motion for the disestablishment of the Irish Church.

He continued his defence of that church establishment in the upper house, and counselled the lords to reject Gladstone's bill which temporarily suspended the exercise of the Irish crown patronage. This course was taken, and the question referred to the



constituencies, which returned a substantial liberal majority. A bill to disestablish the Irish Church was then sent up to the lords. Prior to the general election (speech in House of Lords, 26 June 1868) Salisbury had laid down, in words often quoted since, what he conceived to be the function of the peers in the modern state. They must secure for the country, he said, an opportunity of expressing its 'firm, deliberate, and sustained conviction,' whenever that opportunity was denied to it by the lower house. After that opportunity had once been secured, they must abide by the result whichever way it might go. He re-affirmed this doctrine after the general election in an impressive speech, advising them to pass the second reading of the bill (17 June 1869). 'It is no courage,' he said, 'it is no dignity to withstand the real opinion of the nation. All that you are doing thereby is to delay an inevitable issue—for all history teaches us that no nation was ever thus induced to revoke its decision—and to invite besides a period of disturbance, discontent, and possibly of worse than discontent.' In the ensuing division he went so far as to vote for the bill, which was passed. Difficulties, however, arose between the two houses in respect to the lords' amendments, but these were eventually overcome, mainly by the exertions of Archbishop Tait, but to some extent by his own (*Life of Tait*, chap. 19).

Towards the two other great Acts of this Parliament—the Irish Land Act and the Education Act of 1870—he showed a spirit of benevolent criticism and amendment, and his severest language was reserved for Gladstone's arbitrary abolition of army purchases. That step would produce, he said characteristically, not (as Cardwell had claimed) 'seniority tempered by selection' but 'stagnation tempered by jobbery.' His other activities included the introduction of a measure in March 1869 to carry over into the succeeding session bills which had been passed in one house and had lacked time to reach the other, as well as of a limited owners improvements bill, designed, in the interest of cottagers, to shift the financial burdens of administering an estate from the life-tenant to the corpus of the property. He failed, however, to carry either of them; nor did Russell's life peerage bill, which he supported, fare any better. He was equally unsuccessful in his resistance to the Universities Tests Abolition Act in 1871, and the lords, who on his advice had

inserted in the bill a clause imposing a pledge on tutors, deans, and divinity lecturers to teach nothing contrary to the teaching of the Old and New Testaments, did not insist upon this amendment. A special importance attached to his opinion, as on 12 Nov. 1869 he had been elected to the chancellorship of Oxford University, vacant through Derby's death. He held that dignified office for his life, but took little active part in the university's affairs. In 1876 he made an unsuccessful attempt to get rid of 'idle fellowships.' At his instigation the universities' commissions were appointed in 1877, and on their recommendation important changes were introduced into academic organisation. One reform limited the tenure of prize fellowships to seven years. Salisbury, however, though he approved the report of the commissioners, held aloof from university contentions.

His activities were, indeed, by no means confined to politics. On 16 Jan. 1868 he had been elected to the chairmanship of the Great Eastern railway, which he retained until 1872, and under a special act of parliament he became during part of 1871-2, in conjunction with Lord Cairns (who afterwards bore witness to the admirable character of his work), arbitrator of the disordered affairs of the London, Chatham and Dover Railway Co. But in spite of his political pessimism and discouragement, political interests remained dominant in his nature. In October 1869 he had contributed a striking article to the 'Quarterly' on 'The Past and the Future of Conservative Policy.' He started from the thesis that the religious motive in politics, which has hitherto repressed the class motive, had passed away with the struggle over the Irish Church. The contest of the future would be a contest about material things. The new electorate was incontestably liberal. The conservatives therefore could not look for power at all and only for office on the same ignoble terms as those upon which they had obtained it for three short periods during the previous twenty years—that is to say, by allying themselves with the radicals to the discomfiture of the whigs. They would do better to look to nothing but their character and be guided by no rule except that 'of strict fidelity to conviction.'

The diagnosis seemed plausible, but it was nevertheless to prove false. The liberal ascendancy could not survive five years of drastic legislation, and Disraeli returned to office in Feb. 1874. Salisbury

resumed his place at the India office—an event which caused some surprise, as his relations with the leader of his party had long been of the coldest nature. In the later years of the administration these became, however, much more cordial, and Salisbury paid a sympathetic tribute to Beaconsfield on the occasion of the latter's death on 19 April 1881. His conviction and commonsense had, meanwhile, been brought once more into contrast with the opportunism of the prime minister on the introduction of the public worship regulation bill (1874), when Disraeli played upon the protestant sentiment of the country and took occasion to describe his colleague, who had shown a just appreciation of the futility of the proposed measure, as 'a great master of gibes and flouts and jeers.' It was in criticising this bill that Salisbury defined his conception of the Church of England, over whose establishment and privileges he was ever on the guard. 'There are,' he said, 'three schools in the church, which I might designate by other names, but which I prefer to call the sacramental, the emotional, and the philosophical. . . . They arise, not from any difference in the truth itself, but because the truth must necessarily assume different tints as it is refracted through the different media of various minds. But it is upon the frank and loyal tolerance of these schools that the existence of your establishment depends.'

At the India office Salisbury's administration was marked by his refusal to check the export of corn during the famine in Bengal, contrary to the advice of the lieutenant-governor, Sir George Campbell [q. v. Suppl. I]. 'The difficulty,' he told the House of Lords, was 'not to procure grain but to bring the supplies to the houses of the starving population.' The event justified his policy. In this case Lord Northbrook [q. v. Suppl. II], the governor-general, had seen eye to eye with him, but there was a difference of opinion between them about the advisability of appointing a mixed commission to try the Gaikwar of Baroda, which Northbrook aggravated by altering some of the customs duties without reference to the secretary of state. Afghan frontier policy proved a more serious source of friction. Northbrook belonged to the old 'Lawrence' school of administrators, who were satisfied with the existing north-west frontier, and desired to avoid interference with the Amir. Salisbury, on the other hand, was of opinion that 'a diplomatic invasion' of Afghanistan by Russia was taking place,

and must be resisted by the establishment of a British agent at Herat. This 'forward policy' was inaugurated by Lytton, who replaced Northbrook in April 1876. Salisbury defended it, as well as his personal integrity in respect of it, in a speech in the House of Lords on 10 Dec. 1878. Of a Russian military invasion of India he made light, advising one who feared it 'to use large maps' (11 June 1877). But he maintained that, unless we took our precautions, there was a danger that the Russians might at some convenient moment prompt the Afghans to embarrass us upon the frontier:—'Russia can offer to the Afghans the loot of India; we, if we desired to make a competing offer, can promise nothing—because there is nothing in Turkestan to loot' (*Quarterly Review*, April 1881, p. 548).

It was not, however, from the India office that he was principally to oppose Russian designs and to win in the Tsar's eyes the character of being 'l'ennemi acharné de la Russie' (*Life of Lord Randolph Churchill*, p. 719). The Eastern question, owing to a rebellion attended by Turkish atrocities in Bulgaria and the adjacent provinces, had become acute in 1876, and a conference between the great powers was arranged to meet in Constantinople. Salisbury was sent out in December as British plenipotentiary. His purpose was to secure so far as possible both the integrity of Turkey and the safety of its Christian subjects. Instead of any occupation of Bulgaria by Russia he brought the Powers to agree upon the appointment of an international commission to re-organise the territory with the support of six thousand Belgian troops, in the intention of placing it, together with Bosnia and the Herzegovina, under the control of governors nominated by the Sultan and approved by the Concert. To these terms, however, the Porte obstinately and unexpectedly refused its assent, and Salisbury returned to England in the end of Jan. 1877. War between Russia and Turkey followed in April, and the Russians were within reach of Constantinople by the end of the year. On 6 Dec. Cranbrook records in his diary, 'Salisbury is bent upon England having a share, if there should be a break up in the East, and evidently has no desire that Turkey should stand.' The treaty of San Stefano (3 March 1878), however, put Russia clearly in the wrong, inasmuch as it was a violation of the integrity of Turkey, guaranteed by England, France, and Austria in 1856. The British govern-

ment accordingly required all the terms of that armistice to be submitted to a European conference. The Russian reply reserved to Russia the right of excluding from discussion whatever clauses of the treaty it chose. This brought the two Powers to the brink of war, and Derby, who was constitutionally unprepared for that contingency, resigned the foreign secretaryship, under some misapprehension, however, as to the exact intentions of his colleagues, which resulted in a regrettable passage at arms in the House of Lords with his successor (see *Life of Lord Cranbrook*, ii. 77). Salisbury was appointed to the vacant office on 1 April 1878. His qualifications for filling it included, besides his recent mission to Constantinople, a prolonged study of foreign affairs, of which the evidence is to be found as well in early speeches (e.g. House of Commons, 7 June 1855) as in some of his articles contributed to the 'Quarterly Review' ['Lord Castlereagh' (Jan. 1862); 'Poland' (April 1863); 'The Danish Duchies' (Jan. 1864); 'Foreign Policy' (April 1864)]. He brought to his work a clear conception both of the character and aim of English diplomacy, which is best stated in his own language. 'In our foreign policy,' he said at Stamford in 1865, 'what we have to do is simply to perform our own part with honour; to abstain from a meddling diplomacy; to uphold England's honour steadily and fearlessly and always to be rather prone to let action go along with words than to let it lag behind them' (*Pulling's Life and Speeches of Lord Salisbury*, i. 68). Five years before (*Quarterly Review*, April 1860, p. 528) he had approved (in contrast to the then existing policy of non-interference) the 'traditional' part which England had played in Europe—'England did not meddle with other nations' doings when they concerned her not. But she recognised the necessity of an equilibrium and the value of a public law among the states of Europe. When a great Power abused its superiority by encroaching on the frontier of its weaker neighbours, she looked on their cause as her cause and on their danger as the forerunner of her own.'

It was in accordance with these precepts that a day after (2 April 1878) he took over the foreign office he issued the 'Salisbury Circular,' requiring that all the articles of the treaty of San Stefano should be submitted to the proposed conference, declaring emphatically against the creation of a 'big' Bulgaria, and arguing that, even

though the Turkish concessions to Russia might be tolerated individually, taken together they constituted a serious menace to Europe. One of Salisbury's successors at the foreign office has pointed to this despatch as the masterpiece of Salisbury's diplomatic work (Lord Rosebery, speech at the Oxford Union, 14 Nov. 1904). It is at any rate remarkable for its promptitude, its lucidity, and its firmness, and it undoubtedly secured for the government a large measure of public support. England was clearly in earnest, and subsequent secret negotiations between Salisbury and Shuvalov, the Russian ambassador, resulted in an agreement to divide the proposed province into two parts—that south of the Balkans to be administered by a Christian governor, nominated by the Sultan. Through the treachery of Charles Thomas Marvin [q. v.], a foreign office copyist, the terms of this agreement appeared in the 'Globe' newspaper, and Salisbury's denial in the House of Lords of the authenticity of the statements, thus disclosed at a momentous diplomatic crisis, is the most debatable incident in a singularly honourable career. The secret convention with Russia, balanced by the 'Cyprus' convention with Turkey, secured the semblance of a diplomatic success for England at Berlin, and Salisbury, who in company with Lord Beaconsfield, the prime minister, represented this country at the congress (13 June–13 July 1878), returned bringing in the famous phrase 'peace with honour.' His services were rewarded with the garter, almost the only distinction which he was ever induced to accept (30 July 1878). A well-known epigram of Bismarck—'The old Jew means business, but his colleague is lath painted to look like iron'—may have strengthened the idea that Salisbury was at this time something of a tool in the hands of his chief. It is unlikely, however, that, when the diplomatic history of this period comes to be more fully told, this verdict will be endorsed.

The principal provisions of the treaty of Berlin were that the Slavonic settlement of the Eastern question, embodied in the idea of a 'big Bulgaria,' should be abandoned; that Austria, for which Salisbury, like his diplomatic model, Castlereagh, entertained a peculiar regard, should be entrusted—and this was done at his particular instance—with the administration of Bosnia and the Herzegovina; that Russia, who obtained Batum (together with Kars and Ardahan), should make of it 'a free port, essentially commercial.' The

Cyprus convention transferred to England the protectorate of that island, so long as Russia retained the cities just named and on the understanding that if the Porte carried out the reforms desired in Armenia England should guarantee its Asiatic dominions. It is evident, therefore, if the history of the last thirty years be interrogated, that the diplomacy of 1878, whatever its immediate merit, has produced no lasting triumph. The cession of Cyprus did not result in any immunity of the Armenians from Turkish misgovernment, nor even, as was perhaps dreamed of, in the creation of an English sphere of influence in the Euphrates valley: the Russian port of Batum has been closed and fortified; Bosnia and the Herzegovina were annexed by Austria with the utmost cynicism when at length in 1908 the opportunity offered; and Bulgaria and Eastern Roumelia were united by Prince Alexander in 1885, if not actually with Salisbury's *post factum* approval, at least without any active resistance on his part; though, as he was careful to point out (Newport speech, 7 Oct. 1885), the Bulgaria thus formed was not the 'big Bulgaria' of the San Stefano treaty, nor was it evolved under Russian influences. About the underlying principle of the English policy—the maintenance of Turkey—he was himself eighteen years later, in the height of the Armenian atrocities, to encourage the gravest doubt. The defence of the Berlin Treaty, he told the House of Lords on 19 Jan. 1897, lay in its traditional character, not in its inherent excellence. 'The parting of the ways was in 1853, when the Emperor Nicholas's proposals were rejected. Many members of this house will keenly feel the nature of the mistake that was made, when I say that we put all our money upon the wrong horse. It may be in the experience of those that have done the same thing, that it is not very easy to withdraw from a step of this kind, when it has once been taken, and that you are practically obliged to go on. All that Lord Beaconsfield did was to carry out the policy which his predecessors had laid down. I am acquainted with Lord Beaconsfield's thoughts at that time; he was not free from misgiving; but he felt that the unity of the policy in this great country was something so essential, and that the danger of shifting from one policy to another without perfectly seeing all the results to which you would come was so paramount, that he always said that the policy of Lord Palmerston must be upheld. He still entertained hopes, which I did not enter-

tain in quite the same degree. But those hopes have not been justified.'

The brilliant effect of the Berlin Congress was even more evanescent than its provisions. Two years later the conservatives were put in a minority by the election of 1880. Beaconsfield only survived his defeat by about a year, and at his death (19 April 1881) Salisbury was chosen (9 May) to lead the opposition in the House of Lords, Sir Stafford Northcote [q. v.] continuing to do so in the House of Commons, and the party being left without any recognised leader in the country. The years of this 'dual control' are perhaps the least effective of Salisbury's life. His great ability was not yet fully realised, and he had still to make himself a name for sagacity and moderation. Irish questions, involving the larger issue of interference with the established rights of property, were dominant, and much of his activity was devoted to opposing the Irish legislation of the government, represented by the land bill of 1881 and the arrears bill of 1882, which he did with partial success by means of amendments instead of open resistance. To the bill of 1884 introducing household suffrage in the counties he only offered opposition contingent on the refusal of the government to make public the complementary redistribution of seats bill. A compromise, which involved a constitutional innovation, was however eventually arrived at. Salisbury and Northcote were taken into counsel by the ministry, and, to the profound indignation of some members of the conservative party, their leaders privately negotiated the provisions of a redistribution bill, on the understanding that the House of Lords would pass the franchise bill (extending the vote to nearly twice as many persons as was done in 1867), without forcing an appeal to the country.

The domestic policy of the liberals was not easy to attack from any popular standpoint, but their conduct of affairs in the Sudan, in Egypt, in Afghanistan, and in Ireland gave Salisbury the opportunity for trenchant criticism. Northcote, on the other hand, as Lord Randolph Churchill [q. v. Suppl. I] was at pains to show, possessed little aptitude for turning occasion to advantage, and when the government fell on 12 June 1885, Salisbury, who had been Beaconsfield's choice (*Life of Lord Cranbrook*, ii. 149), and during the last year had been more and more taking the lead (*ibid.* p. 215), was summoned by the queen. With

reluctance he accepted office on 23 June. He was embarrassed as well by his unwillingness to take precedence of Northcote as by Churchill's refusal to serve, if Northcote retained the leadership in the commons, but the pressure put on him by the queen, by the party itself (*Life of Lord Randolph Churchill*, p. 332), and by the exigencies of the political situation (*Life of Sir Stafford Northcote*, ii. 210) overcame his disinclination. He decided to take the foreign office himself, thus associating it with the premiership for the first time since it had been a distinct office. To Northcote, who went to the House of Lords as earl of Iddesleigh, he made over the post of first lord of the treasury, which had hitherto gone with that of prime minister. Sir Michael Hicks Beach became leader of the House of Commons.

With the assistance of Lord Dufferin, the Indian viceroy, Salisbury carried forward the Afghan frontier negotiations, which had been interrupted by the Penjdeh incident. All danger of war with Russia was removed by the protocol of 10 Sept. 1885, securing the Zulfikar pass to the Amir, though the final delimitation of the boundary between the Hari Rud and the Oxus was not completed until the treaty of St. Petersburg in July 1887. The eastern frontier of India was similarly secured against French influences by the annexation of Burmah. Other activities included the raising of a long-delayed Egyptian loan and, by a curious irony, the diplomatic support of Prince Alexander's action in uniting Eastern Roumelia to Bulgaria. Salisbury's foreign policy appeared very able to his contemporaries. Cranbrook thought it had secured a European reputation to its author, and Gladstone said that he could not object to one item in it (*Life of Lord Cranbrook*, ii. 239).

In Parliament Salisbury promoted and passed a bill for the housing of the working classes (based upon the report of a commission for which he had moved on 22 Feb. 1884), by which landlords were penalised for letting insanitary tenements and the local government board empowered to pull down dwellings unfit for habitation. It was a type of the only kind of ordinary legislation in which he really believed [... 'Those matters on which parties do not contend we hold . . . to be so far from objectionable that they and they alone are the proper work of Parliament, and that it is detained from its normal labours by the perpetual intrusion of revolutionary projects' (*Quarterly Review*,

Oct. 1873, p. 556)]. There is no dispute as to its salutary effect upon urban slums.

More sensational matter, however, occupied the public mind, as Ireland continued to be in a state of unrest. Salisbury dealt with the question at some length on 7 Oct. 1885 at Newport, and from the elaborate disquisition on local government which the speech contains it has been argued that his mind was at this time oscillating towards a home rule policy. This passage of the speech is, however, followed by an explicit repudiation of the federative principle in connection with Ireland, and in his private correspondence there is nothing to show that he ever contemplated anything more than the measure of Irish local government which in fact he afterwards granted. Any shadow of plausibility which the charge possesses is derived solely from the fact that Carnarvon, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, had (with his previous assent and subsequent approval, but without the knowledge of the cabinet) held a secret conversation with Parnell in which, according to Parnell's but not Carnarvon's account, Carnarvon used words favourable to an extensive measure of home rule [see HERBERT, HENRY HOWARD MOLYNEUX, fourth EARL OF CARNARVON]. The general election of December 1885 left the Irish the real masters of the field, since neither side could retain office without their aid. In the course of the next month Gladstone matured his home rule convictions, thus attracting the Irish vote at the same time that the conservatives, contrary to the wishes of Carnarvon, whose resignation was, however, made in accordance with a previous understanding on grounds of health, were repelling it by the project of a coercion bill. The government was defeated on 27 Jan. 1886 and Salisbury resigned on the 28th. Gladstone resumed office, and introduced his first home rule bill in the following April, but the conservatives, materially aided by the secession of Hartington, John Bright, and Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, effected its defeat on 8 June. Parliament was dissolved, and the question referred to the country. In strong contrast to Gladstone's sentimental appeal for justice to Ireland Salisbury had declared (15 May 1886, speech at Union of Conservative Associations) for 'twenty years of resolute government,' introducing this statement of policy with the ill-judged remark, not to be forgotten or forgiven, that some races, like the Hottentots and

the Hindus, were unfit for self-government. The electorate returned a majority of 118 for the maintenance of the union. In the hope of including liberal-unionists in the administration, Salisbury expressed his readiness to leave the premiership to Hartington, but the offer was declined. He therefore took office on 26 July 1886, and formed a conservative ministry dependent on a unionist majority. He himself became first lord of the treasury; Iddesleigh foreign secretary under his supervision; and Lord Randolph Churchill, chancellor of the exchequer and, through Sir Michael Hicks Beach's self-abnegation, leader of the House of Commons. Churchill, whose speeches were perfectly attuned to the ear of the new electorate, and who by virtue of them had become the best known of the unionist leaders, was not slow to try conclusions with the premier. He had already, in 1884, made a vigorous though, on the whole, unsuccessful attack upon his chiefs with the view of democratising the party organisation, and his attitude had facilitated the passage of the franchise bill through the commons. In the next year he had made his power felt by compelling the withdrawal of Northcote to the House of Lords, and he now took exception to Iddesleigh's foreign policy, threatening to resign unless the military estimates which that policy necessitated were reduced. Deeper differences lay in the antagonism between the spirit of the new Tory democracy, of which Churchill was the exponent, and that of the old conservatism of opinion and method, which Salisbury represented. The prime minister made no effort to retain his rebellious lieutenant at the price of concession, and Churchill left the government in December 1886. Salisbury, after again ineffectually offering to serve under Hartington, induced George Joachim (afterwards Lord Goschen [q. v. Suppl. II]) to fill the breach and take the exchequer, and in the ensuing shuffle of places, necessitated by the transfer to W. H. Smith of the treasury with the leadership of the house (*Life of Lord Cranbrook*, ii. 273), himself took the foreign office, a little brusquely, out of Iddesleigh's hands into his own. It must be remembered, however, that Iddesleigh had volunteered to resign, and had refused any other office.

Subsequent events showed that the cabinet had disliked Churchill's dictation more than his policy. Not only the service estimates of Goschen's budget, but the greatest legislative achievement of the administration (the Local Government

Act, 1888) and the new Closure Act regulating parliamentary procedure were framed in accordance with his ideas. But the prime minister, even though he had in his own department been content with less interference in the Near East than had commended itself to Iddesleigh, could never be induced to recall him (*Life of Lord Randolph Churchill*, p. 776).

More lasting interest attaches to Salisbury's African policy. By granting a royal charter to the British East Africa Co. (1888), lately founded by Sir William Mackinnon [q. v. Suppl. I], he recovered for England the hold over the upper sources of the Nile which Iddesleigh by an agreement with Germany in 1886 had nearly lost. It was not, however, until 1890 that, after the fall of Bismarck, the Kaiser relinquished any claim to this region and to Uganda, and acknowledged a British protectorate over Zanzibar. In return for this Salisbury gave up Heligoland and, to the dismay of constitutional theorists, invited the consent of parliament to the surrender (see ANSON'S *Law and Custom*, ii. 299). It was characteristic of his diplomacy that he never regarded concessions—'graceful concessions,' as his critics called them—as a heavy price to pay for a good understanding, and there is little doubt that, in the belief that the Triple Alliance furnished the best guarantee for European peace, his policy was at this time governed by the idea of a good understanding with Germany. But beyond a good understanding he was not disposed to go. Like all the great English foreign ministers from Wolsey downwards, he saw that England's true function and strength consisted in maintaining the balance of power. The charter granted to the British East Africa Company was followed in 1889 by one in favour of the British South Africa Company which, under the guidance of Cecil Rhodes, was to colonise what is now Rhodesia. This occasioned trouble with the Portuguese, who raised a shadowy claim to Matabeleland. Salisbury sent an ultimatum to Lisbon, requiring their withdrawal from the British sphere of influence. Portugal was obliged to yield, and shortly afterwards a treaty delimiting the frontiers of Rhodesia was concluded. Trouble had also arisen with France in the same region in 1888, but in 1890 the French protectorate in Madagascar was acknowledged by England in return for a recognition of the English protectorate in Zanzibar. At the same time the British sphere of influence in Bornu was admitted and the French were

compensated with the sands of the Sahara. It is plain that here, as well as in respect of the agreements with Germany and Portugal, British diplomacy had got the best of the bargain, and these bloodless African settlements are probably the most enduring monument of Salisbury's skill.

To return to home affairs. In 1888 the prime minister himself introduced in the House of Lords a life peerage bill, empowering the crown to create fifty peers for life, selected from the superior ranks of judges, officers in the army and navy, civil servants, and diplomats as well as from among ex-colonial governors. The bill passed its second reading, but was then withdrawn. In 1891 the government passed a Free Education Act, which Salisbury had foreshadowed in 1885 (Newport speech), when he argued that since the state had made education compulsory, it was not fair that the very poor should have to find the money for it. But it was neither by this non-controversial act nor by that introducing local government in 1888 that the government was judged. It had been constituted upon the Irish issue, and Irish affairs played a conspicuous part in its history. The appointment of the Parnell commission Salisbury supported on the ground that it was most nearly analogous to the practice adopted by the House of Commons in respect of exceptional cases of bribery and some other matters (speech in the House of Lords, 10 August 1888). The discretion which Mr. Balfour showed in defending the Crimes Act of 1887, and the indiscretion which brought Parnell into the divorce court in 1890, enabled the ministry to fulfil its natural term of office.

At the general election of 1892, however, Gladstone was returned with a coalition majority of forty, and Salisbury gave place to the liberal leader. Gladstone introduced his second home rule bill, which, on Salisbury's advice, was rejected by the House of Lords. The new government retained office, however, under Lord Rosebery's leadership, until its defeat in 1895, when Salisbury formed a coalition ministry with Devonshire and Mr. Chamberlain (June 1895). At the ensuing general election he secured a majority of 152, and the country, in accordance with his ideas, entered upon a seven-year period of singularly unobtrusive but not unimportant legislation, which included such measures as the Workmen's Compensation Act (1897), the Criminal Evidence Act (1898), and the

Inebriates Act (1898) (see for a useful list of laws passed *Mr. Lord Salisbury*, Appendix II). His special activities, however, lay at the foreign office, which he again combined with the premiership. Between 1895 and 1900 England found herself on the brink of war with each of the four great powers of the world, but no war occurred. The first crisis was produced by President Cleveland, who in his message to the United States Congress on 17 Dec. 1895 declared that Salisbury's refusal to agree to arbitration in the matter of the boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela amounted to a violation of the Monroe doctrine, and asked leave to appoint a boundary commission, whose finding should be enforced by the Republic. Salisbury took no immediate notice of this intemperate action, which roused American feeling to fever-point, but, when the clamour began to subside, supplied to the United States Commission, without prejudice, papers setting out the British case. That case was in fact so strong that the international tribunal, which in the end determined the dispute, decided almost wholly in its favour. A reaction in favour of England had meanwhile set in in America. Salisbury was careful to encourage it, by refusing to consent to European intervention in the Spanish-American war of 1898; thus reversing the traditional English policy of keeping Cuba out of the hands of a first-class power. He spared no effort to bring about a good understanding between the two Anglo-Saxon communities. Even though his project of a general treaty of arbitration was thrown out by the United States Senate in 1897, he continued to manifest goodwill by the surrender of the British rights in Samoa, including the harbour of Pago-Pago in 1899, while by the abrogation (Hay-Pauncefote treaty, 1901) of that part of the Clayton-Bulwer treaty of 1850 which stood in the way of a canal at Panama under American control, he allowed the United States to strengthen further their dominant influence over Central America.

The crisis in Anglo-German relations was destined to leave more durable memories. Within three weeks of Cleveland's message (on 3 Jan. 1896) the German Emperor despatched a telegram to President Kruger of the South African Republic congratulating him in imprudent language on the suppression of the Jameson Raid. English feeling rose high, but Salisbury contented himself with a naval demonstration in home waters which was probably so



calculated as to produce an effect also in America.

At the close of the next year he suffered in the Far East what were perhaps the only considerable diplomatic reverses in his career. He was not able to prevent either the Germans from acquiring from China the lease of Kiao-Chau or Russia that of Port Arthur in 1897; nor was he prepared to resent the Russian representation that the presence of two British ships at the latter harbour, where they had a treaty right to be, had 'produced a bad impression at St. Petersburg.' Wei-hai-wei, which he secured for England as a set-off against these cessions to Russia and Germany, has admittedly proved to be a place of no strategic value. On the commercial side, however, his policy was successful. He checked the attempt of Russia to secure exclusive trading rights—in violation of the Treaty of Tientsin (1858)—within her recognised sphere of influence in Manchuria, and he obtained an undertaking from China not to alienate the Valley of the Yangtse, where British interests pre-eminently lay. This insistence upon the policy of the open door was followed by a very remarkable development of British enterprise in China.

His Far-Eastern policy, besides, must not be viewed alone. A dispute with France was already on the horizon. Early in 1897 a French expedition under Major Marchand had left the Congo, and the French flag was planted at Fashoda on the Upper Nile in July 1898. From this place Sir Herbert (Lord) Kitchener dislodged it shortly after the battle of Omdurman. The action was deeply resented in France, but Salisbury declined any compromise, and boldly faced the likelihood of war. The French eventually gave way, and relinquished any claims in the Sudan by the declaration of 21 March 1899. It is significant of Salisbury's far-sightedness that a secret agreement with Germany about Portuguese Africa was being concluded, when Marchand was discovered at Fashoda.

His most characteristic work is however to be found in his Near-Eastern policy. In 1897 the Armenian massacres had aroused great indignation, which was fostered by Gladstone. Salisbury, however, was not to be moved. He fully admitted the legitimacy of the feeling against Turkish rule; he solemnly warned the Sultan of the ultimate fate of misgoverned countries; but he steadily maintained that to endanger the peace of Europe for the sake of avenging the Armenians was not to be thought of. Hence he declined to act without the

approval of the greater Powers—of the 'Concert of Europe,' an expression which in his time became very familiar. And though nothing was effected in Armenia, the use of this cumbersome instrument of diplomacy was vindicated in Crete, where, after the Greco-Turkish war of 1897, an autonomous constitution was established in 1899 by the pressure which the Concert under his leadership brought to bear upon the Porte. His support of arbitration was of a piece with his support of the Concert, and the English deputation to the Hague Conference, which followed upon the Tsar's Rescript (1899), proved perhaps the most efficient of those sent to it.

Meanwhile events in South Africa had brought England into open war with the Boer republics there, as a result of long pending disputes between the Boer rulers and British settlers. It was something of an irony that the largest army England had ever assembled should have been put into the field under the administration of a man who so earnestly laboured for peace. But to the charge that he ever wavered in his belief in the justice and necessity of the South African war he returned an indignant denial (speech at Albert Hall, 7 May 1902). He firmly refused to entertain any idea of foreign mediation (statement in the House of Lords 15 March 1900), and his diplomacy was probably never more skilful than during that period of acute European Anglophobia. But his pre-occupation with foreign affairs had necessarily restricted his activity as prime minister, and at the reconstitution of the ministry in Nov. 1900, after the 'khaki' election of that year had confirmed him in power by a majority of 134, he took the sinecure post of lord privy seal and resigned the foreign office to Lord Lansdowne, retaining, however, a special supervision over its business so that the Anglo-Japanese Treaty of 1902 was concluded under his eye. His health had been failing for some time, but he regarded it as a matter of duty to retain the premiership until the war was finished. During that interval Queen Victoria died on 22 Jan. 1901. His personal devotion to her had been one of the deepest springs of his energy, and she had compared him with Peel and spoken of him as a greater man than Disraeli (BOYD-CARPENTER, *Some Pages of my Life*, p. 236). He was closely associated with some of the leading events in the great movement which gave lustre to the latter part of her reign. The Royal Titles Act making her Empress of India had been

carried during his tenure of the India office. Both her jubilees fell within his premiership. The first Colonial Conference in 1887 was inaugurated under his administration. The ideal of pacific imperialism was one which he endeavoured to impress upon his countrymen, and with which he believed the future of his country to be closely bound up, though with characteristic caution he deprecated any factitious attempt to quicken or consolidate imperial sentiment. Almost his last public utterance (Albert Hall, 7 May 1902) was a warning not to hurry the affections of the mother-country and her daughter states. 'They will go on,' he told his audience, with a touch of mysticism very seldom to be found in his language, 'in their own power, in their own irresistible power, and I have no doubt they will leave combinations behind them which will cast into the shade all the glories that the British Empire has hitherto displayed. But we cannot safely interfere by legislative action with the natural development of our relations with our daughter countries. . . . There is nothing more dangerous than to force a decision before a decision is ready, and therefore to produce feelings of discontent, feelings of difficulty, which, if we will only wait, will of themselves bring about the results we desire.'

Peace was concluded with the Boers on 31 May 1902, and on 11 July he tendered his resignation. He had regarded it as a matter of public duty to see the war ended, and would thus, but for King Edward's illness, have attended the coronation ceremony of that year. His premiership had lasted through a total period of thirteen years and ten months, a tenure exceeding in duration by sixteen months that of Gladstone. On his recommendation his place as prime minister was filled by his nephew, Mr. A. J. Balfour, already first lord of the treasury and leader of the House of Commons. Salisbury died at Hatfield, a year after his retirement, on 22 Aug. 1903. In accordance with his wishes he was buried beside his wife (d. 20 Nov. 1899) to the east of Hatfield church; in this last point, as throughout his life, avoiding publicity so far as he was able. Parliament voted a monument to him in Westminster Abbey.

Owing to his great reserve, his character, so lovable to those few who knew him well, remained to the end something of an enigma to his countrymen. They were sensible of a sort of massive wisdom in his presence, and they came to trust him completely, because he was so evidently

indifferent to all the baser allurements of place and power. But they hardly realised either the large simplicity of his nature or the profundity of his religion. His life, it was said, had been 'a consecrated one.' Each day at Hatfield was in fact begun in the chapel. The very deep belief in the greatness of goodness, which appears in his tribute to Dr. Pusey (speech at Arlington Street, 17 Nov. 1882), and in his constant insistence upon the superiority of character over intellect, was fortified as well as balanced by a very keen perception of the impenetrable mystery of the universe. He was to the end of his life, as his library and laboratory bore witness, a close student of science as well as of theology. Those, though dominant and, as it sometimes seemed during his lifetime, conflicting interests, were curiously blended in the address on 'Evolution' which, as president of the British Association, he delivered at Oxford in 1894. He shows himself there as jealous for the honour of science that no guesses, however plausible, should be taken for solid proof of the theory of natural selection, as, for the honour of theology, that nothing should be allowed to overthrow the argument from design. The address (although one at least of its principal arguments—that correlating the antiquity of man with the rate of the cooling of the earth's crust—is no longer in date) exhibits a wide range of reading and reflection just as the brilliant article on 'Photography' (*Quarterly Rev.* Oct. 1884) exhibits great power of lucid exposition and of practical foresight, but it must nevertheless remain doubtful whether he possessed any real talent for original scientific work. The article 'On Spectral Lines of Low Temperature' (*Philos. Mag.* xiv. 1873, pp. 241-5) does not make for an affirmative conclusion. His early bent was towards chemistry, but he became much interested in electricity later in life.

Theology, science, and history filled his leisure moments. There seemed to be no inclination for any of the thousand forms of recreation which men ordinarily affect. He was accustomed to pass part of the year near the sea, sometimes at Walmer, which came to him in 1895 with the lord warden-ship of the Cinque Ports, more usually at his villa in France, first at Puy near Dieppe and afterwards at Beaulieu on the Riviera. He was an interested observer of French developments and a careful student of French thought; his keen taste in literature made him a reader of the finely cut work of Mérimée and Feuillet. Yet no man

was less of a doctrinaire. He considered questions on their merits, not in the light of *a priori* ideas. Politics, as he said, speaking on the question of hostile tariffs, were no exact science (speech at Dumfries, 21 Oct. 1884). He was all in favour of promising experiments, provided they were undertaken with caution. His mind was, indeed, of the broad English pattern; he enjoyed the poetry of Pope: he possessed an English contempt for the impracticable. The unflinching resolve to keep within the limits of the actual and the possible was, it has been said, at the root of the most familiar of his characteristics—his so-called cynicism—if cynicism be ‘the parching-up of a subject by the application to it of a wit so dry as to be bitter’ (Lord ROSEBURY, speech at the Oxford Union, 14 Nov. 1904). But also his cynicism was a continual protest against sentiment, for he dreaded more than all things the least touch of cant.

It is of a piece with this that the note of passion is wanting in his eloquence, for his emotion, instinctively repressed, seldom stirs the polished surface of his language. No great passage of oratory, no vivid imaginative phrase, keeps green the memory of his speeches. It is something of a satire upon this master of satire, that he is best remembered by certain casual and caustic comments, which criticism denominated ‘blazing indiscretions.’ His diplomatic caution and his extreme courtesy seemed to slacken in his public speeches, and he occasionally expressed himself before popular audiences with a humour as reckless as it was shrewd; not that he was, as was sometimes alleged, a blue-blooded aristocrat of the traditional type, but that he cordially detested all the plausible manoeuvres by which party-managers set themselves to catch the vote of an electorate. He regarded democracy as inimical to individual freedom. A belief in letting men alone to develop their own thoughts and characters was native to his nature and at the heart of his creed. His relations with his colleagues, like his relations with his children, were characterised by this intense dislike of interfering with others. His conservatism itself rested upon the old conviction that by means of well-contrived checks and balances our ancestors had provided for the utmost possible freedom of the subject compatible with the maintenance of society. He desired to see the state just and not generous. And though his mind was too tenacious of experience, too

intensely practical to allow of his making any very original contribution to conservative theory, his presentment of that theory was singularly penetrating. Whilst he saw ‘the test-point of conservatism’ in the maintenance of an hereditary second chamber (*Quarterly Rev.* July 1860, p. 281) he found ‘the central doctrine of conservatism’ in the belief ‘that it is better to endure almost any political evil than to risk a breach of the historic continuity of government’ (*ib.* Oct. 1873, p. 544). In regulating the franchise, he maintained that only a material and not any spiritual nor philosophic conception of the state was in point, and he vindicated the analogy between the state and a joint-stock company with singular ingenuity by an appeal to ‘natural rights.’ ‘The best test of natural right is the right which mankind, left to themselves to regulate their own concerns, naturally admit’ (*ib.* April 1864, p. 266). He was thus the inveterate enemy of the alliance of ‘philosophy and poverty’ against ‘property.’ He believed that the remedy for existing discontents—so far as they were susceptible of remedy at all—lay in the encouragement of forces diametrically opposed to free thought and legislative confiscation—that is in dogmatic religion and in production stimulated by security. He was a merciless querist of the radical idea of progress (*ib.* ‘Disintegration,’ Oct. 1883, p. 575). After the more definite conservatism of his youth had become a lost cause, he urged the need of restoring ‘not laws or arrangements that have passed away, but the earlier spirit of our institutions, which modern theory and crochets have driven out. . . . The object of our party is not and ought not to be simply to keep things as they are. In the first place the enterprise is impossible. In the next place there is much in our present mode of thought and action which it is highly undesirable to conserve. What we require in the administration of public affairs, whether in the executive or legislative department, is that spirit of the old constitution which held the nation together as a whole, and levelled its united force at objects of national import instead of splitting it into a bundle of unfriendly and distrustful fragments.’

Above all things, then, he was a patriot. His conservatism, trenchant and thorough as it was, merged in a larger devotion to his country. The bitterest moment of his career (1897), when public life seemed to be slipping from his grasp, evoked the loftiest of his utterances: ‘It is the duty

of every Englishman and of every English party to accept a political defeat cordially and to lend their best endeavours to secure the success, or to neutralise the evil, of the principles to which they have been forced to succumb. England has committed many mistakes as a nation in the course of her history; but their mischief has often been more than corrected by the heartiness with which after each great struggle victors and vanquished have forgotten their former battles, and have combined together to lead the new policy to its best results' (*ib.* Oct. 1867, p. 535). Here was the secret spring of his greatness, and it enabled him to hold back the forces he feared for a full decade. For, though his special talent lay in the sphere of foreign affairs, he ranks with the greatest of prime ministers. He thrice led his party to decisive victory at the polls, and held the first place in the state for a longer period than any prime minister of the nineteenth century save one, Lord Liverpool. He retired in the enjoyment of the unabated confidence of the country. For seven years he held a coalition together in office, though the combination had shown symptoms of splitting before his ministry was formed (*Life of the Duke of Devonshire*, ii. 267-9), and a split at once followed the withdrawal of his influence. In all his nearly fourteen years of office only one member of his cabinets resigned on principle, and this was a man constitutionally unfit for cabinet government. Curiously enough it is Lord Randolph Churchill's son who has drawn attention to Salisbury's exceptional capacity for managing that machine (*WILKINSON CHURCHILL'S Life of Lord Randolph Churchill*, p. 602).

In his relations with the rank and file of his party Salisbury was perhaps less successful. Though he was a most considerate host, society bored him; the ready word, the genial interest in unknown men's endeavour were not his to give; and he was frequently charged with availing himself too exclusively of the ability that lay close at hand. For all that something akin to reverence was felt for his person and his opinion. Like Pitt, one of the two statesmen on whom he formed himself, he seemed towards the end to move in an atmosphere of splendid aloofness from common cares and aims. Yet it is rather to the character which he drew of Castlereagh that the student of his life and work will turn for a concluding sentence: 'He was that rare phenomenon—a practical man of the highest order, who yet did not by that fact forfeit

his title to be considered a man of genius.'

Among the honours bestowed on him he received, besides the Garter, the G.C.V.O. from King Edward VII on 22 July 1902. He was lord warden of the Cinque Ports and constable of Dover Castle from 1895 (installed 15 Aug. 1896); one of the Elder Brethren of Trinity House; high steward of Westminster and Great Yarmouth; and from 1868 to 1876 chairman of the Hertfordshire quarter sessions. Academic distinctions included a D.C.L. at Oxford (1869), a LL.D. at Cambridge (1888), and an hon. studentship of Christ Church (1894).

There are portraits of him (1) by G. Richmond (1872) at Hatfield, of which there is a replica at All Souls' College, Oxford; and (2) by the same artist (1887) at Windsor; (3) by Millais (1882) in the possession of the Hon. W. F. D. Smith; (4) by Watts (1884) at the National Portrait Gallery; (5) by Sir H. von Herkomer (1893) at the Carlton Club; and (6) by Anton von Werner as a study for the head in the picture of the Berlin Congress painted for the German Emperor. This portrait is in the possession of the present marquis of Salisbury. There is also in Lord Salisbury's possession a well-known crayon head by Richmond, which was done between 1865 and 1868. A statue of him by Sir G. Frampton stands just outside Hatfield Park gates, and another by Mr. H. Hampton at the foreign office. Both of these are posthumous. In the last year of his life he sat for the bust, by Sir G. Frampton, now in the debating hall of the Oxford Union Society. There is also a bust of him by W. Theod. jun. (1875), at Hatfield House. The monument near the west door of Westminster Abbey was designed by Mr. Goscombe John, who is now (1912) executing one for Hatfield church.

Of his sons, the present Lord Salisbury, who succeeded to the title, has been under-secretary of state for foreign affairs (1900-3), lord privy seal (1903-5), and president of the board of trade (1905); Lord William, the rector of Hatfield, is an hon. canon of St. Albans and chaplain to the King. Lord Robert, a K.C. and M.P. (1906-10 and 1911); Lord Edward, D.S.O., is under-secretary for finance in Egypt; Lord Hugh has been M.P. for Oxford University since 1910.

[Pending the appearance of the authoritative *Life of Salisbury* by Lady Gwendolen Cecil, that by H. D. Traill (1890), though it closes in 1886, remains the best. S. H. Jeyes's *Life and Times of the Marquis of Salisbury* (4 vols. 1895-6) carries the story up to 1895.

F. S. Pulling's *Life and Speeches of the Marquis of Salisbury* (2 vols. 1885) and H. W. Lucy's *Speeches of the Marquis of Salisbury* (1885) will also be found useful. The *Third Salisbury Administration*, by H. Whates (1900), gives a full account of the activities of his government between 1895 and 1900. There are numerous other lives of him of no great value, among which that by F. D. How (1902) may be mentioned. Scattered references to his work and character appear in the biographies of his colleagues and contemporaries, viz. in those of Lord Cranbrook (Hon. A. E. Gathorne-Hardy), Lord Iddesleigh (Andrew Lang), Lord Randolph Churchill (W. S. Churchill), Bishop Wilberforce (R. Wilberforce), Duke of Devonshire (B. Holland), and Mr. Alfred Austin's *Autobiography*.

The two most suggestive things that have appeared about him are Lord Rosebery's tribute at the unveiling of his bust at the Oxford Union (14 Nov. 1904) and an anonymous article signed 'X' in the *Monthly Review*, Oct. 1903. The latter, which is of an intimate character, was written by Lord Robert Cecil, K.C. In the *Quarterly Review* Oct. 1902 and Jan. 1904 are articles dealing respectively with his foreign policy and with his connection with the *Review*. The student will, however, find in Salisbury's own contributions to that periodical, of which a complete list is subjoined, the most valuable of all the sources of information about him. These contributions were:—1860: April, *The Budget and the Reform Bill*; July, *The Conservative Reaction*; Oct., *Competitive Examinations*. 1861: Jan., *The Income Tax and its Rivals*; April, *Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt, i. and ii.*; July, *Democracy on its Trial*; Oct., *Church Rates*. 1862: Jan., *Lord Castlereagh*; April, *Lord Stanhope's Life of Pitt, iii. and iv.*; July, *The Bicentenary*; Oct., *The Confederate Struggle and Recognition*. 1863: Jan., *Four Years of a Reforming Administration*; \* April, *Poland*. 1864: \* Jan., *The Danish Duchies*; \* April, *The Foreign Policy of England*; July, *The House of Commons*; Oct., *Photography*. 1865: Jan., *The United States as an Example*; April, *Parliamentary Reform*; July, *The Church in her Relations to Political Parties*; *The Elections*. 1866: Jan., *The Coming Session*; April, *The Reform Bill*; July, *The Change of Ministry*. 1867: Oct., *The Conservative Surrender*. 1869: Oct., *The Past and the Future of Conservative Policy*. 1870: Oct., *The Terms of Peace*. 1871: Jan., *Political Lessons of the War*; Oct., *The Commune and the Internationale*. 1872: Oct., *The Position of Parties*. 1873: Oct., *The Programme of the Radicals*. 1881: April, *Ministerial Embarrassments*. 1883: Oct., *Disintegration*.

The three articles marked \* were republished in 1905 in a volume as '*Essays: Foreign Politics*.'

A. C.-L.

**CHADS, Sir HENRY** (1819-1906), admiral, born at Fareham, Hampshire, on 29 Oct. 1819, was son of Admiral Sir Henry Ducie Chads [q. v.] by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Pook of Fareham. Major-general William John Chads, C.B., is his younger brother. After two years at the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, Henry entered the navy in 1834, and served with his father in the *Andromache*, in the East Indies and against Malay pirates in the straits of Malacca. In June 1841 he was promoted lieutenant, and as lieutenant of the *Harlequin* was, in 1844, severely wounded in an attack on the pirate settlements in Sumatra. For this service he was specially promoted to commander on 31 Jan. 1845. From 1846 to 1848 he commanded the *Styx* on the west coast of Africa with considerable success, and on 5 June 1848 was advanced to post rank. As captain he served with credit but without distinction; in 1863 he was appointed superintendent of Deptford dock and victualling yards, from which, in April 1866, he was promoted to his flag. In 1869-70 he was second-in-command of the Channel fleet; was promoted rear-admiral in October 1872; was commander-in-chief at the Nore 1876 to Sept. 1877, when he reached the rank of admiral. On 27 Oct. 1881, having attained the age of sixty-five, he was placed on the retired list. He was made K.C.B. in 1887. Settling at Southsea, he largely devoted himself there to the care and organisation of charities in connection with the navy, and especially the Seamen and Marines' Orphanage, the committee of which he joined in 1868 in succession to his father. He died unmarried at Southsea on 30 June 1906.

[*Royal Navy Lists*; *The Times*, 2 July 1906; *Cloves*, *Royal Navy*, vols. vi. and vii. 1901-3.]

J. K. L.

**CHALMERS, JAMES** (1841-1901), missionary and explorer, born at Ardrishaig, Argyllshire, on 4 Aug. 1841, was son of a stonemason near Peterhead. His mother, also of highland blood, came from Luss on Loch Lomond. His early years were mainly spent at Ardrishaig, Lochgilphead, and Glenarary, near Inverary, and he was educated at the village schools. At ten he saved a schoolfellow from drowning. Before he was fifteen he entered the office of a firm of lawyers at Inverary. A letter from a Fiji missionary, read in a Sunday-school class, led him in 1856, at the age of fifteen, to determine on being a missionary (*Autobiog.* p. 27). Chalmers at once began religious work, and in 1861

was for eight months in the service of the Glasgow City Mission. Offering himself to the London Missionary Society, the work of which in the South Seas had already appealed to him, Chalmers was accepted for training, entered Cheshunt College in September 1862, and remained here until June 1864; he then spent a year at Highgate in a home for missionary students, and for another year worked at Plumstead in mastering the Rarotongan language. He was ordained to the congregationalist ministry in October 1865, and on 4 January 1866 sailed for Rarotonga, the largest island of the Hervey group, which was reached after much adventure on 20 May 1867.

Chalmers spent ten years in this comparatively quiet field of work. Soon in charge of the mission, he pursued a policy of moral reform, cultivated a missionary spirit amongst the more devoted natives, and was diligent in work at the institution for the training of native teachers. His methods, characteristic and unconventional, drew some criticism from his colleagues, but endeared him to the people. His bold spirit sought, however, severer experience. In 1876 Chalmers was appointed to New Guinea, where work amongst the savages had been begun in 1871. In May 1877 Chalmers left Rarotonga, reaching Port Moresby, New Guinea, in October. The new duty contrasted strongly with that he had left. The land was little known, and the savages were of evil repute. There was need of incessant travel, mainly by water, and there was constant peril of death. Such work suited Chalmers. In 1878 he visited 105 villages, at ninety of which he was the first white man ever seen. He went unarmed, firmly resisted extortion by chiefs, and diligently sought out stations for his South Sea teachers. From 1879 to 1886 Chalmers did much exploration work of general value. He began a systematic examination of the Gulf of Papua, visiting the entire coast from Yule Island to Bald Head. In 1879 he discovered the mouths of the Purari river, which he revisited in 1883. By 1881 he thought he knew 'more of the country and the people than any other foreigner' (*Autobiog.* p. 201). He was not a scholar, but in that year he translated the synoptic gospels into Motu, a language spoken east and west of Port Moresby (*Hist. of the British and Foreign Bible Society*, v. 244). At home some hesitation was felt as to Chalmers's rough-and-ready methods: he freely used tobacco as currency; but he

worked well with his fellow missionary, William George Lawes [q. v. Suppl. II]. By 1884 Chalmers had placed out nine New Guinea evangelists, and thought that the mission might prove 'one of the greatest . . . that ever yet has been worked' (*Autobiog.* pp. 228-9). He succeeded, indeed, in planting a line of mission posts from the Papuan Gulf to the Louisiade Archipelago.

Chalmers regretted the policy under which Mr. Chester, police magistrate of Thursday Island, in 1883 took formal possession of south-east New Guinea as a kind of appendage to Queensland. The reputation of the colony in dealing with native labour was not good; and Chalmers went to Australia in the hope of serving the interests of his people. Opponents called him the 'tyrant missionary,' but his visit had good effect. A protectorate was proclaimed by Commodore Erskine at Port Moresby in November 1884, Chalmers and Lawes helping to bring the New Guinea chiefs together for the ceremony there and at other points. The commodore warmly acknowledged the 'invaluable services' of the two missionaries, a commendation repeated later by Admiral Bridge (*The Times*, 4 May 1901) and by another official, H. H. Romilly (*The Western Pacific and New Guinea*, pp. 241-2).

Chalmers came home on furlough in 1886; declined overtures to enter government service; read papers on New Guinea before the Colonial Institute (*Proceedings*, xviii. pp. 88-122) and before the Royal Geographical Society (*Proceedings*, n.s., ix. 71-80); saw a book through the press, and addressed many meetings. In June 1887 he sailed again for New Guinea, and spent two years in visiting stations up and down the coast. In 1890 he crossed to Australia, and visited Samoa, where he met Robert Louis Stevenson, who wrote of him as 'a man I love' (*Letters*, ii. 212, cf. ii. 220), and one for whom he felt a 'kind of hero-worship' (*Life of R. L. Stevenson*, ii. 127).

From 1892 to 1894 Chalmers undertook work in the Fly river and western district of the mission, making his centre at Saguan amidst the mangrove swamps of the Fly delta. The dangers from the natives were even greater than those already met, and Chalmers prophetically regarded the work as his last. It was interrupted by another visit to England, but he was at Saguan again in January 1896. His hope was to establish a base from which to reach the little known tribes of the interior. In

1900 he was joined by the Rev. O. C. Tomkins. The end came, in the way so often feared and so often nearly reached, in 1901. On 4 April Chalmers and Tomkins, with some South Sea mission boys and a teacher, sailed for Goaribari Island. They reached Risk Point on 7 April and anchored off the village of Dopima. Crowds boarded the boat and would not leave. In the hope of drawing them off, Chalmers and Tomkins landed with their party. They never returned. Invited into a native house, the missionaries were knocked on the head, killed, and eaten.

Chalmers was twice married: (1) to Jane, daughter of Peter Herons, who died at Sydney on 20 Feb. 1879; and (2) to Elizabeth Harrison, a widow who, as Elizabeth Large of Leeds, had been a friend of his first wife. She died on the island of Daru on 5 Oct. 1900. There were no children.

Chalmers was a man of simple, unquestioning faith and overflowing zeal, of sanguine temperament, restless spirit, and dauntless courage; in manner unconventional, and possessing singular powers of winning the confidence alike of white men and of the wildest savages. He was an excellent speaker, and had some command of vivid, picturesque narrative. He left three records of his experiences: 'Work and Adventure in New Guinea' (jointly with W. Wyatt Gill, 1885; new edit. 1902); 'Pioneering in New Guinea' (1887; new edit. 1902); and 'Pioneer Life and Work in New Guinea' (1895). His autobiography is incorporated in the *Life by Lovett* (1902).

[*Lovett's James Chalmers: his Autobiography and Letters* (with portraits), 1902; *Lovett's History of the London Missionary Society*, vol. i. (1899); *King's W. G. Lawes of Savage Island and New Guinea*.]

A. R. B.

**CHAMBERLAIN, Sir CRAWFORD TROTTER** (1821-1902), general, born in London on 9 May 1821, was third son of Sir Henry Chamberlain, first baronet, sometime consul-general and chargé d'affaires in Brazil, by his second wife. Sir Neville Bowles Chamberlain [q. v. Suppl. II] was an elder brother.

After education at private schools and under tutors Crawford obtained a cadetship in the Bengal army in 1837, and was posted to the 28th Bengal native infantry. From this corps he was transferred to the 16th Bengal native infantry, and with the outbreak of the Afghan war in 1839 his active service began. He was present at the siege of Ghazni (23 July 1839) and at the opera-

tions around Kandahar. In Sept. 1841 he was appointed to the command of the 5th *Janbaz cavalry*, and in the following month he became adjutant of Christie's horse. Until the end of the Afghan campaign he was engaged in constant and severe fighting. In 1843 he was sent to Scinde with two squadrons of Christie's horse as an independent command, to be known as Chamberlain's horse. In 1845 he was invalided to the Cape, where he married. Next year he returned to India, as second in command of the 9th irregular cavalry, into which his own corps had been absorbed. During the Sikh war (1845-9) he was constantly in action. He was at the battle of Chillianwalla on 13 Jan. 1849, receiving the medal and clasp. On 30 Jan. he was again engaged in the neighbourhood; here he was wounded, and was made the subject of a special despatch by Lord Gough (31 Jan.) (*FORREST, Sir Neville Chamberlain*, pp. 236-7). At the battle of Gujarat on 21 Feb., he had to be lifted into the saddle, where he remained throughout the day. He was awarded the clasp, was mentioned in despatches, and, being promoted to captain and brevet major in Nov. 1849, was given the command of the 1st irregular cavalry, formerly Skinner's horse. He served with them in the Momund expedition of 1854 and received a medal and clasp.

With 1857 came more serious work. On the outbreak of the mutiny Chamberlain displayed the utmost courage and resolution. The force of his influence and the fine state of discipline in his regiment were made manifest when his men, in the midst of mutiny, suspected and overt, volunteered to shoot condemned rebels at Jullundur (4 June 1857). Stronger proof still was forthcoming, when Chamberlain, although not the senior officer on the spot, was entrusted with the dangerous duty of disarming the 62nd and 69th regiments at Mooltan. He executed this commission on 11 June with what was described as 'an extraordinary mixture of audacity and skill.' Sir John Lawrence in his report declared that 'the disarming at Mooltan was a turning-point in the Punjab crisis second only in importance to the disarming at Lahore and Peshawur.' At Cheechawutnee (Sept.) Chamberlain was attacked by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and was compelled to take the unusual course of housing his cavalry in a *oarsanaserai*. The situation required great promptness and the firmest exercise of discipline. Chamberlain himself was



sick, but he succeeded in maintaining the defence, until he was relieved three days later.

For his services in the mutiny he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, a reward which was generally regarded as inadequate. The oversight was admitted and rectified long afterwards. In April 1862 he was made colonel, in 1864 he was appointed honorary A.D.C. to the governor-general, and two years later was made C.S.I., and was included in the first list of twelve officers for good service pension. In 1866, too, he was transferred to the command of the central Indian horse, and next year to the command of the Gwalior district with the rank of brigadier-general. In 1869 he was officiating political agent at Gwalior, and received the thanks of government for his services. From Oct. 1869 to Feb. 1870 he was acting political agent at the court of Scindia until his promotion to major-general. During his unemployed time as major-general he served on various commissions and courts of inquiry; and from 1874 to 1879 he commanded the Oudh division. He became lieutenant-general in Oct. 1877 and general in Jan. 1880. In 1880 he returned to England for the first time since 1837; with the exception of his visit to the Cape, he had never left India in the interval. In 1884 he was retired from the active list. In 1897, on the occasion of Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee, he was made G.C.I.E. Sir Crawford, who retained his splendid physique till near the end, died at his residence, Lordswood, Southampton, on 13 Dec. 1902, and was buried at Rownhams. He was married twice: (1) in 1845, at the Cape, to Elizabeth, daughter of J. de Witt; she died on 19 Jan. 1894; and (2) in 1896 to Augusta Margaret, daughter of Major-general John Christie, C.B., who survived him. There was no issue by either marriage.

[Broad Arrow, 20 Dec. 1902; Nav. & Mil. Gazette, 15 Feb. 1896 and 20 Dec. 1902; Major-gen. O. Wilkinson and Major-gen. J. Wilkinson, *Memoirs of the Gemini Generals*, 2nd edit. 1896; Lord Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, 30th edit. 1898, p. 70 seq.; R. Bosworth Smith, *Life of Lord Lawrence*, 1901, i. 538; T. Rice Holmes, *History of the Indian Mutiny*, 5th edit. 1898; G. W. Forrest, *Life of Sir Neville Chamberlain*, 1909.] R. L.

**CHAMBERLAIN, SIR NEVILLE BOWLES** (1820-1902), field-marshal, born at Rio de Janeiro on 10 Jan. 1820, was second son of Henry Chamberlain, consul-general and chargé d'affaires in Brazil, by

his second wife, Anno Eugenia (*d.* 1867), daughter of William Morgan of London. His father was created a baronet in 1828, on account of the negotiation of a treaty of commerce with Brazil, and died in London on 31 July 1829, when he was about to go to Lisbon as minister (*Gent. Mag.* 1829, ii. 274). He was succeeded in the baronetcy by Henry, the elder son of his first marriage (with Elizabeth Harrod of Exeter), which had been dissolved in 1813. By his second marriage he had five sons and three daughters. The eldest of these sons, William Charles (1818-1878), became an admiral; the other four entered the East India Company's service and distinguished themselves as soldiers. The third son, Sir Crawford Trotter [q. v. Suppl. II], was closely associated with Nevillo throughout his military career. The fourth son, Thomas Hardy (1822-1879), was major-general, Bombay staff corps. The fifth son, Charles Francis Falcon, C.B. (1826-1879), was colonel in the Indian army, Bombay staff corps.

At thirteen Noville entered the Royal Military Academy as a cadet; but he proved more combative than studious, and was withdrawn at the end of his probationary year. On 24 Feb. 1837 he was commissioned as ensign in the East India Company's army. He reached Calcutta in June, and after being temporarily attached to other regiments, he was posted to the 55th Bengal native infantry, and joined it at Lucknow early in 1838. On 28 Aug. he was transferred to the 16th Bengal native infantry, which was at Delhi, and his brother Crawford was attached to the same regiment. Sir Henry Fane [q. v.], the commander-in-chief in India, had been a friend of his father, and wished the two sons to take part in the expedition to Afghanistan, which was then in preparation.

The 16th formed part of the Bengal column of the army of the Indus, which reached Kandahar on 27 April 1839, and was joined there by the Bombay column. At the end of June the army marched on Kabul and on 23 July Ghazni was stormed. Chamberlain distinguished himself in the fighting which preceded the assault. His regiment was left at Ghazni as a garrison when the army moved on to Kabul. In the autumn of 1840 some of the sons of Dost Mahomed (including Shere Ali, the future Ameer) were sent to Ghazni as prisoners on parole, and the Chamberlain brothers became intimate with them. In June 1841 the 16th was relieved of its garrison duty by the 27th, in which John Nicholson [q. v.] was a subaltern. He and

Neville Chamberlain at once became warm friends.

On 25 Aug. the 16th arrived at Kandahar, and on 8 Nov. it set out on its march back to India; but the outbreak at Kabul led to its immediate recall to Kandahar. During the next nine months the force there under General (Sir) William Nott [q. v.] had repeated encounters with the Afghan levies, and Chamberlain took a prominent part in these actions. He was temporarily appointed to the 1st cavalry of Shah Sujah's force, and soon made himself a name as a skilful swordsman and a daring leader of irregular horse. In the action of the Urghundab (12 Jan. 1842) he was wounded in the knee, but nevertheless took part in the pursuit. In Maroh his men failed him, and he had to fight hard for his life (FORRESTER, p. 106). On 29 May he was again wounded, being stabbed in the thigh by a Ghazi, who sprang upon his horse. He was given a gratuity of twelve months' pay on account of his wounds.

In August 1842 Nott's force marched from Kandahar on Kabul. Chamberlain went with it, and took part afterwards in the capture and burning of Istaliffe on 28 Sept., which made him 'disgusted with myself, the world, and, above all, with my cruel profession' (FORRESTER, p. 149). The combined forces of Nott and Pollock left Kabul on 12 Oct. They were harassed by the Afghans on their homeward march as far as Peshawar, and Chamberlain, who was with the rear-guard, was twice wounded—by a bullet near the spine on 16 Oct. and a bullet in the leg on 6 Nov. He had been nearly four years in Afghanistan and had been wounded six times. He had earned the 1839 medal for Ghazni and the 1842 medal for Kandahar, Ghazni, and Kabul. General Nott spoke so highly of him that on 2 Jan. 1843 he was appointed to the governor-general's bodyguard. This did not remove him from his regiment (the 10th), in which he had become lieutenant on 16 July 1842.

Though still suffering from his last wound, he took part in the Gwalior campaign and in the battle of Maharajpore on 29 Dec. 1843, for which a bronze star was awarded. On 20 Feb. 1845 he left Calcutta for England, very reluctantly, for the first Sikh war was imminent, but as his only chance of cure. He returned to India at the end of 1846, having partially recovered the use of his leg. He was military secretary to the governor of Bombay till May 1848, and was then employed for a few months under the resident at Indore; but

on the outbreak of the second Sikh war he applied for active service, and was appointed brigade-major of the 4th cavalry brigade (irregulars).

In the operations preceding the passage of the Chenab Lord Gough [q. v.] called for a volunteer to swim the river and reconnoitre the right bank. Death was certain, if the Sikhs were still there; but Chamberlain swam across with a few men of the 9th lancers, found that the Sikhs had gone, and was greeted by Gough on his return as 'the bravest of the brave.' At Chillianwalla his brigade was left to protect the baggage, but at Gujarat it was actively engaged. Chamberlain distinguished himself in the pursuit, and Gough promised him the command of the first regiment of irregular cavalry that might be in his gift. He received the Punjab medal with two clasps, and when he became captain in his regiment on 1 Nov. 1849, he was given a brevet-majority.

In May 1849 he was appointed assistant adjutant-general of the Sirhind division, but he soon tired of office routine. He asked for civil employment, and in December he was made assistant commissioner in the Rawul Pindi district, whence he was transferred to Hazara in June 1850. He was entrusted with the organisation of the military police for the Punjab, and at the beginning of 1852 he was appointed military secretary to the board of government at Lahore, which supervised the police. Within three months he wished to throw up this post in order to take part in the expedition to Burmah, but Lord Dalhousie objected that such volunteering would be to the detriment of the government he was serving (FORRESTER, p. 255).

In the autumn his health broke down, from malarial fever caught in Hazara. He went to South Africa on sick leave and spent a year and a half hunting lions north and south of the Vaal. He returned to India at the end of 1854 to take up the command of the Punjab irregular force, which Lord Dalhousie had reserved for him. This force, modelled upon the Guide corps raised in 1846 by (Sir) Harry Burnett Lumsden [q. v. Suppl. I], numbered 11,000 men and had to guard 700 miles of frontier against turbulent tribes. Chamberlain was only a captain in his regiment, but he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel (28 Nov. 1854) and was given the local rank of brigadier. In April 1855 he led an expedition into Meeranzy, and in August against the Orakzais, for which he received the thanks of the governor-general. In the

autumn of 1856 he had to go again to Meeranzie, and in March 1857 it became necessary to penetrate the Bozdar country, which no European had visited. By skilful handling he maintained a certain degree of order on the frontier with a minimum of bloodshed and exasperation.

In May 1857 came the Indian Mutiny. On the first news of it a movable column was formed to crush any outbreak in the Punjab, and Chamberlain was given command of it, with lieutenant (now Earl, Roberts as his staff-officer. But he soon handed over this command to John Nicholson, being appointed adjutant-general of the Bengal army, and he joined the force before Delhi on 24 June. He took a leading part in repulsing the attacks of the mutineers on 9 and 14 July. In the latter action, seeing that the men hesitated before an enclosure wall which was lined by the enemy, he set them an example by leaping his horse over it. They followed him, but he got a ball in his shoulder which partially disabled him for the rest of the siege. He helped, however, to stiffen the wavering purpose of the British commander during the storming of the city, and on 16 Sept. he took temporary command of the force, to allow General (Sir) Archdale Wilson [q. v.] some much needed rest. He received the thanks of the governor-general and the mutiny medal with Delhi clasp, and was made C.B. on 11 Nov. 1857.

Chamberlain was disabled by his wound from taking part in the relief of Lucknow, and was obliged to decline Sir Colin Campbell's offer of command of the cavalry in the Rohilla campaign of 1858. He resigned the post of adjutant-general and was re-appointed to the command of the Punjab irregular force with the rank of brevet-colonel on 27 Nov. 1857, and the local rank of brigadier-general. In August 1858 he nipped in the bud a dangerous conspiracy among the Sikh troops at Dera Ismail Khan, and received the thanks of the secretary of state. In December 1859 he led an expedition against the Kabul Khel Waziris, and another in April 1860 against the Mahsuds, forcing his way to Kaniguram, which they boasted that hostile eyes had never seen. His force was composed entirely of native troops, and included tribesmen under their own chiefs. The India medal with a clasp for north-west frontier was afterwards granted to the men who took part in these expeditions or in those to Meeranzie and the Bozdar country. On 11 April 1863 Chamberlain was made K.C.B.

In the autumn of 1863 he was called upon to lead a force of 5000 men against the Wahabi fanatics, who had found shelter at Sitana and had been persistently troublesome. He decided to take one column from Peshawur over the Ambela pass into the Chamla valley, while another column co-operated from Hazara. He reached the top of the pass on 20 Oct., but found that the Bunorwals meant to dispute his advance and that other tribesmen were gathering from all the country between the Indus and the Afghan frontier. His force was not strong enough to overcome such opposition, and pending reinforcement he took up a defensive position on the top of the pass, with outlying picket posts on commanding heights. These posts were assailed again and again, taken and retaken. On 20 Nov. Chamberlain himself led three regiments (the Highland Light Infantry, 5th Gurkhas, and 5th Punjab Infantry) to recover the Crag picket; he succeeded, but received a wound in the forearm, which obliged him to hand over command. The governor-general, Lord Elgin, died on the same day, and his council decided to withdraw the expedition. Chamberlain thought such a step most inadvisable; eventually reinforcements were sent up, and under General Garrook the Yusafzai field force completed its task. Those who served in it received the India medal with clasp for Ambela.

Chamberlain went home as soon as he was fit to travel, and joined his mother and sisters at Versailles in July 1864. His mother died there on 28 Dec. 1867. He was promoted major-general on 5 Aug. 1864, and was made K.C.S.I. on 24 May 1866. Towards the end of 1869 he accompanied the Duke of Edinburgh, by Queen Victoria's wish, on his visit to India. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 May 1872, G.C.S.I. on 24 May 1873, and G.C.B. on 29 May 1875.

Chamberlain returned to India in February 1876, to take command of the Madras army. When it was decided, in August 1878, to send a British mission to Kabul, he consented to go as envoy, being personally known to Sher Ali; but the mission was stopped at Ali Musjid on 21 Sept. by the Ameer's orders. Chamberlain agreed with Lord Lytton that it must be shown 'that the British government loses no time in resenting a gross and unprovoked insult,' and he acted for some months as military member of council. But he did not wholly approve of the treaty of Gandamak; still less of the

policy of disintegration which Lord Lytton adopted after the second occupation of Kabul. In July 1879 he wrote: 'I have lived sufficiently long on the frontier to know that a time *does* come when one feels the benefit of not being committed to a single outpost more than is indispensable for internal security' (FORREST, p. 492). He strongly deprecated the retention of Kandahar in 1880.

His term of command at Madras came to an end on 3 Feb. 1881, and he bade farewell to India. He spent the rest of his life at Lordswood near Southampton. He had become general on 1 Oct. 1877, was placed on the unemployed supernumerary list on 3 Feb. 1886, and was made field-marshal on 25 April 1900. He died at Lordswood on 18 Feb. 1902, and was buried beside his wife at Rownhams near Southampton. Sir Charles Napier called him 'Cœur de Lion.' He was 'the very soul of chivalry.'

On 26 June 1873 Chamberlain married Charlotte Cuyler, sixth daughter of Major-general Sir William Reid [q. v.]; she died on 26 Dec. 1896 without children.

[G. W. Forrest, *Life of Chamberlain*, 1909; *The Times*, 19 Feb. 1902; W. H. Paget, *Record of Expeditions against the North-west Frontier Tribes*, 1884; Daly, *The Punjab Frontier Force, in United Service Institution Journal*, 1884; Lord Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, 1897; Adye, *Sitane*, 1897; Lady B. Balfour, *Lord Lytton's Indian Administration*, 1899.]

E. M. L.

**CHAMIER, STEPHEN HENRY EDWARD** (1834-1910), lieutenant-general, royal (Madras) artillery, born in Madras on 17 Aug. 1834, of Hugonot descent [see CHAMIER, ANTHONY], was fifth son of Henry Chamier, chief secretary to the Madras government and afterwards member of council, 1843-8, by his wife Marie Antoinette Evelina, daughter of Thomas Thursby, H.E.I.C.S. His grandfather, Jean Ezéchiél Deschamps Chamier, was also member of the Madras council. Captain Frederick Chamier [q. v.] was an uncle.

Educated at Cheltenham College and Addiscombe, Chamier was appointed on 11 June 1853 second lieutenant in the Madras artillery, and joined artillery headquarters at St. Thomas Mount, on 8 Oct. 1853. Posted to the first battery in March 1854, he proceeded to Burmah in July 1854. After commanding an outpost of artillery at Sittang on 3 Aug. 1854, he was appointed station staff officer there on 16 Nov. 1854. On 11 April 1856 he proceeded on field service to Kareen Hills in command of a

mountain train of howitzers and rockets, and was engaged with hill Kareens on 22 April. For driving the enemy from their position on the Zoungzalen river and dispersing them, Chamier received the thanks of the government of India. After commanding B battery horse artillery for a few months at Bangalore, he proceeded in May 1857 to Madras *en route* for Burmah, but the news of the Sepoy mutiny at Meerut led to a change of plans, and he went with Major Cotter's horse battery to Calcutta and thence to Benares and Allahabad. Detached to Gopigunge with two guns and some infantry, he disarmed a part of the Bengal native infantry. Proceeding to Mirzapur and on towards Rewa, he held the Kattrra Pass, where he was joined by a Madras regiment and C battery Madras artillery, and received the command of a battery. Ordered to Cawnpore to aid General Windham's operations against the Gwalior contingent, the force was continuously engaged for three days, with heavy loss; out of thirty-six men with Chamier's guns seventeen were killed or wounded. For his splendid handling of his guns Chamier was complimented by General Dupuis Fle on the field, and thanked in public despatches. Chamier also took part on 8 Dec. 1857 in the utter rout of the Gwalior contingent mutineers by Sir Colin Campbell [q. v.] in the vicinity of Cawnpore. At his own request he, in February 1858, rejoined Major Cotter's horse battery and marched with General Franks from Benares through Oude to Lucknow, engaging on the way in the actions of Chanda, Ameerapur, Sultanpur, and the different skirmishes. At Lucknow Chamier joined the fifth division of the army under Lord Clyde, and took part in the operations before and during the siege and capture of the city. After its fall Chamier's battery joined the force which went under Major-General Lugard to the relief of Azimgurh, being engaged against Koer Singh's rebel force and against other rebels near Jagdispur and Arrah. In June 1858 the campaign, during which, according to artillery orders, Chamier was engaged in nineteen actions, came to a close (*Lond. Gaz.* 25 May and 29 June 1858).

In Sept. 1858 Lord Canning, the governor-general, appointed Chamier, in consideration of his recent service, to be commandant of the first battery artillery, Hyderabad contingent. He was promoted to second captain on 29 Feb. 1864 and received a brevet-majority on 11 Oct. 1864 for his actions

n the field, together with the medal for the Indian Mutiny campaign and the clasp for Lucknow. After commanding a battery of horse artillery at home from 1872 to 1876, he was, on promotion to regimental lieutenant-colonel, put in command of two batteries at Barrackpur. From 1877 to 1881 he was deputy inspector-general and from 1881 to 1886 inspector-general of ordnance, Madras. During his tenure of these posts expeditions were sent to Malta, Afghanistan, and Upper Burmah, and he received the thanks of the Madras government, which were endorsed by the viceroy. He retired in October 1886 with the rank of lieutenant-general, being made C.B. for his services during the Indian Mutiny and receiving the reward for distinguished service. All under whom he served, including Sir James Outram [q. v.], Sir Harry Lumsden [q. v. Suppl. I], and Sir Thomas Harte Franks [q. v.], eulogised his soldierly qualities.

Chamier was a good musician and played the violoncello. He graduated Mus. Bac. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1874. He died after a long illness at his residence, Brooke House, Camberley, on 9 June 1910.

On 4 Sept. 1858 he married, at Dinapore, Dora Louisa, daughter of George Tyrrell, Esq., M.D., county Down, and by her had six daughters and three sons. His widow survived him with two daughters and one son, George Daniel, C.M.G., lieutenant-colonel of the royal artillery.

[The Times, 11 June 1910; Army Lists; private records and correspondence; G. B. Malletson, Hist. of Indian Mutiny, 1880, ii. 244 seq.; G. W. Forrest, Indian Mutiny, 1904, vol. ii.] H. M. V.

CHANCE, SIR JAMES TIMMINS, first baronet (1814-1902), manufacturer and lighthouse engineer, born at Birmingham on 22 March 1814, was the eldest of the six sons of William Chance (1788-1856), merchant and glass manufacturer, of Spring Grove, Birmingham (high bailiff 1829-30), by his wife Phoebe (d. 1865), fourth daughter of James Timmins of Birmingham. From a private school at Totteridge James passed to University College, London, where he gained high honours in languages, mathematics, and science. At seventeen he entered his father's mercantile business, but finding the work distasteful began to study for holy orders. In 1833 he matriculated from Trinity College, Cambridge, where he made mathematics his chief study, won a foundation scholarship, and graduated B.A. as seventh wrangler in 1838, after losing a year through insomnia brought on

by overwork; he proceeded M.A. in 1841, and M.A. *ad eundem* at Oxford in 1843. Changing his views as to a profession, he became a student at Lincoln's Inn, but he ultimately joined his uncle and father in their glass works at Spon Lane near Birmingham. Here he devoted himself to the manufacturing side of the business and to its scientific developments.

Whilst still at Cambridge he had invented a process for polishing sheet glass so as to produce 'patent plate,' the machinery for which still remains in use. But it was the manufacture and perfection of dioptric apparatus for lighthouses which came to absorb Chance's attention. This difficult manufacture, originally a French invention, was first carried on in England by Messrs. Cookson & Co. of South Shields from 1831 to 1845, when it became again the monopoly of two firms in Paris. About 1850 the manufacture was taken up by Chance's firm. M. Tabouret, a French expert, was engaged for its superintendence, but he left the Chances' service in 1853. Two years later the manufacture began in earnest under James Chance's direction. Royal commissioners had been appointed in 1858 to inquire into the state of the lights, buoys, and beacons of the United Kingdom, and had soon detected grave defects in the existing dioptric apparatus. On 23 Dec. 1859 the commissioners thoroughly examined the works at Spon Lane, under the guidance of James Chance, who placed his mathematical and technical knowledge at their disposal. At the request of the commissioners, Sir George Airy, the astronomer royal, consulted with Chance and examined at Spon Lane, on 2 and 3 April 1860, a large apparatus under construction for the government of Victoria. New principles formulated by Airy were first tried upon an apparatus which the firm was constructing for the Russian government. In the autumn of 1860 Chance joined Professor Faraday, acting for the Trinity House, in experimenting with the firm's apparatus at the Whitby southern lighthouse. Faraday acknowledged deep indebtedness to Chance 'for the earnest and intelligent manner in which he has wrought with me in the experiments, working and thinking every point out,' and he announced that the manufacturer could henceforth be relied upon to adjust the apparatus perfectly. One thing that Chance discovered at Whitby was that for the adjustment by 'internal observation' it was not necessary to see the horizon itself, but that a graduated staff at a short distance from

the lighthouse might represent its direction. This important discovery enabled the apparatus to be adjusted accurately before it left the manufactory.

Chance effected permanent alterations in the Whitby light on the newly formulated scientific principles. An elaborate paper on all the questions at issue which he sent to the commissioners in January 1861 is printed in their report. In May 1861, by request of the Trinity House, Chance took part in an examination of all the dioptric apparatus in their charge. Most of the lights were of French manufacture, and in several cases Chance could only remedy the defects by entire reconstruction, in which he made the final adjustments mostly with his own hands. The old system of requiring the firm to make the light in conformity with prescribed specifications was abandoned, and Chance with rare exceptions was left to design the light himself. He personally superintended every detail of the work, and from a sense of patriotism declined to patent improvements but made them public property. At the Paris Exhibition of 1867 the instruments of his design were proved by scientific tests to be superior in efficiency to similar apparatus of French manufacture. On 7 May in the same year he read before the Institution of Civil Engineers a paper on 'Optical Apparatus used in Lighthouses' (*Proc. Inst. of Civ. Eng.* xxvi. 477-506), which became a classic, and for which he was awarded a Telford medal and premium. He was also elected (21 May) an associate of the institution. On 22 April 1879 he read before the institution a second important paper on 'Dioptric Apparatus in Lighthouses for the Electric Light' (*ib.* lvii. 168-183.) Meanwhile in 1872, he relinquished to Dr. John Hopkinson [q. v. Suppl. I], whose services the firm then secured, the direction of the lighthouse works, and gradually retired from the management of the firm.

Chance was actively engaged in local and county affairs, and was prominent in directing the chief religious, educational, and philanthropic institutions in Birmingham. At a cost, including the endowment, of 30,000*l.* he gave the town in 1895 West Smethwick Park. He was high sheriff of Staffordshire in 1868, and was mainly instrumental in forming the Handsworth Volunteer Rifle Corps, the first corps in the Midlands. He was a director of the London and North Western railway from 1863 to 1874. In 1900 he endowed, at a cost of 50,000*l.*, the Chance

School of Engineering in the university of Birmingham. He was created a baronet on 19 June 1900. He lived at Brown's Green, Handsworth (1845-69), Four Oaks Park, Sutton Coldfield (1870-9), and afterwards at 51 Prince's Gate, London, and 1 Grand Avenue, Hove, where he died on 6 Jan. 1902. He was buried, after cremation at Woking, in the Church of England cemetery, Warstone Lane, Birmingham. By his will, dated 16 Oct. 1897, with codicils (1898-1901), he left an estate of the gross value of 252,629*l.* 19*s.* 5*d.*

He married, on 26 June 1845, Elizabeth, fourth daughter of George Ferguson of Houghton Hall, Carlisle; she died on 27 Aug. 1887, leaving three sons and five daughters. William, the eldest son, a barrister of the Inner Temple, succeeded as second baronet.

A portrait by J. O. Horsley, R.A. (1854), is in the possession of Mr. George F. Chance, of Clent Grove near Stourbridge. Another by Roden of Birmingham (*circa* 1874) is in the possession of Sir William Chance, Orchards, near Godalming. A posthumous portrait by Joseph Gibbs, of Smethwick, was presented on 16 Dec. 1902 to the borough of Smethwick, and hangs in the town hall. A successful bust in bronze by Hamo Thornycroft, R.A. (1894), is the property of Sir William Chance; there is a replica in West Smethwick Park, and another (in marble) in the possession of Mr. George F. Chance.

[The Lighthouse Work of Sir James Chance, Baronet, by James Frederik Chanoe, M.A. (with preface by James Kenward, C.E., F.S.A., manager of the lighthouse works), 1902; Proceedings of Inst. of Civil Engineers, cxlix. 361-6; Birmingham Daily Post, 8 Jan. 1902; Birmingham Weekly Post, 11 Jan. 1902; Debrett; information kindly supplied by J. F. Chance, Esq.] C. W.

CHANNER, GEORGE NICHOLAS (1842-1905), general, Indian staff corps, born at Allahabad on 7 Jan. 1842, was eldest surviving son of eight children of George Girdwood Channer, colonel, Bengal artillery (1811-95). His mother was Susan (*d.* 1895), eldest daughter of Nicholas Kendall, J.P., vicar of Talland and Lanlivery, Cornwall. Educated at Truro grammar school and Cheltenham college (1856-9), he passed direct on 4 Sept. 1859 into the Indian army, but served with the 89th and 95th regiments till 7 Aug. 1866, when he entered the Bengal staff corps. He was first employed on active service in the north-west frontier of India campaign in 1863-4. He served in the Ambala campaign, and was present at

the actions of 16 and 17 December 1863 against the Sitana fanatics. He afterwards was with General Wilde's column in Jadur country in 1864. He also shared in the Lushai operations in 1871-2. He next served, when a captain, with the 1st Gurkhas in the Malay peninsula in 1875-6, and when with the Malacca column in operations in Sungei Ujong, Terrachi and Sri-Mentani, won the Victoria Cross on 20 Dec. 1875. Channer was sent forward in command of a party of his Gurkhas to reconnoitre the road across the Burkit Putus Pass, which was known to be occupied by the enemy, though owing to the contour of the country and the density of the jungle it was impossible to ascertain without close approach either the number of the foe or the strength of his defences. Selecting two men only to support him, and leaving his company in the rear, Channer pushed on into the jungle. Discovering a native, to act as his unwitting guide, he reached the stockade, within which the enemy were in force. He and his two men leaped the stockade, which was formidably constructed, and rushed on the enemy, who were at a meal. Shots were exchanged, but under the impression that a large force was at hand the natives bolted. A signal brought up the remainder of the Gurkhas, who occupied the captured position. In his despatch describing the operations Colonel Clay, commanding the column, assigned to Channer's foresight and intrepidity prevention of great loss of life (*Lond. Gaz.* 29 Feb. 1876). The gallant deed practically brought the campaign to a close. Channer was mentioned in despatches, and obtained the brevet of major on 12 April 1876. He next served with the expedition against the Jowaki Afridis in 1877 (clasp); was with the 29th Punjab infantry in the Afghan war of 1878-80, and with the Kuram field force, and was present in command of the regiment at the attack and capture of the Peiwar Kotal; he was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 7 Nov. 1879), and received medal with clasp and the brevet of lieutenant-colonel on 22 Nov. 1879. He attained the rank of colonel in the army on 22 Nov. 1883, at the early age of forty-one. In 1888 he commanded the 1st brigade of the Hazara field force, under General (Sir) John McQueen, in the expedition to the Black Mountain which was undertaken to punish the tribes for an attack on British troops in British territory. Active operations were commenced on 3 Oct., and by 18 Nov. the troops had returned to British territory.

Channer was the moving spirit of the campaign, and earned universal approval by his splendid energy and the inexhaustible fertility of his resources in every emergency. He was mentioned in despatches and was nominated C.B. on 10 April 1889.

Channer returned to his command, at Jalandhar, and received the reward for distinguished service on 9 Sept. 1892. He was colonel on the Bengal staff from 19 Nov. 1888 to 17 Aug. 1890, and brigadier-general from 22 April 1892 to 11 Dec. 1890, in command of the Assam district. He attained the rank of major-general on 27 April 1893, and was promoted lieutenant-general on 9 Nov. 1896, and general on 12 Jan. 1899. In November 1901 he was placed on the unemployed supernumerary list.

He died on 13 Dec. 1905 at Buckleigh, Westward Ho! Devonshire. He married in June 1872 Annie Isabella, daughter of John William Watson. His widow survived him, and of his four surviving sons two served in the army.

[Army Lists; *The Times*, 16 Dec. 1905; *Daily Telegraph* and *Western Daily Mercury*, 14 Dec. 1905; Lt. Rich, Campaign in Malay Peninsula; private information.] H. M. V.

CHAPMAN, EDWARD JOHN (1821-1904), mineralogist, was born in London on 22 Feb. 1821, and educated in France and Germany, where he gave special attention to chemistry and mineralogy. He was professor of mineralogy in University College, London, from 1849 to 1853, and professor of mineralogy and geology at the University of Toronto from 1853 to 1895.

His earlier researches, dealing mostly with analyses of minerals, were published in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 'Chemical Gazette,' &c. He also described some artesian wells near Silsoe, in Bedfordshire (*Phil. Mag.* 1852); and made experiments on the absorption of water by chalk (*ibid.* 1853), the mean results indicating that certain strata in that formation could absorb two and a half gallons of water per cubic foot.

After settling in Canada he acted as general editor (1856-66) of the 'Canadian Journal; a Repertory of Industry, Science, and Art,' published at Toronto. His researches now widened. He studied the minerals, rocks, and fossils of Canada, published analyses of coal and iron-ore, wrote on fossil brachiopods, on crinoids and their classification, on trilobites, and on certain fossil tracks termed 'Protichnites' and 'Climactichnites,' which he regarded as impressions of fucoids. In 1864 he issued 'A Popular and Practical



Exposition of the Minerals and Geology of Canada' (2nd edit. 1871; 3rd edit. 1888, re-named 'The Minerals and Geology of Central Canada').

Chapman became Ph.D. in 1860, and the degree of LL.D. was subsequently conferred on him. He died at the Pines, Hampton Wick, Middlesex, on 28 Jan. 1904.

His works include: 1. 'Practical Mineralogy,' 1843. 2. 'A Brief Description of the Characters of Minerals,' 1844. 3. 'An Outline of the Geology of Canada,' Toronto, 1876. 4. 'Blowpipe Practice,' Toronto, 1880. 5. 'Mineral-Systems: a Review, with Outline of an attempted Classification of Minerals in Natural Groups' (posthumous), 1904. He also published 'A Drama of Two Lives,' a volume of verse, in 1899.

[Mineralogical Mag. xiv. 1904, p. 65; Geol. Mag., 1904, p. 144.] H. B. W.

CHARLES, JAMES (1851-1906), portrait and landscape painter, born at Warrington, Lancashire, in January 1851, came of a family, originally French, who were long settled in Carnarvon, and owned fishing and cargo boats trading with Anglesey. His father, Richard Charles, was a draughtsman and cabinet maker, who designed the mayor of Carnarvon's chain of office, now in the town hall, where also hangs his portrait painted by his son. As a lad of fourteen, James Charles accompanied his father to London, where he received a desultory education while working in his father's office. He was for some time employed at a lithographer's, then studied at Heatherley's school of art in Newman Street, and finally entered the Royal Academy School in 1872. Marrying and settling in 1875 at 15 Halsey Street, Chelsea, he exhibited his first picture at the Royal Academy, 'An Italian Youth in Armour,' and sold it on the opening day. In 1876 he had four pictures in the Academy, including his father's portrait, and in 1877 three portraits, one being of Victor Cavendish the present duke of Devonshire, and his brother as children; from this date to 1904 he was yearly represented by from one to four pictures. He also exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery. In 1879 he was introduced to a picture collector of Bradford, Mr. John Maddocks, who appreciated his work, and henceforward not only purchased many of his canvases himself (see *Sale Cat.* of Maddocks' collection, 30 April 1910) but made him known in Bradford and the north of England, where he established a lasting and profitable connection. From 1877 onwards he painted a good deal, first at Thorpacre near

Loughborough, Leicestershire, and subsequently at South Harting, Petersfield, Sussex, where his subject pictures included 'Christening Sunday' (R.A. 1887), now in the Manchester Corporation Art Gallery; the landscape 'The Lost Cap' (McCulloch collection); 'The Village Post Office' (Johannesburg Gallery); and 'Will it Rain?' (Tate Gallery). Between 1889 and 1895 he lived at Colner House, Bosham, Chichester, where he painted 'Milking Time,' a sunny landscape with cattle (now in the Melbourne Art Gallery), and 'Signing the Marriage Register' (R.A. 1895; now in Bradford Gallery). In 1896 he moved to East Ashling House, Chichester, and engaged in pictures of rustic life.

Charles, who had spent two previous seasons in the Paris studios, visited Venice in 1891, and in the same year was elected an associate of the Société Nationale des Beaux Arts in Paris. In 1896 he produced 'The Chalk Pit,' and a year or two later 'Souvenir of Watteau,' a fine work in chiaroscuro (now in the Johannesburg Gallery), 'In Spring Time,' and many landscapes. The two darkest months of every year he now devoted to Yorkshire, where he undertook many family and presentation portraits. The summer months of 1902 and 1904 were passed at Montreuil-sur-Mer, where some of his most charming coast- and sea-scapes were painted. During the winter of 1905 he was at Capri. Appointed judge at the Carnarvon Eisteddfod in August 1906, he underwent an operation for appendicitis whilst staying at Plas Bennett, Donbigh, in the vale of Clwyd, and died there on 27 Aug. 1906; he was buried in Fulham cemetery.

His friend George Clausen wrote of his sincerity, his enthusiasm, and of his devotion to his ideal of colour and atmosphere. 'His work is marked by restraint and delicacy of perception, as well as by freedom from affectation and mannerism and striving for effect. He had a strong perception of character akin to that of Charles Keene. . . . The thing he most loved to express—the beauty of sunlight—he has painted better than any other of our time. He was a rapid and tireless worker and had attained such mastery and control of his means that in his later years he could render his subject in the simplest way, with the instinctive directness of a master' (cf. *Leicester Gallery Cat.* pref., 1907).

In 1907, after his death, some of his work was shown in the winter exhibition of the

Royal Academy, and the sale of seventy-six of his remaining works at the Leicester Gallery produced about 3000*l*. In addition to the art galleries named, those of Warrington and Dublin also possess examples of his work. In January 1875 he married at the pro-cathedral, Kensington, Ellen Agnes Williams (*d.* 1909) by whom he had five sons and seven daughters. In 1908 a civil list pension of 70*l*. was granted to his widow.

[Private information from his daughter, Miss Nina Charles, and from Mr. John Maddocks; *The Times*, 30 Aug., 5 Sept. 1906; Mr. George Clausen, R.A. (Preface to Leicester Gallery Catalogue, portrait as frontispiece); *Athenæum*, 8 Sept. 1906, 16 Feb. 1907; Algernon Graves, Royal Academy Exhibitors (in which much of Charles's work is erroneously attributed to John Charles); *Christie's Sale Cat.* 30 April 1910; Royal Academy Winter Exhibition *Cat.* 1907.]

A. F. S.

**CHARLEY, SIR WILLIAM THOMAS** (1833–1904), lawyer, born at Woodbourne, co. Antrim, on 5 March 1833, was youngest son of Matthew Charley (1788–1846) of Finaghy House, Belfast, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Walter Roberts of Collin House. He received his education at Elstree House School, Lee, Kent, and at St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 28 June 1856, graduating B.A. in 1856 and proceeding B.C.L. and D.C.L. by accumulation in 1868. Entering as a student at the Inner Temple on 3 June 1857, he was called to the bar on 9 June 1865. Though a fair lawyer and the editor of several text-books, Charley never obtained more than a moderate practice, for the most part carried on in Liverpool and Salford.

Charley was an active politician in the conservative interest all his life, and he took a prominent part in the reorganisation of the conservative party in the metropolis and Lancashire which accompanied the extension of the franchise in 1867. At the general election of Dec. 1868 he was returned as one of the conservative members for Salford, and he retained his seat in Feb. 1874. At the general election, however, of April 1880 he was defeated, and he was an unsuccessful candidate at Ipswich in 1883 and 1885. While in Parliament Charley was a constant speaker, and an out-and-out supporter of Disraeli, taking an especial interest in social and ecclesiastical questions, on which latter he held strong protestant views; he was the author of some useful measures, one of which, the Offences against the Persons Act of 1875, was the

forerunner of the celebrated Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1885 for the better protection of young women and girls.

Charley's election as common serjeant in April 1878 against a strong field of competitors occasioned, in view of his modest legal qualifications, general surprise in the profession. The result was the abolition in the Local Government Act of 1888 of 'the right claimed by the court of common council to appoint to the office of common serjeant,' which was thereby vested in the crown (51 & 52 Vict. c. 41, s. 42). Though he was knighted on 18 March 1880, and was made a Q.C. in the same year, his performance of his official duties was the cause of dissatisfaction, and he retired on a liberal pension of 1500*l*. in 1892.

Charley was a vigorous defender of the Church of England and trustee of numerous church societies. His later years were largely devoted to lecturing on 'the higher criticism,' a subject for which his studies had imperfectly qualified him. An enthusiastic volunteer from the early days of the movement, he commanded the 3rd volunteer battalion of the royal fusiliers, the City of London regiment, retiring in 1889 with the rank of honorary colonel. He rode at the head of his old regiment at the annual inspection in Hyde Park a few weeks before his death, which took place suddenly in the Literary Institute at East Grinstead, Sussex, on 8 July 1904. He was buried at East Grinstead cemetery.

Charley married in April 1890 Clara, daughter of F. G. Harbord of Kirby Park, Cheshire; there was no issue.

Charley edited reports of cases determined in the Supreme Court of Judicature, 1876, and was author of a treatise on the 'Real Property Acts, 1874–5' (3rd edit. 1876); 'The New System of Practice and Pleading' (1877); 'The Crusade against the Constitution, an Historical Vindication of the House of Lords' (1895); 'Mending and Ending the House of Lords' (1900); and 'The Holy City, Athens, and Egypt' (1902).

[Men and Women of the Time; Foster's Baronetcy; Foster's Men at the Bar; *The Times*, 9 July 1904; private information.]

J. B. A.

**CHARTERIS, ARCHIBALD HAMILTON** (1835–1908), biblical critic, born at Wamphray, Dumfriesshire, on 13 Dec. 1835, was eldest son of John Charteris, parish schoolmaster, by his wife Jean Hamilton. From his parish school he passed to Edinburgh University, where he took honours in Latin, mathematics,

moral philosophy, natural philosophy, and logic, and graduated B.A. in 1852 and M.A. in 1853.

Entering the Church of Scotland ministry, he was presented in 1858 to the parish of St. Quivox, Ayrshire, but in the following year became minister of New Abbey parish in Galloway, of which James Hamilton, his maternal uncle, had been minister from 1813 to 1858. While there he wrote the biography of James Robertson (1803-1860) [q. v.], founder of the endowment scheme of the Church of Scotland (Edinburgh, 1863; abridged as 'A Faithful Churchman,' in 'Church of Scotland Guild Library' series, 1897). In 1863 he succeeded John Caird [q. v. Suppl. I] as minister of Park Church, Glasgow, where his preaching and his work among the young attracted attention.

After some time spent abroad on account of ill-health, he became, in 1868, professor of biblical criticism in Edinburgh University and retained the post till 1898. He was a conservative theologian, his most notable theological work being 'Canoncity: a Collection of Early Testimonies to the Canonical Books of the New Testament' (Edinburgh, 1880). The book, which is based on Kirchofer's 'Quellensammlung,' was commended by Hilgenfeld, Godet, and Professor Sanday. He also published 'The New Testament Scriptures: their Claims, History, and Authority' (Croall lecture, 1882), and 'The Church of Christ: its Life and Work' (Baird lecture, 1887, published 1905).

Charteris was mainly responsible for a marked revival of practical Christian effort within the Church of Scotland. He was the founder, and from 1871 to 1894 convener, of the general assembly's Christian life and work committee, which inaugurated many new forms of Christian enterprise. Under his guidance there were originated the Young Men's Guild and the Young Women's Guild. He also revived the order of deaconesses, took a lead in founding at Edinburgh the Deaconess Institution and Training Home, and the Deaconess Hospital. He started (January 1879), and for many years edited, 'Life and Work,' the monthly magazine of the Church of Scotland, which has now an average circulation of 120,000 copies. He also originated and successfully promoted the scheme of 'Advance' in connection with the foreign missions of his church, and rendered conspicuous service as vice-convener of the general assembly's committee for the abolition of patronage and of the endowment committee. He was moderator of the general assembly in 1892.

Charteris was one of the royal chaplains in Scotland from 1870. From Edinburgh University he received the hon. degrees of D.D. (1868) and LL.D. (1898). After some years of ill-health he died on 24 April 1908 at his residence in Edinburgh, and was buried at Wamphray. In 1863 he married Catherine Morice, daughter of Sir Alexander Anderson, Aberdeen; she survived him without issue. His portrait, painted by J. H. Lorimer, R.S.A., was presented to the Church of Scotland, and now hangs in the offices of the church, 22 Queen Street, Edinburgh.

[Sootsman, 25 April 1908; Scottish Review (weekly), 30 April 1908; My Life, by Very Rev. William Mair, D.D., 1911, pp. 184-6, 214, 231, 304; private information; personal knowledge. A biography by the Hon. and Rev. Arthur Gordon is in preparation.]

W. F. G.

CHASE, DRUMMOND PERCY (1820-1902), last principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, born on 14 Sept. 1820 at Château de Saulruit, near St. Omer, was second son of John Woodford Chase of Cosgrave, Northamptonshire. Matriculating at Pembroke College, Oxford on 15 Feb. 1839, he became scholar of Oriel College on 22 May 1839, and was one of four who obtained first-class honours in classics in Michaelmas term, 1841. He graduated B.A. on 25 Nov. 1841, proceeding M.A. on 14 June 1844 and D.D. in 1880, and was ordained deacon in 1844 and priest in 1849. Elected fellow of Oriel College on 1 April 1842, just when the question of John Henry Newman's relation to the Anglican church was at its acutest phase, he retained his fellowship till his death, sixty years afterwards. He was tutor of Oriel from 1847 to 1849 and again from 1860 to 1866. He was senior proctor of the University in 1853, and printed his Latin speech on going out of office on 26 April 1854. He was a select preacher before the university in 1860, and was vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, from 1855 to 1863 and again from 1876 to 1878.

When he began his duties as college tutor, he took the unusual step of printing the substance of his principal course of lectures for the use of his pupils and other Oxford passmen. This was an edition, with translation and notes, of Aristotle's 'Nicomachean Ethics' (1847; 4th edit. 1877). The translation has been twice reprinted alone, in 1890 and again in 1906. He also issued 'A First Logic Book' in 1875, and 'An Analysis of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans' in 1880.

In 1848 Chase became vice-principal of

Royal Academy, and the sale of seventy-six of his remaining works at the Leicester Gallery produced about 3000*l*. In addition to the art galleries named, those of Warrington and Dublin also possess examples of his work. In January 1875 he married at the pro-cathedral, Kensington, Ellen Agnes Williams (*d.* 1909) by whom he had five sons and seven daughters. In 1908 a civil list pension of 70*l*. was granted to his widow.

[Private information from his daughter, Miss Nina Charles, and from Mr. John Maddocks; *The Times*, 30 Aug., 6 Sept. 1906; Mr. George Clausen, R.A. (Preface to Leicester Gallery Catalogue, portraits as frontispiece); *Athenæum*, 8 Sept. 1906, 16 Feb. 1907; Algernon Graves, Royal Academy Exhibitors (in which much of Charles's work is erroneously attributed to John Charles); Christie's Sale Cat. 30 April 1910; Royal Academy Winter Exhibition Cat. 1907.]

A. F. S.

**CHARLEY, SIR WILLIAM THOMAS** (1833–1904), lawyer, born at Woodbourne, co. Antrim, on 5 March 1833, was youngest son of Matthew Charley (1788–1846) of Finaghy House, Belfast, by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Walter Roberts of Collin House. He received his education at Elstree House School, Lee, Kent, and at St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 28 June 1856, graduating B.A. in 1856 and proceeding B.C.L. and D.C.L. by accumulation in 1868. Entering as a student at the Inner Temple on 3 June 1857, he was called to the bar on 9 June 1865. Though a fair lawyer and the editor of several text-books, Charley never obtained more than a moderate practice, for the most part carried on in Liverpool and Salford.

Charley was an active politician in the conservative interest all his life, and he took a prominent part in the reorganisation of the conservative party in the metropolis and Lancashire which accompanied the extension of the franchise in 1867. At the general election of Dec. 1868 he was returned as one of the conservative members for Salford, and he retained his seat in Feb. 1874. At the general election, however, of April 1880 he was defeated, and he was an unsuccessful candidate at Ipswich in 1883 and 1885. While in Parliament Charley was a constant speaker, and an out-and-out supporter of Disraeli, taking an especial interest in social and ecclesiastical questions, on which latter he held strong protestant views; he was the author of some useful measures, one of which, the Offences against the Persons Act of 1875, was the

forerunner of the celebrated Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1885 for the better protection of young women and girls.

Charley's election as common serjeant in April 1878 against a strong field of competitors occasioned, in view of his modest legal qualifications, general surprise in the profession. The result was the abolition in the Local Government Act of 1888 of 'the right claimed by the court of common council to appoint to the office of common serjeant,' which was thereby vested in the crown (51 & 52 Vict. c. 41, s. 42). Though he was knighted on 18 March 1880, and was made a Q.C. in the same year, his performance of his official duties was the cause of dissatisfaction, and he retired on a liberal pension of 1500*l*. in 1892.

Charley was a vigorous defender of the Church of England and trustee of numerous church societies. His later years were largely devoted to lecturing on 'the higher criticism,' a subject for which his studies had imperfectly qualified him. An enthusiastic volunteer from the early days of the movement, he commanded the 3rd volunteer battalion of the royal fusiliers, the City of London regiment, retiring in 1889 with the rank of honorary colonel. He rode at the head of his old regiment at the annual inspection in Hyde Park a few weeks before his death, which took place suddenly in the Literary Institute at East Grinstead, Sussex, on 8 July 1904. He was buried at East Grinstead cemetery.

Charley married in April 1890 Clara, daughter of F. G. Harbord of Kirby Park, Cheshire; there was no issue.

Charley edited reports of cases determined in the Supreme Court of Judicature, 1876, and was author of a treatise on the 'Real Property Acts, 1874–5' (3rd edit. 1876); 'The New System of Practice and Pleading' (1877); 'The Crusade against the Constitution, an Historical Vindication of the House of Lords' (1895); 'Mending and Ending the House of Lords' (1900); and 'The Holy City, Athens, and Egypt' (1902).

[Men and Women of the Time; Foster's Baronetcy; Foster's Men at the Bar; *The Times*, 9 July 1904; private information.]

J. B. A.

**CHARTERIS, ARCHIBALD HAMILTON** (1835–1908), biblical critic, born at Wamphray, Dumfriesshire, on 13 Dec. 1835, was eldest son of John Charteris, parish schoolmaster, by his wife Jean Hamilton. From his parish school he passed to Edinburgh University, where he took honours in Latin, mathematics,

moral philosophy, natural philosophy, and logic, and graduated B.A. in 1852 and M.A. in 1853.

Entering the Church of Scotland ministry, he was presented in 1858 to the parish of St. Quivox, Ayrshire, but in the following year became minister of New Abbey parish in Galloway, of which James Hamilton, his maternal uncle, had been minister from 1813 to 1858. While there he wrote the biography of James Robertson (1803-1860) [q. v.], founder of the endowment scheme of the Church of Scotland (Edinburgh, 1863; abridged as 'A Faithful Churchman,' in 'Church of Scotland Guild Library' series, 1897). In 1863 he succeeded John Caird [q. v. Suppl. I] as minister of Park Church, Glasgow, where his preaching and his work among the young attracted attention.

After some time spent abroad on account of ill-health, he became, in 1868, professor of biblical criticism in Edinburgh University and retained the post till 1898. He was a conservative theologian, his most notable theological work being 'Canonicity: a Collection of Early Testimonies to the Canonical Books of the New Testament' (Edinburgh, 1880). The book, which is based on Kirchofer's 'Quellensammlung,' was commended by Hilgenfeld, Godet, and Professor Sanday. He also published 'The New Testament Scriptures: their Claims, History, and Authority' (Croall lecture, 1882), and 'The Church of Christ: its Life and Work' (Baird lecture, 1887, published 1905).

Charteris was mainly responsible for a marked revival of practical Christian effort within the Church of Scotland. He was the founder, and from 1871 to 1894 convener, of the general assembly's Christian life and work committee, which inaugurated many new forms of Christian enterprise. Under his guidance there were originated the Young Men's Guild and the Young Women's Guild. He also revived the order of deaconesses, took a lead in founding at Edinburgh the Deaconess Institution and Training Home, and the Deaconess Hospital. He started (January 1879), and for many years edited, 'Life and Work,' the monthly magazine of the Church of Scotland, which has now an average circulation of 120,000 copies. He also originated and successfully promoted the scheme of 'Advanco' in connection with the foreign missions of his church, and rendered conspicuous service as vice-convenor of the general assembly's committee for the abolition of patronage and of the endowment committee. He was moderator of the general assembly in 1892.

Charteris was one of the royal chaplains in Scotland from 1870. From Edinburgh University he received the hon. degrees of D.D. (1868) and LL.D. (1898). After some years of ill-health he died on 24 April 1908 at his residence in Edinburgh, and was buried at Wamphray. In 1863 he married Catherine Morice, daughter of Sir Alexander Anderson, Aberdeen; she survived him without issue. His portrait, painted by J. H. Lorimer, R.S.A., was presented to the Church of Scotland, and now hangs in the offices of the church, 22 Queen Street, Edinburgh.

[Scotsman, 25 April 1908; Scottish Review (weekly), 30 April 1908; My Life, by Very Rev. William Mair, D.D., 1911, pp. 134-6, 214, 281, 304; private information; personal knowledge. A biography by the Hon. and Rev. Arthur Gordon is in preparation.]

W. F. G.

CHASE, DRUMMOND PERCY (1820-1902), last principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, born on 14 Sept. 1820 at Château de Saulruit, near St. Omer, was second son of John Woodford Chase of Cosgrave, Northamptonshire. Matriculating at Pembroke College, Oxford on 15 Feb. 1839, he became scholar of Oriel College on 22 May 1839, and was one of four who obtained first-class honours in classics in Michaelmas term, 1841. He graduated B.A. on 25 Nov. 1841, proceeding M.A. on 14 June 1844 and D.D. in 1880, and was ordained deacon in 1844 and priest in 1849. Elected fellow of Oriel College on 1 April 1842, just when the question of John Henry Newman's relation to the Anglican church was at its acutest phase, he retained his fellowship till his death, sixty years afterwards. He was tutor of Oriel from 1847 to 1849 and again from 1860 to 1866. He was senior proctor of the University in 1853, and printed his Latin speech on going out of office on 26 April 1854. He was a select preacher before the university in 1860, and was vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, from 1855 to 1863 and again from 1876 to 1878.

When he began his duties as college tutor, he took the unusual step of printing the substance of his principal course of lectures for the use of his pupils and other Oxford passmen. This was an edition, with translation and notes, of Aristotle's 'Nicomachean Ethics' (1847; 4th edit. 1877). The translation has been twice reprinted alone, in 1890 and again in 1906. He also issued 'A First Logic Book' in 1875, and 'An Analysis of St. Paul's Epistle to the Romans' in 1886.

In 1848 Chase became vice-principal of

St. Mary Hall, Oxford, the principal being Philip Bliss [q. v.]. In 1857 he was appointed principal on Bliss's death, and set himself vigorously to reform the place. He would admit no idle or extravagant candidate who was seeking to migrate from a college. But he welcomed diligent and frugal men, whose poverty excluded them from expensive colleges. The institution of the non-collegiate body in 1868, and the foundation of Keble College in 1870, made other and better provision in the university for poor undergraduates. Chase therefore advised the university commissioners of 1877 to merge, on his death, St. Mary Hall in Oriel College, with which it was connected both locally and personally. This suggestion was embodied in the Commissioners' Statutes in 1881, and accordingly, on Chase's death in 1902, St. Mary Hall ceased, after an independent existence of nearly six hundred years.

Chase, between 1854 and 1881, published frequent pamphlets on academic questions, and many occasional sermons preached before the university. In speeches and pamphlets he resisted in 1854, in the interests of poor professional men in country places, the abolition by the university commission of all local and other special qualifications for scholarships and fellowships. A don of the old school, courteous, gentle, and kindly, brimming over with quiet fun and quaint Oxford anecdotes, he died at St. Mary Hall on 27 June 1902. He was buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford.

He married on 28 June 1859 Caroline Northcote, who died without children in 1904.

[Maclane, Pembroke College, 1897, p. 240; Shadwell's *Registrum Oriense*, 1902, ii. 438; *The Times*, 30 June 1902; *Guardian*, 1902, p. 954; *Oxford Times*, 5 July 1902; *Appreciations* by Rev. L. R. Phelps in *Oxford Magazine*, xxi. 10, and by Rev. R. S. Mylne in *Oxford Times*, 7 July 1902.]

A. C.

CHASE, MARIAN EMMA (1844-1905), water-colour painter, born on 18 April 1844 at 62 Upper Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square, London, was the second of the three daughters of John Chase (1810-1879) by his second wife Georgiana Ann Harris. Miss Chase was educated at a private school at Ham, near Richmond. Her father, a member of the New Water Colour Society (now the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours), taught her perspective and water-colour painting; Margaret Gillies [q. v.]

gave her instruction in drawing from the life; and she enjoyed the friendship and advice of Henry Warren, president of the New Water Colour Society, E. H. Wehnert [q. v.], Henry Tidy [q. v.], and other artists. In early life she devoted a good deal of time to illuminating, but it was as a painter in water-colour of flowers, fruit, and still-life that she made her mark, by virtue of her truthful colouring and delicate treatment. She painted in the same medium interiors, a few landscapes, and, towards the close of her life, studies of flower-gardens; in her figure subjects she was less successful. She also occasionally worked in oil. She exhibited from 1868 to 1905 at the Royal Academy, the Royal Society of British Artists, the Royal Institute, the Dudley Gallery, the Grosvenor Gallery, the International Exhibition of 1871 and various provincial, colonial, and foreign exhibitions. On 22 March 1875 she was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours (now the Royal Institute), and in 1879 she became a full member. In 1888 the Royal Botanical Society awarded her a silver medal. Save for a tour abroad with her father about 1876, Miss Chase, who resided in later life at Brondesbury, worked entirely in England. She died from heart-failure after an operation on 15 March 1905, and was buried in St. Pancras Cemetery, Finchley.

At the Bethnal Green Museum is a water-colour drawing, 'Wild Flowers,' by her. Miss M. C. Matthison of Temple Fortune House has a collection of her works, as well as a pastel portrait of her as a child, and a miniature portrait painted shortly before her death by Miss Luie Chadwick.

[Information kindly supplied by Miss M. C. Matthison; E. C. Clayton, *English Female Artists*, ii. 183-5; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899; *Graves, Dictionary of Artists*; *Cat. Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours* (with some reproductions); *Cat. Water Colours, Victoria and Albert Museum*; W. S. Sparrow, *Women Painters of the World*, 1905, p. 130 (reproduction); *Standard*, 18 April 1878; *Queen*, 15 Feb. 1880 (portrait); *St. John's Wood, Kilburn and Hampstead Advertiser*, 29 Aug. 1901 and 23 March 1905 (portrait).]

B. S. L.

CHASE, WILLIAM ST. LUCIAN (1856-1908), Lieut.-colonel, eldest son of Captain Richard Henry Chase of the control department of the war office, was born in St. Lucia, West Indies, on 21 Aug. 1856. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, and entered the army as sub-

lieutenant in the 15th foot on 10 Sept. 1875, becoming lieutenant and joining the Bombay staff corps on 31 May 1878. He served in the Afghan war of 1879 to 1880, taking part in the defence of Kandahar. With Private James Ashford of the royal fusiliers he showed conspicuous gallantry on the occasion of the sortie from Kandahar on 16 Aug. 1880 against the village of Deh Kwaja. Chase and Ashford then rescued a wounded soldier, Private Massey of the royal fusiliers, who had taken shelter in a blockhouse, and brought him to a place of safety, carrying him over 200 yards under the fire of the enemy. For this service both Chase and Ashford were awarded the Victoria Cross (4 Oct. 1881) and were mentioned in despatches.

Chase served with the Zhob Valley expedition in 1884 as deputy assistant quartermaster-general, and was again mentioned in despatches. From 1 Nov. 1882 to 10 Dec. 1887 he was deputy assistant adjutant-general, Bombay. Promoted captain on 10 Sept. 1886, he was appointed on 28 Aug. 1889 wing commander of the 28th Bombay native infantry (pioneers). He took part in the Lushai expeditionary force in 1889-90, and was again mentioned in despatches, receiving also the medal with clasp. In 1893 he officiated as second in command of the regiment. Promoted major on 10 Sept. 1895, he served on the N.W. frontier in 1897-8 against the Mohmands (*Lond. Gaz.* 11 Jan. 1898), receiving the medal with clasp, and was also present in the Tirah campaign of 1897-8, taking part in the capture of the Sampagha Pass, in the operations at and around Datoi, in the action of 24 Nov. 1897, and in the operations in the Bara Valley, 7 to 11 Dec. 1897 (*Despatches*, *Lond. Gaz.* 5 April 1898).

On 10 June 1899 he became regimental commandant of the 28th Bombay native infantry, with the temporary rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was nominated C.B. in 1903. Later he became assistant adjutant-general Quetta division, and was on leave when promoted to command the Pzabhad brigade. He returned to Quetta, where he died of brain disease on 30 June 1908.

He was a fellow of the Royal Asiatic Society and of the Royal Geographical Society. He married in 1901 Dorothy, daughter of Charles Edward Steele, district magistrate of Hyderabad.

[Hart's and Official Army Lists; The Times, 20 July 1908; H. B. Hanna, *The Second Afghan War*, 1910, iii. 456.] H. M. V.

CHEADLE, WALTER BUTLER (1835-1910), physician, born at Colne on 15 Oct. 1835, was son of James Cheadle, thirteenth wrangler at Cambridge in 1831, who was vicar of Christ Church, Colne, Lancashire. His mother was Eliza, daughter of John Butler of Ruddington, Nottinghamshire. Educated at the grammar school of Bingley, Yorkshire, of which town his father became vicar in 1837, he proceeded in 1855 to Cambridge as a scholar of Gonville and Caius College. In 1859, when a family bereavement prevented him from rowing in the university eight, he graduated B.A. In 1861 he took the M.B. degree, having studied medicine both at Cambridge and at St. George's Hospital, London.

In June 1862 he started with William Fitzwilliam, Viscount Milton (1839-1877), to explore the then little known western parts of Canada. After their return in 1864 they published in their joint names a successful account of their travels as 'The North-West Passage by Land' (1865), which soon ran through eight editions. A ninth and last edition appeared in 1891. The book was written by Cheadle, and narrates a notable series of hardships faced with indomitable courage in mountainous and untracked country. The expedition conducted by Sir Sandford Fleming in 1892 through the Rocky mountains to plan the Canadian Pacific railway was guided largely by the track of Cheadle and his companion (cf. SANDFORD FLEMING, *Ocean to Ocean*, p. 251).

In 1865 he proceeded M.A. and M.D. at Cambridge, and, becoming a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1866, was elected a fellow in 1870; he was subsequently councillor (1889-91), censor (1892-3) and senior censor in 1898; he acted as examiner in medicine in the college (1885-8). He delivered in 1900 the Lumleian lectures before the college 'On some Cirrhoses of the Liver.' Meanwhile elected physician to the Western General Dispensary in 1865, and assistant physician to St. Mary's Hospital in 1867, he was dean of the medical school of the hospital (1869-73). He held this last post at a critical period of the school's existence, but under his guidance the school more than doubled the number of its students. He became physician to in-patients in 1885, and remained on the active staff until 1904, when he was appointed honorary consulting physician. For sixteen years of his connection with the hospital he acted as dermatologist. He also acted as lecturer on materia medica and therapeutics for five years,



on pathology for ten years, on medicine jointly with Sir William Broadbent [q. v. Suppl. II] and Dr. David Bridge Lees for ten years, and on clinical medicine for twelve years. For St. Mary's medical school he did much good service, helping to found scholarships and encouraging the athletic clubs. In 1898 he gave over 1000*l.* to endow a Cheadle prize (value 20*l.*) and a gold medal for an essay on clinical medicine. As a teacher he was best at the bedside with senior students and qualified men. In treatment he relied on experience and intuition, and while always careful to ease his patients in their suffering, put faith in nature and time as healing agents. In 1869 he had also been appointed assistant physician to the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street, where his active work on the staff terminated in 1892, when he became honorary consulting physician. During his twenty-three years' service at the Children's Hospital he endowed the 'Cheadle' cot in memory of his first wife. It was among children that his private practice mainly lay, and his chief writings dealt with children's health and ailments.

Cheadle was the first (1877) to define the nature of a then mysterious disease in childhood characterised by pain and tenderness of the limbs, hæmorrhages, and swelling of the gums. He ascribed the disease to artificial foods that possessed no antiscorbutic properties, giving it the name of 'infantile scurvy.' The pathology of the disease was afterwards worked out by Sir Thomas Barlow (*Lancet*, 1878, ii.). A valuable series of lectures on the proper way to feed infants, in the post-graduate course at St. Mary's Hospital and at the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street, were published under the title 'On the Principles and Exact Conditions to be observed in the Artificial Feeding of Infants; the Properties of Artificial Foods; and the Diseases which arise from Faults of Diet in Early Life' (1889; 5th edit., ed. by Dr. F. J. Poynton, 1902). Cheadle also published 'The Various Manifestations of the Rheumatic State as exemplified in Childhood and Early Life' (1889). It contained the Harveian lectures delivered before the Medical Society in 1888. Cheadle maintained that the true type of acute rheumatism is that which occurs with manifold and serious symptoms and complications in childhood, and not the less severe affection of adult life.

A radical in politics, Cheadle was one of the early supporters in face of much professional opposition of the claims of medical

women, and was one of the first to lecture at the London School of Medicine for Women. He visited Canada with the British Association in 1884, and contracted dysentery which permanently injured his health. He died on 25 March 1910 at 19 Portman Square, London, and was buried in Oaklynge cemetery, Eastbourne.

He was married twice: (1) on 31 Jan. 1866, to Anne, youngest daughter of William Murgatroyd of Bankfield, near Bingley, Yorkshire; and (2) on 4 Aug. 1892, to Emily, daughter of Robert Mansel, of Rothbury, Northumberland, inspector of Queen Victoria's Jubilee Institute for Nurses. Both wives predeceased him. Four sons by his first wife survive him.

Tall and of heavy build, he was dignified and reserved in manner, but won the confidence of his many child patients. A portrait painted by George Henry, R.S.A., presented to Cheadle on his retiring from the active staff of St. Mary's Hospital, now hangs in the library of St. Mary's Hospital Medical School, to which it was bequeathed. There is also a portrait on china in the possession of Cheadle's son Walter.

[Information from Mr. Walter W. Cheadle; *Lancet*, 2 April 1910 (portrait); *Brit. Med. Journal*, 9 April 1910; *St. Mary's Hosp. Gaz.*, Dec. 1904 (portrait) and Feb. 1907.]

E. M. B.

CHEETHAM, SAMUEL (1827-1908), archdeacon of Rochester, was the son, by Emma Mary Woolston his wife, of Samuel Cheotham, farmer, of Hambleton, Rutland, where he was born on 3 March 1827. Educated at the neighbouring grammar school of Oakham, he matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1846. He graduated B.A. in 1850, being a senior optimo and eighth in the first class of the classical tripos, and was elected to a fellowship at his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1853 and D.D. in 1880. Meanwhile in 1851 he became vice-principal of the Collegiate Institute, Liverpool, and, being ordained deacon in 1851 and priest in 1852, was licensed to the curacy of St. Mary, Edgely. In 1853 he returned to Cambridge to serve as tutor of Christ's College till 1858. He was curate of Hitchin, Hertfordshire (1858-61), and was vice-principal of the Theological College at Chichester (1861-3), at the same time acting as curate of St. Bartholomew's. In 1863 he was appointed professor of pastoral theology at King's College, London, where for nineteen years he did excellent work.

Cheetham was associated with Sir William Smith [q. v.] as editor of the 'Dictionary

of *Christian Antiquities*' (vol. i. 1875; vol. ii. 1880), doing practically all the editorial work after the letter C was passed, besides writing many of the articles, and betraying an exceptional combination of laborious erudition and sound judgment. In 1866, on his marriage, his fellowship lapsed, but he added to his professorship the post of chaplain to Dulwich College, which he held till 1884. His work at Dulwich brought him into touch with the south London diocese of Rochester, and led to his appointment by Bishop Thorold as examining chaplain and honorary canon of Rochester in 1878. In the next year he was made archdeacon of Southwark, and the rest of his life was largely filled with diocesan activities in south London. He was transferred in 1882 as archdeacon from Southwark to Rochester, and was made a canon residentiary of Rochester in 1883. He remained examining chaplain to the bishop of Rochester until 1897. He was Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge for 1896-7, and published his lectures, *'The Mysteries, Pagan and Christian'* (1897). Cheetham, who was elected F.S.A. in 1890, devoted all his leisure to work on church history. He completed the sketch of Church history which Charles Hardwick [q. v.], archdeacon of Ely, in 1859 left unfinished at his death. In 1894 Cheetham published *'A History of the Christian Church during the First Six Centuries'*, and in the year before his death *'A History of the Christian Church since the Reformation'*. These volumes are introductory or supplemental to Hardwick's work, and with it 'form a complete history of the Christian church on a small scale . . . written with constant reference to original authorities.'

He died without issue at Rochester on 19 July 1908, and is buried in the cathedral. He was twice married: (1) in 1866 to Hannah, daughter of Frederick Hawkins, M.D., who died in 1876; and (2) in 1896 to Ada Mary, eldest daughter of S. Barker Booth of Bickley, who survives him. A portrait painted by H. W. Pickersgill was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1872.

In addition to works already mentioned, he published occasional sermons; articles in the *'Quarterly'* and *'Contemporary'* reviews; *'An Essay on John Pearson'* in *'Masters in English Theology'*, edited by Alfred Barry (1877); and *'A Sketch of Mediæval Church History'* (1899).

[*The Times*, 20 July 1908; New Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge, vol. iii.; *Athenæum*, 26 July and

7 Nov. 1908; *Spectator*, 3 April 1909; *Guardian*, 10 Feb. 1909; *Crookford's Clerical Directory*.] R. B.

CHEELMSFORD, second BARON. [See THESIGER, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (1827-1905).]

CHEYLESMORE, second BARON. [See EATON, WILLIAM MERITON (1843-1902).]

CHILD, THOMAS (1839-1906), minister of the 'new church,' son of John Child, heckle-comb maker, and his wife Grace M'Kay, was born at Arbroath on 10 Dec. 1839, and brought up in connection with the Free Church of Scotland. He was put under a relative at Darlington to learn tanning, but ran away. After serving apprenticeship to a chemist he was employed by manufacturing chemists at Horncastle; here, as there was no presbyterian congregation, he joined the congregational body and, with a view to its ministry, studied at Airedale College (1862-7). As a congregational minister he settled successively at Castleford, West Riding (1867-8), and Sittingbourne, Kent (1870). His perusal of the 'Appeal' by Samuel Noble [q. v.] led him to accept the doctrines of Emanuel Swedenborg. As a preacher in connection with the 'new church,' he officiated at Newcastle-on-Tyne (1872), removing to Lowestoft (1874) and to Bath (1876), where he was ordained on 15 Oct. 1878. In March 1886 he became assistant at the chapel in Palace Gardens Terrace, Kensington, to Jonathan Bayley, who died on 12 May following, when Child became his successor. He died on 23 March 1906. He married in October 1870 Louisa Hadkinson.

Child's writings in support of 'new church' principles, for the publication of which Sir Isaac Pitman [q. v. Suppl. I] was responsible, enjoyed considerable vogue. His chief work was *'Root Principles in Rational and Spiritual Things'* (1905; 2nd edit. 1907), a reasoned reply to Haeckel's 'Riddle of the Universe,' which was commended by Dr. A. R. Wallace. He also wrote: 1. *'Are New Churohmen Christians?'* 1882. 2. *'The Key of Life'*, 1887 (sermons at Kensington, with forms of prayer). 3. *'Is there an Unseen World?'* 1888-9. 4. *'The Church and Science'*, 1892. 5. *'The Glorification of the Lord's Humanity'*, 1906; lectures delivered in 1894, with biographical sketch by William Alfred Presland and James Speirs, and portrait (posthumous). 6. *'The Bible: its Rational Principle of Interpretation'*, 1907 (posthumous).

[Presland and Speirs, biographical sketch, 1906.] A. G.

CHRYSTAL, GEORGE (1851-1911), mathematician, born at Mill of Kingoodie in the parish of Bourtie near Old Meldrum, Aberdeenshire, on 8 March 1851, was the son of William Chrystal, first a grain merchant and afterwards a farmer and landed proprietor, by his wife Margaret, daughter of James Burr of Mains of Glack, Aberdeenshire. After education at Aberdeen grammar school and university (1867) he proceeded in 1872 to Peterhouse, Cambridge. There he won the member's prize for an English essay in 1873, and graduated B.A. in 1875 as second wrangler and Smith's prizeman, proceeding M.A. in 1878. He was elected to a fellowship of Corpus Christi College in 1875, and was appointed a lecturer there; in later life he was made an honorary fellow. While an undergraduate at Cambridge, Chrystal not only read mathematics but studied experimental physics under Prof. Clerk-Maxwell [q. v.], and at Maxwell's suggestion engaged in a series of investigations for verifying 'Ohm's law' respecting the relation between the current and the electromotive force in a wire. To the report of these experiments which Clerk Maxwell presented to the British Association at Glasgow in 1876 Chrystal added a brief account of another series of experiments which he had undertaken on the deflection of a galvanometer (published in *Philos. Mag.* 1876; cf. CAMPBELL and GARNETT, *Life of J. C. Maxwell*, 1882, p. 365).

In 1877 Chrystal left Cambridge to become professor of mathematics at St. Andrews university, and two years later he was elected to the chair of mathematics at Edinburgh (Nov. 1879). There he greatly stimulated interest in mathematics in the university through the clearness and conciseness of his expositions of mathematical theory. At the same time he actively interested himself in the general academic organisation. Elected dean of the faculty of arts in 1891, he rendered valuable service in reorganising the arts curriculum. He was also first chairman of the provincial committee for the training of teachers, and for many years served on a committee appointed by the war office to advise the army council on the education of officers. In addition to his professorial duties, Chrystal pursued experimental researches which he had begun at Cambridge, working in the laboratory of his colleague, Peter Guthrie Tait [q. v. Suppl. II], and he took an active part in the affairs of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He was elected a fellow of the society in

1880 and became vice-president in 1887, at the early age of thirty-six. He served in this capacity for two terms of six years, and in 1901, on Professor Tait's death, he was chosen general secretary. He was largely instrumental in the movement which led to the transfer of the society's premises from the Mound to George Street. To the society's 'Transactions' (xxix. 609 seq.) he contributed in 1880 the result of his inquiries into the differential telephone, for which he was awarded the society's Keith prize. Photography was another of Chrystal's interests, and his photographic studies produced an account of the properties of lenses and doublets (*Trans. Edin. Math. Soc.* 1895, vol. xiv.).

During his later years he was engaged in investigating theories on the oscillations in lakes, and invented instruments and obtained results which shed a new light on the whole set of phenomena. These are embodied in his papers 'On the Hydrodynamical Theory of Seiches,' with a bibliographical sketch (*Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 1905, xli. 599 seq.; cf. *Proc. Roy. Soc. Edin.* xxv. 328 and 637); 'Calculation of the Periods and Nodes of Lochs Earn and Treig, from the Bathymetric Data of the Scottish Lake Survey' (*Trans.* xli. 823 seq.); 'An Investigation of the Seiches of Loch Earn' (*ibid.* xlv. 362 seq., 1907-8); and 'Seiches and other Oscillations of Lake Surfaces, observed by the Scottish Lake Survey' (in *Bathymetrical Survey of the Scottish Freshwater Lochs*, edit. by Murray and Pullar, Edinburgh, 1910, i. 29 seq.). For these researches he was awarded a royal medal by the Royal Society of London in 1911. He read a paper on the subject before the Royal Institution in London on 17 May 1907. He was made hon. LL.D. of Aberdeen University in March 1887 and of Glasgow in Oct. 1911.

Chrystal wrote many articles for the 9th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' the chief being those on 'Electricity' and 'Magnetism' (1883), which compress into a small compass a very complete account of those sciences at that date. His 'Algebra, an Elementary Textbook for the Higher Classes of Secondary Schools' (Edinburgh, 2 pts. 1886-9), became a standard book, and was notable for the lucidity of its reasoning. The first part reached a fifth edition in 1904, and a second edition of part ii. was published in 1900. He also published 'Introduction to Algebra' (1898; 3rd edit. 1902) and 'Non-Euclidean Geometry' (in *Proc. Roy. Soc. Edin.* 1880).

Chrystal died on 3 Nov. 1911 at his residence, 5 Belgrave Crescent, Edinburgh, and was buried at Foveran, Aberdeenshire. He married on 26 June 1879 Margaret Anne (*d.* 22 Sept. 1903), daughter of William Balfour, and left surviving issue four sons and two daughters.

[The Times, and Scotsman, 4 Nov. 1911; Nature, 9 Nov. 1911; private information.]

D. J. O.

CLANWILLIAM, fourth EARL OF.  
[See MEADE, RICHARD JAMES (1832-1907).]

CLARK, JOHN WILLIS (1833-1910), man of science and archaeologist, born at Cambridge on 24 June 1833, was only child of Dr. William Clark [*q. v.*], professor of anatomy at Cambridge, and of Mary Willis, sister of Robert Willis [*q. v.*], Jacksonian professor.

In 1817 he entered Eton as an oppidan. His tutor was William Johnson (afterwards Cory) [*q. v.* Suppl. I.]. In 1852 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he became a scholar in April 1855, and a fellow in October 1858, having graduated B.A. in 1856 as thirteenth in the first class of the classical tripos. During parts of the years 1860-1 he acted as tutor to Viscount Milton, eldest son of Earl Fitzwilliam, at Wentworth; but a considerable portion of his leisure in these and in the following years was spent in foreign travel. Thus, the Faroe Islands and Iceland were visited in 1860, Italy and Germany in 1861 and 1864 respectively, Norway and Denmark in 1866. Accounts of some of these expeditions were among Clark's earliest publications. While residing at Cambridge he assisted his father in the work of his professorship. Dr. Clark resigned that post in 1865, and in 1866 his son was appointed superintendent of the museum of zoology and secretary to the museums and lecture rooms syndicate. These posts he retained until his election as registrar in 1891. His energy and exceptional talent for methodical arrangement and organisation enabled him to effect great improvements in the classification and exhibition of the specimens in the museum, as well as to increase the collections. He contributed a good many papers to scientific journals, principally on the marine mammalia, and it seemed likely at this time that natural science would become the main subject of his studies. This, however, was not to be the case. In 1878 Professor Willis died, and bequeathed to Clark the unfinished manuscript of his 'Architectural History of the University and Colleges of Cambridge.' The comple-

tion of this monumental work entailed a vast amount of research among college records and a close study of existing buildings. A very large proportion of the book was rewritten, and all Willis's conclusions verified. The book finally appeared in four volumes in 1886, and must rank as Clark's most considerable achievement. In addition to the history of the Cambridge buildings, it includes an architectural history of Eton College, and also a number of essays on the constituent parts of a college—chapel, hall, library, &c., and an admirable series of plans, showing the development of each collegiate site.

A part of 1874 was spent in an expedition to Algiers. In 1877-80 Clark acted as deputy for Dr. H. R. Luard, registrar of the university; in 1887 he was a candidate for the Disney professorship of archaeology, and in 1889 for the post of university librarian. He was elected F.S.A. on 26 May 1887. In 1891, at the death of Luard, he was chosen registrar, and continued in the office until a few days before his death. The work of this post was in many ways congenial; it brought Clark into contact with the whole *personnel* of the university, and it gave him a voice in the arrangement of ceremonies and 'functions,' which appealed to his instinct for stage-management. Much was also required of him in the way of codifying university regulations and investigation of records. Of the numerous publications issued by Clark as registrar the most important is probably an edition of the 'University Endowments,' which appeared in 1904.

During these years Clark was one of the best-known personalities in Cambridge, alike in his private and in his public capacity. In university politics he was a liberal, and a fiery supporter of every cause which he took up. His quickness of temper and freedom of expression involved him in many somewhat acute personal controversies; but the geniality which was his leading characteristic seldom allowed a quarrel to develop into an enmity. No university institution benefited more largely by his efforts than the library. For many years he was an active member of the syndicate which governed it; in 1905 he initiated a movement for procuring further endowment for it; and the appeal which he then first issued has resulted in contributions to the value of over 20,000*l.*

Clark's relations with the younger members of the university were always of the happiest. He wholly ignored, and did

much to break down, any barriers established by university convention between dons and undergraduates, and he had a genius for making friends of his juniors. In one branch of undergraduate activities—the dramatic—he was specially helpful. In 1861 he became an honorary member of the Amateur Dramatic Club (A.D.C.); for many years he acted as its treasurer, and was finally elected perpetual vice-president of it. He also took a large part in the production of Greek plays at Cambridge from their inception in 1882. Always an enthusiastic student of English and French drama, he hardly allowed a year to pass without paying a visit to the Paris theatres. He was the author of some dramatic adaptations, and in earlier years of a considerable mass of theatrical *critiques*.

The bulk of his published work, however, naturally centred round Cambridge, where his whole life was passed. Besides the 'Architectural History' (cited above) and 'Cambridge: Brief Historical and Descriptive Notes' (illustrated, 1880; re-issues, 1890 and 1908), he produced a very large number of less considerable books and papers dealing with all sides of Cambridge life. Many of these will be found in the 'Transactions' of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society. Of his contributions to Cambridge biography this Dictionary includes many; others were collected from various journals and republished in 1900; but the most important is the 'Life of Professor Sedgwick,' written in collaboration with Professor T. McKenny Hughes (2 vols. 1890).

Closely connected with Cambridge history were the two volumes of Barnwell Priory documents which Clark issued in 1897 and 1907 under the titles respectively of 'The Observances in use at the Augustinian Priory of S. Giles and S. Andrew' and 'Liber Memorandorum Ecclesie de Barnwelle.' His excellent monograph on the externals of ancient libraries ('The Care of Books'), which first appeared in 1901 (2nd edit. 1902), grew directly out of the essay on college libraries which is appended to the 'Architectural History.' A 'Concise Guide to Cambridge' (1898; 4th edit. 1910), an edition of Loggan's seventeenth-century engravings of the colleges ('Cantabrigia Illustrata,' 1905), and 'Old Friends at Cambridge and Elsewhere' (1900), an unfinished series of reminiscences of social life at Cambridge, were among the more noteworthy writings of his later years.

The variety of his interests is strikingly exemplified in a 'Festschrift' ('Fasciculus Joanni Willis Clark dicatus') presented to

him by a number of friends on his seventy-sixth birthday (June 1909). To this volume a bibliography of his published work is appended.

In 1873 Clark married Frances Matilda, daughter of Sir Andrew Buchanan, G.C.B. [q. v.], by whom he had two sons. The death of his wife in December 1908 inflicted a shock from which he never recovered; during considerable portions of the years 1909 and 1910 he was away from Cambridge, or prostrated by illness. In 1900 he resigned the auditorship of Trinity College, which he had held for twenty-seven years; on 1 Oct. 1910 he gave up the post of registrar, and on 10 Oct. he died at his home, Soroape House, in Cambridge. He was buried in the Mill Road cemetery.

He bequeathed his valuable collections of Cambridge books and pamphlets to the university library.

A portrait by C. M. Newton is in possession of the Amateur Dramatic Club.

[Personal knowledge; information derived from his mother's diaries; bibliography appended to 'Fasciculus Joanni Willis Clark dicatus,' 1909.] M. R. J.

CLARKE, SIR ANDREW (1824-1902), lieutenant-general, colonel commandant royal engineers, and colonial official, born at Southsea on 27 July 1824, was eldest son of Lieutenant-colonel Andrew Clarke, K.H. (1793-1847), 48th South Devonshire regiment, governor of Western Australia, by his wife Frances, widow of the Rev. Edward Jackson, and daughter of Philip Lardner of Devonshire. Young Clarke was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, at Portora School, Enniskillen, and at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He left Woolwich at the head of his batch and was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 19 June 1844.

After professional instruction at Chatham, he was employed at Fernoy during the worst period of the Irish famine. Promoted lieutenant on 1 April 1846, he was despatched at his own wish to Van Diemen's Land, now Tasmania, next year. Making fast friends on the way out with the newly appointed governor, Sir William Denison [q. v.], who travelled in the same ship, Clarke spent a year and a half in pioneering work in the colony with the aid of convict labour. Clarke was transferred to New Zealand in September 1848, to help in making the road from Keri-Keri to Okaihau. He was also sent on a mission to the Maori chiefs at Heki and the Bay of

Islands with a view to reconciling them to British rule, and on his advice the proposed Church of England (Canterbury) settlement, which was at first designed for the Bay of Islands, was formed instead at Port Cooper on Middle Island, where natives were fewer. At the end of August Clarke returned to Van Diemen's Land to become private secretary to Sir William Denison, the governor. In 1851 he took his seat on the new legislative council, and was put in charge of some government measures.

In May 1853 Clarke moved to Melbourne to become surveyor-general of Victoria, with a seat on the legislative council. Promoted second captain on 17 Feb. 1854, he drafted the bill for a new constitution for the colony, on a representative basis. This was carried in the council early in 1854. At the same time he took a prominent part in organising the Melbourne Exhibition of 1854, and in founding the Royal Philosophical Society of Victoria, of which he was the first president. In the autumn he carried a useful bill (known as Clarke's Act) to enable the inhabitants of any locality, not less than a hundred in number and not spread over a greater area than thirty-six square miles, to institute automatically a municipality for their district with full municipal powers. The new constitution for Victoria, which was proclaimed in November 1855, relieved Clarke of his appointments on the old terms and provided him with a pension of 800*l.* a year in case he returned to Europe. Remaining in the colony, Clarke stood and was returned for the constituency of South Melbourne, and entered the cabinet of Mr. Haines as surveyor-general and commissioner of lands. In these capacities he was associated with the inauguration of railways in the colony, starting with 185 miles of trunk road in 1857. It was soon arranged that Clarke as head of the land department, with Captain Charles Pasley [q. v.], the chief of the public works department, should become permanent heads of their departments, retiring from the cabinet, but retaining their parliamentary seats. In the session 1857-8 Clarke, always a strong radical, urged universal suffrage in opposition to the premier, and defeated the government. Being refused a dissolution, he declined the governor's invitation to form a new administration.

After promotion to first captain on 19 March 1857, Clarke decided to return to England for military duty. In January 1859 he was accordingly appointed to the

command of the royal engineers at Colchester. While there he gave the war office and the government valuable advice on colonial matters. In 1862 he was transferred to the Birmingham command. Towards the end of 1863 he was sent with the local rank of major to the Gold Coast of Africa, where a state of war existed with the King of Ashanti. He gave varied assistance, acting temporarily as chief justice. At Lagos, where he suffered seriously from fever, he wrote a valuable report on the Gold Coast. His information proved useful ten years later to Sir Garnet Wolseley's Ashanti punitive expedition, the despatch of which he strongly deprecated.

After serving in London temporarily in 1864 as agent-general of Victoria in place of his former colleague in the Victorian government, Hugh C. E. Childers [q. v. Suppl. I], who now became a lord of the admiralty, Clarke was made in August director of engineering works at the admiralty. He was reappointed for a second term of five years in 1869, when he was awarded the C.B. (civil). In this post he thoroughly proved his efficiency. To meet the needs of the new ironclad fleet and the rapid increase in the size of battle-ships, he devised large extensions to the docks at Chatham and Portsmouth, and new docks at Queenstown, Keyham, Malta, and Bermuda, at a cost of many millions sterling.

In January 1870 he and the hydrographer of the navy, Captain G. H. Evans, officially visited the new Suez Canal and reported that the carrying capacity of the canal only excluded large ironclads and transports, which with increased width of waterway could readily pass through. Clarke recommended the purchase of the canal by an English company to be formed for the purpose. Promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 6 July 1867, and full colonel in the army on 6 July 1872, he was created a K.O.M.G. in April 1873.

On leaving the admiralty Clarke became governor of the Straits Settlements. He arrived at Singapore on 4 Nov. 1873, and during his eighteen months' stay there put down piracy, which was rampant on his arrival, made settlements with the native states by which British residents were appointed to advise the rajahs and sultans, placed the secret Chinese societies under effective control, cultivated the friendship of his neighbour the Maharaja of Johore, and visited Chulalongkorn, the King of Siam, at his request. His policy made for peace and laid the foundation of the present

prosperity and security of the whole peninsula.

On 4 June 1875 Clarke arrived in India, having been appointed member of the council and head of the public works department for the purpose of constructing productive public works, such as railways and irrigation. Famine, frontier wars, and depreciation of silver left no money to spend on public works, and Clarke found little scope for his special work during his five years in India. But he was of service in other directions. On the occasion of the durbar at Delhi for the proclamation of Queen Victoria as Empress of India on 1 Jan. 1877, when he was made C.I.E., he in a long letter to Montagu Corry (afterwards Lord Rowton) sagaciously suggested the creation of an imperial senate for India on which the princes and chiefs should sit as well as the great officers of the paramount power. In the same year he succeeded in establishing the useful Indian Defence Committee.

During the subsequent invasion of Afghanistan he did his best to assist the military commanders in the field, although his urgent advocacy of the immediate construction of frontier railroads led to friction with the viceroy (Lord Lytton). In February 1880 Sir Andrew went home on short leave of absence, and was wrecked off Otranto with great peril in the P. & O. steamer Travancore, sailing from Alexandria. He travelled back to India with the newly appointed liberal viceroy, the marquis of Ripon, so as to advise him on current Indian affairs; but his term of office expired soon after they reached Simla, and he was in England again at the end of July.

In June 1882, after serving a year as commandant of the School of Military Engineering at Chatham, Clarke was appointed by Mr. Childers, then secretary of state for war, to be inspector-general of fortifications. Being only a colonel, he was given the temporary rank of major-general. The pending Egyptian campaign at once occupied him. He organised a railway corps, showing admirable discretion in the choice of men [see WALLACE, WILLIAM ARTHUR JAMES, Suppl. II.]. For the general work of his office he secured both naval and artillery advisers, and welcomed every proposal of promise. He took up warmly the Brennan torpedo, the dirigible balloon, and even the submarine boat, which at that time found no support at the admiralty. To the defences of coaling stations and

commercial harbours, which had been long deferred, he paid close attention, and he also found time to advise the government on many other questions. He sat on Lord Granville's committee, which recommended the permanent neutralisation of the Suez Canal, and on a visit to Egypt on business of military buildings at the end of 1882 he, after re-examining the canal, strongly advocated its widening in preference to a proposed second canal. In 1884 he was one of the British representatives on the international committee, and was chosen its vice-president. The committee's decision accorded with his views.

In 1884, during the difficult warfare with Osman Digna in the Eastern Soudan, Clarke urged the construction of a railway from Suakin to Berber, and subsequently supported the Suakin-Berber route for the relief of Khartoum, in opposition to Lord Wolseley's suggested Nile expedition. In 1885, when it was too late, Clarke's advice was taken. He then worked out the engineering details of a railway from Suakin to Berber, but the contract was not carried out owing to the menace of war with Russia and the abandonment of the Soudan. On 6 June 1886 Sir Andrew was made G.C.M.G. In March 1886 he was permitted to act temporarily as agent-general for Victoria. The question of the cession of the New Hebrides to France was under discussion, and he induced the British government to recognise the right of Australia to forbid any such arrangement.

Always an ardent liberal politician, Clarke resolved early in 1886 to stand for the representation of Chatham at the next vacancy. His term of active service was expiring in the summer under the age regulation. But on dissolution of parliament in June, after Gladstone's defeat on home rule, Clarke, on 27 July 1886, anticipated by a few weeks the obligatory date of his retirement from the army, and offered himself for Chatham in the liberal interest. He was given the honorary rank of lieutenant-general. Defeated in the parliamentary contest, he experienced the same fate in 1892, and he then abandoned his parliamentary ambitions. He found much to occupy him elsewhere. For acting without pay as consulting engineer in connection with the stability of the dam of the Vyrnwy waterworks, he received in January 1887 the honorary freedom of the city of Liverpool. After visits to Siam and Singapore (December 1887), he was busily engaged as director of Palmers Shipbuilding Company at Jarrow-on-Tyne, of the



Colonial Mutual Life Assurance Society, of the Maxim Nordenfolt Gun Company, and of the British North Borneo Company. The last company commemorated his services by naming after him Clarke Province in that country. He was also chairman of the Delhi-Umballa Railway Company.

Once more from 1891 to 1894, save for a few months' interval, and continuously from 1 Jan. 1897 till his death, he served as agent-general for Victoria, occasionally acting also as agent-general for Tasmania. He was of great service to Victoria in 1893, during the financial crisis. In 1899 he was one of the Australian representatives at the International Commercial Congress at Philadelphia. He interested himself in the 'all red' line of telegraph which was to connect the scattered parts of the empire without entering foreign territory, and he was one of two Australian representatives on the board of directors of the Pacific Telegraph Cable. In 1900 Clarke took the place of the delegate for Victoria, who was disabled by illness, in the final deliberations with the colonial office over the Australian commonwealth bill. He thus shared in the settlement of Australian federation. On 8 Jan. 1902 he was appointed a colonel commandant of the corps of royal engineers.

Clarke's outlook was wide and his views prescient. Untiring in energy and pertinacious in purpose, he showed distinction in all his varied employments. He died at his residence, 31 Portland Place, on 29 March 1902. On 17 Sept. 1867 he was married at St. George's, Hanover Square, to Mary Margaret, elder daughter of Charles William MacKillop, formerly of the Indian civil service. Lady Clarke died on 8 Nov. 1895, and was buried in the Locksbrook cemetery at Bath. Over her grave Sir Andrew erected a monument designed by E. Onslow Ford, R.A. [q. v. Suppl. II], one of the sculptor's last commissions. Sir Andrew's remains were laid beside those of his wife. His only child, Elinor Mary de Winton, married Captain M. F. Sueter, R.N.

Clarke's portrait by Lowes Dickinson was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1891. A life-size bust in bronze by E. Onslow Ford, R.A., was presented by his brother officers to the royal engineers' mess at Chatham. Another bust, colossal size, by the same artist, was after exhibition at the Melbourne Exhibition placed in the Singapore Chamber of Commerce as a memorial of Clarke's government of the Straits Settlements.

[War Office and Colonial Office Records;

R.E. Records; the present writer's Life of Lieut.-general Sir Andrew Clarke, 1906.]

R. H. V.

CLARKE, SIR CASPAR PURDON (1818-1911), architect, archaeologist, and museum director, born at Richmond, co. Dublin, on 21 Dec. 1846, was second son of Edward Marmaduke Clarke, of an old Somerset family, who married Mary Agnes, daughter of James Close of Armagh. Caspar was educated at Gaultier's School, Sydenham, and at a private school in Boulogne. In 1862 he entered the National Art Training Schools at South Kensington, and was trained for the profession of an architect. Leaving the schools in 1866, he entered H.M. office of works, where he distinguished himself in work connected with the Houses of Parliament. Two years later he was transferred to the works department of the South Kensington Museum. In 1869 he was sent by the museum to superintend the reproduction of mosaics in Venice, Florence, and Rome, and in 1872 he went to Alexandria to supervise the decorative work at St. Mark's Church. In 1874 he was appointed H.M. superintendent of works for the consular buildings in Teheran, where he spent the following two years, completing during this time the Roman catholic church of St. Mary's.

Having returned to London in 1876, he was sent on a purchasing tour through Turkey, Syria, and Greece, where he acquired many valuable objects for the South Kensington Museum. A similar mission took him in 1879 to Spain, Italy, and Germany, after having acted in the preceding year as architect of the Indian section and commercial agent to the Indian government at the Paris Exhibition. In 1880 he arranged the Indian collections at South Kensington, and after spending two years as special commissioner in India, became keeper of the India Museum at South Kensington in 1883. In that capacity he displayed splendid gifts as an organiser, and was consequently appointed keeper of the art collections at South Kensington Museum in 1892, assistant director in 1893, and director in 1896. He also filled the posts of royal commissioner at the Paris Exhibition in 1900, and at St. Louis in 1904. In 1905 he resigned his directorship of the South Kensington Museum (renamed in 1899 Victoria and Albert Museum) and accepted the post of director of the Metropolitan Museum, New York, from which he retired on a year's leave of absence on account of

ill-health in 1909, when he returned to England. He resigned his directorship in 1910, but remained European correspondent of the museum. He died in London on 29 Mar. 1911, and was buried at Kensal Green.

Clarke's strenuous official duties did not prevent him from notable work in other directions. He organised and conducted evening art classes for artisans in Soho, Lambeth, and Clerkenwell in 1870; and among the buildings which he designed and built were Cotherstone Church, Durham, (1876); Alexandra House, Kensington (for students at the Royal College of Music) (1886); the National School of Cookery (1887); Lord Brassey's Indian Museum, Park Lane (1887); and the Indian Palace, Paris Exhibition (1889). He visited America to study the housing of female students at Boston in 1884; edited a work on Oriental carpets for the Austrian government in 1892; and besides lecturing, contributed numerous papers on architecture, Eastern arts and crafts, and arms and armour to the 'Society of Arts Journal,' the 'Journal of Indian Art,' the 'Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects,' and other publications. He was made chevalier of the Legion of Honour in 1878, in which year he also received silver and bronze medals at the Paris Exhibition, which were followed by a gold medal in 1889. He was elected F.S.A. on 4 May 1893. He was created C.I.E. in 1883, and knighted in 1902. He was also given the commander's cross of the Order of the Crown of Germany.

Clarke married on 20 Nov. 1866 Frances Susannah, daughter of Charles Collins. Of their eight children—three sons and five daughters—the eldest son, C. Stanley Clarke, became assistant-keeper of the Indian section of the Victoria and Albert Museum, which owes its present form to his father's organising genius.

A portrait of Clarke by George Burroughes Torry was presented by the trustees of the Metropolitan Museum, New York, to the Victoria and Albert Museum, London. Another portrait was painted in New York by Wilhelm Funk.

[*The Critic and Literary World*, Sept. 1905; Sir Caspar Purdon Clarke, with a Note on the Arts and Crafts of America, by John Lane, 1905; private information.] P. G. K.

CLARKE, CHARLES BARON (1832–1906), botanist, born at Andover, Hampshire, on 17 June 1832, was eldest son of Turner Poulter Clarke, J.P., by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Parker and

Elizabeth Ward. He inherited botanical tastes from his father's mother, Elizabeth Baron, whose brother Charles founded the Agricultural Society of Saffron Walden and was an enthusiastic gardener (*Journal of Botany*, 1890, p. 84).

Clarke was at a preparatory school at Salisbury (1840–6), and at King's College school, London (1846–52). He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1852. At the university he became the close friend of Henry Fawcett, of Leslie (afterwards Sir Leslie) Stephen (F. W. MANTLAND, *Life and Letters of Leslie Stephen*, p. 73), and of John (afterwards Sir John) Rigby [q. v. Suppl. II]. All held what were then considered advanced political and social views. In 1856, when Clarke was bracketed third, Rigby came out second wrangler, and Fawcett seventh. After graduating B.A. in 1856, Clarke was elected fellow of Queens' College, and from 1858 to 1865 was lecturer in mathematics there. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1858 and proceeded M.A. in 1859. Clarke, who was through life a tireless walker, spent most of his Easter vacations in the Lake district, and on his last visit in 1865 he and Leslie Stephen climbed together the Pillar Rock, Westdale. In Switzerland, too, he combined Alpine climbing with plant-collecting. Meanwhile he actively helped Fawcett in his candidature for parliament at Cambridge in 1863 and at Brighton in 1864, and aided him in his studies in political economy.

In 1865 Clarke entered the uncovenanted civil service of Bengal. He joined the staff of the Presidency College at Calcutta, and was subsequently inspector of schools in eastern Bengal, with his headquarters at Dacca. He had already collected with care the plants of his native place; and he published at Calcutta in 1866, in a threepenny pamphlet, 'A List of the Flowering Plants . . . of Andover' (cf. *Journal of Botany*, 1867, pp. 51–9). Clarke continued to collect in India with Spartan zeal. Within two and a half years in Eastern Bengal he got together 7000 specimens, which were lost in the wreck of a boat in 1868. His existing collections date from May 1868. His knowledge of the Indian country soon equalled that of Hamilton, Wallich, or Hooker, and was second only to that of William Griffith [q. v.]. To his specimens he attached full field notes made on the spot. He generally neglected trees, and concentrated his attention for several years together upon single natural orders.

From 1869 to 1871 Clarke acted as superintendent of the Calcutta botanical gardens and of cinchona cultivation in Bengal. Returning to his work as an inspector in 1871, Clarke studied in 1872 the Eastern Sundarbans, and in the following year he visited Chittagong. Transferred to Calcutta in 1874, he published there his second work, 'Commelinaceæ et Cyrtandraceæ Bengalenses', and reprinted Roxburgh's 'Flora Indica' of 1832 at his own expense. In 1876 he issued a monograph on the Compositæ, to which and to the Gentianaceæ his interest was now directed. In 1875 he was transferred to Darjeeling, and explored the Nipal frontier and British Bhutan. Next year, during a three months' furlough, he visited Kashmir, ascending 17,000 feet in the Karakoram range.

In 1877 Clarke came home on two years' furlough, and presented his herbarium, some 25,000 specimens, representing 5000 species, to the Kew herbarium. Settling down to voluntary botanical work for Sir Joseph Hooker's 'Flora of British India,' he was placed on special duty at Kew on the expiration of his leave in 1879, and described, between 1879 and 1883, more than fifty natural orders for the second, third, and fourth volumes of Hooker's work. Returning to India in 1883, Clarke was temporarily appointed director of public instruction in Bengal in 1884, and went in 1885 as inspector to Shillong in Assam, when he studied the flora of the Khasia, Naga, and Manipur hills.

Retiring from India in 1887, Clarke settled at Kew with his brother, Poulter Clarke, to work mainly at Cyperaceæ, on which his authority was soon recognised. In the Linnean Society's 'Transactions' he described the Cyperaceæ of the Malay peninsula in 1893-4, those of Mt. Kinabalu in 1894, those of Matto Grosso in 1895, of Madagascar in 1883, those of India in 1884 and 1898, and those of China in 1903-4. In Engler's 'Jahrbücher' he described those of Chile; and after his death his descriptions of those of the Philippines appeared in the 'Philippine Journal of Science,' and those of the African species in the 'Bulletin of the French Botanical Society'; whilst 144 plates prepared under his supervision were published, and his monumental monograph of the entire group, although unpublished, was practically completed.

Clarke became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1867, and of the Geological Society in 1868; from 1880 he served on the council of the former, being a vice-president

from 1881 and president from 1894 to 1896. He was elected F.R.S. in 1882, and served on the council from 1888 to 1890. He joined the Geologists' Association in 1897, and constantly engaged in its excursions. In his later years he took to bicycling, riding long distances by day only, without lamp, brake, or bell. He died at Kew, unmarried, of internal inflammation, mainly brought on by excessive bicycling, on 25 Aug. 1906, and was buried at Andover.

To Clarke, Sir Joseph Hooker dedicated in 1880 the Rubiaceæ genus *Clarkella*. His exceptionally versatile interests found expression in 'Speculations from Political Economy' (1880); in a 'Class-book of Geography' (1889); in an ethnological paper, 'On the Stone Monuments of the Khasi Hills,' in the 'Journal of the Anthropological Institute' for 1874; in a music-mathematical note on 'Equal temperament of the scale' in 'Nature' (1883); and in an unpublished history of England down to the reign of James I. His botanical works, besides those cited and many scattered papers in scientific journals, included monographs on the Commelinaceæ (1881) and on the Cyrtandraceæ (1883) for the continuation of De Candolle's 'Prodromus,' and an account of the ferns of British India in the Linnean Society's 'Transactions' (1879). He described the Acanthaceæ, Gesneraceæ, and Commelinaceæ for Sir William Thiselton-Dyer's 'Flora Capensis,' and for Professor Daniel Oliver's 'Flora of Tropical Africa'; and several orders for Schmidt's 'Flora of Koh Chang' and for Sir George King's 'Malayan Flora.'

[Journal of Botany, 1906, pp. 370-377, by Colonel Prain and the Rev. W. H. Bliss (with an excellent portrait from a photograph); Kew Bulletin, 1906, pp. 271-281, with full bibliography; Nature, 1906, lxxiv. 495; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1906-7, pp. 38-42; Proceedings of the Royal Society, lxxix. series B, pp. xlix-lvi.] G. S. B.

CLARKE, HENRY BUTLER (1863-1904), historian of Spain, born on 9 Nov. 1863 at Marchington, Staffordshire, of which parish his father was incumbent, was elder son of Henry Clarke by his wife Helen, daughter of John Leech of Etwell, near Derby. In 1867 his father became rector of Rokeby. Henry was educated successively at a small school at Whorlton, near Rokeby, at a preparatory school at Richmond, Yorkshire, and finally (1879-83), owing to delicate health, at Jean-de-Luz, where he read with the Basque scholar

Wentworth Webster [q. v. Suppl. II], and where his father was British chaplain in 1832-3. Spanish history and literature thus came to attract him, and during early visits to Spain he became intimate with many social and political leaders, including Cánovas de Castillo. In 1883 he went for a time to Germany with a pupil. Improved health enabled him to matriculate at Wadham College, Oxford, in October 1885, and although with little or no previous knowledge of Greek, he obtained a good second class in honour moderations in 1887. In 1888 he won the Taylorian scholarship for Spanish. An attack of neurasthenia obliged him to content himself with a pass degree next year. From 1890 to 1892 he was Taylorian teacher of Spanish at Oxford, and in 1894 was elected, after examination in the subjects of the *litteræ humaniores* school, to a Fereday fellowship (open to natives of Staffordshire) at St. John's College. Thenceforth till his death he usually resided for a term every year in college. An annual tour, chiefly on the Continent in company with his father or Oxford friends, extended on one occasion to Syria and in 1900-1 to India. A keen fisherman and a fair shot, he was a collector of ancient brass work, tiles and MSS., became keenly interested in art, and painted very happily in water-colours. But his main interest for the last twenty years of his life was in Spain, her history and literature. In 1891 he built for himself a house at St. Jean-de-Luz, just across the Spanish border, and there the greater part of his time was spent reading and writing on Spanish themes. After completing some smaller studies he resolved to concentrate himself for twenty years on the early history of Spanish civilisation. He acquired a thorough knowledge of Arabic and collected a fine library for the purpose. But in 1904, when ready to set to work seriously, he suffered a severe return of illness, and while he was recruiting at Torquay his brain gave way, and he shot himself on 10 Sept. 1904. He was buried in Torquay cemetery. He was unmarried.

Clarke was author of: 1. 'A Spanish Reader,' 1891. 2. 'A Spanish Grammar,' 1892. 3. 'History of Spanish Literature,' 1893, a valuable critical work. 4. 'The Cid Campeador' ('Heroes of the Nations' series), 1897, an historical study based on an intimate knowledge of the sources, Arabic, Latin and Spanish. 5. 'Modern Spain, 1815-1898,' a history, published posthumously with a memoir in 1906,

which has established itself as by far the best work on the subject.

He also published two interesting papers on Andorra in the (London) 'Guardian,' July 1902, a chapter on the Catholic Kings in the 'Cambridge Modern History' (vol. i, 1902); and his Lecture on the Spanish Rogue-Story in 'Taylorian Lectures, Oxford' (1900). A careful edition of the 'Spanish Gypsy,' by the Elizabethan dramatist, Thomas Middleton, is still unpublished.

The greater part of Clarke's fine library was presented by his family to St. John's College and a catalogue of it was printed. A portrait in water-colour by his friend Mrs. Lilburn and Henri de Meurville is in the possession of the writer of this notice. Strikingly handsome, Clarke had remarkable personal charm. His stimulating talk was both humorous and profound.

[Memoir prefixed to his *Modern Spain*, Cambridge, 1906; *Revue Hispanique*, 1904, pp. 575-8; private information.] W. H. H.

CLARKE, SIR MARSHAL JAMES (1841-1909), South African administrator, born at Shronell, co. Tipperary, on 18 Oct. 1841, was eldest son of the Rev. Mark Clarke of Shronell. After being educated at a private school in Dublin and later at Trinity College, Dublin, he went to Woolwich in 1860 and obtained a commission in the royal artillery on 22 Feb. 1863, retiring in 1883 with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He spent the greater part of his career in South Africa, serving in a civil more often than in a military capacity. In 1874 he became resident magistrate of Pietermaritzburg in Natal. In 1876 he was A.D.C. to Sir Theophilus Shepstone [q. v.], then appointed special commissioner for South Africa. In 1877 he was sent on a mission to Sekukuni, who had been at war with the Boers on the northern frontier of the Transvaal near the Lydenburg gold-fields, and he was in that year political officer and special commissioner at Lydenburg. He served in the Transvaal war of 1880-1, was twice mentioned in despatches, and was present at Potchefstroom as special commissioner. He was in charge of the Landdrost's office there when it was attacked and compelled to surrender by the insurgent Boers in December 1880. In 1881 he became resident magistrate at Quthing in Basutoland, and in 1882 commissioner of Cape police at King William's Town in the Cape Colony. In the same year he was sent to Egypt and appointed colonel commanding the Turkish regiment of Egyptian gendarmerie, receiving the

third class of the order of the Medjidie. On 13 March 1884 Basutoland was taken over by the crown from the Cape government, and Clarke, who had now retired from the army, was appointed resident commissioner. He held that post till 1893, when he was made resident commissioner and chief magistrate of Zululand. After Zululand had been annexed to Natal, he was in 1898 appointed imperial resident commissioner of Rhodesia, under the southern Rhodesia order in council of that year, and held that appointment until he retired in 1905. Clarke, who had lost his left arm through a shooting accident, showed great capacity in native administration. Basutoland, which under the Cape government had been in a constant state of ferment, made marked progress in peace, contentment, and prosperity under his guidance. Constantly selected to fill difficult positions in South Africa, he was conspicuous among the men who won the confidence and respect of the natives of South Africa. He was created C.M.G. in 1880 and K.C.M.G. in 1886. He died at The Lodges, Enniskerry, co. Wicklow, on 1 April 1909, and was buried at Mount Jerome, Dublin.

He married in 1880 Anne Stacy, daughter of Major-general Bannastre Lloyd, and left two sons and one daughter.

[Colonial Office List; Blue Books; Who's Who; The Times, 5 April 1909; South Africa, 3 April 1909.] C. P. L.

CLASPER, JOHN HAWKS (1836-1908), boat-builder and oarsman, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 13 Oct. 1836, was eldest son of Henry Clasper (1812-1870), oarsman and boat-builder of that place.

The father took to rowing about 1830, while working at the Garesfield coke ovens. He became a practical waterman, and his mechanical skill enabled him to devise for the first time boats of a racing build, those of ordinary traffic having hitherto served for racing purposes. His chief invention was the outrigger, which permitted diminution of beam in the boat without loss of leverage in the oar. His outrigger was first applied to a four-oar in 1844, and was adopted for eights in the university race of 1846. His improvements in boats, combined with his skill in rowing and sculling, brought him numerous aquatic successes. In 1842 he was already undisputed champion of the Tyne, and between 1842 and 1870 he appeared in 120 first-class races. Of thirty-ones skiff races he won eighteen; and fourteen pair-oar races out of twenty-five. As stroke in a

four he was without equal, being beaten only thirteen times in sixty-three engagements.

The son John began his aquatic career as a coxswain at the age of ten, and in 1852 started rowing and sculling at regattas. In 1854 he was apprenticed to a London waterman and won a sculling race at Richmond. In 1855 he gained a four-oar victory at Wandsworth. In 1856 he twice defeated John Carroll in matches on the Clyde. 1857 was a year full of successes at the regattas of Durham, Thames, Lancaster and the Northern Rowing Club. In 1858 Clasper and his father (they began racing together two years before) beat with Richard and Thomas Clasper (his uncles) the brothers Taylor for 100l. with the championship of the Tyne. Next day (15 June) the success was repeated over the same crew at Durham, where father and son also won the prize for pair-oars. In the winter the son beat George Francis on the Putney to Mortlake course for 40l. In the Durham regatta of 1859 he not only won the open boat sculling race but was in the crew which after winning the Patrons' plate also secured the champion prize at Thames regatta and the Pomona cup at Manchester. 1860 was another year of successes; as a sculler Clasper won at Durham and at Talkin Tarn; with his father he won the pair-oared races at the Manchester regatta and at the Newcastle and Gateshead regatta. He beat Tom Pocock in sculling twice in 1861 on the Thames. Clasper's performance at Manchester regatta in the same year was remarkable as a feat of endurance. He won the Pomona prize, and though beaten in the sculling handicap was only defeated by M. Scott, to whom he gave eleven lengths' start; in the preliminary heat he had beaten a rival whose handicap was six lengths. On 26 May 1861 he beat George Drewitt (for 200l.) on the Tyne.

His triumphs of 1861 mark the climax of his athletic life, but in six subsequent seasons he was still a winner. His four in which his father rowed at the age of fifty won the Durham race in 1862 and the Thames regatta champion prize. As late as 1876 (his fortieth year) he stroked, and won a prize in, a scratch eight at the Oxford regatta.

Clasper had already established himself as an expert trainer of crews and 'pilot' of scullers when he began in 1868 to take seriously to boat building at his father's works on the Tyne. He was the inventor neither of the sliding seat, which was an American invention first used by a four-oar on the Tyne in 1871, nor of the keel-

less boat, which was due to Mat. Taylor, the professional of the Royal Chester Rowing Club, in 1856. But both inventions owed improvements to Clasper. Like one or two other oarsmen he early discovered the advantage to be derived from allowing the body to slide on a fixed seat. Clasper subsequently devoted much time to perfecting the mechanical slide, and experimented with brass slides, glass, and rollers. In regard to the keel-less boats, Clasper worked out and perfected two radical changes of value: one was a lessening of the depth or draught of the boat, thereby reducing the water friction, and the other was the formation, after the analogy of a fish, of what may be called the 'shoulder.' In other words he placed the maximum width not in the centre of the length, but somewhat in advance. He also invented the countervail to obviate the steering difficulty caused by side wind.

John, whose father had never built eight-oared boats, greatly developed his business during the period (1870-4) when Cambridge were enjoying a run of victories over Oxford, and he built the 'eights' which were successful in 1870, 1871, 1872, and 1873. Continuous orders from both universities followed, and Clasper transferred a branch of his building business to the river at Oxford. About 1880 the supremacy in successful construction of racing boats was divided between Swaddle & Winship (a Tynesido firm) and Clasper. One of his best boats was that in which Oxford rowed in 1883. After training in a Swaddle & Winship craft the crew took to a new 'Clasper,' and won with the odds at three to one on Cambridge.

Clasper, whose integrity was recognised among all classes of oarsmen, was long a well-known figure at aquatic meetings, and in middle age was remarkable for his youthful appearance. His rowing weight when stripped was only 8 stone 3 lbs. and his height 5 feet 5½ inches. He died on 15 Sept. 1908 at his residence, Lower Richmond Road, Putney. Clasper married in 1871 Elizabeth, daughter of George Rough of Wandsworth Common, and sister of Frederick Rough, boat-builder, of Oxford. His boat-building business is now carried on by his widow, assisted by his younger brother, Henry.

[Field, 1908, cxii. 528, 562; Newcastle Daily Chronicle, 13 July 1870; notes supplied by J. H. Clasper & Co.] P. W.

CLAYDEN, PETER WILLIAM (1827-1902), journalist and author, eldest son

(of four children) of Peter Clayden (d. 1865), ironmonger, and Eliza Greene (d. 1873), was born at Wallingford on 20 October 1827. He was educated at a private school in Wallingford, and early went into business. Brought up among congregationalists, he was led by the writings of Dr. James Martineau [q. v. Suppl. I] to unitarian views, and was admitted to the unitarian ministry. For thirteen years—from 1855 to 1868—he was an active unitarian minister. He was in charge successively of unitarian churches at Boston (1855-9), at Rochdale (1859-60), and at Nottingham (1860-8). In 1865 Clayden appealed to Dr. James Martineau to act as leader in a movement for the union of all congregations that rested on a spiritual and not on a dogmatic basis; and on 14 March 1866 the Free Church Union was formed, of which Clayden became secretary (*Life and Letters of James Martineau*, i. 418). Meanwhile he was also devoting himself to journalism. While at Boston he edited for a time the 'Boston Guardian'; while at Nottingham he wrote chiefly on political and social questions for the 'Edinburgh Review,' the 'Fortnightly,' and the 'Cornhill Magazine.' He strongly advocated the cause of the north during the American civil war. He had already become acquainted with Miss Harriet Martineau [q. v.], and she, in 1866, introduced him to Thomas Walker [q. v.], editor of the 'Daily News,' who engaged him at once as an occasional writer in his paper. A thirty years' association with the 'Daily News' was thus inaugurated. In 1868, when the 'Daily News' was reduced to 1d., Clayden resigned his ministry and joined the regular staff in London as leader writer and assistant editor. In 1887 he became night editor, a post he retained till 1896.

Clayden, an ardent liberal of strong non-conformist leanings, greatly increased the influence of the 'Daily News' as an organ of liberal nonconformist opinion. He was especially active in support of Gladstone's anti-Turkish views of the Eastern question, and in hostility to the pro-Turkish policy of Lord Beaconsfield and his successors.

Clayden thrice sought in vain to enter parliament in the liberal interest, unsuccessfully contesting Nottingham in 1868, Norwood in 1885, and North Islington in 1886. He was a member of the executive committee of the National Liberal Federation and an alderman of St. Pancras. Clayden's journalistic efficiency and honesty of purpose were well recognised by professional

colleagues. In 1893 he was elected president of the Institute of Journalists, and in 1894 president of the International Congress of the Press at Antwerp. In 1896, when freed from regular journalistic work, he advocated the cause of the Armenians, whom Turkey was persecuting anew. As honorary secretary of the committee which was formed to press the question in parliament, Clayden organised meetings, and in 1897 published 'Armenia, the Case against Lord Salisbury.' He died suddenly on 19 Feb. 1902 at 1 Upper Woburn Place, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

He married (1) in 1853, Jane, daughter of Charles Fowle, of Dorchester, Oxfordshire (d. 1870); (2) in 1887, Ellen, daughter of Henry Sharpe, of Hampstead (d. 1897). His second wife was grandniece of Samuel Rogers [q. v.], the poet, and a niece of Samuel Sharpe [q. v.], the Egyptologist; of the latter, Clayden published a biography in 1883, while of Samuel Rogers he wrote two memoirs from family papers, 'The Early Life of Samuel Rogers' (1887); and 'Rogers and his Contemporaries' (2 vols. 1889). His eldest son by his first wife, Arthur William Clayden, became principal of University College, Exeter.

In addition to separately published pamphlets and the works already mentioned, Clayden's chief publications were: 1. 'The Religious Value of the Doctrine of Continuity,' 1866. 2. 'Scientific Men and Religious Teachers,' 1874. 3. 'England under Lord Beaconsfield,' 1880. 4. 'Five Years of Liberal and Six Years of Conservative Government,' 1880.

[The Times, 20 Feb. 1902; Daily News, 20 Feb. 1902; F. M. Thomas, Recollections of Sir John Robinson, 1904; Letters to William Allingham, 1911; Athenæum, 22 Feb. 1902; private information.] G. S. W.

CLERKE, AGNES MARY (1842-1907), historian of astronomy, born at Skibbereen, co. Cork, on 10 Feb. 1842, was younger daughter of John William Clerke (1814-1890), by his wife Catherine, daughter of Rickard Deasy of Clonakilty, co. Cork, and sister of Rickard Deasy [q. v.], an Irish judge. Her elder sister, Ellen Mary, is noticed below. Her only brother, Aubrey St. John Clerke, became a chancery barrister in London. The father, a classical scholar and graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, was manager until 1861 of a bank at Skibbereen, owned land in the district, and practised astronomy as a recreation.

Interested as a child by her father in astronomy, Agnes Clerke was highly educated at home. In 1861 she and her

family moved to Dublin, and in 1863 to Queenstown. The years 1867-77 were spent in Italy, chiefly in Florence, where Agnes studied in the libraries and wrote an article, 'Copernicus in Italy,' which was published in the 'Edinburgh Review' in April 1877. Numerous articles on both astronomical and literary themes appeared in the 'Review' between that date and her death. In 1877 the family settled in London, which was thenceforth Agnes Clerke's home. A paper in the 'Edinburgh' on 'The Chemistry of the Stars' in 1880 was followed in 1885 by her first book, 'A Popular History of Astronomy during the Nineteenth Century' (4th edit. 1902). Nothing of the kind had appeared since 1852, when the 'History of Physical Astronomy' was published by Professor Robert Grant (1814-1892) [q. v. Suppl. I]. In the interval the spectroscope had been applied to astronomy and the science of astronomical physics inaugurated. Miss Clerke's work, which at once took standard rank, was especially valuable for its wealth of references. In 1888 she had the opportunity of practical astronomical work during a three months' visit to Sir David and Lady Gill at the observatory at the Cape of Good Hope. In 1890 her second book, 'The System of the Stars' (2nd edit. 1905), maintained her reputation. The third and last of her larger works, 'Problems in Astrophysics,' came out in 1903. Smaller volumes were 'The Herschels and Modern Astronomy,' in 'Century Science' series, edited by Sir Henry Roscoe (1895), 'Astronomy,' in 'Concise Knowledge' series (1898), and 'Modern Cosmogonies' (1905). Each annual volume of the 'Observatory Magazine' from 1886 until her death contained reviews by her of books or descriptions of new advances in astronomy. She contributed many astronomical articles, including 'Laplace,' to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.). In this Dictionary she wrote almost all the lives of astronomers from the first volume to the supplementary volumes in 1901. In 1892 the governors of the Royal Institution awarded to Miss Agnes Clerke the Aotonian prize of 100l., and in 1903 she was elected an honorary member of the Royal Astronomical Society, a rare distinction among women, shared at the time with Lady Huggins; it had been accorded previously only to Mrs. Somerville, Caroline Herschel, and Ann Sheepshanks.

Miss Clerke's devotion to astronomy never lessened her interest in general literature, on which she wrote constantly in the 'Edinburgh.' In 1892 she published



'Familiar Studies in Homer,' which well illustrated her width of culture. An accomplished musician, she died of pneumonia at her residence in South Kensington on 20 Jan. 1907.

The elder sister, ELLEN MARY CLERKE (1840-1906), born at Skibbereen on 28 Sept. 1840, was her sister's companion through life, and shared her taste for music, literature, and science. In 1881 she published a collection of English verses, 'The Flying Dutchman and other Poems.' Residence in Italy (1867-77) gave her a complete command of the Italian language, which she wrote and spoke with facility, and she devoted much time to verse translations of Italian poetry. Some specimens appear in Garnett's 'History of Italian Literature' (1898) and in her own book, 'Fable and Song in Italy' (1899). 'Flowers of Fire,' a novel which graphically describes an eruption of Vesuvius, appeared in 1902. A regular contributor to periodicals, she wrote a weekly leader for twenty years for the 'Tablet.' Like her sister she interested herself in astronomy. Small monographs on 'Jupiter' and on 'Venus' from her pen appeared in 1892 and 1893; her short note on 'Algol' in the 'Observatory Magazine' for June 1892 gives evidence of acquaintance with the Arabic language. Miss Ellen Clarke died after a short illness at her home in South Kensington on 2 March 1906.

[An Appreciation of Agnes Mary and Ellen Mary Clarke, by Lady Huggins, with Foreword by Aubrey St. John Clarke, 1907 (printed for private circulation); Roy. Astr. Soc.'s Journ., Feb. 1907; Observatory Mag., Feb. 1907; The Times, 21 Jan. 1907.] H. P. H.

CLEWORTH, THOMAS EBENEZER (1854-1909), advocate of religious teaching in public elementary schools, eldest survivor of the seven sons and five daughters of Enoch Cleworth of Tyldesley, near Manchester, and Mary Sykes of Heywood, was born at Westminster on 2 April 1854, his father at that date being a London city missionary. Cleworth was educated at the West Ham Pelly Memorial School, and was for some years a teacher there. About 1871 he began mission work under the Evangelisation Society and attached himself to the American missionary, D. L. Moody, for whom he addressed meetings in Dublin and Cork. In 1874 his health broke down. In 1879 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, whence he graduated as a passman in 1882. He was stroke-stricken of one of the college boats. Ordained deacon and priest (1881), he served in the Cambridge long vacations as curate

of Kirk German, Isle of Man. In 1882 he joined the staff of the Church Parochial Mission Society under Canon Hay Aitken, in 1884 became on the nomination of the trustees vicar of St. Thomas, Nottingham, and in 1888 rector of Middleton, Lancashire, on the presentation of his father-in-law, Mr. Alfred Butterworth. In 1899 Dr. James Moorhouse, bishop of Manchester, created him rural dean of Middleton and Prestwich, and in 1902 an honorary canon of Manchester. At Middleton he organised many missions and 'instruction services' held after the Sunday evening service in Lent. His parochial schools, on which he spent much time as well as money, were of unusual efficiency. Cleworth did much for the renovation of the parish church, of which the chancel has since his death been restored in his memory.

Convinced that the efficiency of church life ultimately depended on the schools, Cleworth actively devoted himself to educational controversy, especially resisting, during the discussion of the education bill of 1902, every proposal to diminish the absolute control of the church over the religious teaching of its schools [see KENYON-SLANEY, WILLIAM SLANEY, Suppl. II]. In November 1903 Cleworth formed the Church Schools Emergency League, for the maintenance of church schools as such and of religious education by church teachers and clergy in school and church during school hours. Cleworth acted as secretary and treasurer of the league, which opposed with effect much of the board of education's policy touching church schools, and attacked the passive attitude of the National Society. Ultimately Cleworth's policy, while maintaining the *status quo* of the church schools, claimed that church teaching should be given in council schools by a church teacher on the staff, with parallel rights for nonconformists. He was a member of the Middleton local education authority, a member of the standing committee of the National Society, and a leader of the 'no surrender' party in 1906, when he was largely responsible for the great demonstrations in Lancashire and London against the liberal government's education bill of 1906, which the House of Lords rejected. Speaking incessantly through the country, he compiled the first eighty-four leaflets of the Emergency League, afterwards bound in seven volumes, besides contributing largely to the Manchester and London press, including 'The Times'

and; the 'Church Family Newspaper.' He published a volume on the education crisis in 1906 jointly with the Rev. John Wakefield. Cleworth died on 5 April 1909 at Middleton Rectory. 'In days of fluid convictions and wavering beliefs Canon Cleworth was pre-eminently "justus ac tenax propositi vir"' (Dr. Knox, bishop of Manchester, in *Manchester Diocesan Magazine*, May 1909). In 1884 he married Edith, daughter of Alfred Butterworth, J.P., of Oldham and Andover. He was survived by his wife, two sons and two daughters.

[Family information; Rev. A. Aspin, curate 1903-9; Emergency Leaflet (No. lxxxv.); *The Times*, 7 April 1909; Treasury (with portrait), March 1905.] J. E. G. DE M.

CLIFFORD, FREDERICK (1828-1904), journalist and legal writer, born at Gillingham, Kent, on 22 June 1828, was fifth son of Jesse Clifford, of a north-country family, by his wife Mary Pearse. After private schooling, he engaged before he was twenty in provincial journalism. In 1852 he settled in London and joined the parliamentary staff of 'The Times,' of which his elder brother George was already a member. This employment he long combined with much other work. He retained his connection with the provinces by acting as London correspondent of the 'Sheffield Daily Telegraph,' a conservative journal, and in 1863 he became joint proprietor of that newspaper with (Sir) William Christopher Leng [q. v. Suppl. II]. In 1866 he went to Jamaica to report for 'The Times' the royal commission of inquiry into the conduct of Governor Eyre. He helped in 1868 to found the Press Association, an institution formed to supply newspaper proprietors of London and the provinces with home and foreign news, and he acted as chairman of the committee of management during two periods of five years each, finally retiring in 1880. In 1877, owing to the failing health of the editor, John Thaddeus Delane [q. v.], Clifford was transferred by 'The Times' from the reporters' gallery of the House of Commons to Printing House Square, and he acted as assistant editor until his health obliged him to resign in 1883.

Meanwhile Clifford had made a position as a legal writer. He was admitted to the Middle Temple on 3 Nov. 1856, and was called to the bar on 10 June 1859. In 1870 he, with his lifelong friend, Mr. Pembroke S. Stephens, K.C., published 'The Practice of the Court of Referees on Private Bills in Parliament.' This

standard textbook on private bill practice first embodied important alterations in the procedure of the court of referees made by act of parliament (30 & 31 Vict. c. 136) and by standing orders of the House of Commons in 1867, and it contained the decisions as to the *locus standi* of petitioners during the sessions 1867-9. Clifford continued to act as joint editor of the 'Locus Standi Reports' to the end of the session of 1884. Clifford's 'Practice' brought him work at the parliamentary bar. The historical aspect of the practice especially interested him, and he published later 'The History of Private Bill Legislation' (2 vols. 1885-1887), a compilation of permanent value. He took silk in 1894, and was elected a bencher of his inn on 18 May 1900.

In early life Clifford co-operated with Edward Bulwer, the first Lord Lytton [q. v.], Charles Dickens, and other men of letters and artists in forming the Guild of Literature and Art, which was incorporated by private act of parliament in 1858. Clifford was a member of the council. The guild failed of its purposes, and Clifford and Sir John Richard Robinson [q. v. Suppl. II], the last surviving members of the council, wound up its affairs in 1897 by means of an Act (60 & 61 Vict. c. xciii.) drafted by Clifford, and they distributed the funds and landed property (at Knebworth) between the Royal Literary Fund and the Artists' General Benevolent Institution. Clifford was a student of agricultural questions and an active member of the Royal Botanic Society. He died at his residence, 24 Collingham Gardens, Earl's Court, on 30 Dec. 1904. A portrait by Miss Ethel Mortwell belongs to the family. His library formed a three days' sale at Sotheby's (5-7 May 1905). He was a collector of fans and other works of art.

Clifford married in 1853 Caroline, third daughter of Thomas Mason of Hull; she died in 1900. His second son, Philip Henry Clifford (1856-1895), graduated B.A. in 1878 from Christ's College, Cambridge, and proceeded M.A. in 1881. His surviving family of four sons and two daughters presented in his memory a silver-gilt claret jug to the Middle Temple (*Master Worsley's Book*, ed. by A. R. Ingpen, K.C., p. 324).

In addition to the books above mentioned, Clifford was author of 'The Steamboat Powers of Railway Companies' (1865); 'The Agricultural Lookout of 1874, with notes upon Farming and Farm Labour in the Eastern Counties' (1875), founded upon letters in 'The Times'; and a small treatise on the Agricultural Holdings Act,

1875, reprinted from the Royal Agricultural Society's 'Journal,' 1876.

[The Times, 31 Dec. 1904, 2 Jan. 1905; Sheffield Telegraph, 31 Dec. 1904; Men and Women of the Time, 15th edit. 1899; Foster, Men at the Bar; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] C. E. A. B.

CLOSE, MAXWELL HENRY (1822-1903), geologist, born in Merrion Square, Dublin, on 23 Oct. 1822, was eldest of eleven children of Henry Samuel Close, a partner in Balls' Bank, Dublin, by his wife Jane, daughter of Holt Waring, dean of Dromore. Sir Barry Close [q. v.] was his grand-uncle. A brother, Major George Close, was distinguished in the Abyssinian war of 1868.

After education at a school at Weymouth, where his mathematical tastes developed, he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1846 and proceeded M.A. in 1867. He was ordained in the Church of Ireland in 1848, and was rector of Shangton in Leicestershire from 1849 to 1857. Resigning his living owing to scruples as to the propriety of holding a benefice under lay patronage, he acted as curate at Waltham-on-the-Wolds until 1861. Shortly afterwards he returned to Dublin, and did occasional clerical work there. Science had already engaged his interest, and thenceforth he devoted himself to geology. He closely studied the features impressed upon Ireland by the glaciers and ice-sheets of the ice age, keenly observing phenomena during long traverses in the field, and publishing his results in the 'Journal of the Geological Society of Dublin,' in its successor the 'Journal of the Royal Geological Society of Ireland,' and in the 'Geological Magazine.' In a paper modestly entitled 'Notes on the General Glaciation of Ireland' (1867) he embodied powerful arguments for the former presence of an ice-cap over Ireland, and for the movement of ice outward towards the edges of the country from a region somewhere about Fermanagh. Another important contribution to glacial geology, written in collaboration with George Henry Kinahan [q. v. Suppl. II], was 'The General Glaciation of Iar-Connaught,' separately issued in 1872. Close's work proved beyond question that the main glacial features of Ireland must be ascribed to land-ice, though he regarded the glacial gravels with marine shells as formed by floating icebergs during a temporary submergence.

Close was president of the Royal Geological Society of Ireland in 1878 and 1879; and was treasurer of the Royal Irish

Academy from 1878 until his resignation in 1903. He was for many years a member of the Council of the Royal Dublin Society. He possessed considerable archaeological as well as scientific knowledge, and quietly supported the study of the Irish language when few other scholars had entered the field. Unobtrusively he did much to promote in Ireland research and intellectual progress.

He died unmarried, in rooms long occupied by him at 39 Lower Baggot Street, Dublin, on 12 Sept. 1903. He was buried in Dean's Grange cemetery, co. Dublin.

Close published two works on physics and astronomy under assumed names: 'Ausa dynamica: Force, Impulsion, and Energy' (by John O'Toole) in 1884 (2nd edit. 1886), and 'A Few Chapters in Astronomy' (by Claudius Kennedy) in 1894.

[Abstract of Minutes, Roy. Irish Acad., 16 March 1904; Irish Naturalist, 1903, p. 301 (with bibliography and a portrait from a photograph taken in 1887); Quarterly Journ. Geol. Soc. London, lx. 1904; Proceedings, p. lxxi; personal knowledge.]

G. A. J. C.

CLOWES, SIR WILLIAM LAIRD (1856-1905), naval writer, born at Hampstead on 1 Feb. 1856, was the eldest son of William Clowes, sometime registrar in chancery and part editor of the 5th edition (1891) of Seton's 'Forms and Judgments.' Educated at Aldenham school and King's College, London, he entered as a student of Lincoln's Inn on 16 April 1877. He had already, in 1876, published 'Merôë,' an Egyptian love tale in verse, and on 11 March 1879 he left Lincoln's Inn for the profession of journalism. Employed at first in the provinces, he returned to London in 1882 and gained his first insight into naval affairs on the staff of the 'Army and Navy Gazette.' Concentrating his attention on naval questions, Clowes accompanied the home fleets during the manœuvres as special naval correspondent successively of the 'Daily News' (1886), the 'Standard' (1887-90), and 'The Times' (1890-5). His reputation for expert naval knowledge was soon established. Articles by him, some under the pseudonym 'Nauticus,' on topics like the mission of torpedo-boats in time of war, the gunning of battleships, and the use of the ram, were widely translated and influenced expert opinion in all countries. His series of anonymous articles on 'The Needs of the Navy,' in the 'Daily Graphic' in 1893 (Clowes, *Royal Navy*, vii. 83), was credited with substantially affecting the naval estimates.

Naval interests did not monopolise his attention. In the autumn of 1890 he paid one of many visits to America, commissioned by 'The Times' to study racial difficulties in the southern states. The results appeared first in a series of ten letters to 'The Times' (November and December 1890), and then in 1891 in 'Black America: A Study of the Ex-slave and his Master.' In view of the growing birth-rate and exclusion from political power of the black, Clowes foretold a race war incomparably terrible between black and white in America.

Clowes gradually gave up journalism for research in naval history. He had in 1891 aided in the foundation of the Navy Records Society, and between 1897 and 1903 he compiled 'The Royal Navy: its History from the Earliest Times' (7 vols.) in collaboration with Sir Clements Markham, K.C.B., Captain A. T. Mahan, W. H. Wilson, and others. The value of this work was generally recognised. He was knighted in 1902, but owing to ill-health was compelled to live abroad. He was granted, in 1904, a civil list pension of 150*l*. He was awarded the gold medal of the United States Naval Institute in 1892, was an associate of the Instituto of Naval Architects, and in 1896 was elected an honorary member of the Royal United Service Institution, where he gave several lectures. In 1895 he was elected a fellow of King's College. He died at Eversleigh Gardens, St. Leonards-on-Sea, on 14 Aug. 1906.

Clowes married in 1882 Ethel Mary Louise, second daughter of Lewis F. Edwards of Mitcham, by whom he had one son, Geoffrey S. Laird (b. 1883). A civil list pension of 100*l*. was granted to his widow, 30 Nov. 1905.

An excellent linguist, Clowes contributed frequently in his later years to reviews in England, France and Germany. Besides his historical and technical books he wrote many tales, mainly of the sea, and some verse. He was part-author of 'Social England' (6 vols. 1892-7), and founded in 1896, and for some years edited, the 'Naval Pocket Book.' He also edited Cassell's 'Miniature Encyclopædia' (16mo, 1898), and did much to promote the issue of cheap reprints of standard literature.

Besides the works cited, Clowes's long list of publications includes: 1. 'The Great Peril, and how it was Averted,' a tale, 1893. 2. 'The Naval Campaign of Lissa,' 1901. 3. 'The Mercantile Marine in War Time,' 1902. 4. 'Four Modern Naval Campaigns,' 1902.

[Who's Who, 1905; The 'Times', 16 Aug. 1905; Standard, 15 Aug. 1905; Army and Navy Gazette, 18 Aug. 1905; Men and Women of the Time, 18th edit. 1890; the New International Encyclopædia, 1910.]  
S. E. R.

CLUNIES-ROSS, GEORGE (1842-1910), owner of Cocos and Keeling Islands, born on 20 June 1842, in the Cocos Islands, was oldest son in the family of six sons and three daughters of John George Clunies-Ross by his wife S'pia Dupong, a Malay lady of high rank. His grandfather, John Clunies-Ross, born in the Shetland Islands, of a family which had taken refuge there after 'being out in 1715,' landed in 1825, after many adventures as captain of an East Indiaman during the English occupation of Java, on Dircotton Island, one of the Cocos or Cocos-Keeling Islands; there he settled with his whole family.

In 1823 an English adventurer, Alexander Hare, had settled on another of the islands with some runaway slaves. The islands, till then uninhabited, had been first sighted and named in 1609 by Captain William Keeling [q. v.]. Hare soon departed, and Clunies-Ross alone obtained permanent rights by settlement. Although the Dutch government professed a vague and informal supremacy, Clunies-Ross regarded himself, and was apparently regarded by others, as not merely the owner of the soil but as also possessed of sovereign authority over the islands. These Cocos Islands—the name is now commonly applied to the whole group, but should, strictly speaking, be reserved for the more southern islands, the name of Keeling being correspondingly reserved for the more northern—are a tiny group of very small coral islets, some twenty in number, 'extraordinary rings of land which rise out of the ocean' (DARWIN, *Voyage of the Beagle*, iii. 530), strangely isolated in the Indian Ocean about 700 miles S.W. from Sumatra and 1200 from Singapore. Clunies-Ross's original intention was to form a dépôt on the islands whence the spices collected from the surrounding East Indies might be dispersed to the markets of the old world. This scheme failed; but the coconut palm, almost the only plant which really flourishes on the bare coral atolls of the tropics, yielded sufficient oil and other products to maintain the fortunes of the family. In 1857, in the time of John George, the first settler's son, the islands were first declared a British possession, and subjected to British sovereignty—but without detriment to the Ross family's ownership of

the land. The head of the family was until 1878 treated by the British Government as governor as well as landowner.

George, the grandson of the first settler, was, like the rest of his brothers, sent to Scotland for education. In 1862, when studying engineering at Glasgow, he was recalled to the Cocos Islands to help in re-establishing the then somewhat decadent fortunes of the family there. In 1872 he succeeded to his father's interests in the Cocos Islands and married Inin, a Malayan who, like her mother-in-law, S'pin Dupong, was of high rank and resolute temper. Clunies-Ross resembled his grandfather in strength of character, business capacity, and attractiveness of personality. By the introduction into the islands of modern machinery and of scientific methods, by planting coconut palms where these had before been chiefly self-planted, and by devising new markets for the produce, he not merely restored the family fortunes but transformed the industry, on which these depended, from the moderate state of prosperity which the favourable natural conditions had hitherto allowed into a well-paying concern.

Under George Clunies-Ross's rule the authority implied in the governorship of the islands was definitely transferred, by letters patent, first (in 1878) to the governor of Ceylon and next (in 1886) to the governor of the Straits Settlements—still, of course, without detriment to the family's ownership of the land. A further change took place in 1903, when the islands were actually annexed to the Straits Settlements and incorporated as part of the settlement of Singapore. But none of these administrative changes in any way affected George Clunies-Ross's interest as owner of the land. Meanwhile he steadily pursued his business and improved his island estates. From time to time he was in England, attending to his affairs and to the education of his children.

He died at Ventnor, in the Isle of Wight, on 7 July 1910, and was buried in Bonchurch churchyard. His property, which was considerable even outside that in the Cocos Islands, was devised to his wife and his family of four sons and five daughters; but his eldest son, John Sydney, was recognised as, by primogeniture, 'chief' of the island estate.

[The Times, 8 July 1910; H. B. Guppy's *The Cocos-Keeling Islands*, Scottish Geog. Soc., v. 1889; H. O. Forbes, *A Naturalist's*

*Wanderings in the Eastern Archipelago*, 1884; Law Reports, and public records.]

E. M. T.

CLUTTON, HENRY HUGH (1850-1909), surgeon, born on 12 July 1850 at Saffron Walden, was third son of Ralph Clutton, B.D., vicar of that parish. He was educated at Marlborough college from 1864 to 1868, but left prematurely on account of ill-health. He entered Clare College, Cambridge, in 1869, and graduated B.A. in 1873, proceeding M.A. and M.B. in 1879 and M.C. in 1897. He entered St. Thomas's Hospital in 1872, and was appointed resident assistant surgeon in 1876, assistant surgeon in 1878, and full surgeon in 1891. Whilst assistant surgeon he had charge of the department for diseases of the ear. He was surgeon to the Victoria Hospital for Children at Chelsea from 1887 to 1893.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England he was admitted a member in 1875 and a fellow in 1876; he served on the council from 1902 until his death, and sat on the senate of the University of London as representative of the college. He was also consulting surgeon at Osborne, and in 1905 was president of the Clinical Society.

Clutton died at his house, 2 Portland Place, after a long illness, on 9 Nov. 1909, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He married in 1896 Margaret Alice, third daughter of Canon Young, rector of Whitnash, Warwickshire, and left one daughter.

Clutton was imbued with the modern spirit which bases surgery on pathology and not merely on anatomy. Diseases of the bones and joints more especially interested him, and he was one of the earliest surgeons to recognise the importance of the active treatment of middle-ear disease. His powers as a clinical teacher were of the highest order. Not only had he a wide knowledge of surgical literature but his practical and original mind lent to his teaching a rare vivacity. He disregarded tradition, unless it could justify itself on its merits. His health and his active devotion to St. Thomas's Hospital and medical school prevented him from writing much. But he published an important paper in the 'Lancet' (1886, i. 516), describing an affection of the knee occurring in children who are the subjects of congenital syphilis. His description was generally accepted, the condition becoming known as 'Clutton's joints.'

He wrote on 'Disease of Bones' in Treves' 'System of Surgery' (1895), and he was co-editor of the St. Thomas's Hospital Reports, 1885.

[*Lancet*, 1909, ii. 1552 (with portrait); *Brit. Med. Journal*, 1909, ii. 1504; information kindly given by Mrs. H. H. Clutton and by Dr. H. G. Turney; personal knowledge.]

D'A. P.

COBB, GERARD FRANCIS (1838–1904), musician, born at Nettlestead, Kent, on 15 Oct. 1838, was younger son of William Francis Cobb, rector of Nettlestead, by his wife Mary Blackburn. Educated at Marlborough College from 1849 to 1857, he matriculated in 1857 from Trinity College, Cambridge, where he won a scholarship in 1860. He graduated B.A. in 1861 with a first class both in the classical and the moral science triposes. Interested in music from an early date, Cobb thereupon went for a short time to Dresden to study music. Elected a fellow of Trinity in 1863, he proceeded M.A. next year, and was appointed junior bursar in 1869. That post, in which he showed great business capacity, he held for twenty-five years.

In sympathy with the advanced tractarian movement, Cobb at one time contemplated, but finally declined, holy orders. He actively advocated reunion between the Roman and Anglican communions, and published in 1867 an elaborate treatise, 'The Kiss of Peace, or England and Rome at one on the Doctrine of the Holy Eucharist' (2nd edit. 1868). Two short tracts, 'A Few Words on Reunion' and 'Separation not Schism,' appeared in 1869.

Resigning his offices at Trinity College after his marriage in 1893, Cobb continued to reside in Cambridge, and devoted himself mainly to musical composition and the encouragement of musical study, which had already engaged much of his interest. He was president of the Cambridge University Musical Society from 1874 to 1883, and as chairman of the University Board of Musical Studies from 1877 to 1892 gave Sir George Macfarren valuable help in the reform of that faculty. He was a prolific composer of songs, wrote much church music, including Psalm lxii. for the festival of the North Eastern Choir Association at Ripon Cathedral in 1892, church services, and anthems. His most ambitious work was 'A Song of Trafalgar,' ballad for chorus and orchestra, Op. 41 (1900); his most popular compositions were settings of twenty of Rudyard Kipling's 'Barraack Room Ballads,' which were collected in 1904, and songs called 'The Last Farewell,' 'Love among the Roses,' and 'A Spanish Lament.' - He also published a quintet in C (Op. 22) for pianoforte and strings (1892) and a quartet (1898).

Cobb was an enthusiastic cyclist, and was first president in 1878 of the National Cyclists' Union, originally the Bicycle Union, and was president of the Cambridge University Cycling Club. For the International Health Exhibition in 1884 he contributed a chapter on 'Cycling' to the handbook on athletics, part ii. He took part in the municipal life of Cambridge, and addressed to the district council in 1878 a pamphlet on 'Road Paving,' in which he urged improvement of the roads.

Cobb died at Cambridge on 31 March 1904, and was cremated at Woking. He married in 1893 Elizabeth Lucy, daughter of John Welohman Whateley, of Birmingham and widow of Stephen Parkinson [q. v.], tutor of St. John's College, Cambridge; she survived him without issue.

[*The Times*, 1 April 1904; *Musical News*, 9 April 1904 (notice by Dr. L. T. Southgate); *Musical Times*, May 1904; Brown and Stratton, *British Musical Biog.* 1897; Marlborough Coll. Reg.]

COBBE, FRANCES POWER (1822–1904), philanthropist and religious writer, born at Dublin on 4 Dec. 1822, was only daughter of Charles Cobbe (d. 1857) of Newbridge House, co. Dublin, by his wife Frances (d. 1847), daughter of Captain Thomas Conway. Her father, great-grandson of Charles Cobbe [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, was a man of strong opinions but a good landlord and magistrate, who on occasion sold some of his pictures to build cottages for his tenants. Frances was educated first at home, next spent two years (1836–8) in a school at Brighton, at a cost of 1000*l.*, then learned a little Greek and geometry from the parish clergyman of Donabate. Not fond of society, though she spent holidays in London, she read a great deal, using Marsh's library (see MARSH, NARCISSEUS), giving attention to history, astronomy, architecture, and heraldry, writing small essays and stories, and tabulating Greek philosophers and early heretics. The household was strict in its evangelical observances; Frances became the first heretic in a family which counted five archbishops and a bishop among its connections. Having doubted the miracle of the loaves and fishes in her fourteenth year, she experienced conversion in her seventeenth, and was confirmed by Archbishop Richard Whately [q. v.] at Malahide. She drifted into agnosticism, but soon recovered, and never again lost faith in God. She continued attendance at church till her mother's death in 1847, after which her father sent

her to live with her brother on a farm in the wilds of Donegal; when recalled, after nine or ten months, she gave up attendance at church and at family prayers, retaining, however, the habit of solitary prayer. Books which helped her were the 'Life of Joseph Blanco White' [q. v.], 'The Soul,' by Francis William Newman [q. v.], with whom she corresponded, and works by Theodore Parker, of Boston, Massachusetts, who sent her his sermon on the immortal life. One New Year's day she ventured to the unitarian meeting-house in Eustace Street, Dublin, but got no refreshment from a learned discourse on the theological force of the Greek article. As a distraction from ill-health (bronchitis) she resolved to write. Kant's 'Metaphysic of Ethics,' put in her way by a friend, Felicia Skene, suggested a theme; between 1852 and 1855 she wrote her essay on 'The Theory of Intuitive Morals' (4th edit. 1902), which she published anonymously lest it should cause her father annoyance. The essay was meant as one of a series to deal with personal duty and social duty. Her father's death left her with 100*l.* and an income of 200*l.* a year. She set out on foreign travel in Italy, Greece, and the East as far as Baalbec, taking a keen interest in all she saw, and impressed with 'the enormous amount of pure human goodness which is to be found almost everywhere.' In November 1858 began her association with Mary Carpenter [q. v.], whose 'Juvenile Delinquents' she had read, and with whom for a time she lived in Park Row, Bristol, co-operating in the work of the Red Lodge reformatory and the ragged schools. Finding the conditions too trying, for Mary Carpenter had no idea of creature comforts, she removed in 1859 to Durdham Down, and engaged in workhouse philanthropy and the care of sick and workless girls, in conjunction with Miss Elliot, daughter of the dean of Bristol. To this mission she devoted her first money earned by magazine work, 14*l.* for sketches in 'Macmillan's Magazine.' Her love of travel continued; by 1879 she had paid six visits to Italy, spending several seasons in Rome and in Florence, and a winter at Pisa. Her 'Italios' (1864), notes of Italian travel, was written at Nervi, Riviera di Levante. She acted as Italian correspondent for the 'Daily News.'

Mazzini failed to convert her to his scheme of an Italian republic. At Florence she met Theodore Parker a few days before his death there on 10 May 1860. Subsequently she edited his works, in fourteen

volumes (1863-71). In 1862 she read before the Social Science Congress a paper advocating the admission of women to university degrees: a proposal, as she says, received then with 'universal ridicule.' Her crusade against vivisection, originating in her love of animal life, began in 1863, and continued till her death. Philanthropy inspired much of her journalistic work. From December 1868 to March 1875 she was on the staff of the 'Echo,' under its first editor, Sir Arthur Arnold [q. v. Suppl. II], and made a speciality of investigating cases of misery and death by destitution. For a considerable time she wrote for the 'Standard,' till she thought it unsound on vivisection; for some time (till 1884) she edited the 'Zoophilist'; and she now contributed to most of the current periodicals. She interested herself in the promotion of the Matrimonial Causes Act of 1878, whereby separation orders may be obtained by wives whose husbands have been convicted of aggravated assaults upon them; the movement for conferring the parliamentary franchise on women had her warm support. Her lectures on the duties of women were twice delivered (1880-1) to audiences of her own sex. In 1884 she removed from South Kensington, with her friend Miss Lloyd, to Hengwrt, near Dolgelly. An annuity of 100*l.* was presented to her by her anti-vivisectionist friends in February 1885. In 1898 she left the National Anti-Vivisection Society, of which she was a founder in 1875 and had been joint secretary (till 1884), to form a more thorough-going body, the British Union for the Abolition of Vivisection. She was left residuary legatee by the widow (*d.* 1 Oct. 1901) of Richard Vaughan Yates of Liverpool [see under YATES, JOSEPH BROOKS]. She died at Hengwrt on 5 April 1904, and in dread of premature burial left special instructions for precluding its possibility in her case. The interment took place in Llanelltyd churchyard.

In person Miss Cobbe was of ample proportions, with an open and genial countenance. Frankness and lucidity marked all her writing and gave her social charm. She met 'nearly all the more gifted Englishwomen' of her time, except George Eliot and Harriet Martineau. Fanny Kemble [q. v. Suppl. I] she regarded as the most remarkable woman she had known. Her advocacy of women's rights was born of her association with Mary Carpenter, from whom also she derived her interest in progressive movements in India. As an exponent of theism Keshub Chunder Sen



took a place in her estimate beside Theodore Parker. She attended the ministry of James Martineau [q. v. Suppl. I], and occasionally conducted services in unitarian chapels. In detaching unitarians from the older supernaturalism her influence was considerable. It may be safely said that she made no enemies and many friends, quite irrespective of agreement with her special views, in the course of 'a long, combative and in many ways useful career' (*Athenæum*, 9 April 1904). Among her publications (which include numerous pamphlets on vivisection, 1876-98), the following may be noted: 1. 'Friendless Girls, and How to Help them,' 1861, 16mo. 2. 'Female Education and . . . University Examinations,' 3rd edit. 1862. 3. 'Essays on the Pursuits of Women,' 1863 (reprinted from magazines). 4. 'Thanksgiving,' 1863 (embodied in No. 6). 5. 'Religious Duty,' 1864; new edit. 1894. 6. 'Broken Lights: an Inquiry into the Present Conditions and Future Prospects of Religious Faith,' 1864; 2nd edit. 1865 (one of the most influential of her religious writings). 7. 'The Cities of the Past,' 1864 (reprinted from 'Fraser'). 8. 'Studies . . . of Ethical and Social Subjects,' 1865. 9. 'Hours of Work and Play,' 1867. 10. 'The Confessions of a Lost Dog,' 1867. 11. 'Dawning Lights, . . . Secular Results of the New Reformation,' 1868; new edit. 1894. 12. 'Criminals, Idiots, Women and Minors,' Manchester, 1869 (on the property laws). 13. 'The Final Cause of Woman,' 1869, 16mo. 14. 'Alone to the Alone: Prayers for Theists,' 1871; 4th edit. 1894. 15. 'Auricular Confession in the Church of England,' 1872; 4th edit. 1898. 16. 'Darwinism in Morals and other Essays,' 1872 (reprinted from magazines). 17. 'Doomed to be Saved,' 1874. 18. 'The Hopes of the Human Race,' 1874; 2nd edit. 1894. 19. 'False Beasts and True,' 1876 (in 'Country House Library'). 20. 'Re-echoes,' 1876 (from the 'Echo'). 21. 'Why Women desire the Franchise,' 1877. 22. 'The Duties of Women,' 1881; posthumous edit. by Blanche Atkinson, 1905. 23. 'The Peak in Darien,' 1882; 1894 (on personal immortality). 24. 'A Faithless World,' 1885; 3rd edit. 1894 (reprint from the 'Contemporary'; reply to Sir Fitzjames Stephen). 25. 'The Scientific Spirit of the Age,' 1888. 26. 'The Friend of Man; and his Friends, the Poets,' 1889. 27. 'Health and Holiness,' 1891. 28. 'Life,' by herself, 1894, 2 vols.; 1904 (edit. by Blanche Atkinson).

[Life by herself (ed. B. Atkinson), 1904 (with portrait); *The Times*, 7 and 11 April 1904; J. Chappell, *Women of Worth*, 1908; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899; *Letters of Matthew Arnold* (1843-88), 1903, iii, 91.] A. G.

COILLARD, FRANÇOIS (1834-1904), protestant missionary under the Paris Missionary Society in the Zambesi region, born at Asnières-les-Bourges, Cher, France, on 17 July 1834, was youngest of the seven children of François Coillard, at one time a prosperous yeoman, who also had a considerable dowry with his wife, Madeleine Dautry. Both parents were of Huguenot descent. The boy was baptised in the Temple at Asnières on 5 Oct. 1834. Two years later his mother was left a nearly destitute widow.

After attending the protestant school at Asnières, and passing under revivalist influences, Coillard offered himself in 1854 to the Société des Missions Évangéliques de Paris, and was trained for missionary work, partly at the University of Strassburg (1855) and partly in Paris. In 1857, having been ordained at the Oratoire, Paris, he was sent to Basutoland, which had been the society's sphere since 1833. On his arrival at Cape Town on 6 Nov. 1857, he found Basutoland disturbed by war, and it was not until 12 Feb. 1859 that he reached Leribé. There he worked for twenty years. His activities are graphically described in his journal and in letters which he wrote in large characters to his aged mother until her death in 1875. Early difficulties arose, partly from the witchcraft, animism, and polygamy of the Basutos, and partly from the hostility of the chief Molapo, son of Mosheah, who had been baptised and had apostatised.

At an interview at Witzie's Hoek in July 1865 between Sir Theophilus Shepstone [q. v.] and the Basuto chief Makotoko, Molapo's cousin, who was threatened by the Boers, Coillard acted as interpreter and peacemaker, rôles which he invariably filled. In April 1866, by order of the Orange Free State government, the missionaries evacuated Leribé, and Coillard perforce spent some time in Natal. In 1868, when the British protectorate was established over Basutoland, he visited Motito and Kuruman in Bechuanaland at the request of the Paris Evangelical Mission, and at Kuruman had his first meeting with Robert Moffat [q. v.]. In 1869 he returned to Leribé, and the next six years showed how fruitful Coillard's devotion to the Basutos was becoming. On 27 July 1868 he had bap-

tised Makotoko; in 1870 came the conversion and baptism of Moshesh; and in May 1871 the church at Leribé was completed. Coillard's twenty years' work for Basutoland made him, involuntarily, a political power and a civilising and educative influence. He translated into Sesuto some hymns and certain of La Fontaine's fables.

In April 1877 Coillard, with his wife and niece Élise, undertook an expedition to the wild and majestic Banyai territory, north of the Limpopo river. By December 1877 the party found themselves at Buluwayo as Lobengula's prisoners. They had partially evangelised the Banyai on the way, and Lobengula refused his sanction for further effort. They turned southward to Shoshong in the territory of the friendly Khama, who commended them to the Barotsi chief and set them on their way from Mangwato across the Makarikari desert. By August 1878 they had reached Sesheke, the chief town on the Lower Zambesi, and were cordially greeted by the subordinate Barotsi chiefs, finding everywhere the traces and the influence of David Livingstone [q. v.]; but they failed to obtain an interview with the Barotsi king, Lewanika.

After a visit to Europe (1880-2) and a meeting at Leribé with General Gordon on 21 Sept. 1882, they started again for Barotsiland. In March 1886 Coillard was received by Lewanika at Lealui, and from that time till 1891 was engaged in establishing strong mission stations at Sesheke, Lealui and Sefula, promoting industrial work, and urging Lewanika to develop cattle-rearing and agriculture. In 1890 and following years Coillard engaged somewhat unwillingly in the negotiations between Lewanika and the British South Africa Company, and in a letter to Cecil Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II] on 8 April 1890 agreed, while he could 'not serve two masters,' to be a medium of communication. In bringing about the signature of the first treaty between Lewanika and the Company on 27 June 1890, he acted on the belief that for the Barotsis 'this will prove the one plank of safety' (cf. COILLARD'S *On the Threshold of Central Africa*, p. 388). But the missionary had great difficulty in keeping the king from violating the treaty. (On Coillard's whole attitude towards British influence, see an appreciative letter by Mr. P. LYTTLETON GELL, in *The Times*, 5 July 1894.)

After a serious illness in 1895, Coillard spent 1896-8 in Europe; but by 21 Feb.

1899 he was again at Leribé on his way back to the Zambesi. The Barotsi country, now styled North-west Rhodesia, was being peaceably administered. But great mortality ensued among the missionary recruits of 1897 and onwards, eight out of twenty-four dying and eleven returning home. Coillard's last years were clouded by an outbreak in 1903 of Ethiopianism under Willie Mokalapu, who drew away for a time many Barotsi converts. He was still engaged in preaching at the Upper Zambesi stations, when hæmaturic fever carried him off, at Lealui, on 27 May 1904; he was buried under 'the great tree' at Sefula, near his wife, who had died on 28 Oct. 1891.

On 26 Feb. 1861 Coillard married in Union Church, Cape Town, Christina, daughter of Lachlan Mackintosh, a Scottish baptist minister, who was a friend and co-worker of James Alexander Haldane [q. v.] and of Robert Haldane [q. v.]. Coillard's wife accompanied him in all his African travel.

Coillard's right to recognition rests not so much on the number of his converts as on his steady exercise of a civilising influence over Basutos, Matabeles, and Barotsis many years before their territory came within the British sphere, and on the consistency with which 'this single-hearted and indomitable Frenchman' created an atmosphere of trust in British administration. A short, keen-eyed, white-bearded man, he was a notable figure in modern South African history. His religious position was that of English evangelical nonconformity. In 1899 Coillard published '*Sur le Haut Zambézo*' (2nd edit. 1898), which appeared in an English translation by his niece, Catherine Winkworth Mackintosh, entitled '*On the Threshold of Central Africa*' (1897).

[C. W. Mackintosh, Coillard of the Zambesi, 1907; E. Favre, François Coillard; enfance et jeunesse, 1908. See also F. Coillard's preface to H. Dieterlen's *Adelphe Mabille*, missionnaire, 1898; and the *Journal des Missions Évangéliques* during his period.]

E. H. P.

COKAYNE, GEORGE EDWARD (1825-1911), genealogist, born in Russell Square, London, on 29 April 1825, was fourth son and youngest child (in a family of eight) of William Adams, LL.D., of Thorpe, Surrey, advocate in Doctors' Commons, by his wife the Hon. Mary Anne (d. 1873), daughter of William Cokayne and niece and co-heiress of Borlase Cokayne, sixth and last Viscount Cullen. His mother belonged to the well-known family of Cokayne of Rushton Hall,

Northamptonshire. On 15 Aug. 1873 he assumed the name and arms of Cokayne by royal warrant in accordance with his mother's testamentary directions. After private education owing to delicate health, he went to Oxford, matriculating from Exeter College on 6 June 1844. He graduated B.A. in 1848 and proceeded M.A. in 1852. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 16 Jan. 1850, and was called to the bar on 30 April 1853. Entering the Royal College of Herald's six years later, he held successively the offices of rouge dragon pursuivant-of-arms (1869-70) and Lancaster herald (1870-82). In his heraldic capacity he was attached to the garter missions to Portugal in 1865, to Russia in 1867, to Italy in 1868, to Spain in 1881, and to Saxony in 1882. Appointed Norroy king-of-arms in the latter year, Cokayne succeeded to the post of Clarenceux king-of-arms in 1894. He was an active member of the Society of Antiquaries, being elected fellow on 22 Feb. 1866. He died at his residence, Exeter House, Roshampton, on 6 Aug. 1911, and was buried at Putney Vale. On 2 Dec. 1856 he married Mary Dorothea, second daughter of George Henry Gibbs of Aldenham Park, Hertfordshire, and sister of Henry Huoks Gibbs (afterwards Lord Aldenham) [q. v. Suppl. II]. He had issue eight children, of whom two sons and two daughters survived him. A portrait by Kay Robertson is at Exeter House, Roshampton.

Industrious and scholarly, Cokayne published 'G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage' (8 vols. 1887-98; new edit. 1910), and 'G. E. C.'s Complete Baronetage' (5 vols., Exeter, 1900-6). These works won him general recognition as a genealogist of the first authority. To this Dictionary he contributed a memoir of Sir Aston Cokayne (1608-1684).

[The Times, 8 Aug. 1911; Foster, Men at the Bar; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage, 1889, ii. 437; A. E. Cookayne, Cokayne Memoranda, 1873; private information.] G. S. W.

**COKE, THOMAS WILLIAM**, second **EARL OF LEICESTER** (1822-1909), agriculturist, born at Holkham, the family seat in Norfolk, on 26 Dec. 1822, was eldest son of Thomas William Coke, 'Coke of Norfolk,' afterwards first earl of Leicester [q. v.], by his second wife, Lady Anne Amelia, third daughter of William Charles Keppel, fourth earl of Albemarle, whom he married when sixty-eight years old (STEARNS, *Coke of Norfolk*, ii. 284). Educated at Eton and Winchester, Coke received the courtesy title of Viscount Coke on his

father becoming earl of Leicester at the accession of Queen Victoria in 1837. He was a minor when his father died on 30 June 1842.

Taking no prominent part in politics, sport or in public affairs, he was an ardent agriculturist and a skilful forester; and devoted himself to the management and improvement of his vast estate. A table appended to Mr. R. H. Rew's report on the agriculture of Norfolk, made to the second Royal Commission of Agriculture of 1893, gives some instructive details as to the expenditure of money by the earl and his father in keeping up and improving the Holkham agricultural estate of 39,612 acres. The first earl spent in buildings and repairs 536,992*l.*, the second earl spent 575,048*l.* up to 1894—in buildings, drainage and cottages, 377,771*l.*, and in the purchase of land for the improvement of the estate, 197,277*l.*—or a total by both owners of 1,112,040*l.* The gross rents of the farms, which in 1878 were 52,682*l.*, were only 28,701*l.* in 1894, or a shrinkage of 23,981*l.* (45*5* per cent.). In the year ending Michaelmas 1894 the disbursements on the estate were 12,311*l.*, despite the earl's personal supervision over all the details (App. C. 2 and C. 3 of *Parly. Paper* C. 7015 of session 1895).

The earl was appointed on 1 Aug. 1846 lord-lieutenant of the county of Norfolk, and held this appointment for sixty years, retiring in 1906, when he was succeeded by his eldest son. In 1866 he was made a member of the council of the Prince of Wales, and in 1870 keeper of the privy seal of the duchy of Cornwall, retiring in 1901 on the accession of King Edward VII. On 30 June 1873 he was made K.G. on the recommendation of Gladstone. He was in politics a whig of the old school, and became at the end of his days the 'father' of the House of Lords.

He maintained his health till 1905. He died at Holkham of heart failure on 24 Jan. 1909, and was buried there.

Leicester married twice: (1) on 20 April 1843, before he was of age, at Cardington, Bedfordshire, Juliana (*d.* 1865), eldest daughter of Samuel Charles Whitbread, of Southill, Bedfordshire, by whom he had four sons and seven daughters; (2) on 21 April 1870, at Latimer, Buckinghamshire, Georgiana Caroline, eldest daughter of William George Cavendish, second Lord Chesham, by whom he had six sons and one daughter.

A portrait of him by George Richmond, R.A., was presented to Lady Leicester by

his tenantry on 22 Sept. 1858, and hangs at Holkham. The earl is represented as a young man on one of the bas-reliefs ('Granting a Lease') of the monument erected in the park by public subscription in 1845-50 as a memorial to his father.

[*The Times*, 25, 29 Jan., 1 March 1909; Mrs. A. M. W. Stirling's *Coke of Norfolk and his Friends*, 2 vols. 1908.] E. C.

**COLEMAN, WILLIAM STEPHEN** (1829-1904), book illustrator and painter, born at Horsham in 1829, was one of the twelve children of a physician practising there. His mother, whose maiden surname was Dendy, belonged to an artistic family. Four of her children evinced a talent for drawing. The fifth daughter, Helen Cordelia Coleman (1847-1884), acquired a high reputation as a flower painter and assisted her brother William in ceramic decoration; she married in 1875 Thomas William Angell, postmaster of the south-western district of London; two flower-pieces by her belong to the Victoria and Albert Museum (cf. *Art Journal*, 1884, p. 127; *The Times*, 12 March 1884; *Athenæum*, 15 March 1884).

Coleman was destined for a surgeon, but beyond giving very occasional assistance to his father, he saw no practice. He early developed a keen interest in natural history, and in 1859 he published 'Our Woodlands, Heaths, and Hodges,' and in 1860 'British Butterflies,' both books running through several editions. He drew his own illustrations, and at the same time collaborated with Harrison Weir, Joseph Wolf, and other well-known artists in illustrating books from other pens, chiefly on natural history. In the preparation of the wood-blocks he was assisted by his sister Rebecca. The books which he illustrated included: 'Common Objects of the Country' (1858), 'Our Garden Friends' (1864), and 'Common Moths' (1870), by the Rev. J. G. Wood; 'Playhours and Half-holidays' (1860), 'Sketches in Natural History' (1861), and 'British Birds' Eggs and Nests' (1861), by J. C. Atkinson; 'British Ferns' (1861), by T. Moore; 'A Treasury of New Favourite Tales' (1861), by Mary Howitt; 'Philip and his Garden' (1861), by Charlotte Elizabeth [Tonna]; 'Hymns in Prose for Children' (1864), by Mrs. Barbauld; 'The Illustrated London Almanack' and 'Cassell's Natural History'; and he designed the heading of the 'Field' newspaper. At the same time he executed numerous water-colour drawings, chiefly landscapes with figures, somewhat after the manner of Birket Foster, and pretty

semi-classical figure subjects. He also executed some etchings, occasionally worked in pastel, and painted in oil. He was a member of the original committee of management of the Dudley Gallery, contributing to the first exhibition in 1865. He continued to exhibit till 1879, and remained on the committee till 1881.

In 1869 he began to experiment in pottery decoration; Minton's Art Pottery Studio in Kensington Gore was established under his direction in 1871, and he executed figure designs for Minton's ceramic ware. He died after a prolonged illness at 11 Hamilton Gardens, St. John's Wood, on 22 March 1904. His widow survived him.

At the Bethnal Green Museum is a water-colour drawing of a girl with basket of coral by him, and an oil painting, 'A Naiad,' is at the Glasgow Art Gallery. An exhibition of figure subjects, landscapes, and decorative panels by Coleman was held at the Modern Gallery, 61 New Bond Street, Oct.-Nov. 1904. His portrait was painted by F. C. King.

[Rogst, *Old Water Colour Society*, ii. 424; Graves, *Dict. of Artists*; Brit. Mus. Cat.; E. C. Clayton, *English Female Artists*, ii. 47-67; Coleman's autograph letter of 2 March 1880 in copy of his *British Butterflies* in Kensington Public Library; Cat. Dudley Gallery, Glasgow Art Gallery, and Victoria and Albert Museum (water-colours); *Art Journal*, 1904, pp. 170 and 393; *The Times*, 28 March 1904; *Lloyd's Weekly Newspaper*, 9 Oct. 1901; *Queen*, 22 Oct. 1904.] B. S. L.

**COLERIDGE, MARY ELIZABETH** (1861-1907), poet, novelist and essayist, born at Hyde Park Square, London, on 23 Sept. 1861, was daughter of Arthur Duke Coleridge, clerk of the crown on the midland circuit. Her grandfather, Francis George Coleridge (1794-1854), was son of James Coleridge (1759-1836), elder brother of Samuel Taylor Coleridge, the poet. Her mother was Mary Anne, eldest daughter of James Jameson of Montrose, Donnybrook, Dublin. Mary Coleridge was educated at home and early showed signs of literary gifts. As a child she wrote verses of individual quality and stories of mystical romance. Her father's friend, William Johnson Cory [q. v. Suppl. I], taught her and influenced her development. At twenty she began to write essays for the 'Monthly Packet,' 'Merry England,' and other periodicals. In 1893 appeared her first novel, 'The Seven Sleepers of Ephesus,' a fantastic romance praised by R. L. Stevenson, but otherwise achieving scant success. Her first volume of poems,

'Fancy's Following,' which appeared in 1896, was published at the instigation of the poet Robert Bridges, by the Oxford University Press. In 1897 a selection from these was issued with additions. But it was the appearance in that year of 'The King with Two Faces' (10th. edit. 1908), an historical romance centering round Gustavus III of Sweden, which established her reputation. Its atmosphere of adventure tinged with mysticism lent it immediate success.

In 1900 'Non Sequitur' appeared, a volume of essays, literary and personal; in 1901 'The Fiery Dawn,' a story dealing with the Duchesse de Berri; in 1904 'The Shadow on the Wall,' and in 1906 'The Lady on the Drawing-room Floor.' Meanwhile she contributed reviews and articles regularly to the 'Monthly Review,' the 'Guardian,' and, from 1902 onwards, to 'The Times Literary Supplement,' as well as three short stories to the 'Cornhill Magazine.' She also wrote a critical preface to Canon Dixon's 'Last Poems' (1905). Her literary work did not absorb her. She devoted much time to teaching working-women in her own home and gave lessons on English literature at the Working Women's College.

She died in London, unmarried, on 25 Aug. 1907, after a sudden illness. She had just finished a short 'Life of Holman Hunt' ('Masterpieces in Colour' series), undertaken at that painter's request and printed soon after her death. Her 'Poems, New and Old' were collected at the end of 1907 under the editorship of Mr. Henry Newbolt, and 'Gathered Leaves,' a volume of stories and essays hitherto unpublished or little known, and of extracts from letters and diaries, came out in May 1910, with a preface by the present writer.

Two portraits belong to her father, Mr. A. D. Coleridge, 12 Cromwell Place, S.W.—one at about twenty by Miss Skidmore; the other painted after her death, by Mr. Frank Carter.

[Prefaces to collected Poems, 1907; Gathered Leaves, 1910; art. in Cornhill, by Mr. Robert Bridges, Nov. 1907.] E. S.

**COLLEN, SIR EDWIN HENRY HAYTER** (1843-1911), lieutenant-general, born on 17 June 1843 at Somerset Street, London, was son of Henry Collen, miniature painter, of Holywell Hill, St. Albans, by his wife Helen Dyson. Educated at University College School, Collen passed to Woolwich, and was gazetted lieutenant in the royal artillery on 1 July 1863. He first served in the Abyssinian war of 1867-8,

for which he received the medal. After passing through the Staff College with honours, he was transferred to the Indian army in 1873, and attained the rank of captain on 1 July 1875. The efficient manner in which he discharged the duties of secretary of the Indian ordnance commission of 1874 led to his entering the military department of the government of India as assistant-secretary in 1876. The next year Collen acted as deputy assistant quartermaster-general at the Delhi durbar (1 Jan. 1877) when Queen Victoria was proclaimed empress of India, and in 1878 he was nominated secretary of the Indian army organisation commission. His administrative talents were recognised in the later phases of the second Afghan war of 1880, when as assistant controller-general he was mainly responsible for the smooth and efficient working of the supply and transport system. He was mentioned in despatches and was awarded the medal.

Collen's routine work in the military department was interrupted by a short spell of active service. Promoted major on 1 July 1883, he joined the Eastern Sudan expedition of 1885, and served with distinction in the intelligence department and as assistant military secretary to General Sir Gerald Graham (q. v. Suppl. I). He took part in the actions at Tamai (2 April 1885) and Thakul (5 May); he was mentioned in despatches and received the medal with clasp, the bronze star, and the brevet of lieutenant-colonel (15 June 1885).

On his return to India Collen was appointed successively accountant-general in 1886, and in the following year military secretary to the government of India—a post he retained for the unusual period of nine years. On 15 June 1889 he became full colonel and in April 1896 succeeded Sir Henry Brackenbury as military member of the governor-general's council. During his administration many improvements were effected in the composition of commands and regiments, in military equipment and mobilisation. The defects in army administration revealed by the South African war of 1899-1902 gave fresh impetus to Collen's activities, but many desirable reforms had to be postponed owing to financial difficulties. In the debate on the budget in the legislative council on 27 March 1901 Collen summarised the measures of army improvements with which he had been connected. The Indian army was being rearmed with the latest weapons; the building of factories for the manufacture of war material had already

been begun at Wellington, Kirki and Jabalpur; a scheme for decentralisation had been drawn up and a remount commission established. Fresh drafts of officers were added to the native army and staff corps, and the supply and transport corps thoroughly reorganised. The record showed that 'Collen had left an enduring mark on the personnel, the organisation and the equipment of the Indian army' (*Speeches of Lord Curzon*, 1902, ii. 205). The reforms inaugurated by Collen were subsequently completed by Lord Kitchener, commander-in-chief in India (1902-9).

Collen was raised to the rank of major-general on 18 Jan. 1900 and of lieutenant-general on 3 April 1905. He was made C.I.E. in 1889, C.B. in 1897, and K.C.I.E. in 1893; he was nominated G.C.I.E. on his retirement in April 1901. In the following May he represented India at the opening of the first parliament of the Australian commonwealth by the duke of Cornwall, now King George V. On his return to England he served as member of the war office regulations committee (1901-4) and as chairman of the Staff College committee of 1904. When the controversy between Lord Curzon and Lord Kitchener on questions of army administration broke out in 1905, Collen actively supported the views of the viceroy as to the wisdom of keeping a military member on the council. A zealous member of the National Service League and of the Essex Territorial Association, he was a frequent speaker and contributor to the press on military subjects. He died on 10 July 1911 at his residence, the Cedars, Kelvedon, Essex.

He married in 1873 Blanche Marie, daughter of Charles Rigby, J.P., of Soldier's Point, Anglesey. She survived him with three sons and a daughter.

In addition to many articles in periodicals Collen published: 1. 'The British Army and its Reserves,' 1870. 2. 'The Indian Army: a Sketch of its History and Organisation,' published separately and in 'The Imperial Gazetteer: the Indian Empire,' vol. iv. chap. ix., Oxford, 1907.

[*The Times*, 12 July 1911; *British Empire Review*, Sept. 1911; R. H. Vetch, *Life of Sir Gerald Graham*, 1901, p. 466; L. Fraser, *India under Lord Curzon and After*, 1911, p. 411 seq.; *The Imperial Gazetteer*, vol. iv. chap. ix., 1907; *Speeches of Lord Curzon*, 2 vols., 1900-2.] G. S. W.

COLLETT, SIR HENRY (1836-1901), colonel Indian staff corps, born on 6 March 1836 at Thetford, Norfolk, was fourth son of the Rev. W. Collett, incumbent of St.

Mary's, Thetford, Norfolk, by his second wife, Ellen Clarke, daughter of Leonard Shelford Bidwell of Thetford. Educated at Tonbridge school and at Addiscombe, he entered the Bengal army on 8 June 1855, and joined the 51st Bengal native infantry on 6 Aug. 1855 at Peshawar. He served with the expeditions under Sir Sydney Cotton [q. v.] on the Eusofzai frontier in 1858, being present at the affairs of Chingli and Sittana and receiving the medal with clasps. He next saw service in Oude during the campaign of the Indian Mutiny there, 1858-9, and was at the storm and capture of the fort of Rampur Kussia by Sir Edward Robert Wetherall [q. v.] on 3 Nov. 1858, for which he received the medal. During the rebellion of 1862-3 in the Khási and Jaintia Hills, Assam, he was present at the storm and capture of Oomkoi, Nungarai and at Oomkrong, where he was severely wounded in the ankle. He was mentioned in despatches. Promoted captain in 1867, he served in the Abyssinian campaign of 1868, was again mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 30 June and 10 July 1868), and received the medal. He became major in 1875 and lieutenant-colonel in 1879. In the Afghan war of 1878-80 he acted as quartermaster-general on the staff of Sir Frederick (afterwards Lord) Roberts, and was present at the capture of the Peiwar Kotal, in the operations in Khost Valley and round Kabul in Dec. 1879. Subsequently he accompanied General Roberts on the march from Kabul to Kandahar (Aug. 1880) and commanded the 23rd pioneers at the battle of Kandahar on 1 Sept. 1880. In the course of these operations he was further mentioned in despatches and was made C.B. on 22 Feb. 1881 and received the medal with three clasps and the bronze decoration (*Lond. Gaz.* 4 Feb. 1879, 4 May, 30 July, and 3 Dec. 1880). He was promoted colonel in 1884. During 1886-8 he was in command of the 3rd brigade in the expedition to Burma. He took part in the Karenni expedition in 1888 and commanded the eastern frontier district during the Chin Lushai expedition in 1889-90, receiving for his services the thanks of the government of India (*Lond. Gaz.* 2 Sept. 1887, 15 Nov. 1889, 12 Sept. 1890).

In 1891 he played a prominent part in the expedition to Manipur [see QUINTON, JAMES WALLACE], and was left in command when the rebellion of the Manipuris was suppressed, acting there temporarily as chief commissioner of Assam and showing much resolution. He received the thanks

of the government of India (*Lond. Gaz.* 14 Aug. 1891) and was promoted K.C.B. on 19 Nov. 1891. From 1892-3 he commanded the Peshawar district with the rank of major-general. He was given the reward for distinguished service and was placed by his own wish on the unemployed list on 8 June 1893. His military reputation stood at the time very high, but increasing deafness unfitted him in his opinion for active duty.

Collett was a keen student of botany. He first became interested in this subject in 1878 during the Kuram Valley expedition at the opening of the Afghan war. He published the results of his botanical work in the southern Shan States, Burma, in the '*Journal of the Linnean Society (Botany)*, xxviii. 1-160). He was an original member of the Simla Naturalists' Society. After his retirement he worked assiduously at Kew, and at his death was preparing a handbook of the flora of Simla, which appeared posthumously, edited by W. B. Hemslay, F.R.S., as '*Flora Simlensis*' (Calcutta and Simla, 1902). He died, unmarried, at his residence, 21 Cranley Gardens, South Kensington, on 21 Dec. 1901, and was buried in Charlton cemetery, Blackheath. His herbarium was presented by his family to Kew.

[Mémoir by Sir W. T. Thiselton-Dyer prefixed to *Flora Simlensis*, 1903; Dod's Knightage; *The Times*, 24 Dec. 1901; Hart's and Official Army Lists; Official Account of the Second Afghan War, 1908; Lord Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, 30th edit. 1898; Sir James Willcocks, *From Kabul to Kumassi*, 1904, p. 120 seq.; *Parl. Papers*, C. 6363 and 392, correspondence relating to Manipur, 1891; E. St. C. Grimwood, *My Three Years in Manipur*, 1891, p. 315; private information.]

H. M. V.

**COLLINGWOOD, CUTHBERT** (1826-1908), naturalist, born at Greenwich on 25 Dec. 1826, was fifth of six sons of Samuel Collingwood, architect and contractor, of Wellington Grove, Greenwich, by his wife Frances, daughter of Samuel Collingwood, printer to Oxford University. Educated at King's College School, he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 8 April 1845, and graduated B.A. in 1849, proceeding M.A. in 1852 and M.B. in 1854. He subsequently studied at Edinburgh University and at Guy's Hospital, and spent some time in the medical schools of Paris and Vienna. From 1858 to 1866 he held the appointment of lecturer on botany to the Royal Infirmary Medical School at Liverpool. Elected F.L.S. in 1853, he served on the council in 1868. He also lectured on

biology at the Liverpool School of Science. In 1866 he issued '*Twenty-one Essays on Various Subjects, Scientific and Literary*'. In 1866-7 he served as surgeon and naturalist on H.M.S. *Rifleman* and *Serpent* on voyages of exploration in the China Seas, and made interesting researches in marine zoology. One result of the expedition was his '*Rambles of a Naturalist on the Shores and Waters of the China Seas*' (1868). Returning to Liverpool he became senior physician of the Northern Hospital and took a leading part in the intellectual life of the city. In 1876-7 he travelled in Palestine and Egypt. Collingwood was through life a prominent member of the New Church (Swedenborgian). Besides '*The Travelling Birds*' (1872) and forty papers on natural history in scientific periodicals he published many expositions of his religious beliefs, of which the chief were: '*A Vision of Creation*,' a poem with an introduction, critical and geological (1872); '*New Studies in Christian Theology*' (Anon. 1883); and '*The Bible and the Age, Principles of Consistent Interpretation*' (1886). For the last years of his life he resided in Paris, where he died on 20 Oct. 1908. He married Clara (d. 1871), daughter of Lieutenant Sir Robert Mowbray of Cockayne, N.B.; he had no issue.

[*The Times*, 22 Oct. 1908; *New Church Mag.*, 1908, p. 575; *Who's Who*, 1908.]

R. S.

**COLLINS, JOHN CHURTON** (1848-1908), author and professor of English literature, born at Bourton-on-the-Water, Gloucestershire, on 26 March 1848, was eldest of three children, all sons, of Henry Ramsay Collins, a medical practitioner, by his wife Maria Churton (d. 1898) of Chester. The father died of consumption on 6 June 1858 at Melbourne while on a voyage for his health. John was looked after by his mother's brother, John Churton (d. 1884) of Chester. After some preliminary schooling at King's School, Chester, he entered in 1863 King Edward's School, Birmingham, where at the first speechday (July 1866) he distinguished himself by his declamation of English poetry. On 20 April 1868 he matriculated as a commoner from Balliol College, Oxford. Although he was already well read in the classics and in English literature, he made no mark in pure scholarship. After obtaining a third class in classical moderations he graduated with a second class in the school of law and modern history. His undergraduate companions included Mr. H. H. Asquith,



Dr. T. H. Warren, and Canon Rawnsley, and they delighted in his spirited talk and in his capacious memory, which enabled him to recite with a rare facility and enthusiasm long extracts from great prose as well as from great poetry in Latin, Greek, and English. This faculty he retained through life. From his undergraduate days he cherished an abiding affection for his university. Through life he spent most of his vacations in literary work at Oxford.

His comparative failure in the Oxford schools and an unwillingness to entertain the clerical profession disappointed his uncle, and Collins had thenceforth to depend solely on his own efforts for a livelihood. A period of struggle followed. For three years he divided his time between coaching in classics at Oxford and writing for the press in London. From 1872 he contributed miscellaneous articles, many on Old London, to the 'Globe' newspaper. In the autumn of 1873, when his resources were low, he accepted the offer of W. Baptiste Scoones, the proprietor of a London coaching establishment, to prepare candidates for the public service in classics and English literature, and this occupation was long the mainstay of his income. But he was always ambitious of literary fame, and in the same year (1873) he designed an edition of the plays of Cyril Tourneur, the Elizabethan dramatist.

Swinburne had recently published a high commendation of Tourneur's work, and Collins, an ardent admirer of Swinburne's genius, wrote to him of his scheme. The result was a close intimacy with the poet, which lasted thirteen years. Swinburne was fascinated by his new acquaintance's literary zeal, frequently entertained him, read to him unpublished poems, and showed confidence in his literary judgment. Subsequently Collins sought with a youthful naïveté introductions to other prominent men of letters. He met and corresponded with Mark Pattison. He had long interviews with Carlyle, Robert Browning (1886), and Froude, confiding to his full diaries records of these experiences.

Although Collins's edition of Tourneur's writings did not appear till 1878, he made in the interval progress as an author. His earliest volume, 'Sir Joshua Reynolds as a Portrait Painter' (1874), was mere letter-press for illustrations. An edition of the 'Poems of Lord Herbert of Cherbury' (1881) was eagerly welcomed by Swinburne. At the same time his literary connections extended. He edited Milton's 'Samson

Agonistes' for the Clarendon Press (1883), the first volume in a long series of school editions of English classical poetry. (Sir) Leslie Stephen, then editor of the 'Cornhill,' accepted an article on Aulus Gellius (March 1878). In three subsequent articles in the 'Cornhill' called 'A New Study of Tennyson' (Jan., July 1880 and July 1881) Collins directed attention to parallels between Tennyson's poetry and that of earlier poets with an emphasis which, while displeasing the poet, provoked curiosity. In Oct. 1878, to Collins's intense satisfaction, an essay by him on Dryden appeared in the 'Quarterly Review.' Regular relations with the 'Quarterly' were thus established and increased his repute. Three articles there on Lord Bolingbroke (Jan. 1880 and Jan. and April 1881), together with another essay on 'Voltaire in England' (from the 'Cornhill,' Oct. and Dec. 1882), were collected into a volume in 1886; while in 1893 two articles on Swift were similarly reissued from the 'Quarterly' of April 1882 and July 1883. Collins's contributions to the 'Quarterly' reached a total of sixteen, and all showed a faculty for research and were marked by a trenchancy of style which recalled Macaulay.

In 1880 Collins inaugurated an additional occupation in which he won great success. He then lectured for the first time for the London University Extension Society, delivering a course on English literature in the Lent term at Brixton. He pursued this work, with missionary fervour, for twenty-seven years, lecturing for the Oxford Extension Society as well as for the London society in all parts of England. His extension lectures owed much of their effect to his powers of memory, and they stirred in his hearers something of his own literary enthusiasm. He also lectured with like result at many ladies' schools in or near London; gave an extension course to the English community at Hamburg; early in 1894 lectured in Philadelphia for the American University Extension Society, also addressing audiences in New York and many towns in New England; and thrice—in 1897, 1901 and 1905—delivered short literary courses at the Royal Institution in London.

From an early stage of his career as a lecturer he sought to bring home to his university the need of repairing the neglect which English literature suffered in the academic curriculum. He argued that the conjoint study of classical and English literature was essential to an efficient education. Ambitious to give effect to

his principles from a chair of English literature at Oxford, he was disappointed by the failure of his candidature for the newly established Merton professorship of English in 1885, when Professor A. S. Napier, an eminent philologist, was elected. Thereby literature in Collins's view was left unprovided for. In an article in the 'Quarterly' (October 1886) on 'English Literature at the Universities' Collins showed a certain sense of neglect while denouncing with pugnacity some English teaching lately given at Cambridge. The article roused a personal controversy which incidentally suspended his intimacy with Swinburne. He had already in an anonymous 'Quarterly' article on 'The Predecessors of Shakespeare' (Oct. 1885) attacked Swinburne's prose essays, and when defending himself from a charge of exceeding the limits of fair criticism in his new article he incautiously cited his friend Swinburne as tacitly approving his critical frankness. But Collins's censure had hitherto escaped Swinburne's notice, and the critic's confession drew on his head the poet's wrath (*Athenæum*, Oct.-Nov. 1886). The breach with Swinburne was partially healed later. Swinburne agreed to meet Collins on 18 Feb. 1900, and although the poet then greeted his critic 'with a stiff courtesy,' something of the old cordiality was subsequently renewed.

Collins pursued undaunted his crusade for the recognition of English literature at Oxford. He collected the views of leading public men, and published them in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' (Dec. 1886). He re-stated his case in a 'Quarterly' article, 'A School of English Literature' (January 1887), in an essay in the 'Nineteenth Century' (Nov. 1887) on 'Can English Literature be taught?' and in a volume 'The Study of English Literature' (1891). While his strenuous temper excited much hostility, Collins won his point. In 1893 a final honours school in English was established at Oxford largely owing to his agitation. In 1901 the philanthropist, John Passmore Edwards [q. v. Suppl. II], gave, at Collins's personal persuasion, the sum of 1875*l.* to found at Oxford a scholarship for the encouragement of the study of English literature in connection with the classical literatures of Greece and Rome. The scholarship was first awarded at Michaelmas 1902. A chair in English literature was established in 1903. Collins's victory brought him no personal reward. He applied for the new chair at Oxford without result.

Collins was always extending his journalistic and teaching work at the risk of his health. From 24 Nov. 1894 to 17 Feb. 1906 he was a constant writer in the 'Saturday Review,' and was allowed a free hand in censure of what he deemed incompetence. The titles of his first and last articles—'A Specimen of Oxford Editing' and 'Twaddle from a Great Scholar'—suggest his attitude to established reputations. In the spring of 1898, when threatened with a nervous breakdown, he made his only foreign tour, visiting Rome by way of Paris. In 1901, during which year he suffered an exceptionally severe attack of melancholia, he illustrated his critical severity in 'Ephemera Critica; or Plain Truths about Current Literature' (1901), while in an edition of the early poems of Tennyson (1899, 1900 and 1901), he continued the minute examination of what he deemed to be the sources of Tennyson's inspiration which he had inaugurated in the 'Cornhill' in 1880.

At length in 1904 Collins received some practical recognition of his energies. He was then appointed to the chair of English literature at the new University of Birmingham. Though he did not abandon all his lecturing engagements in London, he devoted himself with customary ardour to the duties of his new post, which he retained till his death. In 1905 he received the hon. degree of Litt.D. at Durham. In June 1907 he planned a school of journalism at Birmingham University, drawing up a scheme which was approved by the governing body but was abandoned on his death.

Collins's interests were not wholly confined to literature. His intellectual curiosity was always active and versatile. Spiritualism long attracted him, and he was a close student of criminology. In later life he investigated for himself many crimes which were reported in the press, visiting the scenes, interviewing witnesses, and describing his views and experiences in magazines or newspapers (cf. *National Review*, Dec. 1905, Jan. 1906). In 1906 he joined Sir Arthur Conan Doyle in establishing the innocence of a young solicitor, Mr. George Edalji, who had been wrongfully convicted of cattle maiming outrages at Wyrley, in Staffordshire, and had suffered a long imprisonment.

Collins died in somewhat mysterious circumstances. He left Birmingham in July 1908, and subsequently made his habitual autumn sojourn in Oxford. Suffering from severe depression, he arrived on 21 August at Oulton Broad, near

Lowestoft, on a visit to an intimate friend, Dr. Daniel, who was his medical adviser. On 12 September he met his death by drowning in a shallow dyke on a farm at Carlton Colville, in the neighbourhood. At the inquest the jury returned a verdict of accidental death. The evidence showed that Collins had been taking drugs to procure sleep, and while resting on a bank had fallen into the dyke in a somnolent condition. He was buried in Oulton churchyard. He married on 11 April 1878 Pauline Mary, daughter of Thomas Henry Strangways, by whom he had issue seven children, three sons and four daughters. A civil list pension of 100*l.* was awarded to Mrs. Churton Collins in 1909.

By way of a memorial, Collins's friends and pupils founded Churton Collins prizes for the encouragement of English and classical study among university extension students of Oxford, Cambridge, and London. A Churton Collins memorial prize for the same subjects was also founded in the University of Birmingham. A portrait in oils by Mr. Thomas W. Holgate was placed in the Bodleian Library, and a water-colour portrait head by Mr. George Phoenix in the upper library of Balliol College, Oxford, together with a brass memorial tablet with Latin inscription by Dr. T. H. Warren. A brass memorial tablet was set up in Oulton church.

Collins's genuine love and wide knowledge of literature showed to best advantage in his lectures and in private talk, where his vivacious powers of memory never flagged. His incisive style and wide reading gave real merit to some of his 'Quarterly' articles; but his learning was broad rather than deep, and he suffered his combative temper and personal resentments often to cloud his critical judgment. For most of his life he overworked in order to make an adequate income, and his long exclusion from professional posts at times embittered a kindly and generous nature. Yet his vehement denunciation by speech and pen of what he had convinced himself to be injustice or imposture was invariably sincere. Excessive toil strained his nerves and fostered some morbid mental traits.

An enthusiastic student of Shakespeare, he did service by fighting in lectures and essays some popular misconceptions, but he tended to exaggerate Shakespeare's debt to classical and more especially Greek writers. Although he dwelt with effect on the debt of English poetry to the classics, he was inclined to overstate his case. He was not successful as a textual critic. An edition of the 'Plays and Poems of

Robert Greene' (Clarendon Press, 1905), on which he was long engaged, brought together in the introduction and notes a mass of interesting information, but the text was severely censured for inaccuracy (cf. W. W. GREG in *Modern Lang. Rev.* 1906). Besides those cited, his works included: 1. 'Studies in Shakespeare,' 1904. 2. 'Studies in Poetry and Criticism,' 1905. 3. 'Voltaire, Montesquieu, and Rousseau in England,' 1905 (partly based on 'Quarterly' articles, Oct. 1898 and April 1903); translated into French by Pierre Desailles, 1911. 4. 'Greek Influence on English Poetry,' ed. by Prof. Maomillan, posthumous, 1910. 5. 'Posthumous Essays,' ed. by his son, L. Churton Collins, including essays on Shakespeare, Johnson, Burke, Matthew Arnold, and Browning, 1912. He also edited for educational purposes numerous English classics as well as a series of English translations of Greek drama (Clarendon Press, 1906-7).

[Life and Memoirs of John Churton Collins, by his son, L. C. Collins, 1911; *Letters from Algernon Charles Swinburne to John Churton Collins, 1873-1886*, privately printed, 1910; *The Times*, 16-18 Sept. 1908; William Watson's *Poems*, 1906, ii., a sonnet commending Collins's stimulating conversational powers; personal knowledge.] S. L.

**COLLINS, RICHARD HENN**, LORD COLLINS OF KENSINGTON (1842-1911), judge, born in Dublin on 1 January 1842, was third son of Stephen Collins, Q.C., of the Irish bar, by his wife Frances, daughter of William Henn, a master-in-chancery. Entering Trinity College, Dublin, in 1860, he was elected scholar in 1861, and passed his final examinations in 1863 with honours in classics and moral science. He left Dublin without graduating, receiving, however, the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1902. From Dublin he migrated in 1863 to Downing College, Cambridge. At Cambridge he was bracketed fourth in the classical tripos of 1865, and the same year was elected to a fellowship at Downing, becoming an honorary fellow in 1883. Having entered as a student at the Middle Temple on 8 May 1862, and after reading in the chambers of John Weloh and R. C. Williams, he was called to the bar by that society on 18 Nov. 1867. Collins joined the northern circuit, then still undivided, and it was some little time before he got into practice; his attainments were not showy, and to the end of his career at the bar he was less successful with juries than men who in all other respects were his inferiors; his strength lay in other directions. Gradually his industry together with his wide and

accurate knowledge of the common law brought him fame and work. In 1876 he was chosen, in conjunction with G. Arbuthnot, to edit the seventh edition of 'Smith's Leading Cases' [see SMITH, JOHN WILLIAM], a task which had hitherto been carried on by Mr. Justice Willes and Mr. Justice Keating; he was also jointly responsible for the eighth edition (1879) and the ninth edition (1887) of the same work. To the experience thus acquired he owed the reputation which he enjoyed as a case lawyer both at the bar and on the bench, but he was no mere accumulator and classifier of cases; any that he took in hand had to undergo a careful process of crushing and probing until the essence and principle were extracted. He was made a Q.C. on 27 Oct. 1883, and his success as a leader was never in doubt. His services were in the greatest demand where complicated business transactions were involved and in litigation between rival municipalities or railway companies.

Collins did not possess either in voice or manner the external graces of an advocate, but he had scarcely a rival at the bar in the power of presenting his case or framing his arguments. Propositions of law were developed by him with all the lucidity and exactitude of a legal treatise into which his facts fitted with minute precision. Lord Esher, master of the rolls, then the dominating spirit in the court of appeal, was invariably impressed by his arguments, and the fact materially enhanced Collins's reputation among solicitors. He was regularly employed in the heaviest cases in the court of appeal and in the House of Lords, and he was one of the very few common law counsel who were imported to argue in the chancery courts.

Collins was appointed a judge of the queen's bench division of the high court of justice on 11 April 1891, on the resignation of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.], and his exceptional learning and soundness were at once recognised on the bench. He possessed the gift of combining in his judgments clear arrangement and logical accuracy with an unusual insight into modern commercial methods and ways of business. Owing to the grasp which his practice at the bar had given him of the law affecting traffic and locomotion he was appropriately chosen in 1894 to succeed Sir Alfred Wills as judicial member and chairman of the railway and canal commission. At the same time he showed himself thoroughly at home in the ordinary routine of nisi prius and circuit work. He was an excellent criminal judge, and

during an emergency, due to the ill-health of the president, he sat for two or three months in the divorce court. On the retirement of Lord Esher in November 1897 he was appointed to fill the vacancy in the court of appeal and was sworn of the privy council. In 1901 he succeeded Sir Archibald Levin Smith [q. v. Suppl. II] as master of the rolls, and on the death of Horace, Lord Davey [q. v. Suppl. II], in 1907 he was made a lord of appeal, being granted a life peerage under the title of Lord Collins of Kensington. In the court of appeal his judgments were marked by breadth of view and by a courageous logic which never shrank from its legitimate conclusions, and he showed no inclination to enlarge the construction of statutes of which he disapproved, such as the Workmen's Compensation Act of 1897 (60 & 61 Vict. c. 37). As a consequence his judgments were not unfrequently reversed by the House of Lords in the numerous cases arising out of that Act, and a growing tendency to undue subtlety and over-refinement brought down upon him more than one rebuff from the same tribunal.

During these years Collins took much external public work upon his shoulders. As master of the rolls he was chairman of the Historical MSS. Commission from 1901 to 1907. He played a leading part in the management of the Patriotic Fund. In 1899 he represented Great Britain on the arbitral tribunal appointed to determine the boundaries between British Guiana and Venezuela. The inquiry which was held at Paris for some weeks during the summer resulted in a unanimous decision in favour of Great Britain. In 1904 he was appointed chairman of a commission consisting of Sir Spenser Walpole [q. v. Suppl. II], Sir John Edge, and himself, which was entrusted with the investigation of the case of Adolf Beck, a Swede resident in London who had been twice (in 1896 and 1904) wrongfully convicted at the central criminal court on charges of defrauding and robbing prostitutes. The report of the commissioners helped to give a final impetus to the passing of the Criminal Appeal Act of 1907 (7 Ed. 7, c. 23).

During his last years in the court of appeal his health had shown signs of failure, and he was a broken man when he was promoted to the House of Lords. He resigned his office as lord of appeal on 7 Oct. 1910, being succeeded by the attorney-general, Sir William (afterwards Lord) Robson. He died at Hove on 8 Jan. 1911. In private life

Collins was of most unassuming and sympathetic manner, with a strong undercurrent of humour which found vent in after-dinner speeches. When at the bar his contributions in prose and verse to the grand court of the northern circuit won him the honorary title of poet laureate. He maintained his interest in literature and the classics to the end, and was the first president of the Classical Association (1903). Collins took no part in politics. He married in September 1868 Jane, daughter of O. W. Moore, dean of Clogher, who survived him with three sons and two daughters. A portrait in oils by Charles Furse is in the possession of Lady Collins.

[The Times, 4 Jan. 1911; Annual Register, 1904; private information.] J. B. A.

**COLLINS, WILLIAM EDWARD** (1837-1911), bishop of Gibraltar, born in London on 18 Feb. 1837, was second son in a family of five sons and four daughters of Joseph Henry Collins, mining engineer and writer on geology, by his wife Frances Miriam Denny (*d.* 1888). After education at Mr. Nuttall's collegiate school, Truro, he passed to the Chancellor's School, which was closely connected with Truro Cathedral. Here his early association with Canon Arthur James Mason, now Master of Pembroke College, Cambridge, proved a determining factor in his career. After a short interval spent in a solicitor's office in London and in frequent visits to Spain, whither his family had removed, Collins decided to study with a view to holy orders. In 1884 he was able, thanks to the generosity of friends, to proceed to Selwyn College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. as junior optime in the mathematical tripos of 1887, proceeding M.A. in 1891 and D.D. in 1903. The more congenial study of church history next engaged his attention, and the rapid development of his powers was mainly due to the stimulating teaching of Mandell Creighton [*q. v.* Suppl. I], then Dixie professor of ecclesiastical history. In 1889 Collins won the Lightfoot scholarship in ecclesiastical history, and in 1890 the Prince Consort's prize. In the same year he was ordained deacon, and priest in 1891, serving his first curacy under Canon Mason, who invited him to become a mission preacher at All Hallows Barking. He continued to combine historical study with the holding of missions and retreats, and in 1891 returned to Cambridge as lecturer at St. John's College on international law and at Selwyn on divinity.

In 1893, at the age of twenty-six, Collins was appointed professor of ecclesiastical

history at King's College, London. His sympathetic methods of teaching, fortified by wide reading and strong convictions, served to establish close relations with his pupils. Meanwhile he was active in church work outside his official sphere. In 1894 he organised the missionary conference at St. James's Hall, and in the same year helped Mandell Creighton, then bishop of Peterborough, to start the Church Historical Society. In his capacity of vice-president Collins was responsible for preparing the society's publications for the press, and himself issued numerous historical studies, based on original authorities, including 'The Authority of General Councils' (1896), 'The English Reformation and its Consequences' (1898), and 'Church and State in England before the Conquest' (1903). In 1894 he renewed his connection with All Hallows Barking, where he took part in the celebration of the 250th anniversary of Archbishop Laud's execution (10 Jan. 1895), subsequently editing a commemorative volume of lectures on Laud (published in the same year). His reputation as a student of documents steadily grew, and his advice on church questions was frequently sought. In May 1899, when the archbishops heard at Lambeth arguments for and against the liturgical use of incense, Collins adduced early and mediaeval authorities in disproof of the allegation of lawfulness. This evidence largely influenced the decision of Archbishop Temple [*q. v.* Suppl. II], prohibiting the use of incense as contrary to the second act of uniformity of 1559.

In 1904 Collins, despite delicate health, accepted the see of Gibraltar in succession to Dr. Charles Waldegrave Sandford. His earnest preaching, his linguistic attainments, and his cordial relations with the leaders of the orthodox Greek Church gave him special qualifications for the post. His duties, which included not only the administration of the diocese of Gibraltar and Malta but also the supervision of the English chaplaincies and congregations in southern Europe, involved constant travelling. In 1907 he visited Persia and Asiatic Turkey in the interests of the archbishop of Canterbury's Assyrian Mission, and on his return published his journal, 'Notes of a Journey to Kurdistan' (1908). At the same time he still rendered service to the church at home. During the meetings of the Pan-Anglican Congress (15-24 June 1908) his encyclopædic knowledge was frequently in evidence, and he presided with ability over the

debates on the Anglican communion. Subsequently he assisted Dr. Randall Davidson, archbishop of Canterbury, in drafting the encyclical letter which was issued on behalf of the Lambeth Conference (7 Aug. 1908). The strain of his unceasing activities produced a serious breakdown in 1909, when lung and throat trouble developed. By the autumn of 1910 he recovered sufficiently to resume his episcopal visits, but fell ill shortly after at the British embassy, Constantinople, and died at sea on 22 March 1911 on his way to Smyrna; he was buried in St. John's Church, Smyrna. A memorial service was held at Lambeth Palace. Collins was married on 26 Jan. 1904 to Mary Brewin Sterland, who died on 15 July 1909 without issue. A posthumous volume, 'Hours of Insight and other Sermons,' appeared in 1912 with a preface by Dr. Randall Davidson, archbishop of Canterbury.

[A memoir of the bishop is being prepared by Canon A. J. Mason; *The Times*, 26 March 1911; *Guardian*, 31 March 1911; *Truro Diocesan Magazine*, April 1911; L. Creighton, *Life of Mandell Creighton*, 1904, vol. ii.; private information.] G. S. W.

**COLNAGHI, MARTIN HENRY** (1821-1908), picture dealer and collector (who was christened **MARTINO ENRICO LUIGI GAETANO**), was eldest son of Martin Lewis Gaetano Colnaghi, printseller, of 23 Cockspur Street, Charing Cross, where he was born on 16 Nov. 1821; his mother's maiden name was Fanny Boyce Clarke. The original firm of Colnaghi was established by the grandfather, Paul Colnaghi [q. v.], about 1750, and was for many years carried on at 23 Cockspur Street by his sons, Dominio Paul Colnaghi [q. v.], Martin's uncle, and Martin's father. In 1826 the grandfather and uncle set up the new firm of Colnaghi, Son & Co. (afterwards known as P. & D. Colnaghi & Co.) in Pall Mall East (where it still exists). Martin's father remained in Cockspur Street, and traded at first as Colnaghi & Co., and from 1840 as Colnaghi & Puokle. In 1845 this business passed to Edward Puokle. In the interval, owing to an unfortunate speculation, Martin's father was gazetted bankrupt on 22 Aug. 1843; he died in Piccadilly in May 1861 (*Gent. Mag.*). The business misfortunes of the father thwarted young Martin's intention of entering the army, and his early manhood was a struggle. He was for two or three years the most active

tising which was afterwards taken over by W. H. Smith, a small City stationer, who developed out of it the gigantic business of W. H. Smith & Son (*The Times*, 29 June 1908). About 1860 Colnaghi turned his attention to art, for which he had an hereditary taste. For some years he travelled as an expert and buyer for his uncle's firm of P. & D. Colnaghi & Co. (in which he was never a partner), then for Henry Graves, and then on his own account. He helped to form many important collections, notably that of Albert Levy (dispersed at Christie's in March 1876), and in later years the three existing collections (among others) of Mrs. Stephenson Clarke, Mr. Charles Crews, and Mr. William Asch.

In 1877 he took Flatou's Gallery at No. 11 Haymarket, and called it the Guardi Gallery in honour of two fine pictures by that master which he had purchased. Hitherto his business had been conducted from his private residence in Piccadilly. His important purchases in the auction room date from 1875, when he gave 4100 guineas at the Brodel sale for F. Mieris's 'Enamoured Cavalier,' and shortly afterwards 4500 guineas at the Lucy sale for a classical subject by Jan Both. Colnaghi remained in the Haymarket until 1888, when he took over the galleries of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water-Colours (originally called the New Society of Painters in Water-Colours) at 53 Pall Mall, which he named the Marlborough Gallery. At each place he held, at irregular intervals, exhibitions of ancient and modern pictures, including works by the Barbizon and other continental schools; in 1892 he held one of the embroideries of Madame Henriette Mankiewicz, and in 1895 he exhibited the colossal canvas (330 square feet) of 'The Triumph of Ariadne' by Hans Makart. This he had bought at Christie's (9 Feb. 1895) for the emperor of Austria, who conferred upon him the Austrian Goldene Verdienst Kreuz mit der Krone.

His remarkable knowledge of the old masters of every school was acquired not through study of books but by direct examination of pictures at home and abroad. His 'eye' for a picture rarely led him into an error. He was more particularly an authority on the Dutch and Flemish schools; he claimed to have had quite 100 works of Franz Hals through his hands at prices which varied from 5*l.* to 100*l.*, long before the subsequent rise in values. Van Goyen was one of the many old masters he 'discovered,' and his last important public purchase at Christie's was

on 9 Dec. 1905, when he gave 2100 guineas for an example by P. de Koninck. Chief among his private purchases was the Colonna or Ripaldi Raphael, which had been on loan at the South Kensington Museum for many years, after being offered to the nation, and refused, for 40,000*l*. It was then in a dirty and repainted condition. In his private diary, under date 15 June 1896, Martin Colnaghi recorded the purchase of this picture from the earl of Ashburnham for 17,000*l*., whilst a further 500*l*. was paid as commission to an intermediary (see also *The Times*, 27 July 1896). He disposed of it to Mr. C. Sedelmeyer of Paris, who sold it to Mr. John Pierpont Morgan, of New York, not, as generally stated, for 100,000*l*. but for 80,000*l*. (two million francs). Among other private purchases was the beautiful Hoppner group of the Frankland sisters, for which he paid Lady Frankland 8000*l*. He frequently lent pictures to the Old Masters at Burlington House from 1885 and to other exhibitions. He was a member of the Printsellers' Association from 1879, but published only a few engravings.

Martin Colnaghi outlived all his brothers and sisters. He died at the Marlborough Galleries, Pall Mall, on 27 June 1908, and was buried in the family gravo at Highgate. He bequeathed a number of pictures to the National Gallery (*The Times*, 15 July 1908, and *Connoisseur*, October 1908, pp. 126-7), and, subject to his widow's life interest, left the whole of the residue of his fortune, amounting to about 80,000*l*., to the trustees of the National Gallery for the purchase of pictures, annually or otherwise, at their discretion, such pictures to be grouped and known as the Martin Colnaghi Bequest (*The Times*, 5 Aug. 1908). In his will he is described as of Pall Mall and Arkley Cottage, Chipping Barnet, Hertfordshire.

He was married three times: (1) to Sarah Nash; (2) to Elizabeth Maxwell Howard, who died in 1888; (3) in 1889 to Amy, daughter of George Smith, the artist, but left no children.

His portrait was painted by R. L. Alldridge, by J. C. Horsley, R.A., by his father-in-law, George Smith, and by G. Marchetti. The first portrait was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1870, and the second, which was exhibited at the same place in 1889, was presented by Colnaghi's widow to the National Gallery. A bust in marble was sculptured by Adams-Acton.

Colnaghi's stock of pictures was sold at Robinson Fisher & Co.'s in six portions

from 22 Oct. 1908 to 7 Jan. 1909, and realised upwards of 15,000*l*.

[*The Times*, 29 June 1908; Redford's Art Sales, ii. p. xxix, reproducing plate of a picture sale at Christie's from Graphic, 10 Sept. 1887, including figure of Colnaghi; Art Journal, 1896, p. 126, with portrait from photograph; information kindly supplied by Mrs. Martin Colnaghi; personal knowledge.]  
W. R.

COLOMB, SIR JOHN CHARLES READY (1838-1909), writer on imperial defence, born in the Isle of Man on 1 May 1838, was fourth son of General George Thomas Colomb (d. 1874) by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Abraham Bradley King, first baronet. Vice-admiral Philip Howard Colomb [q. v. Suppl. I] was his elder brother.

John Colomb was educated privately. He entered the royal marines in June 1854, and after a year of probation at the Royal Naval College, Portsmouth, was promoted to a lieutenancy in the R.M. artillery in August 1855. He retired with the rank of captain in August 1860. He was afterwards adjutant of the Cork artillery militia till May 1872. His mixed naval and military service, creditable but undistinguished, turned his mind to the consideration of our needs as the centre of a vast and far-spreading empire, and enabled him to realise, with a force then little understood, how the navy was the connecting chain of the whole. As early as 1867 he published an anonymous pamphlet on 'The Protection of our Commerce and Distribution of our Naval Forces'; and from the date of his retirement (1869) onwards he devoted himself largely to the attempt to induce the public to study these questions seriously and imperially. By addresses and papers at the Royal United Service Institution and Royal Colonial Institute, by pamphlets and by occasional volumes, he never ceased from his task, publishing in 'The Times' (17 April 1909), a month before his death, a long letter addressed to the chairman of the parliamentary labour party. He has been spoken of as the originator and apostle of 'the Blue Water School,' whose doctrines, in fact, travesty or parody his teaching. Contrary to those doctrines, he urged throughout the necessity of military preparation, and of an army for garrison at home, for field defence, and for expeditions; but he insisted as strongly that, in the face of a navy of sufficient strength, properly organised, any attempt to invade these islands must be on a very limited



scale; and that the idea of preparing an army to defend the country, on the assumption that it had no navy, had smaller justification than the idea of a navy acting without the support of an army. He joined William Edward Forster [q. v.] in forming the Imperial Federation. He urged his views in the House of Commons, where he sat in the conservative interest as member for the Bow and Bromley division of the Tower Hamlets from 1886 to 1892, and for Great Yarmouth from 1895 to 1906. He was a member of the royal commission on the supply of food and raw materials in time of war, in 1905, and on the congestion of Ireland, in 1906-7. Having inherited the estate of Dromquinna, Kenmare, co. Kerry, he took part in Irish local government, and acted as chairman of appeals under the Local Government Act in 1898. He was nominated C.M.G. in 1887, K.C.M.G. in the following year, and privy councillor in 1903. He died, after an operation, at his residence, Belgrave Road, London, on 27 May 1909. Colomb married on 1 Jan. 1866 Emily Anna, daughter of Robert Samuel Palmer, and widow of Charles Augustus Francis Paret, lieutenant R.N.; she died in 1907, leaving a son and two daughters.

Colomb's chief publications are: 1. 'The Defence of Great and Greater Britain,' 1879. 2. 'Naval Intelligence and Protection of Commerce,' 1881. 3. 'Imperial Federation, Naval and Military,' 1886.

[Royal Navy Lists; Who's Who; The Times, 28 May 1909; Library Cat., R.U.S. Institution; information from the family.] J. K. L.

**COLTON, Sir JOHN** (1823-1902), Australian statesman and premier of South Australia, son of William Colton, a Devonshire farmer, afterwards of McLaren Vale, South Australia, and Elizabeth his wife, was born in Devonshire on 23 Sept. 1823, and went to Australia with his father when sixteen years of age. Left early to his own resources, he began business in a humble way in Adelaide, but soon won a leading position in commercial life there. For many years senior partner in the mercantile firm of Colton & Co., he retired in 1883.

He first entered public life in 1859 as an alderman of the city of Adelaide, and was mayor in 1874-5. He was elected to the House of Assembly in March 1866 as member for Noarlunga, and, with short intervals, he represented that place throughout his public life. A staunch liberal, he took office for the first time on 3 Nov. 1868 as

commissioner of public works in the Strangways ministry, from which he retired on 12 May 1870. He was treasurer under Sir James Boucaut from 3 June 1875 to 25 March 1876, when the cabinet was reconstructed. On 6 June 1876, having carried a vote of no confidence against the Boucaut ministry, Colton became premier and commissioner of public works. His government lasted till October 1877, when Boucaut in his turn moved a vote of no confidence, which was carried by the casting vote of the Speaker.

Colton resigned his seat for Noarlunga on 29 Aug. 1878 on account of ill-health, and did not re-enter parliament till 6 Jan. 1880. In June 1881, on the fall of the Morgan ministry, he declined, owing to the state of his health, an appeal to form a government. In June 1884, however, he again became premier and chief secretary, with a strong cabinet, including Mr. C. C. Kingston, Mr. W. B. Rounsevell, and Sir R. Baker. His government, which carried a bill embodying the principle of land and income taxation, lasted exactly one year. Colton led the opposition for a time, but at the close of the parliament he withdrew from public life and visited England. Colton made up in commonsense and energy for what he lacked in eloquence. The strength of the cabinets which he formed proved that he was quick to recognise ability. The political antagonism which he aroused did not survive his retirement.

A staunch Wesleyan and an earnest advocate of temperance, Colton took great interest in education, and was a leading supporter of Prince Alfred College, of which he long was treasurer. He was made a K.C.M.G. on 1 Jan. 1891. He died at his residence in Adelaide on 6 Feb. 1902, and was buried in the West-terrace cemetery in that city.

Colton married on 4 Dec. 1844 Mary, daughter of Samuel Cutting of London, and had four sons and one daughter.

[Burke's Colonial Gentry, ii. 613; The Times, 7 Feb. 1902; Adelaide Advertiser, 7 Feb. 1902; Year Book of Australia, 1903; Hodder's History of South Australia, vol. ii; Colonial Office Records.] G. A.

**COLVILLE, Sir HENRY EDWARD** (1852-1907), lieutenant-general, born at Kirkby Mallory, Leicestershire, on 10 July 1852, was only son of Colonel Charles Robert Colville of Lullington, Derbyshire, M.P. for South Derbyshire 1841-9 and 1866-8, by his wife Katharine Sarah Georgina, eldest daughter of Captain John Russell, R.N., and of Sophia, twenty-third Baroness de

Clifford in her own right. His father was fifth in descent from Richard Colville, of Newton Colville, who succeeded his uncle, Sir William Colville (*d.* 1680), a staunch royalist. His mother's father was grandson of John Russell, fourth duke of Bedford [q. v.]. Educated at Eton, he entered the army as lieutenant in the grenadier guards on 1 Oct. 1870, and was promoted captain on 15 March 1872. From 1876 to 1880 he was instructor of musketry; from 1880 to 1883 he was A.D.C. to the Hon. Leicester Smyth, the general commanding the troops at the Cape of Good Hope, and in 1884 he obtained employment in the intelligence department in the Soudan. He was present at the battles of El-Teb (29 Feb. 1884) and Tamai (13 March) under Sir Gerald Graham [q. v. Suppl. I], was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 27 March and 6 May 1884), and received the medal with clasp and bronze star. Later in the same year he was specially employed in the Soudan expedition on the Nile which was designed to rescue General Gordon at Khartoum. Attached to the intelligence department, he was present at the action of Abu Klea in January 1885 (despatches, *Lond. Gaz.* 25 Aug. 1885). He was made C.B. on 25 Aug. 1885 and received the clasp. From 1885 to 1888 he was on the staff in Egypt, and during that period was employed with the frontier field force, being present at the action of Ginniss on 30 Dec. 1885 (despatches, *Lond. Gaz.* 9 Feb. 1886).

Repeatedly mentioned in despatches, Colville achieved a solid reputation as one of the best intelligence officers in the army, and becoming lieutenant-colonel on 1 Nov. 1882, was promoted colonel on 2 Jan. 1886 for his services in the Soudan. In 1893 he was sent to the Uganda protectorate as acting commissioner, and next year he commanded the expedition against Kabarega, king of Unyoro, the slavo raider, which proved a conspicuous success. For these services he received the central African medal and the brilliant star of Zanzibar and was nominated C.M.G. on 3 Jan. 1895. Forced to retire from Uganda by ill-health, he came home, and on 5 July 1895 was promoted to K.C.M.G., and on 10 March 1898 became major-general.

After a short time in command of a brigade at Gibraltar, Colville was in 1899 given the command of the guards brigade in the war with the Boers of South Africa, which was declared on 12 Oct. 1899. He was with the force, under Lord Methuen, which was ordered to relieve Kimberley (besieged since 15 Oct.), and took part in the success-

ful actions at Belmont (23 Nov. 1899) and Modder River (28 Nov.), and the defeat of Magersfontein (10-11 Dec.) (despatches, *Lond. Gaz.* 26 Jan. and 16 March 1900; medal with clasps). When the South African field force was reorganised on the arrival of Lord Roberts as commander-in-chief (10 Jan. 1900), Colville was placed in command of the new ninth division, and marched with the main army to attack General Cronje's force. Colville's and General Kelly-Kenny's division hemmed in Cronje at Paardeberg after desperate fighting (18 Feb.); Colville took part with Lord Roberts in the occupation of Bloemfontein (13 March), after engagements at Poplar Grove and Driefontein (10 March). While at Bloemfontein he became entangled in events which ruined his military career. Colville failed in his attempt to relieve General Broadwood's column, after it had been ambushed by General De Wet at Sanna's Post (30-31 March 1900), and his failure was assigned by Lord Roberts to a reprehensible lack of vigour. A further disaster befell Colville later. Lord Roberts, on his advance from Bloemfontein to Pretoria in May, left Colville, who was still nominally in command of the division, on the line of communication, with orders to press on to Heilbron. At the end of May, Colonel Spragge, in command of a detachment of Irish imperial yeomanry, which had been directed to join Colville's division, was surrounded at Lindley by De Wet's force. Appeals for help reached Colville, who disregarded them, and arrived at Heilbron, after severe fighting, according to his orders, on 29 May. Spragge's force was captured by the Boers, with heavy casualties, on 31 May. Colville's position was difficult; on the one hand he had been led to believe that his presence at Heilbron by a certain date was essential to Lord Roberts's plans; on the other there was a definite appeal for help from a part of the force assigned to him, the absence of which increased the difficulty of his march to Heilbron and diminished his usefulness when he arrived there. Colville failed to realise that an officer in his responsible position must, in exceptional circumstances, take the risk of acting even contrary to orders.

After the disaster at Lindley the ninth division was broken up, and Colville being sent home reverted to the command of a brigade at Gibraltar. But when Lord Roberts became commander-in-chief of the army on 30 Nov. 1900, he insisted that Colville should be recalled. Colville returned to England, and on landing at Dover on

31 Dec. stated his own view of his case to a representative of Reuter's agency. On 19 Jan. 1901 he was placed on retired pay as a lieutenant-general. He skilfully elaborated his defence and complained of his treatment by Lord Roberts in 'The Work of the Ninth Division' (1901).

Settling at Bagshot, Colville, on 24 Nov. 1907, while riding a motor-bicycle, came into collision at Frimley with a motor-car, and died almost immediately of his injuries at Brompton Sanatorium. He was buried at Lullington, near Burton-on-Trent, where his ancestral estates lay.

He was twice married: (1) on 6 Aug. 1878 to Alice Rosa (d. 1882), eldest daughter of Robert Daly and granddaughter of John Daly, second Baron Dunsandle; (2) in 1886 to Zélie Isabelle, daughter of Pierre Richard de Préville of Château des Mondrans, Basses Pyrénées, France, by whom he had one son.

Colville was a skilful writer and effectively narrated his experiences as a traveller in little known lands as well as a soldier. He published, besides the work cited: 1. 'A Ride in Potticoats and Slippers,' relating to Morocco, 1880. 2. 'The Accursed Land,' a description of the land of Edom near the Dead Sea, 1884. 3. 'The History of the Soudan Campaign,' for the war office, 3 parts, 1889. 4. 'The Land of the Nile Springs,' 1895, chiefly an account of the fight against Kabarega in Uganda. 5. 'The Allies, England and Japan,' 1907.

[Burke's Peerage; Hart's and Official Army Lists; Celebrities of the Army, edited by Commander Charles N. Robinson, R.N.; R. H. Vetch, Lieut.-General Sir Gerald Graham, 1901; *The Scapegoat*, a selection from articles in *The Review of the Week*, 1901; *Journal*, Roy. Geog. Soc., Jan. 1908; *The Times*, 26 Nov. 1907; *The Times History of War in South Africa*, vols. iii. and iv.; Sir F. Maurice, *Official History of War in South Africa*, vols. i. and ii.] H. M. V.

**COLVIN, SIR AUCKLAND** (1838-1908), Anglo-Indian and Egyptian administrator, born at Calcutta on 8 March 1838, was third son of the ten children of John Russell Colvin [q. v.], lieutenant-governor of the North-Western Provinces, by his wife Emma Sophia, daughter of Wetenhall Sneyd, vicar of Newchurch, Isle of Wight. Three of his brothers, Bazett Wetenhall Colvin, Elliott Graham Colvin, and Sir Walter Mytton Colvin (see below), all passed distinguished careers in India, and a fourth, Clement Sneyd, C.S.I., was secretary of the public works department of the India office in London.

Educated at Eton from 1850, Auckland went in 1854 to the East India College, Haileybury, and arriving in India on 17 Jan. 1858, he was posted to the Agra provinces. After serving the usual district novitiate, Auckland went to headquarters in May 1864 as under secretary in the home, and afterwards in the foreign department of the government of India. He returned to his own province in July 1869 as a settlement officer, and did good work in the revision of the Allahabad district settlement. He officiated as secretary to the government of the North-West Provinces in April 1873, and from the following June as commissioner of excise and stamps. The lieutenant-governor, Sir George Couper [q. v. Suppl. II], resented some brilliant criticism of the local government in the 'Pioneer' (Allahabad), which was attributed to Colvin's pen or inspiration. In the spring of 1877 Couper sent Colvin back to district work as collector of Basti. From November 1877 he officiated for a short period as commissioner of inland customs under the government of India, and he was afterwards collector of Bijnaur.

Colvin's opportunity came when in January 1878 he was transferred for employment in Egypt, serving first as head of the cadastral survey, and then from 24 May as British commissioner of the debt, in place of Major Evelyn Baring (now Lord Cromer). Again in June 1880 he succeeded Major Baring as English controller of Egyptian finance, with M. de Blignières as his French colleague. From time to time he acted as British consul-general in Sir Edward Malet's absence, and he was acting for Malet when the mutiny of 9 Sept. 1881 broke out. By his advice and persuasion the timorous Khedive Tewfik confronted Arabi, the rebel leader, in the square of the Abdin palace, and succeeded in postponing the insurrection (cf. Colvin's official minute, 19 Sept.; CROMER, *Modern Egypt*, i. 206-8). In various ways, and not least by his work as Egyptian correspondent of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' he influenced public opinion at home, and forced the reluctant hands of Gladstone's government towards acceptance of responsibility in Egypt. Mr. Wilfrid Scawen Blunt, Colvin's bitterest opponent, in his 'Secret History of the English Occupation' (1907), pays unwilling homage to the resource with which Colvin conducted the struggle. After the British occupation Colvin became financial adviser to the Khedive, who conferred on him the grand cordons of

Osmanieh and Medjidie. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1881.

When Lord Cromer became British agent in Egypt, Colvin succeeded him as financial member of the viceroy's council in India in Aug. 1883. Financial difficulties faced him. The war in Upper Burma and the danger of hostilities with Russia, consequent upon the Penjdeh incident, were not only costly in themselves, but were followed by great capital outlay on improving the strategic position on the north-west frontier, and by increases of the British and native armies. With Sir Courtenay Ilbert, then legal member, Colvin minuted against this increase, and after retirement he complained that the military element in the council was disproportionately strong (*Final Report of Ind. Expend. Comm.* 1900, Cd. 131). The finances were also disturbed by the continued decline in the sterling value of the rupee, while suggestions made by the governor-general in council, at Colvin's instance, for seeking an international acceptance of bimetalism were treated by the cabinet at home, Colvin thought, with scant respect. Although he caused a committee to be appointed under Sir Charles Elliott [q. v. Suppl. II] to recommend economies, he was compelled not only to suspend the Famine Insurance Fund, and to take toll of the provincial governments, but to increase taxation. In January 1886 he converted some annual licence duties in certain provinces into a general tax on non-agricultural incomes in excess of Rs. 500 per annum. This unpopular proceeding was immortalised in Kipling's 'Departmental Ditties' by 'The Rupaiyat of Omar Kalvin,' which represents the finance member as plying the begging-bowl among his European countrymen. In his last budget (1887-8) he increased the salt duty by twenty-five per cent. and imposed an export duty on petroleum.

Colvin welcomed his transfer on 21 Nov. 1887 to Allahabad as lieutenant-governor of the North-West Provinces and chief commissioner of Oudh, in succession to Sir Alfred Comyn Lyall [q. v. Suppl. II]. His father had been charged with 'over-governing' the same provinces thirty years before, and the son resembled him in his personal attention to detail. To his influence were due good water supplies and drainage systems in the larger towns of what are now the United Provinces, several new hospitals, and the Colvin Taluqdars' school at Lucknow.

Towards the Indian National Congress he declared himself uncompromisingly

hostile, both in allocutions at divisional durbars and in a published correspondence with Mr. A. O. Hume, formerly of his own service, the 'father' of the new movement (1885). Colvin resolutely rallied loyalist opinion against the congress.

Created C.I.E. in Oct. 1883, he was gazetted a K.C.S.I. in May 1892, six months before retirement. In England, Colvin settled at Earl Soham, Framlingham, and took an active part in local affairs and charities. He mainly occupied himself with literature. He wrote the life of his father for the 'Rulers of India' series (1895), warmly defending him against contemporary criticism. His 'Making of Modern Egypt' (1906), while dealing generously with the work of other Englishmen, says nothing of his own part in surmounting the crises of 1881 and 1882. The book was soon overshadowed by Lord Cromer's 'Modern Egypt' (1908). From 1896 onward he was chairman of the Burma railways, the Egyptian Delta railway, and the Khedivial Mail Steamship Company, and was on the boards of other companies. He died at Sutton House, Surbiton, the residence of his eldest daughter, on 24 March 1908. He was buried at Earl Soham.

He married on 4 Aug. 1859 Charlotte Elizabeth (d. 1865), daughter of Lieutenant-general Charles Herbert, C.B., and had a son, who died in infancy, and three daughters.

COLVIN, SIR WALTER MYTTON (1847-1908), Sir Auckland's youngest brother, born at Moulmain, Burma, on 13 Sept. 1847, was educated at Rugby and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he was captain of the boats. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple in 1871, went out to Allahabad in the following year, and built up a vast practice as a criminal lawyer. He served for several biennial terms as a nominated member of the provincial legislature. His insight into the manners, customs, and thoughts of the people was of great value to the police commission of 1902-3, of which he was a member. Mainly for this service he was knighted in 1904. He died at Allahabad on 16 Dec. 1908, and was buried in the European cemetery there. There is a tablet to his memory in Milland Church, Hampshire. He married in 1873 Annie, daughter of Wigram E. Money, and had a family of three daughters.

[John Russell Colvin, Rulers of India series; Debrett's Peerage; the India List; Annual Registers for various years from 1882; Lord Cromer's Modern Egypt; Audi Alteram

Partem, being two letters on Ind. Nat. Congress Movement, Simla, 1888; Sir A. Lyall, Marquis of Dufferin and Ava; The Times, 26 March 1908; Times of India, 28 March 1908; Pioneer Mail, 3 April and 25 Dec. 1908; family details supplied by Lady Bindon Blood, daughter of Sir Auckland.] F. H. B.

COMMERELL, Sir JOHN EDMUND (1829-1901), admiral of the fleet, born in London on 13 Jan. 1829, was second son of John William Commerell of Strood Park, Horsham, by his wife Sophia, daughter of William Bosanquet. Entering the navy in February 1842, he was at once sent out to China and initiated in the realities of war. Later on he was in the Firebrand with Captain (afterwards Sir) James Hope [q. v.], and took part in the several operations in the Parana, including the engagement with the batteries at Obligado on 20 Nov. 1845, when the chain was out by the boats of the Firebrand, a most gallant piece of work, which passed without official recognition. As lieutenant of the Vulture he was in the Baltic in 1854, and took part in the operations in the Gulf of Bothnia, the next year in the Black Sea and Sea of Azoff, and on 29 Sept. was promoted to be commander of the Weser gun vessel, employed in the Sea of Azoff. A few days later, on 11 Oct., he landed with a small party, made a hazardous march inland, and set fire to a large store of forage and corn. The service was both important and dangerous, in acknowledgement of which the Victoria Cross was given to Commerell and two seamen of his party. In 1859 he was in China in the Fury, and commanded a division of the seamen landed for the unsuccessful attack on the Taku forts. Although repulsed, the determined courage in the face of insurmountable difficulties was everywhere recognised, and Commerell was promoted to the rank of captain. In 1866 his services while in command of the Terrible, employed for laying the Atlantic cable, were rewarded with a civil C.B. In 1869 he commanded the Monarch, which in December carried across the Atlantic the remains of George Peabody [q. v.]. In 1870 he received the military C.B., and in February 1871, with a broad pennant in the Rattlesnake, was appointed commander-in-chief on the west coast of Africa. In August 1873, while reconnoitring up the river Prah, he was dangerously wounded by a musket shot in the lungs, which compelled him to invalid. In March 1874 he was created a K.C.B., and attained his flag on 12 Nov. 1876. In the following year he was sent out to the

Mediterranean as second in command, at the special request of Sir Geoffrey Hornby [q. v. Suppl. I.], with whom his relations were throughout most cordial and who highly commended his ability and loyalty while he served with him. In November 1882 he went out as commander-in-chief on the North American station, where he remained for nearly three years, returning in the autumn of 1885. At the general election of that year, and again in the following, he was returned as conservative member for Southampton, and zealously for the next two years endeavoured to awaken the country to the necessity of strengthening the navy. He was thus largely instrumental in bringing about the Naval Defence Act of 1889, though he was not then in parliament, having resigned his seat in July 1888 on being appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He had already been promoted to admiral in April 1886, and had been made a G.C.B. on the occasion of Queen Victoria's Jubilee in June 1887. At Portsmouth it fell to his lot in 1889 to command at the naval review, and to receive the German emperor, who afterwards wrote him an autograph letter on presenting him with a sword. At court he had always been a *persona grata*; and on the death of Sir Provo Wallis [q. v.], on 13 Feb. 1892, was by special desire of Queen Victoria promoted to the high rank of admiral of the fleet, although not the senior admiral. In January 1899, at the age of seventy, he was placed on the retired list, and died in London on 21 May 1901. He married in 1853 Mathilda Maria, daughter of Joseph Bushby.

[Royal Navy Lists; Annual Register; Sir Evelyn Wood, from Midshipman to Field-marshal, 1907, p. 255; M. A. Egerton, Life of Sir Geoffrey Hornby, 1896; Times, 23 May 1901.] J. K. L.

COMMON, ANDREW AINSLIE (1841-1903), astronomer, born at Newcastle-on-Tyne on 7 Aug. 1841, was son of Thomas Common, surgeon, a descendant of a Scottish Border family, the name being a variant of Comyn. Owing to his father's premature death, Andrew was mainly self-taught. In early manhood he joined his uncle in the firm of Matthew Hall & Co., sanitary engineers, Wigmore Street, London, and was long prominent in the management of the business. As a boy of ten he had shown an interest in astronomy, and in London he resumed the study, setting up in 1874 at Ealing a refracting telescope with an object-glass of 5½ inches aperture. He joined the Royal Astronomical Society in June

1876, and in January 1878 contributed to the society's 'Monthly Notices' a note on the satellites of Mars and Saturn, depending on observations made with a silver-on-glass mirror of 18 inches diameter made by Mr. Calver. With this type of astronomical instrument the name of Common will be always associated. A note on large telescopes, and a suggestion of the desirability of photographing the planets Saturn and Mars (*Monthly Notices*, March 1879) indicated his foresight as a practical astronomer, before large telescopes and photography were in general use. Insisting on the superior merits of silver-on-glass mirrors over metal specula, he mounted a silver-on-glass mirror of 3 feet diameter, obtained from Mr. Calver; adopting a plan of his own, he supported the weight of the instrument by partially floating the polar axis in mercury, and with this instrument Common made experiments in astronomical photography which were subsequently acknowledged to have opened a new field for astronomers. With this 3-foot mirror Common was able after much experimental work to photograph on 24 June 1881 the great comet of that year, the first successful photograph on record of a comet, though a second was obtained on the same night by Dr. Draper, in America. On 17 March 1882 Common photographed the great nebula in Orion. After some improvement of his instrument and further trials, a more successful photograph of the same object was obtained on 30 Jan. 1883. By way of recognition of this pioneer work in a branch of astronomy now very much practised, the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society was awarded to Common in February 1884. The 3-foot mirror was ultimately sold to Mr. Crossley of Halifax, who presented it to the Lick Observatory, where, after refiguring and alterations, it is in efficient use.

The successful performance of the 18-inch and the 3-foot silver-on-glass mirror induced Common to attempt the construction of a larger telescope of the same kind. With characteristic confidence he made his first essay in mirror-grinding with a disc of 5 feet diameter, which was begun in the workshop adjoining his house at Ealing in 1886, and after five years of hard work and anxious experiment, a successful 5-foot equatorial reflecting telescope was completed (see memoir presented to Royal Astron. Soc. 11 Dec. 1891). Common made little use personally of this telescope, which is now in the Harvard College Observatory, U.S.A. Subsequently Common found the

construction of small mirrors an easy task, and of those he made many. He generously presented to the Royal Society mirrors for observing eclipses. He not only made the plane mirror but constructed the mechanical parts of celostats for use by the official expeditions for the solar eclipse of 1896, while 30-inch mirrors now at the Solar Physics Observatory, South Kensington, at the Khedivial Observatory, Helwan, and one which forms part of the Thompson equatorial at Greenwich, were all from his workshop. There are also smaller flat mirrors by him at the National Physical Laboratory and at the Cambridge University Observatory.

Apart from his mechanical skill, Common made various noteworthy observations. Specially memorable is his observation in daylight on 17 Sept. 1882 of the great comet of that year, when it was quite close to the sun. Common was unaware of an earlier discovery of this comet in the southern hemisphere, when he made his observations in accordance with a plan of searching for comets near the sun that he had been following for some time.

Common was somewhat distracted in later years from scientific pursuits by his association with the British Aluminium Company, of which he was one of the first directors, and in connection with this he was interested in the adaptation of the water power of the Falls of Foyer in Scotland. After severing connection with this enterprise he invented a telescopic gun-sight for use in the army and navy, working out a suggestion which he had read in youth in an early manual on astronomy. His telescopic gun-sight, when properly used, has been estimated as quadrupling the fighting efficiency of battleships.

Common was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1885, and served on its council in 1893-5. He was treasurer of the Royal Astronomical Society from 1884 to 1895, and its president from 1895 to 1897. In 1891 he was made hon. LL.D. of St. Andrews. He was a member of the board of visitors of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, from 1894 until his death. In 1900, as president of the astronomical section at the British Association, he delivered an address on the development of astronomical instruments and the application of photography to astronomy. For some years he was joint editor with Professor H. H. Turner of the 'Observatory Magazine.'

Of resolute temperament, and strong both physically and intellectually, Common was a clubbable man with many friends.

He died suddenly from heart failure at his house, 63 Eaton Rise, Ealing, on 2 June 1903, and was cremated at Golder's Green. He married in 1867 Ann Matthews of Gayton in Norfolk, who, with a son and three daughters, survived him. A portrait is in the meeting room of the Royal Astronomical Society at Burlington House.

[Monthly Notes, Royal Astronomical Soc., Feb. 1904, vol. lxxv.; Proc. Roy. Soc.; The Times, 4, 6 and 8 June 1903.] H. P. H.

**COMPTON, LORD ALWYNE FREDERICK** (1825-1906), bishop of Ely, born at Castle Ashby on 18 July 1825, was fourth son of Spencer Joshua Alwyne Compton, second marquis of Northampton [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, daughter of Major-general Douglas Maclean Clephane of Torloisk. He was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, whence he graduated as fourteenth wrangler in 1848. He was ordained deacon in 1850 and priest in 1851.

After serving as curate of Horsham he was appointed in 1852 by his brother, who had recently become third marquis, to the rectory of Castle Ashby, the chief family seat. He held this benefice for twenty-six years.

In 1857 he was elected one of the proctors in Convocation for the diocese of Peterborough, and was re-elected on four successive occasions till he became an ex-officio member of the Lower House, through his appointment in 1875 by William Connor Magee, bishop of Peterborough, to the archdeaconry of Oakham. From the first he took an active interest in the business of Convocation, and became after a few years one of its leading members, was elected prolocutor on 30 April 1880, and held the office for nearly six years. Meanwhile, on 11 Nov. 1878, Compton was nominated by Lord Beaconsfield to the deanery of Worcester. At Worcester he promoted the common good of the city and county, and entered into the friendliest relations with his neighbours of all classes. He also effected changes in the arrangements for the triennial musical festivals in the cathedral with a view to securing greater reverence in the performances. After seven years at Worcester he was appointed by Lord Salisbury to the see of Ely on the death of James Russell Woodford [q. v.]. He was consecrated on 2 Feb. 1886. In 1882 he had been made Lord High Almoner, and he retained this office till his death.

Lord Alwyne increasingly won the respect and affection both of the clergy and the

laity of his diocese during his episcopate of nearly twenty years, by his unostentatious liberality, his frankness and indifference to more popularity, his unaffected modesty, and his unflagging zeal and industry in his episcopal work. Although his sermons made no pretensions to oratory either in form or delivery, or to originality of thought, they were often impressive from their simplicity, directness, and sincerity.

In his theological views he was an old-fashioned high churchman. At his primary and second visitations he expressed disapproval of the practice of evening communions on the ground that it was a departure from the long-received custom of the Church. But there was no diminution in the cordiality of his relations with the incumbents, whom he sought vainly to persuade to discontinue the practice. He felt that men of an opposite school, whose views were more advanced than his own, had likewise a place in the Church of England, and he was ready to protect them fearlessly, so far as they seemed to him to be within their rights, at the same time as he discountenanced excesses in ritual.

Compton's chief intellectual interest outside his clerical duties lay in the study of architecture and archaeology, and he was a good draughtsman, especially of the details of architecture. He rendered a valuable service to historical students by collecting all the documents connected with the see which had been stored in different places, and causing them to be arranged and catalogued by an expert, and publishing the catalogue. He finally placed them in a building, once the gael of the bishops of Ely in the days when they had civil jurisdiction, which he turned into a diocesan registry and muniment rooms.

In July 1905, on the completion of his eightieth year, he resigned his see and settled at Canterbury. He died there on 4 April 1906, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Martin's, which his garden bordered.

On 23 Aug. 1850 he married Florence Caroline, eldest daughter of Robert Anderson, a Brighton clergyman, by Caroline Dorothea, daughter of John Shore, first Lord Teignmouth [q. v.]. He left no issue. A portrait painted in middle age by Edward Clifford belongs to his widow.

[Chronicles of the Lower House of Convocation, 1857-86; the bishop published his Charges in 1880, 1893, 1897, and 1903; The Times, 5 April 1906; Guardian, 11 April 1906; personal knowledge.] V. H. S.



CONDER, CHARLES (1868-1909), artist, born in London in 1868, was son of James Conder, a civil engineer, and cousin of Claude Reignier Conder [q. v. Suppl. II]. He was a direct descendant in the female line of the sculptor, Roubiliac. His mother died shortly after his birth, and in infancy he was taken to India by his father, who held an engineering appointment there. Brought back at nine to England for schooling, he was educated at a private school at Eastbourne. At sixteen he was sent to Sydney, New South Wales, where he entered the lands department of the colonial civil service with a view to the profession of a trigonometrical land surveyor. He disliked the work and soon abandoned it. His predilection was for art, and from an early age he drew and painted from nature. He obtained what art education he could by drawing from the life at night classes in Sydney, by studying at the National Gallery, Melbourne, and by painting in the country with other Australian artists. During August 1889, he, with Arthur Streeton and Tom Roberts, contributed to a small exhibition in Melbourne, called 'Sketches and Impressions.' Next year, 1890, he showed at the Society of Victorian Artists several paintings, most of which were realistic, but among them an imaginative work, 'The Hot Wind,' which attracted notice; it showed a nude female figure in the foreground of a sun-baked landscape, vigorously blowing into flame the ashes of a fire. Another of his pictures at this exhibition, 'Departure of the ss. Orient,' was purchased for the National Gallery, Sydney. An uncle thereupon provided the artist with the means of studying painting, and in 1890 Conder returned to England.

Proceeding to Paris, he worked intermittently in Cormon's studio. Always impatient of school routine, he followed his own lines, and studied the work of artists around him. The art of Anquetin especially influenced him, and he derived something from Toulouse-Lautrec and perhaps from Daumier. In March 1891 Conder and Mr. William Rothenstein had an exhibition together at the gallery of a Paris dealer called Thomas, 43 Boulevard Malesherbes; both artists' work was reproduced in 'L'Art français.' In 1896 an exhibition of Conder's work at the gallery of Bing, another Paris dealer, consisted chiefly of panels on silk for a boudoir and a few designs for fans, which inaugurated his most original contributions to art. His first design for a fan was in oils on a wooden panel, executed about 1895. Elected an

associate member of the Société Nationale des Beaux-Arts in 1893, he quickly won a reputation by the originality and charm of the work which he exhibited at the Société's salon.

Marrying and settling at 91 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, in 1901, he there did his finest work, which he exhibited chiefly at the New English Art Club and the International Society of Painters; at the same time holding single exhibitions at the Carfax, at Van Wisselingh's, and the Leicester Galleries. Early in 1907 he contracted brain disease, of which he died on 9 Feb. 1909 at the Virginia Water Asylum. He was buried at the cemetery there. His widow, Stella Maria Bedford, a Canadian, whom he met in Paris, died on 18 April 1912.

Conder drew entirely from memory, rarely from life. He was quite careless about materials, brushes, or colours, and his work seemed to develop without method or scheme. Of a few lithographs, which he designed at night, the best are six dated 1899, of which four are scenes from Balzac and two are fanciful subjects. A single etching by Conder is known, a dry point, of which Mr. Rothenstein owns a print. Conder painted a good deal in oils, his subjects being chiefly landscapes more or less romantically treated, seashore scenes, modern watering places with gaily dressed crowds, and an occasional portrait, in a decorative style. But Conder's most characteristic works are the dainty water-colour drawings which date between 1895 and 1905, painted after a fashion of his own on panels of white silk, many shaped for fans. The delicate tones of their colour agree perfectly with the frail texture of the material. The subjects are dreamlike fancies which, while they are far removed from reality, reflect modern life. The colour and general character of his landscape backgrounds were derived entirely from the scenery at Chartamelle on the Seine, but the scenery of Normandy also influenced his designs. Conder's art has been compared with that of Watteau, but it is never constructive like that of the French master, and is usually more elusive in subject. Conder exerted much influence on contemporary art.

Conder painted a fine head of himself which belongs to Mr. Rothenstein, who also painted portraits of the artist.

[The Studio, May 1898 (Charles Conder's paintings on Silk, by D. S. MacColl); Burlington Mag., April 1909, vol. xv. (art. by Charles Ricketts); Modern Art, by J. Meier-Graefe; Art Journal, vol. ii. March 1909;

private information. Mr. Rothenstein owns Conder's first sketch-book.] F. W. G.-N.

CONDER, CLAUDE REIGNIER (1848-1910), colonel royal engineers, Altaic scholar, and Palestine explorer, born at Cheltenham on 29 Dec. 1848, was the son of Francis Roubillac Conder (1815-1889), civil engineer and a writer in the 'Edinburgh Review,' by his wife Anne Matilda Colt (1823-1890). Josiah Conder [q. v.], his grandfather, married a granddaughter of Louis François Roubillac [q. v.], the sculptor.

After spending eight years of his youth in Italy, Conder passed from University College, London, to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, where he distinguished himself in surveying and geometrical and freehand drawing. He received a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 8 Jan. 1870, and after a two years' professional course at Chatham was selected with the assent of the military authorities to continue a scientific survey of Western Palestine, which had been begun by engineer officers under the auspices of the Palestine Exploration Fund some seven years earlier [see under WILSON, SIR CHARLES WILLIAM, Suppl. II].

In July 1872 Conder took charge of the survey party at Nablus in Samaria. Work was begun by the measurement of a base line, about four miles in length, near Ramleh on the road from Jaffa to Jerusalem, and the triangulation was carried gradually over the whole country. In the course of three years the greater part of the country west of the Jordan had been surveyed and, in addition to actual mapping, a mass of information regarding the topography and archaeology of the country had been collected, while many places mentioned in the Bible and previously unknown had been identified. Conder also devoted himself to the languages of the country and to the decipherment of ancient inscriptions, to which he brought abundant ingenuity. C. F. Tyrwhitt Drake [q. v.] at first assisted Conder, and on his death of fever at Jerusalem in June 1874 his place was filled by Lieut. Kitchener, R.E., now Field-marshal Viscount Kitchener of Khartoum.

A murderous attack on Conder and his party by the inhabitants of Safed, a town in the hills north-west of the Sea of Galilee (July 1875), in which Conder and Kitchener with others of the party were seriously injured, temporarily suspended the survey. Conder was sufficiently recovered to return to England in October 1875, after having

surveyed 4700 square miles of Western Palestine. Plotting of the maps and preparation of the 'Memoirs' were then taken in hand. In 1877 the unfinished portion of the survey was completed by Lieut. Kitchener, and the whole survey was plotted and the 'Memoirs' finished in April 1878. The map, on a scale of one inch to the mile, was printed at the Ordnance Survey Office, Southampton, and, with seven volumes of 'Memoirs,' was issued by the committee of the Palestine Exploration Fund in 1880. For his work Lieut. Conder received the thanks of the committee and the commendation of the secretary of state for war. 'It may fairly be claimed,' wrote Sir Walter Besant, 'that nothing has ever been done for the illustration and right understanding of the historical portions of the Old and New Testaments since the translations into the vulgar tongue which can be compared with this great work. The officer whose name is especially associated with it has made himself a name which will last as long as there are found men and women to read and study the sacred books.'

Returning to regimental duty in May 1878, Conder was employed for three years on the new defences of the Forth and stationed in Edinburgh. In his leisure hours he continued his studies of the history and archaeology of the Holy Land and adjacent countries. In 1878 he published his first book 'Tent Work in Palestine,' illustrated with his own drawings. It gives a popular account of the survey operations and of the customs of the inhabitants of Palestine, of various Bible sites, and the topography of Jerusalem. In 1879 he published 'Judas Maccabæus and the Jewish War of Independence,' and in collaboration with his father 'Handbook to the Bible.' These works were popular, and went through several editions.

In the spring of 1881 Conder resumed his labours for the Palestine Exploration Fund in the country east of the Jordan. Near the lake of Homs in the valley of the Orontes, he discovered the remains of the ancient city of Kadesh; then going south and crossing the Jordan, a base line was measured between Heshbon and Medeba. Conder devoted especial attention to the description of the rude prehistoric stone monuments which abounded in the district; he photographed and made plans of many stone circles, cromlechs and menhirs, and other relics of bygone ages. Turkish obstruction impeded Conder's progress, but he acted with great discretion, and

managed to complete the survey of about 500 square miles.

On 8 Jan. 1882 he was promoted to be captain, and in March and April conducted Princes Albert Victor and George of Wales (now King George V) on a tour through the Holy Land. He wrote a report on the sacred Haram at Hebron and another on the Palestine tour for the information of the princes' father, King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales (printed in the *Palestine Exploration Fund Quarterly Statement*, 1882).

After his return home in June 1882, Conder joined the expedition to Egypt, under Sir Garnet Wolseley, to suppress the rebellion of Arabi Pasha. He was appointed a deputy assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general on the staff of the intelligence department. In Egypt his perfect knowledge of Arabic and of Eastern people proved most useful. He was present at the action of Kassassin, the battle of Tel-el-Kebir, and the advance to Cairo, but then, seized with typhoid fever, he was invalided home. For his services he received the war medal with clasp for Tel-el-Kebir, the Khedive's bronze star and the fourth class of the Order of the Medjidie. On recovering his health, Captain Conder devoted himself to plotting the survey and preparing the Memoir of Eastern Palestine. He published in 1883 'Heth and Moab,' a popular account of his second expedition to Palestine.

On 10 Nov. 1883 he took command of a dépôt company at Chatham. A year later, graded as deputy assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general in the intelligence department, he joined the staff of Major-general Sir Charles Warren in the Bechuana-land expedition to South Africa, and the topographical work was entrusted to him. He was mentioned in despatches and recommended for 'some recognition of good services.' Declining an offer of a land commissionership in South Africa, he returned to the command of his company at Chatham in October 1885. While there he published some important works: 'Syrian Stone Lore' (1886); 'The Canaanites' (1887); and 'Akkad Hieroglyphs and Hittite Inscriptions' (1887), where he proved his philological acumen and ingenuity.

On 1 July 1887 Conder went to Plymouth to work on the ordnance survey, and was transferred in the following April to Southampton to take charge of the engraving department. He remained there for seven years, receiving the thanks of the board of works for his introduction of double printing on copper plates. He assisted Sir Charles Wilson, then director-

general of the ordnance survey, with the publications of the Palestine Pilgrims Text Society, of which Sir Charles was the director. In 1891 he published 'Palestine,' a *résumé* of the history and geography of the country, and in 1893 he wrote 'The Tell Amarna Tablets,' a translation and description of letters in cuneiform character, written about 1480 B.C. from Palestine and Syria to the King of Egypt; they throw a flood of light on the connection between the countries.

Conder had been promoted major on 1 July 1888. After superintending the construction of the new defences for the naval base of Berehaven in 1894, he was engaged during 1895 in directing public works for the relief of distress in the congested districts of Ireland; and being promoted lieutenant-colonel on 12 Aug. 1895, was appointed commanding royal engineer at Weymouth. There he remained for five years and wrote some of his most important works. At Weymouth he was occupied with defence work in connection with the great naval base at Portland; fortifications, barracks, submarine mining, and electric searchlights all claimed his attention. He was promoted brevet colonel on 12 Aug. 1899, and a year later was placed on half pay. He was afterwards employed on the ordnance survey in the west of Ireland with headquarters at Ennis, co. Clars, until his retirement from this service on 2 Nov. 1904. Thenceforth he lived at Cheltenham, where he died on 16 Feb. 1910.

Conder married on 12 June 1877, at Guildford, Surrey, Myra Rachel, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-general Edward Archibald Foord (d. 1899) of the royal (Madras) engineers. She survived him with a daughter and a son.

Conder led a busy life, and although his services were invariably commended by those under whom he served he received little reward. In 1891, however, the University of Edinburgh made him honorary LL.D. A great Palestine explorer, he was one of several differing authorities on the Hittite and on the Akkadian language. In 1893 he announced to the Royal Asiatic Society a discovery of what he claimed to be the clue to the Hittite inscriptions, but his claim was contested, and it is maintained that all suggested interpretations are based upon hypotheses at present incapable of verification.

Conder's industry as a writer was untiring, but his modesty deterred him from controversy with his critics. Apart from the works already mentioned, Conder

proved his learning in: 1. 'The Latin Kingdom of Jerusalem,' 1897. 2. 'The Hittites and their Language,' 1898. 3. 'The First Bible,' 1902. 4. 'The Rise of Man,' 1908. 5. 'The City of Jerusalem,' 1909. His minor works are: 1. 'Primer of Bible Geography,' 1883. 2. 'Eastern Palestine,' 1892. 3. 'The Bible in the East,' 1896. 4. 'The Hebrew Tragedy,' 1900. 5. 'Critics and the Law,' 1907. Conder, a prolific writer for magazines and reviews, particularly 'Blackwood's Magazine' and the 'Edinburgh Review,' contributed very largely to Smith's 'New Bible Dictionary,' to the publications of the Palestine Pilgrims Text Society, and from 1872 to 'The Quarterly Statement of the Palestine Exploration Fund,' where his last article on 'Recent Hittite Discoveries' appeared in January 1910. He was a competent artist and drew the illustrations in 'Pictorial Scenes from Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress' (4to, 1869).

[War Office Records; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers 1889; Besant's 'Twenty-one Years' Work in the Holy Land 1886; 'The Times,' 17 Feb. 1910; Royal Engineers Journal, April 1910; Geographical Journal, April 1910; Quarterly Statement of the Palestine Exploration Fund, April 1910.]

R. H. V.

CONNEMARA, first BARON. [See BOURKE, ROBERT (1827-1902).]

CONQUEST, GEORGE (AUGUSTUS), whose real surname was OLIVER (1837-1901), actor and manager, born at the house adjoining the old Garrick Theatre, Leman Street, Goodman's Fields, on 8 May 1837, was eldest son of Benjamin Oliver (1805-72), actor and theatrical manager, who used professionally the surname of Conquest, and was then manager of the old Garrick Theatre. There in 1837, as a child in arms, in the farce 'Mr. and Mrs. White,' George made his first appearance on the stage. He played there, while a child, in such pieces as 'Peter the Waggoner,' 'Isabella, or the Fatal Marriage,' and 'The Stranger.' Educated at the collège communal, Boulogne, he was a contemporary there of Benoît Coquelin, the eminent French actor, and acquired a full command of the French language. He was intended for a violinist, but from his earliest years he resolved on the profession of acrobatic pantomimist. Before he left school he made numerous adaptations from the French for his father, who in 1851 became manager of the Grecian Theatre in City Road. His first play, 'Woman's Secret, or Richelieu's Wager,' was produced at the Grecian on 17 Oct. 1853. In 1855 he

adopted the stage as his vocation, and long combined acting at the Grecian with dramatic authorship on a prolific scale. On 3 Sept. 1855 he was highly successful as the Artful Dodger in a version of Dickens' 'Oliver Twist.' At Christmas 1855 he first appeared as a pantomimist, in his own pantomime, 'Harlequin Sun, Moon, and the Seven Sisters'; and at Easter 1857 he made his first notable success in this class of work as Hassarac, in 'The Forty Thieves.' At Christmas 1857 he appeared as Pastrano Nonsuch, a 'flying pantomimist,' in 'Peter Wilkins and the Flying Indians.' Subsequently he effectively adapted Charles Reade's novel, 'It is never too late to mend,' which ran for six months at his father's theatre, and in which he appeared as Peter Crawley. In 1861 he distinguished himself as Prince Pigmy in 'The Blue Bird in Paradise.'

Conquest became manager of the Grecian in 1872, on the death of his father, continuing to fill leading parts there. In 1881 he joined Paul Merritt as co-lessee and manager of the Surrey Theatre, of which he was sole lessee and manager from 1885. His only appearances in the west end of London were at the Gaiety Theatre, in 1873, in 'The Snafell,' and at the Globe, in 1882, in 'Mankind'; but he once visited America, performing in 'The Grim Goblin' at Wallack's Theatre, New York, on 5 Aug. 1880, when he sustained severe injuries through the breaking of trapeze ropes, caused, it was stated, through the treachery of a rival. He retired from the stage in 1894.

Conquest was best known as an acrobatic pantomimist. He produced no fewer than forty-five pantomimes, and played in as many as twenty-seven. He impersonated animals with much popular approval, and is said to have invented the modern method of 'flying' by means of 'invisible' wires. It was his boast that as a pantomimist he had broken every bone in his face and body. In his performance of the title rôle in 'The Devil on Two Sticks' he employed no fewer than twenty-nine 'traps'—one 'vampire' and twenty-eight ordinary.

Of the hundred and more plays, for the most part original melodramas or adaptations from the French, of which he was author, several were written in collaboration, and of these the more successful were 'Velvet and Rags' (with Paul Merritt, 1874); 'Sentenced to Death' (with Henry Pettitt, 1875); 'Queen's Evidence' (with Pettitt, 1876); 'The Green Lanes of England' (with Pettitt, 1878); 'Mankind'

(with Merritt, 1881); 'For Ever' (with Merritt, 1882); 'The Crimes of Paris' (with Merritt, 1883). His last play, 'The Fighting Fifth,' written with Herbert Leonard, was produced at the Surrey Theatre in October 1900. He showed his melodramatic power to good effect in such parts as Daniel Groodje in 'Mankind,' Zacky Pastrana, the Man Monkey in 'For Ever,' Simmonet and Jagon in 'The Strangers of Paris,' Ezra Lazareck in 'The New Babylon,' and Coupeau in 'Drink.' Off the stage he suffered from an impediment in his speech, which disappeared when he was acting.

Conquest died at his residence in Brixton on 14 May 1901, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He left a fortune of over 64,000*l*. He married in 1857 Elizabeth Ozmond, and his three sons, George, Fred, and Arthur, all successfully adopted their father's calling, both as actors and acrobatic pantomimists. Engraved portraits of Conquest appeared in 'The Theatre,' Sept. 1895, and in 'The Era,' 18 May 1901.

[Personal recollections; Clement Scott, *Thirty Years at the Play*, 1890; Scott and Howard's *Life of E. L. Blanchard*, 1891; *Daily Telegraph*, 15 May 1901; *Era*, 18 and 25 May 1901.] J. P.

COOK, SIR FRANCIS, first baronet (1817-1901), merchant and art collector, born at Clapham on 3 Jan. 1817, was second son (in a family of seven children) of William Cook (1784-1869) of Roydon Hall, Kent, by his wife Mary Ann (d. 1862), daughter of John Lainson (1779-1844), alderman of London (1835-43), and of Silchester, Hants. The father, descended from a family settled at Wymondham, Norfolk, started in business as a retail linen-draper at 7 Great Warner Street, Clerkenwell; he traded with a partner as Cook & Martin from 1807 to 1812, and continued this business there and at Fish Street Hill in his own name until 1830. By 1819 he had opened a wholesale warehouse at 89 Cheapside, where he took into partnership his brother James in 1822 and a Mr. Gladstones in 1825. The wholesale firm removed to 21-3 St. Paul's Churchyard in 1834, when the style became Cook, Son, & Gladstones, the last-named partner disappearing in 1843. The concern became one of the largest of its kind in the country, both as a manufacturing and distributing house, doing an immense trade with Great Britain and the colonies in all classes of silk, linen, woollen, and cotton goods. The founder, William Cook, left a fortune of over 2,000,000*l*.

Educated at Totteridge and Frankfort, young Cook started in the print department

of the firm in 1833, and in 1843 became a partner, the style of the firm being altered to Cook, Sons & Co. On the death of his eldest brother, William, in 1852 the firm assumed its present style of Cook, Son & Co., and Francis on his father's death in 1869 became its head, greatly contributing to its prosperity by his business capacity and tact in the selection of his assistants. Despite other interests he actively superintended his business till the end of his life.

In 1841 Cook paid a first visit to Portugal, where his first wife's father was settled, and he subsequently spent three parts of the spring and autumn of each year. In 1856 he bought for his residence the palace of Monserrate at Cintra near Lisbon, renowned both in history and in literature. He entered with enthusiasm on a complete restoration of the building and the formation of its world-famous gardens. By gradual purchase he acquired much land near Cintra, many square miles in extent, and renewed the prosperity of the district, where villages and gardens had fallen into decay. In recognition of these services and of his benevolence to the Portuguese poor Cook was created Viscount Monserrate in 1864 by Dom Luiz, King of Portugal.

About 1860 Cook acquired for his residence Doughty House, Richmond Hill, and there formed one of the finest collections of pictures of his time. His most important purchases were made between 1860 and his death, from Italian, Spanish, and English collections, under the advice of (Sir) J. C. Robinson. All schools were well represented, including the early Flemish masters (especially Van Eyck), Rubens and his successors, Rembrandt, the Dutch landscape and genre painters, the French, Spanish, and Italian schools, and (by fewer examples) the English school. Italian majolica, bronzes, ivories, tapestries, and antique statuary also formed part of the collections. A generous owner, the Doughty House gallery was always freely open to genuine students, and many of the pictures were lent to various exhibitions here and abroad.

Cook was elected F.S.A. on 16 Jan. 1873, and in 1885 he established at a cost of about 80,000*l*, as a tribute to Queen Alexandra, then Princess of Wales, Alexandra House, South Kensington, a home for lady students of music and other branches of art. He was created a baronet on 10 March 1886.

Cook, who continued his almost daily attendance in the City until within ten days of his death, died at Doughty House,

Richmond Hill, on 17 Feb. 1901, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. He left a personal estate valued at 1,500,000*l.* net. The picture and art collection was divided, part passing by will to his younger son, Wyndham Francis (*d.* 1905); this is now in Cadogan Square in trust for the latter's son, Humphrey. The main portion, including the pictures and statuary, was entailed on his elder son, the present baronet.

Busts executed by lady students at Queen Alexandra's House are preserved there, at Monserrate, and at Doughty House.

Cook married (1) on 1 Aug. 1841, Emily Martha (*d.* 12 Aug. 1884), daughter of Robert Lucas of Lisbon; (2) on 1 Oct. 1885, Tennessee, daughter of Reuben Buckman Claflin of New York, a prominent advocate of women's rights. By his first wife he had surviving issue two sons and a daughter; the elder son, Frederick Lucas, at one time M.P. for the Kennington division of Lambeth, succeeded to the baronetcy.

[*The Times*, 19 Feb., 13 Mar. 1901; *Drapers' Record*, 23 Feb. 1901; *Thames Valley Times*, 20 Feb. 1901; *Richmond and Twickenham Times*, 23 Feb. 1901; *P.O. London Directories*, 1807-38; *Lodgo's Peerage and Baronetage*, 1911; *Register and Mag. of Biog.* vol. 1, 1869; private information.] C. W.

COOPER, Sir ALFRED (1838-1908), surgeon, born at Norwich on 28 Dec. 1838, was son of William Cooper, at one time recorder of Ipswich, by his wife Anna Marsh. Cooper entered Merchant Taylors' School, then in Suffolk Lane, London, in April 1850, and was afterwards apprenticed to W. Peter Nichols, surgeon to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital, and some time mayor of Norwich. In 1858 Cooper entered as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He was admitted M.R.C.S. England on 29 June 1861, and in the same year he obtained the licence of the Society of Apothecaries. He then went to Paris in company with (Sir) Thomas Smith [q. v. Suppl. II] to improve his anatomical knowledge, and on his return was appointed a prosecutor to the examiners at the Royal College of Surgeons.

Cooper started practice in Jermyn Street. After an interval of waiting he acquired a fashionable private practice. But his social success rather stimulated than retarded his ardour for surgery. He was surgeon to St. Mark's Hospital for Fistula, City Road, from April 1864 till 1897; surgeon to the West London Hospital (1867-1884); to the Royal Hospital for

Diseases of the Chest, City Road, and to the Lock Hospital, Soho. At the last institution he gained that sound knowledge of syphilis with which his name is chiefly associated. He was admitted F.R.C.S. Edinburgh in 1868, and F.R.C.S. England on 9 June 1870. Cooper had early won the friendship of William Alexander, twelfth duke of Hamilton, and the duke presented him with Cooper-Angus Lodge, Whiting Bay, in the Isle of Arran, which he made his home when he retired from London.

Cooper visited St. Petersburg as medical attendant of Edward VII, when Prince of Wales, on the marriage of Alfred Ernest Albert, duke of Edinburgh, in 1874, and he received from the Tsar the knighthood of St. Stanislas. He was appointed in 1893 Surgeon-in-Ordinary to the duke of Edinburgh when he became duke of Saxe-Coburg. Cooper was knighted at King Edward VII's coronation in 1902.

Cooper, whose social qualities were linked with fine traits of character and breadth of view, gained a wide knowledge of the world, partly at courts, partly in the out-patient rooms of hospitals, and partly in the exercise of a branch of his profession which more than any other reveals the frailty of mankind.

Although the possession of a competence limited his professional activity, he was twice elected to the Council of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, on one occasion at the top of the poll, and was co-opted vice-president. Appointed in early life surgeon to the Inns of Court Rifle Volunteers, 'The Devil's Own,' he cherished a deep interest in the reserve forces throughout life. He obtained the volunteer decoration for long service, and was latterly surgeon-colonel to the Duke of York's Loyal Suffolk Hussars. Freemasonry appealed to him. He held high office in the United Grand Lodge of England, and was instrumental in founding the Rahere Lodge, which was the first masonic body to be associated with a hospital.

Cooper died at Mentone on 3 March 1908, and was buried in the English cemetery there. He married in 1882 Lady Agnes Cecil Emmeline Drift, third daughter of James, fifth earl of Fife, and sister of Alexander, the first duke; her first husband was Herbert Flower; by her Cooper had three daughters and a son.

Cooper's works are: 1. 'Syphilis and Pseudo-Syphilis,' 1884; 2nd edit. 1895. 2. 'A Practical Treatise on Disease of the

Rectum,' 1887; 2nd edit., with Mr. F. Swinford Edwards, entitled 'Diseases of the Rectum and Anus,' 1892.

[St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, xv. 1908, p. 105; Lancet, 1908, i. 901; Brit. Med. Journal, 1908, i. 660; personal knowledge.]

D'A. P.

COOPER, SIR DANIEL, first baronet (1821-1902), Australian merchant, was second son of Thomas Cooper and Jane, daughter of Nathaniel Ramsden, being one of a family of five sons and four daughters. He was born at Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire, on 1 July 1821, but went out quite young with his father to Sydney, New South Wales. In 1833 he returned to England for his education in schools near London and at University College; in 1841 he entered a mercantile house at Havre, partly for general training, and in 1843 returned to Sydney to take his place in the firm of Holt & Cooper, which several years later became Cooper & Co.

In 1849 Cooper decided to enter public life, and was elected to the old legislative council of New South Wales. His most prominent public action, however, in the ensuing period was his part in raising funds for the relief of the sufferers from the Crimean campaign; he himself subscribed 1000*l.* to start the fund in Australia, and promised 500*l.* a year for each year the war might continue. He also visited England more than once in these years, partly in connection with this charitable work.

In 1856, on the grant of responsible government to New South Wales, Cooper was elected member for Sydney Hamlets in the new council, and on 22 May 1856 was made the speaker. In the following year he was knighted by patent. On 31 Aug. 1859 he decided to resign office and settle anew in England, and, though pressed to form a ministry in succession to Mr. Forster, he adhered to his decision.

He returned to England shortly before the long period of distress in Lancashire caused by the American civil war, which cut off the cotton supplies. His active sympathy and competent organisation were readily placed at the disposal of the sufferers, and it was mainly for his services in this crisis that he was created a baronet (26 Jan. 1863) as of Woollahra, New South Wales.

Though he now resided permanently in London, Cooper was always ready to render assistance in the development of New South Wales, with the interests of which he was constantly identified. He did good work in regulating the trade in Australian wool.

He acted as agent-general for the colony (1897-9) and looked after its interests at numerous exhibitions, both on the Continent and in London. He was president of the bank of New South Wales (1855-61) and a member of the council of Sydney University, where he founded in 1857 the Cooper scholarship.

Cooper was made a K.C.M.G. in 1880, and G.C.M.G. in 1888. He died on 5 June 1902 at 6 De Vere Gardens, Kensington.

He married, on 3 Sept. 1846, Elizabeth, third daughter of William Hill of Sydney, and left two sons and five daughters. He was succeeded as second baronet by his eldest son, Daniel, a deputy-lieutenant of Cambridgeshire.

[Heaton's Austral. Dict. of Dates; Mennell's Dict. of Australas. Biog.; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1902; The Times, 6 June 1902.]

C. A. H.

COOPER, EDWARD HERBERT (1867-1910), novelist, born at Trentham on 6 Oct. 1867, was eldest son of Samuel Herbert Cooper of New Park, Trentham, and New-castle-under-Lyme, Staffordshire, by his wife Katharine, daughter of the Rev. Edward James Justinian George Edwards and grand-daughter of James Edwards [q. v.] the bibliographer.

Whilst at a preparatory school at Hoddeston, Hertfordshire, he contracted a chill, which led to a seven years' illness and made him a cripple for life. Prepared for Oxford by a private tutor, he matriculated at University College on 18 Oct. 1886, took third-class honours in history in 1889, and graduated B.A. in 1890. On leaving the university he was for a short time in the office of a firm of chartered accountants in London. He also engaged in political work as secretary of the Suffolk Liberal unionist association at the general election of 1892, and of the Ulster Convention League in 1893. Soon adopting journalism as his profession, he joined in Paris the staff of 'Galignani's Messenger' in 1896, and acted as Paris correspondent of the 'New York World.' In 1901 he visited Finland and afterwards wrote in the London press on her constitutional struggle, and assisted in the preparation of the English version of N. C. Frederiksen's 'Finland: its Public and Private Economy' (1902). In 1903 he returned to London, and was for three years special reporter on the 'Daily Mail.' Meanwhile he attained some distinction both as a novelist and as a writer for children. His first novels, 'Richard Escoff' (1893) and 'Geoffrey Hamilton' (1893), showed promise, and were followed by 'The



*Enemies* (1896), a semi-political story. In 1897 he first proved his strength in 'Mr. Blake of Newmarket' (new edit. 1904), an excellent sporting novel, and in 'The Marchioness against the County,' a social satire.

Through life Cooper delighted in the companionship of children, whose psychology he carefully studied. He aided Benjamin Waugh [q. v. Suppl. II], the philanthropist, in practical efforts to protect children from cruelty or corruption. In 1899 he began a series of imaginative stories for children with 'Wyemmark and the Sea Fairies' (a special edition, illustrated by Dudley Hardy), which was succeeded by 'Wyemmark and the Mountain Fairies' (illustrated by Jacomb Hood, 1900); 'Wyemmark's Mother' (1903); 'Sent to the Rescue: or Wyemmark's Adventures in South America' (1903); and 'My Brother the King' (posthumous, 1910). The tales owed much to the suggestion of Lewis Carroll, but there was originality in their execution.

Cooper, whose features were marked by a rare refinement, bore his physical disabilities with courage and cheerfulness. In 1898, supported by two sticks, he made the new ascent of Mont Blanc, as far as the Col du Götter. He died suddenly at Newmarket, from an apoplectic seizure, on 26 April 1910, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He was unmarried.

Besides the works named, Cooper wrote: 1. 'Resolved to be Rich,' 1899. 2. 'Children, Racehorses, and Ghosts' (a collection of sketches), 1899. 3. 'The Monk Wins,' 1900. 4. 'The Eternal Choice,' 1901 (a more serious study). 5. 'A Fool's Year' (another sporting story), 1901. 6. 'George and Son,' 1902. 7. 'The Gentleman from Goodwood,' 1902; 3rd edit. 1909. 8. 'The Viscountess Normanhurst,' 1903 (a study of mother and child). 9. 'Lord and Lady Aston,' 1904. 10. 'The Twentieth-Century Child,' 1905 (a collection of essays). 11. 'The Marquis and Pamela,' 1908. 12. 'The End of the Journey,' 1908 (both pictures of smart society). 13. 'A Newmarket Squire,' 1910 (a novel of sport and child life).

[Private information and letters; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Hist. Register of Oxf. University; The Times, and Daily Telegraph, 2 May 1910; Athenæum, and Staffordshire Sentinel, 7 May 1910; engraved portraits are in Lady's Pictorial, the Playgoer, and Society Illustrated—all 7 May 1910.] G. L. G. N.

COOPER, JAMES DAVIS (1823-1904), wood-engraver, born at Pratt's Place, Lambeth, on 18 Nov. 1823, was son of George and Emily Cooper. He belonged to a family of musicians who from father to son were organists at St. Sepulchre's, Snow Hill, for over one hundred years. His father, George Cooper, besides being organist at St. Sepulchre's, was assistant organist at St. Paul's Cathedral, under Thomas Attwood [q. v.] as well as at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, under Sir George Smart [q. v.]. George Cooper, elder brother to James Davis, succeeded his father, on his death in 1832, in all these posts, and was at one time organist at Christ's Hospital, Newgate Street. James Davis entered the City of London School in Feb. 1837, as one of the original scholars, and leaving in December of the same year passed into the studio of Josiah Whymper [q. v. Suppl. II], the wood-engraver, in Canterbury Road, Lambeth. During his apprenticeship he rapidly developed the talent which made him one of the most successful engravers of the period known as 'the 'sixties', when the art of wood-engraving enjoyed a noteworthy revival. From 1848 he lived in Ely Place, Holborn, then in Camberwell till 1854, when he moved to 26 Great James Street, Bedford Row. His office was here till about 1860, when he established his business at 188 Strand.

Among Cooper's earlier works were the engraved illustrations to 'Favourite English Poems' (1859), Mrs. Barbauld's 'Hymns in Prose' (1863), and Robert Barnes' 'Pictures of English Life' (n.d., c. 1865). Later, he worked with Randolph Caldecott [q. v.] on the well-known illustrations for the Macmillan edition of Washington Irving's 'Old Christmas' (1876) and 'Bracebridge Hall' (1877). The excellence of his craftsmanship may be judged by a comparison of his engravings for Caldecott's 'Breton Folk' (text by H. Blackburn, 1880) with the original drawings, which are in the Victoria and Albert Museum. Many illustrated books, like the first four mentioned above, were entirely planned by Cooper; and whilst seeking suitable artists to carry out his ideas, he discovered and encouraged the talent of such men as Robert Barnes, Caldecott, E. M. Wimperis, and William Small. Cooper also engraved the illustrations for works by many eminent authors. His handiwork appears in Queen Victoria's 'Our Life in the Highlands' (1868) and in 'The Prince of Wales' Tour in India' (by Sir W. H. Russell, 1877). He was responsible for the illustrations to books by Darwin,

Huxley, Tyndall, Owen, Livingstone and others. In his engravings for Stanley's 'How I found Livingstone' (1872) and 'In Darkest Africa' (1890) he showed remarkable skill and intuition as an interpreter of the hints for landscape, groups of natives, animals or weapons, given in Stanley's rough but suggestive sketches. Among his later work were the engravings for 'Pictures from Shelley' (1892) after designs by Ethelne E. Dell.

Cooper lived to see the art of wood-engraving superseded by photographic processes. Owing to this and failing eyesight he retired from active work some years before his death. Jovial and breezy in manner, full of kindness and geniality, the old 'wood-pecker,' as he described himself, died at his residence, Rothesay, North Road, Highgate, on 27 Feb. 1904, and was buried at the Great Northern cemetery. On 20 July 1848 he married Jane Eleanor, daughter of Benjamin Ovington, a clerk in the Bank of England. He had three sons and four daughters. The latter were each awarded in 1905 a civil list pension of 25*l*.

[The Times, 4 March 1904; Builder, 5 March 1904; Publishers' Circular, 12 and 19 March 1904; private information.] M. H.

COOPER, THOMAS SIDNEY (1803-1902), animal painter, was born in St. Peter's Street, Canterbury, on 26 Sept. 1803. His mother was left to bring up her family of two sons and three daughters entirely by her own exertions. After a very slender school education Cooper was engaged in 1815 by a coach-builder, the uncle of a school friend named William Burgess, to learn and practise coach-painting. As a child he was seen by George Cattermole [q. v.] sketching the cathedral on his slate, and received from him a gift of the first pencils and paper that he used. His sketching of the cathedral was also noticed by Archbishop Manners Sutton, who encouraged him and gave him his first commissions for drawings. He was also helped and instructed by a scene-painter, Doyle, who had noticed him at his work; and as the coach-builder no longer wanted his services, he took seriously to scene-painting, being engaged by the manager of a company which played in Faversham, Folkestone, and Hastings. Returning to Canterbury after the company broke up, he again turned to coach-painting, and between this and draughtsman earned his living until he was twenty.

About 1823 he was invited by an uncle,

a dissenting minister named Elvey, to London. He at once got permission to copy in the British Museum, and there made the acquaintance of Stephen Catterson Smith [q. v.] and George Richmond [q. v.], then students like himself. He obtained his recommendation to the council of the Royal Academy through Abraham Cooper, R.A. [q. v.] (no relative), and submitted drawings which secured his admission to the Academy schools at the same time as Smith and Richmond. He also received marked encouragement from Sir Thomas Lawrence. But at this critical moment his uncle proved unable to keep him, and he had no resource but to return to Canterbury. For three or four years he earned a living as a drawing-master in Canterbury, Dover, Margate, and Herne Bay. In 1827 he crossed the Channel with his old school friend Burgess, and by dint of drawing the portraits of his hosts at the various inns on his road managed to pay his way to Brussels. Here he soon secured a large number of pupils, and what was even more fortunate, the friendship of the Belgian animal painter Verboekhoven, who greatly influenced the formation of Cooper's style. But both painters found their chief models in Cuyp and Potter and the Dutch school of the seventeenth century, and made up for the lack of originality by the thoroughness of their methods and the faithfulness of their renderings of nature. Cooper took to painting in oil about this period; hitherto he had done little except water-colour and pencil drawings. Up till the last he was most careful in his use of the pencil in outlining the main features of even his largest paintings in oil.

While in Brussels he also produced two lithographs after pictures in Prince d'Arenberg's collection (Paul Potter and A. van der Velde). Another lithograph (a view of Dover) is dated 1825, while practically all his other drawings on stone were produced before 1840 (e.g. a series of rustic figures, dated 1833, and published by Dickinson in 1834; another similar series published by F. G. Moon in 1837; a series illustrating hop-growing; studies of cattle, two series, published by S. and J. Fuller, about 1835 and 1837; thirty-four subjects of cattle, published by T. McLean in 1837; groups of cattle drawn from nature, twenty-six lithographs, published by Ackerman, 1839).

He also did a large line-engraving after Landseer (interior of a Scottish cotter's home), which does not seem to have been

published (impression in collection of Mr. Neville Cooper). The revolution of 1830 meant the loss of many of his patrons, who had left Brussels at the crisis. Returning to England, he settled in London early in 1831, and for some time earned his living by doing drawings and lithographs for box lids, &c., for Aokerman and others, continuing to practise his painting of sheep and cattle in Regent's Park. His first exhibit at Suffolk Street in 1833 at once brought him into notice, and secured him a patron in Robert Vernon. He exhibited forty-eight pictures in all at the British Institution between 1833 and 1863. He also had occasional exhibits at the Society of British Artists, the New Water Colour Society, the Royal Institute of Painters in Oil-colours, and at exhibitions of the Liverpool Academy and Royal Manchester Institution.

A picture, 'Landscape and Cattle,' was hung in the Royal Academy in 1833. It now belongs to Lord Northbrook. It was the first of a series of 266 exhibits which were shown without the interruption of a single year down to 1902. His Royal Academy pictures in 1843-5 ('Watering Cattle, Evening'; 'Repose'; 'Going to Pasture') greatly increased his popularity, and in 1845 he was elected A.R.A. Studies of sheep or cattle were his constant subjects, but in 1846 he attempted a large historical painting, the 'Defeat of Kellermann's Cuirassiers at Waterloo' (the half-past one o'clock charge), which was exhibited with the 'Cartoons' in Westminster Hall in 1847. This picture and a 'Hunting Scene' (R.A. 1890) were isolated examples of an endeavour to depict vigorous action; he cannot be said to have succeeded in excursions outside the somewhat narrow field of his art.

Between 1848 and 1856 he painted the cattle in numerous landscapes by Frederick Lee, R.A. (examples being preserved in South Kensington and the Tate Gallery). Fifteen of these were shown at the Academy and four at the British Institution between 1849 and 1855. He also painted animals in several of Creswick's landscapes. This middle period probably contains the best of his work. After about 1870 commissions were so constant and so lucrative that he was tempted to yield to facile repetition of his favourite themes, seldom developing new subjects or giving the requisite thought to those that he repeated.

Among the best pictures may be mentioned 'Drovers crossing Newbigging Muir in a Snowdrift, East Cumberland' (R.A.

1860); 'Drovers collecting their Flocks under the Fells, East Cumberland' (R.A. 1861; for the earl of Ellesmere); 'Catching Wild Goats on Moel Siabod, North Wales' (Brit. Inst. 1863); 'The Shepherd's Sabbath' (R.A. 1866). He was elected R.A. in 1867, presenting 'Milking Time in the Meadows' for the diploma gallery in 1869. In 1873 and 1874 he exhibited two pictures of bulls, 'The Monarch of the Meadows' (sold in 1873 to Mr. J. D. Allorcroft for 2500*l.*) and 'Separated, but not Divorced.' His largest picture, 'Pushing off for Tilbury Fort, on the Thames,' painted when he was eighty, was exhibited at the Academy in 1884.

In 1848 he purchased land at Harbledown near Canterbury, calling the house which he had built 'Vernon Holme,' after his early patron. He still kept on his London house and studio, but 'Vernon Holme' remained his retreat until his death, in his ninety-ninth year, on 7 Feb. 1902. He published his autobiography under the title 'My Life' (2 vols. 1890). His activity continued to the last, and he was engaged on pictures intended for the Royal Academy of 1902 within a few weeks of his death. In 1901 he was made C.V.O. by King Edward VII.

Soon after the death of his mother in 1865 he had bought her house in St. Peter's Street, Canterbury, and an adjacent block, converting it into a school of art and picture gallery, with the purpose of giving free tuition to poor boys. In 1882 he presented the gallery (to be known as the 'Sidney Cooper Gallery of Art') to the town of Canterbury, making the condition that only a nominal fee should be charged for tuition to the artisan classes. On the acceptance of the gift, the corporation decided to convert the gallery into a regular school of art, and affiliate it with South Kensington.

The following public galleries possess one or more of his pictures: National Gallery (two pictures from the Vernon collection, 'Milking Time,' exhibited R.A. 1834, and 'Cattle, Morning,' R.A. 1847, now on loan to the Albert Museum, Exeter, and to the Laing Art Gallery, Newcastle, respectively); National Gallery of British Art (the Tate Gallery) (three pictures, one done in collaboration with Frederick Lee, R.A.); Victoria and Albert Museum (three pictures, one in collaboration with Frederick Lee); Wallace collection; Royal Academy, Diploma Gallery; Cambridge, Fitzwilliam Museum; Birmingham Art Gallery;

Sheffield, Mappin Art Gallery; Manchester Art Gallery; Glasgow Art Gallery; Canterbury, Royal Museum (Beaney Institute); Canterbury, Sidney Cooper School of Art; public galleries at Melbourne, Sydney, and Adelaide. Two pictures are in the royal collection, the 'Pasture, Osborne' (done at Queen Victoria's invitation in 1848), and 'Carisbrook Castle' (painted in 1837, and presented by the artist to the Queen in 1887).

The following are some of his pictures that have been engraved: 'Milking Time' (R.A. 1834; Vernon Coll., Nat. Gall.; engraved by J. Godfrey); 'Cattle, Morning' (R.A. 1847; Vernon Coll., Nat. Gall.; engraved by J. Cousen); 'The Pasture, Osborne' (1848, Royal Collection; engraved by C. Cousen); 'Goathead of Snowdon' (mezzotint by J. Harris, 1850); 'Kentish Farmyard' (mezzotint by R. B. Parkes, 1864); 'The Sheep Farm' (mixed mezzotint by C. C. Hollyer, 1872); 'Summer Evening' (mixed mezzotint by H. Sedcole, 1903); 'Landscape and Cattle' (1855, reproduced in 'Pictures in the Collection of J. Pierpont Morgan,' 1907).

He married (1) on 1 Oct. 1829, Charlotte Pearson (*d.* 1842), the daughter of an English resident in Brussels, having issue three daughters and one son, Thomas George (1835-1901), who followed his father as an animal painter, and exhibited at the British Institution and Royal Academy 1861-96; (2) in 1863, Mary, daughter of W. Cameron of Canterbury, and had issue Neville Louis (*b.* 1864).

The following oil portraits are known: (1) by himself, 1832; (2) by Walter Scott, 1841; (3) by W. W. Ouless, R.A., 1889 (all three in the collection of Mr. Neville Cooper); (4) another by Walter Scott, 1841 (exhibited R.A. 1842), was formerly in the possession of his daughter Luoy (Mrs. Coxon), and now belongs to his granddaughter, Mrs. Alfred Earle. Thomas George Cooper exhibited an etched portrait of his father at the Royal Academy in 1884.

[My Life, by T. Sidney Cooper, 2 vols., 1890; Graves, Royal Acad. Exhibitors, and Exhibitors at the British Institution; Lists of the Printsellers' Association; The Times, 8 Feb. 1902; information supplied by Mr. Neville Cooper.] A. M. H.

COOPER, THOMPSON (1837-1904), biographer and journalist, born at Cambridge on 8 Jan. 1837, was eldest son of Charles Henry Cooper [q. v.] the Cambridge antiquary, by his wife Jane, youngest daughter of John Thompson of Frickwillow, Cambridgeshire.

A younger brother, John William Cooper (1845-1906), graduated from Trinity Hall, Cambridge, LL.B. in 1866, LL.M. in 1869, and LL.D. in 1880; was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1868, but resided in Cambridge almost all his life, taking a prominent part in municipal affairs, becoming revising barrister for the county, and acting as local correspondent for 'The Times'; he died at Cambridge on 10 Nov. 1906. He added a fifth volume (posthumously published, 1908) to his father's 'Annals of Cambridge,' and revised the four previous volumes of the work.

Thompson Cooper, educated at a private school kept at Cambridge by the Rev. John Orman, was articled to his father, who became a solicitor in 1840, and was admitted in due time to the profession. But the law was only nominally his vocation, and he took no part in his father's considerable business. His real inheritance was a love of biographical and antiquarian research. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries at the early age of 23, and never ceased, while he lived, to investigate antiquarian bye-ways of literature.

Biography was his principal interest. Cooper collected, while still a boy, materials for a work that should rival the 'Athenæ Oxonienses' of Anthony à Wood. His father joined in the project, with the result that in 1858 appeared the first volume of 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' containing memoirs of the authors and other eminent men, being alumni of Cambridge, who died between 1500 and 1585. A second volume, published in 1861, carried the work forward to 1609. A part of the third volume was printed, but not published, when the father died in 1866; and, though the university offered to defray the cost of printing the manuscript, neither Thompson Cooper nor his younger brother, John William Cooper, [see above] had leisure to complete the undertaking.

From 1861 onwards Cooper was a working journalist, his first engagement being that of a sub-editor of the 'Daily Telegraph.' In 1862 he became a parliamentary reporter of that paper. He had learned shorthand, the Mason-Gurney system, and, besides putting it to practical purposes, published a manual of the system, 'Parliamentary Shorthand,' as early as 1858. Later, he became a recognised authority on the history of the art. A long connection with 'The Times' began in 1866, and ended only

with his death. He was a parliamentary reporter from 1866 to 1886, when he was appointed to write the daily summary of the debates in the House of Commons; an arduous post, requiring accuracy, conciseness, and familiarity with parliamentary and public affairs. In 1898 he became summary-writer in the House of Lords, and performed the less exacting duties of that office until the short illness that preceded his death.

Cooper's work for 'The Times' left him leisure which he filled industriously. In the compilation of this Dictionary, almost from its inception in 1884 to the publication of the first supplement in 1901, he took a useful and important part. From 1884 to 1891 he prepared from his vast collection of biographical data the successive preliminary lists of names (Baalon-Meyrig) which were distributed at half yearly intervals among the contributors. As a writer of memoirs his work continued longer. No less than 1422 articles from his pen were published in the 63 original volumes (1885-1901). His chief subjects were Roman catholic divines and writers. But he was also responsible for many Cambridge graduates of early date and modern journalists and shorthand writers. His literary and historical insight was not profound, but he had a rare faculty for gathering from obscure sources biographical facts, and his eagerness to acquire new knowledge never lost a youthful zest.

In 1869 Cooper projected a new periodical, the 'Register and Magazine of Biography,' but it ceased with the completion of one volume. His most important independent work was his 'Biographical Dictionary,' mainly of Englishmen, which first appeared in 1873, and to which a supplement was added ten years later. This incorporates the materials of the unpublished third volume of 'Athenæ Cantabrigienses,' and contains much that, at the time of its publication, was not elsewhere accessible. He also wrote biographies published under the title of 'The Hundred Greatest Men,' and the letterpress to a series of photographic reproductions of portraits called 'Men of Mark' (1876-1883). He was responsible for four editions of 'Men of the Time,' 1872, 1875, 1879, and 1884. He was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries' for fifty years, his first contribution appearing on 29 Jan. 1853, and his last on 21 April 1903.

He died at his house in Brixton on 5 March 1904, and was buried, with the rites of the Roman catholic church, in Norwood cemetery. He had become a Roman

catholic in early life. He married at a youthful age, his wife being a widow with children. He had no issue.

[The Times, 6 March 1904; the Journalist, March 1903; private information.]

A. A. B.

COPELAND, RALPH (1837-1905), astronomer, born on 3 Sept. 1837 at Moorside Farm near Woodplumpton, Lancashire, was son of Robert Copeland, yeoman, by his wife Elizabeth Milner. After education at the grammar school of Kirkham, he went to Australia in 1853, and divided five years in the colony of Victoria between work on a sheep run and at the gold diggings.

Being much interested in astronomy, he on his voyage home in 1858 observed the great comet (Donati) of that year. Entering the works of Beyer, Peacock & Co., locomotive engineers, of Manchester, as a volunteer apprentice, he continued his astronomical studies, and with some fellow-apprentices fitted up a small observatory for a 5-inch refractor by Cooke at West Gorton near Manchester. Copeland's first recorded observation was of a non-instantaneous occultation of  $\alpha$  Cancri by the moon on 26 April 1863, which the well-known observer the Rev. W. R. Dawes communicated to the Royal Astronomical Society. Resolved to devote himself exclusively to astronomy, Copeland in 1866 matriculated at the University of Göttingen, and attended the lectures of Klinkerfues, who was in charge of the observatory, and of other professors. With Börgen, a fellow-student, Copeland undertook the observation with the meridian circle of the Göttingen observatory of the position of all the stars down to the ninth magnitude, in the zone two degrees wide immediately south of the celestial equator. The intention was to contribute the result of the observation to a larger scheme then being organised by the Astronomische Gesellschaft, but the work when completed was declined by the Gesellschaft, because the computation did not conform to their plan. Copeland and Börgen's catalogue was published independently in 1869 as the 'First Göttingen Catalogue of Stars.'

In 1869 Copeland took the degree of Ph.D. with a dissertation on the orbital motion of  $\alpha$  Centauri. On 15 June of the same year he and Börgen sailed as members of a German Arctic expedition for the exploration of the east coast of Greenland, their special object being to measure an arc of the meridian in this neighbourhood. They wintered in latitude  $74^{\circ} 32'$ . Cope-

land's training in mechanical engineering and his skill with a rifle rendered him a useful member of the expedition. By the beginning of May in the next year a base 709 metres long was measured close to the ship, the *Germania*, and later the geodetic operations were continued to latitude  $75^{\circ} 11' 3''$  N. The results were published in 'Die Zweite Deutsche Nordpolarfahrt' (vol. ii. Leipzig, 1872).

In Jan. 1871 Copeland became assistant astronomer at Lord Rosse's observatory at Birr Castle, Parsonstown. There he was for the next two years chiefly occupied with the observations on the moon's radiant heat (see LORD ROSSE's paper in *Phil. Trans.* 1873). In 1874 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and in the same year was appointed assistant in the Dublin University observatory at Dunsink, but was allowed to accompany Lord Lindsay to Mauritius to observe the transit of Venus in December of that year. The journey was made on the yacht *Venus*, and during a call at the uninhabited island of Trinidad in the South Atlantic Copeland was fortunate enough to discover a great tree fern (*Cyathea Copelandii*), groves of which are found only in the loftiest and nearly inaccessible parts of the island. The observation of the transit was only partially successful, but Copeland was thenceforth associated with Lord Lindsay (now the earl of Crawford and Balcarres), and left Dunsink in 1876 to take charge of his observatory at Dun Echt, Aberdeen, in succession to (Sir) David Gill. At first Copeland was much occupied in preparing for publication the 'Dun Echt Observatory Publications,' vol. iii., containing computations relating to the observations made at Mauritius. At the end of 1876 the temporary star known as Nova Cygni was discovered. Observing this star on 2 Sept. 1877, Copeland made the noteworthy discovery that its spectrum had become reduced to a bright line. In pursuit of Lord Crawford's plan of rendering Dun Echt a centre for the dissemination of astronomical information, it was Copeland's business to announce to the astronomical public all cometary discoveries in circulars giving the orbits and ephemerides, these being in many cases computed by him from his own observations. For ten years he observed every comet as it appeared, both for position and spectroscopically, and made noteworthy observations of the spectra of nebulae and stars, which he recorded in the 'Monthly Notices.' In 1882 he went to Jamaica and successfully observed the

transit of Venus, continuing his journey westward through Lord Crawford's liberality in order to test the suitability of the slopes of the Andes for observation.

Subsequently Copeland prepared the catalogue (1890) of Lord Crawford's valuable library of astronomical literature, which he had helped to arrange, began a spectroscopic study of nebulae which was not completed, and in 1887 journeyed to Russia to observe the total solar eclipse of that year, when his purpose was frustrated by bad weather.

Meanwhile he edited with his friend, Dr. Dreyer of Armagh, 'Copernicus, a Journal of Astronomy,' an organ of the Dun Echt observatory, of which three volumes appeared in Dublin (1881-4). They contain much of Copeland's writing, including his 'Account of some Recent Astronomical Experiments at High Elevations in the Andes,' with other incidents of his expedition to America in 1882 (vol. iii.).

In 1889 Lord Crawford presented the instrumental equipment of his observatory at Dun Echt, together with his astronomical library, to the Edinburgh observatory, on condition that it should be maintained as a Royal Observatory. On the acceptance of the offer by the nation Copeland was made Astronomer Royal for Scotland, on 29 Jan. 1889, in succession to Charles Piazzi Smyth [q. v. Suppl. I]. To this office was attached the professorship of astronomy in Edinburgh University. Copeland's first task in his new capacity was to remove the observatory from Calton Hill and to rebuild it on Blackford Hill. This work was not completed until 1896, and in the interval he began a new reduction of the meridian observations of one of his predecessors, Henderson (published posthumously). Next year he journeyed to Vadsö in a fruitless effort to observe the total solar eclipse of that year; but in India in 1898 (as a member of the official expedition), and at Santa Pola, on the south-east coast of Spain, in May 1900, he successfully observed eclipses of the sun. At Blackford Hill, Copeland continued by the issue of 'Edinburgh Circulars' the announcements of astronomical events, which he had begun at Dun Echt; his last circular (No. 54) referred to the appearance of the Nova in Perseus at the beginning of 1900, the spectroscopic observation of which was his last astronomical work. In 1901 he had an attack of influenza, and from this time his health gradually failed. He ceased his professorial lectures in 1902, and died at Edinburgh on 27 Oct. 1905.

Copeland married twice: (1) in 1859 Susannah Milner, his first cousin (d. 1866), by whom he had issue one son and one daughter; and (2) in Dec. 1871 Theodora, daughter of the orientalist, Professor Benfey of Göttingen, by whom he had three daughters and a son.

[Notice by Dr. J. L. E. Dieyer in the *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society* for February 1906; Macpherson's *Astronomers of To-day*, 1905 (with portrait).]

H. P. H.

**COPINGER, WALTER ARTHUR** (1847-1910), professor of law, antiquary and bibliographer, born on 14 April 1847 at Clapham, was second son of Charles Louis George Emanuel Copinger and his wife Mary, relict of George James, and daughter of Thomas Pearson of Shepperton, Surrey. Educated at the private school of John Andrews at Wellesley House, Brighton, he passed to University College, Durham, but left Durham without completing his course to enter the office of a relative who was a solicitor in London. He did not remain there long. In 1866 he was admitted a student of the Middle Temple, and after spending a short time in the chambers of T. Bourdillon, a well-known conveyancing counsel, he was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1869. He had mastered the principal treatises of law, and especially the law of real property. After his call he turned his attention to the law of copyright, and in 1870 he published a work on the 'Law of Copyright in Works of Literature and Art' (4th edit. 1904).

Meanwhile in 1870 Copinger settled in Manchester, and commenced practice as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer, and in the chancery court of the county palatine of Lancaster. His work as a conveyancer increased so rapidly that he soon ceased to take court work and became the leading conveyancer out of London. At the same time he was widely consulted on questions of copyright. He owed his success to his complete grasp of the intricacies of the law, especially that relating to real property, to his mental acuteness, his memory, his power of concentration, and his easy style of draughtsmanship. Pupils found his chambers an admirable school of training, for he had the power of making law live.

Amid his heavy professional work Copinger continued to write on legal subjects, more particularly on conveyancing. In 1872 appeared an exhaustive 'Index to Precedents in Conveyancing'; and in 1875 'Title Deeds, their Custody and Pro-

duction of other Documentary Evidence at Law and Equity.' His 'Law of Rents with special Reference to the Sale of Land in Consideration of a Rent Charge,' which was written many years before, was published in 1886, in collaboration with Professor Munro. In 1876 he published 'An Essay on the Abolition of Capital Punishment,' which, to his amusement, was so enthusiastically received by the abolitionists that his intention to publish another pamphlet demolishing all the arguments in the first was abandoned.

In 1888 Copinger was appointed lecturer in law in the Owens College, Manchester, and in 1892, upon the resignation of Professor Munro, he became professor of law, and finally dean of the faculty of law in the Victoria University. He received the Lambeth degree of doctor of laws from Archbishop Benson in 1889, and that of M.A. from the Victoria University in 1905. He was president of the Manchester Law Society's Library, and of the East Anglians of Manchester and district.

Copinger pursued versatile interests with untiring industry. Besides being an expert in old property law, he was also a keen bibliographer and antiquary, and took a deep interest in theology. Unfortunately all his bibliographical and historical work lacks the essential quality of minute accuracy. Largely owing to his efforts, supported by Richard Copley Christie [q. v. Suppl. I], the Bibliographical Society was founded in London in 1892; he was the society's first president, and held the office for four years, doing much to establish the society on a firm basis. Between 1895 and 1898 he published his most important bibliographical work, the 'Supplement to Hain's Repertorium bibliographium,' comprising 7000 corrections of and additions to the collations of fifteenth-century works described or mentioned by Hain, and a list of nearly 6000 works not referred to by Hain. This work extends to upwards of 1630 closely printed double-column pages, and is of great value for reference, but it must be used with caution. He contributed several papers to the 'Transactions of the Bibliographical Society,' including an exhaustive monograph on the fifteenth-century printed editions of Virgil. In 1892 he published a fine folio volume on 'Incunabula Biblica,' being a bibliographical account of 124 editions of the Latin Bible printed between 1450 and 1500. At his Manchester residence, The Priory, Greenheys, he set up a small press, at which he printed for private circulation



four volumes: 1. 'Catalogue of the Copinger Collection of Editions of the Latin Bible,' 1893. 2. 'Corrections and Additions to the Catalogue of Incunabula in the Mazarin Library,' 1893. 3. Reprint of Leland's 'New Year's Gift to Henry VIII,' 1895. 4. 'On the Authorship of the First Hundred numbers of the "Edinburgh Review,"' 1895. Nos. 3 and 4 bear the serial title 'Bibliographiana.'

Copinger was quite as keenly interested in genealogy, heraldry, and manorial history. In 1882 he published his 'History of the Copingers or Coppingers' (new enlarged edit. 1884), in which he traces the descent of his family from the Danes in the tenth century, when they appear to have settled in Suffolk and in the south of Ireland. The energies of his last years were devoted almost exclusively to the history of Suffolk. In 1902 he issued the 'History of the Parish of Buxhall,' of which he was lord of the manor. Between 1904 and 1907 the 'History of Suffolk as described by Existing Records' (in 5 vols.) made its appearance together with the 'Manors of Suffolk: Notes on their History and Devolution' (7 vols. 1905-11). He also found time to compile the 'History of the Smith-Carrington Family' (2 vols. 1907), and to write 'Heraldry Simplified,' which appeared in the year of his death.

In religion Copinger was an Irvingite, and for a number of years was the angel of the Catholic Apostolic church in Manchester. His interest in theology was wide and deep. The work which he valued most among his writings was a huge treatise from his pen on 'Predestination, Election, and Grace' (1889). His other theological writings were: 'Testimony of Antiquity . . . being a Reprint of the Homily by Elfric,' edited by himself, 1877; 'Thoughts on Holiness, Doctrinal and Practical,' 1883; 'Contributions to Hymnody,' 1886; 'The Bible and its Transmission,' 1897; A new translation of 'Imitatio Christi,' 1900; and Law's 'Serious Call adapted to the Requirements of the Present', 1906.

Copinger mainly found all the relaxation he allowed himself in a change of but music always attracted him. He played several instruments, including cornet and violin, and found time to compose a number of musical pieces, of which is a collection of seventy-seven original hymn tunes.

—as an ardent book-collector, he had a considerable library. He collected early printed books, Bibles,

manuscripts, and printed editions of the 'Imitatio Christi,' hymn books, Elzevirs, and general works of reference. Genial and affable with every one, he was always ready to place not only the rich stores of his knowledge but the resources of his library at the disposal of any student.

He died at his residence in Manchester on 13 March 1910 from pneumonia following an attack of influenza. He was buried at Birch, Rusholme, Manchester. On 3 Sept. 1873 Copinger married Caroline Agnes, eldest daughter of Thomas Inglis Stewart, vicar of Landscope, Devon. She predeceased him, leaving two sons and three daughters.

[Manchester Faces and Places, viii. 8-12 (portrait); Manchester Univ. Mag., vii. 182-4; Copinger's History of the Copingers, 1884; Manchester Guardian, 14 March 1910; Athenæum, 26 March 1910; Dr. Copinger's own and other notes communicated by Mr. C. W. Sutton; private information and personal knowledge.] H. G.

COPPIN, GEORGE SELTH (1819-1906), actor and Australian politician, born at Steyning, Sussex, on 8 April 1819, was only child of George Selth Coppin (1794-1854) and his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Jane Jackson. His father, of a Norwich family, gave up medical practice for the stage and became a theatrical manager.

As a child the son showed proficiency on the violin, became a musical prodigy at the age of four, and played juvenile characters on the stage a year or two later. At seventeen he took to his profession seriously, and in November 1837 he was a minor member of the Sheffield stock company, playing at that period Osric to the Hamlet of the young starring tragedian Gustavus Vaughan Brooke [q.v.]. Developing into a capable low comedian, he was engaged at the Queen's Theatre, Manchester, early in 1841, and on 7 August in that year (when he was described as 'from the Strand Theatre') began an engagement at the Abbey Street Theatre, Dublin. For a time he sang comic songs nightly between the pieces, accompanying himself on the violin. Here he met a fascinating American actress, Mrs. Watkins Burroughs, the wife of a provincial actor-manager, with whom he eloped to Australia, landing at Sydney on 10 March 1843. There Coppin acted on sharing terms at the Victoria Theatre, and frequently made 50*l.* a night. But the money thus amassed was lost in commercial enterprises, and he left Sydney in debt. On 5 January 1845 Coppin began a

starring engagement at Hobart Town, and on 3 March commenced theatrical management at Launceston, where he had a prosperous season. Three months later he took his company to Melbourne, where he rented the Queen's Theatre, making his first appearance there on 21 June, when he played Glavis in 'The Lady of Lyons' and Crack in 'The Turnpike Gate.' Subsequently Coppin removed to Adelaide, where he built a theatre in five weeks, and opened it on 2 Nov. 1846. Here within three or four years he made a fortune, only to lose it in copper mining. After passing through the insolvency court in 1851, he returned to Melbourne and spent a fortnight at the gold diggings without benefit. After a short starring engagement in Melbourne, he in 1852 commenced management at the Great Malop Street theatre, Geelong, where he rapidly made another fortune. Returning to Adelaide he paid his creditors in full, and sailing for England in January 1854 made his first appearance at the Haymarket, in London, on 28 June. Subsequently he fulfilled engagements at Birmingham, Manchester, Edinburgh, and Dublin. While at Birmingham in August he induced G. V. Brooke to sign articles to star under his management for 200 nights in Australia and New Zealand.

Returning to Melbourne, Coppin reappeared at the Queen's Theatre on 18 Dec., and next month began a successful engagement at the Victoria Theatre, Sydney. In June 1855 he opened the new Olympic theatre, Melbourne, familiarly known as 'The Iron Pot,' under his own management, on 30 July, playing Colonel Damas in 'The Lady of Lyons' and Mr. Trotter Southdown in 'To Oblige Benson.' Meanwhile Brooke's tour proved highly prosperous. Thereupon Coppin joined Brooke in purchasing the new Theatre Royal, Melbourne, for 23,000*l.*, opening that house on 9 June 1856. About the same period they also acquired the freehold of the Cremorne Gardens, upon which they spent much. At the Theatre Royal they organised the first grand opera season in the Australian colonies. The partnership was dissolved in Feb. 1859, Brooke continuing the management. Coppin then built the Pantheon Theatre; but owing to Brooke's difficulties, he resumed control of the Theatre Royal on 20 Dec. 1860. On 15 Sept. 1862 he completed a new theatre, the Haymarket. A second bankruptcy followed, but he brought out Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean to Melbourne in Oct. 1863, and then took them to Sydney, with the result that he paid his creditors in

full. After touring with the Keans in America (1864-5), he reappeared at the Haymarket, Melbourne (Jan. 1866), in a variety of characters, including Daniel White in Craven's 'Milky White.'

In 1871 he went into partnership with Messrs. Harwood, Stewart, and Hennings in the management of the Melbourne Theatre Royal, but suffered a considerable loss through the burning of the uninsured building on 19 March 1872. At once taking a ninety-nine years' lease of the site, he rebuilt the theatre, subsequently transferring the property to the Theatre Royal Proprietary Association, Limited, of which he remained managing director till his death. At this house in Nov. and Dec. 1881 he gave farewell performances for twelve nights. His last appearance was on 9 Dec., as Bob Acres and Crack.

Meanwhile Coppin engaged in politics. In 1858 he was elected to the legislative council of Victoria for the south-western province, but resigned his seat on leaving the colony in 1864 for an American tour. During this period he helped to pass the Transfer of Real Property Act, and to secure the adoption of the English principle of the Post Office Savings Bank. He advocated the federation of the colonies and intercolonial free trade, and opposed the payment of members. Subsequently, from 1874 to 1889 he was member of the legislative assembly for East Melbourne. He was then returned to the Upper House, unopposed, for Melbourne province. He was twice elected chairman of the Richmond municipality, and for two years was chairman of magistrates in that district.

A man of immense energies and extraordinarily diverse interests, Coppin left the impress of his talents upon the colony of Victoria. As early as 1870 he advocated acclimatisation, and was the first to import camels and English thrushes into Australia. About 1861, in association with (Sir) Charles Gavan Duffy [*q. v.* Suppl. II], he founded the beautiful watering place, Sorrento on the Sea, forty miles S.E. of Melbourne, where Mount Coppin is called after him, and where till his death he had a charming seat. In 1868 he built a magnificent residence, Pine Grove, Richmond Hill, Melbourne (*cf.* J. B. Hows, *A Cosmopolitan Actor*, p. 191).

Coppin died at Melbourne on 12 March 1906. He was twice married: (1) in 1855, to Harriet Bray (*d.* 1859) of Birmingham, a sister of Mrs. G. V. Brooke; and (2) in 1861 to Lucy Hilsden. He left issue, by

his first wife, two daughters, and by his second wife, two sons and five daughters.

[Burks's Colonial Gentry, 1897; R. M. Sillard, Barry Sullivan; Theatrical Journal (London), vol. xvi. No. 801, 1855; J. B. Howe, A Cosmopolitan Actor; Illustrated Australian News, 10 Sept. 1872; Melbourne Punch, 16 May 1861; Melbourne Age, 2 Nov. 1889; W. J. Lawrence's Life of G. V. Brooke, 1890; Heaton, Australian Dict. of Dates (1879), where Coppin's early career is confused with that of his father; private information.]

**COPPINGER, RICHARD WILLIAM** (1847-1910), naval surgeon and naturalist, born on 11 Oct. 1847 in Dublin, was youngest of the six sons of Joseph William Coppinger, a solicitor of Farmley, Dundrum, co. Dublin, by his wife Agnes Mary, only daughter of William Lalor Cooke, landed proprietor of Fortwilliam, co. Tipperary. The father's family was long settled at Ballyvolane and Barryscourt, co. Cork, and was said to descend from the first Danish settlers in Cork city. Coppinger received his medical education in Dublin, graduating M.D. at the Queen's University in 1870. Entering the medical department of the navy, he was appointed surgeon to H.M.S. Alert, which, with H.M.S. Discovery, left Portsmouth on 29 May 1875 under the command of captain (afterwards Sir) George S. Nares on a voyage of exploration towards the North Pole. The Alert reached a higher latitude than had ever been touched before, and Coppinger distinguished himself as the naturalist in charge of one of the sledging parties. On the return of the Alert to England in October 1876 he was specially promoted staff-surgeon and awarded the Arctic medal. Coppinger again served as naturalist in the Alert on her four years' exploring cruise in Patagonian, Polynesian and Mascarene waters from 1878 to 1882.

In 1889 he was appointed instructor in hygiene at the Haslar naval hospital at Gosport, where he was a most successful teacher, his knowledge of bacteriology being in advance of the time. On 13 March 1901 he was appointed inspector-general of hospitals and fleets, and was for three years in charge at Haslar. On 15 May 1904 he was placed on half-pay, and being disappointed in not being made director-general of the medical department of the navy, he retired in 1906.

He died at his residence, Wallington House, Fareham, on 2 April 1910, and was buried at Fareham cemetery. He

married, on 8 Jan. 1884, Matilda Mary, daughter of Thomas Harvey Browne, landed proprietor of Sydney, N.S.W., and had issue three sons and one daughter.

Coppinger was author of 'The Cruise of the Alert, 1878-82' (1883). He also wrote 'Some Experiments on the Conductive Properties of Ice made in Discovery Bay, 1875-6' (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1878, xxvi.); and 'Account of the Zoological Collections made in the Years 1878-1881, during the Survey of H.M.S. Alert in the Straits of Magellan and the Coast of Patagonia' (*Proc. Zool. Soc.*, 1881). He contributed to the parliamentary paper containing this report of the committee (1877) on 'Scurvy in the Arctic Expedition, 1875-6,' and to the 'Report on the Zoological Collections of H.M.S. Alert made in 1881-2' (British Museum, Nat. Hist., 1884).

[*Brit. Med. Journ.*, 1910, i. 1090; private information.] H. D. R.

**CORBET, MATTHEW RIDLEY** (1850-1902), painter, born on 20 May 1850 at South Willingham, Lincolnshire, was son of the Rev. Andrew Corbet by his wife Marianne Ridley. He was educated at Cheltenham College, and coming to London entered the Royal Academy schools. His first exhibits at the Royal Academy were portraits, among them those of Lady Slade (1875), Mrs. Honeage Wynne-Finch (1877), and Lady Clay (1879). Though he continued to paint occasional portraits, such as those of Lord Northbourne (1886), Mrs. Stuart (afterwards Lady) Rendel (1891), the Hon. Walter James (1892), Lady Morpeth (1895), and Lady Cecilia Roberts (1897), he was concerned from 1883 onwards almost entirely with landscape. Between 1875 and 1902 he exhibited thirty-eight works in all at the Royal Academy, of which he was elected an associate in 1902. After 1880 he also sent several of his important works to the Grosvenor Gallery, and later to the New Gallery. His 'Sunrise' gained a bronze medal at the Paris Exhibition of 1889; and his 'Morning Glory' (1894) and 'Val d'Arno—Evening' (1901), bought under the terms of the Chantrey bequest, are now in the Tate Gallery.

As a pupil and devoted follower of Giovanni Costa, Corbet was steeped in the beauty of Italian landscape, and though he found the subject of his 'Morning Glory' near the Severn, he was, as a rule, at his best when painting under Italian skies. The title that he chose for Keats for one of his exhibits in 1890—'A land of fragrance, quietness, and tress and flowers'—suggests

the spirit of the Italian scenes which inspired his brush. In his work there was always a fine sensitiveness to the poetic beauties of nature, and a restful harmony of colour. His sense of beauty was too refined and cultivated to win the masses, and his distinguished talent was just beginning to win appreciation at the time of his death. Among his more important works, besides those already mentioned, are 'Passing Storm' (1896), 'Autumn Rains' (1896), and 'Florence in Spring' (1898).

Corbet died on 25 June 1902 at his residence, 54 Circus Road, St. John's Wood, from an attack of pneumonia, and after cremation his ashes were laid behind a tablet in the wall of South Willingham church. On 17 March 1891 he married Mrs. Arthur Murch (born Edith Edenborough), herself a landscape painter, whose vision and methods were in close sympathy with his own. A bust portrait of Corbet, sculptured by E. Onslow Ford, R.A., and medallion portrait by Alfred Gilbert, R.A., are now in the possession of his widow.

[The Times, 27 June 1902; Mag. of Art, xxvi. 236, 1902; Graves's Academy Exhibitors; private information.] M. H.

CORBETT, JOHN (1817-1901), promoter of the salt industry in Worcestershire and benefactor, born at Brierley Hill, Staffordshire, on 12 June 1817, was eldest son in a family of five sons and one daughter of Joseph Corbett by his wife Hannah. The father, originally a Shropshire farmer, migrated to Staffordshire to become a carrier of merchandise by canal boats. John, after attending as a child Mr. Gurney's school at Brierley Hill, helped on his father's boats from the age of ten to that of three and twenty. He devoted his leisure to an unaided study of mechanical problems; and in 1840, at the mature age of twenty-three, was apprenticed for five years to W. Lester, chief engineer of Messrs. Hunt & Brown of the Leys ironworks, Stourbridge. In 1846 he reluctantly abandoned the career of an engineer to become his father's partner, and under the name of Corbett & Son a prosperous business was carried on, a large fleet of boats being maintained between the Staffordshire district and London, Liverpool, Manchester, and other commercial centres. In 1852 the business was sold, the advent of railways threatening to decrease canal traffic, and Corbett then bought the Stoke Prior salt works near Droitwich.

Corbett's new venture was unpromising. Salt had been discovered at Stoke Prior by a Cheshire 'brine-smeller' in 1828. Vast

sums had since been expended in the sinking of brine pits and the erection of salt-works. But the great depth of the brine springs and the weakening of the brine within the pits by an inflow from neighbouring fresh-water springs made production costly. Six private owners in turn became bankrupt, and then the property was divided between two rival joint-stock companies with no better result. Corbett acquired in 1852 the premises of both the companies, which stood respectively on opposite banks of the Worcester and Birmingham canal. Within a few years the enterprise was completely transformed. New brine pits lined with cast-iron cylinders to prevent the inflow of fresh water were sunk to a depth of 1000 feet, and by the introduction of a patent process whereby a system of pipes doubled the intensity of both the fire-heat and steam, a whiter, more finely grained salt was produced than was obtainable elsewhere, the size of the grain or crystal depending on the temperature at which the brine was evaporated. Other changes were the acquisition of fifty canal boats, the cutting of tributaries from the canal to the lofts in which the salt was stored, the building of a railway—the property of Corbett—which traversed the works, carrying coal to and salt from such places as could not be reached by water, and the establishment of a wagon factory, a foundry, fitting shops, sawmills, and a brickyard. As many as seven depôts were established in London. Corbett himself supervised all details. Within twenty-five years he converted an annual output of 26,000 tons of salt into one of 200,000 tons, and built up the most perfect system of salt-manufacture in the world. For his workpeople he built model houses, gardens, schools, a club-house, lecture-room, and dispensary. In 1859 he abolished female labour on the works, a step now commemorated by a window placed by public subscription in Stoke Prior church. He sold the works in 1889 to the Salt Union.

Corbett was interested in politics on the liberal side. In 1868 he contested unsuccessfully Droitwich against the conservative candidate, Sir John Pakington [q. v.]; but Droitwich reversed its decision in 1874, when Corbett defeated Pakington and was elected. He kept the seat in 1880; in 1885, when the old borough was merged in the mid-Worcestershire division, he was returned unopposed for that constituency. In the house, though never prominent in debate, he showed interest in questions of local taxation, advocated alterations in the laws of land tenure, and was an early

advocate of woman suffrage. Opposed to home rule, he joined the ranks of the liberal unionists in 1886 and was returned by a large majority in that interest in July 1886. He retired at the dissolution of 1892.

Corbett acquired from Lord Somers a large estate at Impney near Droitwich and from Athelston Corbet (no relation) a second estate near Towyn in Wales. On the Impney property he erected a residence in the style of a French château of the time of Francis I. A generous supporter of philanthropic institutions in the Midlands, Corbett presented Corbett Hospital to Stourbridge and Salters' Hall, a building capable of holding 1500 people, to Droitwich. He also contributed generously to the funds of Birmingham University, of which he was a governor, and of the Bromsgrove Cottage Hospital; he helped in the development of Droitwich as a health-resort by the erection of St. Andrew's Brine Baths (1889), and by the restoration of the old Raven Hotel and the building of the Worcester Hotel; he presented a church clock to Brierley Hill and placed memorial windows in the church there to his father and mother. To the development of Towyn he contributed by the erection of a fine esplanade and a massive sea-wall.

Corbett, who was an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers, died at Impney on 22 April 1901.

Corbett married in April 1856 Anna Eliza, daughter of John O'Meara of county Tipperary, and had issue two sons and four daughters.

A bust was executed by E. Onslow Ford, R.A., and a presentation portrait by H. T. Wells, R.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1895.

[*The Times*, 24 April 1901; *Mining World*, 27 April 1901; John Corbett of Impney: a Sketch of his Career, Stourbridge; Handbook to Droitwich, by L. D. B.; John Murray's Worcestershire; Soc. of Arts Journal, 1901; Oil Trade Review, 4 Jan. 1898; History of Worcestershire in Victoria County History; Journal of the Institute of Civil Engineers, 1901.] S. E. F.

**CORBOLD, EDWARD HENRY** (1816-1905), water-colour painter, born in London on 5 Dec. 1816, was son of Henry Corbould [q. v.], historical painter and draughtsman, and grandson of Richard Corbould [q. v.], portrait, landscape, and historical painter, and designer of book illustrations. He was a pupil of Henry Sass, and a student of the Royal Academy. In 1834, 1835, and 1836 he won gold

medals of the Society of Arts, in 1834 with a water-colour of the 'Fall of Phaethon,' and in the last two years with models of 'St. George and the Dragon' (collection of Dr. Victor Corbould) and a 'Chariot Race, from Homer' (now in the possession of Mrs. G. H. Heywood). His first exhibits in the Royal Academy in 1835 included a model ('Cyllarus and Hylonome'), but he did not pursue the art of sculpture for long. It is interesting, however, to note that in 1889, when the London corporation invited various artists to submit designs for four pieces of sculpture for Blackfriars bridge (a project never carried out), he produced four drawings of colossal groups, which are still in the possession of Dr. Victor Corbould. The main work of his life was in water-colour, in which he produced a large number of subjects illustrating literature (chiefly Chaucer, Spenser, and Shakespeare), history, and daily life. He continued to the end even in his larger subjects to paint in the careful stippled manner that is more adapted to miniature portrait and illustration; and only a small proportion of his pictures are in oil (e.g. 'The Canterbury Pilgrims,' R.A. 1874, in the possession of Dr. Victor Corbould). He started exhibiting at the New Water Colour Society (later the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours) in 1837, becoming a member of that body in the same year. One of the most important of his early exhibits at this society, 'The Canterbury Pilgrims assembled at the old Tabard Inn' (1840), is now at Norbury Park, Dorking. In 1842 his water-colour of 'The Woman taken in Adultery' was purchased by the Prince Consort, and nine years later he was appointed 'instructor of historical painting to the royal family.' He continued for twenty-one years teaching various members of the royal family, and many of his best works were acquired by Queen Victoria, Prince Albert, and his royal pupils, e.g. an illustration of Tennyson's 'Morte d'Arthur' (now in Kensington Palace), presented by Queen Victoria to Princess Louise, and 'Henry VI welcomed to London after his Coronation in Paris,' and 'The Iconoclasts of Basle,' acquired by the Empress Frederick and still in the imperial collection, Berlin. Apart from the royal collections, one of the largest collections of his works was that of George Strutt of Belper. Corbould exhibited in all about 250 drawings at the Royal Institute, only retiring from active membership in 1898. He also produced a large number of designs (chiefly subjects of fancy and romance) for

book illustration, *e.g.* in the Abbotsford edition of the 'Waverley Novels' (Cadell, 1841-6), and in Black's edition of the same (1852-3), Spenser's 'Faerie Queen' and Chaucer's 'Canterbury Tales' (Routledge, 1853), Tupper's 'Proverbial Philosophy' (1854), Willmott's 'Poets of the Nineteenth Century' (1857), 'Merrie Days of England' (1858-9), and in periodicals such as 'London Society,' the 'Churchman's Family Magazine,' 'Cassell's Magazine,' and the 'Illustrated London News.' He died at Kensington on 18 Jan. 1905.

He was thrice married: (1) on 28 Sept. 1839 to Fanny Jemima (*d.* 1850), daughter of the engraver Charles Heath [q. v.], by whom he had three daughters, one of whom, Isabel Fanny (Mrs. G. H. Heywood), has two daughters who are artists, Mrs. Eveline Corbould-Ellis and Mrs. Weatherley; (2) on 7 Aug. 1851 to Anne Middleton Wilson (*d.* 1866), by whom he had two sons, Ridley Edward Arthur Lamothe (1854-1887) and Victor Albert Louis Edward (*b.* 1866); (3) on 15 Jan. 1868 to Anne Maria Sanders, by whom he had one son and one daughter.

The only painting preserved in a public gallery is a water-colour of 'Lady Godiva' in the National Gallery of New South Wales. The following are among the more important prints after his paintings: 'The Canterbury Pilgrims assembled at the old Tabard Inn' (mezzotint by C. E. Wagstaff, 1843); 'Henry VI welcomed to London after his Coronation' (engraved by E. Webb, 1847; the original now in Berlin); 'My Chickens for Sale' (1847), 'Maid of the Mill' (1849), and 'Valentine's Eve' (1850) (mezzotints by Samuel Bellin); 'Happy as a Queen' (1852), and 'The Wood Nymph' (mezzotints by W. H. Egleton, 1855); 'The Fairy Well' (mezzotint by J. E. Coombs, 1855); 'Lady Godiva' (mezzotint by J. J. Chant, 1860); 'The Queen of the Tournament' (mezzotint by T. W. Huffam); 'The Plague of London' (one of the Westminster Hall Cartoons, lithograph by Frank Howard); portrait of the Prince Consort (lithograph by R. J. Lane, 1862).

A miniature portrait of Corbould by his grand-daughter, Mrs. Weatherley, is in the possession of Dr. Victor Corbould.

[The Biograph and Review, vol. iii. no. 16 (April 1880); M. H. Spielmann in the Daily Graphic, 19 Jan. 1905; Daily Chronicle, 21 Jan. 1905; A. Graves, Dictionary of Artists (1896) and Royal Academy Exhibitors; Lists of the Printsellers' Association; Gleason White, English Illustration: The Sixties,

1897; The Brothers Dalziel, 1901; information supplied by Dr. Victor Corbould.]

A. M. H.

CORFIELD, WILLIAM HENRY (1843-1903), professor of hygiene and public health, born on 14 Dec. 1843 at Shrewsbury, was eldest son of Thomas Corfield, a chemist of that town, by his wife Jane Brown, of a Gloucestershire family. Educated at Cheltenham grammar school, he gained a demyship in natural science at Magdalen College, Oxford, matriculating on 12 Oct. 1861, and gaining a first class in mathematical moderations in 1863. He was then selected by Prof. C. G. B. Daubeny [q. v.] to accompany him to Auvergne, where he investigated the volcanic appearances in the Montbrison district. Returning to Oxford, he gained a first class in the final school of mathematics and physics in Michaelmas term 1864, and graduated B.A. From 1865 to 1875 he held, after open competition, the Sheppard medical fellowship at Pembroke College. In Michaelmas term 1865 he won a first class in the natural science school, in which he acted as examiner during 1873-4. He entered University College, London, as a medical student in 1865, in 1866 won the Burdett-Coutts scholarship at Oxford for geology, and next year was elected Radcliffe travelling fellow.

Influenced by Sir Henry W. Acland [q. v. Suppl. I] and by George Rolleston [q. v.], Corfield had by this time directed his attention more particularly to hygiene and sanitary science. A portion of his foreign travel was spent in Paris, where he attended Bouchardat's lectures and studied hygiene under Berthelot at the Collège de France. He proceeded afterwards to Lyons, worked at clinical medicine and surgery, and made a special study of the remains of the remarkable aqueducts of ancient Lugdunum. He also visited some of the medical schools in Italy and Sicily. He graduated M.B. at Oxford in 1868, and M.D. in 1872. In 1869 he was admitted M.R.C.P. London, and in 1875 he was elected F.R.C.P. He became a fellow of the Institute of Chemistry in 1877.

Meanwhile in 1869 Corfield was appointed professor of hygiene and public health at University College, London, and in 1875 he opened the first laboratory in London for the practical teaching of hygiene. In 1876 Corfield actively helped to found a museum of practical hygiene in memory of E. A. Parkes [q. v.], which was placed first at University College, afterwards at Margaret Street, Cavendish Square, and since 1909 at Buckingham Palace Road, Westminster, being now maintained by the Royal San-

tary Instituto. Medical officer of health for Islington (1871-2), and for St. George's, Hanover Square (1872-1900), Corfield was at one time president of the Society of Medical Officers of Health.

A member of the committee appointed in 1869 by the British Association to inquire into the treatment and utilisation of sewage, Corfield worked as reporter to the committee until 1875, and he became an ardent advocate of land filtration and sewage farms. He delivered at the Royal Society of Arts in 1879 the Cantor lectures on 'Dwelling houses, their sanitary construction and arrangements'; in 1893 the Harveian lecture before the Harveian Society of London, on 'Disease and defective house sanitation,' and in 1902 the Milroy lectures at the Royal College of Physicians of London, 'On the aetiology of typhoid fever and its prevention' (1902).

Corfield shares with Rogers Field the honour of being a pioneer in house sanitation and of being the first to enunciate the true principles of a healthy home. Public attention was called to the topic in 1871 by the attack of enteric contracted by the Prince of Wales (afterwards King Edward VII) at Londesborough Lodge, Scarborough. Corfield was called upon to make a careful inspection of Lord Londesborough's house. In a letter to 'The Times' on 22 Jan. 1872 he pointed out that the disease had not been conveyed by sewer air as had been suggested. For the next thirty years Corfield enjoyed a large consulting practice throughout England in connection with the sanitation of public and private buildings. In 1899 he was the first holder of the newly established office of consulting sanitary adviser to the office of works.

Corfield acted conjointly with Dr. John Netten Radcliffe [q. v.] as secretary of the Epidemiological Society (1870-2), and was president (1902-3). President of the public health section of the British Medical Association held at Bristol in 1894, and of a section of the sanitary congress of the Sanitary Institute held at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1896, Corfield originated the successful International Congress of Hygiene held in London in 1891. He represented the office of works at the International Congress of Hygiene and Demography, of which he was honorary president, at Paris in 1900; and presided at the conference held by the Sanitary Institute at Paris in August 1900 under the auspices of the Société Française d'Hygiène.

Corfield died at Marstrand in Sweden,

on a visit for his health, on 26 Aug. 1903. He married in 1876 Emily Madelina, youngest daughter of John Pike, F.S.A., and left a family of six children, two of whom are carrying on his work, one, Dr. Walter Francis Corfield, as medical officer of health for Colchester, the other, Frederick John Arthur Corfield, as a sanitary adviser.

Corfield belongs to the second generation of sanitary reformers in England. Entering professional life after a first-rate general education, he took up the subject of public health where it had been left by Chadwick, Simon, Buchanan, Netten Radcliffe, Thorne-Thorne and others, and carried it forward until it became a highly specialised science.

Corfield, who had wide interests outside his profession, was a collector of rare books and a connoisseur in binding. His library was especially rich in works on fishing, for he was an ardent angler. He was also a lover of prints, and made a fine collection of Bewick's woodcuts. For more than twenty years he was chairman of the committee of the Sunday Society, which has for its object the opening of museums, picture galleries, and public libraries on Sunday.

Corfield's chief works are: 1. 'A Digest of Facts relating to the Treatment and Utilisation of Sewage,' 1870; 3rd edit. 1887. 2. 'Water and Water Supply,' Part 1; and 'Sewerage and Sewerage Utilisation,' Part 2, New York, 1875. 3. 'Dwelling Houses: their Sanitary Construction and Arrangements,' 1880; 4th edit. 1898; translated into French from 2nd edit. by P. Jardet, Paris, 1889. 4. 'Laws of Health,' 1880; 9th edit. 1896. 5. 'Disease and Defective House Sanitation,' 1896; translated into French, Italian and Hungarian. 6. 'Public Health Laboratory Work,' 1884 (jointly with W. W. Cheyne and C. E. Cassal).

[*Lancet*, 1903, ii. 778 (with portrait); *Brit. Med. Journal*, 1903, ii. 827 (with portrait); *Journal of the Sanitary Institute*, 1903, vol. xxiv. part iii. p. 530 (with portrait); the *Medico-Chirurgical Trans.*, 1904, lxxxvii. p. cxxxi; *Trans. Epidemiological Society of London*, New Series, xxii. 160; information from Mr. F. J. A. Corfield.] D'A. P.

CORNISH, CHARLES JOHN (1858-1906), naturalist, born on 28 Sept. 1858 at Salcombe House, near Sidmouth, the residence of his grandfather, Charles John Cornish, J.P., D.L., was eldest son of Charles John Cornish, then curate of Sidbury, Devonshire, by his first wife, Anne Charlotte Western (d. 1887). He was brought up at Debenham, Suffolk, where his



father became vicar in 1859. In 1872 he entered Charterhouse as a gownboy, and left in 1876. After engaging in private tuition, he entered Hertford College, Oxford, as a commoner in 1881, was elected Brunsell exhibitor in 1882 and Lushy scholar in 1883. In the same year he obtained his 'blue' in association football, a second class in classical moderations in 1883, and a second class in literæ humaniores in 1885. He was then appointed assistant classical master at St. Paul's School, and held the post until his death. He was the founder in 1896 of the school field club. Soon after coming to London he wrote occasional articles on natural history and country life, and in 1890 became a regular contributor to the 'Spectator,' and, later, to 'Country Life.' Many of his articles re-appeared in book form. Cornish's country tastes and love of shooting and fishing were fostered by his father, in whose family they were traditional. His artistic and literary gifts he inherited from his mother. His powers of observation were unusually keen and rapid, his memory remarkably good, and he had powers of vivid expression. His literary energy, which continued through twenty years, stimulated public interest in natural history and country life, and helped to give these subjects an assured place in English journalism. He died at Worthing on 30 Jan. 1906, from an illness originating in an accident incurred many years before when shooting. After cremation his ashes were interred at Salcombe Regis, near Sidmouth, and a mural tablet to his memory was placed in the parish church. He married in 1893 Edith, eldest daughter of Sir John I. Thorneycroft, C.E., F.R.S., by whom he had one daughter.

Cornish was author of the following books: 1. 'The New Forest,' 1894. 2. 'The Isle of Wight,' 1895. 3. 'Life at the Zoo,' 1895 (the work which made him generally known). 4. 'Wild England of To-day, and the Wild Life in it,' 1895. 5. 'Animals at Work and Play,' 1896. 6. 'Nights with an Old Gunner,' 1897. 7. 'Animals of To-day,' 1898. 8. 'The Naturalist on the Thames,' 1902. 9. 'Sir William Henry Flower, a Personal Memoir,' 1904. He co-operated with others in 'Living Animals of the World' (2 vols. 1901-2). 'Animal Artisans and other Studies of Birds and Beasts,' with a prefatory memoir by his widow, was published in 1907.

[Memoir by his widow, 1907; The Times, 31 Jan. and 5 Feb. 1906; personal knowledge.]  
V. C.

CORNWELL, JAMES (1812-1902), writer of school books, born in East London on 4 August 1812, was one of nine children of James Cornwell, silk manufacturer, and his wife Mary Blake. Up to the age of fifteen he was mainly self-taught. He then studied at the model school of the Borough Road Training College of the British and Foreign School Society, and by August 1829 was a full-fledged student. In the early part of 1830 he was sent as a teacher on supply to the society's schools at Brighton and Chelmsford, and in October to Lindfield in Sussex. He returned to the college in January 1833 for a short period of training.

In April 1835 the society appointed him organiser of country schools, his duty being to 'organise new schools' and assist newly appointed masters in obtaining 'good discipline by moral means.' In October 1839 he was appointed normal school teacher and inspector, and from 1835 worked both in the training college and as an inspector outside. In 1846, when the training department of the institution in the Borough Road became recognised by the privy council as a grant-earning normal college, Cornwell was appointed by the British and Foreign School Society its head teacher or principal. Under his care the institution greatly developed and took a high position among the normal colleges of the country. His lectures were clear, pertinent, and accurate, and he showed much ability in practical teaching. In principles and methods of school management he anticipated many later results of educational science and experience.

In 1841 Cornwell began to publish school-books which in simplicity of style and practical usefulness were far in advance of the text-books of their day and deservedly enjoyed a universal vogue. He shares with J. T. Crossley, (Sir) Joshua Girling Fitch [q. v. Suppl. II], and Henry Dunn the merit of having devised the modern school-book. In collaboration with Dr. Allen he issued 'A New English Grammar' (1841, 12mo), 'An English School Grammar' (18mo), and 'Grammar for Beginners' (1855, 12mo; 90th edit. 1904). His popular 'School Geography,' first published in 1847, passed through ninety editions. Memorial editions of the 'Grammar for Beginners' and of the 'Geography' were published in 1904.

After his resignation of the principalship at Borough Road in 1885, Cornwell devoted his leisure to writing new educational works

or revising former ones. He was fond of music and of the study of nature. For sixteen years he resided at a house he built for himself, Loughborough Park Villa, Brixton, and then removed to Purbrook, Crescent Wood Road, Sydenham, where he died on 12 Dec. 1902. He was buried in Norwood cemetery.

Cornwell received the degree of Ph.D. from a German university in 1847, and in 1860 he became a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. A portrait, painted by J. R. Dicksee, was presented by the artist to the Borough Road Training College in Nov. 1903, and is now at the College, Isleworth (cf. reproduction in the *Educational Record*, Feb. 1904).

Cornwell married on 19 Nov. 1840 Mary Ann Wilson of Bosthorpe, Nottinghamshire. There was one daughter of the marriage.

Other works not mentioned above are: 1. 'The Young Composer, or Progressive Exercises in Composition,' 1844, 12mo; 17th edit. 1855. 2. 'Complete Guide to English Composition,' founded on the above; 49th edit. 1904. 3. 'Geography for Beginners,' 1858, 12mo; 70th edit. 1904. In collaboration with Sir Joshua Fitch he published 'The Science of Arithmetic' (1855, 12mo; new edit. 1878) and 'Arithmetic for Beginners' (1858, 12mo; another edit. 1872).

[The Times, 15 Dec. 1902; *Educational Record*, xvi; private information.] E. L.

**CORRY, MONTAGU WILLIAM LOWRY**, first **BARON ROWTON** (1838-1903), politician and philanthropist, born in London on 8 Oct. 1838, was second son of the four children—two sons and two daughters—of Henry Thomas Lowry Corry [q. v.], a prominent member of the conservative party, by his wife Lady Harriet Ashley (d. 1868), second daughter of Cropley Ashley Cooper, sixth earl of Shaftesbury.

Educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated in 1860, Corry was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1863 and joined the Oxford circuit. He made some progress in his profession, but his personal charm and social accomplishments rendered him popular in society and social diversions occupied much of his time. He was an occasional contributor to (Sir) Algernon Borthwick's society journal called the 'Owl,' and was especially well known in fashionable conservative circles. In 1865, while a guest of the duke of Cleveland at Raby Castle, he met for the first time Disraeli, who was impressed by Corry's ingenuity and resource in saving the fortunes of what threatened to be a

dull party. When Disraeli became chancellor of the exchequer in June 1866 Corry wrote reminding the statesman of their meeting, and asking his help to some political post. Disraeli replied by inviting Corry to become his private secretary. He served Disraeli in that capacity until the statesman's death. Disraeli succeeded Lord Derby as prime minister in February 1868. On his chief's retirement from office in the following December, Corry refused other offers of employment, and remained with him without salary. During Disraeli's second administration, from 1874 to 1880, Corry played a prominent part in public life as the inseparable companion of his chief, who became Lord Beaconsfield in 1876. Corry attended him at the Congress of Berlin in 1878, when he acted as secretary of the special embassy and was made on his return C.B. Although other private secretaries of Lord Beaconsfield fully shared his responsibilities, Corry enjoyed a far closer intimacy with the prime minister than they. He sought no political reputation for himself. On his fall from power in 1880 Lord Beaconsfield acknowledged Corry's personal devotion by recommending him for a peerage. On 6 May 1880 he was created Baron Rowton. Corry took his title from Rowton Castle in Shropshire, the property of his aunt, Lady Charlotte Ashley, who had become possessed of it on the death of her husband, Henry Lyeter, on 12 Dec. 1863. Lady Charlotte, who was childless, had already designated her nephew her heir. Lord Rowton succeeded to the estate on his aunt's death on 11 Dec. 1880. Lord Beaconsfield gave a final proof of his confidence in his secretary, who was recalled from a holiday in Algiers to his death-bed in April 1881, by leaving by will to Corry's unfettered discretion the sole responsibility for the use, treatment, and publication of his correspondence and papers. Corry examined the papers, but in private he always deprecated the writing of a life of the statesman. At any rate he felt himself unequal to the task. Although reports to the contrary were occasionally circulated, he made no attempt to grapple with it. After Rowton's death, when his responsibilities passed to Lord Beaconsfield's trustee, Lord Rothschild, the material at Lord Rowton's disposal was placed in the hands of Mr. W. F. Monypenny, and a biography of Lord Beaconsfield was prepared (vol. i. 1910, vol. ii. 1912).

Rowton after Lord Beaconsfield's death remained a prominent figure in London

society and in conservative political circles, although he held no official position. Queen Victoria, whose acquaintance he made in Lord Beaconsfield's service, long consulted him confidentially on public affairs, and he was her frequent guest.

Rowton, who combined vivacity and exceptional sociability with tact, formed friendships among all classes. A serious philanthropic endeavour occupied much of his attention in his last years. In November 1889 he accepted the invitation of Sir Edward Cecil Guinness, afterwards Lord Iveagh, to become a trustee of the Guinness Trust Fund of 250,000*l.* for the provision of artisans' dwellings, 200,000*l.* to be allotted to London and 50,000*l.* to Dublin. While examining as a Guinness trustee the conditions of life in the poor districts of London, Rowton, impressed by the unhealthy and squalid character of the common lodging-houses, resolved to provide a new form of poor man's hotel, where lodging, catering, and the advantages of a club should be offered at the lowest price. The scheme lay outside the scope of the Guinness Trust, which Rowton actively administered. After consultation with his cousin, Mr. Cecil Ashley, and Sir Richard Farrant, directors of the Artisans' Dwellings Company, who warned Rowton that the hotel scheme could not prove a safe investment, he himself undertook to devote 30,000*l.* of his own money to the experiment. A site was secured in Bond Street, Vauxhall, and building was begun. Lord Rowton made himself responsible for every detail. The Vauxhall house, accommodating 447 persons, was opened on 31 Dec. 1892, and in the face of many difficulties and discouragements was organised on a satisfactory basis. The success of this first 'Rowton House' justified the extension of the enterprise, and in March 1894 a company, Rowton Houses, Limited, was incorporated with a subscribed capital of 75,000*l.*, of which 30,000*l.* in shares was allotted to Lord Rowton in return for the money he had advanced. Lord Rowton became chairman, with Sir Richard Farrant, Mr. Cecil Ashley, and Mr. Walter Long, M.P., as directors. The capital was subsequently raised to 450,000*l.* Rowton Houses were erected in King's Cross (1896), Newington Butts (1897), Hammersmith (1899), Whitechapel (1902), and Arlington Road, Camden Town (1905). The last contained 1087 beds. The total number in the six Rowton Houses exceeded 5000. The catering produced little profit, but the income derived from lodging accommodation

provided a dividend. Rowton approached the problem without thought of gain, but the realisation of a profit is a tribute to his sagacity and no disparagement of his benevolent intention. Since his death the company's prosperity has been uninterrupted and Rowton Houses have been imitated in the great towns of Great Britain and in Europe and America.

Rowton was made K.C.V.O. in 1897, and was sworn of the privy council in 1900. He suffered frequent attacks of illness, and died of pneumonia at his residence in Berkeley Square, London, on 9 Nov. 1903. He was buried at Kensal Green. He was unmarried, and the peerage became extinct at his death. He left his property to Lieutenant Neel Corry, grenadier guards, son of his elder brother, Armar Corry, at one time in the foreign office, who died in 1893.

Cartoon portraits by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1877 and in 1880 (with Lord Beaconsfield).

[The Times, Daily Telegraph, and Daily News, 10 Nov. 1903; Vanity Fair, 12 Nov.; Reports of Rowton Houses, Ltd., 1895-1903; E. R. Dewsnap, The Housing Problem in England, 1907; R. H. Vetch, General Sir Andrew Clarke, 1903; private sources.]

R. L.

CORY, JOHN (1828-1910), philanthropist, coal-owner, and ship-owner, born on 28 March 1828, at Bideford, Devonshire, was eldest of five sons of Richard Cory (1799-1882) by Sarah (d. 5 Oct. 1868), daughter of John Woollacott, both of Bideford. The family traces descent through Walter Cory (d. 1530) of Cory in West Putford, Devonshire, to Sir Walter de Cory, who in the reign of King John married the eventual co-heiress of the Levingtons in Cumberland (BURKE's *Peerage*, 1910, s.v. Cory). After trading for years with Cardiff in coasters, Richard Cory settled in the town about 1831, opening a ship-chandler's store, to which he soon added a ship-broking business. About 1835 he began exporting coal, first as agent and later on his own account. In 1844 his two eldest sons, John and Richard (b. 1830), joined him in the business, thence carried on under the name of Richard Cory & Sons, and from 1859, when the father retired, as Cory Brothers. The firm's shipping and coal-exporting business steadily increased, and the universal demand for South Wales steam coal for navigation led John Cory to conceive the idea of establishing foreign depôts in all parts, one of the earliest being established at Port Said on the opening of the Suez Canal in 1869. At the time of

his death the firm had in all about eighty such depôts on the shipping routes to India, China, South Africa, and South America. About 1868 the firm had acquired its first colliery, that of Pentre, Rhondda, to which others in the same valley, and in the Ogmere and Neath valleys, were from time to time added. Large colliery interests were also acquired elsewhere. In 1883 Cory became associated with other Rhondda coal-owners in the promotion of the Barry dock and railway, in which he afterwards held a large interest, and became vice-chairman of its company. In 1888 Cory's firm was converted into a limited company, but its entire control remained in the hands of members of the family, his three sons becoming directors, and Cory himself chairman of the board.

When in 1836 teetotalism was first advocated in Cardiff, Cory's father is reputed to have been the first to sign the pledge, and he soon became the recognised leader of the movement in the town, his co-workers being nicknamed 'Coryites' (JENKINS and JAMES, *Nonconformity in Cardiff*, p. 212). Though a churchman, and for a time a churchwarden, he was led by his zeal for total abstinence to associate himself with one of the minor methodist bodies (*ibid.* p. 192), while his second son, Richard, became a baptist, and the eldest, John, a Wesleyan methodist, all three being noted for their interest in temperance and evangelical work (*ibid.* pp. 110, 150).

John Cory was one of the earliest supporters of 'General' Booth, and besides many other generous contributions to the Salvation Army, he gave it Maendy Hall at Ton Pentre, with thirty acres of land, as a home of rest. Among the many other institutions to which he gave liberally were the Band of Hope Union and Dr. Barnardo's Homes. In many seaports he established soldiers' and sailors' rests (e.g. at Cardiff, Barry, Milford Haven), one of the best known, built for the British and Foreign Sailors' Society (of which he was president), being the John Cory Hall in Poplar. In Cardiff he gave the police institute at a cost of 3000*l.* (besides contributing annually to its maintenance), the original Y.M.C.A. building, 6500*l.* to the University College, and gifts to Aberdare Hall (women students' hostel), 2000*l.* to the Seamen's Hospital, and large sums to the infirmary. For many years before his death his benefactions amounted to nearly 50,000*l.* a year. He was a member of the Cardiff school board for twenty-three years, and gave annually a large number of prizes

for proficiency in Bible knowledge. In politics he was a liberal.

After living for some years at Vaendre Hall, near Cardiff, he acquired the manor of Dyffryn, St. Nicholas, near Cowbridge, and in 1907 began laying out part of the estate, near Peterston, as a garden village under the name of Glyn-Cory. He also converted the inn at St. Nicholas into a temperance house, with reading-rooms and mission hall. He died at Dyffryn on 27 Jan. 1910, and was buried at St. Nicholas, a memorial service, presided over by the bishop of Llandaff, being simultaneously held at Park Hall, Cardiff. By his will he left (including his reversionary bequests) about a quarter of a million sterling for charitable purposes, of which 20,000*l.* was given to the Salvation Army, one half of it to be applied to its foreign work, the other half to its home and rescue work. He also gave 5000*l.* each to the Cardiff Infirmary, the Bible Society, Spezzia Mission, and Müller's Orphanage.

In June 1906 a statue in bronze of Cory, by (Sir) W. Goscombe John, was placed in Cathays Park, Cardiff.

On 19 Sept. 1854, at St. Paul's Church, Newport, he married Anna Maria, daughter of John Beynon, colliery proprietor, of Newport, Monmouthshire. She died in August 1909, leaving by him one daughter and three sons, of whom the second, Clifford John Cory, of Llantarnam Abbey, Monmouthshire, has been liberal M.P. for the St. Ives division of Cornwall since 1906, and was made a baronet in 1907.

[South Wales Daily News, 28 Jan. 1910; The Times, 28 and 31 Jan., 2 and 4 Feb., 24 and 25 March, and 4 April 1910; for his work for sailors see the Chart and Compass (the official organ of the Brit. and For. Sailors' Society), especially the issues for Aug. 1900, p. 234, and for March and May 1910, pp. 39 and 84.] D. LL. T.

COUCH, SIR RICHARD (1817-1905), judge, only son of Richard Couch of Bermondsey, was born on 17 May 1817. After being educated privately, he entered as a student of the Middle Temple on 10 Jan. 1838, and was called to the bar on 15 Jan. 1841. In 1844 he assisted in editing Blackstone's 'Commentaries' (21st edit.). For some years he practised on what was then the Norfolk circuit, and he was recorder of Bedford from 1858 to 1862. In the last year he became a puisne judge of the high court of Bombay upon its re-establishment under the charter of 1862. Upon the retirement of Sir Matthew Sausse in 1866 he succeeded

to the chief justiceship of the court and was knighted. In 1870 he succeeded Sir Barnes Peacock [q. v.] as chief justice of the high court of Calcutta. In 1875 Couch was appointed president of the commission of inquiry into the charge brought against the Gaekwar of Baroda of conspiring to poison Colonel (afterwards Sir) Robert Phayre [q. v. Suppl. I]. The Gaekwar was defended by Serjeant Ballantine [q. v. Suppl. I]. Couch and the other English commissioners found the Gaekwar guilty of instigating the crime, but the native commissioners gave in effect a verdict of 'not proven.' In the same year Couch resigned the chief justiceship. Returning to England, he was made a member of the privy council, and in January 1881 he was appointed to the judicial committee as one of the two members enjoying judicial experience in India or the colonies (Act 3 & 4 Will. IV c. 41). In that capacity Couch did valuable work for twenty years. He was not a brilliant judge, but his judgments were invariably clear and his grasp of principles enabled him to deal efficiently even with appeals from South Africa and other parts of the empire where the prevailing system of law is not English. He was elected a bencher of his inn in March 1881. He died at his residence, 25 Linden Gardens, London, W., on 29 Nov. 1905, and was buried at Paddington cemetery.

Couch married on 1 Feb. 1845 Anne (d. 1898), eldest daughter of Richard Thomas Beek of Combs, Suffolk, and had one son, Richard Edward, also a barrister of the Middle Temple, who predeceased him.

[The Times, 30 Nov. 1905; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Who's Who, 1904; Foster, Men at the Bar; Law Journal, 2 Dec. 1905.] C. E. A. B.

**COUPER, SIR GEORGE EBENEZER WILSON**, second baronet (1824-1908), Anglo-Indian administrator, born at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 29 April 1824, was eldest of six children of Sir George Couper, first baronet (1788-1861), then military secretary to Sir James Kempt [q. v.], the governor there, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Wilson [q. v.], judge of common pleas. The father was subsequently comptroller of the household and equerry to the duchess of Kent. The second son, Major-general George Kempt Couper (1827-1901), served in the Indian staff corps, and the fifth son, Henry Edward, captain 70th regiment (1835-1876), saw service in the mutiny.

After education at Sherborne and at Coombe, Surrey, Couper entered, in 1839,

the Royal Military College, Sandhurst. Passing out with distinction in 1842, he was gazetted to the 15th regiment as ensign. But receiving nomination to a 'writership' in India, he went to the East India College, Haileybury, early in 1844, and joined the Bengal civil service at the close of 1846. After being stationed at Dinajpur, Eastern Bengal, he was included in the first commission sent to the Punjab upon its annexation in 1849. When only twenty-five he was assistant commissioner at Jhelam, with the powers of a collector.

Dalhousie, the 'eldest and dearest friend' of Couper's father, took a keen interest in him, and the governor-general's 'Private Letters' to the elder Couper (1910) make frequent reference to the young man's progress. In 1853 Couper went to headquarters as under-secretary to the government of India, first in the home and finance, and then in the foreign departments. On the annexation of Oudh in February 1856 he was appointed secretary at Lucknow to the chief commissioner, Sir James Outram [q. v.], whose place was taken in March 1857 by Sir Henry Lawrence [q. v.]. Through the mutiny he was with Lawrence in all encounters with the rebels up to and including the battle of Chinhut on 30 June, when his horse was wounded. He was A.D.C. as well as chief secretary to Lawrence until his death at the residency on 4 July, then to Sir John Inglis [q. v.], and finally, after the relief, to Outram. During the siege of Lucknow Couper showed tireless energy, courage, and sagacity, which were liberally acknowledged in the despatches of his chiefs (cf. KERR's *History*; HUTCHINSON'S *Narrative of Events in Oudh*; DR. GEORGE SMITH'S *Physician and Friend*). He was the author, save for the mentions of himself, of Inglis's celebrated despatch of 26 Sept. 1857, which he reprinted with selections from his own speeches on the mutiny, for private circulation, with characteristic omission of Inglis's references to himself (1896). He also wrote the letterpress to Captain Meacham's 'Illustrations of the Siege of Lucknow' (1858). He received the medal with two clasps, and was made C.B. (civil division) in May 1860.

The governor-general, Canning, declined Outram's emphatic recommendation of Couper as his successor in the chief commissionership of Oudh (6 Jan. 1858) on the ground that Couper had been only twelve years in the service. After furlough home he went to Allahabad, in 1859, as chief secretary of the north-west provinces

government. Sir Evelyn Wood, then a young officer, who visited Allahabad at the time, regarded him as the cleverest man in India (*From Midshipman to Field-Marshal*). He succeeded to the baronetcy in February 1861, and went back to Oudh as judicial commissioner in 1863. From April 1871 he acted as chief commissioner of the province, and was confirmed in the appointment in December 1873. In that office he carefully revised the land assessments, which had been hurriedly settled, and created a separate establishment to administer encumbered taluqdari estates.

On the retirement of Sir John Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II] in July 1876, Couper was made acting lieutenant-governor of the north-western provinces, while retaining his control of Oudh. The long-pending reform of partial amalgamation of Oudh with the larger province under a single head was thereby accomplished. On 17 Jan. 1877 Couper became the first 'lieutenant-governor of the north-western province and chief commissioner of Oudh.' The change was unwelcome to the taluqdars; but Couper's tact rounded the new union thoroughly successful.

Couper handled a widespread famine in 1877-8 with strict business-like efficiency. By careful conservation of provincial resources, which was occasionally censured as parsimony, he was able to initiate a policy of canal and light railway construction, and to leave accumulated balances of about a million sterling for its development by his successor, Sir Alfred Comyn Lyall [q. v. Suppl. II]. Owing to the decision of the government of India not to allow the railways to be 'provincial' undertakings, the united provinces of Agra and Oudh, as they have been named since 1901, did not reap full financial benefit from Couper's economy. But his programme of construction was closely followed. Material progress was the keynote of his policy; he developed the agricultural department, so that it became a model for other provinces; and he heartily encouraged Indian industrial enterprises, such as the 'Couper' paper mills at Lucknow. He was created K.C.S.I. and a councillor of the empire in January 1877, and C.I.E. a year later. On his retirement in April 1882 he declined, with characteristic modesty, the proposal of the Husainabad Endowment Trustees, Lucknow, to erect a statue in his memory, and as an alternative they built a clock tower.

After residing at Cheltenham for a few years Sir George settled at Camberley,

where he died on 5 March 1908, being buried in St. Michael's churchyard there.

Couper married on 29 April 1852 Caroline Penelope, granddaughter of Sir Henry Every, ninth baronet, of Eggington Hall, Burton-on-Trent; she died on 28 Nov. 1910, and was buried beside her husband. By her Couper had a family of five sons and four daughters; one of the latter, who died young, was born in the Lucknow residency during the siege. The eldest son, Sir Ramsay George Henry, succeeded as third baronet.

[Kaye, Hist. of Sepoy War and other mutiny literature; minute of governor-general on services of civil officers during mutiny, 2 July 1859; Pioneer (Allahabad), 17 April 1882, 13 March 1908; The Times, 7 March 1908; Burke's Peerage; India Office List; private papers kindly lent by Sir George Couper's eldest daughter, Lady Benson, who is preparing a brief biography of her father.]

F. H. B.

COUSIN, Mrs. ANNE ROSS (1824-1906), hymn-writer, only child of David Ross Cundell, M.D., an assistant surgeon of the 33rd regiment at Waterloo, was born in Hull on 27 April 1824, her family removing soon after to Leith. Educated privately, she became an expert pianist under John Muir Wood. In 1847 she married William Cousin, minister of Chelsea presbyterian church, who was subsequently called to the Free church at Irvine, Ayrshire, and thence in 1859 to Melrose. He retired to Edinburgh in 1878 and died there in 1883. Mrs. Cousin survived him for twenty-three years, dying in Edinburgh on 6 Dec. 1906. In 1910 a stained-glass window to her memory was placed in St. Aidan's United Free church, Melrose. She had four sons and two daughters. A son, John W. Cousin, who died in December 1910, compiled 'A Biographical Dictionary of English Literature,' published in Dent's 'Everyman's Library.'

Mrs. Cousin is best known by her hymn 'The sands of time are sinking,' written at Irvine in 1854. 'I wrote it,' she said, 'as I sat at work one Saturday evening, and though I threw it off at that time, it was the result of long familiarity with the writings of Samuel Rutherford, especially his Letters.' The original was in nineteen stanzas, and appeared first in 'The Christian Treasury' in 1857, under the heading 'Last Words of Samuel Rutherford.' It did not become generally known until the Rev. Dr. J. Hood Wilson, of the Barclay church, Edinburgh, introduced a shortened version of five verses (only the fourth and

fifth of which correspond with the now popular version) into a hymn book, 'Service of Praise,' prepared for his congregation in 1865. The refrain of the hymn gave the leading title to Mrs. Cousin's 'Immanuel's Land and other Pieces' (1876; second edition, revised, 1896). Next in popularity among her hymns are 'O Christ, what burdens bowed Thy head,' which Mr. Sankey eulogised as a 'Gospel hymn' that had been 'very much blessed,' and 'King Eternal! King Immortal,' which has been frequently set to music and sung at great choral festivals.

[Information from her daughter, Miss Anne P. Cousin; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Life of Dr. J. Hood Wilson; Duncan Campbell's Hymns and Hymn Makers; Musical Times, Jan. 1907, specially as to the tunes of 'The sands of time.'] J. C. H.

COWELL, EDWARD BYLES (1828-1903), scholar and man of letters, born at Ipswich on 23 Jan. 1828, was eldest son (in a family of three sons and one daughter) of Charles Cowell, who had inherited a successful business of merchant and maltster, and as a cultured liberal was active in local affairs. His mother was Marianne, elder daughter of Nathaniel Byles Byles of the Hill House, Ipswich, also a successful merchant of that town. Cowell developed early an appetite for study. From his eighth year he attended the Ipswich grammar school. In 1841 he compiled a few numbers of 'The Ipswich Radical Magazine and Review,' in which he showed sympathy with his father's politics, combined with a singularly wide reading in classical literature. To Oriental literature he was first drawn by finding (1841) in the public library of Ipswich a copy of Sir William Jones's works, including the 'Persian Grammar' and the translation of Kālidāsa's 'Śakuntalā.' In the same year Macaulay's essay on Warren Hastings made him aware of Wilson's 'Sanskrit Grammar,' a copy of which he promptly acquired. Meanwhile he took his first steps in Persian, at first by himself, but soon with the aid of a retired Bombay officer, Major Hockley, who probably also initiated him into Arabic. As early as 1842, while still at school, he contributed to the 'Asiatic Journal' a number of verse renderings from the Persian.

On his father's death in 1842 Cowell was taken from school to be trained for the management of the business. But during the next eight years, while engaged in commerce, he read in his spare hours with extraordinary zeal and variety. Of his

scholarship and width of knowledge he soon gave proof in a series of contributions to the 'Westminster Review,' writing on Oriental and Spanish literature. At the same time he formed the acquaintance of many who shared his interests, among them the Arabic and Persian scholar, William Hook Morley [q. v. Suppl. I], and Duncan Forbes [q. v.], the Persian scholar, and he also called upon Carlyle in London. In 1846 he sought an introduction to 'the great professor,' Horace Hayman Wilson [q. v.], and four years later he read in the East India library and obtained a loan of a Prākṛit MS. (Vararuci's 'Prākṛta-Prakāśa'), his edition of which was destined (1854) to establish his reputation as a Sanskrit scholar. Through John Charlesworth, rector of Flowton near Ipswich, whose daughter he married in 1845, he came to know Edward FitzGerald [q. v.], the most interesting of his many friends and correspondents. Their correspondence at first related chiefly to classical literature.

In 1850, the next brother being now of an age to carry on the Ipswich business, Cowell matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, going with his wife into lodgings. 'I went there [to Oxford],' he wrote later, 'a solitary student, mainly self-taught; and I learned there the method of study.' During the six years of his university life he greatly widened his social circle, receiving visits not only from FitzGerald, who now read Persian with him, but from Tennyson and Thackeray, to whom FitzGerald introduced him. He saw much of Jowett, Morfill, Max Müller, and Theodor Aufrecht, and was greatly aided by the lectures and tuition of the Sanskrit professor, H. H. Wilson. In 1854 he took a first class in literæ humaniores and an honorary fourth in mathematics. While missing the scholarship in Hebrew, he was awarded a special prize of books. The next two years were spent in coaching, chiefly in Aristotle's 'Ethics.' He also catalogued Persian and other Oriental MSS. for the Bodleian Library.

As an undergraduate he had made a reputation by his Oriental publications. A translation of Kālidāsa's 'Vikramorvaśī,' though finished earlier, was published in 1851. His admirable edition of Vararuci's 'Prākṛta-Prakāśa' followed in 1854. On taking his degree he wrote on the Persian poets for 'Fraser's Magazine,' besides contributing to 'Oxford Essays' (1855) an essay on 'Persian Literature.'

In June 1856 Cowell was appointed



professor of English history in the re-formed Presidency College, Calcutta. His post involved him in arduous work. He soon instituted an M.A. course in the Calcutta University, and extended the themes of his lectures to political economy and philosophy. In 1857 Cowell became secretary of a Vernacular Literature Society, founded with the object of providing the natives with translations of good English literature. At the same time he was more and more attracted to missionary work. He held Bible readings in his house on Sundays, and latterly a number of conversions resulted, not without some risk of offence to his Hindu connections. One of his chief Calcutta friends was William Kay [q. v.], principal of Bishop's College. Meanwhile he pursued Oriental studies untiringly. Persian continued to fascinate him. Of two copies which he procured of the MS. of Omar Khayyam belonging to the Asiatic Society at Calcutta, he sent one to FitzGerald. His own important article on Omar Khayyam appeared in the 'Calcutta Review' in March 1858. Having passed the government examinations in Hindustani and Bengali, he undertook in 1858 an additional office at Calcutta, that of principal of the Sanskrit College, a foundation of Warren Hastings. Cowell's predecessor was a native. His relations with the pundits of the college were soon intimate and affectionate. By their aid he acquired a profound familiarity with the scholastic Sanskrit literature in rhetoric and philosophy, while he stimulated the pundits' scholarly activity, and often gratified them with a prepared speech in Bengali and a Sanskrit 'Śloka.' Many native editions of works on rhetoric and poetry which were published in the 'Bibliotheca Indica,' a series issued by the Asiatic Society of Bengal, of which he became early in 1858 a joint philological secretary, express their indebtedness to Cowell. Cowell's own Sanskrit publications during this period also appeared chiefly in the 'Bibliotheca Indica.' With Dr. Roer he continued the edition of the 'Black Yajur Veda' (1858-64, vols. i. and ii.), which he afterwards carried on alone—it was ultimately finished by its fifth editor in 1899; and singly he edited two Upaniṣads, the 'Kauṣītaki' (1861) and the 'Maitrī' (1863; translation added 1870). The most important of his works at this time was his edition and translation of the 'Kusumāñjali' with the commentary of Haridāsa (Calcutta, 1864). The book, which in respect of difficulty might be compared

with the 'Metaphysics' of Aristotle, supplies the Hindu proof of the existence of God. Cowell read it with Mahesha Candra, whose name he associated with his own on the title-page, and the edition was dedicated to Max Müller. He made a close study of the 'Siddhānta-Muktāvali,' a philosophical work, which he used as a college manual and examination text-book, and of the 'Sarvadarśanasamgraha,' of which he translated one chapter, relating to the Cārvāka system (*Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal*, 1862). He contemplated full translations of both books.

One of his last official duties in India was to visit the Toils (native quasi-colleges) at Nuddea, which were homes of pundit research and had last been inspected by Wilson in 1829. His report, published in the 'Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal' for 1867, supplies interesting details concerning the methods of this pundit university.

By the spring of 1864 the state of Cowell's health demanded a furlough. With his Oriental scholarship immensely strengthened he revisited England. His original intention of returning to India was not carried out. In the summer of 1865 he became examiner in Oriental subjects to the Civil Service Commission; in the same year he refused a curatorship at the Bodleian and in 1866 a similar position at the British Museum. Occupying himself in varied literary work, he recommenced his general reading and his epistolary and personal intercourse with FitzGerald.

In 1867 the University of Cambridge bestowed on Cowell the newly founded professorship of Sanskrit. Theodor Aufrecht was another candidate, but Cowell was warmly supported by Max Müller and many eminent scholars and friends. He was elected on a general vote of the university by ninety-six votes to thirty-seven. He published his inaugural lecture on the Sanskrit language and literature in 1867. The remainder of his life was spent at Cambridge in complete content. In 1874 he became fellow of Corpus Christi College. He retained the professorship and the fellowship until his death in 1903. During those thirty-six years his time was unstintingly given to his duties. He announced each term a formidable list of lectures, generally delivered at his own house. In accordance with a life-long habit, his private literary work occupied him before breakfast. At first he lectured not only on

Sanskrit but also on comparative philology; but of that subject he was soon relieved. As a philological lecturer he became one of the founders of the Cambridge Philological Society, with which he was connected as auditor until the close of his life, and he contributed to the early numbers of the 'Journal of Philology' (1868 seq.). In 1884 a lecturer was appointed to take charge of the more elementary Sanskrit teaching. Nevertheless, the pupils who read with Cowell were of all grades of proficiency, ranging from undergraduates grappling with their first Sanskrit play to eminent scholars (both English and foreign) eager to elucidate the various Indian philosophies, the Vedic hymns, the 'Zendavesta,' or the Pali 'Jātaka.' Alone or with his pupils Cowell issued an imposing series of Sanskrit texts and translations, of which the most important are 'The Sarva-Darsana-Samgraha' (translated with A. E. Gough in Trübner's 'Oriental' series, 1882); 'Divyāvadāna' (edited with R. A. Neil, Cambridge, 1886); 'The Buddha Karita of Āsvaghosha' ('Anecdota Oxoniensia,' Aryan ser. vii. 1893), with translation in 'Sacred Books of the East,' xlix. 1894; 'The Jātaka,' translated under Cowell's editorship (6 vols., Cambridge, 1895); 'The Harṣacarita of Bāṇa' (translated with F. W. Thomas, Oriental Translation Fund, n.s., ii. 1897).

Outside Sanskrit, Cowell still prosecuted other interests. Persian he resumed as opportunity offered. Spanish he always kept up, reading 'Don Quixote,' at first with FitzGerald, and after his death with other friends in Cambridge. His Hebrew notes were utilised by Dr. Kay in 1889 for the second edition of a translation of the Psalter, and later he studied the 'Talmud.' About 1877 he took up archaeology and architecture, a new study which led him to render into English Michael Angelo's sonnets, two of which were published in the 'Life.' Welsh poetry and the science of botany had been passing fancies of Cowell's youth. During 1870-80 they were cultivated simultaneously in vacations spent in Wales, sometimes in company with the Cambridge professor of botany, C. C. Babington. The Welsh studies, which were inspired by Borrow's 'Wild Wales,' culminated in a masterly paper on the poet Dafydd ap Gwilym, read before the Cymmrodorion Society in 1878, and published in 'Y Cymmrodor' (July 1878). Cowell's MS. translation of this poet's work is in the University Library at Cambridge. Botany remained one of the chief delights

of his later life, and his scientific interests extended to geology. He collected a complete flora of Cambridgeshire, and gave expression to his botanical enthusiasm in some charming sonnets.

In 1892 Cowell was prevailed upon to accept the presidency of the Arian section of the International Congress of Orientalists held in London. His inaugural address (comparing Rabbinical and Brahmanical learning) and his charming Sanskrit 'Śloka' made a very favourable impression. In 1895 he was made an honorary member of the German Oriental Society. In 1898 he was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Asiatic Society, then bestowed for the first time. Among Cowell's other distinctions were the hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh University in 1875 and the hon. D.O.L. of Oxford in 1896. In 1902 he was chosen as one of the original members of the British Academy.

Cowell's last publication was a verse translation, revised after thirty years, of some episodes from an old Bengali poem 'Candī,' which he had read at Calcutta and subsequently with Bengali students at Cambridge (*Journal As. Soc. Bengal*, 1903). Although he continued to lecture, he had long been conscious of failing powers when he died at his residence, 10 Scroope Terrace, Cambridge, on 9 Feb. 1903. He was buried at Bramford beside his wife, who was fourteen years his senior and predeceased him on 29 Sept. 1899, after fifty-five years of married life. There was no issue of the marriage. His wife's sister, Maria Louisa Charlesworth, is already noticed in this Dictionary.

During his lifetime Cowell founded a scholarship in Sanskrit at the Sanskrit College in Calcutta (1878), and endowed a prize for classics at his old school in Ipswich; by his will he devised to Corpus Christi College the sum of 1500*l.* for a scholarship in classics or mathematics, besides leaving his library for distribution between that college, the University Library, the Fitzwilliam Museum, and Girton College.

Cowell's portrait by C. E. Brook, presented to him by his friends and pupils in 1896, is in the hall of Corpus Christi College. Another painting made by a native artist from a photograph is in the library of the Sanskrit College at Calcutta.

Cowell was remarkable for the versatility of his knowledge of language and literature and for the breadth of his scholarly interests. Primarily a modest, patient, and serious savant, he was at the same time an accomplished man of letters, who excelled

as an essayist, a familiar correspondent, and could write charming and thoughtful verse. An unusual tenacity and subtlety of intellect appears in his mastery of Sanskrit logic and metaphysics (Nyāya and Vedānta).

In addition to the works cited and many other contributions to periodicals and separate lectures, Cowell published: 'The Chārvāka System of Philosophy' ('Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal,' 1862); 'The Rig-Veda Sanhitā' ('Quarterly Rev.' July 1870); Introduction to Boyd's translation of the 'Nāgārjuna' (1872); 'A Short Introduction to the Ordinary Prakrit of The Sanskrit Dramas' (1875); 'A Catalogue of Buddhist Sanskrit MSS. in the possession of the Royal Asiatic Society' (with Prof. J. Eggeling, 'Journ. Roy. Asiat. Soc.' 1876); 'The Aphorisms of Sāṅkhya, with the commentary of Swapneśwara' ('Bibliotheca Indica' 1878); 'The Tattva-muktāvali . . . edited and translated' ('Journ. Roy. Asiat. Soc.' 1882); 'The Gāthas: Two Short Bengali Poems translated . . .' (ib. 1891).

[Life and Letters of Edward Byles Cowell, by George Cowell, 1904 (with engraved portraits and bibliography), in spite of numerous mis-spellings, a valuable biography; Edward FitzGerald's Life and Letters; The Pilot, art. by Sir Frederick Pollock, 21 Feb. 1903; memoirs in *Athenaeum*, 14 Feb. 1903, by Cecil Bendall, reprinted in *Journal Roy. Asiat. Soc.* 1903, pp. 419-24; and in *Proc. Brit. Acad.* 1903-4, by T. W. Rhys Davids.]  
F. W. T.

**COWIE, WILLIAM GARDEN** (1831-1902), bishop of Auckland, born in London on 8 Jan. 1831 was second son of Alexander Cowie of St. John's Wood, London, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Garden. Both parents came from Aberdeenshire. Admitted a pensioner of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, on 20 May 1852, and elected scholar in the following October, he was second in the first class of the law tripos in 1854 and graduated B.A. in 1855, M.A. in 1865, and D.D. in 1869. Ordained deacon in 1854 and priest in 1855, he served the curacies of St. Clement's, Cambridge (1854), and Moulton, Suffolk (1855-7). Appointed in 1857 chaplain to the forces in India, he was present at the capture of Lucknow (receiving medal and clasp) and at the battles of Aliganj, Rooyah, and Bareilly; he accompanied Sir Neville Chamberlain's column in the Afghan campaign of 1863-4 (medal and clasp), and in 1864 acted as domestic and examining chaplain to G. E. L. Cotton [q. v.], bishop of Calcutta. In 1865 he was chaplain in Kashmir, and warmly

supported the work of the Church Missionary Society at Srinagar. In 1867 he returned home and became rector of Stafford. In 1868 bishop G. A. Selwyn [q. v.], on his translation from the see of New Zealand to that of Lichfield, was empowered by the diocesan synod of Auckland to choose a successor for the diocese of Auckland (the title of New Zealand expiring). He nominated Cowie, who was, in 1869, consecrated bishop of Auckland in Westminster Abbey.

Cowie readily won the confidence of the settlers, diligently visiting all parts of his diocese. He fostered St. John's college, Auckland, for ordination candidates, of which he was visitor and governor, and in 1880 was made a fellow of the University of New Zealand. He found many of the Maoris alienated by the war, but conciliated these, encouraged the native ministry, and established native church boards in his northern archdeaconries. He came home for the Lambeth Conference of 1888, and in a small book, 'Our Last Year in New Zealand' (1888), he explained the conditions of his diocese and his mode of life. In 1895 he was made primate of New Zealand. He came home again for the Diamond Jubilee of Queen Victoria and the Lambeth Conference of 1897, receiving in that year the D.D. degree at Oxford. His strength failing, he resigned his see in 1902, and died shortly afterwards at Wellington, New Zealand, on 21 June.

He married in 1860 Eliza Jane, eldest daughter of William Webber of Moulton, Suffolk, and granddaughter of Sir Thomas Preston, Bart., of Beeston Hill, Norfolk. She died in New Zealand on 18 Aug. 1902.

Cowie published, in addition to the work mentioned, 'Notes on the Temples of Kashmir,' and 'A Visit to Norfolk Island.'

[The Times, 27 June 1902; Guardian, 1 Oct. 1902; E. Stock, History of the Church Missionary Society, 1899, ii. 575; Two Hundred Years of the S.P.G., p. 442; Jacob, Colonial Church Histories: New Zealand, pp. 340-1; Lowndes, Bishops of the Day; private information.]  
A. R. B.

**COWPER, FRANCIS THOMAS DE GREY**, seventh EARL COWPER (1834-1905), lord-lieutenant of Ireland, born in Berkeley Square, London, on 11 June 1834, was eldest son of George Augustus Frederick, sixth Earl Cowper, lord-lieutenant of Kent, and of Anne Florence, elder daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Philip, second Earl de Grey and fifth Baron Lucas. Lord Cowper's mother succeeded her father as Baroness Lucas on his death

in 1859. Many of his family attained distinction. His father's mother was sister of William, second Viscount Melbourne, and married Viscount Palmerston as her second husband. His uncle was William Francis Cowper (afterwards Cowper-Temple, Baron Mount-Temple) [q. v. Suppl. I]. His younger brother, Henry Frederick (1836-1887), well known for his humour and sagacity, was M.P. for Hertfordshire (1865-85). Three of his sisters married respectively Auberon Edward William Molyneux Herbert [q. v. Suppl. II]; Julian Henry Charles Fane [q. v.]; and Admiral Lord Walter Kerr.

From a preparatory school at Bembridge, Viscount Fordwich (as Lord Cowper was then called) was sent to Harrow in Sept. 1847. But the strenuous and somewhat inflexible life of a public school was not altogether suited to a boy who neither was very strong nor cared for games, and was, moreover, of a sensitive temperament; and accordingly after one and a half years he was removed by his parents and placed in a private school kept by the rector of Silsoe just outside Wrest Park, which belonged to his maternal grandfather. There he read to his heart's content, and passed on to a happy university career at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1851. He did not row or play cricket at Oxford, but was addicted to riding and shooting, and such study as 'the House' encouraged any young nobleman at that date to pursue. Early in 1856 he paid a visit to Rome with Lord Mount Edgumbe; and, profiting by the solid historical reading which he managed to combine with social distractions there, he went in for honours on his return to the university, and obtained with ease a first class in law and history in December 1855.

He was destined for a parliamentary career; but the death of his father in 1856 deprived him of the chance of entering the House of Commons, and diverted his attention for a number of years to the less showy but useful routine of county work. In this he rendered admirable service, whether as colonel of his volunteer regiment (in which movement he was, along with Lord Elcho, afterwards Earl Wemyss, one of the original pioneers), as chairman of quarter sessions, or as lord-lieutenant of Bedfordshire—duties which he varied with sport in England and Scotland and the making of many friends. His numerous possessions also gave him wide territorial interests; for while he had inherited from his father the fine domain of Panshanger

in Hertfordshire, and many titles, in 1869 he succeeded, on the death of his grandmother, Lady Palmerston, to the adjoining park and property of Brockton and a large estate in Nottinghamshire. At a later date, in 1880, the death of his own mother brought him the barony of Lucas, the Craven property in North Lancashire, a fine house in St. James's Square, and the splendid 'chateau' of Wrest in Bedfordshire. In the comparative leisure of this part of his life he also developed the taste for reading which was his main recreation, and along with it a memory which came to be the admiration of his contemporaries. In October 1870 he married Katrins Cecilia, eldest daughter of William Compton, fourth marquis of Northampton, and of Eliza, third daughter of Admiral the Hon. Sir George Elliot, and entered upon a period of domestic and social happiness. Few men possessed greater social gifts or practised them with more unselfish enjoyment.

A liberal in politics, he was made K.G. by Lord Palmerston (5 Aug. 1865). In 1871 he accepted on the recommendation of Gladstone the household office of captain of the gentlemen-at-arms, coupled with the duty of answering for the board of trade in the House of Lords. These incongruous and rather unsatisfying responsibilities he fulfilled till the end of the session in 1873. In May 1880, on Gladstone's return to power, a larger horizon opened when he accepted the prime minister's offer of the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, with William Edward Forster [q. v.] as his chief secretary in the cabinet. Already the outlook in Ireland was clouded, and, when it was decided not to renew the Peace Preservation Act, which expired on 1 June, it speedily became worse, Parnell utilising the Land League for an agitation that speedily took effect in boycotting, in political terrorism, and presently in agrarian orimo. Lord Cowper, who viewed the situation throughout with an insight and courage that were to be painfully justified by the results, was strongly in favour of an autumn session and a renewal of the Coercion Act, and Forster went over to England to press upon the cabinet the calling of parliament and the grant of extra powers. These appeals were refused by the government, and Lord Cowper, who felt more strongly on the matter than his chief secretary, and hardly thought that the latter had done full justice to his case, was only deterred from resigning by the gravity of the crisis and the persuasion of his political allies. At the

beginning of the next session (Feb. 1881) the need for legislation could no longer be evaded or denied, and in March the protection of property bill and the arms bill, after parliamentary scenes of great tumult, became law. In spite of the 'message of peace' offered by Gladstone in his land bill of the same session, the ensuing autumn showed no improvement in the condition of Ireland. Parnell and several of his colleagues were arrested and imprisoned, and the Land League was suppressed (Oct.). In the course of the winter the rift between the lord-lieutenant, who had the nominal responsibility without the power of control, and his chief secretary imperceptibly widened, although in the public interest a scrupulous silence was observed; and Lord Cowper, feeling that he could no longer remain in office with satisfaction to his conscience, insisted upon resignation, which on this occasion was accepted by Gladstone (April 1882). Lord Spencer [q. v. Suppl. II] was appointed to succeed him, with a seat in the cabinet, the absence of which had been the chief stumbling-block to his predecessor. Then came the Kilmainham treaty and the release of Parnell, to which Lord Cowper's signature was appended under protest and when he was really *functus officio*. To Parnell's release Foster was not privy, and the event brought about his resignation. Lord Cowper left Dublin on 4 May, and two days later Lord Frederick Cavendish [q. v.], the new chief secretary, and Mr. Burke, the permanent under-secretary, were murdered in Phoenix Park (6 May 1882). The need for a strong Coercion Act, which had been so often and ineffectually pressed by the retiring viceroy, was universally admitted; and the draft bill prepared by him was accepted by the government and passed at once into law. Thus Lord Cowper had the melancholy satisfaction of seeing conceded to his successor the powers which had been persistently denied to himself.

Returning to England, he resumed the happy domestic existence, the local obligations, and the more tranquil public duties, for which two years of Irish tumult had given him if possible a greater zest. In his county he devoted himself to his functions as lord-lieutenant of Bedfordshire, and later on became chairman of the Hertfordshire county council. He was a frequent and facile contributor to the magazines: notably the 'Nineteenth Century,' in which a number of his articles may be found between 1883 and 1887, and

to 'The Times,' which in 1885 and subsequent years printed many of his letters on public events. He spoke in the House of Lords on a great variety of subjects, but perhaps with less ease and distinction than he wrote. Among his literary contributions was the preface to the volumes of Lord Melbourne's Letters edited by Mr. L. C. Sanders (1889). In 1885 he joined the Naval Volunteer Association, and spoke in the House of Lords and attended public meetings on the necessity of providing for the defence of our national harbours.

But it was when Gladstone announced his conversion to home rule and introduced the first home rule bill of 1886 that Lord Cowper's strong convictions, fortified by an exceptional experience, brought him again into the fighting line, and drew from him a series of letters and public speeches that lasted throughout the controversy, until it faded away in the defeat of the second home rule bill in 1893. He was chosen by virtue of his character quite as much as his previous official position to preside at the famous meeting at Her Majesty's Theatre in the Haymarket, London, on 14 April 1886, where he was supported on the one side by Lord Salisbury, W. H. Smith, and Mr. D. Plunket, and on the other by Lord Hartington (afterwards duke of Devonshire), George Joachim (afterwards Lord) Goschen, and the duke of Fife. In another respect his high character and personal charm enabled him to render conspicuous public service. In 1885 he presided over the Manchester Ship Canal commission. In 1886 he was asked by Lord Salisbury to undertake the chairmanship of the royal commission on the working of the Irish Land Acts of 1881 and 1885, which, after six months' hard work, reported in February 1887. He was also chairman in 1892 of the commission to create a teaching university for London.

In such capacities he continued to serve his country, although becoming, as time went on, an increasing martyr to gout, which caused him intervals of excruciating pain. Amid the ordered gardens and canals of Wrest, or in the more purely English surroundings of Panshanger, where the beauties of nature were rivalled by the masterpieces of art collected by his ancestors, he dispensed a hospitality free from ostentation, and surveyed the world with kindly but critical eye. Whom he passed away at Panshanger on 19 July 1905 there lingered in the minds of his contemporaries a picture of a vanishing type—the great English nobleman of high lineage and broad possessions, of chivalrous manners

and noble mien (for nature had given him singular beauty of countenance), who played, without effort and with instinctive humility, an eminent part in things great and small, and moulded himself to the responsibilities of an illustrious station and name. He lies buried in Hertingfordbury churchyard outside the gates of Panshanger. A beautiful recumbent effigy has been erected in the church by his widow. There are portraits of an earlier period painted (kitcat size) by G. F. Watts, R.A., at Panshanger; by Lord Leighton, P.R.A., at Wrest Park; and by Ellis Roberts (three-quarters length) at Panshanger.

Lord Cowper left no children, and his numerous estates were divided upon his death. Of his many titles the earldom of Cowper with the viscounty of Fordwich, the barony of Cowper, and the baronetcy became extinct. He had been declared on 15 Aug. 1871 to have inherited as heir general to Thomas Butler, earl of Ossory, whose attainder of 1715 was reversed in July 1871, the English barony of Butler and the Scottish barony of Dingwall. The barony of Butler went into abeyance between Lord Cowper's sisters and their heirs. The barony of Lucas, which he derived from his mother, passed together with the Scottish barony of Dingwall to his nephew and heir-general, Auberon Thomas Herbert, son of his second sister. (Hansard's Debates; Morley's *Life of Gladstone*, 1903, vol. iii.; Herbert Paul's *History of Modern England*, 1905, vols. iv. and v.; personal recollections; *The Times*, 20 July 1905 and *passim*.) C. OF K.

COX, GEORGE (called Sir GEORGE) WILLIAM (1827-1902), historical writer, born at Benares on 10 Jan. 1827, was eldest son of the six children of Captain George Hamilton Cox (d. 1841), of the East India Company's service, and Eliza Kearton, daughter of John Horne, planter, of St. Vincent in the West Indies. A brother, Colonel Edmund Henry Cox of the royal marine artillery, fired the first shot against Sevastopol in the Crimean war. Sent to England in 1836, Cox attended a preparatory school at Bath and the grammar school, Ilminster. In August 1842 he was admitted to Rugby under A. C. Tait [q. v.]. In 1843 Cox won the senior school scholarship at Rugby, and in 1845 he was elected scholar of Trinity College, Oxford. Although he obtained only a second class in the final classical school in 1848, his scholarship was commended by the examiners. He both graduated B.A. and proceeded M.A. in 1859. The Oxford movement excited Cox's

sympathy, and in 1850 he was ordained by Dr. Wilberforce, bishop of Oxford. After serving a curacy at Salcombe Regis, he resigned owing to ill-health, and in 1851 accepted the post of English chaplain at Gibraltar. But Cox's high church views, which coloured his '*Life of Boniface*' in 1853, met with the disapproval of his bishop, Dr. Tomlinson, and he gladly embraced the opportunity of accompanying John William Colenso [q. v.] on his first visit to South Africa as bishop of Natal (1853-4). On his return to England he became curate of St. Paul's, Exeter, in 1854 and for a year (1859-60) he was a master at Cheltenham.

Meanwhile Cox's religious principles completely changed, largely under the influence of historical study. An article in the '*Edinburgh Review*' (January 1858) on Milman's '*History of Latin Christianity*' illustrates the development of his views on broad church lines. He ardently supported Bishop Colenso in his stand for liberal criticism of the scriptures and in his struggle over his episcopal status in South Africa. He defended Colenso in a long correspondence with F. D. Maurice [q. v.], and warmly supported the bishop during his sojourn in England (1863-5). Cox's association with Colenso gave him abundant material for his *Life of the bishop*, which he published in 1888. In the same year he issued a last vindication of Colenso, in '*The Church of England and the Teaching of Bishop Colenso*', maintaining Colenso's loyalty to the church.

Throughout his life Cox was largely occupied by literary or historical work of varied kinds. His earliest volume, '*Poems Legendary and Historical*' (1850), was written in collaboration with his friend E. A. Freeman [q. v. Suppl. I.]. From 1881 to 1885 he was literary adviser to Messrs. Longmans & Co., and for many years he was engaged in writing historical works of popular character. These included '*The Great Persian War*' (1861), '*Latin and Teutonic Christendom*' (1870), '*The Crusades*' (1874), '*The Greeks and the Persians*' (1876), '*The Athenian Empire*' (1876), '*History of the Establishment of British Rule in India*' (1881), '*Lives of Greek Statesmen*' (2 vols. 1886), '*A Concise History of England*' (1887). His most elaborate work was a well-written '*History of Greece*' (2 vols. 1874), which, largely based on Grote, has long since been superseded. He showed to best advantage in the study of mythology, where he followed Max Müller with

some independence. His 'Tales from Greek Mythology' (1861), 'A Manual of Mythology' (1867), 'The Mythology of the Aryan Nations' (1870; new edit. 1882), and 'An Introduction to the Science of Comparative Mythology' (1881), all enjoyed a wide vogue, although they pressed to extravagant limits the solar and nebular theory of the origin of myths. He was a frequent contributor to the leading reviews, and joint editor with William Thomas Brande [q. v.] of the 'Dictionary of Science, Literature, and Art' (3 vols. 1865-7; new edit. 1875).

In 1877 Cox claimed to succeed to the baronetcy of Cox of Dunmanway, which had been granted to Sir Richard Cox [q. v.] in 1706. He believed himself to be the heir male of William the eighth son of the first baronet. On the death in 1873 of a distant cousin, Sir Francis Hawtrey Cox, the twelfth baronet, the title had been treated by the Ulster office of arms as extinct. Nevertheless it was then assumed by Cox's uncle, Colonel (Sir) Edmund Cox, on whose death in 1877 Cox adopted the titular prefix. His right to the dignity was disallowed after his death by a committee of the privy council on 9 Nov. 1911, when his son and heir, Mr. Edmund Charles Cox, petitioned for recognition as a baronet. The petition was opposed by one who asserted descent from the eldest son of the first baronet.

In 1880 Cox was appointed vicar of Bokesbourne by A. C. Tait, archbishop of Canterbury, and from 1881 to 1897 he was rector of the crown living of Sorayingham, Yorkshire. In 1886 he was chosen bishop of Natal by the adherents of Colenso, but was refused consecration by Archbishop Benson owing to his election being unacceptable to the high church party (A. C. BENSON, *Life of Edward White Benson*, 1899, p. 500). On 18 May 1896 he received a civil list pension of 120*l*. He died at Ivy House, Walmer, on 9 Feb. 1902. His ashes were buried after cremation at Long Cross, Chertsey. Cox married in 1850 Emily Maria, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel W. Stirling (d. 1898) of the East India Company's service. He had five sons and two daughters. His eldest surviving son, Edmund Charles Cox, at the time district superintendent of police at Poona, was the unsuccessful claimant to the baronetcy.

[*The Times*, 11 Feb. 1902; Sir Frederick Maurice, *Life of F. D. Maurice*, 1884, ii. 449; Dean Stephens, *Life of Edward A. Freeman*, 1896, i. 84, 128; *Men of the Time*, 1899;

Foster's *Baronetage*, *Chaos*, 1882; *Public Men at Home and Abroad*; private information.] G. S. W.

CRAIG, ISA, poetical writer. [See KNOX, Mrs. ISA (1831-1903).]

CRAIG, WILLIAM JAMES (1843-1906), editor of *Shakespeare*, born on 6 Nov. 1843 at Camus juxta Bann, known also as Macosquin, co. Derry, was second son of George Craig (1800-1888), who was then curate of that place and from 1853 till his retirement in 1880 was rector of Aghanloo in the same county. Craig's mother was Mary Catherine Sandys (1803-1879), daughter of Charles Brett of Belfast and of Charleville, co. Down.

After attending Portora School, Enniskillen, Craig entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner on 1 July 1861, and graduated B.A. in 1865 as junior moderator with silver medal in history and English literature, proceeding M.A. in 1870. From his undergraduate days he devoted himself with enthusiasm to English study, and was a pedestrian of unusual endurance. After graduating, he acted as private tutor in history and literature at Trinity, and in 1874 he migrated to London to engage in private coaching for the army and civil service. In 1876 he was appointed professor of English language and literature at University College, Aberystwyth. A Shakespeare reading class, which he instituted there, did much to stimulate a knowledge of the dramatist's work, and he infected his pupils, who included Thomas Edward Ellis (afterwards M.P. for Merionethshire) and Sir Samuel Evans (afterwards president of the probate and divorce division of the high court), with something of his own eager literary zeal. He resigned his professorship in 1879 to resume coaching in London. Save during 1884, when he was tutor at Hatfield to Lord Hugh Cecil, youngest son of the marquis of Salisbury, he was continuously employed in private tuition in London till 1898.

From that year till his death Craig confined his energies to philological and literary research, frequently reading at the British Museum. He had already published in 1883, for the New Shakspeare Society, a minute collation of the first folio text of 'Cymbeline' with the later folios. There followed in 1894 a one-volume edition of *Shakespeare's complete works* with a brief glossary for the Clarendon Press at Oxford. This edition, known as 'The Oxford Shakespeare,' has



since been reprinted in many forms. While still engaged in teaching he had been collecting materials for a comprehensive glossary of Shakespeare, and after his retirement he added to his material a vast mass of illustrative quotations from Elizabethan authors. But he left his collections in too incomplete a condition to allow of publication. He succeeded, however, in completing, for Messrs. Methuen & Co., 'The Little Quarto Shakespeare' with introductions and footnotes (40 vols. 1901-1904), and from 1901 he acted as general editor in succession to his friend, Professor Edward Dowden, of the 'Arden Shakespeare,' also in 40 vols., an edition fully annotated by various scholars. To the 'Arden Shakespeare' Craig contributed the volume on 'King Lear' (1901), an admirably thorough piece of work, and he was preparing the volume on 'Coriolanus' at his death.

Craig, who was a popular member of the Savage Club, combined broad sympathies with his scholarly interests and his love of poetry. To the last he was a sturdy walker, and although an unmethodical worker spared himself no pains in his editorial efforts. He died, unmarried, in a nursing home in London, after an operation, on 12 Dec. 1906, and was buried in Reigate churchyard. Several hundred volumes from his library were presented by his sister, Mrs. Merrick Head, to the public library at Stratford-on-Avon, where they are kept together in a suitably inscribed bookcase. His portrait was painted in 1904 by Alfred Wolmark.

[The Times, 18 Dec. 1906, by present writer; Spectator, 5 Jan. 1907, by S. L. Gwynn, M.P.; Shakespeare Jahrbuch (Weimar), 1907; private information and personal knowledge.]

S. L.

**CRAIGIE, MRS. PEARL MARY TERESA** (1867-1906), novelist and dramatist, writing under the pseudonym of **JOHN OLIVER HOBBS**, born at Chelsea, near Boston, Massachusetts, on 3 Nov. 1867, was eldest child in a family of three sons and two daughters of Mr. John Morgan Richards, a merchant of New York. Her mother was Laura Hortense, fourth daughter of Seth Harris Arnold of Chelsea, Massachusetts. The father was summoned to London within a week of the child's birth to conduct a manufacturing chemist's business there. Mother and daughter joined him in February 1868. London remained Pearl's home for life, though she was proud of her American origin and often revisited America. In London her parents resided

successively at Kennington, Bloomsbury and Bayswater. From 1872 she chiefly spent the summer with her parents in the Isle of Wight, at Ventnor, whither she constantly retired for purposes of work in later years.

Pearl was educated at the Misses Godwin's boarding school at Newbury, Berkshire (1876-7), and subsequently at private day schools in London. A lively child, fond of story-telling and story-writing, she read widely for herself. Her parents regularly attended the services at the City Temple of the baptist preacher Joseph Parker [q. v. Suppl. II], and Parker, who became a close family friend, first encouraged the girl to pursue literary composition. He accepted stories from her at the age of nine for his newspaper 'The Fountain.' During 1885 she studied music in Paris and became an accomplished pianist. In November 1886 she visited America, and on her return in February 1887 she married in London, when little more than nineteen, Mr. Reginald Walpole Craigie.

The unhappiness of her wedded life profoundly affected her career and temperament. A son, John Churchill Craigie, was born to her at Rock Cottage, Ventnor, on 15 Aug. 1890, but in the following spring she left her husband for good. Emotional suffering working on a mind of a mystical cast impelled her after due reflection to join the Roman catholic church. She was admitted in London on 5 July 1892, taking the additional Christian names of 'Mary Teresa.' She was regular in the observances of her new faith, in which she found spiritual solace, although it failed to silence all spiritual questionings. In July 1895 she was granted on her petition a divorce from Mr. Craigie with the exclusive custody of their child. The public trial occasioned her acute distress.

During her early married life Mrs. Craigie decided to adopt the literary profession. For a weekly periodical, 'Life,' she wrote the dramatic and art criticism as well as a series of articles 'The Note-book of a Diner-out, by Diogenes Pessimus,' which showed a cynical vein of humour. But as her domestic sorrows increased, she grew ambitious of accomplishing more serious work and began a varied preliminary course of study. With a private tutor she worked at mathematics, and then on her separation from her husband she entered University College, London, chiefly devoting herself to Greek, Latin, and English literature. Her teachers were impressed by her promise and eager interest.

In 1891 she published in Mr. Fisher Unwin's 'Pseudonym Library' her first book, 'Some Emotions and a Moral.' The epigrammatic style and lightly cynical flavour ensured a popular success. In England alone 6000 copies were sold within a year, and over 40,000 in her lifetime. In this volume Mrs. Craigie first adopted the pseudonym of John Oliver Hobbes, to which she adhered throughout her career. It was a combination of her father and son's name of John, of Cromwell's Christian name, and of the homely surname of the great philosopher whose severe dialectic she admired. In May 1892 there followed her second book of like texture, 'The Sinner's Comedy,' which was sketched, she wrote, 'under the strain of unspeakable grief and anxiety.' Thenceforth Mrs. Craigie wrote incessantly. 'A Study in Temptations' (1893), 'A Bundle of Life' (1894), and 'The Gods, Some Mortals, and Lord Wickenham' (1895), which ran serially through the 'Pall Mall Budget,' failed to win the popularity of her first volume, whilst 'The Herb Moon: a Fantasia' (1896) was a comparative failure. Yet collectively these novels established her position as a brilliant observer and critic of current social life.

At her father's house she gathered round her a large literary and musical circle, and was a welcome figure in fashionable London society. She frequented theatres and concert rooms and took an active part in philanthropic and literary movements, serving as president of the Society of Women Journalists in 1895-6. Despite weak health her energy seemed inexhaustible, but her occasional withdrawal for religious meditation to the Convent of the Assumption in Kensington Square apparently provided her with adequate rest.

Friends encouraged a wish to try her fortune in drama, and under the influence of the modern French theatre she assiduously sought the suffrages of English playgoers with varying results. Her 'Journeys end in Lovers meeting,' a 'one-act proverb,' was produced at Daly's Theatre (June 1895) with Miss Ellen Terry, Mr. Forbes Robertson, and William Terriss in the three parts; it was first printed in 'Tales about Temperaments' (1901). The theme of a comedy which she next planned for Sir Henry Irving failed to attract the actor, and she converted the draft into a novel, 'The School for Saints' (1897), which proved a more serious effort in psychology than she had yet essayed. But her zeal for drama was undiminished. To her gratification, 'The Ambassador,' a

comedy by her in four acts, was produced by (Sir) George Alexander at St. James's Theatre on 2 June 1898, and ran through the season. Witty dialogue atoned for the slenderness and some incoherence in the plot and characterisation. In the same year she finished a more serious dramatic effort, 'Osbern and Ursyne,' a tragedy in verse, which was first published in Lady Randolph Churchoill's 'Anglo-Saxon Review.' In 1899 (Sir) George Alexander produced 'A Repentance,' a vague dramatic study of character which was based on an incident in the Carlist wars, and was ill received. Another rebuff attended the production of her comedy 'The Wisdom of the Wise,' which came out at St. James's Theatre on 22 Nov. 1900. Her next effort, 'The Bishop's Move,' in which Murray Carson collaborated, was produced with popular acceptance at the Garrick Theatre (1902), Mr. Arthur Bourchier and Miss Violet Vanbrugh assuming the chief rôles. But the success proved fleeting. A fanciful drama in four acts, 'The Flute of Pan,' after successful production by Miss Olga Nethersole at the Queen's Theatre, Manchester, on 21 April 1904, was unfavourably received at the first London performance at the Shaftesbury Theatre on 12 Nov. 1904. The play was quickly withdrawn and Mrs. Craigie converted it into a novel.

Meanwhile Mrs. Craigie was very busy in many other directions. She pursued her earlier path in fiction in 'The Serious Wooing' (1901) and 'Love and the Soul Hunters' (1902). In 'Robert Orange,' a novel which appeared in July 1902, she ingeniously elaborated the psychological study which she began in 'The School for Saints.' The hero, Robert Orange, was a deliberately idealised portrait of Disraeli, in whose career and character she developed an intense interest. The statesman also figured in the book under his own name in his historical guise. 'The Vineyard,' her penultimate novel, ran serially through the 'Pall Mall Magazine' and was issued independently in 1904. She was then at work on her final novel, 'The Dream and the Business' (issued in August 1906), in which she contrasted the Roman catholic with the nonconformist temper of mind.

Requests for sketches or essays at the same time were growing. Travelling constantly for pleasure, rest, or the local colour of her novels and plays, she repeatedly described such experiences in the press. Among her most intimate friends was Miss Mary Leiter of Washington, who married Lord Curzon in 1895. At the Delhi durbar in January 1903 she was the guest of Lord

and Lady Curzon, and she narrated the incidents of the pageantry in letters to the London 'Daily Graphic' and 'Collier's Weekly' of New York, which were collected as 'Imperial India' in 1903. To the 'Academy,' the ownership of which her father acquired in 1896, she contributed in a very different style during 1903 a series of thoughtful essays, 'Letters from a Silent Study' (republished in 1904). Her critical power was seen to best advantage in an admirable notice of George Eliot written in 1901 for the 10th edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and in a critical essay on George Sand prepared for a series of English translations of French novels edited by Mr. Edmund Gosse (1902). At the end of 1905 she undertook a lecture tour in America, where her popularity ran high, but she overtaxed her strength and abandoned the tour in Feb. 1906.

In England, where she lately found her chief recreation in motor tours, she mainly divided her time between her father's residences, 56 Lancaster Gate, London, and Stepphill Castle, Ventnor. Since 1900 she rented near Stepphill Castle a small house, St. Lawrence Lodge, where she wrote much. On Sunday 12 Aug. 1906 she left Ventnor for her London home. The next morning she was found dead in bed of cardiac failure. Her will directed that her body should be cremated; but cremation was forbidden by the Roman church, and she was buried in St. Mary's cemetery, Kensal Green, after a requiem mass at the church of the Jesuit fathers in Farm Street. Her gross personalty was proved at 24,502l. 8s., but the net personalty only amounted to 975l. 3s. 11d. (*The Times*, 26 Sept. 1906).

Mrs. Craigie wrote that she lived two lives in one. Her worldly delight in social pleasures and activities seemed to be combined with a mystical conviction of their hollowness and futility. In spite of marked business aptitudes and a capacity to make money, she spent more than she could afford, and failed to husband her resources. With her sincere devotion to the creed of her adoption, there went a deep despondency which coloured much of her intimate correspondence and is in painful contrast with her vivacity in social intercourse. Her sensitiveness to criticism and her eagerness to defend her work at all hazards against public censure are hard to reconcile with her claim to be treated as an idealist. Such inconsistencies were doubtless due in part to uncertain health and the shock of her unhappy marriage, but mainly to intellectual instability and impulsive

emotion. Well acquainted with French and Italian, and widely read in philosophy and theology as well as in fiction and belles lettres, she was more ambitious of the reputation of a serious thinker than of a witty novelist. Her philosophic ideas are, however, too dim and elusive to be quite intelligible; her psychological insight, although fitfully luminous, lacked a steady glow, while her plots were too often without adequate coherence. But her command of epigram—humorous, caustic, and cynical—gives her work high value, and her style, which owes much to her literary heroes, Newman, Disraeli, George Meredith, and George Eliot, is notable for its vivid picturesqueness.

An oil painting by Miss L. Staepools in 1885, which is reproduced in the 'Life' (1911), belongs to her family. A portrait plaque in bronze was placed by her friends in University College, London, being unveiled by Lord Curzon of Kedleston on 2 July 1903. A replica was presented to Barnard College, New York. A John Oliver Hobbes scholarship for English literature was founded at University College at the same time. After her death her house at Ventnor was purchased by her father and renamed 'Craigie Lodge.'

[The Life of John Oliver Hobbes, told in her correspondence, with biogr. sketch by her father, John Morgan Richards, and introd. by Bishop Welldon (with portraits), 1911; *The Times*, 14 Aug. 1906; William Archer, *Real Conversations*, 1904; personal knowledge.]

S. L.

CRANBROOK, first EARL OF. [See GATHORNE-HARDY, GATHORNE (1814–1906).]

CRAVEN, HAWES (1837–1910), scene-painter, whose full name was Henry Hawes Craven Green, was born at Kirkgate, Leeds, on 3 July 1837. His father, James Green (d. 1881), at first a publican of Leeds and amateur pugilist, became known as a comedian and pantomimist. His mother, Elizabeth Craven, was an actress, who left the stage, and published several volumes of prose and verse. As a boy young Craven acted with his father on tour, but early evincing an artistic bent, attended the school of design at Marlborough House (1851–3), where he won numerous prizes. Apprenticed in 1853 to John Gray, scene-painter of the Britannia Theatre, Hoxton, he passed with him to the Olympic Theatre, and provided in his absence through illness the scenery for Wilkie Collins's drama 'The Lighthouse' (23 July 1857). His work won the approval of Clarkson Stan-

field [q. v.], who had painted the scenery, when the piece was originally produced by Charles Dickens and other amateurs. Subsequently Craven worked with William Roxby Beverley [q. v. Suppl. I] at Drury Lane and Covent Garden. From 1862 to 1864 he was principal scene-painter at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, where, according to Mr. Percy Fitzgerald, an eye-witness, his work possessed all 'the breadth and effect of rich water-colour drawings somewhat of the Prout school.' In the summer vacation of 1863 and again in 1864 he worked for Fechter at the Lyceum on some elaborate set scenes, after the new mode of mounting plays which Fechter inaugurated.

From Dublin Craven passed successively to the Olympic (under Horace Wigan), where he distinguished himself by his scenery for 'The Frozen Deep' (October 1864), and to the Adelphi (under Benjamin Webster). He soon increased his reputation by his work for 'Play' and 'School,' both produced at the Prince of Wales's Theatre (15 Feb. 1868, and Jan. 1869), and by 'The Enchanted Isle' in the Covent Garden pantomime of 'Robinson Crusoe' (December 1868).

In 1871 Craven joined H. L. Bateman [q. v.] at the Lyceum, but his opportunities were restricted, until Henry Irving became lessee and manager in 1878. Inexpensive as Irving's opening production of 'Hamlet' (30 December 1878) was, Craven's scenery was notable for its construction and deft mechanical arrangement. In succeeding years Craven, harmoniously co-operating with Irving, carried scenic realism and stage illusion to the full limit of legitimate artistic expression, and he turned to advantage the newly introduced electric lighting, which compelled a readjustment of old methods of distemper painting. Among his early triumphs at the Lyceum was his grandiose interior of the Temple of Artemis in 'The Cup' (3 Jan. 1881), from a design by Sir James Knowles. In 'Romeo and Juliet' (8 March 1882) he gave the effect of the clear blue Italian sky by using a new pigment of his own invention. For his scenes in Irving's production of 'Faust' (19 Dec. 1886) he visited Nuremberg and the Hartz mountains with admirable results. Sound work followed for 'Macbeth' (December 1888), 'King Henry VIII' (January 1892), 'King Lear' (10 Nov.), Tennyson's 'Becket' (February 1893), 'King Arthur' under Burne-Jones's direction (January 1895), and finally for 'Coriolanus' from the designs of Sir Lawrence Alma-Tadema (15 April 1902), when

Craven's long association with Irving closed.

Meanwhile London scene-painters had ceased to be salaried employes of the theatre, and Craven worked on contract for Irving, who employed other scenic artists along with him. But he rented the Lyceum scene-loft for his studio, and there he painted for many managers in addition. For the Savoy Theatre he worked on the 'Mikado' (14 March 1885) and 'Utopia, Limited' (7 Oct. 1893). For (Sir) Herbert Beerbohm Tree at Her Majesty's he provided scenes for 'King John' (29 Sept. 1899), 'Twelfth Night' (February 1901), and Mr. Stephen Phillips's 'Ulysses' (February 1902). In September 1902 he painted two scenes for the revival of 'As you Like It' at the Prince's Theatre, Manchester. His last work of note was done for Mr. Bourchier's revival of 'The Merchant of Venice' at the Garrick (October 1905). In the same year he was elected president of the Scenic Artists' Association.

Craven died at his residence, Fairlight, 246 Brockley Road, S.E., on 22 July 1910, and was buried at Brockley. By his marriage in 1866 with Maria Elizabeth Watson Lees (1838-1891), a première danseuse, he left three sons and three daughters. Mr. Alfred E. Craven, the second eldest surviving son, was for sixteen years his father's pupil-assistant and partner.

Craven was probably the greatest scene-painter of his century. The equal of Stanfield and Beverley in craftsmanship and imagination, he excelled both in the capacity to adapt his knowledge to the needs of the stage. As scenic innovator he ranks with Louthborough. He was the first to demonstrate that tones thrown upon the scene by phantasmagoric lights are subtler in atmospheric effect than tones wholly expressed by paint on canvas. He painted his Lyceum scenery with a view to the particular kind of light it was to bear. He excelled in landscape, and, in Ellen Terry's words, 'could paint the flicker of golden sunshine for the stage better than anyone.'

[The Bancroft Memoirs, 1909; Percy Fitzgerald's Sir Henry Irving, 1896; Alfred Darbyshire's The Art of the Victorian Stage, 1907; Joseph Hatton's The Lyceum Faust, 1886; Journal of the Society of Arts, 1887, vol. xxxv. No. 1791; Bram Stoker's Sir Henry Irving, 1907; Magazine of Art, Jan. 1889; Scottish Art Review, Feb. 1889; Idler, March 1893; Architectural Review, July

1901; *Era*, 8 Oct. 1904; *Manchester Guardian*, 27 July 1910; *Stage and Dublin Evening Telegraph*, 28 July 1910; private information.]

**CRAVEN, HENRY THORNTON**, whose real name was **HENRY THORNTON**, (1818-1905), dramatist and actor, born in Great Poland Street, London, on 26 Feb. 1818, was son of Robert Thornton, a schoolmaster in Holborn. Starting life as a publisher's clerk in Paternoster Row, Henry subsequently acted as amanuensis to Bulwer Lytton, and began writing for 'Bentley's Miscellany.' Ambitious to become a dramatist, he took to the stage, making his first appearance at York in 1840 and his London début soon after at Fanny Kelly's theatre, Dean Street, Soho. In 1841 he was acting on the Sunderland circuit, and in 1842 his first play, 'Bertram the Avenger,' was produced at North Shields. Craven produced his second play, 'Miserrimus,' at Portsmouth late in 1843. In the spring of 1844 he joined the Keeleys at the Lyceum, and after both acting and writing for the stage of the smaller theatres he was in 1850 engaged at Drury Lane, where, on the occasion of Macready's farewell on 28 Feb. 1851, he played Malcolm to the tragedian's Macbeth. On 12 June following his operetta, 'The Village Nightingale' was produced at the Strand, with himself in one of the characters. Eliza (1827-1908), daughter of Sydney Nelson [q. v.], the composer, took the leading female rôle. In November 1851 the two were engaged by Lloyd of Edinburgh for the Theatre Royal stock company, Craven as principal stage director. In that city they were married on 12 May 1852 and simultaneously transferred their services to the Adelphi.

In October 1854 Mr. and Mrs. Craven landed at Sydney, where they fulfilled a successful engagement at the Victoria Theatre. In partnership with the actor W. H. Stephens, Craven then built the little Lyceum Theatre in the same city, which they opened in 1855. In April 1857 Mr. and Mrs. Craven appeared at the Theatre Royal, Melbourne, in several of Craven's own pieces. No marked success either as dramatist or actor attended his reappearance in London. His first notable success as a dramatist came when Robson produced and played in Craven's domestic drama, 'The Chimney Corner,' at the Olympic on 21 Feb. 1861. For Robson, Craven also designed the title-character in 'Milky White,' which was first produced at the Prince of Wales's, Liverpool, on 20 June

1864. Robson's sudden death altered Craven's plans (6 Aug. 1864), and he himself sustained the title-rôle when the piece was brought out at the Strand on 28 Sept. following. 'Milky White' enjoyed a run and a revival at the Strand and was subsequently popular in the provinces. In the dual rôle of actor and dramatist Craven scored again at the new Royalty on 17 Oct. 1866, when 'Meg's Diversion' was produced, with himself as Jasper, the play running 330 nights. In 1873 he made his last provincial tour. His last play, an historical drama, 'Too True,' was produced at the Duke's on 22 Jan. 1876, and in this he made his final appearance on the stage.

Craven was a capable writer of rural domestic drama, but his incident was illogically theatrical, and like most actor-playwrights he relied on puns and catch-phrases to raise a laugh. As an actor he imitated Robson. Many of his numerous plays were published by Duncombe, Lacy, and Frenoh. In 1876 he published a novel, 'The Old Tune.'

Craven died at his residence, Thorntonville, Clapham Park, on 13 April 1905, and his widow at Eastbourne on 20 March 1908. Both are buried in Norwood cemetery. Two of their four children survived them, a daughter and a son, Mr. Tom Sidney Craven (b. 1864), dramatist and actor.

[*Pascoe's Dramatic List*; *Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage*; *W. Davenport Adams's Dict. of the Drama*; *Henry Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer*; *Lawrence's Life of G. V. Brooke*; *Brit. Mus. Cat.*; *Michael Williams's Some London Theatres*; *Dramatists of the Present Day*, 1871; *Joseph Knight's Theatrical Notes*; *Daily Telegraph*, 14 April 1905; private information.]

**CRAWFURD, OSWALD JOHN FREDERICK** (1834-1909), author, born at Wilton Crescent, London, on 18 March 1834, was son of John Crawfurd [q. v.], diplomatist, by his wife Horatia Ann (d. 1855), daughter of James Perry, editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' and god-daughter of Lord Nelson. Educated at Eton, he matriculated at Merton College, Oxford, in 1854, but left the university without a degree. Nominated on 12 Jan., and appointed, after examination, on 23 Jan. 1857, to a junior clerkship in the foreign office, he was sent in April 1866 as acting consul to Oporto. He became consul there on 18 Jan. 1867, and filled the post efficiently for the next twenty-four years. On 1 Jan. 1890 he was made C.M.G. While at Oporto he spent his leisure in

sport and literary work. In addition to several novels he published three sympathetic but sketchy studies of Portuguese life, which are of interest for their accounts of the Portuguese rustic and of country sports in Portugal: 'Travels in Portugal,' under the pseudonym John Latouche (1875; 3rd edit. 1878), 'Portugal Old and New' (1880; 2nd edit. 1882), and 'Round the Calendar in Portugal' (1890). Crawfurd's last two years (1890-1) in Portugal were of exceptional difficulty. An ultimatum from Lord Salisbury (Jan. 1890), the result of the occupation by Portuguese troops of British territory in East Africa, led to an outburst of anti-British feeling, more violent in Oporto than in other Portuguese towns. Crawfurd's house was stoned, but he carried on his duties till the trouble subsided, and then on 17 June 1891 resigned. Returning to England, he devoted himself entirely to literature. He died at Montreux on 31 Jan. 1908.

Crawfurd married (1) Margaret (*d.* 1899), younger daughter of Richard Ford [q. v.], author of the 'Handbook to Spain,' by whom he had one son who died in infancy; (2) in 1902, Lita Browne, daughter of Hermann von Flesch Brunningen. His second wife survived him.

Although literature was for Crawfurd merely a recreation, his literary activity was many-sided. A novelist, an essayist, a poet, and an anthologist, he was also a frequent contributor under his own name and under pseudonyms to 'The Times' and leading reviews; he edited for some years the 'New Quarterly Magazine' (1873) and 'Chapman's Magazine of Fiction' (1895, &c.), and had some experience of publishing, being an original director of 'Black and White,' founded in 1891, and, through his friendship with Fredaric Chapman [q. v. Suppl. I], a director and then managing director of Chapman & Hall, Limited—a post for which he lacked qualification. Of his novels 'Sylvia Arden' (1877) was the best known. In others like 'The World we Live In' (1884), 'In Green Fields' (1906), and 'The Mystery of Myrtle Cottage' (1908), he discussed political and social questions. His plays, 'Two Masques' (1902) and 'The Sin of Prince Eladane' (1903), are marked by a studied choice of diction and some capacity for verse, but lack dramatic quality. Crawfurd also compiled 'Laws of Opposition Bridge' (1906).

[The Times, 2 Feb. 1909; Athenæum, 4 Feb. 1909; Allibone's Dict. of Eng. Lit.,

1891; Foreign Office List, 1900; Black and White, 5 Feb. 1909; Who's Who, 1908; private information.] S. E. F.

CREAGH, WILLIAM (1828-1901), major-general and administrator, born at Newry, co. Down, on 1 June 1828, was second son of the seven children of General Sir Michael Creagh, K.H. (1787-1860), and Elizabeth, only daughter of Charles Osborne, judge of the King's Bench, Ireland, and niece of Sir Thomas Osborne, eighth baronet, of Newtown Anner, co. Tipperary. He came of an old Roman catholic family, and his father, who entered the army at the age of fourteen, saw much service with the 86th regiment, and was at his death in 1860 colonel commandant of the 73rd regiment; he was the first to become a protestant. His eldest brother, General Charles Creagh-Osborne, C.B. (*d.* 1892), after service in India, was commandant of the staff college, Camberley, 1878-86; his youngest brother, Major James Henry Creagh (*d.* 1900), served in the 27th regiment during the mutiny, and retired owing to illness then contracted.

William Creagh attended for six years Mr. Flynn's private school in Dublin. After instruction at Sandhurst (Jan. 1842-Dec. 1844) he became a cadet in the East India Company's service, and joined his regiment, the 19th Bombay infantry, in June 1845. In 1847, being then stationed at Karachi, he was placed by Gen. Walter Scott, R.E., in charge of an extensive district in upper Sindh (subdued in 1843 by Sir Charles Napier). Short of ordering the death-sentence and imprisonment for life, his powers were practically unlimited and strangely varied. Recalled from administrative duties by the outbreak of war in the Punjab (April 1848), he served with his regiment through the campaign of 1848-9. For his services he received the Punjab medal, with two clasps for Mooltan and Gujarat; his regiment, now the 119th, bears the title of 'The Mooltan Regiment.'

Coming home early in 1856, he married next year. Learning on his wedding trip at Killarney of the mutiny, he returned to duty, but sailing round the Cape, did not reach India until Delhi had fallen. He took part, however, with his regiment, under Sir Hugh Rose in Central India, in the pursuit of Tantia Topi, Nana Sahib's right-hand man, and was present at Tantia's defeat near Jhansi on 1 April 1858, and, a year later, at his capture.

Gazetted captain on 3 Feb. 1860, he successfully administered, by commission from Sir Richmond Shakespeare, resident

at Indore, the native state of Dhar, during the minority of its Rajah (1861-2). Promoted major in 1865, lieutenant-colonel in 1871, and colonel in 1876, he was in command of his regiment when the second Afghan war broke out in 1878. From the first he had shown an aptitude for engineering and had made the earliest road up to the hill station of Matheran, near Bombay. His talent was now to stand him in good stead. From 16 Dec. 1878 to 26 Feb. 1879 he was employed with his men in making a military road from Jacobabad to Dhadar, a distance of 109 miles. On 27 Feb. the regiment thence began to ascend the Bolan Pass, making in its progress a further roadway, accessible to heavy guns and transport. At Dozan (half-way through the pass), which was reached in June, the workers were attacked by cholera, and more than fifty succumbed. During this outbreak Col. Creagh visited the hospital twice daily, and on one occasion a sepoy died holding his hand. On 31 July he was put in command of the Bombay troops in line of communication, with the rank of brigadier-general. By September the road was carried to Darwaza, a distance of 63 miles from Dhadar. Sir Richard Temple described the long road as 'a signal example of what may be accomplished by a small body of troops with their trained followers.'

Owing to urgent private business, Creagh retired from the service in December, with the rank of major-general. He was mentioned in despatches and received the Afghan medal. Returning to England early in 1880, he passed the remainder of his life at St. Leonards-on-Sea. A churchman and conservative, he took an active though unostentatious part in religious, philanthropic, and political affairs. He died at St. Leonards on 23 May 1901, and is buried in the Hastings borough cemetery. Two small oil paintings of him at the ages of twenty-eight and forty respectively belong to his widow.

General Creagh was twice married: (1) on 29 April 1857 to Haidée Sarah Rose, daughter of John Dopping, of Derry-cassan, co. Longford, by whom he had five sons and two daughters; (2) on 10 November 1877 to Dora, younger daughter of Edwin Sturge of Gloucester, by whom he had one son and two daughters. The four sons who reached manhood all entered the army. The eldest, Ralph Charles Osborne, served with distinction in Burma, in Manipur, at the relief of Chitral, in the Kurram Valley, and in

South Africa, and died at Netley on 27 Jan. 1904.

[Historical Record of the 86th Regiment; The Afghan Campaigns of 1878-80, by Sydney H. Shadbolt, 1882, 2 vols.: private information.] H. C. M.

CREMER, SIR WILLIAM RANDAL (1838-1908), peace advocate, born on 18 March 1838 at Fareham, Wiltshire, was son of George Cremer, a coach-painter, by his wife Harriet Tutte, daughter of a local builder. Soon after his birth his father deserted his family, and the child was brought up in great poverty. At twelve years of age he went to work as a pitchboy in a shipyard. Three years afterwards he was apprenticed to a carpenter. Then he went to Brighton, where he came under the influence of Frederick William Robertson [q. v.], and in 1862 found his way to London, where he soon mixed in politics and trade unionism. A good speaker, he represented his fellow workmen on the committee in charge of the nine hours' movement of 1858, which involved the lock-out of 70,000 men in 1859-60. From this arose the Amalgamated Society of Carpenters and Joiners (4 June 1860). Cremer being one of the promoters. He was secretary to the workmen's committee, formed to maintain sympathy with the Northern states of America, after the outbreak of the civil war in 1861, and he organised the meeting in St. James's Hall addressed by John Bright, to protest against the British government having allowed the privateering Alabama to escape.

When the International Working-men's Association was formed in 1865, Cremer was the secretary of the British section, and next year he was a delegate to the conference at Geneva, when wide divergence was discovered between the English and some of the continental representatives. Cremer and his friends pleaded for a practical programme, the others for a revolutionary propaganda. Thereupon Cremer severed his connection with the association. But he was steadily extending his international friendships. He knew Mazzini, and was active in the receptions given in London to Garibaldi. At length in 1870 he formed a committee of working men to try to keep Great Britain neutral during the Franco-German War. This committee became in 1871 the Workmen's Peace Association, of which Cremer was secretary till his death, and on behalf of which he journeyed repeatedly to America and the continent, bearing peti-



tions and appeals for international arbitration. He thus became an international figure whose name was known everywhere, especially among workmen. In 1889 the Inter-parliamentary Union was formed, and Cremer became British secretary until his death. For his unwearying service in the cause of international arbitration he was awarded by the Swedish government in 1903 the Nobel prize of 8000L., 7000L. of which he handed over in trust to the International Arbitration League. For his work in the cause of peace he was made commander of the Norwegian Order of St. Olaf in 1904, and was knighted in 1907. He had received the cross of the legion of honour in 1890.

In politics Cremer was a radical. He was a member of the Reform League from its commencement in 1864, and he always claimed that he proposed 'that it would be for the health of the reformers if they should take an airing in Hyde Park on 23 July 1866,' the suggestion which led to the demolition of the Hyde Park railings. In 1868 he addressed a meeting in Warwick, and accepted an invitation to stand as radical candidate. He was defeated with only 260 votes to his credit. He fought the same constituency in 1874, and found only 183 supporters. Twice he failed in his candidature for the London School Board, in 1870 and 1873; but in 1884 he was elected to the St. Pancras vestry. The reform bill of 1885 increased the representation of London, and Cremer contested the Haggerston division of Shoreditch with success. In the elections of 1886 and 1892 he retained his seat, but was defeated in 1895. He recovered it in spite of the South African war fever in 1900, and kept it till his death. In the controversies which arose inside trade unionism when the labour party came into existence, Cremer stoutly opposed the new independent labour movement and remained with the liberal party.

He died at 11 Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, on 22 July 1908, and was buried in Hampstead cemetery after cremation. He was twice married: (1) in 1860, to Charlotte, daughter of J. Wilson of Spalding; she died in August 1876; (2) to Lucy Coombes of Oxford, who died on 8 Aug. 1884. He had no children.

He intended to write his autobiography, but only left some notes behind him. His literary work is confined to the pages of the 'Arbitrator,' a monthly peace journal which he edited from its appearance in 1889. On 7 Dec. 1911 a bust executed by Mr. Paul

Montford for the International Arbitration Society was unveiled by Mr. J. W. Lowther, the Speaker, in the library of the House of Commons; the bust is intended ultimately for the Palace of Peace at the Hague.

[Howard Evans, Sir Randal Cremer; his Life and Work, 1911; Sidney Webb's History of Trade Unionism; Dr. Eugene Oswald, Reminiscences of a Busy Life, 1911; The Times, 23 July 1908.] J. R. M.

CRIPPS, WILFRED JOSEPH (1841-1903), writer on plate, was descended from an ancient Cirencester family, members of which took a prominent part in the affairs of the town from the time of Elizabeth, and gained their wealth from the great wool trade of the Cotswolds. His grandfather, Joseph Cripps, sat for Cirencester in parliament, with one short interruption, from 1806 until his death in 1841, when he was succeeded in the representation by his son, William Cripps. The latter, a barrister on the Oxford circuit, became a whip of the Peel party and a junior lord of the treasury in August 1845, and married his cousin, Mary Anne, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, a descendant of 'Parson Harrison' who held the living of Cirencester for sixty-three years (1690-1753). Wilfred Joseph Cripps, the eldest surviving issue of this marriage, was born in London on 8 June 1841, and was educated at Kensington grammar school, King's College, London, and Trinity College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1863, proceeding M.A. in 1866. He took an active part in the volunteer movement, frequently attending the rifle competitions at Wimbledon. In May 1865 he was called to the bar in the Middle Temple, practising for a few years on the Oxford circuit.

About 1871 or 1872 he began his researches into old English plate, and three or four years later, on the introduction of William Lord Bathurst, Charles Octavius Swinnerton Morgan [q. v.] entrusted Cripps with his notes on the subject, with a view to completing the inquiry. Cripps published in 1878 his scholarly treatise, 'Old English Plate.' The foundations of the research had been laid by Sir A. W. Franks, Morgan, and others, but Cripps gave earlier researches a wider vogue. Nine editions of his manual, which greatly stimulated the demand for antique silver, appeared between 1878 and 1906, and each new edition embodied fresh discoveries. Cripps's labours covered a wide field. In April 1892 he read a paper on the old church plate of Northumberland and Durham before the Society of Antiquaries of New-

castle-on-Tyne (*Arch. Ael.* ser. 1. xvi. 249-267). In 1880 he published a volume on 'Old French Plate,' which stirred a keen interest in Europe and America (2nd edit. 1893). For the Science and Art Department at South Kensington he prepared in 1881 a handbook dealing with college and corporation plate.

Cripps's expert authority was universally recognised. In October 1880, associated with Sir Philip Cunliffe Owen, he examined by the request of the Russian government the magnificent imperial collection of plate in Russia, and in 1881 he was similarly employed in Sweden and Denmark and at Berlin. In 1880 he was a member of the English sub-commission connected with the Exhibition of Gold and Silver Work at Amsterdam (*Athenæum*, 28 Feb. 1880, p. 289). Through his efforts valuable replicas of famous objects of artistic workmanship were obtained for the national collections at South Kensington and elsewhere.

Cripps interested himself in the archæology of his native town, and unearthed about the site of the forum of Roman Cirencester remains of the basilica and other principal buildings. His discoveries were communicated to the Society of Antiquaries in two papers, 'Roman basilica of Corinium at Cirencester' (*Proc. Soc. Ant.* new ser. xvii. 201-8), and 'Roman Altar and other Sculptured Stones found at Cirencester in April 1899' (*ib.* xviii. 177-184). He served many years in the royal North Gloucester militia, retiring with the rank of major; he completed in 1875 a history of the regiment which had been begun by Captain Sir J. Maxwell Steele-Graves. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in June 1880, and became local secretary for Gloucestershire, was made a C.B. in 1889, and in 1894 received the honorary freedom of the Goldsmiths' Company. Deputy-lieutenant of the county of Gloucester, and J.P. for the counties of Gloucester and Kent, he took a very active share in all local, especially educational, affairs. He keenly interested himself in the local welfare of the conservative cause.

Cripps died at his residence, Cripps Mead, Cirencester, on 26 Oct. 1903, and was buried at Cirencester cemetery. He was twice married: (1) on 31 May 1870 to Maria Harriet Arabella (d. 1881), second daughter of John Robert Daniel-Tyssen; (2) on 2 Dec. 1884 to Helena Augusta Wilhelmine, Countess Bismarck, daughter of Count Bismarck, of Schierstein, Prussia, a relative of the German chancellor. He had no issue.

Cripps also wrote, among many other papers and articles: 1. 'Notes on Ancient Plate of the Merchant Taylors' Company' (privately printed), 1877. 2. 'English and Foreign Silverwork' (*Journ. of Soc. of Arts*, 11 May 1883). 3. 'Report on the Plate at Welbeck Abbey,' 1883. 4. 'Church Plate and how to describe it' (*Trans. Bristol and Glouc. Arch. Society*, 27 Apr. 1893).

[*Proc. Soc. Ant.*, ser. 2, xx. 110; *Archæologia Aeliana*, ser. 2, xxv. 188-191; *Wills. and Gloucestershire Standard*, 31 Oct. 1903; *Burke's Peerage*, s.v. Amherst; private information.] C. W.

**CROCKER, HENRY RADCLIFFE** (1845-1909), dermatologist. [See RADCLIFFE-CROCKER, HENRY.]

**CROFT, JOHN** (1833-1905), surgeon, born on 4 Aug. 1833 at Pettinghoe near Newhaven, in Sussex, was son of Hugh Croft, who at the age of nineteen married his first wife Maria, aged sixteen. His grandfather, Gilmore Croft, a successful medical practitioner in the City of London, left Hugh Croft a competence, much of which was spent in farming. Hugh's first wife died in 1842, and marrying again he moved to Lower Clapton. John Croft was educated at the Hackney Church of England school, and through life held earnest religious views. He served a short apprenticeship with Thomas Evans of Burwash in Sussex, and entered St. Thomas's Hospital in 1850. Admitted M.R.C.S., and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1854, he served as house surgeon at St. Thomas's Hospital. After spending five years (1855-60) as surgeon to the Dreadnought seamen's hospital ship, he returned to St. Thomas's to become demonstrator of anatomy and surgical registrar. He was successively resident assistant surgeon (Dec. 1863), assistant surgeon (1 Jan. 1871), and surgeon (1 July 1871), when the new buildings of the hospital were opened on the Albert Embankment. In the medical school he was in succession demonstrator of anatomy, lecturer on practical surgery, and lecturer on clinical surgery. He resigned his appointments in July 1891, when he was elected consulting surgeon. He was also surgeon to the Surrey dispensary; to the National Truss Society; to the Magdalen Hospital at Streatham, and to the National Provident Assurance Society. He was elected F.R.C.S. in 1869; was a member of the council (1882-90); vice-president in 1889, and a member of the court of examiners (1881-6).

Croft was one of the earlier hospital

surgeons in London to adopt the improved methods advocated by Lister. His name is chiefly associated with the introduction of 'Croft's splints,' which were plaster of Paris cases, made with scrubbing flannel and shaped to the limb. They were employed in place of the ordinary splints and the 'gum and chalk' bandages which had previously been used in the treatment of fractures of the leg. Croft was a strong advocate for early excision of the joint in cases of hip disease.

He died on 21 Nov. 1905, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married in 1864 Annie, daughter of Alexander Douglas Douglas, but left no issue.

Croft contributed to the 'St. Thomas's Hospital Reports,' Holmes's 'System of Surgery,' the 'Transactions' of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, the Clinical, and other medical societies.

[St. Thomas's Hosp. Reports, xxxiv. 505; private information; personal knowledge.]

D'A. P.

**CROFTS, ERNEST** (1847-1911), historical painter, born at Leeds, Yorkshire, on 15 Sept. 1847, was second son of John Crofts, J.P., a manufacturer. His mother, Ellen Wordsworth, was a descendant of the poet Wordsworth.

Ernest received his general education at Rugby and Berlin, and subsequently studied art at Düsseldorf under Horace Vernet's pupil, Professor Hüntten, and in London under Alfred Borron Clay [q. v.]. In 1874 he first exhibited at the Royal Academy, the subject of his picture being 'A Retreat: Episode in the Franco-German War.' From that time to the year before his death he was rarely absent from the annual exhibitions at Burlington House. He was elected A.R.A. in 1878, R.A. in 1896, and keeper and trustee of the Royal Academy, in succession to P. H. Calderon [q. v. Suppl. I], in 1898.

Crofts devoted himself almost exclusively to the military historical subject, and was particularly interested in the Napoleonic war and in the struggles between Cavalier and Roundhead. His draughtsmanship was as impeccable as his accuracy in the minutest details of costumes, accoutrements, and accessories. He had all the qualifications to make him a great pictorial illustrator. He had the gift to represent the stirring episodes of past history in dramatic intensity, but was rather deficient, especially towards the end of his career, in the sensuous appreciation of colour.

His most ambitious work as regards

scale is the panel in the ambulatory of the Royal Exchange, 'Queen Elizabeth opening the first Royal Exchange.' The Diploma Gallery at Burlington House owns his 'To the Rescue.' 'The Funeral of Charles I' is at the Bristol Art Gallery, and 'On the Evening of the Battle of Waterloo' (R.A. 1879) at the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool. Among his other notable pictures are 'Marlborough after Ramillies' (1880), 'Charles I on the Way to Execution' (1883), 'Wallenstein' (1884), 'Gunpowder Plot: the Conspirators' last Stand at Holbeach House' (1892), 'Napoleon and the Old Guard at Waterloo' (R.A. 1895), 'Oliver Cromwell at the Storming of Basing House' (1900), 'The Capture of a French Battery at Waterloo,' 'King Edward VII distributing South African War Medals,' 'The Funeral of Queen Victoria' (1903), 'Prince Rupert and his Staff at Marston Moor' (1904). Crofts was elected F.S.A. on 1 March 1900.

He died at Burlington House on 19 March 1911, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married in 1872 Elizabeth Wüsthofen, of Düsseldorf, and had one daughter. His portrait is included in Sir Hubert von Herkomer's large group of the Royal Academy Council, at the National (Tate) Gallery of British Art. The works and sketches remaining in his possession were sold at Christie's after his death on 19 Dec. 1911.

[Windsor Mag., March 1909; Graves, Royal Acad. Exhibitors; private information.]

P. G. K.

**CROKE, THOMAS WILLIAM** (1824-1902), Roman catholic archbishop of Cashel, born on 19 May 1824 at Castlebar, in the parish of Ballylough, co. Cork, was son of William Croke by his wife Isabella Plummer. His father, who died young, was a catholic, but his mother was a protestant till four years before her death. Seven members of Croke's family were priests. A great-uncle, Dr. McKenna, was bishop of Cloyne, and an uncle was vicar-general there. Two sisters were nuns; one brother, William, died while a young curate, and another, James, died a priest in America in 1889.

Thomas Croke was taken charge of in boyhood by his uncle, vicar-general of Cloyne, who sent him to the endowed school at Charleville, where he gained a reputation for athleticism rather than for learning. Encouraged to adopt the priestly vocation, he studied from 1839 to 1845, mainly at the Irish College in Paris, but spending one of these years at the college of Menin, in Belgium, where he acted as professor of

rhetoric. In 1845 he went to the Irish College at Rome, of which Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Cullen was then rector. Here he carried off several distinctions, including two gold medals, in 1846. In 1847 he received the degree of doctor of divinity. In 1848, according to an uncombated statement of William O'Brien M.P. (*Recollections*, p. 49), he was again in Paris, and took part in the fighting at the barricades during the revolution. After ordination he returned to Ireland in 1849 to take for a short time the place of his brother William as curate of Charleville. He was subsequently professor of rhetoric at Carlow College, teacher of theology at the Irish College, Paris, curate in Ireland for a second time, and professor of ecclesiastical history at the Catholic University in Dublin when John Henry Newman was rector. From 1858 to 1868 he was president of St. Colman's College, Fermoy. In 1865 he was made chancellor of the diocese of Cloyne and parish priest of Doneraile. As a theologian he attended Dr. William Delany, the bishop of Cork, at the Vatican Council in 1870, where he met Archbishop, afterwards Cardinal, Manning, and formed a lifelong friendship with him.

From 1870 to 1873 Croke was catholic bishop of Auckland, New Zealand, and his administration of the diocese was a triumphant success, to which his business ability largely contributed. In 1875 he succeeded Patriok Leahy [q. v.] as archbishop of Cashel, largely through the influence of Cardinal Cullen and possibly that of Manning. His first public appearance as archbishop was at the O'Connell centenary in Dublin in 1875, when he preached the centennial sermon in the pro-cathedral. In his diocese he warmly encouraged athletic pastimes, and was a powerful advocate of temperance. Mainly through his influence the Gaelic Athletic Association became a great force in the rural life of Ireland. He was a stern and exacting administrator and an admirable manager of diocesan affairs. A strong nationalist, holding advanced views on the agrarian problem, Croke threw himself with ardour into the land agitation which broke out in 1878, soon after his arrival in Cashel. His unvarying support of the land agitation and of the Irish nationalist party powerfully aided the advance of the nationalist cause. Although Cardinal Cullen was wholly at variance with him in political and agrarian questions, their affectionate relations were undisturbed. Croke, however, dissented from some of the Land League's

procedure, and strongly objected to the no-rent manifesto of 1881. When, a little later, Pope Leo XIII requested him to take a less active part in the land war, he obeyed, but his sympathies underwent no change. He was in favour of Parnell's retirement after the divorce proceedings in November 1890.

Croke celebrated his silver jubilee as bishop in 1895 amid great rejoicing. He died at his palace in Cashel on 22 July 1902, and was buried in the grounds of his cathedral at Thurles.

Although a rigid disciplinarian, and ascetic in his personal tastes, Croke was on occasion a noted raconteur. His generosity and hospitality were unbounded, and Cardinal Manning, 'who loved him as a brother,' regarded him as a saint. Of commanding presence, he wielded an immense influence among the Irish people, and his high personal character, combined with his austerity and deep conviction, was of immense service to the nationalist cause. No other prelate in Ireland possessed the same weight in public affairs. He was the most notable figure of his day in the Irish catholic church. His only publications were a few pastorals, though he had written a few poems for the 'Nation' newspaper while a curate in Charleville.

[Men of the Time, 1899; William O'Brien's *Recollections*; T. P. O'Connor's *Parnell Movement*, p. 514; Barry O'Brien's *Parnell Movement*; *Irish Ecclesiastical Record*, 1902, pp. 301-311 (which suggested the publication of a full biography of Croke); *Purcell's Life of Cardinal Manning*, 1890; *Morley's Life of Gladstone*, 1903; *Dalton's History of Ireland*, iii. 29, 379; *A Roll of Honour*, Dublin, 1903; *Freeman's Journal*, 23 July 1902.]

D. J. O'D.

CROMPTON, HENRY (1836-1904), positivist and advocate of trade unions, born at Liverpool on 27 Aug. 1836, was second of five sons of Sir Charles Crompton [q. v.], judge of the queen's bench, by Caroline Fletcher, his wife. The eldest son, Charles Crompton (1833-1890), Q.C., was M.P. for Staffordshire (Leek division), and the fourth son, Albert, was founder of the positivist church at Liverpool. Of his three sisters, the eldest, Mary, married the Rev. J. Llewelyn Davies, the second, Caroline Anna, married Prof. George Croom Robertson [q. v.], and the third, Emily, married Prof. E. S. Beesly. Educated at University College school, London, in a private school at Bonn, and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. as junior optime in 1858, Crompton afterwards studied medicine at

St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington. In 1858 he was appointed clerk of assize on the Chester and North Wales circuit, a post which he held for forty-three years, rendering the judges during that long period valuable aid in their criminal work by virtue of his experience and judgment. He was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 6 June 1863. He died on 15 March 1904 at Churt near Farnham, and is buried there. He married on 8 Nov. 1870 Lucy Henrietta, daughter of John Romilly, first Lord Romilly [q. v.], and had two sons.

During a long illness (1858-9), Crompton read Comte's 'Philosophie Positive' and became an ardent positivist. He met Professor Beesly in 1864, and thenceforward took an active part in the positivist movement. In his later life he was chief assistant to Dr. Richard Congrove [q. v. Suppl. I] at the Church of Humanity, Chapel Street, becoming leader after Congrove's death in 1899. There he gave many addresses on religion, philosophy, history, and public affairs. Some were published as pamphlets. A paper on Rabelais (*Positivist Review*, June 1910) is a good example of the range and breadth of his thought.

Crompton sedulously applied his principles to public questions. He was always active to protest against international injustice and the oppression of weaker races. He served on the Jamaica committee, formed to prosecute Governor Eyre in 1867; worked for the admission of women to the lectures at University College; was untiring in efforts for the improvement and just administration of the criminal law; and gave a strenuous and useful support to the trade unions in their struggle to reform the labour laws. When bills affecting trade unions were before parliament, 'his technical knowledge and skill were invaluable and were ever placed unstintedly and disinterestedly at the service of labour' (THOMAS BURT, *Northumberland Miners' Monthly Circular* for March 1904). In recognition of his services he was made in 1868 a member of the Amalgamated Society of Carpenters and Joiners. In 1876, being at that time referee to the board of arbitration and conciliation for the Nottingham lace trade, he published 'Industrial Conciliation,' to which Mr. and Mrs. Webb refer as 'the classic work' on the subject (*Industrial Democracy*, p. 223, note). It was translated into French. Crompton's 'Letters on Social and Political Subjects,' reprinted from the 'Sheffield Independent,' were published in

book form in 1870, and after his death some papers by him were collected under the title 'Our Criminal Justice,' with an introduction by Sir Konolm Digby (1905); the book gives an accurate account of the English system of criminal procedure. A volume of 'Selections of Prose and Poetry by Henry Crompton' was issued by his widow in 1910.

[Professor Beesly in *Positivist Review*, May 1904; private information; personal knowledge.] S. H. S.

CROSSMAN, SIR WILLIAM (1830-1901), major-general, royal engineers, born at Isleworth, Middlesex, on 30 June 1830, was eldest son of Robert Crossman of Cheswick House, Beal, and Holy Island, Northumberland, by his wife Sarah, daughter of E. Douglas of Kingston-on-Thames. After education at Berwick-on-Tweed grammar school and Mr. Jeffery's at Woolwich, he entered the Royal Military Academy at the head of his batch in January 1847. He received a commission in the royal engineers as second lieutenant on 19 Dec. 1848. After professional instruction at Chatham and duty at Woolwich, Crossman was employed on the organisation of the Great Exhibition of 1851, and next year was sent to Western Australia, to superintend the construction of public works by the convicts [see DU CANE, SIR EDMUND FREDERICK, Suppl. II]. He was a police magistrate for the colony and a visiting magistrate for the ticket-of-leave stations, being stationed principally at Albany in King George's Sound and at Perth, the capital of the colony. He was promoted first lieutenant on 17 Feb. 1854. His services were commended by the governor, but the exigencies of the Crimean war necessitated his recall in February 1856.

After employment at Aldershot and Chatham he joined the war office for special duty under the inspector-general of fortifications, and was engaged in surveys and designs for new defences of dockyards and naval bases, for which parliament had just sanctioned a loan. Several of the sea defences of Portsmouth and the Isle of Wight, of Hilsea lines and the detached forts of the Gosport advanced line, of the Verno Citadel at Portland, and Soraesdon and Trogantle Forts at Plymouth, were subsequently his work. Meanwhile he was promoted second captain on 12 Aug. 1858 and first captain on 5 Feb. 1864; was a member of the committee on the equipment of coast batteries (Jan. 1860); went to Canada (Dec. 1861) to aid in

preparing quarters for troops from England in view of the menace of war with the United States of America over the Trent affair; and afterwards acted as secretary to the royal commission, of which Sir J. W. Gordon [q. v.] was president, on the defences of Canada, visiting every post on the frontier.

Between 1866 and 1870 Crossman was engaged by the treasury to report on the legation and consular buildings in Japan and China and to arrange for new buildings where necessary. In the course of his mission he secured for the admiralty the site for a new dockyard at Shanghai; and he accompanied both the naval expedition to Nanking and Yung Chow in 1869 and the force of sailors and marines which was landed in Formosa and at Swatow in 1868 and 1869. Varied service occupied him after his return to England. Promoted regimental major on 5 July 1872 and lieutenant-colonel on 11 Dec. 1873, he became assistant director of works for fortifications at the war office on 1 April 1875, but on 6 Sept. following he joined a special commission appointed by the colonial office to inquire into the resources and finances of Griqualand West. In recognition of his services he was made C.M.G. (May 1877). From 1876 to 1881 he served as the first inspector of submarine mining defences and as member of the royal engineers committee for submarine experiments and stores, visiting all the defended harbours at home and also at Halifax (Nova Scotia), Bermuda, and Jamaica abroad. Under his auspices submarine mining became a valuable part of harbour defence. During 1879 and 1880 he was also president of an important committee on siege operations, which conducted many practical experiments with a view to remodelling siege operations to meet improved artillery. In 1881-2 he visited Esquimaux, Fiji, Hong-kong, Singapore, Penang and Labuan and the Australian colonies, making full reports on their defences and requirements. On his return (July 1882) he was commanding royal engineer of the southern military district with headquarters at Portsmouth, but was absent in 1883 on a commission of inquiry with Sir George Smyth Baden-Powell [q. v.] into the financial condition of Jamaica and other West India islands. He was made K.C.M.G. on rendering the final report (March 1884).

Crossman, who was promoted brevet colonel on 11 Dec. 1878 and regimental colonel on 6 May 1885, resigned his

command at Portsmouth in order to stand for parliament. He was returned in June 1885 as liberal M.P. for Portsmouth. Refusing to accept Gladstone's home rule policy, he joined the liberal unionists and retained the seat till 1892. He had retired from the army with the honorary rank of major-general (6 Jan. 1886), and in Jan. 1883 had succeeded to his father's estate in Northumberland. He was a J.P. for the county, alderman of the county council, and served as sheriff in 1894-5. He was for many years chairman of the River Tweed commission and president of the Berwick Naturalists' Club. He was also an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. He died at the Hotel Belgravia, in London, on 19 April 1901.

Crossman was twice married: (1) at Albany, King George's Sound, Western Australia, on 3 March 1855 to Catherino Josephino (d. 1898), daughter of John Lawrence Morley of Albany; and (2) in London, on 29 June 1899, to Annie, eldest daughter of Lieut.-general R. Richards, Bombay staff corps, who survived him. By his first wife he had two sons and three daughters.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; Blue Books; W. Porter's History of the Royal Engineers, 2 vols. 1889; The Times, 22 April 1901; Royal Engineers Journal (notice by General Sir E. F. Du Cane), Oct. 1901.] R. H. V.

CROWE, EYRE (1824-1910), artist, eldest son of Eyre Evans Crowe [q. v.] by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Capt. Archer of Kiltimon, co. Wicklow, was born in London on 3 Oct. 1824. Sir Joseph Archer Crowe [q. v. Suppl. I] was his younger brother. His sister Amy Mary Anne (d. 1866) married in 1862, as his first wife, Col. (Sir) Edward Thackeray, V.C., a cousin of the novelist. During his childhood Eyre's father removed with his family to France, where they remained till 1844. In Paris Eyre and his brother Joseph learnt drawing as boys of M. Brasseur and in 1839 Eyre became a pupil of the great painter Paul Delaroche. In 1844 Crowe accompanied his master and his fellow pupils to Rome. With one of them, the distinguished French painter and sculptor Jean Léon Gérôme (1824-1904), Crowe enjoyed a lifelong friendship, and they corresponded with one another till Gérôme's death.

In 1844 Crowe's family resumed residence in London, where he joined them and spent most of his remaining life.

He continued his art education at the Royal Academy schools, and first exhibited at the Academy in 1846, sending the picture 'Master Prynne searching Archbishop Laud's pocket in the Tower.' Next year he engaged in the competition for the decoration of the Houses of Parliament, taking for his subject 'The Battle of Agincourt.'

Meanwhile his relations with Thackeray, whose acquaintance he made in Paris, grew closer. In 1845 he drew a caricature of the novelist in Turkish dress, and transferred to wood the sketches which Thackeray drew for 'Notes of a Journey from Cornhill to Grand Cairo' (1846). In April 1851 he became Thackeray's secretary and amanuensis and spent much time with him at the British Museum in preparing material for 'Esmond.' Crowe was Thackeray's companion in his lecturing tour to the United States (Nov. 1852 to April 1853), and he vividly described the experience in 'With Thackeray in America' (1893, illustrated), while he gave many glimpses of the intimacy in his 'Haunts and Homes of Thackeray' (1897, with illustrations).

After returning from America Crowe worked zealously at his art, mainly occupying himself with historical and genre themes, which caught the popular taste and were treated with precision and delicacy if without distinctive power. A few of his subjects were suggested by tours in France. He exhibited at the Academy from 1848 to 1904 with small interruption. His last exhibits there were 'Shelley at Marlow' and 'John Bright at the Reform Club, 1883.' His best work was done between 1860 and 1881; it included 'Brick Court, Middle Temple, April 1774,' depicting the morning after Goldsmith's death (1863); 'Mary Stuart, Feb. 8, 1586' (1868); 'Old Mortality' (1871); 'The Rehearsal' (1876); 'The Queen of the May' (1879); and 'Sir Roger de Coverley and the Spectator at Westminster Abbey' (1881). He was elected A.R.A. in 1875 and was after Frith's death in 1909 the Academy's oldest member. He also exhibited at the British Institution in 1850 and 1861. Several of Crowe's works are in public galleries. Mosaics of William Hogarth and Sir Christopher Wren, from his designs in oils, as well as a lunette, 'A Sculptor with a Nude Model and two Pupils,' and a chalk drawing, 'A Dead Stork on the Bank of a Stream' (1860) are in the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington; 'The Founder of English Astronomy, Jeremiah Horrocks' (R.A. 1891), is in the Walker Art

Gallery, Liverpool; 'Nelson's Last Farewell to England' (R.A. 1888) was purchased for the Castle Museum, Norwich, in 1905; and an example of his work is at Bristol Art Gallery.

In later life he acted as an inspector and examiner under the science and art department, South Kensington. Outliving his contemporaries and spending his last years in much seclusion, he was long an habitu  of the Reform Club, which he joined in 1866. He died, unmarried, in London on 12 Dec. 1910, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. He owned a water-colour portrait of himself (10 in. by 7 in.) by Thackeray, which was sold at Sotheby's on 27 July 1911 for 31l. (*The Times*, 28 July 1911). A portrait in oils of Crowe as a young man by himself belongs to his half-sister in Paris.

[*The Times*, 13 and 14 Dec. 1910; Crowe's works cited; Melville's *Life of Thackeray*; Sir Joseph Crowe's *Reminiscences*, 1895; J. G. Wilson, *Thackeray in the United States*, 2 vols. 1904; Graves, *Royal Acad. Exhibitors*, 1905; Brit. Instit. Exhibitors, 1908; private information.]

CRUTTZWELL, CHARLES THOMAS (1847-1911), historian of Roman literature, born in London on 30 July 1847, eldest son of Charles James Cruttwell, barrister-at-law, of the Inner Temple, by his wife Elizabeth Anne, daughter of Admiral Thomas Sandors. Educated under James Augustus Hossey [q.v.] at Merchant Taylors' School (1861-6), he proceeded with a foundation scholarship to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1866. There he greatly distinguished himself. Placed in the first class in classical moderations in 1868 and in *literae humaniores* in 1870, he obtained the Pusey and Elerton Hebrew scholarship in 1869, won the Craven scholarship for classics in 1871, and the Kennicott Hebrew scholarship in 1872. He graduated B.A. in 1871, proceeding M.A. in 1874, and was classical moderator (1873-5). Meanwhile he was elected fellow of Merton College in 1870, and was tutor there 1874-7. Ordained deacon by the bishop of Oxford in 1875 and priest in 1876, he was curate of St. Giles's, Oxford, from 1875 till 1877.

In 1877 Cruttwell left Oxford for Bradfield College, where he was headmaster till 1880. In that year he passed to the headmastership of Malvern College. But despite his efficient scholarship he showed little aptitude for public school administration, and resigned in 1885 to become rector of Sutton, Surrey. A few months later he was appointed rector of St. Denton,



Norfolk, and in 1891 he accepted from Merton College the benefice of Kibworth-Beauchamp in succession to Dr. Knox, afterwards bishop of Manchester. While at Kibworth he was also rector of Smeeton-Westerby, Leicestershire (1891-4), rural dean of Gartree (1892-1902), examining chaplain to the bishop of Peterborough (1900), and proctor in convocation (1900). In 1901 he was nominated by Lord Salisbury to the crown benefice of Ewelme, near Wallingford, and in 1903 he was collated by the bishop of Peterborough to a residential canonry, which being of small value could be held with a benefice. Cruttwell was also select preacher to Oxford University in 1896-8, and again in 1903-5. In 1909 he joined the party of bishops and clergy who visited Germany in the cause of international peace. He died at Ewelme on 4 April 1911.

Deeply read in ancient and modern literature, Cruttwell published little. The best of his books, 'A History of Roman Literature' (London and Edinburgh, 1877), was a concise yet satisfying account of the development of Roman literature from the earliest times till the death of Marcus Aurelius. Other contributions to Latin literary history were 'Specimens of Roman Literature' (Glasgow, 1879, in collaboration with the Rev. Peake Banton), and 'A Literary History of Early Christianity' (2 vols. 1893). He also published 'The Saxon Church and Norman Conquest' (1909) and 'Six Lectures on the Oxford Movement' (1899).

Cruttwell married on 5 Aug. 1884 Anne Maude, eldest daughter of Sir John Robert Mowbray, first baronet [q. v. Suppl. I], by whom he had three sons and one daughter.

[Who's Who, 1911; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1911; The Times, 5 April 1911; Lodge's Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage, 1911.] S. E. F.

**CUBITT, WILLIAM GEORGE** (1835-1903), colonel, Indian staff corps, born in Calcutta on 19 Oct. 1835, was son of Major William Cubitt of the Bengal native infantry, third son of George Cubitt of Catfield, Norfolk. His mother was Harriet Harcourt. His sister, Selena Fitzgerald, married in 1859 Julian (afterwards Lord) Pouncefote [q. v. Suppl. II]. Educated privately at Latham, Yorkshire, he entered the Indian army as ensign in the 13th regiment Bengal native infantry on 26 July 1853. He served against the Santhal rebels in 1855, and joined the Indian staff corps in 1861.

Promoted lieutenant on 23 Nov. 1856, he was at Lucknow with his regiment in 1857,

when the Indian Mutiny broke out and his regiment revolted. With the volunteer cavalry he was engaged at the action of Chinhut near Lucknow on 30 June 1857, and was awarded the Victoria Cross for having on the retreat from Chinhut saved, at great risk to himself, the lives of three men of the 32nd regiment (duke of Cornwall's light infantry). He was afterwards present throughout the defence of the residency at Lucknow. His gallant conduct was commended during the capture of the Tehri Koti on 25-26 September and in a successful attack on a barricaded gateway held by the enemy on 12 Nov. 1857, when he was wounded. He received the medal with clasp and was granted a year's extra service (*Lond. Gaz.* 17 Feb. 1858).

Cubitt, who was promoted captain on 26 July 1865, major on 26 July 1873, lieutenant-colonel on 27 July 1879, and colonel on 26 July 1883, served with the Duffia expedition on the north-west frontier in 1874-5, when he was mentioned in despatches; was with the Khyber line force in the Afghan war in 1880, when he received a medal; was present with the Akha expedition in 1883-4, when he was mentioned in despatches, and with the Burmese expedition in 1886-7, when he obtained the distinguished service order and was awarded the medal with clasp (*Lond. Gaz.* 2 Sept. 1887). At the time of his retirement in 1892 he was in command of the 43rd Gurkhas.

Accomplished in all outdoor games, especially racquets and cricket, Cubitt after retirement resided at Collingwood House, Camberley, Surrey, where he died on 25 Jan. 1903. He married at Fort church, Calcutta, on 19 May 1863, Charlotte Isabella, second daughter of James Hills of Nichindapur, Bengal, and sister of Lieutenant-general Sir James Hills-Johnes, V.C., G.C.B. She survived him with three sons and two daughters. The third son, Lewis, died of blood poisoning while assistant commissioner in Uganda on 31 July 1911. A painted portrait of Cubitt is in the Victoria Cross Gallery; a replica belongs to the widow.

[The Times, 27 Jan. and 7 Feb. 1903; Indian Mutiny, 1857-8, Selections from State Papers in the Military Department, edited by G. W. Forrest, 1902, ii. 267, 275; Hart's Army List.] H. M. V.

**CULLINGWORTH, CHARLES JAMES** (1841-1908), gynaecologist and obstetrician, son of Griffith Cullingworth, bookseller, by his wife Sarah Gledhill of Eddarcliffe, was born on 3 June 1841 at Leeds. Of Wesleyan stock, although he afterwards joined the Church of England, he was

educated at Wesley College, Sheffield. On leaving school he was employed in his father's business, but on the latter's death in 1860 entered the Leeds School of Medicine (1861), and there took many prizes in anatomy and physiology, surgery and medicine. Whilst studying he served four years as an apprentice to a general practitioner in Leeds. He became M.R.C.S. in 1865, and licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1866. After eighteen months as assistant in a country practice at Bawtry, near Doncaster, he entered the Manchester Royal Infirmary in 1867 as resident physician's assistant, and later was appointed resident medical officer. In 1869 he commenced private practice in Manchester, and from 1872 to 1882 was police surgeon. In 1873 he began his special work, on being appointed honorary surgeon to the St. Mary's Hospital for Women and Children at Manchester. In 1881 he graduated M.D. at Durham University, and then gradually relinquished private practice and became a consultant only.

Meanwhile, appointed lecturer in medical jurisprudence at the Owens College in 1870, he made a pronounced success as a teacher. His lectures were invariably clear and comprehensive and were delivered with eloquent power. In 1885 he was appointed to the chair of obstetrics and gynaecology in the Owens College. He was secretary to the board of studies in medicine at Victoria University, Manchester, from 1883, when the university obtained in its supplemental charter power to confer degrees in medicine.

Cullingworth worked hard for the Manchester Medical Society for nineteen years. He was honorary librarian (1872-8) and honorary secretary (1879-84). Actively interested in literature generally, he devoted much of his spare time to the library of the society and to the cataloguing of the books. At Manchester, too, he helped to found the 'Medical Chronicle,' a monthly magazine, still published, which provides abstracts of good work appearing in medical journals.

In 1888 he gave up his posts at Manchester to become obstetric physician at St. Thomas's Hospital, London. He remained on the active staff until 1904, staying on for three years beyond the usual age limit. He was then appointed consulting obstetric physician and made a governor of the hospital. On removing to London he was appointed visiting physician to the General Lying-in Hospital, York Road.

In 1879 Cullingworth became a member

of the Royal College of Physicians. In 1887 he was elected a fellow, and in 1902 he was the first obstetric physician to read the Bradshaw lecture, his subject being 'Intra-peritoneal hemorrhage incident to ectopic gestation.' For many years he was active in the proceedings of the Obstetrical Society of London and contributed his best papers on strictly obstetrical and gynaecological topics to its 'Transactions.' He was one of the founders, and always an active member of the committee which published the 'Journal of Obstetrics and Gynaecology of the British Empire,' and he contributed some papers to it. During the last two years of his life he was editor.

Cullingworth was prominent in the movement for securing the legal registration of midwives. In 1902 the midwives bill became law, and he was appointed to represent the Incorporated Midwives Institute on the Central Midwives Board which was instituted for the proper working of the Act. He received the honorary degrees of D.C.L. from Durham in 1893 and LL.D. from Aberdeen in 1904; he was a member of numerous gynaecological societies at home and abroad.

Never of a robust type, he suffered during his later years from angina pectoris, but continued his work till his death in London on 11 May 1908. He was buried in the Marylebone cemetery at Pinchley. He married in April 1882 Emily Mary, daughter of Richard and Harriet Freeman of London, and left one daughter. An enlarged photographic portrait is in the board room at St. Thomas's Hospital.

Cullingworth was a great pioneer of gynaecology. He did his best professional work on the causation of pelvic peritonitis, which he was one of the first in England to maintain was secondary to other conditions, and not a primary disease. His most original and valuable book was on this subject: 'Clinical Illustrations of the Diseases of the Fallopian Tubes and of Tubal Gestation,' a series of excellent and lifelike drawings with descriptive text and histories of the cases (1895; 3rd edit. 1902). Cullingworth also published 'The Nurse's Companion, a Manual of General and Monthly Nursing,' 1876; 'A Manual of Nursing, Medical and Surgical' (1883; 3rd edit. 1889); 'A Short Manual for Monthly Nurses' (1884; 6th edit. 1907); and he wrote an important article on pelvic inflammation for Allbutt, Playfair and Eden's 'System of Gynaecology' and many papers for medical periodicals. A

paper read before the Obstetrical Society in 1892, entitled 'The value of abdominal section in certain cases of recurrent peritonitis, based on a personal experience of fifty cases,' gave rise to discussion in which all the leading gynaecologists in England joined, but Cullingworth's views are now generally accepted.

[Personal knowledge; information from Mrs. Cullingworth; Brit. Med. Journal, 23 May 1908; Journal of Obstetrics and Gynaecology, June and July 1908]. E. M. B.

**CUNNINGHAM, JAMES McNABB** (1829-1905), surgeon-general, born on 2 June 1829, was son of Major William Cunningham, of the 54th Bengal infantry, who entered the service in 1804 and retired on 18 May 1833. Cunningham, who modified the spelling of his surname, was born at the Cape of Good Hope, when his father was on leave from 1827 to 1829. He received his medical education at Edinburgh University, where he graduated M.D. in 1861, his thesis on the medical conditions of the aorta being commended. In 1892 he was made hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh.

Cunningham joined the Bengal medical service as an assistant surgeon on 20 Nov. 1851; was promoted surgeon on 12 March 1864; surgeon-major on 20 Nov. 1871, and surgeon-general on 29 March 1880, retiring on 31 March 1885. His first important charge in India was as superintendent of the central prison at Bareilly in 1861; he afterwards held a similar position at Meerut, and was appointed superintendent of the government press, north-west provinces, in 1863.

Cunningham was secretary of the sanitary commission appointed in 1866 under Sir John Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II], first president, to report and advise on the health of European troops and on the sanitary state of India generally. He was made professor of hygiene at the Calcutta medical college in 1866; in 1869, sanitary commissioner for the Bengal presidency, and from 1875 until his retirement for the whole Indian empire. In 1880 he became in addition head of the Bengal medical department, with the rank of surgeon-general.

Cunningham's administrative faculties rather than scientific knowledge enabled him to carry through a great sanitary work. He wrote and spoke well, although his habit of mind tended to scientific agnosticism, and he doubted the value of bacteriological research. In the reorganisation of medical administration in India in 1880 Cunningham played a chief part. With Surgeon-general (afterwards Sir Thomas) Crawford, principal

medical officer of the British forces in India, he drew up a report, known as the Crawford-Cunningham commission, for the complete amalgamation of the army medical department and the Indian medical service, which, issued in August 1881, was rejected by the war office. Cunningham left India on 4 April 1885, and on 16 June 1885 he was made C.S.I. He was appointed honorary surgeon to Queen Victoria on 15 Aug. 1888, and from 1891 to 1896 was on the army sanitary committee, representing India in 1894 at the international sanitary conference at Paris.

He died in London on 26 June 1905. He was twice married: (1) on 2 March 1854, to Mary, only daughter of James McRae, and (2) to Georgina Euphemia, daughter of Robert Reid Macredie, on 11 April 1889. He left two sons and a daughter by the first marriage.

Cunningham was author of, besides official sanitary reports: 1, 'A Sanitary Primer for Indian Schools,' Calcutta, 1879. 2, 'Cholera; What the State can do to prevent it,' Calcutta, 1884, translated into German with a preface by Dr. Max von Pettenkofer, Brunswick, 1885.

[Brit. Med. Journal, 1905, ii. 164; information kindly given by Surgeon-General Branfoot, C.I.E., I.M.S., and Lieut.-Col. D. G. Crawford, I.M.S.] D'A. P.

**CUNNINGHAM, DANIEL JOHN** (1850-1909), professor of anatomy at Dublin and Edinburgh, born at the Manse of Crieff, in Strathearn, on 15 April 1850, was younger son of John Cunningham (1819-1893) [q. v. Suppl. I]. His mother was Susan Porteous, daughter of William Murray of Crieff, by his wife Susan Porteous, a relative of Captain John Porteous [q. v.]. After education at Crieff Academy, Cunningham spent some three years in a large mercantile house in Glasgow. But his inclination was for medical study, and in 1870 he entered the University of Edinburgh as a medical student. From the first he took a high place amongst his contemporaries, and he graduated in 1874 with the highest honours. For a few months he engaged in practice in Glasgow; but he returned in 1876 to become demonstrator of anatomy in the University of Edinburgh, and for a time held, with this post, the chair of physiology in the Edinburgh Veterinary College. In 1882 he became professor of anatomy in the school of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, and next year was appointed professor of anatomy in Trinity College, Dublin. Here, for twenty years, he was the most popular

teacher in the university. In 1903 he succeeded Sir William Turner as professor of anatomy in the University of Edinburgh where he laboured with enthusiasm and success until his premature death on 23 June 1909. He married in 1878 Elizabeth Cumming, eldest daughter of Andrew Brown, minister of the parish of Beith in Ayrshire, and had by her three sons and two daughters.

As a lecturer Cunningham had the faculty of illuminating all scientific subjects by illustrations drawn from every field of science. His enthusiasm and perseverance were contagious, and roused the latent powers of both colleagues and pupils. He published much original research in human and comparative anatomy, as well as in the wider field of anthropology. In addition to numerous papers in the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology,' of which he was the acting editor, and in other scientific publications, he issued 'Report on the Marsupialia brought home by H.M.S. Challenger' (1878), and 'The Dissector's Guide' for students (1879), which subsequently developed into his 'Manual of Practical Anatomy' (2 vols. 1893-4; 4th edit. revised, 1910). A 'Cunningham Fund,' founded in memory of Timothy Cunningham [q. v.], for the publication of work of special merit connected with the Royal Irish Academy, issued two papers by Cunningham: 'On the Lumbal Curvo in Man and the Apes' (1886), and 'On the Surface Anatomy of the Cerebral Hemispheres' (1892). To the 'Transactions' of the same academy he contributed a 'Memoir on Cornelius Magrath, the Irish Giant; a Research into the Connection which exists between Giantism and Acromegaly' (1891); and to the 'Transactions of the Royal Dublin Society' a 'Memoir on the Microcephalic Idiot' (1895). He delivered before the Anthropological Institute in 1902 the third Huxley memorial lecture, on 'Right-Handedness and Left-Brainedness,' for which he was awarded a memorial medal. In conjunction with Edward Hallaran Bennett [q. v. Suppl. II] he wrote 'The Sectional Anatomy of Congenital Cecal Hernia' (1888). Of the 'Text-book of Anatomy,' published in 1902 (3rd edit. 1909) by the pupils of Sir William Turner, he acted as editor and joint-author.

As a man of affairs, he exercised great influence in the councils of the universities and of the learned societies with which he was connected, and he played a chief part in the establishment of post-graduate instruction at Edinburgh. He was a

member of the commission to inquire into the management of the sick and wounded in the South African war, of the war office committee on the standard of candidates and recruits for the army, and of the vice-regal commission on the inland fisheries of Ireland. He was largely responsible for inaugurating the medical department of the territorial army in Scotland. He received many honorary degrees—M.D. and D.Sc. Dublin, LL.D. St. Andrews and Glasgow, and D.C.L. Oxford in 1892, on the celebration of the tercentenary of Trinity College, Dublin. He was elected F.R.S. on 4 June 1891, and was president of the Royal Zoological Society of Ireland, and vice-president of the Royal Dublin Society. A memorial bronze bas-relief has been placed, in duplicate, on the walls of the anatomical departments of the University of Edinburgh and of the University of Dublin.

[Lancet, 1 July 1909; Brit. Med. Jour., 1 July 1909; Edin. Med. Jour., July 1909; Dublin Med. Jour., July 1909.] G. A. G.

CURRIE, Sir DONALD (1825-1909), founder of the Castle Steamship Company, born at Greenock on 17 Sept. 1825, was third son of ten children of James Currie (1797-1861) and Elizabeth (1798-1839), daughter of Donald Martin, all of Greenock. His parents removed to Belfast in 1826, and Currie was sent at seven to the Belfast Academy, and subsequently to the Royal Belfast Academical Institution; at both schools he distinguished himself.

As a boy he interested himself in the sea and shipping, and at fourteen entered the shipping office of a relative in Greenock. After four years there, he joined in 1844 the Cunard Steamship Company, Liverpool, owners of the only regular line of steamers sailing between Europe and America, which numbered no more than three—the Calcutta, the Arcadia, and the Britannia, all of small tonnage. Currie became head of the company's cargo department. In 1849, in order to take advantage of the abolition of the navigation laws, the company sent him to establish branch houses at Havre and Paris, and in a short time they had a steamer running between Havre and America via Liverpool. He also established branch offices at Bremen and Antwerp, returning to Liverpool in 1854.

In 1862, determining to start for himself, he established the 'Castle' shipping company, which consisted at first of sailing ships plying between Liverpool and Calcutta, owned by a circle of personal friends. Currie first introduced the plan of despatching sailing ships on fixed dates,

In 1865 he made London the port of departure of his vessels and took up his residence there. The line grew steadily in strength and importance, and he resolved on a line of steamers from England to Cape Town, the first of which, the *Ice-land*, a vessel of 946 tons, started on her outward trip on 23 Jan. 1872. At the time the Union Steamship Company, founded in 1853, carried on the principal trade between England and South Africa and had the contract for the mail service. In 1876 the Cape parliament resolved to divide this service equally between the old company and the new. Ultimately in 1900 the two were amalgamated under the name of the Union-Castle Mail Steamship Company, Limited, the joint concern being managed by Messrs. Donald Currie & Co. Before Sir Donald's death the fleet of the united company consisted of forty-seven steamers, with a gross tonnage of 295,411 tons. The enormous improvement of communication between England and South Africa was largely due to Sir Donald and his ships.

Currie soon became recognised as one of the highest authorities on shipping. In 1876 he was elected chairman of a committee of shipowners to consider proposed changes in laws affecting the mercantile marine, and he was responsible for important amendments of the Merchant Shipping Act of 1876.

His knowledge of South African affairs often proved of advantage to the British government. In 1875 Lord Carnarvon, the colonial secretary, entrusted him with the conduct of negotiations with President Brand of the Orange Free State and President Burgers of the Transvaal Republic regarding the occupation of the Kimberley diamond fields. Currie defined the boundaries, and arranged the terms of agreement. Currie supplied the home government with the first news of the disaster of Isandhlwana during the Zulu war in January 1879. There was at that time no telegraphic connection between England and South Africa; the despatch announcing the calamity was sent from Cape Town by a Castle liner to St. Vincent, and thence telegraphed to Currie in London. Within forty-eight hours one of the Castle liners started for South Africa with reinforcements. In 1883, on Currie's representations, the British flag was hoisted at St. Lucia Bay in Zululand, which the Germans would have captured a few days later.

In 1877 Paul Kruger and two others came to England as a deputation from the Transvaal Boers to the British government,

begging for self-government. They sought Currie's aid. He introduced them to Lord Carnarvon, supporting their appeal; but his advice was not taken. When the South African war broke out in 1899, Currie's services were of great value in the conveyance of troops. His ships carried altogether 172,835 men to and from South Africa, together with thousands of tons of stores, and this without an accident. At the critical juncture in Dec. 1899, when Lord Roberts and Lord Kitchener were ordered to the seat of war, he arranged that the Castle liner which conveyed Lord Roberts from England should be so timed as to meet Lord Kitchener at Gibraltar on his arrival there from Egypt, so that the two generals might travel together to Cape Town.

In 1880 Currie had entered parliament in the liberal interest as one of the members for Perthshire. This seat he held until 1885, when, on the division of the constituency, he was elected for West Perthshire. In 1886 he broke on the home rule question with Gladstone, whom he had hitherto followed. He represented West Perthshire as a liberal unionist from 1886 until his retirement from parliament in 1900. He remained on intimate social terms with Gladstone, who was on several occasions between 1883 and 1895 his guest with other distinguished persons on one or other of his ships for summer cruises (cf. *MORLEY'S Gladstone*, iii. 115, 517).

In 1880 Currie purchased the Garth estate in Perthshire. In 1884 he added to this great property the adjoining Glen Lyon estate, and in 1903 that of Chesthill. He also purchased from Lord Macdonald the island of Scalpay, beside Skye, and the adjacent islands of Longa, Guillemon, and Paba. To his tenantry on all these properties Currie proved a generous landlord. New breeds of cattle and sheep were introduced, and large sums expended on the erection and improvement of churches, schools, and cottages. He delighted in sport in his deer-forests, on his grouse moors, and salmon rivers.

In his later years Currie was munificent in public gifts. In 1904 he gave to University College Hospital, London, 80,000*l.* for a school of final medical studies, and 20,000*l.* for a nurses' home and a maternity students' house. To the University of Edinburgh he gave 25,000*l.* for 'The Donald Currie Lectureship Endowment Fund,' and 6000*l.* for the enlargement of the Students' Union. He also bestowed numerous benefactions on the United Free church of Scotland (he had 'come out' with his

minister at the disruption of 1843) and the presbyterian church of England. He restored at a large cost the choir of Dunkeld cathedral. To Belfast, where he spent his boyhood, he was especially generous. To the 'Better Equipment Fund' of Queen's College there he gave 20,000*l.*, a gift which 'The Donald Currie Laboratories' there commemorate. He contributed a fourth of the cost of an athletic field for the Belfast students. In the Belfast Royal Academy, his first school, he founded scholarships at a cost of 2000*l.*, and scholarships in the Royal Belfast Academical Institution at an expense of 1000*l.* He helped, too, to pay off the debt of Fishervick presbyterian church, Belfast, of which his father had been a member.

Sir Donald's tall, manly figure was singularly striking, especially in old age. A man of shrewdness and sagacity, of large and broad ideas, energetic, tonicious of purpose, and pious, he was a staunch friend and a genial companion. He died on 13 April 1900 at the Manor House, Sidmouth, Devonshire, and was buried in the churchyard of Portingal, beside his Highland home. A sculptured Iona cross of granite, ten feet in height, was placed above the grave in 1910.

Currie was married in 1851 to Margaret, daughter of John Miller of Liverpool and Ardenraig, Bute, who survived him. He left three daughters, who are erecting at a cost of 25,000*l.* a university hall to their father's memory in the University of Cape Town, of which the foundation stone was laid by the duke of Connaught in 1910.

Currie was the recipient of many honours. In 1880 he was awarded the Fothergill gold medal of the Royal Society of Arts in recognition of 'the improvements which he had introduced into his passenger steamers.' In 1881 he was created C.M.G., and in 1897 G.C.M.G. In 1906 he was made hon. LL.D. at Edinburgh, and received the freedom of the city of Belfast.

A lifelike portrait was painted in 1908 by Walter W. Oulss, R.A., and hangs in the dining-room at Garth. Two others by the same artist hang respectively in the library of the medical school of University College, London, and in his town house, 4 Hyde Park Place, London. A cartoon portrait by 'Ape' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1884.

Currie had a fine taste in pictures. In his London residence he formed one of the best collections of Turner's works, containing eighteen oil paintings, seventy-two water-colours, and three pen-and-ink sketches.

[Personal knowledge; private information; obituary notices in *The Times*, *Scotsman*, *Belfast News Letter*, and *African World*.]

T. H.

**CURRIE, MARY MONTGOMERIE, LADY CURRIE** (1843-1905), author under the pseudonym of **VIOLET FANE**, born at Beauport, Littlehampton, Sussex, on 24 Feb. 1843, was eldest daughter of Charles James Saville Montgomerie Lamb by his wife Anna Charlotte, daughter of Arthur Hopwood Grey of Borsted, Sussex. Her grandfather, Sir Charles Montolieu Lamb, second baronet, of Beauport, Sussex, married Mary, daughter and heiress of Archibald Montgomerie, eleventh earl of Eglinton [q. v.]; her great-grandfather was Sir James Bland Burges, afterwards Lamb [q. v.]. Her ancestors both English and French numbered among them many literary amateurs. Brought up at Beauport, she early showed a love of nature and of poetry, and from a youthful age tried her hand, in spite of her family's stern discouragement, at verse-making and story-writing. She etched illustrations for a reprint of Tennyson's 'Mariana' (Worthing, 1863). She married on 27 Feb. 1864 Henry Sydenham Singleton of Mell, co. Louth, and Hazely Heath, Hampshire, an Irish landowner.

Her first publication was a volume of verse entitled 'From Dawn to Noon' (1872), written under the pseudonym of 'Violet Fane,' which she chose at random, and retained in permanence in order to conceal her identity from her family. (It is the name of a character in Disraeli's 'Vivian Grey'.) In 1875 appeared 'Denzil Place: a Story in Verse,' an interesting love-tale, never rising to high passion, but showing much feeling. 'The Queen of the Fairies and other Poems' appeared in 1876, and in 1877 'Anthony Babington,' a drama in prose and verse. In 1880 she issued her 'Collected Verses.'

Meanwhile, Mrs. Singleton became well known in London society. Possessed of great personal beauty and charm of manner, she was an original and witty talker. Mr. W. H. Mallock dedicated to her his 'New Republic' (1877) in which she figures prominently as Mrs. Sinclair, 'who has published a volume of poems, and is a sort of fashionable London Sappho.'

Mrs. Singleton also wrote prose, beginning with the witty social sketches entitled 'Edwin and Angelina Papers' (1878). Three novels, 'Sophy, or the Adventures of a Savage' (1881); 'Thro' Love and War' (1886); and 'The Story of Helen

Davenant' (1889), were followed by further poems, 'Autumn Songs' (1889). In 1892 her poems were again collected, now in two handsome volumes.

Mr. Singleton, by whom she had two sons and two daughters, died on 10 March 1893. On 24 Jan. 1894 Mrs. Singleton married secondly Sir Philip Henry Wodehouse Currie, G.C.B., afterwards Baron Currie of Hawley [q. v. Suppl. II]. She accompanied him to Constantinople, where he was ambassador. While there she produced two volumes of poems, 'Under Cross and Crescent' (1896) and 'Betwixt two Seas: . . . Ballads written at Constantinople and Therapia' (1900). In 1898 her husband was transferred to Rome, and there she lived until his retirement in 1903. Settling at Hawley, Hampshire, Lady Currie took keen interest in gardening. She died of heart failure on 13 Oct. 1905, at the Grand Hotel, Harrogate, and was buried at Mattingley Church, Hampshire.

Her poems, generally in a minor key and slightly sentimental, show command of metrical technique and a gift of melody. Some of them were set to music, notably 'For Ever and for Ever,' by Sir Paolo Tosti. Her novels, while they take original views of life and show careful delineation of character, are somewhat dull and over-long. Her best prose is to be found in her light essays, contributed to periodicals and afterwards republished in volume form (cf. 'Edwin and Angelina Papers,' 1878; 'Two Moods of a Man,' 1901; and 'Collected Essays,' 1902). A prose work of a different character was 'Memoirs of Marguerite of Valois, Queen of Navarre' (1892). First editions of her early poetical volumes are valued by collectors.

A portrait engraved by Stodart forms the frontispiece of 'Poems' (2 vols. 1892).

[Burke's Peerage, 1910; The Times, 16 Oct. 1905; Lady, 29 Dec. 1904; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; private information.]

E. L.

**CURRIE, PHILIP HENRY WODEHOUSE**, first **BARON CURRIE OF HAWLEY** (1834-1906), diplomatist, born in London on 13 Oct. 1834, was fourth son of Raikie Currie (1805-1881) of Bush Hill, Middlesex, and Minley Manor, Hampshire, M.P. for Northampton 1837-57, by his wife Laura Sophia (d. 1869), eldest daughter of John, second Baron Wodehouse. After education at Eton, he entered the foreign office at the age of twenty, and served in that department for forty years, passing through the various grades of the political staff until his

selection to be assistant under-secretary of state for foreign affairs in 1882 and permanent under-secretary of state in 1889. He was *précis* writer to the earl of Clarendon during his tenure of office as foreign secretary in 1857-8, and was temporarily attached to the British legation at St. Petersburg in 1856 and 1857 during Lord Wodehouse's special mission to that capital on the conclusion of the Crimean war. He assisted Julian Fane [q. v.] in his duties as protocolist to the conferences on the affairs of Luxemburg in May 1867. When Lord Salisbury was sent to Constantinople in 1876 to act as British plenipotentiary in the conferences held there on the Eastern question, Currie was appointed secretary to the special mission, and Lord Salisbury formed on that occasion a high estimate of his ability. On Lord Salisbury's accession to the office of foreign secretary in April 1878 he appointed Currie to be his private secretary, and when Lord Beaconsfield and Lord Salisbury went as the British plenipotentiaries to the congress of Berlin in June following, Currie and Montagu Corry (afterwards Lord Rowton) accompanied them as joint-secretaries to the special mission. He received the C.B. in recognition of his services at the close of the congress, and on his return to England in addition to his work as private secretary was entrusted by Lord Salisbury with the correspondence respecting Cyprus, which had been leased from the sultan under the convention of 4 June 1878.

On Lord Salisbury's resignation in 1880 Currie resumed his work as a senior clerk in charge of the Eastern department. He was attached as secretary to the marquis of Northampton's special mission to invest King Alfonso XII of Spain with the garter in 1881, and in October 1882 was appointed assistant under-secretary of state by earl Granville, who succeeded Lord Salisbury as foreign secretary. In June to August 1884 Currie acted as joint protocolist to the conferences held in London on the finances of Egypt. In 1885 he received the K.C.B., and in December 1888 he was promoted permanent under-secretary of state in succession to Lord Pauncefote, who had become British envoy at Washington.

After five years' service as permanent under-secretary, during which he was made G.C.B. in 1892, he was appointed by Lord Rosebery in December 1893 British ambassador at Constantinople, being sworn as usual a privy councillor. This post he held for four and a half years.



The period of his service was one of exceptional difficulty. The continued misrule and oppression of the Christian subjects of the Porte in Asia Minor drove the Armenians into an active and widespread conspiracy of revolt, which was repressed by the authorities and the Mussulman population with savage severity. In May 1895 the representatives of the great European powers made a collective demand for reforms in the administration. This was met by the Porte with the usual dilatory pleas, and by the eventual announcement of inadequate concessions in September and October following. Riots broke out in the latter month at Constantinople, in which a considerable number of Armenians lost their lives, and terrible massacres shortly afterwards took place at Trebizond and in other places in Asia Minor. Collective demands were again made by the representatives of the great powers in November for investigation of the circumstances and punishment of those responsible, but were again met by evasive answers; there was, however, some amendment of the situation, and a formidable rising in the district of Zeitoun north of Aleppo was pacified by the mediation of the powers in 1896. But on 1 August of that year a sanguinary massacre of Armenians was perpetrated in Constantinople itself by a Mahomedan mob which had received arms from the Turkish authorities. Fresh remonstrances were made by the embassies and met by fresh excuses on the part of the Turkish government. More effective precautions were however taken against further outbreaks, and the troubles gradually subsided.

Throughout this period the British ambassador, under the instructions first of Lord Kimberley and later of Lord Salisbury, who became foreign secretary in 1895, was taking a leading part in the efforts of the European representatives to secure protection and redress for the sufferers. British policy was greatly hampered by a frank declaration from the Russian government that the tsar had an invincible repugnance to the employment of coercive measures against the sultan, but there was a moment after the massacres at Constantinople, when it seemed possible that the British government might decide on intervention even at the risk of ulterior complications. The objections to this course were considered to be too serious to permit of its adoption, and subsequently a sporadic recrudescence of disorders made it clear that the sultan's authority and goodwill were in fact the only means, however imperfect and untrust-

worthy, of keeping Mahomedan fanaticism in check. The relations of the British ambassador with the Turkish sovereign could hardly in such circumstances be altogether cordial, and a certain impulsiveness of energy and directness of speech which were among Currie's characteristics were not qualities likely to win favour with an Oriental autocrat. It was no secret that the sultan would have been glad that he should be replaced, and that Lord Salisbury turned a deaf ear to intimations to that effect. A personal episode of a somewhat unusual character, which occurred in the autumn of 1895, added to the difficulties of the ambassador's position. Said Pasha, a former grand vizier, having refused the request of the sultan to resume that office, was imprisoned in the grounds of Yıldız Kiosk, but succeeded in making his escape, and took refuge late at night in the British embassy, which he positively declined to leave, until after five days of negotiation the sultan had given full assurances to the ambassador that the vocalizant ex-minister should not be molested in any way. In 1897 the troubles in Asia Minor were succeeded by the revolt of Crete, the despatch to the island of a Greek force, the consequent outbreak of war between Turkey and Greece, resulting in the disastrous defeat of the Greek army, the intervention of the powers to secure favourable terms of peace for the Hellenic kingdom, and the autonomy of Crete under Turkish suzerainty. In all these matters the British embassy necessarily took an active part, and Currie who, though physically strong, was not possessed of a very robust constitution, found his health giving way under the strain, and was glad to succeed Sir Clare Ford at the embassy at Rome in July 1898.

His period of service in Italy was marked by the assassination of King Humbert and the accession of King Victor Emmanuel III on 30 July 1900. No very critical diplomatic work devolved on him, the principal questions for discussion between the two countries being connected with Italian claims and interests in Africa, which were not unsympathetically regarded by Great Britain. He was one of the British delegates at the international conference held at Rome in the winter of 1898 to consider the means of dealing with anarchism, a matter in which this country was unable entirely to associate itself with the methods agreed upon by other powers. In January 1899 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Currie of Hawley, and retired on pension on 17 Jan. 1903. He passed the rest of his

life in England until his death at his country place, Hawley, on 12 May 1906.

Currie was an admirable official, rapid in his work, clear in judgment, and wanting in neither courage nor decision. As a diplomatist he was somewhat lacking in power to appreciate and make allowance for the susceptibilities of those with whom he had to deal. In social life he was a warm friend, kindly, hospitable, and good-naturedly sarcastic, not universally popular but greatly liked by the majority of those with whom he was closely associated.

He married on 24 Jan. 1894 [see CURRIE, MARY MONTGOMERIE, Suppl. II], but had no children.

[The Times, 14 May 1906; Foreign Office List 1907, p. 397; correspondence laid before Parliament.] S.

**CURZON-HOWE, Sir ASSHETON GORE** (1850-1911), admiral, born at Gopsall, Leicestershire, on 10 August 1850, was ninth son of Richard William Penn Howe, first Earl Howe of the present creation, being second son of his second wife, Anne (*d.* 1877), second daughter of Admiral Sir John Goro. He was a great-grandson of Richard, first Earl Howe [q. v.], the great admiral, whose daughter and heir, Sophia Charlotte, Baroness Howe, married Penn, eldest son of Assheton Curzon, first Viscount Curzon. Curzon-Howe entered the navy on board the *Britannia* in Dec. 1863, and from 1868 to 1871 served in the frigate *Calatea*, Captain the duke of Edinburgh, which went round the world during that commission. He was promoted to sub-lieutenant on 18 March 1870, and served in that rank on board the *Bellerophon* in the Channel squadron. His commission as lieutenant was dated 18 Sept. 1872, and in Nov. 1873 he was appointed to the sloop *Eclipse* on the North American station. A year later he was transferred to the *Bellerophon*, flagship on the same station, and in Feb. 1876 was appointed to the *Sultan* in the Mediterranean, commanded by the duke of Edinburgh, whom two years later he followed into the *Black Prince*. In July 1879, when the *Bacchante* was commissioned by Captain Lord Charles Scott for a cruise round the world, and to give Albert Edward, duke of Clarence, and Prince George of Wales, afterwards King George V, their sea training as cadets, Curzon-Howe was chosen to be her first lieutenant, and was directly responsible for the seamanship instruction of the princes. On the return of the ship to England he was promoted to commander on 31 August 1882.

In Jan. 1883 he became executive officer of the *sultan* in the Channel squadron, and two years later was appointed in the same capacity to the *Raleigh*, flagship on the Cape station. In July 1886 he was given the command of the royal yacht *Osborne*, from which on 6 Jan. 1888 he was promoted to captain. Shortly afterwards Curzon-Howe commissioned the *Beadicea* for the East Indies station, where, in Aug. 1888, she relieved the *Bacchante* as flagship of Sir Edmund Fremantle. As flag-captain and chief of the staff he took part in the Vitu expedition of Oct. 1890, for which he received the C.B. and the medal. From August 1891 he served for a year at the admiralty as assistant-director of naval intelligence, and then went to the North American station in command of the *Cleopatra*, and as commodore during the Newfoundland fishing season. In this ship he was present at Bluefields, Nicaragua, during the disturbances of 1894, and by his prompt action in landing a party of seamen and marines averted a civil war. In Jan. 1896 he was awarded the C.M.G. for his services in Newfoundland, and in the same month became flag-captain to Rear-Admiral A. T. Dale in the *Rovengo*, flagship of the flying squadron which was put in commission shortly after the publication of the German emperor's telegram to President Kruger. In April 1897 he was appointed to command the cadets' training-ship *Britannia* at Dartmouth, and afterwards, from Feb. 1900, he commanded the battleship *Ocean* on the China station. In July 1899 Curzon-Howe was appointed an aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria, and held this post until promoted to flag rank on 23 July 1901.

In June 1902 he hoisted his flag in the *Magnificent* as second in command in the Channel, and from that time his employment was practically continuous. In June 1903 he became second in command on the China station with his flag in the *Albion*. On 30 June 1905 he was awarded the K.C.B., and on 12 Sept. he was promoted to vice-admiral. In Dec. following he returned to the Channel fleet, now greatly enlarged, as second in command, with his flag on board the *Cæsar*. In Feb. 1907 he was appointed commander in chief of the Atlantic fleet, whence in Nov. 1908 he was transferred in the same capacity, but with acting rank as admiral, to the Mediterranean, his flagship during both commands being the *Exmouth*. The disastrous earthquake at Messina in Dec. 1908 called the com-

mander-in-chief with part of his squadron to the spot to aid in the relief work, and the crisis which accompanied the revolution in Turkey made the Mediterranean for the time the centre of interest. On 2 Jan. 1909 he was advanced to the rank of admiral, and in July of that year received the G.C.V.O. Sir Asshuton was relieved in April 1910, and immediately hoisted his flag at the main of the Victory as commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He died suddenly at Admiralty House there on 1 March 1911. He was buried with naval honours at Highcliffe, near Christchurch. A memorial tablet was placed in Portsmouth dockyard church. 'Holding strong opinions on some points, he constantly stood aloof from all controversies of public character. Few flag-officers who have held such important appointments have ever been so little in the public eye as he.'

Curzon-Howe married on 25 Feb. 1892 Alice Ann, eldest daughter of General Sir John Cowell, P.C., K.C.B., and had issue two sons (the older is in the navy) and three daughters. His eldest daughter, Victoria Alexandrina, to whom Queen Victoria stood sponsor, died at Malta on 3 Feb. 1910.

[The Times, 2 March 1911.] L. G. C. L.

CUST, ROBERT NEEDHAM (1821-1909), orientalist, born at Cockayne Hatley, Bedfordshire, on 24 Feb. 1821, was second son of Henry Cockayne Cust (1780-1861), canon of Windsor, by his wife Lady Anna Maria Elizabeth, oldest daughter of Francis Needham, first earl of Kilmorey. His father was second son of Sir Brownlow Cust, first baron Brownlow (1744-1807). Educated at Eton, Robert was intended for the bar, but accepting a nomination for the Indian civil service, he passed to Haileybury College, where he greatly distinguished himself in Sanskrit, Persian, Arabic and Hindustani. At Calcutta in 1843 he completed his studies in the college of Fort William, receiving medals and a degree of honour besides qualifying in Bengali.

His first appointment in the public service was as assistant to the magistrate of Ambala, then the headquarters of the political administration of Northern India. He next became personal assistant to Major George Broadfoot [q. v.], newly appointed agent to the governor-general for the then north-western frontier. While he was marching with his chief through the domains of the Cis Satlaj protected chiefs, news of the

Sikh invasion took them to the front and he engaged in the great battles on the Satlaj in 1845—at Mudki, Ferozeshah, and Sohraon. At Ferozeshah (21-2 Dec. 1845) Major Broadfoot was killed in action, and Cust, albeit a junior officer, carried on for a time the duties of governor-general's agent. His services were mentioned in the governor-general's despatch, and he was appointed by Lord Hardinge to the charge of a district in the newly formed province of the Punjab, that of Hoshiarpur. He had little experience to guide him; but under the inspiration of his new chief, John (afterwards Lord) Lawrence [q. v.], he organised the district on a 'non-regulation' system of firmness and kindness; living alone amongst the people, without soldiers or policemen—the court held under the green mango trees in the presence of hundreds. Here Cust developed an intense love for India and its people. 'The experience of half a century,' he remarked later, 'has given the stamp of approval to our strong but benevolent, rigorous but sympathetic system.'

From Hoshiarpur he was moved to his old district of Ambala, and took its administration vigorously in hand. Cust, if lacking in magnetic power, showed himself a masterly organiser and administrator, and an indefatigable and methodical worker. After the second Sikh war, which ended decisively in March 1849 with the annexation of the Punjab, the government commissioned Cust to report on the country and its capabilities. He visited every district in the newly acquired territory, and after nearly two years' unmonsooned labour he presented his report in 1851. Cust then proceeded to England on a brief furlough. Returning to India, he was appointed magistrate of Benares, and afterwards to the more important charge of Banda in Bundelkand, and in three years he put the district, which was in a most unsatisfactory condition, into perfect order. In recognition of his services he was offered the more important post of magistrate and collector of Delhi, but fortunately for himself declined it. The officer who accepted the post was a victim of the Delhi massacre.

Cust was in England at the outbreak of the mutiny of 1857, being called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 13 Aug. 1857. Returning to India in February 1858, he was immediately appointed at the special request of Sir John Lawrence to be commissioner of the Lahore division of the Punjab, and when that division was found too large and was

subdivided, he chose the moiety forming the division of Amritsar. For a time he acted as financial commissioner of the province, and in 1861 as judicial commissioner. The death of his first wife on 17 Jan. 1864 brought him back to England, but he returned to India in October to join the legislative council, and to act temporarily as home secretary to the supreme government (1864-6). From another visit to England he was recalled to fill the important post of member of the board of revenue in the North-west Provinces, but the death at Allahabad after childbirth in August 1867 of his second wife determined Cust to retire altogether from the Indian service just nine months before completing his service for a full pension.

In England Cust gradually recovered his energies. He studied Hebrew and completed the draft of a code of revenue law for Northern India. For a time he helped in the preparation of the Oxford 'Dictionary of the English Language' edited by Sir James Murray. Although he had rowed at Eton, he cared nothing for sports or games, and henceforth found recreation in foreign travel, while devoting himself at home to Oriental and religious studies, which he pursued with characteristic industry and method. Without being a profound scholar he had some acquaintance with Hebrew, Arabic, Persian, Sanskrit, Hindi, Ūrdū or Hindūstāni, Panjābi, Bengālī, as well as with the chief European languages. Between 1870 and 1909 he published more than sixty volumes chiefly on Oriental philology or phases of religious belief. His 'Modern Languages of the East Indies' (1878) was followed by a scholarly description of the 'Modern Languages of Africa' (1883), which was translated into Italian (1885), 'Oceania' (1887), 'The Caucasian Group' (1887), 'The Turki Branch of the Ural-Altaic Family' (1889). 'Linguistic and Oriental Essays,' in seven series, were issued between 1880 and 1904. Less laborious works included, apart from translations into French Italian and Greek, 'Poems of Many Years and Places' (2 ser. 1887, 1897), 'Clouds on the Horizon or Forms of Religious Error' (1890); 'Common Features which appear in all Religions of the World' (1895); 'Five Essays on Religious Conceptions' (1897), and 'Life Memoir' (1899). Cust was prominent in the proceedings of many literary societies. With the Royal Asiatic Society, which he formed in 1851, his association was especially long and active; he was appointed member of council and honorary librarian in 1872, and from 1878

to 1899 was honorary secretary; he was also a vice-president, and read many papers at its meetings. Making annual tours abroad through Europe, West Africa, and Western Asia, and coming to know numerous foreign scholars, Cust represented the Asiatic Society at the Oriental Congresses of London, St. Petersburg, Florence, Berlin, Leyden, Vienna, and Stockholm. He was interested in missionary enterprise and philanthropic work, and served on the committees of the Church Missionary Society and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He was made honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1885.

Cust, who had attended the coronation of William IV in 1831, and that of Queen Victoria in 1838, was also present at that of Edward VII in 1902. In 1904 his sight failed, but he pursued his studies with assistance until 1908, when his strength gave way. He died on 28 Oct. 1909 at his residence, Campden Hill Road, Kensington, and was buried at Putney Vale.

Cust was thrice married: (1) on 10 May 1858 to Maria Adelaide, second daughter of Henry Lewis Hobart, dean of Windsor; she died on 17 Jan. 1864, leaving two sons and three daughters; (2) on 28 Dec. 1865 to Emma, eldest daughter of E. Carlyon, rector of Debden, Hampshire; she died on 10 Aug. 1867; (3) on 11 Nov. 1868 to Elizabeth Dewar, only daughter of J. Mathews; by her he had a daughter, Anna Maria Elizabeth. His son, Robert Henry Hobart Cust, is a well-known writer on art, and his daughters showed literary aptitude.

A portrait was painted by Miss Carpenter in 1840, of which three copies were made: one is at the Provost's Lodge, Eton; a second belongs to Sir Reginald Cust, and a third to Cust's son, Mr. Robert Cust. He also appears as a child in a large group by Samuel William Reynolds, now in the possession of Mr. Henry Cust. A native painting, executed in Calcutta (c. 1843), also belongs to Mr. Robert Cust.

[Cust's Life Memoir, 1899; *The Times*, 29 Oct. 1909; *Royal Asiatic Society's Journal*, 1910. i. 255; private information.] T. H. T.

CUSTANCE, HENRY (1842-1908), jockey, born at Peterborough on 27 Feb. 1842, was son of Samuel Custance, a post-boy, by his wife Elizabeth Carpenter. Devoted to horses and to riding from childhood, he rode at thirteen in a pony race at Ramsey, in Huntingdonshire, and afterwards won a contest for a saddle when he weighed four stone. Vainly seeking employment at Newmarket, he spent three years at Epsom, where he had 'a jolly, though

rough, time' in the employment of Mr. Edward Smith of South Hatch, who was associated with 'Bell's Life,' and raced his horses in the name of Mellish.

Custance's first important victory was gained on Rookot in 1858 in the Cesarowitch, which he won again in 1861 on Audrey. The following year he attached himself to the Russloy stable, then under the management of Matthew Dawson, and that season rode over forty winners. In 1860 he rode Thormanby to victory in the Derby. This was the first of three successes he scored in that race, the others being on Lord Lyon in 1866 and on George Frederick in 1874. In the Derby of 1861 he rode Dundee, who, breaking down during the race, was second to Kotildrum. He had a mount in the Derby for twenty consecutive years. Custance won the One Thousand Guineas on Achievement in 1867, and his solitary success in the St. Leger was gained on Lord Lyon in 1866. His last winning mount was on Lollypop in the All-Aged Stakes at the Newmarket Houghton meeting in 1879. As a jockey he was bold and resolute, had good hands, and was a fine judge of pace. After his retirement from the saddle he long remained a familiar figure on the racecourse. He held for many years a licence as deputy starter to the Jockey Club, and was also official starter to the Belgian Jockey Club. Living at Oakham, he regularly hunted with the Quorn and Cottesmore packs. He was always a cheerful and amusing companion, and published 'Riding Recollections and Turf Stories' in 1894, with a dedication to the Duke of Hamilton, a good patron during his riding career. He died of a paralytic seizure at 53 New Walk, Leicester, on 19 April 1908. His will was proved for 80817.

[Sporting Life and The Times, 20 April 1908; Ruff's Guide to the Turf; Custance's Riding Recollections, 1894.] E. M.

CUTTS, EDWARD LEWES (1824-1901), antiquary, born on 2 March 1824, at Sheffield, was son of John Preston Cutts, optician, by Mary, daughter of Robert Waterhouse. He was educated at Sheffield Collegiate School and graduated B.A. at Queens' College, Cambridge, in 1848. Being ordained in the same year, he was curate successively of Ido Hill, Kent, until 1850, of Coggeshall, Essex, until 1857, and of Kelvedon until 1859, and was perpetual curate of Billericay until 1865. He had already acted also as local organising secretary of the Additional Curates Society, and on leaving Billericay became general

secretary of the society in London, resigning in 1871, on presentation to the vicarage of Holy Trinity, Haverstock Hill.

In 1876 Cutts was selected by the Archbishops of Canterbury and York to visit the East and inquire into the position of the Syrian and Chaldean churches; his report resulted in the formation of the Archbishop's Mission to the Assyrian Christians. He described his travels in 'Christians under the Crescent in Asia' (1887). Although accepting the ecclesiastical views of the high church party, he was sympathetic with every school of thought within the church. He received the degree of D.D. from the University of the South, U.S.A.

Cutts long devoted himself to archaeology and the study of ecclesiastical history. In 1849 he published 'A Manual for the Study of the Sepulchral Slabs and Crosses of the Middle Ages.' This was followed in 1853 by 'Colchester Castle not a Roman Temple,' and in 1872 by 'Scenes and Characters of the Middle Ages,' a series of articles contributed originally to the 'Art Journal'; in 1888 by 'Colchester,' in Freeman and Hunt's series of 'Historic Towns'; in 1893 by 'History of Early Christian Art'; and in 1898 by 'Parish Priests and their People in the Middle Ages in England.' Among his works on Church history are 'Turning Points of English Church History' (1874); 'Turning Points of General Church History' (1877); 'A Dictionary of the Church of England' (1887); 'A Handy Book of the Church of England' (1892); and 'Augustine of Canterbury' (1896) in Mothuen's 'English Leaders of Religion.' The most notable of his religious works are 'A Devotional History of Our Lord' (1882) and 'Some Chief Truths of Religion' (1875), which was translated into Swahili and printed at the Universities Mission Press at Zanzibar in 1896. From 1862 to 1866 he was honorary secretary of the Essex Archaeological Society and editor of its 'Transactions.'

Cutts died at Holy Trinity Vicarage, Haverstock Hill, on 2 Sept. 1901, and was buried at Brookwood cemetery, Woking. He married on 23 April 1846 Marian, daughter of Robert Knight of Nottingham, and by her had ten children, seven of whom survived him. Mrs. Cutts died on 14 Dec. 1889.

[The Times, 4 and 6 Sept. 1901; Guardian, 11 Sept. 1901; Athenæum, 7 Sept. 1901; information from his son, John E. K. Cutts, F.R.I.B.A.] R. E. G.

## D

DALE, SIR DAVID, first baronet (1829-1906), ironmaster, born on 11 Dec. 1829 at Moorshedabad, Bengal, was younger of two sons (in the family of three children) of David Dale (of the East India Company's service), judge of the city court there, by his wife Ann Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. George Douglas of Aberdeen, who was married at Calcutta on her seventeenth birthday. His great-uncle was David Dale [q. v.], the Glasgow banker and philanthropist, whose daughter married the socialist Robert Owen [q. v.] and was mother of Robert Dale Owen [q. v.]. David's elder brother, <sup>2</sup>James Douglas (1820-1866), joined the Indian army on the Madras establishment, and became lieutenant-colonel. The father died on board the Providence on 23 June 1830, during a voyage home with his wife and children. Mrs. Dale, while on a journey with her children to New Lanark to visit her kindred, was detained at Darlington by an accident to the mail coach, and received such kindness from members of the Society of Friends of that town that she returned and made the place her home. After four years' probation she was in 1841 received into the Friends' community. She died in 1879.

Dale was educated privately at Edinburgh, Durham, and Stockton. Brought up among Friends, he early displayed unusual steadfastness of purpose and sobriety of judgment. His adult career began in the office of the Stockton and Darlington Railway Company, and at the age of twenty-three he was appointed secretary to the Middlesbrough and Guisborough section of the line. After six years in that position he entered in 1858 into partnership with Mr. W. Bouch and became lessee of the Shildon Locomotive Works. Henceforth his activities rapidly expanded. He was concerned with the formation of the Consett Iron Co., of which he subsequently became managing director and chairman. In 1866 he embarked on extensive shipbuilding enterprises in co-operation with Richardson, Denton, Duck & Co. of Stockton, Denton, Grey & Co. of Hartlepool, and Thomas Richardson & Sons, Hartlepool, who combined together with a view to amalgamation. Dale became vice-chairman of this ambitious undertaking, but the union was not successful, and the companies reverted shortly afterwards to their former

independent positions. Dale retained an interest in the two first-named concerns. He was also managing partner of J. W. Pease & Co., later Pease & Partners Ltd., and chairman of companies working iron ore mines near Bilbao. In 1881 he became a director of the North Eastern Railway Company, having previously served as director of the Stockton and Darlington railway, and on the formation of the Dunderland Iron Ore Company in 1902 he was appointed chairman. He was an active member of the Durham Coal Owners' Association and of the Cleveland Mine Owners' Association.

Dale owes his main distinction to his work as pioneer in applying the principle of arbitration to industrial disputes. The first board of arbitration was formed in connection with the iron trade of the north of England in March 1869, and Dale was its first president. The success of the experiment was chiefly due to the tact, firmness, and discrimination of its president. 'Its inauguration ushered in a millennium of peace and goodwill between employers and employed compared with the chaotic and demoralising state of matters that previously existed' (JEANS, *Pioneers of the Cleveland Iron Trade*, p. 211). In recognition of Dale's services to the board he was publicly presented in 1881 with an address and a portrait painted at a cost of 500 guineas by W. W. Oules. This is now in the possession of his son at Park Close, Englefield Green, Surrey. His high position and influence in the industrial world of the north led to his appointment on several royal commissions, amongst which were those on trade depression (1885-6); on mining royalties (1889-93); and on labour (1891-4). At the Berlin labour conference of 1890, convened at the instance of the German emperor, he was one of the representatives of Great Britain, and during the sittings he received marked attention from the emperor and from Bismarck. He had helped to found the Iron and Steel Institute in 1869, and acted as hon. treasurer from that date until 1895, when he was elected president. He was created a baronet in the same year.

In politics Sir David was a liberal. His business interests monopolised his attention, and he declined to contest a seat in

parliament. The University of Durham made him hon. D.C.L. in 1895. In 1888 he became high sheriff for Durham. He died at York on 28 April 1906, and was buried at Darlington. In his honour the 'Sir David Dale chair of economics' was instituted at Armstrong University, Newcastle-on-Tyne, in 1909, as well as a memorial lectureship on labour problems at Darlington; the first lecture was delivered by Sir Edward Grey on 28 Oct. 1910. Dale was twice married: (1) on 27 Jan. 1853 to Annie Backhouse (d. 1886), only daughter and heiress of Edward Robson and widow of Henry Whitwell of Kondal by her he had a son, James Backhouse, who succeeded him in the baronetcy, and one daughter; and (2) on 2 Aug. 1888 to Alice Fredorica, (d. 1902), daughter of Sir Frederick Acolom Milbank, Bart.

[Pioneers of the Cleveland Iron Trade, by J. S. Jeans, Middlesbrough, 1875; Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, lxi.; Sir David Dale, inaugural lecture by Sir Edward Grey, with a Memoir by Howard Pouse, 1910; Biographical Mag., June 1889; The Times, 30 April 1906; private information.]

L. P. S.

**DALLINGER, WILLIAM HENRY** (1842-1909), Wesleyan minister and biologist, born in Devonport on 5 July 1842, was son of Joseph Stephen Dallinger, artist and engraver. He was educated privately. In boyhood he showed a bent towards natural science, but his religious instinct led him to qualify for the Wesleyan ministry in 1861. After serving Wesleyan churches in Faversham, Cardiff, and Bristol, he passed to Liverpool, where he remained twelve years (1868-80). There in 1870 he began microscopic researches into minute septic organisms, which he pursued for ten years. In 1880 he was appointed governor and president of Wesley College, Sheffield, and had held the post for eight years, when the Wesleyan conference, recognising his scientific attainments, allowed him to retire from the position whilst retaining the status and privilege of a Wesleyan minister without pastoral charge. In addition to his work as minister and governor, Dallinger was a successful public lecturer on microscopical subjects. For thirty years he lectured for the Gilchrist Educational Trust.

Dallinger's contributions to science are of two kinds—his classical investigations into the life-history of certain micro-organisms, and his improvements in microscopical technique. The organisms he worked at in collaboration with Dr. John James

Drysdale of Liverpool were 'flagellates' or 'monads,' about the life-history of which little was known. Dallinger showed not only unvaried patience and application but a mastery of manipulation. By using a binocular instrument an individual monad was kept under observation first by one and then by the other of the two students for a considerable time; on one occasion for thirty-two hours. By such means the transformations of these obscure animals were established. In addition to these important investigations, Dallinger and his colleague contributed valuable evidence in regard to the then controverted question of abiogenesis. They were able to show that by acclimatising these monads to an increasingly high temperature, they acquired a power of living freely in a temperature far above the normal, and one which is lethal to unacclimatised specimens. Further, they proved that though the temperature of boiling water was fatal to all such monads in an active state, yet that their spores were extraordinarily resistant, enduring a temperature of 208° in water and 300° or more in a dry state. These discoveries showed that the ordinary precautions (such as boiling) by which organic solutions are sought to be sterilised are insufficient, and they also explain the origin of life in experiments where spontaneous generation had been supposed to occur.

As an expert microscopist, Dallinger enjoyed the highest reputation. He occupied the post of president of the Royal Microscopical Society four times (1884-7) and that of the Quakott Club (1890-2). He was elected F.R.S. in 1880; hon. LL.D. of Toronto in 1884; D.Sc. of Dublin in 1892, and D.C.L. of Durham in 1896. In 1879 he delivered the Rede lecture at Cambridge on 'The Origin of Life,' illustrated by the life-histories of the least and lowest organisms in nature. His chief papers are published in the 'Monthly Microscopical Journal' (1873-6). He rendered students a great service by editing and rewriting Carpenter's classical book, 'The Microscop and its Revelations' (1890; new edit. 1901). He was also author of a theological-scientific work, 'The Creator and what we may know of the Method of Creation' (1887). A good portrait of him was published in the 'Journal of the Royal Microscopical Society' for 1909.

He died at his residence, Ingleside, Lee, Kent, on 7 Nov. 1909. He married Emma, daughter of David Goldsmith of Bury St. Edmunds, and had one son,



[*Nature*, 1909, lxxxii. 71; *Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1910, lxxvii. B. iv; personal knowledge.]

F. W. G.

**DALZIEL, EDWARD** (1817-1905), draughtsman and wood-engraver, second of the Brothers Dalziel [see **DALZIEL, GEORGE**, and **DALZIEL, THOMAS BOLTON GILCHRIST SEPTIMUS**, Suppl. II], was fifth son of Alexander Dalziel by his wife Elizabeth Hills. Born at Wooler, Northumberland, on 5 Dec. 1817, he was educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Brought up at first for business, he followed his brother George to London in 1839 and entered into a partnership with him as engraver, and afterwards as publisher and printer, which lasted till 1893. He is said to have taken the leading part in extending the operations of the firm, and is credited with the faculty of discerning and fostering a talent for illustration in artists hitherto untried. He himself studied, after coming to London, at the Clipstone Street life school, where he was a contemporary of Sir John Tenniel and of Charles Keene; he painted in his leisure time both in oils and water-colours, and exhibited occasionally at the Royal Academy. As an illustrator he was less gifted and prolific than his brother Thomas. No book was illustrated entirely by him, but woodcuts from his designs appear in the following: 'Poetical Works of William Cullen Bryant' (New York, 1857); 'Home Affections with the Poets' (1858); Dalziel's 'Arabian Nights' (1864); 'A Round of Days' (1865); 'Poems' by Jean Ingelow (1867); Robert Buchanan's 'Ballad Stories of the Affections' (1866) and 'North Coast' (1868); Novello's 'Our National Nursery Rhymes' (1871); Dalziel's 'Bible Gallery' (1880). Thirty illustrations to Parnell's 'Hermit' from drawings made by Edward Dalziel in 1855 were privately printed at the Camden Press in 1904. Dalziel died on 25 March 1905 at 107 Fellows Road, South Hampstead, where he had resided since 1900, and was buried in old Highgate cemetery. Portraits of Edward Dalziel, from a painting by his brother Robert about 1841, and from a photograph of 1901, appear in 'The Brothers Dalziel,' the book of memoirs of which he was joint author with his brother George.

By his marriage in 1847 with Jane Gurden, who died in 1873, Edward Dalziel had five sons and four daughters. The eldest, Edward Gurden, born in London on 7 Feb. 1849, died on 27 April 1888; a painter and draughtsman of some merit (see **GRAVES**, *Dict. of Artists*), he illustrated 'Christmas

Stories,' 'The Uncommercial Traveller,' and the tales published with 'Edwin Drood,' in Chapman & Hall's 'Household' edition of Charles Dickens (1871-9). The second son, Gilbert, artist and journalist, born on 25 June 1853, a pupil of the Brothers Dalziel as wood-engraver, and a student at the Slade School of Art under Sir Edward Poynter, P.R.A., became proprietor and editor of 'Judy' and other comic papers and annuals. The third and fourth sons, Harvey Robert, born on 13 March 1855, and Charles Davison, born on 16 Jan. 1857, carried on the Camden Press, the printing business of the Brothers Dalziel, under the name of Dalziel & Co., Limited, from 1893 till 1905, when the press was closed.

[*The Brothers Dalziel*, 1901; Gleeson White's *English Illustration: The Sixties*, 1897; *The Times*, 27 March 1905; information from Mr. Gilbert Dalziel.] C. D.

**DALZIEL, GEORGE** (1815-1902), draughtsman and wood-engraver, the senior of the Brothers Dalziel [see **DALZIEL, EDWARD**, and **DALZIEL, THOMAS BOLTON GILCHRIST SEPTIMUS**, Suppl. II], was born at Wooler, Northumberland, on 1 Dec. 1815, and educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne. His father, Alexander Dalziel (1781-1832), was something of an artist, and seven of his eight sons by Elizabeth Hills (1785-1853) became artists by profession, four of them, George, Edward, John, and Thomas, constituting the firm which produced, as engravers, draughtsmen, and publishers, a large proportion of the English woodcut illustrations issued between 1840 and 1880.

Of the elder sons, William (1805-1873) was a painter of still life and heraldic decoration, Robert (1810-1842) a portrait and landscape painter, and Alexander John (1814-1836) a promising draughtsman in black and white. The two sons of Robert Dalziel, Alexander Aitcheson and John Sanderson, became pupils of the Brothers Dalziel in wood-engraving, but did not persevere in their profession.

John, the sixth son of Alexander Dalziel (born at Wooler on 1 Jan. 1822, died at Drigg, Cumberland, on 21 May 1869), the most notable member of the family after George, Edward, and Thomas, became associated with his brothers' firm in 1852, and was a highly accomplished engraver on wood, but failing health compelled him in 1868 to abandon artistic work and retire to Cumberland. He was twice married: in 1846 to Harriet Carter, by whom he had a son and two daughters, and in 1863 to Elizabeth Wells, who was

childless. The eighth son of Alexander Dalziel, Davison Octavian, born at Newcastle on 30 Oct. 1825, devoted himself to commerce.

A daughter, Margaret Jane Dalziel (born at Wooler on 3 Nov. 1819, died unmarried on 12 July 1894), was a skilful wood-engraver and aided her brothers from 1851 onwards.

George Dalziel came from Newcastle to London early in 1835 as pupil to the wood-engraver Charles Gray, with whom he remained four years. He then set up independently, but was soon joined by his brother Edward [q. v. Suppl. II], who entered into partnership with him as joint founder of 'The Brothers Dalziel.' John joined the firm in 1852 and Thomas [q. v. Suppl. II] in 1860. The work of the firm was done from 1857 onwards at 35 (afterwards 110) High Street, Camden Town, where John Dalziel lived, while his brothers resided at various addresses in Camden Town, Primrose Hill, and Hampstead. In their memoirs George and Edward Dalziel give 1840 as the opening date of their combined career. Some of their early wood-engravings are signed with their respective initials, but they soon adopted the common signature, 'Dalziel & Co.,' and their individual work was thenceforth merged in the joint production of the firm. George Dalziel produced few original designs. Between 1840 and 1850 the brothers worked much in association with Ebenezer Landells [q. v.], through whose introduction they obtained the engraving of blocks for the early numbers of 'Punch' and the 'Illustrated London News.' Their Tyn-y-side connection brought them into relations with Bewick's pupil, William Harvey [q. v.], many of whose drawings they engraved from 1839 to 1866. Harvey introduced them to the publisher Charles Knight, for whose Shakespeare and 'The Land we live in' (1854-6) they engraved many blocks. They were also employed by T. Cadell of Edinburgh for the Abbotsford edition of the 'Waverley Novels.' About 1850 they entered into business relations with George Routledge, which continued for forty years; they were on similar friendly terms with the firm of Frederick Warne & Co., till 1865 partners of Routledge. Though the brothers Dalziel worked for many other publishers, including Cundall, Chapman & Hall, Longmans, Macmillan, Smith & Elder, Strahan, and Ward & Lock, it was mainly through Routledge and Warne that they were enabled to begin the issue of the long series of illustrated books by which their name became famous in a

generation which had grown tired of steel engravings. For these 'fine art' books, often issued in the name of other firms, the Dalziels made all arrangements and undertook the financial risk, commissioning artists on their own responsibility to design the woodcuts, contributing part of the designs themselves, and engraving the blocks by their own hands or those of pupils.

Much of their early work was done after artists whose popularity was already established, such as George Cruikshank, John Leech, Richard Doyle, Kenny Meadows, F. R. Pickersgill, and Sir John Gilbert. Their connection with the pre-Raphaelites began in 1855, when Millais was advised by Doyle to employ the Dalziels to cut one of the blocks which he was then preparing for Moxon's edition of Tennyson's poems (1857). Their first engravings after Millais, Rossetti, and Arthur Hughes were made for William Allingham's 'The Music Master and Day and Night Songs' (1855). Most of the illustrations of Rossetti and Holman Hunt passed through their hands, while Ford Madox Brown and Burne-Jones were contributors to their 'Bible Gallery.' They engraved a large proportion of Millais's black-and-white work, the most famous set of illustrations from his pen being the 'Parables of Our Lord,' commissioned in 1857 and completed in 1864. Other illustrators who owed much to the zeal and enterprise of the firm were Birket Foster, George du Maurier, Sir John Tenniel, and Harrison Weir. They cut the illustrations to the nursery classics, Edward Lear's 'Book of Nonsense' (1862) and Lewis Carroll's 'Alice in Wonderland' (1863) and 'Through the Looking-glass' (1872).

On the foundation of the 'Cornhill Magazine' in 1859 they were entrusted with the engraving of all the illustrations, and in 1862 they undertook, at the request of Alexander Strahan, the engraving and entire control of the illustrations to 'Good Words.' Such a commission gave them ample opportunities of enlisting new forces, and they deserve especial credit for discovering original talent for illustration in the cases of Frederick Walker, George John Pinwell, Arthur Boyd Houghton, Matthew James Lawless, John Dawson Watson, Frederick Barnard, and Mr. John W. North, A.R.A. The merit of English illustration during 1855-70 is due in no small measure to the co-operation of this distinguished band of draughtsmen on wood, and others, with such conscientious and artistic inter-

preters as the Dalziels. Their aim was to preserve each line intact when the drawings were made, as Gilbert and Tenniel made them, by a pure line method, but they often had the more difficult task of reproducing in facsimile a mixture of line and brush work, touched on the block with Chinese white, a practice habitual with later illustrators, such as Pinwell and Small. During the latter part of this period Joseph Swain [q. v. Suppl. II] and other engravers were doing interpretative work of equal merit, but no other firm combined technical skill with initiative to the same degree as the Dalziels. The most important books for the illustration of which they were wholly or in large part responsible are Staunton's *Shakespeare*, illustrated by Gilbert (1858-61), *'Lalla Rookh'* illustrated by Sir John Tenniel (1861), Birket Foster's *'Pictures of English Landscape'* (1862), John Dawson Watson's *'Pilgrim's Progress'* (1863), Millais's *'Parables'* (1864), *'The Arabian Nights' Entertainments* (1864), illustrated largely by Houghton and Thomas Dalziel, Goldsmith's works, illustrated by Pinwell (1865), and Dalziel's *'Bible Gallery'* (1880). Complete sets of India proofs of the woodcuts to all these books, except the *'Arabian Nights'* and *'Bible Gallery'*, are in the print room of the British Museum. The Dalziels' work is also well represented in the Victoria and Albert Museum, and a framed collection of 226 India proofs was presented by Mr. Gilbert Dalziel in 1909 to the Hampstead Central Library. A complete illustrated record of the brothers' work in chronological sequence remains in Mr. Gilbert Dalziel's possession.

The *'Bible Gallery'*, completed in 1880 after many years of preparation, was the last important undertaking of the Dalziels on the artistic side. In the next decade the photo-mechanical processes were already beginning to prevail in competition with the slower and more expensive methods of the wood-engraver. The Dalziels' energies were thenceforth more devoted to the business of printing and the production of illustrated newspapers, chiefly comic. In 1870 they had become proprietors of *'Fun'*, which they continued to publish until 1893, and in 1871 they acquired *'Hood's Comic Annual'*, to which George Dalziel frequently contributed poems and stories; he also wrote much in *'Fun'*. Several volumes of stories and three volumes of verse from his pen were published by the firm. In 1872 the Brothers Dalziel acquired another comic paper, *'Judy'*, which they sold to Mr. Gilbert Dalziel in 1888. George

Dalziel and his brother Edward were joint authors of a volume of reminiscences, *'The Brothers Dalziel, a Record of Fifty Years' Work . . . 1840-90'*, published in 1901.

George Dalziel had no issue by his marriage, in 1846, to Mary Ann, daughter of Josiah Rumball, of Wisbech. After his wife's death he resided with his brother Edward at Hampstead, removing with him in 1900 to 107 Fellows Road, South Hampstead, where he died on 4 Aug. 1902; he was buried in old Highgate cemetery.

[The Brothers Dalziel, 1901 (with full list of books); Gleeson White's *English Illustration of the Sixties, 1897*; The Times, 8 Aug. 1902; information from Mr. Gilbert Dalziel.]  
C. D.

**DALZIEL, THOMAS BOLTON GILCHRIST SEPTIMUS** (1823-1906), draughtsman, youngest and last surviving member of the firm of the Brothers Dalziel (see DALZIEL, EDWARD, and DALZIEL, GEORGE), was seventh son of Alexander Dalziel by his wife Elizabeth Hills. Born at Wooler, Northumberland, on 9 May 1823, he was educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne. Unlike his brothers, he was brought up as a copperplate engraver, but did not pursue that vocation after completing his apprenticeship. He came to London in 1843, and worked as an independent illustrator for the Dalziels among others, until he joined the firm in 1860. He did not take part in the engraving of blocks, but devoted himself to drawing on wood. He also undertook the important improvements to be carried out before a finished proof was submitted to the artist. He also painted both landscape and figure subjects in water-colour, and made drawings of coast scenery in charcoal. As an illustrator Thomas Dalziel holds a higher rank than any of his brothers. The hundred illustrations to the *'Pilgrim's Progress'* (Ward & Lock, 1865) are entirely by him, and he contributed eighty-nine illustrations to the *'Arabian Nights'* (1864), twenty to Jean Ingelow's *'Poems'* (1867), twenty-five to Robert Buchanan's *'North Coast'* (1868), fourteen to the *'Bible Gallery'* (1880), and a smaller number to several anthologies, illustrated by various artists and produced by the Brothers Dalziel. In designing the illustrations to the *'Arabian Nights'* he profited by the oriental costumes and objects of art in the collection of his collaborator, Arthur Boyd Houghton, with whom, as with Pinwell and Walker, he was on terms of intimate

friendship. Thomas Dalziel died at Herne Bay, Kent, where he had chiefly resided since 1893, on 17 March 1906, and was buried in old Highgate cemetery. By his marriage in 1856 with Louisa, daughter of Charles Gurden, who survived him, he had five sons and three daughters. His two elder sons, Herbert, born on 8 Dec. 1858, and Owen, born on 24 July 1860, are painters.

[The Brothers Dalziel, 1901; Gleeson White's English Illustration: The Sixties, 1897; Hampstead Express, 22 March 1906; information from Mr. Gilbert Dalziel.] C. D.

DANIEL, EVAN (1837–1904), writer on the Prayer-book, born at Pontypool on 4 Sept. 1837, was second son of Evan Daniel of Pontypool, builder and architect, by his wife Sarah Beach. After education at the national school, Pontypool, he entered St. John's Training College, Battersea, in 1856. He became lecturer in English literature at the college in 1859 and vice-principal in 1863. In the same year he was ordained deacon, and priest in 1864. He was appointed principal in 1866, a post which he held for 28 years. On assuming the office of principal he began reading for a degree at Trinity College, Dublin; and both in 1868 and 1870 he won there the vice-chancellor's prize for English verse, and in 1869 the prize for English prose. He graduated B.A. in 1870 as senior moderator and gold medallist in English literature, history, and political science, and proceeded M.A. in 1874.

Daniel was generally recognised as an educational expert. From 1873 to 1879 he served on the second London school board, and in 1881 he was appointed practical lecturer on education at Cambridge. In 1879 Anthony Wilson Thorold [q. v.], bishop of Rochester, made him an hon. canon of his cathedral; and from 1892 he was proctor in convocation for the dean and chapter of Rochester. On his resignation of the principalship of St. John's Training College in 1894, Archbishop E. W. Benson [q. v. Suppl. I] nominated him to the vicarage of Horsham, and in 1902 he became rural dean of Storrington. Daniel, who held broad church views, was esteemed a powerful preacher. He died at Horsham vicarage on 27 May 1904, and was buried in the churchyard there. He married in 1863 Elizabeth Mosell of Pontypool, who died in 1901. He had issue six daughters and three sons.

A portrait of Daniel, painted after his death by P. Keelan, is in the hall of St. John's College, Battersea, where he is also

commemorated by the establishment of the Daniel Library. A stained glass window to his memory is in Horsham parish church.

Daniel was best known for his valuable and popular work 'The Prayer-book, its History and Contents' (1877; 20th edit. 1901); this has been largely supplemented since, but not altogether superseded. He also published several educational books, including 'Outlines of English History' (1863; 2nd edit. 1872); 'The Grammar, History, and Derivation of the English Language' (1881); 'How to teach the Church Catechism' (1882); 'How to teach the Prayer-book' (1882); 'Elementary Algebra' (1st pt. 1883, 2nd pt. 1885); he edited Looke's 'Some Thoughts on Education' (1880).

[The Times, 28 May 1904; Guardian, 1 June 1904; Horsham Times, and Schoolmaster, 4 June 1904; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information from Miss Daniel.] G. S. W.

DANVERS, FREDERICK CHARLES (1833–1906), writer on engineering, born at Hornsey on 1 July 1833, was second son of Frederick Samuel Danvers of Hornsey, an officer in the East India Company's service, by his wife Mary Matilda, daughter of H. Middleton of Wanstead, Essex. After education at the Merchant Taylors' School, King's College, London, and Addiscombe, he studied for two years as a civil and mechanical engineer. Then, adopting his father's career, he became, on 26 Jan. 1853, a writer in the old East India House. On the creation of the India office he was, in September 1858, made a junior clerk in its public and ecclesiastical department, and after being deputed in 1859 to Liverpool and Manchester to report on the fitness of traction engines for use in India, where railway construction was in its infancy, he was transferred on account of his technical knowledge to the public works department of the India office in 1861. He there rose to be senior clerk in June 1867, and assistant secretary in February 1875. Plans by him for a tunnel under the Hugh to continue the East India railway into Calcutta were forwarded by Sir Stafford Northcote [q. v.] to India in 1868. In addition to his official duties, he engaged in literary work, mainly of a technical character. He contributed articles on public works in India to 'Engineering' (1866–75), and an article on 'India' to Spence's 'Information for Colonial Engineers' (1877), besides compiling memoranda on Indian coal, coal washing, and artificial fuel (1867–9), and publishing 'Statistical Papers

relating to India' (parliamentary paper, 1869), 'Coal Economy' (1872), and 'A Century of Famines, 1770-1870' (1877).

In 1877 Danvers was transferred as assistant secretary to the revenue department of the India office, and was in January 1884 made registrar and superintendent of records. Marked efficiency in this capacity led to his being sent to Lisbon in 1891 to study records of Portuguese rule in the East. His report, based on research in the Torre do Tombo archives and the public libraries in Lisbon and Evora, was published in 1892. There followed his 'History of the Portuguese in India' (2 vols. 1894). This, his most ambitious work, was marred by want of perspective and incomplete reference to authorities. In 1893-5 Danvers studied at the Hague records of Dutch power in the East, but published nothing on the subject. He retired from the India office in July 1898.

Danvers read papers before the Society of Arts on 'Agriculture in India' (1878), 'Famines in India' (1888), and 'The India Office Records' (1889). The first and third of these papers gained the society's silver medal. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Statistical Society in 1880, subsequently served on its council, and read papers before it on 'Agriculture in Essex' (1897; *Stat. Soc. Journal*, lx. 251-69) and 'A Review of Indian Statistics' (1901; *ib.* lxiv. 31-65).

He died on 17 May 1906 at Broad Oaks, Addlestone, Surrey, and was buried at All Saints' Church, Benhilton.

Danvers married in 1860, at Hove, Louisa (b. 2 Nov. 1837), daughter of Elias Mocatta. She died at Sutton, Surrey, on 29 May 1909, and was buried beside her husband. There was issue three sons and five daughters.

Danvers also wrote: 1. 'The Covenant of Jacob's Heritage,' 1877. 2. 'Bengal, its Chiefs, Agents and Governors,' 1888. 3. 'The Second Borgian Map,' 1889. 4. 'Israel Redivivus,' 1905 (an endeavour to identify the ten tribes with the English people). He edited 'Memorials of Old Haileybury College' (1894), and wrote introductions to 'Letters received by the East India Company from its Servants in the East' (1896); 'List of Factory Records of the late East India Company' (1897); and 'List of Marine Records of the late East India Company' (1897).

[The Times, 21 May 1906; the Engineer, 25 May 1906; Soc. of Arts Journal, 1906; India Office List, 1905; private information.]

S. E. F.

**DARBYSHIRE, ALFRED** (1839-1908), architect, son of William Darbyshire, manager of a dyeworks, by his wife Mary Bancroft, and nephew of George Bradshaw [q. v.], originator of the railway guide, was born at 8 Peru Street, Salford, on 20 June 1839. Of an old Quaker stock, he went to Quaker schools, first to that of Charles Cumber at Manchester, then to Ackworth school near Pontefract (1851-4), and finally to Dr. Satterthwaite's school at Alderley, Cheshire. After serving his articles in the office of Peter B. Alley, architect, Manchester, he began at the age of twenty-three to practise for himself, and was elected associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1864 (fellow in 1870, and vice-president, 1902-5). His first commission was to carry out additions at Lyme Hall, Cheshire. Among other buildings he designed the Pendleton town hall, Alston Hall, near Preston, St. Cyprian's and St. Ignatius' churches, Salford, and he enlarged Galtee Castle, co. Cork. His reputation, however, was chiefly that of a theatrical architect. In Manchester he built the Comedy Theatre (afterwards called the Gaiety) and the Palace of Varieties, and carried out alterations at the Theatre Royal and the Prince's. He also designed a theatre at Rawtenstall and one at Exeter. In London he altered and decorated the Lyceum Theatre for (Sir) Henry Irving in 1878. For some years much of his time was occupied in designing and modelling on artistic plans temporary exhibitions, including a military bazaar at Manchester in 1884, a great Shakespearean show in the Royal Albert Hall, London, in the same year, and the Old Manchester section of the Royal Jubilee exhibition at Manchester in 1887.

Darbyshire had a strong leaning towards the stage, and was an amateur actor and a friend of actors. Charles Calvert [q. v.] received material artistic aid from him in the production of his Shakespearean revivals at the Prince's Theatre, Manchester (1864-74), and he was on intimate terms with (Sir) Henry Irving from about 1864 onwards. Irving was at that date a stock actor at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, and when he took leave of Lancashire in 1865, Darbyshire played the part of Polonius to his Hamlet. In the Calvert memorial performances at Manchester in October 1879 he was instrumental in obtaining the assistance of Tom Taylor, Herman Merivale, Lewis Wingfield, and Helen Faucit, who gave her last performance of Rosalind, Darbyshire acting the part of Jacques.

He was one of the original members of the Brasenose Club, Manchester, and wrote two volumes of reminiscences of that resort of literary and artistic bohemians. From 1901 to 1903 he was president of the Manchester Society of Architects, and did much to encourage the foundation of a chair of architecture at Manchester University. He was elected F.S.A. in 1894. An expert student of heraldry, he made a fine collection of books on that subject which was acquired by the John Rylands library.

*Dying at Manchester on 5 July 1908, he was buried at Flixton church near that city. He married on 10 August 1870 Sarah, daughter of William Marshall of West-morland, and had one son and three daughters.*

Besides several pamphlets and lectures, he wrote: 1. 'A Book about Olde Manchester and Salford,' 1887. 2. 'A Chronicle of the Brasenose Club, Manchester,' 2 vols. 1892-1900. 3. 'An Architect's Experiences, Professional, Artistic, and Theatrical,' 1897 (with portraits). 4. 'The Art of the Victorian Stage,' 1907.

[Works cited; J. H. Nodal's Bibliography of Aokworth School, 1889; Manchester Guardian, 6 July 1908; Manchester City News, 11 July 1908; private information.]

C. W. S.

**DAUBENEY, SIR HENRY CHARLES BARNSTON** (1810-1903), general, born at Ripon, Yorkshire, on 19 Dec. 1810, was oldest son of lieutenant-general Henry Daubeney, K. H., by his first cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Daubeney [q. v.], archdeacon of Sarum. Educated at Sandhurst, he entered the army as ensign of the 55th foot (later 2nd battalion Border regiment) in 1829. He served in that corps for thirty years until he attained the rank of colonel. In the Coorg campaign, in South India (1832-4), he served with his regiment with the northern column under Colonel Waugh; he was present at the assault and capture of the stockade of Kissenhully, and at the attack on that of Seamwarpettah. There he was in charge of one of the two guns attached to the column, and by his perseverance saved it from capture during the retreat. The British losses amounted to three officers and forty-five men killed and 118 men wounded, but the Rajah of Coorg, who was opposing the British advance, was defeated and deposed on 5 April 1834. Daubeney served with his regiment during the Chinese war of 1841-2, and as a captain commanded the light company at the repulse of the

enemy's night attack at Chinhae, and at the storm and capture of Chapou (18 May 1842). He was on the staff as major of brigade to Sir James Schoedde at Woosung, Shanghai, and Chin-Kiang, and was twice mentioned in despatches. He received the medal, was promoted brevet major on 23 Dec. 1842, and was made C.B. on 24 Dec. 1842. Becoming major (25 Nov. 1845) he went through the Crimean campaign of 1854. On 26 Oct. 1854 he helped to repulse the sortie of the Russians from Sevastopol. At Inkerman, on 5 Nov. 1854, Daubeney, at the head of thirty men of his regiment, executed a flank charge; without firing a shot he forced his way through the attacking Russian column, and by this manoeuvre compelled the enemy's battalions to fall back in confusion. He was commended in despatches and was gazetted to a substantive lieutenant-colonelcy on 12 Dec. 1854 for his services at Inkerman, but he declined a promotion which would have removed him from the seat of war and placed him on half pay, while his regiment was serving in the field. General Sir John Pennefather recommended him for the Victoria Cross, but being a regimental field officer he was held to be ineligible according to existing rules. He received next year the reward for distinguished service, the medal with three clasps, the legion of honour, and the fourth class of the order of the Medjidie. From 1858 to 1860 he was inspector of army clothing. Promoted major-general on 6 March 1868 and lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, he was nominated K.C.B. on 30 May 1871, was appointed colonel of his regiment on 3 Feb. 1870, became general on 4 March 1880, and was promoted G.C.B. on 24 March 1884.

On his retirement from active service in 1880 Daubeney resided at Osterley Lodge, Spring Grove, Isleworth, where he died on 17 Jan. 1903. He was thrice married: (1) in 1840, to Amelia (*d.* 1857), only child of Samuel Davy Lipton of Southampton, by whom he had two sons; (2) in 1859 to Henrietta Anne (*d.* 1870), only daughter of Charles Jacob of Upper Clapton, Middlesex; and (3) in 1878 to Eliza, second daughter of Charles Carpenter of Brunswick Square, Brighton.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. Daubeney of Cote; A. W. Kinglake, *The Invasion of the Crimea*, 6th edit. 1877, vi. 336-49; *Dod's Knightage*; *Harli's and Official Army Lists*.]

H. M. V.

**DAVENPORT-HILL, ROSAMUND** (1825-1902), educational administrator. [See HILL, ROSAMUND DAVENPORT-.]

DAVEY, HORACE, LORD DAVEY (1833-1907), judge, born at Horton, Buckinghamshire, on 29 August 1833, was second son of Peter Davey (1792-1879) of that place by his wife Caroline Emma, daughter of William Pace, rector of Rampisham-cum-Wraxall, Dorset. He was educated at Rugby and at University College, Oxford, where he won an open scholarship in 1852, matriculating on 20 March of that year. He gained a double first class in classics and mathematics, both in moderations in 1854 and in the final schools in 1856. He was chosen a fellow of his college in 1854. In 1857 he was elected Johnson's (now the junior) mathematical scholar of the university, and senior mathematical scholar in the following year; in 1859 he obtained the Eldon law scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1856 and proceeded M.A. in 1859.

Davey was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 19 Jan. 1857, and was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1861, having read in the chambers of John Wickens [q. v.], then regarded as the most distinguished school of equity pleading. Lord Macnaghten, afterwards Davey's rival at the bar, but slightly his senior in standing, relates how Wickens announced to him one morning that in the person of Davey he had at last found a pupil of whose success he felt assured. From the first Davey acquired an extensive junior practice in the chancery courts, running neck and neck with Montagu Cookson, now Montagu Crackanthorpe, K.C., who had come down from Oxford with identical distinctions in the class lists. In 1865 Davey collaborated with (Sir) George Osborne Morgan [q. v. Suppl. I] in a standard work upon costs in Chancery (1865) and helped Morgan in 'The New Reports' (1863-5). On the appointment of Wickens as vice-chancellor in 1871 Davey became his secretary, and filled the same office under Vice-chancellor Hall, who succeeded Wickens in 1873. He took silk on 23 June 1875 'with strange misgivings,' says Lord Macnaghten, 'and much hesitation.' As a leader his success was instantaneous. He practised in the court of the master of the rolls, Sir George Jessel [q. v.], and soon divided the business there with J. W. Chitty [q. v. Suppl. I], afterwards lord justice. Davey's legal judgment was intuitive and almost infallible, and his wide acquaintance with foreign law systems gave him a marked advantage over his competitors, leading to constant employment in the privy council and in Scottish cases in the House of Lords. Before long he succeeded to the solid reputation which

Wickens had held as an unrivalled 'case lawyer,' so that at last his 'opinions' came to be regarded as equivalent to judgments and from time to time were accepted as decisions by mutual consent of the parties. His argument delivered in the court of appeal in 1876 on behalf of one of the interveners in the St. Leonards will case, shortly after he had become a Q.C., created a deep impression on the court and the bar. On the elevation of Sir Edward Fry to the bench in 1877 Davey became a 'special,' and was henceforward retained largely in the superior tribunals, his chief rivals being (Sir) John Rigby [q. v. Suppl. II], Montagu Cookson, and Edward (now Lord) Macnaghten. 'He was never dull or tedious,' writes the latter; 'he always knew his case thoroughly, nothing came amiss to him, nothing was too small for his attention, nothing was too great for his powers.' From his boyhood he had been remarkable for his clear-cut phrases and admirably constructed sentences. When his argument at Lambeth in the proceedings instituted against Bishop King of Lincoln in 1890 was praised for its style to Archbishop Benson, the archbishop remarked 'It was exactly in the same way that he used to construe Thucydides to me when I was school-house tutor at Rugby.'

In politics Davey was an advanced liberal, and he was returned to parliament in that interest for Christchurch in April 1880, but he lost his seat at the general election of November 1885. Following Gladstone in his home rule policy, he received the post of solicitor-general on 16 Feb. 1886, and was knighted on 8 March. His efforts to recover his place in the House of Commons involved him in a long series of electoral misfortunes. He was beaten in a bye-election at Ipswich in April, and at Stockport in the general election of July 1886, going out of office with his party a week or two later. At a bye-election in Dec. 1888 he was successful at Stockton-on-Tees, only to be defeated at the general election of July 1892. None the less Gladstone made him solicitor-general for the second time in August 1892, but Davey failed to find a seat in the House of Commons. He could not adopt an ingratiating manner or suit his oratory to the requirements of an uncultivated audience. On the platform he provoked irritation owing to his intensely judicial habit of mind forcing him to qualify and guard every statement. Nor, though listened to with respect, did he ever succeed in winning the ear of the



House of Commons. While possessed of all the qualities of an advocate, he could never accommodate himself to any tribunal that was not purely forensic.

On 15 August 1893 he was appointed lord justice of appeal in the place of his lifelong friend, Lord Bowen, and was sworn of the privy council; in July 1894 he succeeded Lord Russell of Killowen as lord of appeal in ordinary, being created a life peer with the title of Lord Davey of Fernhurst. During his short sojourn in the court of appeal he created a most favourable impression, not only by the admirable judicial qualities which he displayed but by his patience and urbanity to all who appeared before him, whereas at the bar he had been admired rather than liked by those who were not admitted to his intimacy. In the House of Lords and on the judicial committee of the privy council, where the last thirteen years of his life were spent, Davey found himself in a position well adapted for the exercise of his highest faculties. As an old member of the equity bar he restored to that side of the profession the share of representation in the final court of appeal which it had lost since the withdrawal of Lord Selborne. Sitting with Lords Herschell, Watson, and Macnaghten he helped to give it a reputation for strength and originality which it has not always sustained, and he not unfrequently found himself in conflict with the vigorous personality and strongly conservative instincts of Lord Halsbury. His judgments in the cases relating to trades unionism, which occupied much of the time of the house during his latter years, were generally in favour of the men, but accident rendered him absent on the occasions when *Allon v. Flood* and the *Taff Vale* case were argued. In the case of the Earl and Countess Russell in 1896 he was one of the majority which held that the conduct of the latter in making vile and unfounded charges against her husband did not constitute cruelty such as the law could relieve. But he was in a minority of two who held, on a very different subject, that the 'ring' on the racecourse was 'a place within the meaning of the Act' for the suppression of betting places (16 & 17 Vict. c. 119). Davey had very decided views on the evils of gambling, and was largely responsible for the Street Betting Act of 1906 (6 Edward VII c. 43). The last reported case in which he delivered judgment was that of the Attorney-General *v. the West Riding County Council*, 14 Dec. 1906, when the House of Lords unanimously

overruled the decision of Richard Henn Collins, master of the rolls [q. v. Suppl. II], and Lord Justice Farwell, and held that the local education authority is bound to pay what is reasonable for denominational religious education in lawful hours in non-provided schools. Davey's judgments lacked the literary finish of Bowen, but they were conspicuous for conciseness, for lucid statement and clear arrangement, and for a mastery of legal principle. As well equipped with regard to the common law as in matters of pure equity and conveyancing, he was especially at home when it was necessary to construe the complicated Income Tax Acts. His death, after a short illness, at his house in London, on 20 Feb. 1907, was an almost irreparable loss both to the House of Lords and to the judicial committee of the privy council; his presence on the committee had been acknowledged by lawyers from every part of the empire as a chief element in its strength and prestige. Davey has been not unjustly described as the most accomplished lawyer of his day.

Through life Davey was handicapped in public by cold and ungenial manners, and by more than a touch of Oxford domineering. Among congenial friends he was a delightful companion, and he was idolised by his family. Mr. Fredorio Harrison in his 'Autobiographic Memoirs' (ii. 78) speaks of the 'unerring judgment and inexhaustible culture of Horace Davey.' And in an unpublished communication to the writer of this article he adds that, 'in spite of his intensely laborious professional life—for he constantly began work at five before rising, and in earlier days would light his own fire at four—he always kept up a keen interest in literature, especially in French current works, of which he was an omnivorous reader. He had an almost unrivalled familiarity with modern European romances in various languages, and with classical literature, which he continued to read to the last.' He was a man of refined artistic taste and formed a small but choice collection of modern paintings which was dispersed at his death.

Davey was made an honorary fellow of his college in 1884, and received an honorary D.C.L. degree in 1894; he was standing counsel to the University of Oxford from 1877 to 1893. In 1898 he was appointed chairman of the royal commission appointed to make statutes for the reconstituted University of London, and therein showed himself a strenuous champion of a more scientific study of law.

He was elected a fellow of the British Academy in 1905. He interested himself in the work of the Society of Comparative Legislation; and wrote on legal reforms of the past thirty years in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (10th edit. 1902).

Davey married on 5 Aug. 1862 Louisa Hawes, daughter of John Donkin, civil engineer, who survived him. Of his family of two sons and four daughters, the two youngest daughters, Beatrix Wickens and Margaret Bowen (twins), married respectively Major-General Sir William Gatacre [q. v. Suppl. II] and F. W. Pember, son of Edward Henry Pember, K.C. [q. v. Suppl. II].

An oil painting of Davey by G. F. Watte, R.A., is in the possession of his widow. Another portrait, by Mr. S. J. Solomon, R.A., is at University College, Oxford; a replica of the latter by the artist belongs to the benchers of Lincoln's Inn.

[The Times, 22 Feb. 1907; Journal Soc. of Comparative Legislation, n.s. viii. 10 (Lord Macnaghten); Proc. Brit. Acad. 1907-8, pp. 371 seq. (by Sir Courtonay Ilbert); Oxford Historical Reg.; the Law Reports; private information; personal knowledge.]

J. B. A.

DAVIDSON, ANDREW BRUCE (1831-1902), Hebraist and theologian, born in 1831 at Ellon, North Aberdeenshire, was son of Andrew Davidson, a sturdy farmer who was keenly interested in the pending controversy respecting church government; his mother, Helen Bruce, was strongly attracted by the evangelical revival of the day. At his mother's wish he was sent in 1845 to the grammar school of Aberdeen, where James Melvin [q. v.] was headmaster; and in 1846 he gained a small bursary in what was then the Marischal University, Aberdeen. There in 1849 he graduated M.A. From 1849 to 1852 he was teacher at the Free church school in Ellon, and during those three years mastered not only Hebrew but various modern languages. In 1852 he entered the Divinity Hall of the Free church in Edinburgh, called the New College; and at the end of the four years' course was licensed in 1856 to become a preacher, but did little preaching or other parochial work. In 1858 he was appointed assistant to John Duncan (1796-1870) [q. v.], professor of Hebrew at the New College, who exerted upon him a stimulating influence. In 1863 he became Duncan's successor in the chair of Hebrew and Oriental languages, and held the post until his death, exerting from the first, partly by his writings, but chiefly by

his personality, a commanding influence. Of a small and spare figure, quiet and unpretending in speech and manner, retiring in disposition, he riveted in the lecture-room the admiration and affection of his pupils. 'Easy mastery of his subject, lucid and attractive discourse, the faculty of training men in scientific method, the power of making them think out things for themselves, were united in him with the capacity of holding their minds, quickening their ideas, and commanding their imaginations.' He had a keen sense of humour, and a power of quiet but effective sarcasm. He preached rarely, but his sermons show freshness, independence, religious sympathy, and penetration. He was an influential member of the Old Testament revision company (1870-1884), and was made hon. LL.D. of Aberdeen (1868), hon. D.D. of Edinburgh (1868) and Glasgow, and hon. Litt.D. of Cambridge (1900). He died unmarried at Edinburgh on 20 Jan. 1902.

Davidson devoted his life to the study of the Old Testament, its language, its exegesis, its theology. Whatever aspect of it he touched, his treatment was always masterly, sympathetic, and judicial. In his exegetical works one feels that, whatever opinion he puts forth upon a difficult subject, it is the result of long and mature study and represents the best conclusion which the circumstances of the case permit, and he excelled in the analysis of moral feeling and in the delineation of character.

At the time when he began to lecture, the Old Testament was mostly studied uncritically and superficially, and solely with a view to the dogmatic statements to be found in it. Davidson taught his pupils to realise its *historical* significance, to understand what its different writings meant to those who first heard them uttered, or read them, to trace the historical progress of religious ideas, to cultivate, in a word *historical* exegesis. Some of his pupils have left on record, what a revelation it was to them to find that the prophets, for instance, were men of flesh and blood like themselves, interested in the political and social movements of their times, eager to influence for good their own contemporaries. Davidson initiated in this country that *historical* view of the Old Testament which was afterwards more fully developed by his pupil William Robertson Smith [q. v.], and is now generally accepted among scholars. Davidson also gave valuable help in other directions. He was the power which lay behind W. R. Smith; and though he took hardly any personal part in the struggle of

1876-82 for liberty of biblical criticism, he by his moral weight was recognised as the real author of the victory which, at the cost of his own chair, Smith won for Scotland. Davidson supplied influence and guidance at a time when opinions which had come to be regarded by many as axiomatic were being rudely disturbed. He was equally alive to the historical and the religious importance of the Old Testament; and he was the first leader of thought in this country who taught successfully the reality of both.

Apart from numerous articles in theological periodicals and in Hastings' 'Dictionary of the Bible,' Davidson's chief publications were: 1. A grammatical and exegetical 'Commentary on Job,' 1862, unhappily never completed. 2. 'An Introductory Hebrew Grammar,' 1874; 9th edit. 1888, very largely used as a class-book (now in its 18th edit.). 3. 'A Hebrew Syntax,' 1894, intended for more advanced students, and remarkably thorough and complete. 4. Commentaries on the 'Epistle to the Hebrews,' 1882. 5. 'Job,' 1884; 6. 'Ezekiel,' 1892; 7. 'Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah,' 1896; the last three in the 'Cambridge Bible.' There were published posthumously 'Biblical and Literary Essays' (1902); two volumes of sermons, 'The Called of God' (1902) and 'Waiting upon God' (1904); and two volumes based upon his lectures, 'Old Testament Prophecy' (1903) and 'The Theology of the Old Testament' (1904). There is a portrait by Sir George Reid in the New College, Edinburgh.

[British Weekly, 30 Jan. 1902; Expositor, Jan. 1888, p. 29 ff. (with portrait); Expos. Times, July 1897, p. 441 ff. (with portrait—the best); Biblical World (Chicago), Sept. 1902, pp. 167 seq., and Oct. 1902, pp. 288 seq. (by G. A. Smith); Introd. to The Called of God (with portrait), pp. 3-58; complete list of publications in Expos. Times, July 1904, pp. 450 seq.] S. R. D.

DAVIDSON, CHARLES (1824-1902), water-colour painter, born in London, of Scottish parents, on 30 July 1824, was left an orphan at an early age. After education at a school in Chelsea, he apprenticed himself to a seedsman and market-gardener at Brompton. At the end of a year he forfeited his premium in order to study music, but finally decided on painting, and worked for some years under John Absolon, a member of the New Water Colour Society (now the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours). Of that society he was himself elected an associate in 1847 and a member

in 1849. He resigned his membership in 1853, and on 12 Feb. 1855 was elected an associate of the Old Water Colour Society (now the Royal Society of Painters in Water Colours); he became a full member on 14 June 1858 and an honorary retired member in 1897. A friend of John Linnell, Samuel Palmer, and the Varleys, he soon established a high reputation. He exhibited from 1844 to 1902 at the Old Water Colour Society (where over 800 of his works appeared), at the New Water Colour Society, the Royal Academy, the British Institution, the Royal Society of British Artists, and elsewhere. His subjects were chiefly typical English landscapes, and he was skilful in depicting the homely scenes of the countryside. He worked a good deal in Wales. A few of his paintings were chromolithographed by Messrs. Day & Son.

Davidson resided for about twenty-eight years at Redhill, Surrey, and from 1882 at Troyna, Falmouth, where he died on 19 April 1902. About 1843 he married a sister of Francis William Topham [q. v.]; he had two sons and four daughters, the eldest of whom became the wife of Frank Holl, R.A. [q. v.]. The Victoria and Albert Museum owns six water-colour drawings by Davidson; four of them are at the Bolnisi Green Museum.

[Private information; Graves, Dict. of Artists; A. M. Reynolds, Life of Frank Holl, 1912, pp. 30-40; Cat. of Water Colours, Victoria and Albert Museum; The Year's Art, 1890, p. 32 (portrait); W. J. Stillman, Autobiog. of a Journalist, 1901, pp. 110-2; The Times, 22 April 1902.] B. S. L.

DAVIDSON, JOHN (1857-1900), poet, son of Alexander Davidson, minister of the Evangelical Union, by his wife Helen, daughter of Alexander Crockett of Elgin, was born at Barrhead, Renfrewshire, on 11 April 1857. Put to school at the Highlanders' Academy, Greenock, his education was soon interrupted. At the age of thirteen he entered the chemical laboratory of Walker's sugar house at Greenock (1870), and in 1871 became assistant to the town analyst there. In these employments he developed an interest in science which became an important characteristic of his poetry. In 1872 he returned for four years to the Highlanders' Academy as a pupil-teacher, and, after a year at Edinburgh University (1876-7), received in 1877 his first scholastic employment at Alexander's Charity, Glasgow. During the next six years he held positions in the following schools:

Perth Academy (1878-81), Kelvinside Academy, Glasgow (1881-2), and Hutchinson's Charity, Paisley (1883-4). He varied his career by spending a year as clerk in a Glasgow thread firm (1884-5), and subsequently taught in Morrison's Academy, Grief (1885-8), and in a private school at Greenock (1888-9).

Davidson's first published work was 'Bruce,' a chronicle play in the Elizabethan manner, which appeared with a Glasgow imprint in 1886. Four other plays, 'Smith, a Tragio Farce' (1888), 'An Unhistorical Pastoral' (1889), 'A Romantic Farce' (1889), and the brilliant 'Scaramouch in Naxos' (1889) were also published while he was in Scotland. In 1889 Davidson abandoned schoolwork, and next year went to London to seek his literary fortune. Besides writing for the 'Speaker,' the 'Glasgow Herald,' and other papers, he produced several novels and tales, of which the best was 'Perfervid' (1890). But these prose works were written for a livelihood. Davidson's true medium was verse. 'In a Music Hall and other Poems' (1891) suggested what 'Fleet Street Eclogues' (1893) proved, that Davidson possessed a genuine and distinctive poetic gift. The second collection established his reputation among the discerning few. His early plays were republished in one volume in 1894, and henceforward he turned his attention more and more completely to verse. A volume of vigorous 'Ballads and Songs' (1894), his most popular work, was followed in turn by a second series of 'Fleet Street Eclogues' (1896) and by 'New Ballads' (1897) and 'The Last Ballad' (1899). For a time he abandoned lyric for the drama, writing several original plays which have not been staged and translating with success Coppée's 'Pour la Couronne' in 1896 and Victor Hugo's 'Ruy Blas' in 1904, the former being produced as 'For the Crown' at the Lyceum Theatre in 1896, the latter as 'A Queen's Romance' at the Imperial Theatre. Finally Davidson engaged on a series of 'Testaments,' in which he gave definite expression to his philosophy. These volumes were entitled 'The Testament of a Vivisector' (1901), 'The Testament of a Man Forbid' (1901), 'The Testament of an Empire Builder' (1902), and 'The Testament of John Davidson' (1908). Though he disclaimed the title of philosopher, he expounded an original philosophy which was at once materialistic and aristocratic. The cosmic process, as interpreted by evolution, was for him a fruitful source of inspiration. His later verse, which is often fine rhetoric

rather than poetry, expressed the belief which is summed up in the last words that he wrote, 'Men are the universe become conscious; the simplest man should consider himself too great to be called after any name.' The corollary was that every man was to be himself to the utmost of his power, and the strongest was to rule. Davidson professed to reject all existing philosophies, including that of Nietzsche, the German philosopher, as inadequate, but Nietzsche's influence is traceable in his argument. The poet planned ultimately to embody his revolutionary creed in a trilogy entitled 'God and Mammon.' Only two plays, however, were written, 'The Triumph of Mammon' (1907) and 'Mammon and his Message' (1908).

In 1906 he was awarded a civil list pension of 100*l.*; but poverty and ill-health made life burdensome. Late in 1908 Davidson left London to reside at Penzance. On 23 March 1909 he disappeared from his house at Penzance. He had committed suicide by drowning in a fit of depression. His body, which was discovered by some fishermen in Mount's Bay on 18 Sept., was, in accordance with his known wishes, buried at sea. In his will he desired that no biography should be written, none of his unpublished works published, and 'no word except of my writing is ever to appear in any book of mine as long as the copyright endures.' In 1885 Davidson married Margaret, daughter of John M'Arthur of Perth. She survived him with two sons, Alexander and Menzies.

Davidson was a prolific writer. Besides the works cited, he wrote: 1. 'The Great Men, and a Practical Novelist,' 1891. 2. 'Laura Ruthven's Widowhood,' a novel (with C. J. Wills), 1892. 3. 'Sentences and Paragraphs,' 1893. 4. 'Baptist Lake,' a novel, 1894. 5. 'A Random Itinerary,' 1894. 6. 'The Wonderful Mission of Earl Lavender,' a novel, 1895. 7. 'Miss Armstrong's Circumstances,' a novel, 1896. 8. 'Godfrida,' a play, 1898. 9. 'Self's the Man,' a tragi-comedy, 1901. 10. 'The Knight of the Maypole,' 1903. 11. 'A Rosary,' 1903. 12. 'The Theatrocrat: a Tragio Play of Church and State,' 1905. 13. 'Holiday and other Poems,' 1906. 14. 'Fleet Street and other Poems,' 1909. He translated Montesquieu's 'Lettres Persanes' (1892) and contributed to Shakespeare's 'Sonnets' (Renaissance edition, 1908) an introduction which, like his various prefaces and essays, shows him a subtle literary critic. Davidson's portrait was drawn by Walter Sickert and by Robert

Bryden. A caricature by Max Beerbohm appeared in 'The Chapbook,' 1907.

[The Times, 27 and 30 March, 1 and 19 April, 20 and 22 Sept. 1909; Encyclopædia Britannica, 11th edit.] F. L. B.

**DAVIDSON, JOHN THAIN (1833-1904)**, presbyterian minister, born on 25 April 1833 at Broughty Ferry, near Dundee, was a twin son of David Davidson, parish minister of Broughty Ferry, who seceded from the established church at the disruption of 1843 and died a few months later. His grandfather, Dr. David Davidson of Dundee, and his great grandfather were also ministers of the church of Scotland. His mother, daughter of Dr. Ireland of Leith, removed to Edinburgh on her husband's death, and at her house the boy John met Drs. Guthrie, Candlish, Cunningham, and other religious leaders. Educated successively at Edinburgh High School and at Edinburgh University, he studied for the ministry at the Free Church Theological College. After a few months in charge of a mission station at Craigmill in Perthshire, and as a probationer in Free St. George's, Montrose, he was ordained on 19 Feb. 1857 a minister of the Free church at Maryton, near Montrose, and remained there until 1860, when he was inducted minister of the presbyterian church at Salford. Thenceforth his life was spent in England.

After three years in Salford, he removed on 5 August 1862 to the presbyterian church, Colbrooke Row, Islington. There he achieved a memorable success. He not only converted a decaying congregation into a large and growing one, but his influence spread beyond his own denomination. On 4 Oct. 1868 he inaugurated in the Agricultural Hall, and continued every Sunday for nearly twenty-three years, the novel enterprise of services on Sunday afternoons for non-churchgoing people. The services, held at first in the smaller hall, which seated about 1000, were soon transferred to the great hall, where about 4000 persons were regularly present. The meetings were orthodox in spirit. The speakers included the earls of Shaftesbury, Aberdeen, and Kintore, the bishops of Ballarat and Bedford, Canon Fleming, the vicars of Islington, Holloway, and Clerkenwell, Dr. Guthrie and Dr. Talmage.

In 1872 he was elected moderator of the synod of the presbyterian church of England. Subsequently he received the degree of D.D. from Montgomery College, Alabama. After nearly thirty years' work at Islington, he removed in 1891 to Ealing,

where he became on 16 Sept. minister of St. Andrew's presbyterian church. In 1903 he obtained as colleague W. S. Herbert Wylie, M.A., who succeeded him. Dr. Davidson died on 7 November 1904 and is buried in the churchyard of Gray's 'Elegy' at Stoke Poges.

He married on 4 Oct. 1859 Isabella, daughter of M. McCallum of Glasgow, by whom he had two sons and six daughters.

Davidson's varied powers as a preacher were, perhaps, seen to best advantage in his monthly sermons to young men, commenced at Islington in 1878 and continued through the rest of his ministry. The main points in those addresses were published in 'Talks with Young Men' (1884); 'Forewarned, Forearmed' (1885); 'The City Youth' (1886); 'Sure to Succeed' (1888); 'A Good Start' (1890); and 'Thoroughness' (1892).

[John Thain Davidson: Reminiscences, by his daughter Mrs. Newson, 1906; British Weekly, 9 July and 17 Sept. 1891; private information.] C. H. I.

**DAVIES, CHARLES MAURICE (1828-1910)**, author, born in 1828, was of Welsh origin. He entered Durham University as a scholar of University College in 1845, and graduated B.A. in 1848 with a second class in classical and general literature. He proceeded M.A. in 1852 and D.D. in 1864. Elected a fellow of the university on 1 Nov. 1849, he was ordained deacon in 1851 and priest in 1852. After serving various parishes Davies settled down to educational work in London. Meanwhile his religious views underwent a change. Once an active supporter of the tractarian movement, Davies soon adopted broad church principles, and published anonymously a series of sensational novels, attacking high church practices, among them being 'Philip Paternoster' (1858), 'Shadow Land' (1860), and 'Verte, or the Three Creeds' (3 vols. 1870). After holding the headmastership of the West London Collegiate School (1861-8) he devoted himself mainly to journalism. In 1870 he represented the 'Daily Telegraph' in France on the outbreak of the Franco-Prussian war, and was arrested as a suspected spy, while he was searching Metz for his colleague, George Augustus Sala [q. v.]. Amongst other contributions to the 'Daily Telegraph' was a series of independent studies of religious parties in the metropolis, which attracted attention. His articles were collected into a volume entitled 'Unorthodox London' (1873; 2nd edit. 1875). There followed on the same lines, 'Heterodox London, or Phases

of Free Thought in the Metropolis' (2 vols. 1874), 'Orthodox London, or Phases of Religious Life in the Church of England' (2 vols. 1874-5), and 'Mystic London, or Phases of Occult Life in the Metropolis' (1875). On quitting the service of the 'Daily Telegraph,' Davies went out to Natal to work under Bishop J. W. Colenso [q. v.]. After 1882, however, he abandoned holy orders. On his resettling in London, he was employed after 1893 in superintending a series of translations, undertaken at the instance of Cecil Rhodes [q. v. Suppl. II], of the original authorities used by Gibbon in his 'Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire.' Davies retired from active work in 1901, and died at Harlesden on 6 Sept. 1910.

[The Times, 9 Sept. 1910; Durham University Calendar, 1850; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Sir T. Fuller, Life of Cecil Rhodes, 1910, p. 133 seq.; private information from Mr. A. L. Humphreys.] G. S. W.

DAVIES, ROBERT (1816-1905), philanthropist, born at Llangefni, Anglesey, on 1 April 1816, was second son of Richard Davies (1778-1849) by Anne, daughter of Owen Jones of Coedhowel near Llangefni. The father (son of a yeoman at Capel Farm, Llangristiolus) was a general store-keeper at Llangefni and a Calvinistic methodist.

Robert was educated at the national school, Llangefni, and at a private school at Chester. As he and his brothers grew up, their father extended his business, opening a branch for importing timber and iron at Menai Bridge, which he placed under the management of his eldest son, John, who died unmarried in 1848 and to whose business ability the successful development of the family firm was largely due. A foundry at Carnarvon was put under Robert's charge, while a store at Red-wharf Bay was entrusted to the youngest son, Richard. From purchasing ships to carry their own timber the firm came to confine itself to shipowning, with headquarters at Menai Bridge (where the three brothers settled), and the other businesses were disposed of. While at Carnarvon, Robert took an active part in the work of a ragged school there, and in subsequent years he had charge of a class of children in a Sunday school of which he was for a short time superintendent. With these exceptions, and that of serving as high sheriff for Anglesey for 1862, he took no part in public work. About 1856 he settled at Bodlondeb, a house overlooking the Menai Straits, near Bangor, and here he led a somewhat eccentric and parsi-

monious life, letting his share of the profits of the business accumulate. After 1885 he began giving money, generally anonymously or under assumed names, towards liquidating the debts of Calvinistic Methodist chapels. He was popularly credited with giving half a million sterling towards chapel debts, but most probably it did not much exceed 150,000l. His other benefactions were 177,000l. to endow the Welsh Methodist Mission in India, 10,000l. to an orphanage (of the same connexion) at Bontnewydd, Carnarvon, and 10,000l. to the British and Foreign Bible Society (of which he was a vice-president). At a cost of 5000l. he built an English chapel for his connexion at Menai Bridge (where he is commemorated by a window and tablet), and gave 1200l. towards restoring the Welsh chapel at the same place, to the erection of which he and his brother had contributed largely. His gifts to educational objects, comparatively few and small, included 1000l. to the founding of the Normal College at Bangor in 1856, 1000l. to the University College at the same place in 1884, besides assistance in establishing and maintaining a British school at Menai Bridge. His almsgiving took the eccentric form of a weekly distribution for many years of twelve lbs. of flour to from seventy to a hundred persons, presumably poor, but not a few of them undeserving. It was a condition that each recipient should personally fetch this dole from Bodlondeb on Tuesday in each week.

Davies died unmarried and intestate at Bodlondeb on 29 Dec. 1905, and was buried in the parish churchyard of Llangefni. His estate was valued at under 500,000l.

His younger brother, RICHARD DAVIES (1818-1896), possessed business and public qualities of a high order. A liberal in politics, he unsuccessfully contested Carnarvon Boroughs in 1852, but in 1868 he was returned unopposed for his native county of Anglesey, for which he sat till 1886; He was high sheriff of Anglesey in 1868, and was appointed its lord-lieutenant by Gladstone on 27 April 1884, being probably the first nonconformist to hold those offices in Wales. He died at his residence, Treborth, near Bangor, on 27 Oct. 1896. He married in 1855 Annie, only child of the Rev. Henry Rees, a nonconformist divine, of Liverpool, and left issue (MARDY REES, *Notable Welshmen*, p. 445).

[The most trustworthy account of Robert Davies is by the Rev. T. Charles Williams, M.A., of Menai Bridge in Y Drysorfa (in

Wolsh), 1806; republished in a volume of gossiping and often inaccurate reminiscences concerning Davies by the Rev. John Jones, Pwllheli—Adgoffon an Mr. Robert Davies (Pwllheli, 1906). Cf. T. R. Roberts, *Eminent Welshmen*, p. 57. Private information has also been furnished by Mr. J. R. Davies (Richard Davies's son), Coris, Bangor.] D. LL. T.

DAVIS, CHARLES EDWARD (1827-1902), architect and antiquary, born near Bath on 29 Aug. 1827, was son of Edward Davis by his wife Dorothy (widow of Captain Johnston of the Madras cavalry), whose maiden name was Walker. The father, an architect of Bath, had been a pupil of Sir John Soane [q. v.], restored Prior Bird's Chantry in Bath Abbey, the 'Gothic ornaments' of which he described in a volume (1834), designed several houses, and laid out the Victoria Park at Bath, opened in 1830. Charles Edward began the study of architecture as his father's pupil, and in 1863, having recently won a competition for the convalescent buildings on the lower Bristol Road, was appointed city architect and surveyor to the corporation of Bath. He held these offices for forty years. In 1863 he designed an esplanade, Bath's wedding gift to Queen Alexandra, presented in 1869 and costing 700*l*.

Davis carefully examined the mineral baths from both the antiquarian and the therapeutic points of view, with important results. Exploring in 1869 the site of the hot springs of the old King's bath, he found extensive remains of Roman thermal work and published a descriptive account. In 1877-8 he was successful in exposing the Roman wall beneath the King's bath. This discovery was foreshadowed by Alexander Sutherland, M.D. ('An attempt to ascertain and extend the virtues of Bath and Bristol waters, &c.', 2nd edit. 1764), who followed the researches made by Dr. Lucas in 1755 (cf. R. E. M. PEAUGH, *Bath Old and New*, pp. 35-6). In 1880-1 Davis found the Great bath and in 1884-6 the Circular bath, both Roman. With a view to collecting information on the nature and management of spas, Davis in 1886 made a tour of the chief continental springs. He applied his knowledge to various improvements at Bath, and was consulted by English corporations owning natural baths, such as Harrogate and Droitwich.

The old Queen's bath, constructed in 1597 and named after Anne, wife of James I, was removed in the course of the Roman discoveries of 1885. Davis's principal original design in connection with the baths was the new Queen's bath, begun in 1886,

completed in 1889, and costing something less than the contract price of 20,000*l*. This work and the incidental restoration met with criticism on structural as well as archaeological grounds. Reports were made on behalf of the Society of Antiquaries by Professor J. H. Middleton [q. v. Suppl. I] and Mr. W. H. St. John Hope. Controversy in Bath grew warm, and an independent opinion was sought from Alfred Waterhouse, R.A. [q. v. Suppl. II], whose report, dated 14 Jan. 1887, decided (1) that the new works though somewhat slender in construction were not such as to cause apprehension on grounds of stability; (2) that on the whole Davis had judiciously compromised between the utility of the baths and their antiquarian value. Difficulties with the corporation regarding his official duties led in 1900 to the transfer to another of the supervision of the corporate property. But the baths and the provision markets were left in Davis's charge at a fixed salary of 400*l*.

Besides his work for the corporation Davis had an extensive private practice. He designed the church of St. Peter and schools at Twerton, restored several churches, including Northstoke (1888) and that of St. Thomas à Becket at Widdcombe, and was architect of the Imperial Hotel, Bath, opened in 1901 and costing 50,000*l*. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1860, and published 'Mineral Baths of Bath; the Bath of Bathos Ayde in the Reign of Charles II' (4to, Bath, 1883), besides several pamphlets on the same subject.

The rank of major by which Davis was generally designated was due to his commission in the Worcestershire militia; he had also been a member of the Bath volunteer rifles.

Davis died at his residence, Bathwick Hill, on 10 May 1902. He married in 1858 Selina Anne, oldest daughter of Captain Howarth, who survived him without issue. A portrait by Leonard Skenes is in the Grand Pump Room at Bath.

[Builder, 1902, lxxxii. 504; Building News, lxxxiii. 696; Bath Herald, 10 and 12 May 1902; Koon's Bath Journal, 17 May 1902; Peach, Bath Old and New.] P. W.

DAVITT, MICHAEL (1846-1906), Irish revolutionary and labour agitator, born on 25 March 1846, at Stralide, co. Mayo, came of a Roman catholic peasant stock, originally from Donegal. His father, who subsisted with his family on a small holding, was head of an agrarian secret society in his



youth, and was evicted in 1852 during the clearances that followed the great Irish famine. He emigrated with his wife and children to Lancashire, and settled at Haslingden. Here the boy Michael, as soon as he was able to work, was sent to a cotton mill. Forced in 1857 to mind a machine ordinarily attended by a youth of eighteen, he was caught in the machinery, and his mangled right arm had to be amputated. Thus disabled before he was twelve, he was removed from the factory and sent to a Wesleyan school. While still a lad, he organised a band of youths to defend catholic churches at Rochdale, Bacup, and Haslingden, which were threatened with destruction in anti-catholic riots. On leaving school, at about fifteen, he became in 1861 printer's devil and newsboy with a printer, who was also postmaster at Haslingden; afterwards he worked as book-keeper and assistant letter-carrier in the same employment. In 1865 he joined the Fenian organisation, and soon became 'centre' of the local (Rossendale) 'circle.' In February 1867 he was one of those told off to attack Chester Castle and seize the arms there. He first showed his abilities in extricating himself and his comrades from this fiasco. In 1868 he was appointed organising secretary of the Irish Republican Brotherhood for England and Scotland, and left his employment at Haslingden to assume the rôle of a commercial traveller in firearms, as a cloak for his revolutionary work—buying firearms and shipping them to Ireland. On 14 May 1870 he was arrested at Paddington while awaiting a consignment of arms from Birmingham. Tried at the Old Bailey by Lord Chief Justice Cockburn, he was sentenced to fifteen years' penal servitude for treason-felony. The principal evidence against him was a letter which he had written to prevent a young Fenian (whose name Davitt never would reveal) from assassinating a supposed spy, but which bore on the face of it (as Davitt's aim in writing was to gain time for the interference of the heads of the organisation) an apparent approval of the deed. He spent over seven years in prison—ten months in Millbank, and the remainder (except one month at Portsmouth in 1872) in Dartmoor. A pamphlet prepared by him in 1878, as the basis of his evidence (20 June 1878) before the royal commission on the working of the Penal Servitude Acts, gives a full account of what he endured, and how every prison rule was strained against him. On 19 Dec. 1877 he was released on ticket-of-leave, as

a result of the exertions of Isaac Butt [q. v.] and the Amnesty Association. In prison he had thought out his plans for an Irish movement of a new kind, to blend revolutionary and constitutional methods, while abandoning secret conspiracy. He at once rejoined the Fenian movement, with the view of converting its heads to this plan. After lecturing for some months in Great Britain on behalf of the amnesty movement, he went in August 1878 to America, whither his family had emigrated. Here he met not only all the leaders of the constitutional and extreme Nationalists but also Henry George. The latter's land programme harmonised with and developed the views which Davitt had already formed independently in prison. Before leaving America, he made a speech at Boston, on 8 Dec. 1878, in which he outlined the new departure in Irish agitation. The essence of his suggestion was to bring the movement for Irish independence into close touch with the realities of life in Ireland by linking it up with the agrarian agitation, and to give the latter a wider scope by demanding the complete abolition of landlordism. On his return to Ireland he laid his plan before the supreme council of the Irish Republican Brotherhood, which rejected it. Davitt proceeded with the work on his own responsibility, enlisting the sympathy of most of the rank and file Fenians. He organised a meeting at Irishtown, Mayo, on 20 April 1879, when the new land programme was put forward. A second meeting, at Westport on 8 June, was attended by Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.], whom Davitt had convinced of the possibilities of the new movement. The agitation rapidly spread through the west; in August Davitt grouped the various local committees into the 'Land League of Mayo.' The 'Land League of Ireland,' in which Parnell's influence was soon to clash with Davitt's, came into being in October. In November Davitt and others were arrested and tried at Sligo for their share in the movement; but the prosecutions were dropped early in 1880. After the general election of 1880, in which Davitt assisted to procure the successes of Parnell's party, he was expelled from the supreme council of the Irish Republican Brotherhood; he remained an ordinary member of the body till 1882. In May 1880 Davitt went to America to organise the American Land League, and to raise funds. On his return he founded the Ladies' Land League, and devoted himself to the task of preventing outrages in connec-

tion with the policy of 'boycotting.' He also penetrated into Ulster, and addressed an enthusiastic meeting of Orangemen at Armagh on the land question. He urged the issue of the 'No Rent' manifesto in Feb. 1881 instead of later, but the Parliamentary section of the movement postponed its publication till Oct., when the liberal government retorted by suppressing the Land League. Meanwhile Davitt had been arrested as a ticket-of-leave man on 3 Feb. 1881, and endured a second but milder term of penal servitude in Portland. While in prison he was elected to parliament for oo. Meath (24 Feb. 1882), but was disqualified as a treason-felony prisoner. He was released on 6 May 1882, and forthwith learned from Parnell that he had concluded the 'Kilmainham Treaty' with the government, that the agitation was to be mitigated, and that the Ladies' Land League had been suppressed by Parnell for declining to accept the compromise. Davitt at once prepared to fight Parnell in favour of a resumption of the agitation; but the assassination of Lord Frederick Cavendish, which took place on the day of Davitt's release, threw him back into alliance with Parnell, whose proposed co-operation with liberalism was necessarily for the time at an end.

After another visit to America, in June 1882, Davitt induced Parnell to found the National League, successor of the suppressed Land League; the programme of the new organisation, however, marked the triumph of parliamentarianism over the more revolutionary ideas of Davitt. He declined office in the National League, but spoke regularly on its platforms. In 1883 (Jan. to May) he was imprisoned on a charge of sedition for a further period of four months in Richmond Bridewell, Dublin. Between 1882 and 1885 he devoted much of his time to advocating land nationalisation, lecturing throughout Great Britain, either alone or in company with Henry George, who was touring in the United Kingdom. He brought George to Ireland, and spoke with him at a meeting in Dublin, on 9 April 1884. This brought on him a categorical repudiation of land nationalisation by Parnell. In 1885, his health having broken down, Davitt visited Italy, Palestine, and Egypt. He opposed the policy adopted by Parnell at the general election of that year, of throwing the Irish vote in England for the conservatives. In 1886 he again visited America, and married Miss Mary Yore, of Michigan. As a token of national regard, his wife was presented with a

house, known as Land League Cottage, at Ballybrook, co. Dublin. This was the only occasion on which Davitt accepted any material gift from the Irish people; he always refused to assent to any public testimonial, supporting himself, often with great difficulty, by his labours as a journalist. It was not till near the close of his life (1901) that a legacy from a relative of his wife relieved him of financial anxiety.

In 1887-8-9 Davitt was engrossed in the work involved by 'The Times' commission [see PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART], which was appointed to investigate the charges brought by 'The Times' against Parnell and others, namely, that their real aim was to bring about the total independence of Ireland, that they had instigated assassination and other outrages, and that they had accepted money and other assistance from open advocates of crime and dynamite. Davitt was not originally included in these charges, but on his presenting himself before the tribunal, 'The Times' repeated the same charges against him, with two additional ones, namely, that he had been a convicted Fenian, and that he had brought about the alliance between the Parnellite home rule party in Ireland and the party of violence in America—both of which were undenied facts. The chief labour of the defence fell on him, as the link between the constitutional and extreme nationalists, between the Irish and American branches of the movement. It was Davitt who first suspected Richard Pigott [q. v.], and he, by the aid of a volunteer secret service, countered every move of 'The Times' in the collection of evidence (*Fall of Feudalism*, ch. 44-49). When Parnell and the other Nationalists withdrew from the proceedings of the commission, as a protest against the refusal of the judges to order the production of the books of the 'Loyal and Patriotic Union,' Davitt dissented from this course, and continued to appear. Conducting his own case, he made a five-days' speech before the tribunal (Oct. 24-31, 1889), afterwards published as 'The Defence of the Land League,' a book which contains the best record of Davitt's life and work up to that time. In the report of the commission, the chief findings relating to Davitt were that he had entered the agrarian movement with the intention of bringing about the absolute independence of Ireland, and that he had in a special manner denounced crime and outrage. Immediately after the commission's attack had failed, came the proceedings in the

divorce court against Parnell. Davitt had been led by Parnell to believe that the suit brought by William Henry O'Shea [q. v. Suppl. II] was another conspiracy, destined to the same collapse as the Pigott forgeries. He resented Parnell's misrepresentation, and immediately flung himself into the campaign against Parnell's leadership. He had just started 'The Labour World' (first number, 21 Sept. 1890) to be the organ of the labour movement in Great Britain, which was on a fair way to success, but was ruined by Davitt's attitude towards Parnell, and by his personal absorption in the political struggle. The paper lived only till May 1891. Davitt had many times declined a seat in parliament, but he now yielded to the urgencies and needs of the anti-Parnellite party, and in the end of 1891 contested Waterford City against Mr. John Redmond, the leader of the Parnellites after Parnell's death. Defeated here, he was elected for North Meath at the general election of 1892, and was promptly unseated on petition, owing to the use in his favour of clerical influences which he had done his best to stop. The priests whose conduct had led to the petition made no attempt to save him from the consequences, and Davitt became bankrupt. In 1895 he went on a lecturing tour in Australia, and returned home to find himself M.P. for two constituencies, East Kerry and South Mayo; he chose to sit for South Mayo. He was not a parliamentary success, but was always listened to with respect, especially on prison reform, a subject he had long made his own. In 1897 he visited the United States to stop the projected Anglo-American Alliance; his active work was mainly responsible for the rejection of that year's Anglo-American Arbitration Treaty by the United States Senate. In 1898 he helped Mr. William O'Brien to found the United Irish League, an organisation which brought about the reunion of the Parnellite and anti-Parnellite sections. On 25 Oct. 1899 he dramatically withdrew from parliament as a protest against the Boer War. Early in 1900 he went to South Africa in a capacity partly journalistic and partly diplomatic; he held the threads of a plot to bring about European intervention on behalf of the Boers—a plot which broke down because of the hesitancy at a critical moment, and the subsequent death, of Colonel de Villebois Mareuil, who was to have led the French contingent. Davitt fiercely attacked the Dunraven conference report on the land question (1903) and the Wyndham Land

Purchase Act of the same year, the purchase terms of which he regarded as a surrender of much that had been gained by the twenty-five years' agitation that he had started. Temporarily overborne by Mr. William O'Brien, he had the satisfaction of seeing, in little over a year, a complete revulsion of feeling in the Nationalist party with regard to Mr. O'Brien's policy. In 1903-4-5 he paid, mainly as the representative of American journals, three visits to Russia, where his sympathies were with the revolutionary party. At the general election of 1906 he devoted himself to supporting the labour party in England, and helped to secure many of their notable victories. The last months of his life were occupied with a struggle over the English education bill, on which he fell foul of the catholic clergy. The Irish Press having been closed to his letters advocating secular education, he was contemplating the establishment of a weekly paper, to express strongly democratic as well as nationalist views, when he caught cold after a dental operation. Blood poisoning set in, and he died in Dublin on 31 May 1906. He was buried in Straide, co. Mayo, where the 'Davitt Memorial Church' has been erected. His wife survived him with five sons and one daughter. A portrait by William Orpen is in the Dublin Gallery of Modern Art. Another was painted by Mr. H. J. Thaddeus.

Davitt stood for the reconciliation of extreme and constitutional nationalism; although he never wavered, as his latest writings show, from the ultimate idea of an independent Ireland he abandoned at an early stage all belief in those methods of secret conspiracy and armed rebellion which are generally associated with the separatist ideal. His notions of constitutional agitation were, however, always permeated by the vigour of his early revolutionary plans. He also stood for the harmonising of democracy and nationality. With his whole-hearted nationalism he combined from early life a growing conviction that any thoroughgoing regeneration of government and society in Ireland, and indeed throughout the world, must rest on a socialistic basis. In his collectivist, as in his anti-clerical, views he differed from most of the Irishmen with whom he was politically associated. His political affinities inclined to industrial and secularist democracy. His strength of character, disinterestedness, and steadiness of purpose won him the personal respect even of those who held his doctrines to be erroneous or pernicious.

Davitt's principal published works are: 1. 'Leaves from a Prison Diary,' 1881 (to be distinguished from the pamphlet on his experiences in Dartmoor, mentioned above). 2. 'The Defence of the Land League,' 1891. 3. 'Life and Progress in Australasia,' 1898. 4. 'The Boer Fight for Freedom,' 1902. 5. 'Within the Pale' (a study of anti-semitism in Russia), 1903. 6. 'The Fall of Feudalism in Ireland' (a history of the land agitation), 1904. He also wrote many pamphlets and a mass of uncollected journalistic work.

[Davitt's own books, especially *The Defence of the Land League and The Fall of Feudalism*; *Michael Davitt: Revolutionary, Agitator, and Labour Leader*, by F. Sheehy Skeffington, 1908; see also *Chasman's Life*, 1882; R. Barry O'Brien's *Life of Parnell*, 1898; *Life of Henry George*, 1900; D'Alton, *History of Ireland*, vol. iii. 1910.] J. S. S.

DAWSON, GEORGE MERCEUR (1849-1901), geologist, eldest surviving son of Sir John William Dawson [q. v. Suppl. I] by his wife Margaret Morcor, was born on 2 Aug. 1849 at Pictou, Nova Scotia, but was taken to Montreal in 1855, when his father became president of McGill College. At ten he went to the high school in that city, but was soon removed because of weak health, and studied under tutors at home. He joined McGill College for the session of 1868-9, spending the summer of the latter year at Gaspé in dredging for foraminifera, the results of which were described in his first scientific paper. In 1870 he began work at the Royal School of Mines in London. He went through the full course, obtained the associateship, the Duke of Cornwall's scholarship, the Edward Forbes medal and prize in palaeontology, and the Murchison medal in geology, and in his summer holidays worked in the Lake district with James Clifton Ward [q. v.]. Dawson returned to Canada in 1872, and next year, after reporting on some mining properties in Nova Scotia and giving lectures at Morrin College, Quebec, was appointed geologist and botanist to the commission for drawing the boundary line between Canada and the United States from the Lake of the Woods to British Columbia. Facing without flinching much toil and hardship, he made a large collection of natural history specimens, now preserved partly at Kew and partly in the British Museum, and his excellent report, published in 1876, described a section over 800 miles in length, of which some 300 were previously unknown even to geographers. Dawson was next appointed

to the Canadian geological survey, and made a long and important series of exploratory investigations in the North West and British Columbia. His reports dealt with both economic and scientific geology, and contain many valuable notes on other branches of natural history and on ethnology. He showed the relation of the lacustrine and cretaceous formations, the occurrence of a fresh-water episode in the latter, the existence of archæan and early palæozoic rocks in the plateau region of British Columbia, and of metamorphosed volcanic rocks in the Cordilleran region of that province and on the Lake of the Woods. Dawson also pointed out that an ice-sheet had once had its centre in British Columbia; believing, however, that the northern part of the great plain had been submerged. The prescience of his remarks on economic questions has been thankfully acknowledged by those engaged in developing the resources of this great territory. After 1884 Dawson took a leading part in a committee formed by the British Association for studying the north-western tribes of Canada, and subsequently engaged in the ethnological survey of the dominion. With W. F. Thwaites he published in 1884 'Comparative Vocabulary of the Indian Tribes of British Columbia.' In 1883 he was made assistant-director of the geological survey and succeeded Dr. A. R. C. Selwyn as director in 1895.

He was appointed one of the Behring Sea Commissioners in 1891 to investigate the conditions of seal life in the North Pacific, making a long cruise in that region (the scientific results of which were published by the Geological Society of America in 1894). Afterwards he took part in the conference at Washington and helped in preparing the British case for the arbitration at Paris in 1893. Sir Richard Webster (now Lord Alverstone) spoke in the highest terms of the value of Dawson's services.

Dawson was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1875 and of the Royal Society in 1891. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada, its president in 1894, and president also of the Geological Society of America in 1900. He received the degree of D.Sc. from Princeton University in 1887, of LL.D. from the Queen's University in 1890, from McGill University in 1891, and from Toronto University in 1897. He was awarded the Bigsby medal of the Geological Society of London in 1891 and the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society in 1897. He was

created C.M.G. for his services in the Behring Sea arbitration.

Though rather small in stature, frail in aspect, and slightly deformed in consequence of an accident in childhood, Dawson was capable of prolonged physical and mental labour, was an excellent talker, and wrote with facility in prose and verse, the latter both grave and gay. His contributions to science were about 130 in number. He died unmarried at Ottawa of bronchitis, after a two days' illness, on 2 March 1901.

[Geol. Mag. 1897 (with portrait) and 1901; Quarterly Journal of Geol. Soc. 1902; Proc. and Trans. Roy. Soc. of Canada (memoir by Prof. Harrington, with portrait and list of publications), 1902.] T. G. B.

DAWSON, JOHN (1827-1903), trainer of racehorses, born at Gullane, Haddingtonshire, on 16 Dec. 1827, was a younger son in the family of seventeen children of George Dawson, who had previously trained horses at Bogside, in Ayrshire, by his wife Jean Alison. Three brothers who survived infancy, Thomas (d. 1880), Joseph (d. 1880), and Matthew [q. v. Suppl. I], also became expert trainers. All were brought up about their father's training stable at Gullane. Thomas, the eldest, left Gullane in 1830, and settled at Middleham, in Yorkshire, where he trained for Lord Eglington. In 1838 he was joined by his brother Matthew as 'head lad,' and later Joseph and John also served apprenticeships at Middleham. In 1853, Joseph went to Illey. Thomas trained Ellington and Pretender, who won the Derbys of 1856 and 1869; Matthew prepared Thorntony (1860), Kingcraft (1870), Silvio (1877), and Melton (1885). Joseph alone of the brothers failed to saddle a Derby winner, but he trained winners of the Two Thousand, One Thousand, and St. Leger.

In 1857 John left his eldest brother's stable at Middleham, and took Hamilton House, at Compton, Berkshire, a village which adjoins Illey. At Compton he trained Bel Esperanza, the first of four winners of the Lincolnshire Handicap which he saddled. In 1861 he removed to Warren House, Newmarket, where he lived for the remainder of his life. Shortly after settling there he was appointed private trainer to Prince Bathynany and General Peel, and in 1863 Lord Vivian became a patron of the stable. In later years horses belonging to Mr. R. C. Naylor and Sir Robert Jardine [q. v. Suppl. II] were trained at Warren House. The Lincolnshire Handicap was won for Prince Bathynany by Suburban in 1862, and by

Vanderelde in 1867; and for Sir Robert Jardine by Wise Man in 1889. For Mr. Naylor, Dawson won the Cesarewitch with Jester in 1878. In 1875 he won the Derby with Galopin. Dawson had four other successes in classic events. He trained Petrarch to win the Two Thousand Guineas and the St. Leger in 1876 for Lord Dupplin; Elizabeth the One Thousand Guineas in 1880 for Mr. T. E. Walker; and Disraeli the Two Thousand in 1898 for Mr. Wallace Johnstone. Other patrons included General Owen Williams, Mr. E. Loder, Mr. Reifrew, and Mr. C. Alexander.

Dawson's triumphant career was checked by the sudden death, in 1883, of Prince Bathynany. One of the two-year-olds belonging at that time to the prince was St. Simon, who won all the races for which he started, and afterwards had a most distinguished career at the stud. Immediately after Prince Bathynany's death, St. Simon was sold to the duke of Portland, and went into Matthew Dawson's stable. Perdita II, who, when mated with St. Simon, produced Florizel II, Persimmon, and Diamond Jubilee, bearers of Edward VII's colours, was for a time trained at Warren House. Dawson gave up training in 1900. He died on 13 May 1903, and was interred in Newmarket cemetery.

In 1855 Dawson married Miss Grant Peddie. Of his five children, George and John enjoyed a reputation as trainers. A daughter, Ellen Rose (d. 1884), married Fred Archer [q. v. Suppl. I], the jockey.

A cartoon portrait appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1896.

[Notes from Mr. John A. Dawson, of St. Albans House, Newmarket; *Baily's Mag.* liv. 235-7; *Sportsman and Sporting Life*, 14 May 1903; *Ashgill, Life of John Osborne*, p. 32; *Ruff's Guide to the Turf*.] E. M.

DAY, Sir JOHN CHARLES FREDERIC SIGISMUND (1826-1908), judge, son of Captain John Day of the 49th foot, of Englishbatch, near Bath, by his wife Emily, daughter of Jan Caspar Hartsinck, was born at the Hague on 20 June 1826. His parents were Roman catholics, and he received his education at Freiburg and at the Benedictine College of St. Gregory at Downside, near Bath. In 1845 he graduated B.A. at London and entered at the Middle Temple (29 Oct.). Called to the bar by that society on 26 Jan. 1849, he chose the home circuit, and early made his mark by becoming joint editor of Roscoe's 'Evidence at Nisi Prius,' and by bringing out the first annotated edition of the Common Law Procedure Act of 1852

(4th edit. 1872), thus acquiring the reputation of an authority on the new methods of pleading and practice. He soon enjoyed a lucrative and substantial business as a junior, owing no small part of his success in advocacy to his whimsical countenance and his variety of facial expression. To the end of his life he retained the whiskers which were fashionable in his early manhood, and his dry humour, aided by much natural shrewdness and a wide acquaintance with human nature, made him irresistible to juries in breach of promise and libel cases. He was also largely employed in election petitions. He took silk in 1872 and was made a benchet of his inn next year; he served as treasurer in 1880. In June 1882 he was made a judge of the Queen's Bench Division, receiving the honour of knighthood. Though he occupied a seat on the bench for nearly twenty years, the reputation he acquired there never equalled that which he enjoyed at the bar; while a sound and capable lawyer, he showed little interest in the problems of law which came before him when sitting in banc, and his apparent inattention, combined with his habit of never taking notes, made him very unpopular with civil litigants. In reality his retentive memory and native common-sense seldom failed him. When administering the criminal law, especially on circuit, he showed a sternness and upheld a standard of conduct which belonged to another age. 'The severity with which he punished the young roughs locally known as the 'High Rip gang' at Liverpool in 1887 was long remembered with gratitude in the north of England. He was a firm believer in the lash, and by perambulating the worst streets of Liverpool at night accompanied by his marshal and a single detective he got a first-hand acquaintance with the conditions of life in that city. But the sentences which he habitually dealt out in cases of minor crimes or indiscretions were extraordinary as coming from a man who was remarkably tender-hearted in private life; and whose sexual immorality was concerned he knew no compassion, and seemed lost to all sense of proportion. Here the intensity of his religious convictions swayed him to the prejudice of judicial calmness. But his punishments were inflicted on a system of his own after careful inquiry, which led to the now universal practice of furnishing the judge with a complete *dossier* of the prisoner, an innovation which in practice does not always conduce to the impartial administration of justice.

The fact of his being a very devout Roman catholic led to the only two incidents in Day's career which brought him prominently before the public at large. In October 1886, as representing his co-religionists, he was appointed chairman of the royal commission to inquire into the Belfast riots of the preceding summer, and his refusal to allow counsel for the incriminated parties to cross-examine the witnesses involved him in an acute controversy with some of the leaders of the Irish bar. In July 1888 he was nominated, with Sir James Hannen [q. v. Suppl. I] and Sir A. L. Smith [q. v. Suppl. II], one of the three members of what was known as the Parnell commission appointed by Act of Parliament to investigate the allegations against certain Irish members contained in the pamphlet entitled 'Parnellism and Crime.' Like his two colleagues Day had never taken any part in politics, but he had a year or two previously made some ill-judged or probably mis-reported remarks about Irishmen at the Liverpool assizes, and his appointment was bitterly assailed by the nationalist members. In the course of debate in the House of Commons (30 July) Mr. John (afterwards Viscount) Morley quoted a private letter from one of the Belfast commissioners, Judge Adams, who wrote that 'Mr. Justice Day is a man of the seventeenth century in his views, a catholic as strong as Torquemada, a tory of the old high flint and non-juror type.' Day was vigorously defended from the ministerial benches. During the protracted proceedings of the Parnell commission he maintained an almost unbroken silence, and his eulavorous sentences were expressive of profound boredom; but it was gossip in the Temple that it was his insistence on early proof being tendered of the authenticity of the letters attributed to Parnell which forced Pigott into the box and led to the collapse of that part of the case. Day resigned at the beginning of the Michaelmas sittings of 1901, and was sworn of the privy council.

Day's catholicism was of the continental rather than the English type, and he had small sympathy with modern thought or manners. But his convictions did not debar him from warm friendship with those who were his opposites from every point of view, and his constant travelling companion at home and abroad was a fervent baptist and radical, William Willis [q. v. Suppl. II], county court judge. Though no great horseman, he was fond when it was practicable of preserving

the old custom of riding round the circuit. From his early years he had been a keen and discriminating patron of contemporary painting; his collection, comprising some of the choicest works of Millet and Corot, fetched 95,000*l.* when sold by auction (13 May 1909) after his death. He died on 13 June 1908 at his residence, Falkland Lodge, Newbury, and was buried at the Roman catholic cemetery, Kensal Green. He was twice married: (1) on 1 Oct. 1846 to Henrietta (*d.* 26 March 1893), daughter of Joseph Henry Brown, by whom he had six sons and three daughters; (2) on 19 May 1900 to Edith, daughter of Edmund Westby; who survived him. A portrait in oils by Prince Troubetzkoy belongs to his widow. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1888.

[The 'Times', 14 June 1908; Men of the Time; Hansard, 3rd ser. cccxlix. 806; Sir John Day, by William Willis, K.C. (privately printed), 1909; personal knowledge; private information.] J. B. A.

DAY, LEWIS FOREMAN (1845-1910). decorative artist, born at Peckham Rye on 20 Jan. 1845, was son of Samuel Hulme Day, wine merchant in the City of London, of an old Quaker family of Essex, which claimed descent from John Day (1522-1584) [q. v.], the Elizabethan printer. His mother was Mary Ann Lewis. After attending a school in France, he entered Merchant Taylors' School in January 1858, and on leaving continued his education in Germany for eighteen months. He then after a short time as a clerk went at the age of twenty into the works of Lavers & Barraud, glass painters and designers. Thence he moved to the workshops of Clayton & Bell, makers of stained glass, and there he remained for two years, his principal work being to design the cartoons. In 1870 he worked for Heaton, Butler & Bayne on the decoration of Eaton Hall, Cheshire, and in the same year he started for himself in London. He took from his early training special interest in stained glass, gradually acquiring a wide reputation as a designer for textiles, pottery, carpets, wall-papers, and many other branches of manufacture. His designs were always carefully adapted to the material in which they were to be carried out, and to the processes of manufacture which had to be employed. He belonged to the same school of art-craftsmen as William Morris and Walter Crane, and his influence on contemporary ornament, if not so fully recognised as that of those two artists, was considerable. Many of the best-known designers of his day were taught by him.

One of the first promoters of the Arts and Crafts Society and a founder of the Art Workers Guild, of which he was at one time master, Day was from 1897 to his death almost continuously a member of the council of the Royal Society of Arts, before which society he delivered four courses of Cantor lectures. To the government department, originally that of science and art, and afterwards the board of education, he rendered important and well-appreciated service. From 1890 onwards he examined in painting and ornament, and later was, in addition, associated with William Morris, Walter Crane, and other decorative artists, in examining works sent in by schools of art for national competition. Shortly before 1900 he gave courses of lectures on ornamental art at the Royal College of Art at South Kensington, and he also inspected and reported on provincial schools of art where ornamental work was studied and practised.

When the Victoria and Albert Museum was established in its new building (1909) he was a member of the committee appointed to report upon the arrangement of the collections, and he greatly influenced the scheme which was eventually adopted.

A course of Cantor lectures at the Royal Society of Arts in 1880 on 'Ornamental Design' was followed by the publication of many important volumes on ornament and decoration. On his Cantor lectures were founded: 'Anatomy of Pattern' (1887) and 'The Planning of Ornament' (1887). The work which he esteemed his best was 'Windows' (1897; 3rd edit. 1909), the fruit of an exhaustive study of continental stained glass pursued in holiday tours of twenty years. He was also author of 'Instances of Accessory Art' (fol. 1880), 'Every Day Art' (1882; 2nd edit. 1894; Dutch trans. 1886); 'Alphabets Old and New' (1898; 3rd enlarged edit. 1910); (with Mary Buckle) 'Art in Needlework' (1900; 3rd edit. 1908); 'Lettering in Ornament' (1902); 'Pattern Design' (1903); the South Kensington handbook on 'Stained Glass' (1903); 'Ornament and its Application' (1904); 'Enamelling' (1907); and 'Nature and Ornament' (2 vols. 1908-9).

Day died at his house, 15 Taviton Street, W.C., on 18 April 1910, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He married Ruth Emma Morrish in 1873, and had one daughter, Ruth.

[Personal knowledge; information from Mrs. Day; Merchant Taylors' School Reg. ii. 330; Manchester Guardian and Glasgow Herald, 19 April 1910; Journal Soc. of Arts, lviii. 560.]  
H. T. W.



**DAY, WILLIAM [HENRY]** (1823-1908), trainer and breeder of racehorses, born on 9 Aug. 1823 at Danbury, Hampshire, was younger son of John Barham Day by an Irish lady whose surname was Goidard. His father, known as 'Honest John,' founded the famous Danbury racing stable, where he had for patrons the duke of Grafton, Lord George Bentinck, and Lord Palmerston, among many others. His grandfather, John Day of Houghton Down Farm, Stockbridge, was racing advisor to the Prince of Wales, afterwards George IV, and acquired the reputation of being able to drink two more bottles of wine than any of his companions. He was the 'Gloomy Day' of Houghton's caricature, made on the Steyne at Brighton in 1801.

William was educated privately with his cousin, the Rev. Russell Day, afterwards a master at Eton, by his uncle, Henry Thomas Day, LL.D., rector of Mendlesham, Suffolk. Entering his father's stable at Danbury, he acquired some fame as a jockey, and rode Lord George Bentinck's horse, Grey Monks, when it won the Ascot Cup. His oldest brother, John, was to succeed the father at Danbury; consequently William started training at Woodlyates, by Cranborne Chase, Dorset. There on the splendid downs he trained many good winners, including Mr. James Merry's Lord of the Isles and his own Promised Land, who carried off the Two Thousand Guineas in 1866 and 1869 respectively; Sir F. Johnston's Brigantine, who won the Oaks and the Ascot Cup in 1869, and many good handicap horses. His brother Alfred, a most elegant rider, often rode his horses. Day also won in 1859 the Goodwood Cup with Promised Land, who finished fourth in the Derby. Day's patrons included Lord Ribblesdale, the marquis of Anglesey, Lord Coventry, and Lord Westmorland.

In 1873 Day gave up training and sold off his stud, which realised upwards of 25,000*l.*, but resumed operations in 1881, when Mr. J. R. Keene sent him some horses to train, including Foxhall, who won the Grand Prix, the Cesarewitch and the Cambridgehire in 1881, and the Ascot Cup in 1882. Day afterwards trained a few horses at Salisbury, but finally retired in 1892. Meanwhile he formed a large breeding stud at Alvediston, near Salisbury, in 1873, and to it he devoted much attention. At that establishment there were over sixty thoroughbred brood mares. Cast-Off, the dam of Robert-the-Devil, winner of the St. Leger (1880), was bred there.

and for a time Flying Duchess, the dam of Galopin, the Derby winner of 1875, was also at Alvediston.

Day, who had literary aptitude, wrote several articles on turf politics in the 'Fortnightly Review.' He published 'The Racehorse in Training' (1880), which was translated into French, and was universally regarded as valuable; 'Reminiscences of William Day, of Woodlyates' (1886); and 'The Horse: How to Breed and Rear him' (1888).

Of medium height, and possessed of an iron will, Day was a model man of business. Like his father, who, on Sunday evenings, used to read Blair's sermons to the stable lads until they fell asleep, he was most punctilious in the discharge of his religious duties. For his patrons he won stakes to the value of over 200,000*l.* At one time a comparatively rich man, he lost the bulk of his fortune by speculating in poor land.

Day died at Shirley, Southampton, on 20 Aug. 1908, and was buried by the side of his wife at the parish church, Pontridge, near Cranborne, Dorset. He married his cousin, Ellen, daughter of James Day, veterinary surgeon, of Konford, Devonshire. They celebrated their golden wedding in 1896. Mrs. Day died shortly afterwards. Of five sons, Alfred James, the youngest, formerly lieutenant in the Middlesex yeomanry, and now a captain of cavalry in the national reserve, alone maintained the family associations with the turf, carrying on a training and breeding establishment near Arundel, Sussex.

[Notes supplied by Mr. Alfred James Day; Rust's Guide to the Turf; Reminiscences of William Day, of Woodlyates; Sporting Life, 31 Aug. 1908.] E. M.

**DEACON, GEORGE FREDERICK** (1843-1909), civil engineer, born at Bridgewater, Somerset, on 26 July 1843, was eldest son of Frederick Deacon, a solicitor of that town, who afterwards practised in Preston and was at one time sheriff of the county palatine. His mother was Katharine, third daughter of William H. Charlton, vicar of St. Mary's, Bryanston Square, London. Educated at Hoversham grammar school, he was apprenticed at seventeen to Messrs. Robert Napier & Sons of Glasgow. During his apprenticeship he studied at Glasgow University under Professors Rankine [q. v.] and Thomson (Lord Kelvin) [q. v. Suppl. II].

On the recommendation of Lord Kelvin he was appointed assistant to Cromwell Fleetwood Varley [q. v.], the engineer to the Atlantic Telegraph Company, and under him he took part in 1866 in the

laying of the second Atlantic cable by the Great Eastern steanship. From 1866 to 1871 he practised, at Liverpool as a consulting engineer, making so special a study of the Mersey estuary as to become a recognised authority in regard to it. He also lectured on civil engineering and mechanics at Queen's College, Liverpool. From 1871 to 1880 he was borough and water engineer of Liverpool.

As borough engineer he was responsible for the construction or reconstruction of about seventy miles of sewerage; and he laid the inner-circle tramway-rails in 1877, on a system of his own, besides introducing wood pavement into Liverpool and improving the method of set paving by adopting a solid concrete foundation for the wearing surface. His paper on 'Street Carriage-Way Pavements,' which he contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers' (lviii. 1) in 1879, was awarded a Watt medal and a Telford premium.

As water engineer his work was of even greater importance. In 1873 he invented the well-known waste-water meter which bears his name. The adoption of this meter throughout the corporation's district of supply satisfactorily economised the existing sources, which were becoming inadequate, largely owing to loss through leaky pipes and fittings. In 1875 he presented a paper on the subject to the Institution of Civil Engineers (*Proc.* xlii. 129), and was awarded a Telford medal and premium. In 1880 new sources of water-supply had become necessary, and Deacon projected a scheme, which was adopted, for the utilisation of the river Vyrnwy in North Wales. Thereupon he resigned the duties of borough engineer in order to devote himself entirely to those of water engineer, which he discharged until 1890. The works which Deacon designed, in conjunction with Thomas Hawksley [*q. v.* Suppl. I], included the fine masonry dam in the valley of the Vyrnwy, forming a lake 1121 acres in extent and having an average depth of seventy feet—the first reservoir in Great Britain in which a high masonry dam was employed. The dam has a maximum height to the overflow level of 144 feet, and impounds about 13,000 million gallons of water. From this lake the water is conveyed to Liverpool by an aqueduct seventy-six miles in length, which traverses three mountain tunnels and crosses under or over several railways and beneath a number of canals and rivers, including the Mersey. Messrs. Hawksley and Deacon were

joint engineers of the undertaking until 1885, when Hawksley retired and the undivided responsibility fell upon Deacon. The works were opened by the duke of Connaught in July 1892. A description of them was presented by Deacon to the Institution of Civil Engineers (*Proc.* cxxvi. 24) and gained for him a George Stephenson medal and a Telford premium.

In both branches of his work in Liverpool Deacon won for himself a high reputation. Every question or problem was studied with the scientific thoroughness with which his former teacher and lifelong friend, Lord Kelvin, had imbued him. He regarded no practical detail as too small for earnest study and attention. He recognised, too, the æsthetic claims of constructional work.

In 1890 Deacon established a consulting practice in Westminster. In that capacity he constructed waterworks for Kendal, Merthyr Tydfil, Todmorden, Biggleswade, Milton (Kent), and other places. At his death he was engaged upon the plans of works, now in course of construction, for supplying Birkenhead from the river Alwen, and of new works for Ebbw Vale. He reported in 1890 to the International Niagara Commissioners on the utilisation of the Falls; in 1897, in conjunction with Sir Benjamin Baker [*q. v.* Suppl. II], to the London county council on the water-supply of London; and in the same year, in conjunction with Dr. W. O. Unwin and Mr. John Carruthers, on the Coolgardie water-supply scheme.

Deacon was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 Dec. 1872, became a full member on 6 Jan. 1874, and was a member of the council from November 1900 until his death. He was also a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers and a fellow of the Royal Meteorological Society. He was president of the mechanical science section of the British Association in 1897, as well as of many professional societies. In 1902 the University of Glasgow conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D.

He died suddenly at his office, 16 Great George Street, Westminster, on 17 June 1909, and was buried at Addington. In 1910 two memorial windows were placed in Llanwddyn Church, near Lake Vyrnwy, one by members and officials of the corporation of Liverpool, and the other by his family. He married twice: (1) Emily Zoë, eldest daughter of Peter Thomson, of Bombay; and (2) Ada Emma (*d.* 1912), eldest daughter of Robert Pearce of Bury

St. Edmunds. By his first wife he had one son and three daughters.

Deacon read papers before the Society of Arts, the British Association, and provincial societies, and he wrote the article 'Water-supply' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (10th edit.).

[Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxxvii. 284; Men and Women of the Time, 1899.]

W. F. S.

DEANE, Sir JAMES PARKER (1812-1902), judge, born at Hurst Grove, Berkshire, on 25 June 1812, was second son of Henry Boyle Deane by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Wyborn of Hull House, Sholdon, Kent. He went to Winchester as a collegier in 1824, and matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 29 June 1829, as a law fellow of founder's kin. In 1833 he obtained a second class in the final classical school and a third in the final mathematical school. He graduated B.C.L. on 28 May 1834, and proceeded D.C.L. on 10 April 1839, being admitted on 2 Nov. following a member of the College of Advocates. He had previously, on 8 Nov. 1837, entered as a student at the Inner Temple, and on 20 Jan. 1841 he was called to the bar by that society. He was made a Q.C. on 18 Jan. 1858, and became bencher of his inn in the same year, serving the office of treasurer in 1878.

In 1854 Deane was appointed legal adviser to Admiral Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] commanding the British fleet in the Baltic: he was present on board H.M.S. Duke of Wellington at the bombardment of Bomarsund, and formed one of the landing party. On the abolition of Doctors' Commons in 1858 Deane transferred himself to the courts of probate and divorce, where he obtained a large practice. An effective speaker and a vigorous advocate, he adapted himself to juries and to the *viva voce* examination of witnesses more readily than some of his old colleagues and rivals. His most conspicuous appearances, however, were in the ecclesiastical courts, in which the practice and the traditions of 'The Commons' still flourished, and for a quarter of a century there were few ecclesiastical cases of interest or importance in which Deane was not retained, the most celebrated of them, perhaps, being those of *Boyd v. Phillips*, in which the legality of the Exeter heredes was challenged, and of *Martin v. the Rev. A. H. Mackonochie* [q. v.], which dragged on in one shape or another from 1867 to 1882, and in the earlier stages of which he appeared on behalf of the defendant. In 1872 he was

appointed vicar-general of the province and diocese of Canterbury on the resignation of Sir Travors Twiss [q. v.]; he had already (in 1868) been made Chancellor of the diocese of Salisbury by Bishop Hamilton. In 1868 he became admiralty advocate-general. He also discharged from 1872 to 1886, under the title of legal adviser to the foreign office, the duties of the now obsolete office of Queen's advocate. In this capacity he prepared the British case in the arbitration between Great Britain and Portugal over the territory south of Delagoa Bay, and he advised his government throughout the long disputes arising from the action of the Alabama and her consorts in the American civil war. In 1885 he was sworn a member of the privy council, and received the honour of knighthood on 1 Aug. in the same year. His duties as vicar-general did not interfere with his forensic work, and he held the leading brief in the famous case of the missing will of the first Lord St. Leonards [q. v.], tried in 1876. He continued to practise at the bar until increasing deafness forced him to retire. His picturesque figure was one of the most striking features in the proceedings against Bishop King of Lincoln in the library at Lambeth Palace, when he sat as vicar-general in full-bottomed wig and doctor's robes beside Archbishop Benson and his episcopal assessors. On the occasion of the confirmation of Bishop Winnington Ingram as Bishop of London at Bow Church on 17 April 1901, the turbulent conduct of the 'opposers' got beyond his power of control. His last public appearance was at the confirmation of Dr. Paget as Bishop of Oxford a few months later; he was then in his ninetieth year, the greatest age at which any Englishman since Serjeant Maynard is believed to have exercised judicial functions.

He and Dr. T. H. Tristram, Q.C., who survived him until 1912, were the last of the 'civilians' trained in 'The Commons' and described in Dickens's 'David Copperfield' and Warron's 'Ten Thousand a Year.' He died at his house in Westbourne Terrace on 3 Jan. 1902, having resigned his offices a few days previously. He was buried at Brackwood cemetery.

Deane was a strong conservative in politics, and in the general election of Nov. 1868 he contested the city of Oxford against Edward (afterwards Viscount) Cardwell [q. v.] and (Sir) William Vernon Harcourt [q. v. Suppl. II], but was heavily defeated.

He married in 1841 Isabella Frances (d. 1894), daughter of Baggrave Wyborn.

His only surviving son is Sir Henry Bargrave Deano, a judge of the probate, admiralty and divorce division of the high court of justice.

[Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Foster's Men at the Bar; The Times, 18 April 1901, 4 Jan. 1902; private information.] J. R. A.

DE LA RAMÉE, MARIE LOUISE, 'OUIDA' (1839-1908), novelist, born on 1 Jan. 1839 at 1 Union Terrace, Bury St. Edmunds, was daughter of Louis Ramé and his wife Susan Sutton. She owed all her education to her father, a teacher of French, whose mental power was exceptional. She expanded her surname of 'Ramé' into 'De la Ramée' at an early age. A diary of girlhood from April 1850 to May 1853 (HUNTINGTON, *Memories*, 1911, pp. 228-90) proves her precocity, love of reading, and eagerness to learn. She visited Boulogne with her parents in 1850, and accompanied them to London in 1851 to see the Great Exhibition. In 1859 she was living in London at Bessborough House, Ravenscourt Park, Hammersmith, and her neighbour and medical adviser, Dr. Francis W. Ainsworth, introduced her to his cousin, William Harrison Ainsworth [q. v.]. She began her literary career under Harrison Ainsworth's auspices, publishing in the 'New Monthly Magazine' a short story entitled 'Dashwood's Drag; or, the Derby and what came of it' (1859). Ainsworth, convinced of her ability, accepted and published by the end of 1860 seventeen tales by her, none of which she reprinted, although they brought her into notice. Like her later novels they dealt with dubious phases of military and fashionable life. Her first long novel, 'Granville de Vigne,' appeared in the same magazine in 1863. Tinsley published it in three volumes, changing the title with her consent to 'Held in Bondage' and paying her 80%. On the title-page Miss Ramé first adopted the pseudonym of 'Ouida,' a childish mispronunciation of her name Louise, by which she was henceforth exclusively known as a writer. 'Strathmore' followed in 1865, and 'Idalia,' written when she was sixteen, in 1867. 'Strathmore' was parodied as 'Strapmore!' a romance by "Weeder" in 'Punch' by (Sir) Francis Burnand in 1878. Ouida's vogue, thenceforth established, was assisted by an attack which Lord Strangford made on her novels in the 'Pall Mall Gazette.'

From 1860 onwards 'Ouida' spent much time in Italy. When in London she stayed at the Langham Hotel, and attracted

attention—which was not always flattering—in literary society. William Allingham met her at a dinner in London in December 1868; he describes her as dressed in green silk, with a sinister clever face, her hair down, small hands and feet, and a voice like a carving-knife (H. ALLINGHAM and D. RADFORD, *William Allingham, a Diary*, 1907, pp. 193-4). She made a more favourable impression on Shirley Brooks in 1870 (LAYARD, *Shirley Brooks*, 1907). Bulwer Lytton greatly admired her work, and in 1871 on the publication of 'Folle-Farine' he wrote her an eight-page letter in which he hailed the book as a triumph of modern English romance. In 1874 she settled permanently with her mother in Florence, and there long pursued her work as a novelist. At first she rented an 'apartment' at the Palazzo Vagnonville. Later she moved to the Villa Farinola at Scandicci, three miles from Florence, where she lived in great style, entertained largely, collected *objets d'art*, dressed expensively but not tastelessly, drove good horses, and kept many dogs, to which she was deeply attached. She declared that she never received from her publishers more than 1000% for any one novel, but that she found America 'a mine of wealth.' In 'The Massarenes' (1897) she gave a lurid picture of the parvenu millionaire in smart London society. This book was greatly prized by Ouida, but it failed to sustain her popularity, which waned after 1890. Thenceforth she chiefly wrote for the leading magazines essays on social questions or literary criticisms, which were not remunerative.

Unpractical, and not very scrupulous in money matters, Ouida fell into debt when her literary profits declined, and gradually became a prey to acute poverty. Her mother, who died in 1893, was buried in the Allori cemetery at Florence as a pauper. From 1894 to 1904 Ouida lived, often in a state bordering on destitution, at the Villa Massoni, at Sant' Alessio near Lucca. From 1904 to 1908 she made her home at Viareggio, where a rough peasant woman looked after her, and her tenement was shared with dogs which she brought in from the street. A civil list pension of 150l. a year offered her by the prime minister, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, on the application of Alfred Austin, George Wyndham, and Lady Paget, was at first declined on the score of the humiliation (AUSTIN, *Autobiography*, 1835-1910, 1911, ii. 105-6), but her scruples were overcome by her old friend, Lady Howard of Glossop, and Ouida accepted the recogni-

tion on 16 July 1906. The pension was granted her in August to date from the previous 1 April. An appeal made to her admirers to subscribe for her relief was met by Ouida's indignant denial that she was in want. She died on 25 Jan. 1908, at 70 Via Zanardelli, Viareggio, of the effects of pneumonia, and was buried in the English cemetery at the Bagni di Lucca. An anonymous lady admirer erected over the grave a monument representing the recumbent figure of Ouida with a dog at her feet.

Ouida had an artificial and affected manner, and although amiable to her friends was rude to strangers. Cynical, petulant, and prejudiced, she was quick at repartee. She was fond of painting, for which she believed she had more talent than for writing, and she was through life in the habit of making gifts of her sketches to her friends. She knew little at first hand of the Bohemians or of the wealthy men and women who are her chief dramatic personae. She described love like a precocious school-girl, and with an exuberance which, if it arrested the attention of young readers, moved the amusement of their elders (cf. G. S. STREET in *Yellow Book*, 1896, vi. 167-176). Yet she wrote of the Italian peasants with knowledge and sympathy and of dogs with an admirable fidelity. Her affection for dumb animals grew into a craze, but it came of her horror of injustice. Her faith in all humanitarian causes was earnest and sincere. She strongly sympathised with the Boers through the South African war.

Slightly built, fair, with an oval face, she had large dark blue eyes, and golden brown hair. A portrait in red chalk, drawn in September 1904 by Visconde Giorgio de Moraes Sarmento, was presented by the artist to the National Portrait Gallery, London, in 1908. He presented another drawing, made also in her declining years, to the Moyses Hall Museum, Bury St. Edmunds. A memorial drinking fountain (with trough), designed by Ernest G. Gilliok, with a medallion portrait, was erected by public subscription at Bury St. Edmunds (unveiled on 2 Nov. 1909); the inscription is by Earl Curzon of Kedleston.

Ouida published forty-four works of fiction—either separate novels or volumes of collected short stories. The most popular were 'Held in Bondage' (1863, 1870, 1900); 'Strathmore' (1865); 'Idalia' (1867); 'Under Two Flags' (1867); 'Trictrac' (1869); 'Pack' (1870); 'A Dog of Flanders and other Stories' (1872); 'Two Little Wooden Shoes' (1874); 'Moths' (1880);

and 'Bimbi, Stories for Children' (1882), which was translated into French for the 'Bibliothèque Rose.' Her books were constantly reprinted in cheap editions, and some of them translated into French, or Italian, or Hungarian. Many of her later essays in the 'Fortnightly Review,' the 'Nineteenth Century,' and the 'North American Review' were republished in 'Views and Opinions' (1895) and 'Critical Studies' (1900). Thore also proclaimed her hostility to woman's suffrage and to vivisection, or proved her critical insight into English, French, and Italian literature. Her uncompleted last novel, 'Helianthus' (1908), was published after her death.

Ouida tried to write a play for the Bancrofts, but did not get far beyond the title, 'A House Party' (cf. *The Bancrofts*, 1909, p. 293); a novel of that name appeared in 1887. An opera by G. A. de Beckett and H. A. Rudall was founded in 1893 on her novel 'Signa' (1875), and the light opera 'Mugnetto' by Carré and Hartmann on 'Two Little Wooden Shoes.' Plays based on 'Moths' (by Henry Hamilton, produced at the Globe Theatre 25 March 1883) and on 'Under Two Flags' had much success.

[The Times, 27 Jan. 1908; S. M. Ellis, *William Harrison Ainsworth and his Friends*, 1911, ii. 234-236; W. G. Huntington, *Memories*, 1911, pp. 190-206, with diary of Ouida, April 1850 to May 1853; Tinsley, *Random Recollections*, i. 82-85; Edmund Yates, *Celebrities at Home*, first ser. 1877; private information.] E. L.

DE LA RUE, Sir THOMAS ANDROS, first baronet (1849-1911), printer, born in London on 26 May 1849, was second of the four sons of Warren de la Rue [see RUE, WARREN DE LA], astronomer and inventor, by his wife Georgiana, third daughter of Thomas Bowles of Guernsey. Thomas de la Rue [q. v.] was his grandfather. He entered Rugby in Feb. 1864, and matriculating in 1868 from St. John's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1871 and proceeded M.A. in 1874. In 1871 he joined the family printing business established by his grandfather, which was celebrated for its playing cards and printed stamps. By his enterprise he helped to increase the firm's reputation for artistic quality and convenience in the production of the postage-stamp, contracts for the manufacture of which the firm held not only for the United Kingdom but for most of the colonies and for many foreign countries. On the death of his father in 1889, and the retirement of his elder brother, Warren, Thomas became head

of the business, and retained that position until 1898, when the firm became a limited company, of which his three sons subsequently became directors. De la Rue was created a baronet on 17 June 1898. He took a generous interest in the Royal Hospital for Diseases of the Chest, City Road, much of his spare time being devoted to its service. He died at his residence, 52 Cadogan Square, on 10 April 1911, and was buried at Golder's Green.

De la Rue married, on 1 Feb. 1876, Emily Maria (d. 11 Oct. 1904), daughter of William Speed, Q.C., by whom he had three sons, of whom Evelyn Andros, the eldest, succeeded to the baronetcy, and a daughter.

[Stationery World, xxxix. 232; Stationery Trades Journal (portrait), xxii. 236; Lodge's Peerage and Baronetage; Rugby School Register, 1880, ii. 115; Book of Matriculations and Degrees, Univ. of Cambridge, 1851 to 1900, p. 165; The Times, 10 and 15 April 1911, Athenæum, 15 April 1911.] C. W.

**DE MONTMORENCY, RAYMOND HARVEY**, third Viscount Frankfort de Montmorency (1835-1902), major-general, born at Theydon Bower, Epping, Essex, on 21 Sept. 1835, was only son of Lodge Raymond, second viscount (1806-1889), by his wife Georgina Frederica (d. 1885), daughter of Peter Fitzgibbon Henchy, Q.C., LL.D., of Dublin. Educated at Eton and at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, he was commissioned as ensign in the 33rd duke of Wellington's regiment on 18 Aug. 1854, promoted lieutenant on 12 Jan. 1855, and served with his regiment during that year in the Crimea in the war with Russia. He did duty in the trenches at the siege of Sevastopol, and took part in the storming of the Redan on 8 Sept., when Sevastopol fell. For his gallantry at the assault he was recommended for the Victoria Cross, but he did not receive it. For his services during the campaign he was given the British medal with clasp for Sevastopol and the Turkish and Sardinian medals.

De Montmorency accompanied his regiment to India. During the Indian Mutiny in 1857-8 he was in charge of a detachment against the mutineers in central India, and for his services he received the Indian Mutiny medal.

Promoted captain on 29 March 1861, de Montmorency exchanged into the 32nd duke of Cornwall's light infantry, and from 6 Dec. 1861 to 31 Dec. 1864 was aide-de-camp to his uncle by marriage, Major-general Edward Basil Brooke, commanding the troops in the Windward and Leeward Islands.

From 4 June 1865 de Montmorency was aide-de-camp to Lieut.-general (afterwards Field-marshal) Sir John Michel [q. v.], commanding the troops in British North America, and next year took part in the repulse of the Fenians, receiving the British medal for his services.

While travelling in Abyssinia, he volunteered under Sir Robert Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q. v.], in the hostilities against King Thodore (Oct. 1887). He accompanied the expedition to the gates of Magdala, when all volunteers were recalled. For his service he received the war medal.

De Montmorency commanded the frontier force during the operations in the Sudan in 1886-7, and received the Khedive's bronze star. In 1887 while commanding the troops at Alexandria with the local rank of major-general, he directed the operations of the British field column of the frontier force during the operations on the Nile, and was mentioned in despatches. He was promoted major-general on the establishment on 30 Nov. 1889, and succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 25 December.

From 1890 to 1895 Lord Frankfort commanded a first-class district in Bengal, and from 1895 to 1897 the Dublin district. He retired from the service on 21 Sept. 1897, on attaining 62 years of age. A keen soldier, a strict disciplinarian, and a master of the art of drill, kind-hearted and open-handed, he died suddenly of apoplexy at Bury Street, St. James's, London, on 7 May 1902, and was buried on the 12th in the village churchyard of Dowlish, Dorsetshire, with military honours.

De Montmorency married on 25 April 1866, at Montreal, Canada, Rachel Mary Lumley Godolphin, eldest daughter of Sir John Michel [q. v.]. She survived him. By her he had two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Raymond Harvey de Montmorency (1867-1900), captain of the 21st lancers, distinguished himself in the charge of his regiment at Omdurman in 1898 and was awarded the Victoria Cross for his gallantry. He served in the South African war and was killed in action in February 1900 at Moltene, in Cape Colony, at the head of the corps of scouts which he had organised and which bore his name.

[The Times, 8 May 1902; regimental records; private information.] R. H. V.

**DERBY**, sixteenth EARL OF. [See STANLEY, SIR FREDERICK ARTHUR, 1841-1908.]

**DE SAULLES, GEORGE WILLIAM** (1862–1903), medallist, was born on 4 Feb. 1862 at Villa Street, Aston Manor, Birmingham. His grandfather was a Frenchman, but his father, William Henry de Saulles, was settled in Birmingham as a glass merchant. At an early age he began his art training at the Birmingham School of Art, under the master, Mr. Taylor, and there he gained several prizes. He was apprenticed to Mr. Wilcox, die-sinker, in Birmingham, under whom he had varied practice, which included the execution of large labels for Manchester goods, at that time not inartistic in design. He came to London in 1884, and worked for Mr. John H. Pinches, the die-engraver, then in Oxenden Street, Haymarket. In 1888 he returned to Birmingham and worked for Joseph Moore [q. v.], the medallist.

During 1892 De Saulles was employed in London at the Royal Mint, on the death of Leonard Charles Wyon [q. v.], the chief engraver. In January 1893 he was gazetted 'engraver to the mint' (*Ann. Report of Deputy-Master of the Mint* for 1893, p. 30), and from that time till his death was actively engaged in the production of dies for English and colonial coins and for official medals. He was a skilful craftsman who worked with great rapidity, and he designed, modelled and engraved most of his dies. He was in some degree influenced by the French school of Roty and Chaplain, but in his official work there was no great scope for innovation and the play of fancy. He was a man of kindly disposition, entirely devoted to his craft. He was engaged in the preparation of the new seal of Edward VII when he died at Chiswick, after a few days' illness, on 21 July 1903. He was buried in Chiswick churchyard. He was married, but had no children.

His medallie work between 1894 and 1903 includes at least thirty medals and three plaques, among which may be mentioned the following medals: Sir George Buchanan (Royal Society Medal), 1894; Professor Stokes, 1899; Samuel Carnegie, 1901; coronation medal of Edward VII, 1902; Royal Society of British Architects, 1902; National Lifeboat Institution, 1903. Besides these he engraved and designed a number of official medals such as the South Africa medal, 1899–1902; the Ashanti medal, 1900; the Transport Service medal, 1902. A fuller list is given by J. H. Pinches in the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' 1903, pp. 312, 313, and by

Hocking, 'Catal. of Coins in Royal Mint,' ii. p. 301. He executed the dies for the new issue of coins of Queen Victoria in 1893, designed by Thomas Brock. He designed the Britannia reverse of the English bronze coins of 1895, and the issue of English coins made in 1902 after the accession of Edward VII. His signature on the coins is 'De S.' He also designed and engraved the dies for various colonial coins, such as the British East Africa copper coins, 1897; the British Honduras coins 1894; the British dollar for India, 1895, and the Straits Settlements dollar, 1903. He made the last great seal of Queen Victoria (1890), and many designs for official seals for the colonies. At the time of his death he was preparing the models for the great seals of the United Kingdom and those of Ireland and Scotland, subsequently executed by F. Bowcher. He was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, 1898–1903.

[Memoir in *Numismatic Chronicle*, 1903, pp. 311–313, by Mr. John H. Pinches and private information supplied by him; Hocking's *Catal. of Coins in Royal Mint*, 2 vols. 1906–10; Porrett's *Biog. Dict. of Medallists*, 1901; *Annual Reports of Deputy-Master of the Mint*.] W. W.

**DES VŒUX, Sir (GEORGE) WILLIAM** (1834–1909), colonial governor, born at Baden on 22 Sept. 1834, was eighth of the nine children of Henry Des Vœux (1786–1857), who had given up clerical duty at home for foreign travel. The father was third son of Sir Charles Des Vœux (d. 1814), of Huguenot descent, who had held high office in the government of India and was created a baronet in 1787. His mother, his father's second wife, Fanny Elizabeth, eldest daughter of George Hutton—afterwards Hutton-Riddell—of Carlton, Nottinghamshire, died when William was two years old, and the father married in 1839, as third wife, Julia, daughter of John Denison of Ossington, and sister of Speaker John Evelyn Denison, first Viscount Ossington [q. v.]. Des Vœux always spoke with affection of his step-mother.

The family had returned to England from the continent in 1839, settling first in London and then at Leamington.

From a preparatory school William passed to Charterhouse (1845–1853) as a foundation, and thence to Balliol College, Oxford, in 1854, but, unable to comply with his father's wish that he should take orders, he left Oxford in his third year without graduating. He went to Canada in 1856,



originally intending to farm, but instead settled at Toronto, graduating B.A. at the university there, and also passing in law. After a brief practice at the Canadian bar, he in 1863 became a stipendiary magistrate and superintendent of rivers and creeks in an up-river district of British Guiana. Transferred to a coast district including extensive sugar estates, which were worked largely by means of East Indian and Chinese 'coolie' labourers, imported under a careful system of indenture and under close government supervision, Des Vœux, new to the conditions, and a somewhat ardent liberal, conceived that the 'coolies' were grievously oppressed by the planters. He was reluctant, as magistrate, to enforce 'the Draconio laws against the coolie indentured labourers,' and rather demonstratively took the part of the labourer against the employer, thereby incurring—though not to the extent which he imagined—the hostility of the planters and the distrust of the government. Relations became so strained that he asked for a transfer to another colony, and was sent as administrator to St. Lucia in 1869. From his new post he at once wrote to Lord Granville of what he regarded as the grievances of the 'coolies' in Guiana. He himself afterwards characterised his letter as 'defective,' 'written in great haste,' and 'without notes to refresh his memory.' 'The Times' described it as 'the severest indictment of public officers since Hastings was impeached.' A royal commission of inquiry was appointed and Des Vœux was recalled to Guiana to prove his case. The commission corroborated certain genuine abuses in the labour system, but Des Vœux failed to prove what he afterwards admitted to have been an exaggerated view.

Des Vœux returned to his duties in St. Lucia, 'dopressed,' as he says, 'by a sense of personal failure,' although the colonial office did not condemn him. At St. Lucia he reorganised and codified the old French system of law in force there, put right the island finances, and started a central sugar factory.

In 1878 he left St. Lucia and acted for about a year as governor of Fiji during the absence on leave of Sir Arthur Gordon (afterwards Lord Stanmore). Des Vœux carried on with success Sir Arthur's task of creating the first British crown colony in the South Sea Islands, and after a visit home, during which he was appointed governor of the Bahamas (1880) but did not take up the post, he, on the retirement of Sir Arthur

Gordon in 1880, returned to Fiji as actual governor and as high commissioner of the Western Pacific. These posts he filled with credit till 1885. He was governor of Newfoundland in 1886 and of Hongkong from 1887 till his final retirement from the service in 1891.

Thenceforth Des Vœux lived quietly in England, chiefly in London. He published his autobiography, 'My Colonial Service,' in 1903, a pleasant, gossipy book, containing much of interest on colonial administration. He was made G.C.M.G. in the same year. He died in London on 15 Dec. 1909.

Des Vœux, while on sick leave, married, on 24 July 1875, Marion Denison, daughter of Sir John Pender [q. v. Suppl. I.], by whom he had two surviving sons and two daughters.

[Des Vœux, *My Colonial Service*, 1903; public records; personal knowledge.]

E. IM T.

DETMOLD, CHARLES MAURICE (1883-1908), animal painter and etcher, son of Edward Detmold, electrical engineer, by his wife Mary Agnes Luck, was born at Putney on 21 Nov. 1883. Together with his twin brother, Edward Julius, who shared in every stage of his artistic development, he was distinguished by extreme precocity. The two began as children, living at Hampstead, to draw and study animals in the Zoological Gardens and Natural History Museum, and they exhibited at the Royal Academy while still in their fourteenth year. On the advice of Burne-Jones they were not sent to any art school. They were profoundly influenced by Japanese art, and developed a style in which a searching study of natural forms, especially of the plumage of birds, was always subordinated to decorative arrangement. In 1897 both brothers began to etch, and in 1898 had made sufficient progress to issue jointly a portfolio of eight etchings of birds and animals. In 1899 a volume of coloured reproductions of their drawings was published by Dent under the title 'Pictures from Birdland.' In the same year appeared the first of a series of etchings executed jointly by the two brothers, each working on the same plate, which continued at intervals till 1906. Maurice produced in all ten etchings and two woodcuts in collaboration with Edward, and twenty-five etchings executed entirely by himself, though in part from drawings by his brother. Many of the brothers' etchings are immature, but the technical ability displayed in the best of them, especially

in the latest of the joint works, is very remarkable. In 1900 the Detmolds held an exhibition of their prints and water-colours at the Fine Art Society's galleries. In 1904 they contributed a joint etching to 'The Artist Engraver,' and on 12 Jan. 1905 they were elected associates of the Royal Society of Painter Etchers; they contributed some of their best work to the 1905 exhibition, but afterwards resigned their membership; two plates produced late in that year were Maurice's last etched works. Jointly with his brother he painted large illustrations in water-colour to Rudyard Kipling's 'Jungle Book,' which were published in 1903. For several years the two Detmolds, who continued to reside at Hampstead, spent part of the year at Ditchling, Sussex. On 9 April 1908, when about to leave Hampstead for the country, Maurice committed suicide by inhaling chloroform; his twin brother survives him.

[M. H. Spielmann in *Mag. of Art*, Jan. 1900 (portrait); A. Graves, *Royal Acad. Exhibitors*; *Cat. of Royal Soc. of Painter Etchers*, 1905; *The Times*, 14 April 1908; art. by C. Dodgson in *Die Graphischen Künste*, Vienna, 1910, xxxiii. 16, with complete catalogue of the etchings; private information.] C. D.

DE VERE, AUBREY THOMAS (1814-1902), poet and author, born at Curragh Chaso, Adare, co. Limerick, Ireland, on 10 Jan. 1814, was the third son of a family of five sons and three daughters of Aubrey Thomas Hunt, afterwards Sir Aubrey de Vere, second baronet [q. v.], by his wife Mary (d. 1856), eldest daughter of Stephen Edward Rice of Mount Trenchard, co. Limerick, and sister of Thomas Spring-Rice, first Lord Monteglo [q. v.]. His older brothers Vere and Stephen de Vere [q. v. Suppl. II] successively inherited their father's baronetcy. Save for a three years' visit to England between 1821 and 1824, Aubrey's boyhood was spent at his Irish home, where he was educated privately. While he was a boy a tutor encouraged an enthusiasm for English poetry, especially that of Wordsworth. In October 1832 he entered Trinity College, Dublin. 'Almost all the university course' was uncongenial and he devoted himself to metaphysics. In 1837 he won the 'first Downes premium' for theological essay-writing. He left college next year. To his father's wish that he should take orders in the established church he offered no objection and the idea was present to his mind for many years, but no active step was taken. His

time was spent in travel or in literary and philosophical study. In 1838 he visited Oxford and there first met Newman, who after Wordsworth's death filled the supreme place in De Vere's regard, and Sir Henry Taylor [q. v.], who became his lifelong friend. Next year he visited Cambridge and Rome. He was introduced at London or Cambridge to the circle which his oldest brother Vere and his cousin, Stephen Spring Rice, had formed at the university; of this company Tennyson was the chief, but it included Monckton Milnes, Spedding, Brookfield, and Whewell. In 1841 De Vere, whose admiration of Wordsworth's work steadily grew, made in London the poet's acquaintance. In 1843 he stayed at Rydal. He regarded the invitation as 'the greatest honour' of his life, and the visit was often repeated. He came to know Miss Fenwick, Wordsworth's neighbour and friend, and he began a warm friendship, also in 1841, with the poet Coleridge's daughter, Sara Coleridge [q. v.]. In 1843-4 De Vere travelled in Europe, chiefly in Italy, with Sir Henry Taylor and his wife. In 1845 he was in London, seeing much of Tennyson, and in the same year he made Carlyle's acquaintance at Lord Ashburton's house. Later friends included Robert Browning and R. H. Hutton. After visits to Scotland and the Lakes, De Vere returned to Ireland at the beginning of 1846 to find the country in the grip of the famine. He threw himself into the work of the relief committees with unexpected practical energy.

De Vere had already begun his career as a poet by publishing in 1842 'The Waldenses and other Poems,' a volume containing some sonnets and lyrics which now have a place in modern anthologies. 'The Search after Proserpine and other Poems' came out in 1843, the title-poem winning Landor's praise. Now in a poem 'A Year of Sorrow' he voiced the horrors of the winter 1846-7. Turning to prose, in which he showed no smaller capacity than in verse, he published in 1848 'English Misrule and Irish Misdeeds.' There he supported the union and loyalty to the crown, but betrayed intense Irish sympathy, criticised methods of English rule, and deprecated all Catholic disabilities. Through all the critical events in Irish history of his time he maintained the same point of view. He always opposed concession to violent agitation, but when, after the Phoenix Park murders in 1882, he wrote a pamphlet on 'Constitutional and Unconstitutional Political Action,' he

admitted no weakening in his love of his country.

Meanwhile the death of his father in July 1846 and the experience of the Irish famine deepened De Vere's religious feeling, and from 1848 his sentiment inclined towards the Roman catholic church. Carlyle and other friends warned him in vain against the bondage which he was inviting. But in Nov. 1851 he set out for Rome in company with Henry Edward Manning, and on 15 Nov. was received into the Roman catholic church on the way in the archbishop's chapel at Avignon (see his explanatory letter to Mrs. Coleridge written the same day in WILFRID WARD, *Aubrey de Vere*, 1904, pp. 198, 199; and his own *Religious Problems of the 19th Century*, 1893).

In 1854 he was appointed by the rector, Newman, to be professor of political and social science in the new Dublin catholic university (cf. WILFRID WARD, *Cardinal Newman*, i. 359, 1912). He discharged no duties in connection with the post, but he held it in name until Newman's retirement in 1858. At Pope Pius IX's suggestion he wrote 'May Carols,' hymns to the Virgin and saints (1857; 3rd edit. 1881), with an introduction explaining his conversion.

Thenceforth he lived chiefly in his beautiful Irish home, exchanging visits and corresponding with his friends and publishing much verse and prose. Tennyson had spent five weeks with De Vere at Curragh in 1848, and De Vere from 1854 onwards constantly visited Tennyson at Farringford and Aldworth. Always interested in Irish legend and history, De Vere published in 1862 'Inisfail, a Lyrical Chronicle of Ireland,' illustrating the Irish annals of six centuries, and after another visit to Rome in 1870 set to work on 'The Legends of St. Patrick,' his most important work of the kind, which appeared in 1872. He made a first attempt at poetic drama in 'Alexander the Great' (1874), which was followed by 'St. Thomas of Canterbury' in 1876. The two dramas were designed to contrast pagan and Christian heroism.

Death of friends saddened his closing years. He published a volume of 'Recollections' in 1897, and next year he revisited the Lakes and other of his early English haunts. He died unmarried at Curragh Chase on 21 Jan. 1902, and was buried in the churchyard at Askeaton, co. Limerick.

A coloured drawing of De Vere at twenty, showing a handsome countenance, and an oil portrait also done in youth by Samuel Laurence, are at Curragh Chase. An oil

painting by Elinor M. Monsell (now Mrs. Bernard Darwin) when De Vere was eighty-seven is in her possession.

De Vere was a charming conversationalist; his grace of thought and expression was said to shed 'a moral sunshine' over the company of hearers, and he told humorous Irish stories delightfully. His verso is intellectual, dignified, and imaginative, but somewhat too removed from familiar thought and feeling to win wide acceptance. A disciple of Wordsworth from the outset, he had a predilection for picturesque and romantic themes. He was at his best in the poems on old Irish subjects, and in his sonnets some of which like 'The Sun-God' and 'Sorrow' reach a high standard of accomplishment. Sara Coleridge said of him that he had more entirely a poet's nature than even his own father or any of the poets she had known. His poetry enjoyed much vogue in America. An accomplished writer of prose, De Vere was judged by R. H. Hutton to be a better critic than poet. His critical powers are seen to advantage throughout his 'Critical Essays' (3 vols. 1887-9), but his correspondence with Sir Henry Taylor contains his best literary criticism.

Besides the volumes of verso cited De Vere wrote: 1. 'The Infant Bridal and Other Poems,' 1864; 1876. 2. 'Antar and Zara, an Eastern Romance,' 1877. 3. 'The Foray of Queen Meave,' 1882. 4. 'Legends and Records of the Church and Empire,' 1887. 5. 'St. Peter's Chains, or Rome and the Italian Revolution,' 1888. 6. 'Mediaeval Records and Sonnets,' 1893. Other prose works are: 1. 'Picturesque Sketches of Greece and Turkey,' 2 vols., 1850. 2. 'The Church Settlement of Ireland,' 1866. 3. 'Ireland's Church Property and the Right Use of it,' 1867. 4. 'Plea for Secularization,' 1867. 5. 'Ireland's Church Question,' 1868. 6. 'Proteus and Amadeus: a Correspondence about National Theology,' 1878. 7. 'Ireland and Proportional Representation,' 1885.

[Wilfrid Ward, *Aubrey de Vere*, a memoir based on his unpublished diaries and correspondence, 1904 (with two portraits—in youth and age); *Recollections of Aubrey de Vere*, 1897; *The Times*, 22 Jan. 1902; Stopford A. Brooke and T. W. Rolleston, *A Treasury of Irish Poetry*, 1900, pp. 311-14; Hallam, Lord Tennyson's *Alfred Lord Tennyson*, 1897, and his *Tennyson and his Friends*, 1811; Sir Henry Taylor, *Autobiography*, 1885; Mary Anderson, *A Few Memories*, 1896; private information.]

E. L.

**DE VERE, Sir STEPHEN EDWARD**, fourth baronet (1812-1904), translator of Horace, and elder brother of the above, was born at Curragh Chase, Adare, co. Limerick, on 26 July 1812. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and shared through life the literary tastes of his family. After reading at Lincoln's Inn, he was called to the Irish bar in 1836. His life was dedicated to the service of his fellow-countrymen, and he worked hard for the relief of the distress during the Irish famine. He believed emigration to be the only panacea, and encouraged the young men to go out to Canada. Hearing of the terrible sufferings of the emigrants on the voyage, in May 1847 he went himself as a steerage passenger to Canada. The emigrant ships were sailing vessels, and the voyage took six weeks or more. He returned to England in the autumn of 1848. His letter describing the voyage was read in the House of Lords by Lord Grey, with the result that the Passengers Act was amended, and proper accommodation provided for emigrants. His admiration of the Irish catholic peasants led him to embrace the Roman catholic religion, and his reception into that church took place during his visit to Canada in 1848.

De Vere was member of parliament for Limerick (1864-9). He was a liberal, but, though opposed to home rule, approved Gladstone's Land Act. He succeeded his brother Vere as fourth baronet in 1880. He died unmarried on 10 Nov. 1904 at Feynes, co. Limerick, an island in the river Shannon, and was buried there, by the door of the Roman catholic church, which was built mainly by his exertions. A fountain was erected in the village during his lifetime to commemorate his work in the district. His kindness to his tenants was remarkable; they were suffered to help themselves to wood from the park, and even, it is said, to the deer. The baronetcy became extinct at his death.

De Vere published 'Translations from Horace' in 1886, together with some original verse. The renderings of Horace are vigorous and are often finely turned, but he expands freely. He wrote also a few pamphlets, including 'Is the Hierarchy an Aggression?' in 1851 (two edits.).

[The Times, 11 Nov. 1901; Wilfrid Ward, Aubrey de Vere, pp. 183-4; Aubrey de Vere, Recollections, 1897, pp. 262-4; private information.] E. L.

**DEVONSHIRE**, eighth DUKE OF. [See CAVENDISH, SPENCER COMPTON, 1833-1908.]

**DE WINTON, Sir FRANCIS WALTER** (1835-1901), major-general and South African administrator, born at Pittsford, Northamptonshire, on 21 June 1835, was second son of Walter de Winton (1809-1840), of Macsllwch Castle, Radnorshire, whose surname was changed from Wilkins to De Winton by royal licence in 1839. His mother was Julia Cecilia, second daughter of Richard John Collinson, rector of Gateshead.

Educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, he entered the royal artillery as second lieutenant on 11 April 1854. Serving in the Crimean war, he was present at the siege and fall of Sevastopol, and received the medal with one clasp, Turkish medal, and the légion d'honneur, 5th class. Becoming captain in 1861, he acted as A.D.C. to Sir W. Fenwick Williams [q. v.] when commanding the forces in British North America, and was again on his staff when he was lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia from 1864 to 1867 and when he was governor of Gibraltar in 1870-5. From 1877 to 1878 De Winton was military attaché at Constantinople, and from 1878 to 1883 he was secretary to the marquis of Lorne (afterwards ninth duke of Argyll) when governor-general of Canada. Promoted lieutenant-colonel in 1880, he became brevet-colonel in 1884, and was made C.M.G. in 1882 and K.C.M.G. in Feb. 1884.

In 1885 he was appointed administrator-general of the Congo under the Belgian government, just before it was raised to the rank of a state. He held this office only until 1886, when he was created a commander of the Order of Leopold. In 1887 he acted as secretary of the Emin Pasha relief committee, and assisted (Sir) H. M. Stanley [q. v. Suppl. II] in his preparations for the relief expedition (H. M. STANLEY, *In Darkest Africa*, i. 40). Subsequently Sir Francis, who became a substantive colonel in 1887, commanded the expedition against the Yonnies on the West Coast of Africa. Rebarrie, the stronghold of the insurgents, was captured on 21 Nov. 1887, and the rebellion suppressed. For his services De Winton was made a C.B. in March 1888, receiving the medal and clasp, and on his return home he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general at headquarters. The end of 1889, however, found him once more in Africa. Repeated requests had been made by the King of Swaziland that his country should be taken under the protection of the British government, owing to the ag. 1882, attitude of the Boers, but the governmental had declined to interfere. Left to-n, he

selves, the Boers gained virtual possession of the pastoral resources of Swaziland. In 1889 De Winton was sent as a commissioner to Swaziland, with instructions to hold an inquiry into its affairs in conjunction with a commissioner of the South African republic. He reached Pretoria in Nov. 1889, and after several interviews with President Kruger left for Swaziland, accompanied by Generals Joubert and Smit. The joint commissioners held a meeting of the native chiefs and head-men, and, amongst other things, promised them that the independence of the Swazis should be maintained by both governments; but, according to the report which De Winton subsequently made respecting his mission, the Swazis had already parted 'not only with all their actual territory but with rights which should only belong to the government of a country, to a lot of adventurers whose sole object was to make money by them.' He therefore considered a British protectorate inadvisable and impracticable. Not until the close of the South African war was the position of the Swazis improved. In May 1890 Sir Francois, who retired from the army on 21 June of that year with the honorary rank of major-general, was appointed governor of the Imperial East African Association's possessions; but he resigned in June 1891. In January 1892 he was appointed controller and treasurer of the household of the duke of Clarence, after whose death in January 1892 he continued to act in the same capacity in the household of the duke of York, now King George V. He was promoted G.C.M.G. in 1893. He was hon. sec. of the Royal Geographical Society in 1888-9. He was made hon. LL.D. of Cambridge in 1892, and was also hon. LL.D. of Durham. He died at Llanstephan, Llyswen, South Wales, on 16 Dec. 1901, and was buried at Glasbury, Breconshire.

He married in 1864 Evelyn, daughter of Christopher Rawson of Lennoxville, Canada, and had issue two sons and two daughters. One son predeceased him in 1892.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; The Times, 18, 19, and 21 Dec. 1901; G. Schweitzer, *Life and Work of Emin Pasha*, 1898, i. 309; H. M. Stanley, *Autobiography*, 1909, p. 338.]

J. H. L.—B.

**DE WORMS, HENRY**, first **BARON PREBRIGHT** (1840-1903), politician, born in London on 20 Oct. 1840, was third and youngest child of Baron Solomon Benedict de Worms (1801-82), by his wife Henrietta, eldest daughter of Samuel Moses Samuel of London. The father, Solomon de Worms,

was son of Benedict de Worms of Frankfort-on-the-Maine, by his wife Jeanette, eldest daughter of Meyer Amschel Rothschild of the same city, and sister of Nathan Meyer Rothschild [q. v.], the first of the Rothschild family to settle in England. Solomon de Worms and his two brothers came to England in 1815 and formed a banking and colonial business in London. Becoming interested in coffee-planting in Ceylon, they did much to further the economic development of the island (Sir J. EMERSON TENNENT, *Ceylon*, 5th edit. ii. p. 250). Solomon de Worms was created hereditary baron of the Austrian empire in 1871, and in 1874 Queen Victoria gave him and his descendants permission to use the title in England, in recognition of the services rendered by the family to Ceylon.

Henry was educated at King's College, London, of which he became a fellow in 1873. He originally intended to devote himself to medicine (MONTAGU WILLIAMS, *Reminiscences*, i. p. 64), but in 1860 he entered the Inner Temple as a student, and in 1863 was called to the bar, joining the old home circuit and practising at the Kent sessions. Later he engaged with his eldest brother, George, in the management of the family business in Austin Friars, until it was dissolved in 1879.

From early manhood De Worms was interested in public affairs both at home and abroad. A frequent visitor to Austria, he formed a close acquaintance with the Austrian statesman Count von Beust, which grew more intimate during Beust's tenure of the Austrian embassy in London (1871-8). After Beust's death in 1886 De Worms edited with an introduction an English translation of the count's memoirs (1887, 2 vols.). Meanwhile De Worms had become an active politician in England on the conservative side. Beust had introduced him by letter to Disraeli in 1867, with the result that he contested the borough of Sandwich in Nov. 1868, when he was defeated. He was returned at the general election of 1880 as the conservative member for Greenwich, in succession to Gladstone, and was made parliamentary secretary to the board of trade in Lord Salisbury's first administration (June 1885-Jan. 1886). In Nov. 1885 he was elected for the East Toxteth division of Liverpool and was re-elected in June 1886. He resumed office at the board of trade in Lord Salisbury's second administration, and retained that position until February 1888, when he was appointed under-secretary for the colonies (1888-92) and a member of the

privy council, being the first Jew upon whom this honour was conferred. On 24 Nov. 1887 an international conference on sugar bounties met in London in the interest of the sugar-growing colonies. The United States was not represented. De Worms was chosen president. As one of the British plenipotentiaries he signed a protocol with a convention (19 Dec. 1887), wherein all the representatives of sugar producing or manufacturing countries condemned in principle the bounty system, and recommended legislation for its abolition. De Worms early next year visited the chief European capitals to urge practical effect being given to the convention. All countries, save France, Denmark, and Sweden, signed (30 Aug. 1888) a final convention, but this was not ratified by the English parliament. De Worms, despite the failure of his efforts, continued to denounce the bounty system in the interest of the sugar-growing colonies. On 15 Nov. 1895 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Pirbright, taking the title from the village of Pirbright, Surrey, where he had acquired an estate.

In the Jewish community he was long a prominent worker, serving as president of the Anglo-Jewish Association (1872-86). In 1886, on the marriage of his daughter Alice to John Henry Boyer Warner of Quorn Hall, Leicestershire, a union contrary to Jewish observance, he severed his connection with the Jewish community. He died on 9 Jan. 1903, and was buried in the churchyard of Wyke St. Mark, near Guildford.

De Worms, who was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, published: 1. 'The Earth and its Mechanism,' 1862. 2. 'The Austro-Hungarian Empire,' 1870; 2nd edit. 1872. 3. 'England's Policy in the East,' 1877.

He was twice married: (1) in 1864 to Fanny, oldest daughter of Baron von Todesco, of Vienna, by whom he had three daughters, and whom he divorced in 1886; and (2) in 1887 to Sarah, then Mrs. Barnett, only daughter of Sir Benjamin Samuel Phillips. He left no heir.

A portrait of Lord Pirbright in his peer's robes, painted by Sir Luke Fildes, R.A., is in possession of Lady Pirbright. A cartoon portrait by 'Apo' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1880. A public hall and recreation ground commemorate him at Pirbright. [Jewish Chronicle, 16 Jan. 1903; Hansard's Debates; private information.] M. E.

**DIBBS, SIR GEORGE RICHARD** (1834-1904), premier of New South Wales, born in Sydney on 12 Oct. 1834, was

youngest son of Capt. John Dibbs, formerly of the East India Co.'s service. He was educated in Sydney at St. Philip's Church of England school and at Dr. Lang's Australian College. When about twenty he joined his brother in a shipping business carried on in Sydney and Newcastle (New South Wales), and while travelling for the firm he successfully ran the Spanish blockade at Valparaiso with a cargo of flour. Among his other adventures he lost a lawsuit, and spent a year in Darlinghurst Gaol, Sydney, rather than pay. Later he joined his father in a sugar refinery and attained some success, but became bankrupt on the failure of the Cyra bank. Eight years after he paid his creditors in full, and Dibbs & Co. became one of the foremost firms in Sydney.

At forty years of age he began his political career, advocating republicanism and free trade. He was one of the leading members of the Public Schools League, which championed free compulsory and secular education in state primary schools. In 1874 he was elected one of the members for West Sydney of the legislative assembly of New South Wales. In 1877 he was defeated, but in 1882 was returned for St. Leonards. In January 1883 he became treasurer and colonial secretary in the ministry of Sir Alexander Stuart [q.v.]. At this time, owing to enormous sales of crown land, the state coffers were overflowing with money. The Stuart-Dibbs government passed a law stopping these sales. In October 1885 Sir George Dibbs succeeded Sir Alexander Stuart as premier, first holding the office of colonial secretary, then that of treasurer. His ministry was defeated in December 1885. From February 1886 to January 1887 he was colonial secretary in the Jennings ministry. In 1887 he lost his seat at St. Leonards to Sir Henry Parkes [q.v. Suppl. I], but was immediately returned by the Murrumbidgee. From January to March 1889 he was again premier and colonial secretary. During his new term of office he declared his conversion from free trade to protection and succeeded in carrying a tariff. His republican views had undergone modification, and in March 1891 he was appointed a delegate to the federation convention held in Sydney, in spite of Sir Henry Parkes's objection on the ground of his republican sympathies. In October 1891, on the defeat of Sir Henry Parkes's ministry, Sir George Dibbs became, for a third time, premier and colonial secretary. In June 1892 he visited England as premier of his colony and on a special mission to reassure London capitalists of the financial

stability not only of New South Wales but of Victoria, South Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand. He was largely successful in his mission, and was created K.C.M.G. in July 1892. In 1893 a financial crisis followed, many banks closed their doors, and the panic was stopped only by the prompt action of Sir George Dibbs's government in giving the banks a state guarantee. His popularity was thereby immensely increased, but he himself became bankrupt. He resigned his seat, while retaining the premiership, and was at once re-elected. At the elections in 1894 he was defeated, and resigned office. After his political retirement he was managing trustee of the savings banks of New South Wales till his death at Sydney on 4 Aug. 1904.

He married in 1857 Anna Maria, daughter of Ralph Meyer Robey, member of the legislative council of New South Wales, and had two sons and nine daughters.

[*Monnell's Dict. of Australas. Biog.*; *British Australasian*, 18 Aug. 1904; *Sydney Mail*, 10 Aug. 1904.] A. B. W.

DICEY, EDWARD JAMES STEPHEN (1832-1911), author and journalist, born on 15 May 1832 at Claybrook near Lutterworth, Leicestershire, was second son of Thomas Edward Dacey, of an old Leicestershire family, who was senior wrangler in 1811, was one of the pioneers of the Midland Railway, and owned the 'Northampton Mercury.' His mother was Anne Mary, sister of the first Sir James Stephen [q. v.] and aunt of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.] and Sir Leslie Stephen [q. v. Suppl. II]. His younger brother is Professor Albert Venn Dacey.

Educated at home and, for about two years, at King's College, London, Edward went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1850, was president of the Cambridge Union, and graduated B.A. in 1854 with a third class in the classical tripos, and as a senior optime in mathematics. After leaving Cambridge he went for a short time into business without success, and then took to writing, for which he had inherited from his mother and her family a singular facility. He travelled abroad and interested himself in foreign politics. In 1861 he published both 'Rome in 1860' and 'Cavour—a Memoir,' thereby establishing his position as a writer on public matters (*GRAVES'S Life and Letters of Alexander Macmillan*, p. 180). In 1862 Dacey visited America, and wrote on the American civil war in 'Macmillan's Magazine' and the 'Spectator' with 'admirable honesty of style and thought,' and in a 'quiet judicial

tone' (*ibid.*). There followed in 1863 'Six Months in the Federal States,' which 'met with' a somewhat lukewarm reception,' on account of the northern sympathies of the author (*ibid.*).

In 1861 Dacey became connected with the 'Daily Telegraph,' and his style and knowledge of foreign questions led to his being made a permanent member of the staff in 1862. Among his colleagues were Sir Edwin Arnold [q. v. Suppl. II], an old school friend, Francis Lawley [q. v. Suppl. II], and George Augustus Sala [q. v.]. He was a leader-writer for the paper, and also acted as special correspondent in the Schleswig-Holstein war of 1864, and the Seven Weeks' war of 1866. He embodied these experiences in the volumes 'The Schleswig-Holstein War' (1864), and 'The Battle-fields of 1866' (1866). He afterwards described other foreign excursions in 'A Month in Russia during the Marriage of the Czarevitch' (1867), and in 'The Morning Land, being Sketches of Turkey, the Holy Land, and Egypt' (1870), the result of three months' tour in the East.

While in the East in 1869 he accepted an offer of the editorship of the 'Daily News,' and held this post for three months in 1870. On leaving it he at once became editor of the 'Observer,' and filled that office for nineteen years (1870-89), continuing to write for the paper for some time after he ceased to edit it.

Subsequently he was a constant contributor to the 'Nineteenth Century,' the 'Empire Review,' and other periodicals. His interest in foreign politics remained keen, especially in the affairs of Eastern Europe. He was a frequent visitor to Egypt, and formed at first hand well-defined views of England's position there, at one time advocating the annexation of the country by Great Britain. He was a strong supporter of friendly relations between England and Germany, and closely studied South African matters in later years.

His latest books, which indicate the range of his interest, were: 1. 'England and Egypt,' mainly papers republished from the 'Nineteenth Century,' 1881. 2. 'Victor Emmanuel' in the 'New Plutarch' series, 1882. 3. 'The Peasant State, an Account of Bulgaria in 1894,' 1894. 4. 'The Story of the Khedivate,' 1902. 5. 'The Egypt of the Future,' 1907.

Dacey had entered at Gray's Inn as a student in 1865, and was called to the bar in 1875, but did not practise. During his later life he made his home in chambers in the Inn, of which he became a bencher in



1896, and treasurer in 1903 and 1904. In 1886 he was made a C.B. He was a familiar figure at the Athenæum and Garrick clubs. He died at his chambers in Gray's Inn on 7 July 1911, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery, the first part of the funeral service taking place in Gray's Inn Chapel. He married in 1867 Anne Greene Chapman of Weymouth, Massachusetts; she died in 1878. He had one son, who died in his father's lifetime. A portrait of him by a French artist, M. Laugé, is in the possession of his cousin, Godfrey Clark, Talygarh Pontyclun, Glamorganshire.

Dacey was by nature a singularly good observer; he had a great store of knowledge, much dry humour, a cool judgment, and a sound and vivid style. Though in a sense reserved and indifferent to outward appearances, he associated easily and genially with men around him, especially with foreigners, while he possessed a rare capacity for easy and clear description of scenes and events which were passing before his eyes. Being neither didactic nor controversial, nor in the ordinary sense professional, he exercised by his writings alike in books and newspapers considerable influence on public opinion.

[Authorities cited: *The Times*, 8 July 1911; *Daily Telegraph*, 8 July 1911; *Observer*, 9 July 1911; *Men of the Time*, 1899; *Who's Who*; *Life of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen*, by Sir Leslie Stephen, 1895; *Life and Letters of Alexander Macmillan*, by Charles L. Graves, 1910; *Letters of Alexander Macmillan*, edited by his son, George A. Macmillan, and printed for private circulation, 1908; private sources.] C. P. L.

**DICKINSON, HERCULES HENRY** (1827-1905), dean of the Chapel Royal, Dublin, youngest son of Charles Dickinson, afterwards bishop of Meath, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham Russell, of Limerick, was born at Dublin on 14 Sept. 1827. Two brothers, Charles and John Abraham, were in holy orders, and the eldest of his four sisters, Elizabeth, married John West, afterwards dean of St. Patrick's. Dickinson was educated at Dr. Flynn's school, Harcourt St., Dublin, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he obtained a classical scholarship in 1848, graduating as senior moderator in logic and ethics in 1849. He was auditor of the College Historical Society in 1850. In the same year he gained Archbishop King's divinity prize, and the divinity testimonium (1st class) in 1851, when he was ordained deacon by his father's old friend, Archbishop Whately [q. v.], receiving priest's orders in 1852. Becoming curate of St. Ann's on his ordination,

he was appointed by Whately vicar of this important parish in 1855, and ministered there for forty-seven years. Dickinson, who preceded D.D. in 1866, was appointed dean of the Chapel Royal, Dublin, by the Crown in 1868. He entered the chapter of St. Patrick's cathedral as treasurer in 1869, on the nomination of Archbishop Trench [q. v.], and became precentor in 1876. He was elected to the chair of pastoral theology in Dublin University in 1894 by the Irish bishops—a post for which his delight in the society of young men and his long pastoral experience specially qualified him. For many years he was a prominent figure in Dublin clerical life; and as examining chaplain to successive archbishops, as the most active supporter of the Association for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and as chairman of the Dublin Clerical Association, he rendered services of value to the church. He was also a member of the Representative Church Body; and at the annual meetings of the General Synod he was a frequent speaker, his ready and genial wit enlivening many debates. The dean was an ardent advocate of the temperance cause, and he served on the royal commission for licensing reform (1896-9). He was, besides, one of the commissioners of charitable donations and bequests, and few philanthropic enterprises in Dublin were carried on without his co-operation. As dean of the Chapel Royal he was also almoner to many viceroys. A pioneer in the movement for the higher education of women, he aided Archbishop Trench in the foundation in 1860 of Alexandra College, Dublin, of which he was warden for thirty-six years.

A disciple of Whately in theological matters, Dickinson was opposed to the tractarian movement, while he was a strong supporter of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel at a time when it was not popular in Ireland. Of fearless honesty, chivalrous spirit, and unfailing wit, he had friends among all classes. Failing health obliged him to resign his offices in 1902, when he retired from active life. He died in Dublin on 17 May 1905, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. As a memorial of his pastoral work, three decorated panels have been placed in the chancel of St. Ann's Church, Dublin.

Dickinson married, 2 Oct. 1867, Mary, daughter of Dr. Evory Kennedy of Belgard, co. Dublin, by whom he had nine children, of whom five sons and a daughter survived him.

He was author of 'Lectures on the Book of Common Prayer' (1859), and 'Scripture

and Science' (1879), besides occasional sermons and papers.

[Dublin University Calendars; obituary notices in Irish newspapers; personal knowledge.] JOHN OSSORY.

DICKINSON, LOWES [CATO] (1819–1908), portrait painter, born at Kilburn on 27 Nov. 1819, was one of the family of seven sons and four daughters of Joseph Dickinson by his wife Anne Carter of Topsham, Devonshire, whose kinsmen were officers in the navy. His paternal grandfather was a farmer in Northumberland, and his father started business in Bond Street as a stationer and publisher of lithographs. Educated at Topsham school and Dr. Lord's school, Tooting, Lowes Dickinson worked with his father at lithography, and was earning his own living from the age of sixteen. By the help of (Sir) Robert Michael Laffan [q. v.] he was enabled to visit Italy and Sicily, where he resided from Nov. 1850 to June 1853. Diary letters in the hands of his family give a vivid picture of artist life in Rome, Naples, and elsewhere during that period, and already reveal the strong sympathy both for man and nature which became characteristic. On returning to England he took a studio in Langham Chambers, where Millais then also had a studio. He was well acquainted with the Pre-Raphaelites, and about 1854 came into contact with Frederic Denison Maurice, and together with Charles Kingsley, Tom Hughes, John Malcolm Ludlow [q. v. Suppl. II], Llewelyn Davies, and others was one of the band of Christian socialists who, under Maurice's banner, strove to infuse Christian ideals into the budding movement for social reform. An important and permanent outcome of the movement was the foundation of the Working Men's College, where in early days Lowes Dickinson taught drawing with Ruskin and Dante Gabriel Rossetti, and in which, until his death, he maintained as one of the longest lived of the founders a warm interest, testified by the admirable portraits of Maurice, Kingsley, and Hughes which he painted for the college walls. In 1858 he painted portraits of the same three fellow-workers for his friend, Alexander Macmillan, the publisher, of whom in later life he made a most characteristic crayon drawing (GRAVES'S *Life and Letters of A. Macmillan*, 1910).

In 1860 he took an active part in the formation of the 'Artists' volunteer rifle corps, of which he was treasurer.

Dickinson regularly exhibited portraits at the Royal Academy from 1848 to 1891, missing only the years 1849, 1853, and 1884.

Among his numerous subjects were Queen Victoria, the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII), Princess Alice, Lord Kelvin, \*Richard Cobden (in the Reform Club), the duke of Argyll, \*Lord Napier of Magdala, Sir Henry Norman, George Grote, Viscount Goschen, \*Sir Henry Maine, Prof. Edmund Lushington, Sir Arthur Helps, Professor Cayley, Sir George Gabriel Stokes, Professor Clerk Maxwell, Doan Stanley (now at Rugby), Mr. Gladstone's cabinet in 1872 (now in the Devonshire club), Mr. Gladstone, Lord Cairns, Lord Palmerston, \*Lord Granville, \*John Bright, and Quintin Hogg. His striking posthumous portrait of \*General Gordon at Khartoum hangs in the dining-hall of the Gordon Boys' Home. Many of his portraits hang in college halls at Cambridge, and those marked with an asterisk have been engraved. He had an almost unique gift for posthumous portraiture in crayons.

Shortly after his marriage he took a cottage at Hanwell, where he lived from 1864 to 1879, still retaining his studio in Langham Chambers. In 1879 he built the house close by, known as All Souls' Place, where he died on 15 Dec. 1908. He was buried at Kensal Green cemetery.

He married, on 15 Oct. 1857, Margaret Ellen, daughter of William Smith Williams, who, as reader to Messrs. Smith, Elder & Co., discovered the genius of the Brontës. Mrs. Dickinson died in 1882. Her sister, Anna Williams, was the well-known singer. He had a family of two sons and five daughters, who founded in his memory in 1909 the 'Lowes Dickinson Memorial Studentship' at the Working Men's College for the study of art abroad. His younger son, Goldsworthy Lowes Dickinson, fellow of King's College, Cambridge, has achieved distinction as an essayist and writer on political and social subjects.

[The Times, 21 Dec. 1908; Athenæum, 2 Jan. 1909; Working Men's Coll. Journal, Jan. and Feb. 1909; The Working Men's College, ed. J. Ll. Davies, 1904, with private information.] G. A. M.

DICKSON, SIR COLLINGWOOD (1817–1904), general, born at Valenciennes on 20 Nov. 1817, was third son of Major-general Sir Alexander Dickson [q. v.] and Eulalia, daughter of Don Stefano Brionès of Minorca. Educated at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, he was commissioned as second-lieutenant in the royal artillery on 18 Dec. 1835, and was promoted first-lieutenant on 29 Nov. 1837. In February of that year he had gone to

Spain with the artillery detachment, which formed part of the British legion under Sir George De Lacy Evans [q. v.], co-operating with the Christianist army against the Carlists. He served with this force on the north coast, distinguishing himself in the operations in front of San Sebastian, and being present at the capture of Hernani. In August 1839 he went to Catalonia as assistant to Colonel Edward Thomas Michell [q. v.], British commissioner with the Spanish army there. He was present at the actions of Andoain and Solsona. In the spring of 1840 he accompanied Michell to the headquarters of Espartero, and was present at the capture of Morolla and the defeat of the Carlists near Bergea. He was made a knight of Charles III, of San Fernando (1st class), and of Isabella the Catholic.

In March 1841 he went to Constantinople to instruct the Turkish artillery, and remained there till June 1845, being employed under the British foreign office. In the spring of 1846 he attended Ibrahim Pasha during his visit to England. He was promoted second-captain on 1 April 1846, and was given a brevet majority on 22 May. He became first-captain on 2 Sept. 1851, and was inspector of gunpowder at Waltham Abbey from 1 July 1852 to 14 Feb. 1854.

He served in the Crimea from June 1854 to July 1855. At the battle of the Alma he was on Lord Raglan's staff; and when Raglan rode forward to a knoll on the Russian flank, and asked for guns there, Dickson brought up two 9-pounders, and helped to serve them. Their fire was so effective that the Russian batteries guarding the post-road retired. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel from that date, 20 June 1854. He commanded the siege train of the right attack during the siege of Sevastopol up to 21 July 1855. In the first bombardment on 17 Oct. 1854 the siege batteries ran short of powder, and under Dickson's direction several fold-battery wagons were brought up under a heavy fire to supply the want, and he took a personal part in unloading them. For this he afterwards received the Victoria Cross, on 23 June 1855.

At the battle of Inkerman Dickson, after Colonel Gambier was wounded, brought up the two 18-pounders which dominated the Russian guns. He chose the site for them, and maintained them there, though he was urged by French officers to withdraw them. When the Russians retreated, Lord Raglan said to him—'You have covered yourself

with glory' (KINGLAKE, v. 372, 439). He was wounded on 4 Feb., but took part in the bombardments of 9 April and 17 June and in the expedition to Kertch. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 2 Dec. 1854, 20 Feb. 1855, and 15 Feb. 1856), was made aide-de-camp to the Queen on 29 June 1855, and received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Legion of Honour (officer), the Medjidie (2nd class), and the Turkish medal.

From September 1855 till the end of the war he was employed with the Turkish contingent, first as brigadier-general, and latterly with the temporary rank of major-general (15 Feb. 1856). After the war he was assistant adjutant-general for artillery in Ireland for six years from 4 Nov. 1856, and was then at Leith Fort for five years in command of the royal artillery. He was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 23 February 1856, and regimental colonel on 5 April 1866. Four months later he became major-general. He had been made C.B. on 5 July 1865. In 1868-9 he served on the fortifications committee, which examined into the work done under the Palmerston loan for defences, and enlivened its proceedings by his boundless store of anecdote and humour.

From April 1870 till 1875 Dickson was inspector-general of artillery. The adoption of rifled guns had caused great changes in artillery material, and to qualify himself for his new duties he went through courses at Woolwich Arsenal and at Shoeburyness. His inspections were thorough, and he was punctilious on points of duty, but everyone felt the charm of his personality. He was made K.C.B. on 20 May 1871, and he became colonel commandant on 17 Nov. 1875, lieutenant-general on 8 June 1876, and general on 1 Oct. 1877. In May of that year he went to Constantinople as military attaché, his old friend Sir Austen Henry Layard [q. v.] being at that time British ambassador there. He remained in Turkey till 9 Sept. 1879, thus covering the whole period of the Russo-Turkish war. He was president of the ordnance committee (1881-5), though he was placed on the retired list under the age rules on 20 Nov. 1884. On 24 May in that year he received the G.C.B.

He married on 14 January 1847 Harriet, daughter of Thomas Burnaby, vicar of Blakesley, Northamptonshire. She died in February 1894, and he thenceforth lived a retired life at 79 Claverton Street till his death on 28 Nov. 1904. He was buried at Kensal Green. He left no issue. He

was a good linguist, speaking French, Spanish, and Turkish fluently, a ready writer, and a man of 'downright commonsense.' Dickson had an intimate knowledge of the traditions of his regiment, and an ardent affection for it. He left a portrait of himself to it, and presented to the Royal Artillery Institution the Dickson MSS. written or collected by his father. These are now in course of publication under the editorship of Major J. H. Leslie, R.A., and supply valuable material for the history of the Peninsular war.

[The Times, 30 Nov. 1904; Duncan, The English in Spain, 1877; Kinglake, Invasion of the Crimea, 1863-87; materials furnished by Major J. H. Leslie, R.A.] E. M. L.

**DICKSON, WILLIAM PURDIE** (1823-1901), professor of divinity and translator, third son of George Dickson, parish minister of Pettinain, and afterwards of Kilmory, Fifeshire, by his first wife, Mary Lockhart, was born at Pettinain manse, Lanarkshire, on 22 Oct. 1823. After attending Pettinain parish school and the grammar school, Lanark, he studied at St. Andrews (1837-44) for the ministry of the Church of Scotland. A high prizeman in Greek, at the Divinity Hall he gained in 1843 the Gray prize for an English essay. On 5 May 1845 he was licensed as a preacher by St. Andrews presbytery, and he retained his first charge at Grangemouth, Stirlingshire, from 1846 to 1851. On 9 Sept. 1851 Dickson was ordained minister of Cameron parish, St. Andrews. There brought into touch with his university and its interests, he frequently lectured for Principal Tulloch and other professors, successfully helped to put the university library in order, and was classical examiner (1861-2). Meanwhile he proved a strong preacher and a diligent pastor.

From 1863 to 1873 Dickson filled with success the new chair of biblical criticism in Glasgow University, and from 1873 until his retirement in 1895 he was in succession to John Caird [q. v. Suppl. I] professor of divinity. From 1866 to his death he was curator of the Glasgow University library, the post having been created for him in recognition of his special fitness. He was president of the Library Association in 1888, when he delivered a scholarly and characteristically humorous address. From 1875 to 1888 he was the convener of the education committee of the Church of Scotland, but he twice declined nomination as moderator of the general assembly. He was made D.D. by both St. Andrews

in 1864 and Glasgow University in 1896, and hon. LL.D. by Edinburgh in 1886.

While minister of Cameron, Dickson began the translation of Mommsen's 'History of Rome,' at first practising only to improve his German knowledge. Duly verifying the numerous quotations, he completed a wholly admirable version, which was published with the author's approval (4 vols. 1862-7). A second and revised edition appeared in 1895. His translation of Mommsen's 'Roman Provinces' followed in 1887. Dickson edited the translation of Meyer's 'Commentary on the New Testament' (10 vols. 1873-80). As the Church of Scotland Baird lecturer in 1883 he discussed with learning and discrimination from the orthodox standpoint 'St. Paul's Use of the Terms Flesh and Spirit.'

Dickson died at 16 Victoria Crescent, Partick, on 9 March 1901, and was interred in Glasgow Necropolis. By way of memorial friends presented to the university library, which he reorganised, Migne's 'Patrologia' (388 vols.) in an oak bookcase.

On 7 Dec. 1853 Dickson married Tassie Wardlaw, daughter of John Small [q. v.], the Edinburgh University librarian, and had issue two daughters and a son, George, M.D. Glasgow.

[Information from Dr. George Dickson and Mr. J. J. Smith, University Library, St. Andrews; The Curator of Glasgow University, by Mr. James L. Galbraith; Mrs. Oliphant, Memoir of Principal Tulloch, 1888; Glasgow Herald, and Scotsman, 11 March 1901; personal knowledge.] T. B.

**DIGBY, WILLIAM** (1849-1904), Anglo-Indian publicist, third son of William Digby of Walsoken, Wisbech, by his wife Ann Drake, was born there on 1 May 1849. Scarcely educated at the British schools, Wisbech, he studied for himself, and from 1864 to 1871 was apprentice in the office of the 'Isle of Ely and Wisbech Advertiser.' In 1871 he went out to Colombo as sub-editor of the 'Ceylon Observer.' There he advocated temperance and free trade, proved successful in his effort to abolish revenue farming, and publishing 'The Food Taxes of Ceylon' (1875) was elected in March 1878 an honorary member of the Cobden Club. As official shorthand-writer for the legislative council, he prepared six volumes of the Ceylon 'Hansard' (1871-6).

In 1877 he became editor of the 'Madras Times,' and persistently urged the need of alleviating the great Southern Indian

famine. Largely owing to his representations a relief fund was opened at the Mansion House in London, and 820,000*l.* was subscribed. He was active as honorary secretary in India of the executive committee, which distributed relief through 120 local committees. He was made C.I.E. on 1 Jan. 1878, and in his 'Famine Campaign in Southern India' (1878, 2 vols.) faithfully described the visitation.

Returning to England in 1879 for domestic reasons, Digby edited the 'Liverpool and Southport Daily News' for a few months in 1880, and from that year to 1882 was editor of the 'Western Daily Mercury' at Plymouth. From Nov. 1882 till 1887 he was the energetic secretary of the newly founded National Liberal Club in London, and eagerly flung himself into political work. He contested unsuccessfully in the liberal interest North Paddington in 1885 and South Islington in 1892.

In 1887 he established, and became senior partner of, the firm of William Hutchinson & Co., East India agents and merchants. Meanwhile he pursued in the press and on the platform with almost fanatical warmth the agitation for extending self-government among the natives of India. In 1886 he published 'India for the Indians—and for England,' a book praised by John Bright in a speech at St. James's Hall on 25 Feb. 1886. In 1887 he founded, and until 1892 he directed, the Indian political agency, which distributed information about India to the English public. In 1889 he became secretary to the newly constituted British committee of the Indian national congress, and he edited the committee's organ, 'India' (1890-2). In 'Prosperous British India' (1901) he claimed to prove a steady growth of poverty among the Indian masses under British rule.

He died from nervous exhaustion at 10, Dorset Square, London, N.W., Sept. 1904, and was buried by the second wife at Bromley cemetery. Painting of him by John Colin R.C.A., was presented to the Liberal Club by friends and on 19 Dec. 1905.

He married (1) in 1874, Ellen Amelia, daughter of Captain Little of Wisbech;

in June 1878, leaving one son, Pollard Digby, electrical engineer; in December 1879, Sarah Maria, daughter of William Hutchinson, now mayor of Wisbech; she died May 1899, leaving a daughter and one son, the eldest of whom, Everard,

has been editor of the 'Indian Daily News,' Calcutta.

Besides many pamphlets and the works cited, Digby published 'Forty Years of Official and Unofficial Life in a Crown Colony' (Madras, 1879, 2 vols.), being a biography of Sir Richard F. Morgan, acting chief justice in Ceylon.

[Digby's books and pamphlets; Biographical Mag., July 1885; Isle of Ely and Wisbech Advertiser, 24 and 27 Sept. 1904, and 20 Dec. 1905; personal knowledge.]  
F. H. B.

**DILKE, Sir CHARLES WENTWORTH**, second baronet (1843-1911), politician and author, born on 4 Sept. 1843 in the house in Sloane Street, London (No. 70), which his father had occupied and in which he himself lived and died, was older son of Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke, first baronet [q. v.], Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v.], the antiquary and critic, was his grandfather. His mother, Mary, daughter of William Chatfield, captain in the Madras cavalry, died on 16 Sept. 1863. His younger brother was Ashton Wentworth Dilke [q. v.], M.P. for Newcastle-on-Tyne from 1880 until his death in 1883.

Dilke, after being educated privately, became in 1862 a scholar of Trinity Hall, Cambridge—his father's college. There (Sir) Leslie Stephen was his tutor. He graduated LL.B. as senior legalist, i.e. head of the law tripos, in 1866, and proceeded LL.M. in 1869. He was an active member of the Cambridge Union, serving twice as vice-president and twice as president. He was an enthusiastic oarsman and rowed in his college boat when it was head of the river. That recreation he pursued all his life. In later years he built himself a bungalow at Dockett Eddy near Shepperton and spent much of his time on the water. He was also a keen and capable fencer and frequently invited his friends to a bout with 'he fells at his house in Sloane Street. He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 30 April 1866, but never practised.

In 1868 Dilke left England for a tour round the world, beginning with a visit to the United States. Here he travelled alone for some months, but was subsequently joined by William Hopworth Dixon [q. v.], editor of the 'Athenaeum,' the paper of which his father was proprietor. The two travelled together for some time, visiting the Mormon cities of Utah, but they parted at Salt Lake City, Dixon returning to England and Dilke continuing his journey westward,

visiting San Francisco on his way to Panama. Thence he crossed the Pacific and visited all the Australasian colonies in turn. He returned home by way of Ceylon, India, and Egypt, reaching England at the end of 1867. In the following year he published the results of his studies and explorations in English-speaking and English-governed lands in a work entitled 'Greater Britain: a Record of Travel in English-speaking Countries during 1866 and 1867.' The book immediately achieved an immense success, and passed through four editions. The title, a novel and taking one, was Dilke's invention (see MURRAY's *New Eng. Dict.*), and the whole subject as treated by Dilke was as new as its title. 'The idea,' wrote Dilke in the Preface, 'which in all the length of my travels has been at once my follow and my guide—a key wherewith to unlock the hidden things of strange new lands—is a conception, however imperfect, of the grandeur of our race, already girdling the earth, which it is destined, perhaps, to overspread.' Thus, while Dilke was an advanced radical through life, he was also from first to last a convinced and well-informed imperialist.

In 1868 the first general election took place under the Reform Act of the previous year. Dilke was selected by the radical party in the newly constituted borough of Chelsea, to which two members were allotted, as one of its two candidates. His colleague was Sir Henry Hoare, and their opponents were (Sir) William H. Russell [q. v. Suppl. II] and C. J. Froako. Dilke headed the poll on 17 Nov. with 7374 votes, Hoare receiving 7183, and Russell only 4177. He at once attracted the favourable notice of the party leaders and was chosen to second the address at the opening of the session of 1870. He joined the extreme non-conformists in opposition to Mr. Forster's education bill, and moved the amendment which the government accepted for the substitution of directly elected schoolboards in place of committees of boards of guardians. To the normal articles of the radical creed, Dilke added republican predilections, and he frankly challenged the monarchical form of government on many public platforms. He questioned whether monarchy was worth its cost. His statement at Newcastle on 6 Nov. 1871, in the course of an elaborate republican plea, that Queen Victoria paid no income tax excited a bitter controversy. At Bristol, Bolton, Derby, and Birmingham he pursued the propaganda, often amid scenes of disturbance. Heated protests

against his attitude were raised in the House of Commons, where he moved on 19 March 1872 for a full inquiry into Queen Victoria's expenditure. His confession of republican faith was then echoed by Auberon Herbert [q. v. Suppl. II], who seconded his motion. A passionate retort followed from Gladstone, the prime minister. Sir Wilfrid Lawson and another were the only members who voted in support of Dilke's motion, for which he and Herbert told. Sharply opposed at Chelsea on the score of his advanced opinions at the next election in 1874, he yet was the only one of three liberal candidates who was elected. He polled 7217 votes, and the conservative candidate was returned as his colleague.

In 1869, on the death of his father, Dilke succeeded to the baronetcy and also to the then lucrative proprietorship of the 'Athenæum' and of 'Notes and Queries'—the former purchased and edited by his grandfather and the latter established by him in 1849—and to a part proprietorship of the 'Gardener's Chronicle.' He always took an active interest in the conduct of the 'Athenæum' and frequently contributed to its columns, though except during the occasional absence of the responsible editor he never edited it himself. He collected for the press his grandfather's 'Papers of a Critic' (1875), chiefly contributions to the 'Athenæum.' In 1872 he married Katherine Mary Eliza, only daughter of Captain Arthur Goro Sholl.

Meanwhile he was a frequent visitor to Paris, where he became intimate with Gambetta and other republican leaders. He spoke French fluently, though not perhaps quite with the accent of a Parisian. French influence was apparent in his second literary venture, which was published anonymously in 1874. A thin brochure bound in white, it was entitled 'The Fall of Prince Florestan of Monaco.' It told the story of a light-hearted prince, educated at Eton and Cambridge, who was unexpectedly called to the sovereignty of Monaco. He at once set to work to put in action the liberal and reforming ideas he had imbibed at Cambridge, and soon found himself at loggerheads with his subjects, who were all Catholics and led by a Jesuit priest. Foiled in his projects of reform, he abdicated and returned to Cambridge. The story was brightly written and displayed no little satiric humour—which spared neither Dilke himself nor his radical contemporaries. It showed in Dilke a mood of genial banter and shrewd detachment from popular shibbo-

lethas which was otherwise so little in evidence that few suspected its existence. The book passed through three editions and was translated into French. Perhaps it was better appreciated in France than in England.

In 1874 Dilke's first wife died after giving birth to an only son, Charles Wentworth Dilke, subsequently the third baronet. Next year Dilke made a second tour round the world, now visiting China and Japan, and thenceforth for many years he spent much leisure at a modest villa which he purchased near Toulon. At the same time during his second parliament (1874-80) he greatly improved his position. He became an effective speaker, and won the ear of the House of Commons (*Lucy's Diary of Parliament*, 1874-80, pp. 307-10). His radicalism lost nothing of its strength on shedding its republican features. He made an annual attack on unreformed corporations. On 4 March 1879 he seconded (Sir) George Trevelyan's resolution for extending the county franchise to the agricultural labourer, and on 31 March he moved on behalf of the liberal party a vote of censure on the government's South African policy. To the cause of Greece he proved himself a warm friend. At the general election of April 1880, Dilke for the third time headed the poll at Chelsea with 12,408 votes, carrying the second liberal candidate (Mr. J. B. Firth) in with him with 12,040 votes.

Before Gladstone returned to power in 1880, Dilke was an acknowledged leader of the radical section of his party. Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, M.P. for Birmingham since June 1876, was his chief colleague. Gladstone, however, was very slowly persuaded of the importance of the radical leaders. At first 'he never dreamed of them for his cabinet.' When at length he sent for Dilke while forming his administration, he was annoyed by Dilke's refusal 'to serve unless either himself or Mr. Chamberlain were in the cabinet.' In the end, despite Dilke's superior position in public esteem, Mr. Chamberlain entered the cabinet as president of the board of trade, and Dilke remained outside as under-secretary to the foreign office (cf. MORLEY, *Life of Gladstone*, ii. 630).

Dilke's knowledge of foreign affairs was exceptional, and as representing the foreign office in the commons with his chief, Lord Granville in the lords, he enjoyed an influence little short of that of a cabinet minister not yet of the first rank. Of prodigious industry, he conducted the parliamentary business of his department

with assiduity, courtesy, and discretion. In 1881-2 he served as chairman of a royal commission for the negotiation of a commercial treaty with France in conjunction with commissioners of the French government. He spent many months over this business, which was conducted in London and in Paris. Early in 1880 his growing reputation had led the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII) to seek his acquaintance and a close intimacy between them lasted through the next four years. They met in Paris as well as at home, and at Paris, by the prince's request, while the commercial negotiations were in progress, Dilke invited his close friend Gambetta to join them at breakfast (24 Oct. 1881).

On Forster's retirement from the Irish secretarship in April 1882 Dilke was offered the post, but he declined it on the ground that it did not carry with it a seat in the cabinet. Towards the close of the year the cabinet was partially reconstructed, and Dilke at last obtained a place in it as president of the local government board (8 Dec.). At the statutory election at Chelsea he was returned without a contest. There were rumours of reluctance on Queen Victoria's part to assent to Dilke's appointment, which great firmness on the part of the prime minister was needed to dispel (*Annual Register*, 1882, p. 180). In the House of Commons there was now a general belief that he was destined before long to lead his party (cf. ACORN'S *Letters to Mary Gladstone*). An indication of the public confidence which he commanded was shown by the bestowal on him of the freedom of the borough of Paisley (1 Nov. 1883). He had long given close attention to the problems of local government, and his tenure of office as president of the board was marked by much important legislation. In 1884 he presided as chairman over the royal commission on the housing of the working classes, of which the Prince of Wales, Lord Salisbury, and Cardinal Manning were members. He also took an active part in the negotiations which were initiated in that year by Queen Victoria between government and the opposition in the controversy over the Franchise Act of 1884 and the attendant redistribution of seats. By virtue of his office and by reason of what Lord Morley in his '*Life of Gladstone*' called his 'unrivalled mastery of the intricate details' of the whole question of redistribution, he took charge of the redistribution bill and conducted it through the House of Commons with exceptional skill.



On 18 Jan. 1884 Dilke, Lord Granville, and Lord Northbrook met General Gordon with Lord Hartington and Lord Wolseley at the war office and they decided on behalf of the cabinet to send Gordon to the Soudan.

In 1885 the Gladstone ministry, externally weakened by the miscarriages of its Egyptian policy, and discredited by its failure to rescue Gordon, was also distracted almost to dissolution by internal dissensions arising out of its Irish policy. New bills for a partial renewal of the expiring Coercion Act, for land purchase and for local government in Ireland were before the cabinet early in 1885. Dilke and Mr. Chamberlain recommended a central administrative board, and resisted the other proposals without effect. On 19 May Gladstone announced in the House of Commons a land purchase bill. Thereupon Dilke and Mr. Chamberlain tendered their resignations. They were requested to reconsider them (MORLEY'S *Gladstone*, iii. 194). But that necessity was spared them. An unexpected defeat on a proposed increase in the beer duties under the budget gave the whole cabinet an opportunity, which they eagerly welcomed, of resigning (8 June 1885). Neither Dilke nor Mr. Chamberlain had favoured the increase of the beer duties. He and Mr. Chamberlain projected under Parnell's auspices a tour in Ireland for the autumn. But Parnell's negotiations with the new conservative lord-lieutenant, the earl of Carnarvon, led him to withdraw his support, and the visit was abandoned. Dilke never again held office under the crown.

Dilke's fall was sudden and tragical. In August 1885 Mr. Donald Crawford, liberal M.P. for Lanark, filed a petition for divorce against his wife on the ground of her alleged adultery with Dilke. Mrs. Crawford was a sister of the wife of Dilke's only brother Ashton, and with her family he was on intimate terms. On the announcement of the charge, Dilke denied its truth in an open letter to the liberal association of Chelsea. The association accepted his disclaimer. He stood for the constituency—now a single member division—at the general election in Dec. 1885 and was returned by 4291 votes against 4116 cast for the conservative candidate. The divorce suit was heard on 12 Feb. 1886, when Mr. Crawford obtained a decree nisi against his wife, solely on the evidence of her confession. Dilke offered to deny on oath in the witness-box Mrs. Crawford's story, but his counsel declined to call him and his friends unwisely dissuaded

him from insisting on being called. The outcome of the suit was equivocal. The case against Dilke was dismissed, but Mrs. Crawford's guilt was declared proven on her own evidence, which incriminated none but him. In public opinion Dilke was not cleared of the allegations against him.

Meanwhile Dilke was not included in Gladstone's third administration (Feb. 1886), but he attended parliament as usual, and voted for Gladstone's home rule bill (7 June). His liberal friends at Chelsea expressed sympathy with him, and he stood again at the general election of July 1886. But he was defeated by 176 votes. His connection with the constituency was thus severed after eighteen years. Mainly owing to Dilke's representations to the queen's proctor, the divorce case was re-opened before the decree nisi was made absolute. The queen's proctor did not intervene directly on Dilke's behalf, and the application of both Dilke and Mrs. Crawford to plead in the suit was refused—in Dilke's case on the ground that he had not given evidence at the first hearing (30 June). The second hearing began on 16 July 1886. Dilke and Mrs. Crawford both gave evidence at length and sustained a searching cross-examination. Mrs. Crawford acknowledged that she had committed adultery with a man not mentioned in her original confession, but withdrew none of her former charges against Dilke, and added odious details which were regarded by believers in Dilke's innocence to be inventions directed solely to prejudice. Dilke absolutely denied all the accusations. Finally the jury found that the original decree was obtained not contrary to the facts of the case and not by reason of material facts not having been brought before the court. This amounted to a verdict against Dilke, and public opinion at large regarded the verdict as just. Dilke, however, maintained from the first and through the rest of his life the attitude and demeanour of an innocent man, and many, though not all, of his friends avowed and manifested their unshaken confidence in his honour and veracity.

Dilke bowed at once to the decision. To the electors of Chelsea he announced his withdrawal from public life; he pointed out the legal disadvantages under which he laboured at the second trial in being denied the status of a party to the proceedings, and at the same time he reasserted his innocence.

At the opening of these difficulties, on 3 Oct. 1885, Dilke married at Chelsea Emilia

Francis, widow of Mark Pattison [q. v.; see DILKE, EMILIA FRANCIS, LADY, Suppl. II]. The marriage was singularly happy, and Dilke owed much to her affection and belief in his innocence. Although saddened, he was not soured nor corrupted by his political and social eclipse.

On his retirement from parliament in 1886 Dilke returned with great zeal and industry to the study of those larger English and imperial problems which had engaged his attention at the outset of his career. In 1887 he published 'The Present Position of European Politics' (translated into French) and in 1888 'The British Army.' In 1890 appeared his 'Problems of Greater Britain' in two volumes, designed as a sequel to his earlier work on 'Greater Britain.' It was a treatise on the present position of Greater Britain in which special attention was given to the relations of the English-speaking countries with one another and to the comparative politics of the countries under British government. Foreign travel varied his occupation. He paid at least one annual visit to Paris, where his French friends always welcomed him with enthusiasm. In the autumn of 1887 he made a journey through the Near East, visiting Greece, the cause of which he had always championed, and Constantinople, where he was entertained by the Sultan. In the winter of 1888-9 he was the guest of Lord Roberts, commander of the forces in India, and attended with his host the military manoeuvres of the season.

In 1892 Dilke returned to public life as member of parliament for the Forest of Dean. The electors had convinced themselves of his innocence. He beat his conservative opponent after a contest by a large majority. He represented that constituency till his death, fighting the elections of 1900 and Jan. and Dec. 1910, but being returned without a contest in 1895 and 1906. Henceforth a private member, he did not speak frequently in the House of Commons. He confined himself almost entirely to industrial questions, to foreign and imperial affairs, and to the larger questions of policy involved in the navy and army estimates. On these subjects his authority was recognised, but his position in the house remained one of some aloofness. He enjoyed, however, the complete confidence of the labour party. He continued his literary work, publishing in 1898 a little volume on 'Imperial Defence' in co-operation with Mr. (now Professor) Spenser Wilkinson; and yet another work on the British Empire in the

same year. Although he hospitably entertained his friends, he continued to be little seen in society. In Oct. 1904 the death of his wife gravely disabled him, and he prefixed a touching memoir to a work of hers, 'The Book of the Spiritual Life,' which appeared in 1905. In 1906 he served as chairman of the select committee on the income tax and drafted its report, some of the recommendations of which were subsequently embodied in legislation. In 1910 his health began to fail. After the exhausting session of that year he fought with success the general election of Dec. 1910 in the Forest of Dean. But he was unequal to the effort. He returned in Jan. 1911 from a brief vacation in the South of France only to die. He died of heart failure at his house in Sloane Street on 26 Jan. 1911, and his remains were cremated at Golders Green. He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his only son.

A portrait of Dilke by G. F. Watts was left to his trustees for presentation to a public institution. It is now on loan at the National Portrait Gallery. A caricature portrait appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1871.

Dilke owned a valuable collection of works of art, and he dedicated those which were of historic interest to public uses. He left by will the portrait by Watts of John Stuart Mill to the Westminster city council; the portrait by Madox Brown of Mr. and Mrs. Fawcett, and the portrait by Frank Holl of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, to the National Portrait Gallery; the portrait of Gambetta by Alphonse Legros went to the Luxembourg Museum in Paris. Most of the relics of Keats, which he inherited from his grandfather, were bequeathed to the Hampstead public library. His literary executor, Miss Gertrude Tuckwell, his second wife's niece, was warned, in preparing his political papers for the press, against seeking the assistance of 'anyone closely connected with either the liberal or conservative party.' His pictures by old masters, water-colour drawings, tapestries, and miniatures were sold by auction at Christie's on 7-8 April 1911. The 'Athenæum' and 'Notes and Queries' were, in accordance with the powers given by the trustees under Dilke's will, transferred in 1911 to the printer and publisher, Mr. John Collins Francis.

[Authorities mentioned in the text; obituary notices in the press, especially The Times, 27 Jan. 1911; Dilke's publications; Herbert Paul's History of Modern England; personal knowledge and private information.]

J. R. T.

**DILKE, EMILIA FRANCIS STRONG.** **LADY DILKE** (1840-1904), historian of French art, born at Ilfracombe on 2 Sept. 1840, was fourth daughter of Major Henry Strong of the Indian army, by his wife Emily, daughter of Edward Chandler Weedon. Her grandfather, Samuel S. Strong (d. 1816), was settled at Augusta, Georgia, and was deputy surveyor-general of the state before the outbreak of the war of independence, during which he remained loyal to the British crown. Lady Dilke's father, who was educated at Addiscombe, served in India from 1809 till 1825; he ultimately became manager of the Oxford-shire branch of the London and County Bank, residing at Ilfey. A friend of his, Francis Whiting, who was his daughter's godfather, gave her her second Christian name.

Educated at Oxford by a governess, who was sister of the African traveller, Thomas Edward Bowdich [q. v.], she made while a girl the acquaintance of leading professors at Oxford, including Goldwin Smith, Dr. Ince, and Dr. Henry Acland. From childhood she showed a taste for art, and on the recommendation of Ruskin, to whom Acland showed some of her drawings, she went to London in 1859 to study at South Kensington. She worked hard at the Art School there from March 1859 to Feb. 1861, and saw much artistic society. Her drawing showed promise, but her interests covered a wider field. She studied Dante and the 'Imitatio,' and developed a mystical sense of religion. At the same time her youthful spirits ran high and her outlook on life betrayed independence.

In September 1861 she married, at Ilfey church, Mark Pattison, rector of Lincoln College, Oxford, her senior by twenty-one years. Thereupon she settled down to a life of literary study under her husband's direction. She devoted much time to the classics and to modern languages and acquired an exceptional facility in speaking French. Nor did she neglect academic society. She formed among her husband's friends a sort of salon at Lincoln College. Her circle soon included Robert Browning, with whom she long corresponded, Richard Congreve, Emanuel Deutsch, Prince Leopold, (Sir) Charles Newton (of the British Museum), and (Sir) Edgar Boehm (the sculptor). But the guest who attracted her most deeply was George Eliot (Marian Lewes). There is no doubt that Mrs. Mark Pattison suggested to George Eliot the character of Dorothea in her work 'Middlemarch' (1871),

and that the novelist's conception of Casaubon was based on Mark Pattison. But in neither case was the fictitious study realistic portraiture. Travel with her husband at home and abroad during her early married life widened Mrs. Pattison's interests and acquaintances. Nervous illness which constantly recurred from 1867 onwards led her to spend an increasing part of each of the next seventeen years abroad. She tried medical treatment at Wildbad and Aix, but after 1875 she was a constant visitor to Nico and Grasse, and permanently hired rooms at a villa at Draguignan, near Cannes.

Abandoning her practice of art, she soon concentrated her energies on its history and criticism. She sent notes on art to the 'Westminster Review,' and regularly reviewed books on art in the 'Saturday Review,' the 'Portfolio,' and from 1869 in the newly founded 'Academy.' In 1872, moved by the conviction that one ought to become an authority on a special subject, she began researches in the renaissance of art in France. From time to time she studied at the archives in Paris; corresponded with and entertained Eugène Muntz, the historian of French art; became intimate with many French artists, including Dalou and Legros; and visited galleries and collections in Rome, Vienna, and other European capitals. The organisation of the arts in France, as well as the practical development of them in all branches, came within her design. The results of her inquiries filled many volumes; the first appeared in 1879 under the title, 'Renaissance of Art in France' (1879). As an historian of art she was very thorough and painstaking. But her critical powers were inferior to her industry. A critical biography of Lord Leighton followed in 1881 in Dumas' 'Modern Artists,' and a life of Claude in French, largely from unpublished materials, in 1884.

Meanwhile such time as she spent in England was in part absorbed by zeal for social reform, especially for the improvement of the social and industrial condition of working women. She joined in 1876 the Women's Provident and Protective League, now the Women's Trades Union League, which had been founded in 1874 by Mrs. Paterson [q. v.], with the aim of organising women workers. She spoke at annual meetings of the league in London in July 1877 and in 1880, when she urged the need of technical education for women, and was supported by William Morris and Professor Bryoe. She founded a branch at Oxford,

and showed immense enthusiasm for the cause. She also advocated the political enfranchisement of women, and joined the Woman's Suffrage Society at Oxford.

On 30 July 1884 Mark Pattison died at Oxford after a long illness. His widow, to whom he left his fortune, settled in the autumn at Headington Lodge and edited his early 'Memoirs,' which were published in 1886. In the spring of that year she paid a visit to her friend, Sir Mountstuart Elphinstone Grant-Duff [q. v. Suppl. II], then governor of Madras. An attack of typhoid fever delayed her return to England till the autumn. Meanwhile, in July she publicly announced her engagement to Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke [q. v. Suppl. II], with whom her relations had been friendly from youth. At the moment Sir Charles's brilliant political career was prejudiced by charges of immorality, which had been laid against him in the divorce court. The marriage took place at Chelsea on 3 Oct. 1885, and thenceforth her career was largely moulded by that of her second husband. She fully believed in his innocence, and when the truth of the charges against him was legally affirmed in July 1886, she with heroic unselfishness resolved to consecrate her life to his rehabilitation in public esteem. While sparing no effort in her husband's behalf, she continued with undiminished ardour her pursuits as historian of French art and reformer of women's industrial status. She and her husband continued to travel much; they spent part of each year in Paris; in 1887 they extended their tour to Greece and Turkey, and late in 1888 they visited India. No opportunity was lost of inspecting art treasures abroad. At the same time her literary industry bore fruit in the elaborate treatises: 'Art in the Modern State, or the Age of Louis XIV' (1884); 'French Painters of the Eighteenth Century' (1889); 'French Architects and Sculptors of the Eighteenth Century' (1900), and 'French Engravers and Draughtsmen of the Eighteenth Century' (1902). She also attempted short stories of a mystical or allegorical temper. These were collected in her lifetime as 'The Shrine of Death, and other Stories' (1886) and 'The Shrine of Love, and other Stories' (1891). A posthumous collection was called 'The Book of the Spiritual Life' (1905). Her style in these tales shows an individuality which is wanting in her writings on art.

Meanwhile Lady Dilke's activity in the women's trades union movement knew

no intermission. The committee of the Women's Trades Union League was largely guided by her counsel. From 1889 to 1894 she attended each September the trades union congress as representative of the women's league. She thus was brought into constant touch with labour leaders, and she frequently spoke at meetings throughout the country on labour questions affecting women. She spared no pains to promote co-operation between the sexes in the field of manual labour, and championed with especial fervour the cause of unskilled workers in dangerous trades.

She died after a brief illness on 24 Oct. 1904 at Pyrford Rough, Woking, a house which was her personal property. Her remains were cremated at Golders Green after a funeral service at Holy Trinity Church, Sloane Square. She had no issue.

In accordance with her direction some valuable jewels in her possession passed on her death to the Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington, together with her collection of art books, Aldines and Elzevirs. An early portrait by her friend, Pauline, Lady Trevelyan, of Cambo, Northumberland (reproduced in Sir Charles Dilke's 'Mémorial', p. 24), was left by Sir Charles Dilke, together with a miniature by Canino, to the National Portrait Gallery, but the trustees have, according to their rule, postponed the consideration of acceptance till the expiration of ten years from death. She was also painted by William Bell Scott and by J. Portraits in Paris in 1864.

[The Book of the Spiritual Life, with a memoir by Sir Charles W. Dilke, 1905; Athenæum, 30 Oct. 1904; The Times, 25 Oct. 1904, 2 Dec. (will); Cornhill, Feb. 1912 (letter from Lady Dilke to Sir Henry Lucy); private information.] S. L.

**DILLON, FRANK** (1823-1909), landscape painter, born in London on 24 Feb. 1823, was the youngest son of John Dillon, of the firm of Morrison, Dillon & Co., silk mercers, of Finsbury Street, London, and the owner of a fine collection of water-colour drawings which was sold by auction in 1860.

After having been educated at Bruce Castle School, Tottenham, he entered the schools of the Royal Academy, and subsequently became a pupil of James Holland, the water-colour painter. He there began painting in oil-colours, and in 1850 sent to the Royal Academy a view 'On the Tagus, Lisbon,' and until 1907 was a fairly regular contributor to its exhibitions, as well as to those of the British Institution until its close in 1867. He was one of the

original members of the Dudley Gallery, and after it ceased to exist he, in 1882, became a member of the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours. He travelled much, and as early as 1850 he published a folio volume of 'Sketches in the Island of Madeira.' He visited Egypt first in 1854, and many of his works were the outcome of this and subsequent visits to that country. Among these were: 'Rising of the Nile: Philæ,' 'The Nile Raft,' 'Luxor, on the Nile,' 'The Sphinx at Midnight,' 'The Great Pyramid,' 'The Pyramids from Gizeh,' 'The Date Harvest, Egypt,' and 'The Granite Quarries of Syene.' He took a keen interest in the preservation of the Arab monuments of Cairo, and was active in opposition to the destruction of Philæ. He also studied appreciatively the arts of Japan, spending a year in that country in 1876-7, and writing an introduction to the catalogue of the 'Exhibition of Japanese and Chinese Works of Art,' held at the Burlington Fine Arts Club in 1878.

In early life he was in full sympathy with the liberal movement of 1848, when he formed a lifelong friendship with Mazzini. He was intimate also with many of the leaders of the Hungarian revolution, and assisted them when in exile. Dillon died unmarried at 13 Upper Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, on 2 May 1909.

Eleven drawings by him of interiors of houses in Cairo are in the Victoria and Albert Museum.

[The Times, 5 and 8 May 1909; Athenæum, 8 May 1909; Art Journal, July 1909; Exhibition Catalogues of the Royal Academy, British Institution, Dudley Gallery, and Royal Institute of Painters in Water-colours, 1850-1907.] R. E. G.

**DIMOCK, NATHANIEL** (1825-1909), theologian, born at Stonehouse, Gloucestershire, on 8 July 1825, was son of John Dimock of Bridge-end, Stonehouse, and afterwards of Rylands, Randwick, Gloucestershire, by his wife Emma Rook, daughter of Dr. James Parkinson of Hoxton. Educated at two private schools, he matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 31 May 1843, and in 1846 obtained a fourth class in the final classical school, graduating B.A. in 1847, and proceeding M.A. in 1850. He was ordained deacon in 1848, and priest in 1850. From 1848 to 1872 he was curate of East Malling, Kent. There he devoted himself to patristic and mediæval theology, began a series of 'Papers on the Doctrine of the English Church,' and wrote,

under the pseudonym of 'An English Presbyterian,' numerous books and pamphlets, which attracted notice. In 1872 Dimock was appointed to the vicarage of Wymynswold, Kent, and in 1878 to St. Paul's, Maidstone. In 1887 he resigned his benefice owing to ill-health, and resided abroad, acting as English chaplain at San Remo (1887-8). Subsequently he lived at Eastbourne, and from 1896 until death at Redhill, Surrey.

In 1900 Dimock joined Bishop Creighton's 'Round Table Conference' at Fulham Palace, on the doctrine and ritual of the Holy Communion, and the deliberations largely turned on a statement of his views, which by request he printed for the use of the conference. He afterwards published 'Notes on the Round Table Conference.' He died at his residence, Hemstede, Redhill, on 3 March 1909, and was buried at Reigate. His valuable library was sold by Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge on 26 May 1909. Dimock married at East Malling, on 31 March 1853, Georgiana, daughter of John Alfred Wigan of Claro House, Kent, and sister of Sir Frederick Wigan, first baronet. His wife died shortly after marriage, on 14 July 1853.

A profound student of sacramental questions from the evangelical standpoint, Dimock had an unrivalled knowledge of liturgiology. His style was not attractive, and his pages are often too heavily weighted with footnotes and references, but his erudition was profound, his judgment sound, and his attitude to opponents absolutely fair. His most important works are: 1. 'Conversion, Six Plain Sermons,' 1855. 2. 'A Word for Warning and Defence of the Church of England against Ritualism and Romanism,' 1868. 3. 'The Real Objective Presence: Questions suggested by the Judgment of Sir Robert Phillimore,' 1870. 4. 'The Doctrine of the Sacraments in relation to the Doctrine of Grace,' 1871; new edit. 1908. 5. 'Essays on the Principles of the Reformation,' 1872. 6. 'The Romish Mass and the English Church,' 1874. 7. 'Eucharistic Worship in the Church of England,' 1876. 8. 'The Eucharist considered in its Sacrificial Aspect,' 1884. 9. 'The Apostolic Fathers and the Christian Ministry,' 1887. 10. 'Questions suggested by so much of the Lambeth Judgment as deals with the North Side Rubric,' parts i. and ii., 1891. 11. 'Curiosities of Patristic and Mediæval Literature,' parts i., ii., and iii., 1891, 1892, 1895. 12. 'The Doctrine of the Death of Christ,' 1890; 2nd edit. 1908.

13. 'Dangerous Deceits,' 1895. 14. 'Mis-sarum Sacrificia,' 1896. 15. 'Vox Liturgie Anglicana,' 1897. 16. 'The Christian Doctrine of Sacerdotism,' 2 edits. 1897. 17. 'The Crisis in the Church of England,' 1899. 18. 'Light from History on Christian Ritual,' 1900. 19. 'The Bennett Judgment cleared from [Misconception],' 1900. 20. 'The History of the Book of Common Prayer in its bearing on present Eucharistic Controversies.' A 'Memorial Edition' of his chief works was published in 1910-11.

[The Times, 4 March 1909; Record, 5 March 1909; Guardian, 10 March 1909; English Churchman, 11 March 1909; Church Family Newspaper, 12 March 1909; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, v. 245; Phillimore's County Pedigrees, Nottinghamshire, i. 65-71; private information, and personal knowledge.] W. G. D. F.

DIXIE, LADY FLORENCE CAROLINE (1857-1905), authoress and traveller, born in London on 24 May 1857, was youngest of six children of Archibald William Douglas, seventh marquis of Queensberry, by his wife Caroline Margaret, daughter of General Sir William Robert Clayton. Sir John Sholto Douglas, eighth marquis [q. v. Suppl. I], was her eldest brother. She was educated for the most part at home, and showed in youth literary talents. Verses from her pen were published when she was ten. Of impulsive, adventurous temper, she in early life developed a zeal for sport and travel. A first-rate rider, a good shot and swimmer, she became, while a girl, a huntress of big game; one of the first women to take up this form of sport in recent years, she visited Africa, Arabia, and the Rocky Mountains in its pursuit.

In 1875 she married Sir Alexander Beaumont Churchill Dixie, eleventh baronet (b. 1851), and had two sons, George Douglas (b. 1876) and Albert Edward Wolston Beaumont (b. 1878), a godson of King Edward VII when Prince of Wales.

Her marriage did not check her energies as a traveller. In 1878-9 she made an exploratory journey in Patagonia, and published her experiences in 'Across Patagonia' (1880). In 1879 she was war correspondent for the 'Morning Post,' during the Zulu war in South Africa. She advocated Cetewayo's release and restoration to Zululand (a course which was ultimately adopted); her views of Zulu affairs and her experiences she described in 'A Defence of Zululand and its King'

(1882) and 'In the Land of Misfortune' (1882).

Soon afterwards home politics attracted her attention. While professing advanced liberalism, including home rule all round, she vehemently denounced in letters to newspapers the tyranny of the land league agitation in Ireland of 1880-3. On 17 March 1883, when fenian outrages were exciting London, Lady Florence announced that, while she was walking by the Thames near Windsor, two men disguised as women, whom she inferred to be fenian emissaries, vainly attempted her assassination. Her statement attracted worldwide attention, but Sir William Harcourt, the home secretary, declared in the House of Commons that Lady Florence's story was unconfirmed, and nothing further followed.

Her discursive interests were thenceforth mainly concentrated on the advocacy of complete sex-equality. Her aims ranged from the reform of female attire to that of the royal succession law, which, she held, should prescribe the accession of the eldest child, of whichever sex, to the throne. She desired the emendation of the marriage service and of the divorce laws so as to place man and woman on the same level. She formulated such views in 'Cloriana, or the Revolution of 1900' (1890); her stories for children, 'The Young Castaways, or the Child Hunters of Patagonia' (1890), and 'Aniweo, or the Warrior Queen' (1890), had a like purpose. In later life she convinced herself of the cruelty of sport, which she denounced in 'Horror of Sport' (1891; now edit. 1906) and the 'Mercilessness of Sport' (1901). Lady Dixie died at Glen Stuart, Annan, on 7 Nov. 1905, and was buried in the family grave at Kinmount.

Besides the works mentioned, she published: 1. 'Abel Avonged,' a dramatic tragedy, 1877. 2. 'Waifs and Strays, or the Pilgrimage of a Bohemian Abroad,' 1884. 3. 'Redeemed in Blood,' 1889. 4. 'Little Chérie, or the Trainer's Daughter,' 1901. 5. 'Songs of a Child,' under the pseudonym of 'Darling,' pt. i. 1902; pt. ii. 1903. 6. 'Ijain, or the Evolution of a Mind,' 1903. 7. 'Isola, or the Disinherited,' a drama, 1903. 8. 'Izra, or a Child of Solitude,' published posthumously, 1906.

A cartoon portrait appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1884.

[The Times, 8 Nov. 1905; Who's Who, 1902.] O. J. R. H.

DODS, MARCUS (1834-1909), presbyterian divine and biblical scholar, born in Belford Viarage, Northumberland, on 11 April 1834, was youngest son of Marcus

Dods [q. v.] by his wife Sarah Palliser. On the father's death in 1838 the family removed to Edinburgh, where Dods first attended a preparatory school and, later, Edinburgh Academy (1843-1848). After spending two years in the head office of the National Bank in Edinburgh, he resolved in 1850 to study for the ministry of the Free church of Scotland. In 1854 he graduated M.A. at Edinburgh University and began his theological course at New College, Edinburgh. During his university career he was assistant in the Signet Library. On 7 Sept. 1858 he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh.

Dods had a long probationership. Although he preached in twenty-three vacancies, he failed for six years to get a church. During these years of enforced leisure he edited the complete works of Augustine (1871); translated Lange's 'Life of Christ' (Edinburgh, 1864, 6 vols.); and wrote his 'Prayer that Teaches to Pray' (1863; 5th edit. 1885) and 'Epistles to the Seven Churches' (Edinburgh, 1865).

On 4 Aug. 1864 he was inducted minister of Renfield Free church, Glasgow, and from its pulpit for exactly twenty-five years he exercised a notable influence, especially on young men of culture, chief among whom was Henry Drummond [q. v. Suppl. I] (GEORGE ADAM SMITH, *Life of Henry Drummond*, 7th edit. p. 132). The sermons at Renfield formed the substance of his popular volumes, 'Israel's Iron Age, or Sketches from the Period of the Judges' (1874; 4th edit. 1880), 'The Parables of our Lord' (first series, Matthew, 1883; second series, Luke, 1885), and they provided material for his editions of 'Genesis' (Expositor's Bible, 1888); of '1 Corinthians' (Expositor's Bible, 1889); and of 'St. John's Gospel' (Expositor's Greek Test. 1897).

Though not a theologian in the technical sense, Dods brought wide and exact scholarship and an expository gift to the popularising of modern critical views about the Bible. In 1877 Dods published a sermon on 'Revelation and Inspiration,' which questioned verbal inspiration. The presbytery of Glasgow, while declining to enter on a process, advised withdrawal of the sermon with a view to some modification. Dods assented on conditions; the matter was brought in 1878 before the general assembly, which declined by a majority to intervene.

Dods refused in 1869 an invitation to become colleague to Dr. Robert Smith Candlish [q. v.] at St. George's Free church, Edinburgh, the most influential congrega-

tion in the denomination. In 1889, when he celebrated the semi-jubilee of his ordination, he was appointed to the chair of New Testament criticism and exegesis in New College, Edinburgh. The appointment implied that the Free church of Scotland was prepared to tolerate critical views of the Bible for which Robertson Smith [q. v.] had been removed from his chair only eight years before. At the general assembly of 1890 Dods was libelled, along with Professor Alexander Balmain Bruce [q. v. Suppl. I], owing to his views on inspiration, which he had discussed anew in a paper read before the pan-presbyterian council in London. The general assembly, after a protracted debate, while exhorting Dods to teach the faith held by his church, declined to institute a process. In 1891 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University, and in 1901 he declined nomination for the moderators'hip of the general assembly of the United Free church of Scotland (formed in the previous year by the union of the Free and United Presbyterian churches). Appointed in May 1907, on the death of Dr. Robert Rainy [q. v. Suppl. II], principal of New College, Edinburgh, he was prevented by ill-health from entering on the duties of the office. He died at Edinburgh on 26 April 1909, and was buried in the Dean cemetery there.

In 1871 he married Catherine, daughter of James Swanston of Marshall Meadows, Berwickshire, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. His eldest son, Marcus Dods, M.A., is the author of 'Forerunners of Dante.'

A portrait in oils by Sir James Guthrie, P.R.S.A., presented by his friends to the United Free church, now hangs in the Rainy Hall, New College.

Dods' chief writings, besides those already mentioned and contributions to religious periodicals, were: 1. 'Mohammed, Buddha, and Christ' (four lectures on natural and revealed religion, delivered at the English Presbyterian College), 1877. 2. 'Isaac Jacob, and Joseph,' 1880. 3. 'Erasmus and other essays,' 1891; 2nd edit. 1892. 4. 'An Introduction to the New Testament' ('Theological Educator' series), 1891. 5. 'The Visions of a Prophet: Studies in Zechariah' ('Little Books on Religion' series), 1895. 6. 'Why be a Christian?' (the same series), 1896. 7. 'How to become like Christ, and other papers,' 1897. 8. 'The Bible: its Nature and Origin' (Bross Lectures), 1906, a full account of his views on inspiration. Two volumes,



'Footstaps in the Path of Life' and 'Christ and Man' (sermons), were posthumously published in 1909, while two volumes of Dods' letters were edited by his son in 1910 and 1911 respectively.

[Dods' Early Letters 1910 (with memoir); his Later Letters, 1911; British Monthly, March 1904; British Weekly, 6 May 1909; Patrick Carnegie Simpson, Life of Principal Rainy (2 vols.), 1909; George Adam Smith, Life of Henry Drummond, 1898; personal knowledge.]  
W. F. G.

**DOLLING, ROBERT WILLIAM RAD-CLYFFE, 'FATHER DOLLING'** (1851-1902), divine and social reformer, born on 10 Feb. 1851 in the old rectory, Magheralin, co. Down, was the sixth of nine children and the elder son of Robert Holbeach Dolling, a landlord in co. Down, and at one time high sheriff of Londonderry, by his wife Eliza, third daughter of Josias Du Pré Alexander, M.P., a nephew of James Alexander, first earl of Caledon. Dolling's childhood was spent at Kilrea, co. Dorry. After education at a private school, the Grango, Stovenage, Hertfordshire (1861-4), and at Harrow (1864-8), he matriculated in 1868 from Trinity College, Cambridge; but bad health and ophthalmia compelled his withdrawal in the spring of 1869, and he spent the next twelve months in foreign travel, mostly in Italy and Florence. His mother's death in 1870 recalled him to Ireland, where he assisted his father in land agency work. His spare time in Kilrea was devoted to Bible-classes and night schools for young men and clubs for working men, and he similarly occupied himself in Dublin, whither his family soon removed. On his father's death on 28 Sept. 1878, he made London his permanent home; there he became intimate with 'Father' Stanton and Alexander Heriot Mackonochie [q. v.], whom he had met at Cambridge. The two men were then engaged in stubbornly defending the ritualistic services which they were conducting at St. Alban's, Holborn. Through their influence he became in 1879 warden of the south London branch of the St. Martin's Postman's League, and in that capacity did much social and religious work. But 'Brother Bob,' as he was called by the postmen, found more congenial work among the poorest classes in Southwark, and exerted a magnetic influence over not only the respectable but also the disreputable poor. Early in 1882 he entered Salisbury theological college, where his Bohemian temperament revolted against both social and theological convention.

Ordained on 23 May 1883, Dolling became curate of Corsoombo, Dorset, and then missionary deacon of St. Martin's Mission at Holy Trinity, Stepney. Failing health and difficulties on questions of ritual with Frederick Temple, bishop of London [q. v. Suppl. II], led to Dolling's retirement from Stepney (1 July 1885). After a short stay at St. Leonards-on-Sea, Dolling became in 1885 vicar of the Winochester Collogo Mission of St. Agatha's, Landport, where for ten years he did much to mitigate the evils of slum life, and was in frequent controversy with his diocesan concerning ritual observances. In 1895 the church of St. Agatha was rebuilt through Dolling's exertions. Fresh disagreements in regard to ritual with the newly appointed bishop (Randall Davidson) caused Dolling's resignation of his living on 8 Dec. 1896. In his enforced leisure he wrote 'Ten Years in a Portsmouth Slum' (1896), which gave a full account of his work and experiences at Landport.]

During 1896-7 Dolling stayed in London with his sister at Earl's Court, giving occasional addresses in various parts of England. In May 1897 he went to America, visiting many of the cities there. At Chicago in March 1898 he was offered the deanery of the cathedral by Bishop McLaren; but meanwhile he had accepted the living of St. Saviour's, Poplar, and returned to England in July 1898. At Poplar, as at Landport, he sought to solve the social and municipal problems of the district; the East London water famine of 1898, the evils of overcrowding, and the small-pox epidemic of 1901 roused all his energies and he heroically denounced those responsible for the scandals.

In March 1901 Dolling's health failed, and after vainly travelling abroad in hope of relief he died unmarried on 15 May 1902 at his sister's house, South Kensington; he was buried at Woking cemetery. In June 1902 a government annuity was purchased in his memory for his two sisters, Elise and Geraldine, who had helped him in his work, and the Dolling memorial home of rest for the working girls of Poplar and Landport was opened at Wrothing under their management in 1903.

Dolling's missionary zeal curiously blended evangelical fervour with advanced ritual. Impatient of ecclesiastical authority, he was an unconventional and emotional preacher who appealed potently to the very poor. A radical in politics, he strongly advocated home rule, church

disestablishment, and the labour movement. He had a liking for the theatre, and was a frequent play-goer.

A portrait of Dolling, painted from a photograph after death, is at the Dolling memorial home, Worthing, Sussex.

[*The Life of Father Dolling*, by Charles E. Osborne, 1903; *Father Dolling*, a memoir, by Joseph Clayton, with preface by Canon Scott Holland, 1902; *Robert Dolling, et blad af den Engelske Statskirkes historie 1 Bet. 19 Aarhundrede*, by Richard Thomsen, Copenhagen, 1903; *The Times*, 16, 18, 21, 22 May, 10 June 1902; *British Weekly*, 22 May 1902 (with engraving of portrait taken in America); Lord Ronald Gower, *Old Diaries*, 1902.]

W. B. O.

DONKIN, BRYAN (1835-1902), civil engineer, born at 88 Blackfriars Road, London, on 29 Aug. 1835, was eldest son in a family of four sons and three daughters of John Donkin (1802-1854), civil engineer, and grandson of Bryan Donkin, F.R.S. [q. v.]. His mother was Caroline, daughter of Benjamin Hawes. He was educated at private schools and at University College, London, and then pursued for two years an engineering course at the École centrale des Arts et Métiers in Paris. From 1856 to 1859 he served three years' apprenticeship in the Bermondsey engineering works of Bryan Donkin & Company, which his grandfather established in 1803. He was then engaged in St. Petersburg on some very large mills, which his firm were erecting for the Russian government for the production of paper for making bank-notes and other purposes. He returned to the Bermondsey works in 1862, and became a partner in 1868. The firm was formed into a limited liability company in 1889 with Donkin as chairman. In 1900 there was an amalgamation with Messrs. Clench & Company of Chesterfield. He remained chairman for a time, though he ceased to take an active part in the management.

Donkin devoted much time and labour to scientific research, and proved to be an able, indefatigable, and accurate investigator. His researches were especially directed to the design and construction of heat-engines and steam-boilers and to the application to them of scientific tests. One of the first to practise systematic testing of the efficiency of steam-engines, he introduced a method of determining steam-consumption by measuring the condensed water flowing over a tumbling bay or weir. His researches into the action and behaviour of steam in the cylinders of steam-engines,

and the advantages of jacketing, formed the subject of four papers presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers (*Minutes of Proceedings*, xviii. 250; o. 347; cvi. 264, and cxv. 263), and two to the Institution of Mechanical Engineers (*Proc.* 1893, p. 480; 1895, p. 90). In the course of these experiments he perfected his 'revealer,' an apparatus of glass which, attached to the cylinder of a steam-engine, rendered visible the condensation effects taking place within the cylinder. Meanwhile, after close study of internal-combustion engines, he published '*A Text-Book on Gas, Oil and Air Engines*,' 1894 (5th edit. 1911), and in 1894 he also translated Rudolf Diesel's '*Theory and Construction of a Rational Heat Motor*.'

His latest inquiry was into the practicability of working gas-engines with the gases produced in blast-furnaces, and a few weeks before his death he contributed to the '*Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers*' an important paper on '*Motive Power from Blast-Furnace Gases*' (cxlviii. 1). He was a member of committees appointed by the Institution to report upon standards of thermal efficiency for steam-engines and on the tabulation of results of steam-engine and boiler trials. He was also a member of research committees of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers on the steam-jacket, on marine engines, on gas-engines, and on steam-engines. In conjunction with (Sir) Alexander Kennedy he made exhaustive tests of different types of boilers, the results of which were published in '*Engineering*' from 1890 onwards, and he was author of '*The Heat Efficiency of Steam Boilers*' (1898). Fuel calorimeters (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* cii. 292), centrifugal fans (*ibid.* cxxii. 265), the velocity of air through pipes (*ibid.* cxi. 345), the Perret system of forced draught (*Proc. North of Eng. Inst. Min. and Mech. Eng.* xlii. 32), and heat-transmission (*Proc. Inst. Mech. Eng.* 1896, p. 501) were among the other subjects of his investigation.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 5 Feb. 1884, and received its Watt medal in 1894, Telford premiums in 1889 and 1891, and a Manby premium in 1896, in recognition of the value of papers contributed to the Institution's '*Proceedings*.' He was also, from 1873, a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, and became a member of council in 1895 and a vice-president in 1901. He died suddenly at the Grand Hotel, Brussels, on 4 March 1902, and was buried at

Bromley, Kent.<sup>5</sup> He married twice: (1) in 1860, Georgina, daughter of Frank Dillon, by whom he had issue one daughter and one son; (2) Edith Marshman Dunn (born Edith Marshman), by whom he had a daughter.

[Minutes of Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. cl. 428; Proc. Inst. Mech. Eng. 1902, p. 378; Engineering, lxxiii. 320.] W. F. S.

**DONNELLY, Sir JOHN FRETCH-VILLE DYKES** (1834-1902), major-general, royal engineers, born in the Bay of Bombay on 2 July 1834, was only child of Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Donnelly (1802-1881), at one time deputy adjutant-general of the Bombay army, and from 1851 staff captain and afterwards staff officer at the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe until the closing of the college in 1861 (see *VIBART'S Addiscombe*, with portrait). His mother was Jane Christiana, second daughter of Joseph Ballantine Dykes of Dovenby Hall, Cumberland. Educated at Ilighgate School (1843-8), he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich at the head of the list after a year's private tuition in August 1849, passed out first, and received a commission as second-lieutenant in the royal engineers on 23 June 1853, and after professional instruction at Chatham was promoted first-lieutenant on 17 February 1854. Going out to the Crimea in June, Donnelly joined his corps on its march to Balaklava on 23 September, and next month was detailed for duty with the left attack on Sevastopol. He was present at the battle of Inkerman on 5 November, and subsequently worked in the trenches before Sevastopol with an energy to which Sir John Burgoyne called Lord Raglan's attention (21 Nov.). Through the severe weather of the winter of 1854-5 he was on duty in the trenches forty-one times by day and forty-three times by night. On the day after the abortive assault on the Redan (18 June), when he was with the second column, he by his promptitude and zeal obtained a substantial lodgment in the Russian rifle pits at the Little Mamelon. Donnelly was mentioned in Lord Raglan's despatches for this service. Soon after the fall of Sevastopol in September 1855, during which he was thrice in all mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 18 Dec.), he was appointed aide-de-camp to Colonel E. T. Lloyd on 12 Nov. 1855, the commanding royal engineer in the Crimea, and accompanied him home in June 1856. He received the Crimea medal with clasps for Inkerman and Sevastopol, the Turkish

medal, and the 5th class of the legion of honour. He had been recommended for the Victoria Cross without result, and received no promotion nor British distinction.

Joining the London military district in 1856, he was placed in command of a detachment of royal sappers and miners employed in preparing for building purposes the ground purchased at South Kensington out of the surplus funds of the Great Exhibition of 1851. It was intended to erect there a permanent museum and centre of science and art. Sir Henry Cole [q. v.], the director of the scheme, secured Donnelly's services on 1 April 1858 in reorganising at South Kensington the science and art department, which was controlled by the privy council's committee of education. On 1 Oct. 1859 he was appointed inspector for science in connection with the department. He had been promoted second captain on 1 April 1859, and was now seconded in his corps for ten years. But he did not return to regimental duty, and the rest of his career was identified with South Kensington. In 1860 he was allowed two and a half years' special leave, and in 1872 was placed on the reserve list. His promotion continued, as he was still liable for emergency service, and he became lieutenant-colonel on 1 Oct. 1877 and brevet-colonel on 1 Oct. 1881, retiring with the honorary rank of major-general on 31 Dec. 1887.

The success of the scheme for national instruction in science and art was largely due to Donnelly, although some of his methods came to be reckoned reactionary. In agreement with a much controverted principle he arranged (by minute of 1859) that grants should be made to certificated teachers on the results of the examinations of their pupils. Prizes were at the same time to be awarded to successful students, whether trained in recognised schools or otherwise. He obtained due recognition for drawing and manual training as class subjects, and having induced the Society of Arts, which he joined in 1860, to form a class in wood-carving, he procured from City companies and other sources funds to carry it on as the School of Art Wood-carving, which is now located in Thurloe Place, South Kensington.

In 1874 his title at South Kensington became 'Director of Science,' and his duties included the supervision not only of the science schools and classes throughout the country but of other important

scientific institutions like the Government School of Mines, the Museum of Practical Geology, the Royal College of Chemistry, the Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art, and the Museum of Irish Industry, which developed into the Royal College of Science for Ireland. In 1868, as a member of a commission appointed to consider the question, he had drafted a report adverse to the establishment of a separate department of science and art for Ireland. In 1881 he was appointed in addition assistant secretary of the science and art department, and in 1884 secretary and permanent head of the department.

Joining the council of the Society of Arts in 1870, he was mainly responsible in 1871 for the society's scheme of technological examinations, out of which by his advice the City Guilds Institute for technical education was developed. As chairman of the council of the Society of Arts in 1894 and 1895, he led the society to organise the International Congress on Technical Education in 1897.

For many years the museums of science and art at Kensington had been housed in temporary and straggling makeshift galleries and sheds, and Donnelly was untiring in his efforts to secure parliamentary grants for the erection of permanent buildings. In 1896 the House of Commons appointed a select committee on whose report in 1899 a sum of 800,000*l.* was voted to complete the museums. In the course of the inquiry Donnelly's administration was called in question (see *Report and Evidence of Committee of House of Commons on the Museums of the Science and Art Department*, 1899). Whatever the defects of the educational policy pursued, the study of science grew immensely under Donnelly's direction. In 1859 the total number of science students was under 400; ten years later there were over 1400 classes comprising 25,000 students, while at the time of Donnelly's death these numbers were increased eight-fold. In accordance with the civil service rule he retired on 2 July 1899 on attaining the age of sixty-five. A minute of the privy council dated the following day animadverted on the committee's Report, stating that the sole responsibility lay on their lordships for the administration of the Science and Art Department, which had been loyally carried out by Colonel Donnelly and his staff, in whom they retained the fullest confidence. Sir John Gorst, vice-president of the committee of council on education,

when presenting Donnelly with a testimonial from 500 of the South Kensington staff (29 November), warmly defended him from adverse criticism, and Sir John presided at a complimentary dinner given by his old colleagues (12 December).

Donnelly was made C.B. in 1886 and K.C.B. (civil) in 1893. In 1888 he was elected a member of the Athenaeum under Rule II. He was no mean artist, and from 1888 to 1901 he exhibited water-colour paintings and etchings at the Royal Academy or the New Gallery. In 1888 he took part in the formation of the committee for the preservation of the monuments of ancient Egypt. He wrote two pamphlets, on 'The Employment of Iron Shields in Sieges Operations' (1868), and on 'Army Organisation' (1869) in which he advocated personal service.

He died on 5 April 1902 at his residence, 59 Onslow Gardens, London, and was buried at Brompton cemetery.

A portrait in oils by H. T. Wells, R.A. (exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1901), and a charcoal head by Sir E. J. Poynter, P.R.A., are in Lady Donnelly's possession.

Donnelly was twice married: (1) at Bridekirk, Cumberland, on 5 Jan. 1871, to his first cousin Adeliza (*d.* 1873), second daughter of Fretcheville Lawson Ballantine Dykes of Dovenby Hall, Cumberland; by her he had two daughters; (2) at Neuchâtel, Switzerland, on 17 Dec. 1881, to his first wife's elder sister, Mary Frances Dykes, who survives him; by her he had two sons, Thomas and Gordon Harvey, both lieutenants in the royal garrison artillery, and a daughter.

[*Nature*, 10 April 1902; *Journ. of the Soc. of Arts*, 11 April 1902; *The Manual Training Teacher*, April 1902; *The Times*, 7 April 1902; *Standard*, 12 April 1902; *Daily Chronicle*, 8 April 1902; *Royal Engineers Records*; *Connolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners*, 1855; *Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers*, 1889; *Russell's Letters from the Crimea*; *Report and Evidence of the Select Committee on the Museums of the Science and Art Department*, 1899; *Minute of 3 July 1899, of the Lords of the Committee of the Privy Council on Education*.] R. H. V.

DONNET, SIR JAMES JOHN LOUIS (1816-1905), inspector-general of hospitals and fleets, born at Gibraltar in 1816, was son of Henry Donnet, surgeon, R.N. After studying at the University of Paris, where he graduated B. ès L., and Anderson College, Glasgow, he became L.S.A. of London in 1838, L.R.C.S. of Edinburgh in 1840, and M.D. at St.

Andrews in 1857. He entered the navy as assistant-surgeon in 1840. He was at once appointed to the *Vesuvius* and sent out to the Mediterranean, where, on the coast of Syria, he had his first experience of the realities of war, and where, after the capture of Acre, he was placed in charge of the wounded in a temporary hospital established on shore. Four years later he was medical officer and secretary of an embassy to the emperor of Morocco under (Sir) John Hay Drummond-Hay [q. v. Suppl. I], appointed in 1845 consul-general. Donnet was promoted to be surgeon, and in 1849 was in the *Calypso* in the West Indies during a violent outbreak of yellow fever. In 1850-1 he was surgeon of the *Assistance* in the Arctic with Captain (Sir) Erasmus Ommanney [q. v. Suppl. II], and helped to break the tedium of the long winter by editing 'an excellent periodical, entitled the "*Aurora Borealis*," to which the men as well as the officers contributed' (MARKHAM, 113). In 1854 he was surgeon of the *President*, flag-ship in the Pacific, and in her was present at the disastrous attacks on Potropaulowski, on 29 Aug. and 7 Sept. (CLOWES, vi. 429-32). In May 1867 he was promoted deputy inspector-general, and for the next two years was in medical charge of the hospital at Jamaica, years marked by an epidemic of yellow fever. In 1870 he was appointed honorary surgeon to the queen, and in 1873-4 was placed in charge of the medical wards of Haslar, crowded with cases of smallpox, enteric fever, and dysentery after the Ashanti war. On 14 April 1875 he was promoted inspector-general. He was after this employed on various committees and commissions, including one in 1876 to select a site for a college for naval cadets and one in 1877 to inquire into the causes of the outbreak of scurvy in Sir George Nares' Arctic expedition (1875-6). He was awarded a good-service pension in 1878, and was nominated K.C.B. at the Queen's Diamond Jubilee. During his last years he resided at Bognor, where he died on 11 Jan. 1905. He married in 1852 Eliza, daughter of James Meyer, who died in 1903 without issue. He published 'Notes on Yellow Fever.'

[*Royal Navy Lists*; *Who's Who*; *The Times*, 12 Jan. 1905; Markham, *Life of Sir Leopold McClintock*, 1909; Clowes, *Royal Navy*, vol. vi. 1901.] J. K. L.

DOUGLAS, SIR ADYE (1815-1906), premier of Tasmania, son of an officer in the army, was born at Thorpe near Norwich on 30 May 1815, and was intended for the navy. He was sent to school in Hampshire,

and then to Caen, Normandy, for two years. Returning to England, he was articled to a firm of solicitors in Southampton, and in 1838 was admitted to practice. He emigrated to Tasmania in 1839, and in the same year was admitted to the bar at Hobart. He was, however, soon (1840) tempted to try a squatter's life in Victoria, and there spent two years. Returning to Tasmania in 1842, he founded the legal firm of Douglas & Collins at Launceston, and became one of the leading lawyers in the colony.

In 1853, on the introduction of a regular municipal administration for Launceston, Douglas became an alderman of the town, of which he was subsequently five times mayor. It was about this time he made a name by his vigorous opposition to the system of transportation. He was defeated at his first attempt to enter the council, but in July 1855 he took his seat in the old legislative council as member for Launceston. He was from the first forward in urging the claims of Tasmania to a constitution of greater responsibility. In 1857 he revisited England for a time, and came back to Tasmania full of projects for introducing railways into the colony. In 1862, under the new constitution, he represented Westbury in the assembly. In 1863 he was delegate for Tasmania to the conference on intercolonial tariffs. In 1871 he was elected member for Norfolk plains and in 1872 for Fingal.

On 15 Aug. 1884, Douglas became premier and chief secretary of Tasmania, and after a somewhat uneventful period of office resigned on 8 March 1886 to go to England as first agent-general for the colony. He represented Tasmania at the Colonial Conference of 1887, but in October 1887 resigned his agency and returned to Tasmania.

In 1890 Douglas re-entered the political life of the colony as member for Launceston in the legislative council, and represented Tasmania at the Federal Convention at Sydney in 1891. He served in the Dobson ministry as chief secretary from 17 Aug. 1892 to 14 April 1894, when he became president of the legislative council; this position he held for ten years, being knighted at the coronation of Edward VII in 1902. In May 1904 he was defeated at the elections for Launceston, and retired from public life. He died on 10 April 1906 at Hobart, where he had come to reside ten years before; he was buried at the Cornelian Bay cemetery.

Of striking personality, he gave the impression of being brusque and unsympathetic, until he was more intimately known.

He was a good fighting leader, acute and tenacious in debate. He was married three times and left issue.

[Tasmanian Mercury and Examiner, 11 April 1906; John's Notable Australians; information checked by the agent-general for Tasmania.] C. A. H.

DOUGLAS, GEORGE (1869-1902), novelist. [See BROWN, GEORGE DOUGLAS.]

DOUGLAS, GEORGE CUNNINGHAME MONTEATH (1826-1904), Hebraist, born on 2 March 1826, in the manse of Kilbarchan, West Renfrewshire, was fourth son in the family of five sons and one daughter of Robert Douglas, minister of the parish, by his wife Janet, daughter of John Monteath, minister of Houston. The fifth son, Carstairs Douglas (1830-1877), became a missionary, and was a Chinese scholar of repute. George was educated at home by his father with such success that he entered the University of Glasgow in 1837 at the early age of eleven, and took a distinguished place in the classes of languages and philosophy. He graduated B.A. in 1843, the year of the disruption. Throwing in his lot with the Free church, he took the prescribed four years' training in theology at the theological college in Edinburgh, which the Free church had erected with Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] at its head. He was duly 'licensed to preach' by his presbytery, and, after some years spent in 'assistantships,' was ordained in 1852 minister of Bridge-of-Weir in Renfrewshire. In 1856 the Free church erected a third theological college, at Glasgow, and Douglas was appointed tutor of the Hebrew classes. The year after (26 May 1857) he became professor, and held this position until his retirement on 23 May 1892. On the death of Dr. Patrick Fairbairn, Douglas succeeded him as principal (22 May 1875), and held office till 26 May 1902. His whole public life was spent in Glasgow in close connection with its university and with its educational and social activities. He took a keen interest in the establishment of the system of national education, which now exists in Scotland, was chairman of the Free church committee on the matter, and was sent to London in 1869 to watch the progress of the education bill through parliament. He was member of the first two Glasgow school boards, and for several years an active member of Hutcheson's educational trust. He was also chairman of the university council's committee on university reform. He received the degree of D.D. in 1867. Douglas was an early member of the Old Testament company for

the revision of the authorised version, and served till the completion of the work in 1884; his accurate acquaintance with the Hebrew text rendered him a valuable coadjutor. He died at Woodliffe, Bridge-of-Allan, on 24 May 1904, and is buried in the Neoropolis, Glasgow. A full-length portrait by G. Sherwood Calvert hangs on the walls of the Free Church College at Glasgow.

As a Hebraist Dr. Douglas belonged to the older school of scholars. He had an exact and minute acquaintance with the Massoretic text of the Old Testament and with extra-canonic Hebrew literature. He read widely and had at his command the results of Hebrew scholarship, German, French, and English. But he had a profound distrust of what he called 'the hasty generalisations' of the higher criticism, and was always ready to defend his conservative position. His writings fail to do justice to his genuine and extensive scholarship. He published: 'Why I still believe that Moses wrote Deuteronomy' (1878); 'Handbooks on Judges' (1881), and on 'Joshua' (1882); 'A Short Analysis of the Old Testament' (1889); 'The Six Intermediate Minor Prophets' (1889); 'Isaiah one and his Book one' (1895); 'Samuel and his Age' (1901); 'The Old Testament and its Critics' (1902); 'The Story of Job' (1905).

[Private information.] T. M. L.

DOUGLAS-PENNANT, GEORGE SHOLTO GORDON, second BARON PENRHYN (1836-1907), born at Linton Springs, Yorkshire, on 30 Sept. 1836, was elder son of Edward Gordon Douglas (1800-1886), third son of John Douglas, second son of James Douglas, sixteenth earl of Morton. His mother, his father's first wife, was Juliana Isabella Mary (d. 1842), eldest daughter and co-heiress of George Hay Dawkins-Pennant of Penrhyn Castle. In 1841 the father, whose wife inherited vast property in North Wales, assumed the additional surname of Pennant by royal licence, and was raised to the peerage as Baron Penrhyn on 3 Aug. 1866. George was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. A project of entering the army was abandoned in deference to his father's wishes, but he always interested himself in military affairs. He was major of the Carnarvonshire rifles and honorary colonel of the 4th battalion of royal Welsh fusiliers. In 1866 he was elected conservative M.P. for Carnarvonshire, and held the seat until 1868. He was again elected in 1874, but was defeated in 1880 by Watkin Williams, Q.C. He succeeded to the peerage

on his father's death in 1886. Thenceforth he devoted the greater part of his time and energies to the management of the large property which came to the family through his mother. The Penrhyn estate contained no less than 26,278 acres, with a rent-roll of 67,000*l.*, and the family owned the Bethesda slate quarries which, when fully employed and in former times of good trade, were estimated to produce 160,000*l.* a year.

In his later years his father had allowed much of the management of the Bethesda slate quarries to pass into the hands of an elective committee of the men, with the result that they were in 1885 on the verge of bankruptcy. In that year the son George had been entrusted with full powers to reform their administration. One of his first actions was to repudiate the authority of the workmen's committee. Under fresh and strenuous management the quarries once again became busy and prosperous. But a section of the quarrymen, incited by outside interference and agitation, cherished deep resentment at their exclusion from control, and a great strike began in 1897. Lord Penrhyn replied by closing the quarries, and an angry debate took place in the House of Commons. But Lord Penrhyn would abate none of his conditions, and the men capitulated. Lord Penrhyn as a champion of free labour refused to allow the intervention of outsiders in dealings with his men, and late in 1900 a second strike of great extent broke out. The quarries were again closed, but were reopened after a prolonged stoppage with 600 of the former non-union workmen. Penrhyn refused to re-engage the ringleaders of the agitation or to recognise any trades union officials. On 9 Aug. 1901 William Jones, M.P. for Carnarvonshire, raised a discussion as a matter of urgent public importance on the conduct of the local magistrates in requisitioning cavalry for maintaining peace in the district, but Penrhyn's position was unaffected. On 13 March 1903 he brought an action for libel against W. J. Parry, in respect of an article in the 'Clarion,' accusing him of cruelty to his workmen; he received 500*l.* damages and costs. Penrhyn acted throughout in accordance with what he believed to be stern equity and from a wish to obtain justice for non-union men. In 1907 he generously accorded the workmen a bonus of 10 per cent. on their wages, owing to a spell of bad weather which had interrupted work at the quarries.

Fond of horse-racing and breeding, he

was elected to the Jockey Club in 1887, but was not very fortunate on the turf. In 1898, however, he won the Goodwood Cup with King's Messenger, which both in 1899 and 1900 carried his master's colours to the post for the Great Metropolitan Stakes at Epsom. With another horse, Quasitum, in 1894 he won both the Chester cup and the Ascot gold vase. He was an excellent shot, but derived his chief enjoyment from fishing, in which he was exceptionally skilled. He was master of the Grafton hounds from 1882 to 1891.

Lord Penrhyn, who was a deputy-lieutenant for Carnarvonshire and was a county councillor for the Llandegai division of the county, was a man of strong and original character. A lord of the old school, he managed his estates in the feudal spirit, and with implicit justice and generosity. Though a thorough churchman he always insisted on equality of treatment for nonconformists both as tenants and quarrymen.

He seemed popularity, and played a detached part in public affairs. He was a founder of the North Wales Property Defence Association, of which he was chairman; in the course of his comprehensive evidence before the Welsh land commissioners in 1893, he stated that for many years he received from his land no income in excess of his expenditure upon it.

He died on 10 March 1907 at his town residence, Mortimer House, Halkin Street, S.W., and was buried near one of his country residences, Wicken, Stony Stratford. A portrait in oils, painted in 1907, after his death, by Miss Barbara Leighton, is at 37 Lomox Gardens, S.W.

He married twice: (1) in 1860 Blanche (*d.* 1869), daughter of Sir Charles Rushout Rushout; and (2) in 1875 Gertrude Jessy, daughter of Henry Glynn, rector of Hawarden. By his first wife he had a son, Edward Sholle, who succeeded as third Baron Penrhyn, and six daughters, and by his second wife two sons and six daughters.

[The Times, 12 March 1907; Burke's Peerage; Lucy's Balfourian Parliament, 1906, pp. 108 seq.; private information.] L. P. S.

DOWDEN, JOHN (1840-1910), bishop of Edinburgh, born in Cork on 29 June 1840, was second son of John Wheeler Dowden, 'a staunch presbyterian,' and his wife Alice Bennett, 'a devout churchwoman.' His elder brother is Edward Dowden, professor of English literature in Dublin University. The family came from the south of England in the seventeenth century. John was educated at Cork, and at the age



of sixteen gained a classical scholarship at Queen's College in that town, whence he proceeded in 1858 to Trinity College, Dublin. His tutor was his cousin, George Salmon [q. v. Suppl. II]. His college career was distinguished; he graduated B.A. in 1861, being senior moderator in ethics and logic, and in 1864 he passed through the divinity school with first classes in all the examinations. He was ordained deacon in 1864 by Dr. Verschoyle, bishop of Kilmore, and priest next year. He married and for three years he was curate of St. John's, Sligo, until in 1867 he was appointed perpetual curate of Calry church, near Sligo, where he remained for eight years through the period of the disestablishment of the Irish church. From 1870 he also acted as chaplain to Earl Spencer, the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and from 1872 was assistant minister of St. Stephen's church, Dublin.

A friend, the Rev. Percy Robinson, then headmaster of the boys' school at Glenalmond, to which was attached the theological college of the episcopal church of Scotland, was responsible for Dowden's association with the Scottish episcopal church. In 1874 he accepted the post of Pantonian professor of theology at Glenalmond. At the outset there was only one student, and the comparative leisure enabled Dowden to apply himself especially to ecclesiastical history and liturgiology. A fire in 1875 led to the removal of the few students to rooms in Edinburgh, until in 1880 the theological hall of the Scottish episcopal church was established, and Dowden became principal. At the same time he was made a canon of St. Mary's Cathedral, Edinburgh; in 1876 Dublin University had conferred upon him the degree of D.D. The success of the hall was largely due to Dowden, whose attractive personality and erudition won the loyal admiration of his students. The subsequent expansion and growth of the episcopal church owed much to the hall's prosperity under Dowden's guidance. On the death of Henry Cotterill, bishop of Edinburgh, in 1886 Dowden was as a consequence chosen to be his successor, after Canon Liddon's refusal. Dowden was consecrated on 21 Sept., when Dr. Salmon in a remarkable sermon on episcopacy in relation to unity defined generally the new bishop's theological position. The respect and affection in which the bishop was held by all sections of Edinburgh society was strikingly shown in 1904, when the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Edinburgh

University, and his portrait by Mr. John Bowie, A.R.S.A., presented to him by a large committee of his laymen. Under Dowden's leadership his church and diocese prospered. Declining to regard the Scottish episcopal church as a mere appendage of the Church of England, he was a keen promoter of the movement which in 1904 established the consultative council on church legislation. In 1905 the council undertook the revision of the canons, and on an appendix to the new code of proposals for revision of the services Dowden worked till death.

While he was bishop Dowden continued his liturgical and historical studies and retained the post of Bell lecturer at the theological hall, lecturing there once a week to keep himself in touch with the students. In the annotated Scottish communion office which appeared in 1884 he illustrated his happy faculty of combining exact scholarship with literary style. It was the precursor of 'The Workmanship of the Prayer Book' (1899; 2nd enlarged edn. 1902), which quickly became a classic of liturgical criticism. A supplementary volume, 'Further Studies in the Prayer Book,' appeared in 1908 and 'The Church Year and Calendar' for the 'Cambridge Handbooks of Liturgical Study' in 1910. In 1885-6 the bishop delivered the Donnellan lectures in the University of Dublin. He was select preacher at Dublin in 1886-7 and at Cambridge in 1888. In 1886 a committee under Dowden's convenerhip founded the Scottish History Society, and for the society Dowden edited in 1893 'The Correspondence of the Lauderdale Family with Archbishop Sharp,' 'The Chartulary of the Abbey of Lindores' in 1903, and in 1908, assisted by W. A. Lindsay, K.C., and Dr. J. Maitland Thomson, 'Charters, Bulls, and other Documents relating to the Abbey of Inchaffray.' A more popular result of his historical inquiries was 'The Celtic Church in Scotland,' published in 1894. In 1896 he went to America to lecture before the General Theological Seminary in New York. The lectures were published in 1897 as 'Outlines of the History of the Theological Literature of the Church of England, from the Reformation to the close of the Eighteenth Century.' In 1901 he delivered the six Rhind lectures before the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, which with revision and additions were published after the author's death in 1910 as 'The Mediæval Church in Scotland; its Constitution, Organisation, and Law.'

In 1890 Dowden's health failed, but a complete recovery followed. He died

suddenly on 30 Jan. 1910, and is buried in the Dean cemetery, Edinburgh. A memorial tablet in bronze, giving a full figure of Dowden in episcopal robes, designed by Sir Robert Lorimer, and modelled by Mr. Deuchars, with a Latin inscription, was placed in the floor of the north side of the choir in Edinburgh Cathedral on 27 Oct. 1911. His library was bought by public subscription after his death and placed in the chapter house of the cathedral (*Scottish Chronicle*, 3 Nov. 1911).

Dowden married in 1864 Louisa, only daughter of Francis Jones, civil engineer. His widow, two sons, and four daughters survive him.

In addition to the works mentioned, Dowden printed various charges, sermons, and pamphlets, and at his death was engaged in rewriting 'Keith's Catalogue of Scottish Bishops,' of which portions appeared in the 'Scottish Historical Review'; this was completed by Dr. J. Maitland Thomson and published in 1912.

[A biographical sketch of Bishop Dowden by his daughter, Alice Dowden, is prefixed to *The Mediæval Church in Scotland*, 1910; *The Times*, 1 Feb. 1910; *Guardian*, 14 Jan. and 4 Feb. 1910; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899; a life by Antony Mitchell, bishop of Aberdeen, is in preparation (1912).]

R. B.

**DOWIE, JOHN ALEXANDER** (1847-1907), religious fanatic, was born in Leith Street Terrace, Edinburgh, on 26 May 1847. At a school in Arthur Street he gained a silver medal at the age of fourteen (1861). His parents emigrated to Adelaide, South Australia, in 1860; he followed them, but in 1868 returned to Scotland, and with a view to the congregational ministry attended the Edinburgh University for two sessions, 1869-71. His first place of ministry was the congregational church at Alma, near Adelaide, whence he soon moved to the charge of Manly church, Sydney, New South Wales, and later to a church at Newton, a suburb of Sydney. At this period he was prominent as a social reformer, a temperance advocate, and a pleader for free, compulsory, and undenominational education. It is stated that Sir Henry Parkes [q. v. Suppl. I] offered him a seat in his cabinet. In 1878 he declared himself against a paid ministry. Two lectures, which he delivered in the Victoria Theatre, Sydney, in 1879, on 'The Drama, the Press, and the Pulpit,' attracted attention and were published. In 1882 he built a tabernacle at Melbourne, Victoria, in connection with an association for 'divine

healing.' Healing was to be in answer to prayer. Dr. Dowie, as he was now styled, claimed that in ten years he laid hands on eighteen thousand sick persons, and healed most of them. He made expeditions to New Zealand, San Francisco (1888), Nebraska (1890), and in July 1890 made Chicago his headquarters, though extending his travels to Canada. In May 1893 he opened Zion's tabernacle, at Chicago, as a centre for the 'Divine Healing Association.' A move for the independent organisation of a new religious community in November 1895 led to trouble in the law courts. However, on 22 Jan. 1896 he succeeded in organising the 'Christian Catholic Church in Zion,' with a hierarchy of overseers, evangelists, deacons, and deaconesses. On 22 Feb. Dowie was made general overseer; his wife, Jane Dowie, was the only woman overseer; the wives of overseers were usually made elders; no unmarried man could be more than deacon. Zion City, on Lake Michigan, forty-two miles north of Chicago, was projected on 22 Feb. 1899; on 1 Jan. 1900, 6500 acres of land were secured, the title-deeds being held by Dowie as 'proprietor' and 'general overseer.' If Dowie is to be believed, his following had by 29 April 1900 increased from 500 to 50,000; his critics say that he never had more than half that number. The site of Zion temple was consecrated on 14 July 1900. Dowie now announced himself as 'Elijah the restorer,' otherwise 'the prophet Elijah,' and 'the third Elijah.' The gates of Zion City were opened on 15 July 1901; by 2 Aug. the first residence was ready. The religious organisation of the community, completed on 7 April 1902, was supplemented on 21 Sept. by the formation of a body of picked men, known as 'Zion restoration host.' The city was planned with great ostentation, and included both winter and summer residences for its inhabitants. Dowie distinguished himself by a showy costume of oriental appearance. On 18 Sept. 1904 he consecrated himself 'first apostle,' with authority to clothe eleven others; the title of the body was now enlarged to 'Christian, Catholic, Apostolic Church in Zion,' and its purpose, frankly avowed by Dowie, was 'to smash every other church in existence.' Its members were bound to minute particulars of personal and ceremonial observance, alcohol and tobacco being prohibited. The leading motive was evidently the establishment of a sheer autocracy, wielded by Dowie. The publications of this body, including their

organ, 'Leaves of Healing,' were translated into German and French, some of them into Danish, Norwegian, and Dutch, and some even into Chinese and Japanese. Dowie twice visited England, where a congregation of disciples had been formed in London; in 1903 he was not well received in London and Manchester; in 1904 some disrespectful allusions to King Edward, uttered in Australia, caused an uproar at the Zionist tabernacle in Euston road, London. In April 1906, while Dowie was in Mexico for his health, came a revolt in Zion against his sway. He was charged with having advocated polygamy in private, and was deposed by the officers of his church, who, with the concurrence of his wife and son, put Deacon Granger in possession, not only of the church property, but even of Dowie's private belongings. Dowie instituted a suit in the United States District Court for reinstatement, estimating the property at two millions sterling. The court decided that, as the property had been made by contributions to Dowie in his representative capacity, it passed to his successor in the office of general overseer. In the course of the suit it was stated that Dowie's account in Zion City bank was overdrawn more than 480,000 dollars, that he had been drawing for his personal use at the rate of 84,000 dollars a year, and had lost 1,200,000 dollars in Wall Street in the 1903-4 'slump.' Dowie was now a broken man. He was afflicted with partial paralysis, and with strange illusions as to the importance of his intervention in international politics. He died on 9 March 1907 at Shiloh House, Zion City, Illinois.

Dowie was an attractive personality, a man of fine build, though obese and bow-legged, with brilliant, sparkling eyes and a flowing white beard; a turban veiled his baldness, and his fancy dress was tasteful and picturesque. He did not shine as a speaker, being long-winded and dull. After his death a rival fanatic, Mirza Ghulam Ahmad, 'the promised Messiah,' published a pamphlet (*n.d.*, but written in April 1907), in which the fate of Dowie was treated as a 'divine judgment' on his opposition to Islam.

[R. Harlan, J. A. Dowie, and the Christian Catholic Apostolic Church in Zion, 1906 (three portraits); The Times, 11 March 1907; Annual Register, 1907; sundry pamphlets and leaflets emanating from Zion city.]

A. G.

DOYLE, JOHN ANDREW (1844-1907), historian, born on 14 May 1844, was son of Andrew Doyle (d. 1888), for some time

editor of the 'Morning Chronicle,' and afterwards a poor law inspector. His mother (d. Dec. 1896) was the youngest of three daughters of Sir John Easthope, baronet [q. v.], through whom he inherited property which made him independent of a profession. At Eton from 1853 to 1862, Doyle, after a year of private tuition, matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, in October 1863. He graduated B.A. in 1867, with a first class in the school of literæ humaniores, but continued to reside in Oxford for several terms in order to study history. In the spring of 1869 he obtained the Arnold prize for an essay on 'The English Colonies in America before the Declaration of Independence'; and in November of the same year he was elected to a fellowship at All Souls, which he retained until his death. Though he was not a continuous resident in Oxford, he spent much time in the college, and took a large part in college affairs, helping in the framing of the statutes made by the commissioners of 1887, in the management of the college library, of which he was librarian from 1881 to 1888, and in the work of general administration.

His home was with his parents at Plas-dulas in Denbighshire until 1880, when they moved to a property on which they built a house at Pendarren near Criekhowell in Breconshire. There Doyle continued to live after his parents' death. He took an active interest in local affairs, more especially in what concerned the higher education in Wales. He served as high sheriff of Breconshire in 1892-3, and was an alderman of the county council from 1889 until his last illness. He was a member of the joint committee for Breconshire under the Welsh Intermediate Education Act, 1889, of the Breconshire education committee under the Act of 1902, and of the council and agricultural committee of Aberystwyth College. He paid much attention to the development of agriculture in his own neighbourhood, which profited from his knowledge and interest in the breeding of stock and poultry.

The main literary work of his life was the 'History of the American Colonies down to the War of Independence,' an outcome of his studies for the Arnold essay. His aim was 'to describe and explain the process, by which a few scattered colonies along the Atlantic seaboard grew into that vast confederate republic, the United States of America.' After publishing in 1875 a 'Summary History of America' ('Historical Course for Schools') there followed the

volumes 'The English in America' (1882), 'The Puritan Colonies' (2 vols. 1887), 'The Middle Colonies' (1907), and 'The Colonies under the House of Hanover' (1907). These books constitute the most complete authoritative account of the English colonies in America down to the conquest of Canada. The subject does not lend itself to continuous narrative or dramatic literary treatment; it is broken up by the necessary transition from the affairs of one colony to those of another. But the history is set forth in clear, vigorous style, with fulness of detail and judicial temper.

Doyle's literary work left him leisure for other interests besides those of local administration. He was a volunteer from the commencement of the volunteer movement; he was in the rifle corps as a boy at Eton and as an undergraduate at Oxford, and he took up rifle shooting with enthusiasm. He accompanied the Irish team which visited America in 1874; he shot in the Irish eight for the Eloho shield in 1875, and made the top score for the team, (147 out of a possible 180), and he was for many years adjutant of the Irish eight. He did much to encourage long-range rifle shooting at Oxford by getting up competitions with Cambridge teams, by offering and contributing to prizes, and by readiness to help with advice which was much valued. Though he was never very successful as a rifle shot, his knowledge was extensive and his judgment sound, as is apparent from an article on modern rifle shooting in the 'Quarterly Review' (1895). He was a constant attendant at Wimbledon and Bisley and was a member of the council of the National Rifle Association from 1880 to his death.

Doyle was also an authority on the breeding of dogs and of racchorses. He was one of the earliest members of the Kennel Club, founded in 1873, and was specially famous as a breeder and judge of fox-terriers. His knowledge of the pedigrees of racchorses was great and his judgment as to their breeding of recognised value. His own experiments in this line were not on a large scale, but Rosedrop, a filly foal, bred by him and sold with the rest of his stock after his death, was the winner of the Oaks in 1910. Doyle died, unmarried, at his house at Pendarren on 5 Aug. 1907.

Besides the literary work already mentioned, Doyle contributed chapters on American history to the 'Cambridge Modern History' and many memoirs of early colonists in America to this Dictionary.

He also edited the 'Memoir and Correspondence (1782-1854) of Susan Ferrier' (1898) and 'Papers of Sir Charles Vaughan' (1902). A collection of his essays on various subjects (from the 'Quarterly,' the 'English Historical Review,' 'Baily's Magazine,' and the 'Kennel Encyclopedia') was published in 1911, being edited by Prof. W. P. Ker with an introduction by the present writer.

[Doyle's Essays on Various Subjects, 1911, introd.; personal knowledge; The Times, 7 Aug. 1907.] W. R. A.

DREDGE, JAMES (1840-1906), civil engineer and journalist, born in Bath on 29 July 1840, was youngest son, by his wife Anne Vano, of James Dredge of that place, an engineer who designed and patented a form of suspension bridge with inclined suspension rods carrying the roadway. His older brother, William, under whom he served articles, was also an engineer. After education at Bath grammar school Dredge spent three years (1858-61) in the office of D. K. Clark; in 1862 he entered the office of Sir John Fowler [q. v. Suppl. I], and was engaged for several years on work connected with the Metropolitan District railway. But Dredge soon gave up practical engineering for engineering journalism. From the start in Jan. 1866 of the weekly periodical 'Engineering,' which was founded by Zerah Colburn on his retirement from the editorship of the 'Engineer' in 1865, Dredge helped in illustrating and occasionally wrote for the paper. On Colburn's death in 1870 Dredge and W. H. Maw, the sub-editor, became joint editors and proprietors. Dredge helped actively in the management until May 1903, when he was disabled by paralysis.

Dredge was keenly interested in international exhibitions. He described for his journal those at Vienna (1873), Philadelphia (1876), and Paris (1878 and 1889), publishing his reports of the first and last in book form. He was also officially connected as a British commissioner with exhibitions at Chicago (1893), the transportation exhibits at which he described in a volume (1894), at Antwerp (1894), at Brussels (1897) and at Milan (1906). For services at Paris in 1889 he was appointed an officer of the Legion of Honour, and for his work at Brussels he was made C.M.G. in 1898.

As a close friend of the American engineer, Alexander Lyman Holley, he delivered an address in Chickering Hall, New York, on 2 Oct. 1890, at the installation of a bronze bust of Holley in Washington Square, New York (*Engineering*, i. 433). For the Ameri-

can Society of Mechanical Engineers, of which he was elected an honorary member in 1886, he prepared a special memoir of Sir Henry Bessemer [q. v. Suppl. I]. He also wrote the article on Bessemer for this Dictionary. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 4 Feb. 1896, and of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1874, and was a member of the council of the Society of Arts (1890-3). In 1901 he founded, as a monthly supplement to 'Engineering,' a journal called 'Traction and Transmission,' which he edited with much care until it ceased in 1904. Dredge died at Pinner on 15 August 1906. He was long a widower; an only child, Marie Louise, survived him. With Mr. Maw, Dredge published in 1872 'Modern Examples of Road and Railway Bridges.' Other of his publications, which were largely based on contributions to 'Engineering,' were: 'History of the Pennsylvania Railroad' (1879); 'Electric Illumination' (2 vols. 1882); 'Modern French Artillery' (1892), for which he received a second decoration from the French government, and 'The Thames Bridges from the Tower to the Source,' part i. (1897).

[Engineering (with portrait), 24 Aug. 1906; Min. Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. clxvi. 382.]

W. F. S.

**DRESCHFELD, JULIUS** (1846-1907), physician and pathologist, born at Niederwären, near Bamberg, Bavaria, in 1846, was youngest son in the family of five sons and five daughters of Samuel Dreschfeld, a well-to-do merchant, by his wife Giedel (Elizabeth), a well-educated woman who had been acquainted with Napoleon I. The parents were orthodox Jews who were highly respected in their neighbourhood. The father lived till ninety-two and the mother till ninety-seven. After early education at Bamberg, Julius went with his mother to Manchester in 1861. Entering the Owens College, he took prizes in the English language, mathematics, and science. In 1863 he gained the Dalton chemical prize with an essay on 'The Chemical and Physical Properties of Water,' and in 1864 the Dalton junior mathematical scholarship. His medical education was received at the Manchester Royal School of Medicine (Pine Street). In 1864 he returned to Bavaria and continued his medical study at the university of Würzburg, where he graduated M.D. and acted for a time as assistant to von Bezold, professor of physiology. In 1866 he saw active service as an assistant army surgeon in the Bavarian army during

the Austro-Prussian war. Whilst at Würzburg he paid special attention, under Virchow, to pathology, the branch of medical science to which he devoted himself in later years. In 1869 he returned to England, and after becoming licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians in London settled down in practice in Manchester. In 1872 he was appointed honorary physician to the Hulme Dispensary, Manchester. Next year he became an honorary assistant physician at the Manchester Royal Infirmary; in 1883, on the resignation of Sir William Roberts, [q. v. Suppl. I], honorary physician, and in due course senior honorary physician in 1899. His association with the active staff of the infirmary lasted until October 1905, when, on reaching the age limit, he became an honorary consulting physician. Even then he was granted the unique privilege of having a few beds in the infirmary allotted to him and was asked to continue his clinical teaching there.

Meanwhile Dreschfeld was pursuing the study of pathology. In 1875 he supervised the pathological section of the medical museum at Owens College and classified and catalogued the specimens. In 1876 he began to lecture in pathology, and the efficiency with which he conducted his department led in 1881 to his appointment as professor of general pathology and morbid anatomy and also of morbid histology, the first chairs in these subjects in England. His pathological laboratory was said to be the first of its kind in England. The number of Dreschfeld's students rose from three in 1873 to 110 in 1891. His lectures were models of clearness, conciseness, and completeness. Through his influence pathology and morbid anatomy was made a special subject in the medical examinations of the Victoria University and not part of the medicine and surgery papers. This reform was soon followed by other examining bodies throughout the kingdom. In 1891 Dreschfeld withdrew from his pathological chair to become professor of medicine on the resignation of Dr. John Edward Morgan, and he retained that post till death.

Dreschfeld read widely the work of German clinicians and pathologists, and tested it in his own wards or laboratories. He was near forestalling Pasteur in the latter's classical researches on hydrophobia. In 1882-3, when Pasteur had just published his researches on 'intensification' and 'diminution' of the

poison of anthrax, which led to his results on 'immunisation,' Dreschfeld, in view of the presence of hydrophobia in Manchester, worked on hydrophobia poison on Pasteur's lines. He was apparently approaching success in attenuating its virulence sufficiently to use it for purposes of immunisation when the Vivisection Act stopped his work, no record of which was published. At the same time Dreschfeld was long the best-known consulting physician in the north of England, being specially in demand as a neurologist. At the Royal College of Physicians, of which he became a member in 1875 and a fellow in 1883, he delivered the Bradshawe lecture — 'on diabetic coma' — in 1887. He was preparing the Lumleian lectures on a subject connected with food and digestion at his death.

Dreschfeld took a prominent part in many local medical, scientific, and philanthropic societies. A slowly progressing disease of the spinal cord from which he suffered since 1897 scarcely affected his varied industry. He died suddenly from angina pectoris on 13 June 1907. He was buried in Holy Trinity churchyard, Hoghton Street, Southport.

He was married twice: (1) in 1888 to Selina, daughter of Felix Gaspari of Berlin, by whom he had two sons and two daughters, who survive him; and (2) in 1905, to Ethel, daughter of Dr. James Harvey Lilley of Leamington, who survives him.

Dreschfeld wrote no book, but published over 120 papers in English and German journals, besides contributing admirable articles on infective endocarditis, ulcer of the stomach and duodenum, and typhoid fever to Sir Clifford Allbutt's 'System of Medicine.' He was the first to recommend the now widely used dye eosin in watery solution as a stain for animal tissues; he recorded the first post-mortem in a case of primary lateral sclerosis, previously described clinically by Erb and Charcot; he described creeping pneumonia, now known as influenzal pneumonia, alcoholic paralysis, a disease which he worked out with James Ross, and the lung complications of diabetes.

With strong and impressive Jewish features, Dreschfeld spoke English readily with a rather guttural and foreign intonation. A portrait in oils, painted posthumously by George Harcourt, hangs in the medical school of the Victoria University. The Dreschfeld memorial volume, which contains a biography, portrait, and bibliography, with scientific papers written

by his former colleagues and students, was published in 1908.

A scholarship to his memory was founded in the Victoria University, to be awarded on the results of the entrance examination for medical students of the university.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Medical Chronicle, Nov. 1907 (with portrait); Dreschfeld Memorial Volume, ed. by Dr. E. M. Brookbank, 1908 (with calotype portrait); Brit. Med. Journal, 22 June 1907 (portrait); Lancet, 29 June 1907; Manchester Guardian, 14 June 1907 (portrait).]

E. M. B.

DREW, SIR THOMAS (1838-1910), architect, born at Victoria Place, Belfast, on 18 Sept. 1838, came of a good Limerick family. His father, Thomas Drew, D.D. (d. 1870), a militant Orango divine, was long rector of Christ Church, Belfast, subsequently becoming rector of Seaford, co. Down, and precentor of Down cathedral. A sister Catherine (d. Aug. 1901) was a well-known journalist in London. Thomas was educated in his native town, and in 1854 was articled to (Sir) Charles Lanyon, C.E. [q. v.], and showed great aptitude for architectural design. In 1862 he entered the office, in Dublin, of William George Murray, R.H.A. Next year he began to write for the 'Dublin Builder,' and subsequently acted for a time as editor, introducing antiquarian features. In 1864 he was awarded a special silver medal by the Royal Institute of the Architects of Ireland for his set of measured drawings of the Portlester chapel in St. Audoon's Church, Dublin. In 1870 he was elected associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy and full member next year. In 1875 he began independent practice in North Frederick Street, Dublin, subsequently removing to Upper Sackville Street, and again to No. 6 St. Stephen's Green, a house designed by himself. His office was latterly at 22 Claro Street. In 1889 Drew was elected fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and in 1892 president of the Royal Institute of Architects of Ireland. A fluent and witty speaker, he delivered from 1891 an annual lecture on St. Stephen's Day, in Christ Church cathedral, on its history and fabric. He was also instrumental in establishing in the crypt a museum of Irish antiquities. In 1895-7 he was president of the Royal Society of the Antiquaries of Ireland.

Drew was elected tenth president of the Royal Hibernian Academy on 18 Oct. 1900, on the death of Sir Thomas Farrell, the sculptor, and was knighted by the lord-

lieutenant of Ireland, Earl Cadogan. In 1905 Dublin University gave him the honorary degree of LL.D.

Drew died in Dublin on 13 March 1910, and was buried in Dean's Grange cemetery, co. Dublin. He married in 1871 Adelaide Anne, daughter of William Murray, formerly architect of the board of works, Ireland, and a collateral descendant of Francis Johnston [q. v.], founder of the Royal Hibernian Academy. She survived him.

Among the chief buildings designed by Drew were the Rathmines town hall, the law library at the Four Courts, Dublin, and Clontarf presbyterian church in 1889, the Ulster bank, College Green, Dublin, in 1891, and Belfast cathedral in 1899. He was consulting architect to the three principal cathedrals of Ireland, and also restored Waterford cathedral. In ecclesiastical design he was noted for 'a robust and virile Gothic.' He built for himself a noble residence, Gortnadrew, near Monkstown, where he formed a good collection of miniatures, Waterford glass, and Georgian mantels.

[Irish Builder and Engineer, Jubilee issue, 1909, and 19 March and 2 April 1910; Belfast Newsletter, Irish Times, 14 March 1910.]

**DRUMMOND, SIR GEORGE ALEXANDER** (1829-1910), senator in the parliament of Canada, and president of the bank of Montreal, born in Edinburgh on 11 Oct. 1829, was son of George Drummond, a member of the city council, by his wife Margaret Pringle. Educated at the Edinburgh High School and attending the university for several terms, he emigrated in 1854 to Canada, and became manager for John Redpath & Son of Montreal, pioneers of the sugar refining industry. In 1879 he founded the Canada Sugar Refining Company, and became the first president. At the same time he interested himself in many other enterprises and was president of the Cumberland Railway Co., the Canada Jute Co., and the Intercolonial Coal Co. While president of the Montreal Board of Trade, a semi-official organisation of business men (1886-8), he induced the government to assume the cost of deepening the ship channel from Montreal to Quebec, so as to make it navigable by large ocean-going steamers. In 1882 he was elected director of the bank of Montreal, vice-president in 1887, and president in 1905, the position of highest distinction open in Canada to men engaged in finance.

Drummond began a political career in 1872, when he contested unsuccessfully the

constituency of Montreal West. From 1880 until his death he was senator in the parliament of Canada. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1904 and C.V.O. in 1908.

As philanthropist, he was best known as president of the Royal Edward Institute for the prevention of tuberculosis, and he endowed the home for incurables conducted by the sisters of St. Margaret.

Deeply interested in art, Drummond was president of the Art Association of Montreal 1896-9, and was a discriminating and successful collector of pictures. His collection includes first-rate examples of the work of Constable, Corot, Ouyt, Daubigny, Franz Hals, De Hooge, Israels, Jacob Maris, Matthew Maris, William Maris, Mauve, Troyon, Vandyck, Velasquez, Watts, Lorraine, and Rubens. He was owner of five pictures by Turner, namely, 'Port of Ruysdael,' 'Sun of Venice,' 'Zurich,' 'Dudley Castle,' and 'Chepstow.' The collection is maintained intact in Montreal by his widow, and is easily accessible by visitors.

In later years he spent a large part of his time at Huntleywood, his country place near Montreal, where he was a successful breeder of cattle and sheep. He was devoted to golf, and was president of the Canadian Golf Association. He died in Montreal on 2 Feb. 1910, and was buried in Mount Royal cemetery.

Sir George Drummond was twice married: (1) in 1857 to Helen, daughter of John Redpath of Montreal, having by her two daughters and five sons; and (2) in 1884 to Grace Julia, daughter of A. D. Parker, of Montreal, having by her two sons.

Portraits by Sir George Reid, Troubetzki, and Robert Harris are in possession of the family; a fourth, by Joliffe Walker, is owned by the Mount Royal Club, Montreal.

[Private information.]

A. M.

**DRUMMOND, WILLIAM HENRY** (1854-1907), Canadian physician and poet, born on 13 April 1854 at Currawa, co. Leitrim, Ireland, was eldest of four sons of George Drummond, an officer in the Royal Irish constabulary, who was then stationed at Currawa. His mother was Elizabeth Morris Soden. In 1866 the family moved to Tawley, co. Donegal, where Paddy McNulty, one of the hereditary scholars of Ireland, gave the boy the rudiments of his education, and on the river Duff he first learned to cast a fly.

In 1866 the family went out to Canada, where the father soon died, and the mother and her four children were reduced to the



slendrest resources. After a few terms at a private school in Montreal, William Drummond studied telegraphy, and by 1869 was an operator at the village of Bord-à-Plouffe on the Rivière des Prairies. Here he first came in contact with the *habitant* and *voyageur* French-speaking backwoodsman, whose simple tales and legends he was later to turn to literary account.

In 1876 Drummond, having saved sufficient money, resumed his studies, first in the High School, Montreal, then at McGill University, and finally at Bishop's College, Montreal, where he graduated in medicine in 1884. He practised his profession for two years at the village of Stornoway, near Lake Megantic, and then bought a practice at Knowlton in the township of Brome. Towards the close of 1888 he returned to Montreal. There he became professor of medical jurisprudence at Bishop's College in 1895, and soon made a literary reputation. He received the hon. degree of LL.D. from Toronto in 1902 and of D.C.L. from Bishop's College, Lennoxville in 1905. In the summer of 1905 Drummond and his brothers acquired property in the silver region of Cobalt, in northern Ontario, and most of his time until his death was spent in superintending the valuable Drummond mines. He acted as vice-president of the company. In the spring of 1907 he hurried from Montreal to his camp on hearing that small-pox had broken out there. Within a week of his arrival he died at Cobalt of cerebral hæmorrhage, on 6 April. He was buried in Mount Royal cemetery, Montreal.

In 1894 he married May Isobel Harvey of Savanah la Mar, Jamaica. Of four children, a son, Charles Barclay, and a daughter, Moira, survive.

It was after his marriage in 1894 that Drummond transcribed for publication the broken *patois* verso in which he had embodied his memories of the *habitant*, and which raised the dialect to the level of a literary language of unspoiled freshness and humour. 'The Wreck of the Julie Plante,' composed at Bord-à-Plouffe, the first piece of his to circulate widely, showed something of his whimsical fancy and droll powers of exaggeration. His mingled tenderness and mirth were revealed later. Three collections of Drummond's verse appeared in his lifetime: 'The Habitant' (1897); 'Johnny Courteau' (1901); and 'The Voyageur' (1905). There appeared posthumously 'The Great Fight' (1908), with a memoir by his wife. All these volumes have been many times reprinted. In a

preface to 'The Habitant' (1897) Louis Fréchette [q. v. Suppl. II] justly and generously transferred to Drummond a phrase which had been bestowed upon himself by Longfellow in 1863—'the pathfinder, of a new land of song.' Few dialect poets have succeeded in equal measure with Drummond in capturing at once the salient and concealed characteristics of the persons whom they portray. Drummond's *habitant*, although using an alien speech, faithfully presents a highly interesting racial type. His humorous exaggeration of eccentricities never passes into unkindly caricature. Drummond had, too, at his command an admirable faculty of telling a story.

[Mrs. Drummond's memoir prefixed to *The Great Fight*, 1908; information from Drummond's brother, Mr. George E. Drummond.]

P. E.

DRURY-LOWE, Sir DRURY CURZON (1830-1908), lieutenant-general, born at Locko Park, Derby, Derbyshire, on 3 Jan. 1830, was second of the five sons (in a family of eight children) of William Drury-Lowe (1802-1877) of Locko Park, by his wife Caroline Esther (d. 1886), third daughter of Nathaniel Curzon, second Baron Scarsdale. His father, son of Robert Holden of Darley Abbey, Derbyshire, by his wife Mary Anne, only daughter and heiress of William Drury-Lowe (d. 1827), assumed the surname of Drury-Lowe in 1849 on his maternal grandmother's death. Educated privately and at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, Drury-Lowe graduated B.A. in 1853. Resolving on a military career at a comparatively late age, he obtained a commission in the 17th lancers (the Duke of Cambridge's own, 'Death or Glory Boys') on 28 July 1854, and was promoted lieutenant on 7 Nov. 1854, and captain on 19 Nov. 1856. With the 17th lancers he was associated throughout his active service. He accompanied his regiment to the Crimea (18 June 1855), and took part in the battle of the Tchernaya, and the siege and fall of Sevastopol, receiving the medal with clasp and the Turkish medal. Ordered to Bombay, he took part in the concluding episodes of the war of the Indian Mutiny, including the pursuit of the rebel force under Tantia Topi during 1858 and the action of Zerapore, when Evelyn Wood, who had just exchanged into the 17th lancers, was for the first time in action with him. Both won distinction. Drury-Lowe received the medal with clasp for Central India, having been mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 17 July 1860). He became major on 10 June 1862,

lieut.-colonel on 15 June 1866, and colonel on 15 June 1871. In the Zulu war of 1879-1880 he commanded the 17th lancers and the cavalry of the second division, and was present at the battle of Ulundi, where he was slightly wounded, being awarded the medal and clasp, and being made C.B. on 27 Nov. 1879 (*Lond. Gaz.* 21 Aug. 1879). He returned to South Africa to engage under Sir Evelyn Wood in the Transvaal campaign of 1881, serving in command of the cavalry brigade; but the operations were early suspended and peace followed.

It was in the Egyptian war of 1882 that Drury-Lowe, who became major-general on 9 Dec. 1881, made his reputation as a commander of cavalry in the field. He was in action throughout the campaign in command of a cavalry brigade, and afterwards of the cavalry division. After taking part in the action at Tel-el-Maskhuta, and the capture of Mahsana (25 Aug. 1882), he made a cavalry charge by moonlight at the first action of Kassasin (28 Aug.), which effectually assured the British forces their victory under Sir Gerald Graham [q. v. Suppl. I]. In the night march preceding the battle at Tel-el-Kehir and during the battle itself, Drury-Lowe's energy proved most useful. From the battle-field he pursued the enemy to Belbeis, and thence pushed on and occupied Cairo, where he received the surrender of Arabi Pasha (Sir CHARLES M. WATSON, *Life of Sir Charles Wilson*, 1909, p. 208). To Drury-Lowe's rapid movement was due the preservation of Cairo from destruction. Four times mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 8 Sept., 19 Sept., 6 Oct., and 2 Nov. 1882), he was afterwards thanked by both houses of parliament, received the second class of the Osmanieh, a medal with clasp, and the bronze star. On 18 Nov. 1882 he was made K.C.B.

In 1884 Drury-Lowe was put in command of a cavalry brigade at Aldershot, and from 1885 to 1890 was inspector-general of cavalry there. He made no innovations on the routine of his office and at Aldershot added little to his reputation. Promoted lieutenant-general on 1 April 1890, he was during 1890-1 inspector-general of cavalry at the Horse Guards. On 24 Jan. 1892 he was appointed colonel of the 17th lancers, his old regiment. He received the reward for distinguished service and on 25 May 1895 was nominated G.C.B. On his retirement he resided at Key Dell, Horndean, Hampshire. He died at Bath on 6 April 1908 and was buried at Denby, Derbyshire.

He married in 1876 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Smith, but had no issue. His portrait was painted by Henry Tanworth Wells in 1892.

[*The Times*, 7 April 1908; *Burke's Peerage*; *Burke's Landed Gentry*; *Walford's County Families*; *Hart's and Official Army Lists*; F. E. Colenso, *History of the Zulu War*, 1880, p. 438; R. H. Vetch, *Life of Sir Gerald Graham*, 1901; Sir Frederick Maurice, *The Campaign of 1882 in Egypt*, 1908; *Celebrities of the Army*, by Commander Chas. N. Robinson, R.N.] H. M. V.

DRYSDALE, LEARMONT (1866-1909), musical composer, born in Edinburgh on 8 Oct. 1866, was younger son of Andrew Drysdale, and was descended on his mother's side from the Border poet, Thomas the Rhymer. Educated at the High School, Edinburgh, he afterwards studied architecture, but abandoned it in 1888 and entered the Royal Academy of Music, London, where he remained until 1892. He had a brilliant career as a student, winning in 1891 the academy's highest honour in composition, the Charles Lucas medal, with his 'Overture to a Comedy.' During this period he appeared frequently as a solo pianist at the students' concerts, and wrote several works which elicited high praise, notably an orchestral ballade, 'The Spirit of the Glen' (1889), an orchestral prologo, 'Thomas the Rhymer' (1890), and a dramatic scena for soprano and orchestra, 'The Lay of Thera' (1891). In 1891 a picturesque overture, 'Tam o' Shanter,' written within a week, gained the prize of thirty guineas offered by the Glasgow Society of Musicians for the best concert overture. This was produced, with marked success, by (Sir) August Manns, first in Glasgow, and afterwards at the Crystal Palace. In 1894 a dramatic cantata, 'The Kelpie,' was performed in Edinburgh; and in the same year, in London, the fine overture 'Herondean,' exemplifying anew 'his command of flowing melody, skilful and effective workmanship, and highly coloured instrumentation' (KUBER). A mystic musical play, 'The Plague,' created a strong impression when produced by Mr. Forbes-Robertson at Edinburgh in 1896. Two years later, a romantic light opera, 'The Red Spider,' libretto by Mr. Baring Gould, was enthusiastically received when first produced at Plymouth, and toured the provinces for twenty weeks. His 'Border Romance,' an orchestral poem, was given at Queen's Hall, London, in 1904. That year he became theoretical master at the Atheneum

School of Music, Glasgow; later he was conductor of the Glasgow Select Choir, for which he wrote, among other things, the choral ballade, 'Barbara Allan.' When Professor Gilbert Murray's 'Hippolytus' was staged at Glasgow in 1905 he composed special music for it of great beauty and appropriateness. This was followed by a dramatic cantata, 'Tamlane,' a sublimation of the old Border spirit. His original settings of Scots lyrics and his arrangements of folk-songs show a true insight into the spirit of national song. Many arrangements are included in the 'Dunedin Collection of Scots Songs' (1908), which he edited. In 1907 he collaborated with the duke of Argyll in 'The Scottish Tribute to France,' not as yet (1912) performed, for chorus and orchestra; and at his death he had practically finished a grand opera provisionally entitled 'Fionn and Tara,' to a libretto by the duke; the orchestration was completed by Mr. David Stephen. Many other works were left in MS., including 'The Oracle' and other light operas, a romantic opera, 'Flora Macdonald,' several cantatas, orchestral, piano and violin pieces, and songs. He died prematurely, unmarried, at Edinburgh on 18 June 1909. Imbued with the national sentiment, he showed much originality, versatility, and inspiration.

[Private information; personal knowledge; Musical Herald, July 1909 (with portrait); Ernest Kuhe in Scottish Musical Monthly, July 1894 (with portrait).] J. O. H.

**DU CANE, SIR EDMUND FREDERICK** (1830-1903), major-general, R.E., and prison reformer, born at Colchester, Essex, on 23 March 1830, was youngest child in a family of four sons and two daughters of Major Richard Du Cane (1788-1832), 20th light dragoons, of Huguenot descent, who served in the Peninsular war. His mother was Eliza, daughter of Thomas Ware of Woodfort, Mallow, co. Cork.

Du Cane, after education at the grammar school, Dedham, Essex, until 1843, and at a private coaching establishment at Wimbledon (1843-6), entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in November 1846, and passed out at the head of his batch at the end of 1848, having taken first place in mathematics and fortification, and receiving a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 19 Dec. 1848. He joined at Chatham, and in December 1850 was posted to a company of royal sappers and miners commanded by Captain Henry Charles Cunliffe-Owen [q. v.]

at Woolwich. Du Cane was assistant superintendent of the foreign side of the International Exhibition of 1851 and assistant secretary to the juries of awards, and with the rest of the staff was the guest in Paris of the prince president, Louis Napoleon. From 1851 to 1856 Du Cane was employed in organising convict labour on public works in the colony of Swan River or Western Australia, which was then first devoted to penal purposes under the command of Captain (afterwards Sir) Edmund Henderson [q. v. Suppl. I.]. Promoted first lieutenant on 17 Feb. 1854, he was stationed at Guildford in charge of the works in the eastern district of the colony. He was made a magistrate of the colony and a visiting magistrate of convict stations. Although recalled early in 1856 by the requirements of the Crimean war, Du Cane arrived home on 21 June to find the war at an end, and joined for duty at the war office, under the inspector-general of fortification, in August 1856. He was soon employed upon the designs and estimates for the new defences proposed for the dockyards and naval bases of the United Kingdom. Promoted second captain on 16 April 1858, he during the next five years designed most of the new land works at Dover, and the chain of land forts at Plymouth extending for five miles from Fort Sladdon, in the east, across the Plym, by Laira, to Ernsettle on the Tamar.

In 1863, on the recommendation of Lieutenant-colonel Henderson, who had become chairman of the board of directors of convict prisons, Du Cane was appointed director of convict prisons, as well as an inspector of military prisons. He administered the system of penal servitude as it was reformed by the Prisons Act of 1865, and made the arrangements for additional prison accommodation consequent on the abolition of transportation in 1867. In 1869 Du Cane succeeded Henderson as chairman of the board of directors of convict prisons, surveyor-general of prisons, and inspector-general of military prisons. On 5 Feb. 1864 he was promoted first captain in his corps; on 5 July 1872 major; on 11 Dec. 1873 lieutenant-colonel; and four years later brevet-colonel. He was placed on the supernumerary list in August 1877.

The charge of the colonial convict prisons was transferred to Du Cane in 1869. A strong advocate of the devotion of prison labour to works of national utility, on which he read a paper before the Society of Arts in 1871, Du Cane provided for

the carrying out by convicts of the break-water and works of defence at Portland, the docks at Portsmouth and Chatham, and additional prison accommodation. At the International Prison Congress in London in 1872 Du Cane fully described the British system of penal servitude.

Du Cane's main triumph as prison administrator was the reorganisation of county and borough prisons, which had long been mismanaged by some 2000 local justices and largely maintained by local funds. Du Cane in 1873 submitted to the secretary of state a comprehensive scheme for the transfer to the government of all local prisons and the whole cost of their maintenance. The much needed reform was legalised by the Prison Act of July 1877, when Du Cane, who had been made C.B., civil division, on 27 March 1873, was promoted K.C.B., civil division, and became chairman of the (three) prison commissioners under the new act to reorganise and administer the county and borough prisons. On 1 April 1878 these prisons came under government control. Their number was soon reduced by one-half, the rules made uniform, the progressive system of discipline adopted, the staff co-ordinated into a single service with a regular system of promotion, structural and other improvements introduced, and the cost of maintenance largely reduced. Useful employment of prisoners was developed and the discharged prisoner was assisted to earn his living honestly.

Du Cane also successfully inaugurated the registration of criminals. In 1877 he produced the first 'Black Book' list, printed by convict labour, of over 12,000 habitual criminals with their aliases and full descriptions. A register followed of criminals having distinctive marks on their bodies. Du Cane's suggestion to Sir Francis Galton that types of feature in different kinds of criminality were worthy of scientific study first prompted Galton to attempt composite portraiture (*Memories of My Life*, 1908). Du Cane encouraged the use of Galton's finger-print system in the identification of criminals. He retired from the army with the honorary rank of major-general on 31 Dec. 1887, and from the civil service on 23 March 1895. An accomplished man of wide interests, embracing archaeology, architecture, and Napoleonic literature, he was a clever painter in water-colours. A set of his sketches of Peninsular battlefields was exhibited at the Royal Military Exhibition at Chelsea in 1890. He died at his residence, 10 Portman Square, London, on 7 June 1903, and was

buried in Great Braxted churchyard, Essex.

He was twice married: (1) at St. John's Church, Fremantle, Western Australia, on 18 July 1855, to Mary Dorothea, daughter of Lieut.-colonel John Molloy, a Peninsula and Waterloo veteran of the rifle brigade, of Fairlawn, The Vasse, Western Australia; she died on 13 May 1881; (2) at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 2 Jan. 1883, to Florence Victoria, widow of Colonel M. J. Grimston, of Grimston Garth and Kilnwick, Yorkshire, and daughter of Colonel Hardress Robert Sanderson. By his first wife Sir Edmund had a family of three sons and five daughters. A crayon drawing, done in 1851, is in Lady Du Cane's possession at 10 Portman Square.

Sir Edmund contributed largely to periodical literature, chiefly on penology, and frequently wrote to 'The Times' on military and other subjects. To the 'Royal Engineers Journal' he sent memoirs of several of his brother officers. In 1885 he published in Macmillan's 'Citizen' series 'The Punishment and Prevention of Crime,' an historical sketch of British prisons and the treatment of crime up to that date.

[War Office Records; R. E. Records; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Biograph, 1883; The Times, 8 June 1903; Porter, History of the Royal Engineers, 1889, 2 vols.; private information.] R. H. V.

DUCKETT, SIR GEORGE FLOYD, third baronet (1811-1902), archaeologist and lexicographer, born at 15 Spring Gardens, Westminster, on 27 March 1811, was eldest child of Sir George Duckett, second baronet (1777-1856), M.P. for Lymington 1807-12, by his first wife, Isabella (1781-1844), daughter of Stainbank Floyd of Barnard Castle, co. Durham. His grandfather Sir George Jackson, first baronet (1725-1822) [q. v.], assumed in 1797 the surname of Duckett, having married the heiress of the Duckett family. After attending private schools at Putney and Wimbledon Common, young Duckett was at Harrow from 1820 to 1823, when he was placed with a private tutor in Bedfordshire. In 1827-8 he gained a thorough knowledge of German at Gotha and Dresden. Matriculating on 13 Dec. 1828 as a gentleman commoner of Christ Church, Oxford, he devoted himself chiefly to hunting, and left the university without a degree.

Joining the West Essex yeomanry, Duckett on 4 May 1832 was commissioned a sub-lieutenant in the second regiment of life guards. On his coming of age in 1832,

his father, whose means had been large, was ruined by wild speculations. Faced by beggary, Duckett began his economy by exchanging from the guards in 1834 into the 15th hussars, and subsequently into the 82nd regiment, in which he remained until 1839. Having obtained his company, he exchanged in 1839 into the 87th fusiliers, then on service at the Île of France, and joined its dépôt in Dublin.

Meanwhile Duckett concentrated himself on the compilation of a 'Technological Military Dictionary' in German, English, and French. To make the work accurate, he obtained leave to visit the arsenals of Woolwich, Paris, Brussels, and Berlin. To complete his task he retired on half-pay. The important work was published in the autumn of 1848, and its merits were recognised abroad. He received gold medals from the emperor of Austria in 1850, Frederick William IV of Prussia, and Napoleon III. At home the book was for the most part ignored. On resuming his commission on full pay he was placed at the bottom of the captains' list of the reserve battalion of the 60th regiment, and thirty-two years later, in 1890, he was awarded 200*l*. (Duckett, *Anecdotal Reminiscences*, p. 131).

On the death of his father on 15 June 1856 he became third baronet. He abandoned interest in military matters, and thenceforth devoted himself to archaeological and genealogical studies, to which he brought immense industry but small judgment or historical scholarship. In 1869 he published his exhaustive 'Duchetiana, or Historical and Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of Dukot, from the Conquest to the Present Time' (enlarged edit. 1874). Here he claimed descent from Gundrada de Warene [q. v.] and a title to a dormant barony of Wyndesore. In 'Observations on the Parvotage of Gundreda' (1877; Lewes, 1878) he vainly sought to confirm his belief that Gundrada was daughter of William the Conqueror. Pursuing his research, he investigated in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris the history of the first Cluniac monastery in England at Lewes in 1077, which Gundrada was reputed to have founded. He privately printed 'Record Evidences among the Archives of the Ancient Abbey of Cluni from 1077 to 1534' (1886); and a monumental compilation, 'Monasticon Cluniacense Anglicanum, Charters and Records among the Archives of the Ancient Abbey of Cluni from 1077 to 1534' (2 vols., privately printed, Lewes, 1888). There followed

'Visitations of English Cluniac Foundations, 1262-1279' (1890, 4to); and 'Visitations and Chapters-General of the Order of Cluni' (1893). For the 'Monasticon Cluniacense' he received in 1888 the decoration of an officer of public instruction in France. Duckett continued his literary pursuits until 1895, when he published his 'Anecdotal Reminiscences of an Octo-nagenerian.' Subsequently blindness put an end to his literary activities. He was elected F.S.A. on 11 Feb. 1869. He died at Cleve House, Cleve, Somerset, on 13 May 1902, at the advanced age of ninety-one, and was buried in the cemetery at Wells.

He was the last of the ancient line of the Dukets. He married on 21 June 1845 Isabella (d. 31 Dec. 1901), daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir Lionel Smith, first baronet [q. v.], but had no issue, and the baronetcy became extinct.

Besides the works already mentioned, and numerous contributions to local archaeological societies, Duckett's published works include: 1. 'The Marches of Wales' (Arch. Cambrensis), 1881. 2. 'Manorbeer Castle and its Early Owners' (Arch. Cambrensis), 1882. 3. 'Brief Notices on Monastic and Ecclesiastical Costume', 1890. He edited 'Original Letters of the Duke of Monmouth,' in the Bodleian Library (Camden Soc.), 1879; 'The Sheriffs of Westmorland' (Cumb. and Westm. Ant. and Arch. Soc.), 1879; 'Evidences of Harewood Castle in Yorkshire' (Yorksh. Arch. Jo.), 1881; 'Description of the County of Westmorland, by Sir Daniel Fleming of Rydal, A.D. 1671' (Cumb. and Westm. Ant. and Arch. Soc.), 1882; 'Penal Laws and Test Act under James II' (original returns to the commissioners' inquiries of 1687-8), 3 vols., privately printed, 1882-3; 'Naval Commissioners, from 12 Charles II to 1 George III, 1660-1700,' 1890; 'Evidences of the Barri Family of Manorbeer and Olothau' (Arch. Cambrensis), 1891. He also translated from the German 'Mariolatry, Worship of the Virgin; the Doctrine refuted by Scripturo' (1892).

Authorities cited; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; The Times, 16 May 1902; Standard, 14 May 1902; Athenaeum, 31 Aug. 1895, pp. 285-6; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] C. W.

DUDGEON, ROBERT ELLIS (1820-1904), homœopath, born at Leith on 17 March 1820, was younger son of a timber-merchant and shipowner in that town. After attending a private school he received his medical education at Edinburgh, partly in the university and partly in the extra-

academical medical school. Having received the licence of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1839, he attended the lectures of Velpeau, Andral, Louis, and others in Paris, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 1 Aug. 1841, and spent a semester at Vienna under Skoda, Rokitsansky, Hebra, and Jaeger. At Vienna his fellow students John Drysdale and Rutherford Russell were attending the homœopathic practice which, invented by Hahnemann some forty years before, was then at its height in the city. Dudgeon was not at the time attracted by Hahnemann's system. From Vienna he went to Berlin to study diseases of the eye under Juengken, of the ear under Kramer, and organic chemistry under Simon; finally he passed to Dublin to benefit by the instruction of Graves, Stokes, Corrigan, and Marsh. Having started practice in Liverpool, in 1843 he was there persuaded by Drysdale to study homœopathy. The 'British Journal of Homœopathy' was first issued in this year, and Dudgeon translated for it German articles. After a second sojourn in Vienna to follow the homœopathic practice of Fleischmann in the Gumpendorf hospital, he began to practise in London in 1845. He was editor of the 'British Journal of Homœopathy' conjointly with Drysdale and Russell from 1846 until 1884, when the Journal ceased. In 1847 he published the 'Homœopathic Treatment and Prevention of Asiatic Cholera,' and devoted himself during the next three years to making a good English translation of Hahnemann's writings, of which the 'Organon' appeared in 1849 and the 'Materia Medica Pura' in 1880. In 1850 he helped to found the Hahnemann Hospital and school of homœopathy in Bloomsbury Square, with which was connected the Hahnemann Medical Society. Dudgeon lectured in the school on the theory and practice of homœopathy and published his lectures in 1854. In 1869 he was for a short time assistant physician to the homœopathic hospital. He was secretary of the British Homœopathic Society in 1848, vice-president in 1874-5, and president in 1878 and 1890. Although elected president of the International Homœopathic Congress which met in Atlantic City in 1904 he did not attend owing to ill-health.

In 1870-1 he was much interested in the study of optics, writing notes on the 'Dioptrics of Vision' (1871). He invented spectacles for use under water. The method adopted was to enclose a lens of air hermetically sealed between two con-

cave glasses, the curvature being so arranged as to correct the refraction of the water. Original but unaccepted views which he held on the mechanism of accommodation of the eye, and described to the International Medical Congress were published in 'The Human Eye: its Optical Construction popularly explained' in 1878.

In 1878 he obtained a Pond's sphygmograph, and with the help of a young watchmaker from the Black Forest he made the pocket instrument for registering the pulse which is now known by his name. He published an account of it in 'The Sphygmograph: its history and use as an aid to diagnosis in ordinary practice' (1882).

He died at 22 Carlton Hill, N.W., on 8 Sept. 1904 and was cremated at Golder's Hill, his ashes being buried in Willesden cemetery. Dudgeon was twice married, and had a family of two sons and three daughters.

Dudgeon edited several volumes for the Hahnemann Publications Society of Liverpool, amongst others the 'Pathogenetic Cyclopædia' (1850). Besides the works mentioned, he published 'Lectures on the Theory and Practice of Homœopathy' (1854), and 'The Influence of Homœopathy on General Medicine since the Death of Hahnemann' (1874).

He also translated Professor Fuohs' 'Causes and Prevention of Blindness' (1885) and François Sarcely's 'Mind Your Eyes' (1886), and wrote on 'The Swimming Baths of London' (1870). In 1890, at the age of seventy, he published 'On the Prolongation of Life,' which reached a second edition.

[Monthly Homœopathic Rev. 1904, xlviii. 577 (with portrait); Journal Brit. Homœopathic Soc. (1905) xiii. 55; Homœopathic World, 1904, pp. 433, 464 (with portrait).]

D'A. P.

DUFF, SIR MOUNTSTUART ELPHINSTONE GRANT (1829-1906), governor of Madras. [See GRANT-DUFF.]

DUFFERIN AND AVA, first MARQUIS OF. [See BLACKWOOD, FREDERICK TEMPLE HAMILTON-TEMPLE, 1826-1902.]

DUFFY, SIR CHARLES GAVAN (1816-1903), Irish nationalist and colonial politician, born in the town of Monaghan on 12 April 1816, was son of John Duffy, a shopkeeper, by his wife, who was the daughter of a gentleman farmer, Patrick Gavan. Save for a few months at a presbyterian academy in Monaghan, where there were then no catholic schools, he was self-educated; but a passion for reading was born in him; he devoured all the books

on which he could lay his youthful hands, and early developed a talent for journalism. When he was nearly eighteen he began to contribute to the 'Northern Herald,' a Belfast paper, whose founder, Charles Hamilton Teeling, an old United Irishman, had visited Monaghan for the purpose of promoting the interests of the journal. The 'Herald' urged the union of Irishmen of all creeds and classes in the cause of Irish nationality. Among the contributors was Thomas O'Hagan [q. v.], Duffy's lifelong friend, afterwards the first catholic lord chancellor of Ireland since the revolution. In 1836 Duffy left Monaghan for Dublin, where he joined the staff of the 'Morning Register' (founded by the Catholic Association); of this journal he finally became sub-editor. About the same time he became Dublin correspondent of Whittle Harvey's 'True Son' and wrote occasional articles for the 'Pilot.' In 1839 he left Dublin to edit the 'Vindicator,' a bi-weekly newspaper established in the interests of the northern catholics in Belfast. In the same year, while still editing the 'Vindicator,' he entered as a law student at the King's Inns, Dublin. In the autumn of 1841, while keeping his term in Dublin, he first met John Blake Dillon [q. v.], then a writer on the 'Morning Register.' Dillon introduced him to Thomas Davis [q. v.], also a writer on the 'Morning Register,' and the friendship which ultimately bound the three men together was soon cemented. Duffy suggested to his friends a new weekly journal, which should impart to the people sound political education based on historical study. The result was the 'Nation,' of which Duffy was proprietor and editor. The first number appeared on 15 Oct. 1842. Its motto was 'to create and foster public opinion in Ireland and to make it racy of the soil.' The creed of the Young Irelanders (as the writers of the 'Nation' came to be called) was to unite all Irishmen for the purpose of re-establishing the Irish parliament, by force of arms, if necessary.

Duffy gathered round him a brilliant staff, including Thomas Davis, Clarence Mangan, Denis Florence McCarthy, John Cornelius O'Callaghan, John Mitchell, John O'Hagan, and Lady Wilde. The articles in both verse and prose revealed a fervent, well-informed, and high-minded patriotism which captivated Ireland. They recalled memories which made the people proud of their country and filled them with detestation of the power which had destroyed its freedom. Liberal and tory publicists in both islands recognised that a new force

had entered politics. Lecky wrote later: 'What the "Nation" was when Gavan Duffy edited it, when Davis, McCarthy, and their brilliant associates contributed to it, and when its columns maintained with unqualified zeal the cause of liberty and nationality in every land, Irishmen can never forget. Seldom has any journal of the kind exhibited a more splendid combination of eloquence, of poetry, and of reasoning.' The Young Irelanders supplemented the newspaper propaganda by publishing books in prose and verse, to instruct and inspire the people. 'Their first experiment' (made in 1843), Duffy tells us, 'was a little sixpenny brochure printed at the "Nation" office, and sold by the "Nation" agents—a collection of the songs and ballads, published during three months, entitled "The Spirit of the Nation." Its success was a marvel. The conservatives set the example of applauding its ability, while they condemned its aim and spirit.' The next volume was a collection of the speeches of the orators of Ireland. But the speeches of Curran, edited with a brilliant memoir by Davis, alone appeared. To the same series belonged popular editions of Macgeoghagan's 'History of Ireland' (1844), MacNevin's 'Lives and Trials of A. H. Rowan and other Eminent Irishmen' (1846), Barrington's 'Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation' (1853), and Forman's 'Defence of the Courage, Honour and Loyalty of the Irish,' edited by Davis. Duffy also produced 'The Library of Ireland,' a series of shilling volumes of biography, poetry, and criticism, which included among other anthologies Duffy's 'Ballad Poetry of Ireland' (1845, fifty editions). No effort was spared to base political agitation on historical knowledge.

In the beginning the Young Irelanders were the devoted adherents of O'Connell. When in January 1844 O'Connell was indicted for seditious conspiracy, Duffy (with others) stood by his side in the dock. The prisoner's conviction by a packed jury on 30 May 1844 was quashed by the House of Lords [see O'CONNELL, DANIEL]. Afterwards the relations between O'Connell and the Young Irelanders became strained. In 1844 the leader showed some disposition to substitute a federal plan for simple repeal of the union. Duffy attacked the plan in the 'Nation,' and O'Connell ultimately returned to repeal; but the controversy left some bitterness behind. In 1845 there were more serious causes of difference. O'Connell resisted, and the Young Irelanders approved, Peel's pro-



posed new Queen's University in Ireland with affiliated colleges in Galway, Cork, and Belfast, which were to be open to both Catholics and Protestants.

In Michaelmas term, 1845, Duffy was called to the Irish bar, but he never practised. In the same year he made the acquaintance of Thomas Carlyle, to whom he was introduced by Frederick Lucas [q. v.]. An intimacy sprang up between them which lasted until Carlyle's death. Carlyle took some interest in the doings of the 'Young Ireland' party. He welcomed Duffy's gift of copies of the 'Nation,' and expressed sympathy with the cry 'Justice to Ireland—justice to all lands, and to Ireland first as the land that needs it most.' In 1846 Carlyle visited Ireland and spent some time with Duffy and his friends.

In the same year there was a final breach between O'Connell and the young men. O'Connell supported a resolution adopted by the Repeal Association to the effect that moral force furnished a sufficient remedy for public wrong in all times and in all countries, and that physical force must be abhorred. The young men declined to admit that physical force could never be justifiable. Open war followed between O'Connell and the 'Nation.'

Duffy and his associates formed a new association—the Irish Confederation—which disclaimed alliances with English parties and repelled O'Connell's moral force theory. In January 1847 the first meeting of the confederation was held. O'Connell's death in May and the outbreak of the famine caused fresh divisions in the national ranks. Mitchel, assistant editor of the 'Nation,' accepted Fenton Lalor's view that the direct demand for repeal of the union should be suspended, and that there should be a general strike against the payment of rent. Duffy allowed discussion of the proposal in the journal; but he declined to adopt it as the policy of the party. Mitchel then, towards the end of 1847, left the 'Nation' and started a new weekly paper, the 'United Irishman.' A report prepared by Duffy for the confederation in 1848 suggested that an independent Irish party should be sent to the English House of Commons—independent of English parties and governments, and pledged not to accept office from any government until repeal was conceded. The report was adopted by 317 to 188. Mitchel, who had no faith in a parliamentary agitation, opposed it, and leaving the confederation preached insurrection in the 'United Irishman.' The revolution in

Paris in February 1848 inspired the leaders of the confederation with revolutionary projects, to which Duffy in the 'Nation' lent support. Many of his associates were at once arrested.

The confederates began preparations for a rising in August. But before anything effective was done the government intervened. On 9 July Duffy was arrested. On the 28th the 'Nation' was suppressed. Between July 1848 and April 1849 Duffy was arraigned five times. On three occasions the trial was postponed for one reason or another. On two occasions the juries disagreed. Finally in April 1849 Duffy was discharged.

On regaining freedom he revived the 'Nation,' which finally ceased many years later. Suspending the demand for repeal, which at the moment he believed to be inopportune, he flung himself heart and soul into the question of land reform. The evictions and calamities following famine and pestilence had made land reform urgent. The Irish Tenant League, which Duffy joined, was now founded to secure reform on the basis of parliamentary enforcement of the three F's—fixity of tenure, fair rents, and free sale. In the summer of 1849 Carlyle again visited Ireland, and he and Duffy spent some weeks together travelling throughout the country. At the general election of 1852 Duffy was elected parliamentary representative of New Ross, and the party of independent opposition (which he had proposed in 1847) was formed to oppose every government which would not pledge themselves to grant the demands of the Tenant League. This party consisted of some fifty members. In November 1852 Lord Derby's government introduced a land bill to secure to Irish tenants on eviction, in accordance with the principles of the Tenant League, compensation for improvements—prospective and retrospective—made by them in the land. The bill passed the House of Commons in 1853 and 1854, but in both years failed to pass the House of Lords. In 1855 the cause of the Irish tenants, and indeed of Ireland generally, seemed to Duffy more hopeless than ever. Broken in health and spirit, he published in 1855 a farewell address to his constituency, declaring that he had resolved to retire from parliament, as it was no longer possible to accomplish the task for which he had solicited their votes.

On 8 Oct. 1855 he sailed for Australia, where he was received with great enthusiasm by his fellow-countrymen, and began

life anew as a barrister in Melbourne. But he soon glided into politics, and his admirers in the colony presented him with property valued at 5000*l.* to give him a qualification to enter the parliament of Victoria. In 1856 he became a member of the House of Assembly, quickly distinguished himself, and in 1857 was made minister of land and works, but resigned office in 1859 owing to a difference with the chief secretary, Mr. O'Shanassy, in respect of the management of public estates. It was Duffy's ambition to prove that one whose public life in Ireland had led to an indictment for treason could rise to the highest position in the state in a self-governing colony of England. After some years in opposition, he again became minister of land and works in 1862. He carried an important land bill which was known as Duffy's Land Act. Its main object practically was to facilitate the acquisition of the land by industrious inhabitants of the colony and by deserving immigrants, and to check the monopoly of the squatters. In 1865 he returned to Europe, visited England and Ireland (where he was feted by his friends), and spent some months on the continent. On going back to Victoria he took up the question of the federation of the colonies and obtained the appointment of a royal commission to consider the question, anticipating in his action subsequent events. In 1871 he became chief secretary or prime minister of the colony; in 1872 he resigned on an adverse vote which left him in a minority of five. He advised the governor, Viscount Canterbury, to dissolve, but the governor refused. The refusal was regarded as a departure from constitutional usage, and was discussed in the imperial parliament.

In 1873 Duffy was made K.C.M.G. in recognition of his services to the colony. In 1874 he again returned to Europe, spending some time in England, Ireland, and the continent. He went back to the colony in 1876, and was unanimously elected speaker of the House of Assembly in the next year. He held the office till 1880, and in that capacity was an interested but independent observer of the struggle between the two branches of the legislature in 1876 over the question of payment of members [see BERRY, SIR GRAHAM, Suppl. II]. The legislative assembly, which supported the payment, appealed to the home government against the council, which resisted the payment, and the prime minister, Sir Graham Berry, named Duffy as the representative of the assembly in the

mission sent to London to lay its case before the imperial government; but objection was taken to Duffy's appointment on the ground of his position as speaker, and he resigned his place to Charles Henry Pearson (q. v.).

In 1880 Duffy resigned the office of speaker and left the colony for good. He spent the remainder of his life mainly in the south of Europe. During this period he devoted himself to literary work, and took the keenest interest in all that went on in Ireland. He published valuable accounts of his own experiences in 'Young Ireland, a Fragment of Irish History, 1840-50' (2 vols. 1880-3; revised edit. 1890); 'The League of North and South: an episode in Irish History, 1850-4' (1886); 'The Life of Thomas Davis' (1890; abridged edit. 1890); 'Conversations with Thomas Carlyle' (1892; new edit. 1890); and 'My Life in Two Hemispheres' (1898). He also projected and edited 'A New Irish Library,' based on the principles of the old. He died at Nice on 9 Feb. 1903, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, Dublin. He was married thrice: (1) in 1842 to Emily (d. 1845), daughter of Francis McLaughlin, of Belfast; (2) in 1846 to Susan (d. 1878), daughter of Philip Hughes of Newry; and (3) in 1881 to Louise, eldest daughter of George Hall of Rook Ferry, Cheshire (who died in 1890). Ten children survive him—six sons and four daughters.

A small portrait in oils from a daguerreotype is in the National Gallery of Ireland, together with a terra-cotta plaque with a life-sized head in profile.

[Duffy's works; *The Times*, 11, 16, 17 Feb., 9 March 1903; *Heaton's Dict. Austral.* Dates; private information.] R. B. O'B.

DUFFY, PATRICK VINCENT (1836-1909), landscape painter, born on 17 March 1836, at Cullinstown, near Dublin, was son of James Duffy, a jeweller and dealer in works of art in Dublin. Patrick studied in the schools of the Royal Dublin Society, where he was often premiated. While still a student he was elected an associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy, and promoted three months later to be a full member. In 1871 he was elected keeper of the academy, a post he retained for thirty-eight years, until his death at Dublin on 22 Nov. 1909. His pictures are very unequal in merit. His better works show that under favourable conditions he might have taken a high place as a painter of landscape. A good example of his art, 'A Wicklow Common,' is in the Irish National Gallery. He married Elizabeth, daughter

of James Malone, by whom he had one daughter.

[Private information.] IV. A.

DUNMORE, seventh EARL OF. [See MURRAY, CHARLES ADOLPHUS, 1841-1907.]

DUNPHIE, CHARLES JAMES (1820-1908), art critic and essayist, born at Rathdowney on 4 Nov. 1820, was elder son of Michael Dunphy of Rathdowney House, Rathdowney, Queen's County, Ireland, and of Fleet Street, Dublin, merchant, by his wife Kate Woodroffe. His younger brother, Henry Michael Dunphy (d. 1889), who retained the early spelling of the name, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 26 Jan. 1861, but became a journalist and critic, being for many years chief of the 'Morning Post's' reporting staff in the House of Commons. Charles Dunphy was educated at Trinity College, Dublin. Coming to London, he studied medicine at King's College Hospital, where he was a favourite pupil of Sir William Ferguson, but soon took to literature and journalism. For some years he was on 'The Times' staff, and when the Crimean war broke out in 1853 he was offered (according to family tradition) the post of its special correspondent. But having lately married he persuaded his colleague and countryman, (Sir) William Howard Russell [q. v. Suppl. II], to go in his stead.

During the war he was one of the founders of the 'Patriotic Fund Journal' (1864-65), a weekly miscellany of general literature, to which he contributed prose and verse under the pseudonym of 'Melopoyne,' the profits being devoted to the Patriotic Fund. In 1866 he left 'The Times' to become art and dramatic critic to the 'Morning Post.' Those offices he continued to combine till 1895. From that date until near his death he only wrote in the paper on art. He thus spent over fifty years in the service of the 'Morning Post.' As a dramatic critic he belonged to the school of John Oxenford and E. L. Blanchard. His knowledge of art was wide and he had much literary power. A graceful writer of Latin, Greek, and English verse, and a semi-cynical essayist, Dunphy had something of the metrical dexterity of Father Prout and the egotistic fluency of Leigh Hunt. While serving the 'Morning Post' he contributed poems to 'Cornhill' and 'Belgravia,' and wrote essays for the 'Observer' (signed 'Rambler') and the 'Sunday Times.' Collected volumes of his essays appeared under the titles: 'Wildfire: a Collection

of Erratic Essays' (1876), 'Sweet Sleep' (1879), 'The Chameleon: Fugitive Fancies on Many-Coloured Matters' (1888).\* In 'Freelance: Tiltings in many Lists' (1880) he collaborated with Albert King.

Of handsome presence and polished manners, Dunphy died at his house, 54 Finchley Road, on 7 July 1908, and was buried at Putney Vale cemetery. He married on 31 March 1853 Jane, daughter of Luke Miller, governor of Ilford gaol. Besides two sons, he left a daughter, Agnes Anne, wife of Sir George Anderson Crichtett, first baronet.

[Private information; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; The Times, and Morning Post, 10 July 1908.] A. F. S.

DUPRÉ, AUGUST (1835-1907), chemist, born at Mainz, Germany, on 6 Sept. 1835, was second son of F. Dupré, merchant, of Frankfurt-am-Main. Both father and mother were of Huguenot descent. Migrating to London in 1843, the elder Dupré resided at Warrington until 1845, when, returning to Germany, he settled at Giessen. There and at Darmstadt August received his early schooling. In 1852, when seventeen years old, he, with his brother Friedrich Wilhelm (d. 1908), entered the University of Giessen, where they studied chemistry under Liebig and Will. In 1854 both proceeded to Heidelberg University, where they continued their chemical studies with Bunsen and Kirchhoff. After August had graduated Ph.D. at Heidelberg in 1855, he and his brother came to London, where he acted as assistant to Dr. W. Odling, then demonstrator of Practical Chemistry in the medical school of Guy's Hospital. In collaboration with Odling he discovered the almost universal presence of copper in vegetable and animal tissues (see *On the Presence of Copper in the Tissues of Plants and Animals, Report Brit. Assoc. 1857*; *On the Existence of Copper in Organic Tissues, Reports Guy's Hosp. 1858*). Friedrich meanwhile became lecturer in chemistry and toxicology at Westminster Hospital Medical School. In 1863 August succeeded Friedrich in the latter office, which he held till 1897. In 1866 he became a naturalised British subject. From 1874 to 1901 he was lecturer in toxicology at the London School of Medicine for Women.

With his hospital appointment Dupré soon held many responsible offices in which he turned his mastery of chemical analysis to signal public advantage. From 1873 to 1901 he was public analyst to the city of Westminster. Meanwhile in 1871 he was appointed chemical referee to the

medical department of the local government board, and for the board conducted (1884-5, 1887) special inquiries respecting potable waters and the contamination and self-purification of rivers (see official *Reports*). Subsequently with W. J. Dibdin, Sir Frederick Abel [q. v. Suppl. II], and other chemists, he made a series of investigations, on behalf of the metropolitan board of works, on the condition of the river Thames, and on sewage treatment and purification methods (for details see *Report of the Royal Commission* (1884) on *Metropolitan Sewage Discharge* and paper by DIBDIN, *The Purification of the Thames*, with remarks by DUPRÉ, *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* cxxix.). 'Dupré was foremost' (wrote Otto Hohnor) 'in giving the now orthodox modes of water analysis their present form; and contributed to the analytical methods of the examination of alkaloidal and other drugs. He was the first to observe (with H. Benec Jones) the formation of alkaloidal substances or "ptomaines" by the decomposition of animal matters' (see *On a Fluorescent Substance resembling Quinine in Animals*, *Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1866; *On the Existence of Quinoidine in Animals*, *Proc. Roy. Inst.* 1866).

Dupré was long officially engaged in researches on explosives. From 1873 he was consulting chemist to the explosives department of the home office; in 1888 he was nominated a member of the war office explosives committee, of which Sir Frederick Abel was chairman; and in 1906 he became a member of the ordnance research board. During thirty-six years he examined 'nearly four hundred entirely new explosives of the most varied composition, and further examined, at frequent intervals, all explosives imported into England, as to safety. He had often to evolve original methods of analysis or of testing for safety, and therein especially rendered important services' (H. WILSON HAKE). At the time of the Fenian outrages in 1882-3 he discharged dangerous duties in the examination of 'infernal machines' and especially in connection with the detection (1883) of the man Whitehead, at Birmingham, who had been secretly engaged there in the manufacture of nitro-glycerine (see *Eight Annual Report of the Inspectors of Explosives*, 1883, and SIR WILLIAM HARCOURT, home secretary, in the House of Commons, *Hansard*, 16 April 1883).

The treasury was also among the government departments which sought Dupré's

opinion in matters of applied chemistry, and he was often a witness in medico-legal cases in the law courts. At the Lamson poisoning trial in 1881 he gave notable evidence for the crown.

Dupré was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society in 1860, and served on the council (1871-5). He was president of the Society of Public Analysts (1877-8); was an original member of the Institute of Chemistry (1877), and a member of the first and four later councils. He was an original member of the Society of Chemical Industry, serving on the council (1894-7). Dupré was elected F.R.S. on 3 June 1875.

Dupré died at his home, Mount Edgecombe, Sutton, Surrey, on 15 July 1907, and was buried at Benhilton, Sutton. He married in 1876 Florence Marie, daughter of H. T. Robberds, of Manchester, and had issue four sons and one daughter.

Dupré was joint author with Dr. Thudichum of a work, 'On the Origin, Nature, and Varieties of Wine' (1872); and with Dr. H. Wilson Hake, of 'A Short Manual of Inorganic Chemistry' (1886; 3rd edit. 1901). From 1855 he communicated many scientific papers to the publications of the Royal Society, the Chemical Society, the Society of Public Analysts, and the Society of Chemical Industry, at times in collaboration with his brother, Prof. Odling, H. Benec Jones, F. J. M. Page, H. Wilson Hake, and Otto Hohnor. He also contributed much to the 'Analyst', 'Chemical News', 'Philosophical Magazine', and foreign periodicals. [*Proc. Roy. Soc.*, vol. lxxx., A; *The Analyst* (with portrait), vol. xxxii.; *Trans. Chem. Soc.*, vol. xciii. (2); *Journ. Soc. Chem. Industry*, vol. xxvi.; *Proc. Inst. Chemistry*, 1907, pt. 4; *Journ. Soc. Arts*, vol. iv.; *Roy. Soc. Catal. Sci. Papers*; *Nature*, 1 Aug. 1907; *Lancet*, 20 July 1907; *The Times*, 17 July 1907; *Men of the Time*, 1899; 'The Rise and Progress of the British Explosives Industry', 1900, published under the auspices of the VIIth Internat. Congress of Applied Chemistry; O. Guttman, *The Manufacture of Explosives*, 1900.] T. E. J.

DUTT, ROMESH CHUNDER (1848-1909), Indian official, author and politician, born in Calcutta on 13 Aug. 1848, was son of Isan Chunder Dutt, a Kayasth, who was one of the first Indians to become a deputy collector in Bengal. Romesh's great-uncle, Rasamoy Dutt, was the first Indian to be secretary to the Sanskrit College, Calcutta, and to be made a judge of the court of small causes. His female cousins, Aru and Toru Dutt, accomplished French and English scholars, both gave great poetic promise

at the time of their early deaths from consumption in 1874 and 1877 respectively. Losing his father when he was thirteen, Romesh came under the guardianship of his uncle, Sasi Chunder Dutt, registrar of the Bengali secretariat, and a voluminous writer on Indian life and history. Educated at Hare's school and at the presidency college, Calcutta, Romesh took second place in the first examination in arts of the university in 1866. Some two years later, he, with his lifelong friend Mr. Behari Lal Gupta (afterwards judge of the Bengal high court), ran away from home, and the two, joined by Mr. Surendranath Banerjee, (afterwards famous as a Bengal political leader), set sail for England on 3 March 1868. The practice of studying in England was then rare among Indian youths and was deprecated by the orthodox. Entering University College, London, the three friends studied with diligence, and were all successful in the 1869 examination for the Indian civil service, Dutt taking third place. He also studied for the bar at the Middle Temple, and was called on 7 June 1871.

Joining the Bengal service at the close of 1871, Dutt went through the usual novitiate of district work. Devoting all his leisure through life to literary pursuits, he described in his first book his 'Three Years in Europe' (Calcutta, 1872; 4th edit. with additional matter, 1896). In 1874, in 'The Peasantry of Bengal,' a collection of articles which he had contributed serially to the 'Bengal Magazine,' he urged that the permanent settlement was unwise and ill-conceived, unfairly benefiting the zamindars at the cost both of the cultivators and of the state. His biographical and critical 'History of Bengali Literature' (Calcutta, 1877), issued under the pseudonym of Ar. Oy. Dae, reappeared under his own name in 1896. At the persuasion of Bunkim Chandra Chatterji, a vernacular Bengali writer of repute, he wrote six historical and social romances in his mother tongue, three of which were translated into English—'Shivajee, or the Morning of Maratha Life' (Broach, 1899); 'The Lake of Palms' (London, 1902; 2nd edit. 1903); and 'The Slave Girl of Agra' (London, 1909).

In April 1883 Dutt was appointed collector of Baokerganj, being the first Indian to receive executive charge of a district since the establishment of British rule. The experiment was justified by the peace of this difficult district during his two years' tenure. Taking long furlough in

1885, he devoted the first portion to a Bengali translation of the 'Rig Veda.' The vernacular press contended with heat, that Brahman pundits alone could deal with the sacred text. But Dutt persevered, and published in 1886 the first, and still the only complete, Bengali translation of the ancient hymns. He never completely broke with orthodox Hinduism; and though in later years he showed strong leanings to the Brahmo Samaj, founded by Keshub Chunder Sen, he did not join that movement. On return to duty in 1887 he held charge successively of the Pabna, Mymensingh, Dinajpur, and Midnapur districts. While at Mymensingh he wrote an able 'History of Civilisation in Ancient India' based on Sanskrit literature (Calcutta, 3 vols., 1888-90; London, 2 vols., 1893), and also prepared school primers of Bengal and Indian history.

On 25 May 1892 Dutt was created a C.I.E. and in April 1894 he was appointed acting commissioner of Burdwan, being the only Indian to rise to executive charge of a division in the nineteenth century. He served on the Bengal legislative council from January to October 1895, when he was transferred to the commissionership of Orissa, with ex-officio superintendence of the twenty tributary mahals, or native states, of the province. In October 1897, after twenty-six years' work, he resigned the civil service, moved by a twofold desire to pursue his literary labour and to take part freely in Indian politics.

Settling in London, he published there 'England and India: a Record of Progress during 100 Years' (1897). It was a plea for extending the popular share in legislation and administration. At the close of 1899 he went to India to preside at the fifteenth annual national congress at Lucknow. India was then suffering from a severe famine, and he mainly devoted his presidential address to a condemnation of the land revenue policy of the government. Lord Curzon of Kedleston, the viceroy, gave him a long audience, and Dutt published 'Famines in India' (London, 1900), a series of open letters to Lord Curzon, setting forth in detail his views of agrarian policy and attributing famine to high assessments. The provincial governments were directed to examine his statements, and upon their replies was based the elaborate resolution of Lord Curzon's government (dated 16 Jan. 1902) on land revenue administration, which was presented to parliament (Cd. 1089). The official papers convicted Dutt's information of much

inaccuracy (cf. S. M. MITRA, *Indian Problems*, London, 1908). Dutt sought to vindicate his conclusions in a new and exhaustive criticism of British agrarian and economic policy in India in two substantial volumes: 'Economic History of British India, 1757-1837' (1902), and 'India in the Victorian Age' (1904). They were brought out in a second edition under the uniform title of 'India under Early British Rule' (1906). A series of minor, yet cumulatively important, changes in land revenue administration, designed to protect the cultivators, were partly attributable to Dutt's representations. Prejudice disqualified him from becoming a safe guide on agrarian history, but the historian of Lord Curzon's vicereignty admits that on the whole Dutt's agitation had beneficial results (L. FRASER'S *India under Curzon and After*, i. pp. 154-7).

Dutt acted as lecturer on Indian history at University College, London, from 1898 to 1904, and he found time to continue his Sanskrit studies. He translated into English metre large extracts of the two great epics, the 'Mahabharata' and the 'Ramayana,' linking the excerpts together by short explanatory notes (published in the 'Temple Classics' 1899-1900 and subsequently in Dent's 'Everyman's Library'). Max Müller acknowledged the value of Dutt's scheme. His versatile interests were illustrated by a volume of original poetry, 'Reminiscences of a Workman's Life' (Calcutta, 1896; privately printed).

While on a visit to India in 1904 Dutt was appointed revenue minister of the independent state of Baroda, and during his three years' active tenure (August 1904-July 1907) he helped on the reforms of the enlightened Gaekwar (Sayaji Rao). He was the Indian member of the royal commission on Indian decentralisation, which travelled through the country from November 1907 to the following April. He signed the report, but noted his dissent on many points of detail. With Mr. G. K. Gokhale he was unofficially consulted by Lord Morley respecting the scheme of political reforms which were promulgated in 1908-9. Returning to Baroda as prime minister in March 1909, he died there of a heart affection on 30 Nov. of that year, and was accorded a public funeral by order of the Gaekwar.

Dutt married in 1864 a daughter of Nolo Gopal Bose; a son is a barrister in practice in Calcutta, and of five daughters, three are married to native officials in government service.

[Biography by Dutt's son-in-law, J. N. Gupta, I.C.S., 1911; sketch of Dutt's career, a 4-anna (4d.) pamphlet pub. by Natesan, Madras, 1909; Indian National Congress, Natesan, Madras, 1907; Papers regarding Land Rev. System of Brit. India, 1902, Cd. 1089; Dutt's works; L. Fraser, *India under Lord Curzon and After*, 1911; *The Times*, 1 Dec. 1909; *Indian Daily Telegraph*, 2 Jan. 1903; *Times of India Weekly*, 4 Dec. 1909; personal knowledge.] F. H. B.

DUTTON, JOSEPH EVERETT (1874-1905), biologist, born on 9 Sept. 1874 at New Chester Road, Higher Bebington, Cheshire, was fifth son of John Dutton, a retired chemist of Brookdale, Banbury, by his wife Sarah Ellen Moore. After education at King's School, Chester, from January 1888 till May 1892, he entered the University of Liverpool, where he gained the gold medal in anatomy and physiology, and the medal in materia medica in 1895. At the Victoria University he won the medal in pathology in 1896, graduated M.B., C.M. in 1897, and was elected Holt fellow in pathology. He then acted as house surgeon to Prof. Rushton Parker and house physician to Dr. R. Caton at the Liverpool Royal Infirmary. In 1901 he gained the Walter Myers fellowship in tropical medicine.

In 1900 he accompanied Dr. H. E. Annett and Dr. J. H. Elliott of Toronto on the third expedition of the Liverpool school of tropical medicine to southern and northern Nigeria to study the life-history and surroundings of the mosquito and generally to take measures for the prevention of malaria. Two reports were issued as a result of this expedition, one dealing with anti-malaria sanitation, the other a very complete monograph upon filariasis. In 1901 Dutton proceeded alone to Gambia on the sixth expedition of the Liverpool school of tropical medicine, and drew up a most comprehensive and useful report on the prevention of malaria. During this expedition he identified in the blood of a patient at Bathurst a trypanosome belonging to a group of animal parasites which had hitherto been found only in animals. He described it accurately and named it *Trypanosoma Gambiense*. He found the same organism subsequently in numerous other cases in Gambia and elsewhere. Dutton's discovery of the first trypanosome in man was an important factor in determining the cause of sleeping sickness, which was afterwards shown by other observers to be due to the same parasite. In addition to this *Trypanosoma*

Gambienne he also described several other trypanosomes new to science. In 1902 he proceeded to the Senegambia with Dr. J. L. Todd and drew up a report on sanitation which was presented to the French government; he also published further papers on trypanosomiasis. His last expedition was made to the Congo in charge of the twelfth expedition of the Liverpool school of tropical medicine. He started in August 1903, accompanied by Dr. J. L. Todd and Dr. C. Christie. The expedition reached Stanley Falls about the end of 1904 and discovered independently the cause of tick fever in man, a discovery which had been anticipated by a few weeks by Major (Sir) Ronald Ross and Dr. Milne in the Uganda protectorate. Dutton was able to show the transference of the disease from man to monkeys. During the investigation Dutton and Christie contracted the disease. Dutton died of spirillum fever on 27 Feb. 1905 at Kosongo in the Congo territory. His burial was attended by more than 1000 persons, mostly natives to whom he had endeared himself and whose maladies he had treated.

Dutton's cheering enthusiasm made him a welcome comrade in every field of work. The skill and ability which he brought to the science of tropical medicine were of the highest order, and his work gave promise of future fruit.

[Brit. Med. Journal, 1905, i. 1020; Lancet, 1905, i. 1239; information kindly obtained by Professor H. E. Annett, M.D.] D'A. P.

DUVEEN, SIR JOSEPH JOEL (1843-1908), art dealer and benefactor, born at Meppel in Holland on 8 May 1843, was elder son in a family of two sons and two daughters of Joseph Duveen of that place by his wife Eva, daughter of Henry van Minden of Zwolle. His grandfather, Henry Duveen, who had first settled at Meppel during the Napoleonic wars, was youngest son of Joseph Duveen of Giessen, army contractor to the King of Saxony; Napoleon's repudiation of the debts of the Saxon forces ruined this Duveen, whose twelve sons were then driven to seek their fortunes in different countries.

Joseph left Meppel in 1866 and settled at Hull, starting as a general dealer on a site now partly covered by the Public Art Gallery built in 1910. He possessed a good knowledge of Nankin porcelain, then coming into fashion, and of which cargo loads had been brought to Holland by the early Dutch traders with China; he purchased large

quantities of this in various parts of his native country, shipped it to Hull, and found a ready market for it in London. In partnership with his younger brother Henry he soon secured the chief American trade in Oriental porcelain, and in 1877 opened a branch house at Fifth Avenue, New York. They formed many fine collections in America, among others that of Garland, which they bought back *en bloc* in March 1902, selling it at once to Mr. Pierpont Morgan. They also largely helped in the formation of the Taft, Widener, Gould, Altmann and Morgan art collections.

In 1879 the brothers erected fine art galleries adjoining the Pantheon in Oxford Street, London, and at once took an important share in the fine art trade, extending their interests in nearly every branch, particularly in that of old tapestry, of which they became the largest purchasers. When Robinson & Fisher vacated their auction rooms at 21 Old Bond Street the Duveens secured the additional premises and built spacious art galleries in the spring of 1894. From 1890 onwards they purchased pictures and were large buyers at the Mulgrave Castle sale of 1890 and at the Murrieta sale two years later. They purchased the whole of the Hainauer collection of renaissance objects of art for about 250,000*l.* in June 1906, and in 1907 the Rodolphe Kann collection of pictures and objects of art and vertu in Paris, for nearly three quarters of a million sterling (*The Times*, 7 Aug. 1907; *The Year's Art*, 1908, 367-72).

Duveen, whose fortune grew large, was generous in public benefaction. He was a subscriber to the public purchase of the 'Venus' of Velasquez for the National Gallery in 1906, in which year also he presented J. S. Sargent's whole-length portrait of Miss Ellen Terry as Lady Macbeth (bought in at the Irving sale at Christie's, 16 Dec. 1905, for 1200*l.*) to the National (Tate) Gallery of British Art, Millbank. In May 1908 he undertook the cost (about 35,000*l.*) of an addition of five rooms, known as 'The Turner Wing,' to that gallery (*The Times*, 7 May 1908; *Cat. of Nat. Gall. of Brit. Art*, 1911, pp. vi-vii). He was knighted on 26 June 1908.

He died at Hyères, France, on 9 Nov. 1908, and was buried at the Jewish cemetery, Willesden. He left a fortune tentatively valued at 540,409*l.*, with personality of the net value of 436,675*l.* (*The Times*, 7 Dec. 1908; *Morning Post*, with fuller details, of same date). In 1869 he married Rosetta, daughter of Abraham



Barnott of Carr Lane, Hull, who survived him, and by whom he had a family of ten sons and four daughters.

His portrait by Emil Fuchs, M.V.O., is in the Turner wing of the gallery at Millbank. His eldest son, Joseph, who made additions to his father's benefaction to the Tate

Gallery, presented to the new Public Art Gallery of Hull, as a memorial of his father's association with the town of Hull, 'The Good Samaritan,' by Edward Stott, A.R.A.

[Private information from the family and Mr. A. C. R. Carter; *The Year's Art*, 1908, (with portrait).] W. R.

## E

EARLE, JOHN (1824-1903), philologist, born on 29 Jan. 1824 at Elston in the parish of Churchstowe near Kingsbridge, South Devon, was only son of John Earle, a small landed proprietor who cultivated his own property, by his wife Anno Hamlyn. Their other child, a daughter, married George Buckle, afterwards canon of Wells, and was mother of Mr. George Earle Buckle, editor of 'The Times.' John Earle received his earliest education in the house of Orlando Manley, then incumbent of Plymstock, whence he passed to the Plymouth new grammar school. He spent the year 1840-1 at the grammar school of Kingsbridge, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford, in October 1841, graduating B.A. in 1845 with a first class in literæ humaniores. In 1848 he won a fellowship at Oriel College, then one of the chief distinctions in the university. The colleagues with whom Earle was brought into contact at Oriel included Charles Marriott, Fraser (afterwards bishop of Manchester), Clough, Matthew Arnold, Henry Coleridge, Alexander Grant, Sellar, and Burgon—men of very varied schools of thought. In ecclesiastical matters Earle was never a partisan, though his historical sense made him value whatever illustrated the continuity of the English church or conduced to the seemliness of public worship. In 1849 he proceeded M.A., was ordained deacon, and was elected to the professorship of Anglo-Saxon, then tenable only for five years. At the time the chair was little more than an elegant sinecure, but Earle raised it to a position of real usefulness before his retirement in 1854. Thenceforth he assiduously pursued his Anglo-Saxon studies. Meanwhile in 1852 he became tutor of Oriel in succession to his future brother-in-law, George Buckle. In 1857, when he took priest's orders, he was presented by his college to the rectory of Swanswick, near Bath, which he retained till death. In 1871 he was appointed to the prebend of Wanstrow in Wells cathedral, and from 1873 to 1877 he was rural dean of Bath.

In 1876 he was re-elected professor of Anglo-Saxon by convocation; his competitor was Thomas Arnold [q. v. Suppl. I]. The tenure of this chair had then been made permanent, and he held the post for the rest of his life. His inaugural lecture, 'A Word for the Mother Tongue,' was one of many published pleas for the bestowal of a place in the university curriculum on English philological study.

Earle was an industrious writer, and combined devotion to research with a power of popularising its fruits. His earliest published work was 'Gloucester Fragments, Legends of St. Swithun and Sancta Maria Aegyptiaca' (1861, 4to). In 1865 appeared 'Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel, with Supplementary Extracts from the Others, edited with Introduction, Notes, and a Glossarial Index.' This was in many ways his most important work, and was the first attempt to give a rational and connected account of the growth of the chronicle, and the relations of the different MSS. It was recast by the present writer in two volumes (1892, 1899). In 1866 appeared both 'A Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon' (4th edit. 1902) and 'The Philology of the English Tongue' (5th edit. 1892). The latter volume was Earle's most popular work; it largely helped to popularise the results of the new science of comparative philology, as applied to the English language. With the later developments of comparative philology Earle hardly kept pace. He was always more interested in tracing the development of language as an instrument of thought, and in analysing the various elements which had contributed to the formation of English, than in purely philological science. In 1863 an abortive scheme was proposed for a 'final and complete critical edition' of 'Chaucer' to be published by the Clarendon Press, with Earle as general editor (*Letters of Alexander Macmillan*, 1908, pp. 160-1). Apart from English philology, Earle was an efficient Italian scholar. He wrote an introduction to Dr. Shadwell's translation of Dante's 'Purga-

torio' (1892), and a remarkable essay on Dante's 'Vita Nuova' in the 'Quarterly Review' (1896).

A man of varied intellectual interests and of generous enthusiasms, Earle died on 31 Jan. 1903, at Oxford, and was buried in Holywell cemetery. A brass tablet was erected to his memory in Swanswick Church. In 1863 he married Jane, daughter of George Rolleston, vicar of Maltby, and sister of George Rolleston [q. v.], Linacre professor of anatomy at Oxford. By her Earle had three sons and four daughters. His second daughter, Beatrice Anne Earle, married her first cousin, Mr. George Earle Buckle. Earle's widow survived till 13 May 1911.

Besides the works cited, Earle's chief publications were: 1. 'Guide to Bath, Ancient and Modern,' 1864. 2. 'Rhymes and Reasons, Essays by J. E.,' 1871. 3. 'English Plant Names,' 1880. 4. 'Anglo-Saxon Literature,' 1884. 5. 'A Handbook to the Land Charters and other Saxon Documents,' 1888. 6. 'English Prose, its Elements, History and Usage,' 1890. 7. 'The Deeds of Beowulf, done into Modern Prose, with an Introduction and Notes,' 1892. 8. 'The Psalter of 1539, a Landmark in English Literature,' 1894. 9. 'Bath during British Independence,' 1895. 10. 'A Simple Grammar of English now in Use,' 1898. 11. 'The Alfred Jewel,' 4to, 1901. To a volume on Alfred the Great (ed. Alfred Bowker, 1899) he contributed an article 'Alfred as a Writer,' and to an English miscellany presented to Dr. Furnivall (1901) an essay on 'The Place of English in Education.'

[Obituary notices in *The Times*, 2 Feb. 1903 (by his brother-in-law, Canon Buckle); and in *Oxford Mag.* 11 Feb. 1903, by present writer; *Men and Women of the Time*, 1899; personal knowledge; private information.]

O. P.

**EAST, SIR CECIL JAMES** (1837-1908), lieutenant-general, born at Herne Hill, London, on 10 July 1837, was son of Charles James East, merchant, of London, by his wife Eliza Frederica Bowman. After private education he entered the army on 18 Aug. 1854 as ensign in the 82nd regt., and became lieutenant on 5 June 1855. He served with his regiment in the Crimea from 2 Sept. 1855, and was present at the siege and fall of Sevastopol, for which he received the medal with clasp and Turkish medal. Subsequently he took part in the war of the Indian Mutiny in 1857 and was severely wounded at Cawnpore on 26 Nov. 1857, when he was awarded the medal. Pro-

moted captain on 17 Nov. 1863, he joined the 41st regiment, and served as assistant quartermaster-general with the Chittagong column of the Lushai expeditionary force in 1871-2; he was mentioned in despatches and received the thanks of the governor-general in council as well as the medal with clasp and brevet of major (*Lond. Gaz.* 21 June 1872). Through the latter part of the Zulu war of 1879 he acted as deputy adjutant and quartermaster-general, and was present at the engagement at Ulundi, receiving the medal with clasp and brevet of colonel (*Lond. Gaz.* 21 August 1879). During the Burmese expedition in 1886-7 he commanded the first brigade after the capture of Mandalay and was mentioned in despatches by the government of India (*Lond. Gaz.* 2 Sept. 1887), receiving two clasps and being made C.B. on 1 July 1887. From 1883 to 1888 he commanded a second-class district in Bengal and Burma, and a first-class district in Madras from 1889 to 1893, having been made major-general on 23 Jan. 1889. Leaving India in 1893, he was till 1898 governor of Royal Military College at Sandhurst. He was nominated K.C.B. on 22 June 1897, having become lieutenant-general on 28 May 1896. After 1898 he resided at Fairhaven, Winchester, where he died on 14 March 1908, being buried at King's Worthy.

He married (1) in 1863 Jane Catharine (d. 1871), oldest daughter of Charles Cose Smith, M.D., of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, by whom he had issue one son and a daughter; (2) in 1875 Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Arthur Mogg of Chilcompton, Somerset, and widow of Edward H. Watts, by whom he had a daughter.

[*The Times*, 16 March 1908; selections from *State Papers in Military Dept.*, 1857-8, ed. G. W. Forrest, 1902, ii. 383; *Dod's Knightage*; *Hart's and Official Army Lists*; *Walford's County Families*.] II. M. V.

**EASTLAKE, CHARLES LOCKE** (1836-1906), keeper of the National Gallery, London, born on 11 March 1836 at Plymouth, was fourth son of George Eastlake, who was admiralty law agent and deputy judge advocate of the fleet. His father's brother was Sir Charles Eastlake [q. v.], president of the Royal Academy. He was educated at Westminster School, where he became Queen's scholar in 1846. He maintained through life his interest in the school and in later years joined the governing body. Showing a taste for architecture, he became a pupil of Philip Hardwick, R.A. [q. v.], and then entered the Royal Academy Schools. There in 1854 he gained a silver medal for

architectural drawings, and he exhibited two designs at the Academy in 1855-6. Developing some skill in water-colours, he gave up architectural work and for three years studied art abroad. On his return to England his interest again changed, and he devoted himself to literary work and design in various branches of industrial art.

From 1866 to 1877 he was secretary of the Royal Institute of British Architects. In 1878 Lord Beaconsfield appointed him keeper and secretary of the National Gallery, and he performed efficiently the duties of this post till 1898. During that period he rearranged and classified all the paintings at Trafalgar Square under the different schools to which they belonged, and had them placed under glass to protect them from the London atmosphere. He opened several rooms for the exhibition of Turner's sketches and water-colour drawings, and increased the accommodation for art students and copyists. He was greatly disappointed that he did not succeed Sir Frederic Burton [q. v. Supp. I], who retired in 1894, as director of the gallery. The post then fell to Sir Edward Poynter, and four years later Eastlake retired from the keepership.

Eastlake made a substantial reputation as a writer on art, publishing several books and occasionally contributing to the leading magazines. His earliest and best-known book, 'Hints on Household Taste in Furniture, Upholstery, and Other Details' (1868), shows strong Gothic bias; it at once became popular in England and America; it reached its fourth London edition in 1887. The sixth American edition (New York, 1881) has notes by Mr. C. C. Perkins. 'A History of the Gothic Revival' followed in 1871. In 1876 he issued 'Lectures on Decorative Art and Art Workmanship,' which he had delivered at the Social Science Congress. A series of illustrated 'Notes on the Principal Pictures' in foreign galleries dealt with the Brera Gallery at Milan (1883), the Louvre at Paris (1883), the old Pinakothek at Munich (1884), and the Royal Gallery at Venice (1888). In 1895, under the pseudonym of Jack Easel, he published 'Our Square and Circle,' a series of social essays.

Eastlake died on 20 Nov. 1908 at his house in Leinster Square, Bayswater, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married on 1 Oct. 1856 Eliza, youngest daughter of George Bailey; she survived him without issue until 2 Nov. 1911.

An oil painting by Mr. Shirley Fox belonged to Mrs. Eastlake.

[Art Journ. 1906; The Times, 22 Nov. 1906; Who's Who, 1906; Lady Eastlake, Memoirs of Sir Charles Eastlake.] F. W. G.-N.

EATON, WILLIAM MERITON, second BARON CHEYLESMORE (1843-1902), mezzotint collector, second son in a family of three sons and two daughters of Henry William Eaton, first Baron Cheylesmore (d. 1891), by his wife Charlotte Gorham (d. 1877), daughter of Thomas Leader Harman of New Orleans, was born at 9 Gloucester Place, Regent's Park, London, on 15 Jan. 1843. His father founded the prosperous firm of H. W. Eaton & Son, silk brokers, represented Coventry in parliament as a conservative from 1885 to 1890 and from 1881 to 1887, and was raised to the peerage at Queen Victoria's jubilee in 1887 as first Baron Cheylesmore. He was an authority on fine arts and an enthusiastic collector; among his treasures was Landseer's 'Monarch of the Glen,' which, at the sale of his collection at Christie's in April 1892, fetched 6900 guineas.

After education at Eton, William entered his father's firm and subsequently became partner. He took, however, little part in the business, and from 1866 onward devoted himself to politics in the conservative interest with little success. He failed in his attempts to enter parliament for Macclesfield in 1868, 1874, and 1880. He succeeded to the peerage on his father's death in 1891.

Like his father, Cheylesmore had artistic tastes. In 1869 he started a collection of English mezzotint engravings, by way of illustrating each item in the catalogue compiled by John Chaloner Smith [q. v.]. Eaton gave Chaloner Smith much assistance in preparing his work. Although his collection was fully representative, only a small percentage of it was in the choicest condition. The prints which crowded his residence at Prince's Gate formed the largest and best private mezzotint collection ever formed; it included, with the work of all the best practitioners, examples of Ludwig von Siegen (fl. 1650), the inventor of the art of mezzotint, and was especially rich in the engravings of James MacArdell (1729-1765) [q. v.]. Thirty-nine of Cheylesmore's mezzotints, including the valuable 'Miranda,' engraved by W. Ward, after Hoppner, which he had bought from Mr. Herbert Percy Horne for 40*l.*, were shown at the exhibition in 1902 of English mezzotint portraits (1750-1830)

of the Burlington Fine Arts Club, of whose committee Cheylesmore was a member. Cheylesmore died unmarried at his residence, 16 Prince's Gate, on 10 July 1902, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He was succeeded in the peerage by his younger brother, Herbert Francis (b. 25 Jan. 1848), to whom passed his collection of mezzotints other than portraits. The portraits—some 11,000—were bequeathed to the British Museum, where a small portion was exhibited from 1905 to 1910. The acquisition filled many gaps in the national collection.

[The Times, 11 and 12 July and 5 Aug. 1902; Daily Telegraph, 7 July 1905; Burke's Peerage; British Museum Guide to an Exhibition of Mezzotint Engravings, chiefly from the Cheylesmore Collection, compiled by Freeman M. O'Donoghue, with preface by Sidney Colvin, 1905; Cat. of Exhibition of English Mezzotint portraits, Burlington Fine Arts Club, 1902; Connoisseur, Jan. 1902, illustr. art. on Lord Cheylesmore's mezzotints (with portrait); private information.]

W. B. O.

**EBSWORTH, JOSEPH WOODFALL** (1824–1908), editor of ballads, born on 2 Sept. 1824 at 3 Gray's Walk, Lambeth, was younger son (in the family of thirteen children) of Joseph Ebsworth [q. v.], dramatist and musician, by his wife Mary Emma Ebsworth [q. v.], writer for the stage. Thomas Woodfall of Westminster, son of Henry Sampson Woodfall [q. v.], the printer of Junius's letters, was the boy's godfather. In 1828 the family removed to Edinburgh, where the father opened a bookshop, and Joseph made good use of his opportunities of reading. At fourteen he entered the board of trustees' school of art, where he studied successively under Charles Heath Wilson, Sir William Allan, and David Scott. For the last he cherished a lifelong affection. In 1848 he went to Manchester to serve as chief artist to Faulkner Bros., lithographers, who were busy with railway plans during the railway mania, but he soon left for Glasgow, where he became a master at the school of design. In 1849 he exhibited for the first time at the Scottish Academy, sending four large water-colour views of Edinburgh. One of these pictures (the north view) he engraved privately. In 1850 he sent a picture illustrating Tennyson's 'Looksley Hall.' In July 1853 he started on a solitary pedestrian tour through central Europe and Italy. He returned to Edinburgh in 1854, and busied himself until 1860 with painting, engraving, and

writing prose and verse for the press. Then his plans changed and he matriculated at St. John's College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1864 and M.A. in 1867. On 31 July 1864 he was ordained deacon, and in 1868 priest. He was successively curate of Market Weighton (1864–5), of St. Stephen's, Bowling, near Bradford (1866–7), and of All Saints (1868–9) and Christ Church (1870–1), both in Bradford.

In January 1871 Ebsworth became vicar of Molash near Ashford. The parishioners were few and of small means, and he raised outside the parish 1600*l.* wherewith to build a vicarage. A practical and genial sort of piety and an affectionate disposition enabled Ebsworth to discharge his clerical duties efficiently, although the bohemian strain in his nature made him impatient of much clerical convention. But the chief part of his time at Molash was devoted to literary work at home or to researches which he pursued in the British Museum. He had published at Edinburgh two collections of miscellaneous prose and verse, 'Karl's Legacy' (2 vols. 1867) and 'Literary Essays and Poems' (1868). Concentrating his interest on the amatory and humorous poems and ballads of the seventeenth century, he now produced a notable series of reprints of light or popular poetic literature. In 1875 he published editions of 'The Westminster Drolleries' of 1671 and 1672, and 'The Merry Drolleries' of 1661 and 1670. 'The Choyco Drolleries' of 1656 followed next year. The 'Ballad Society,' which had been founded in 1868, soon enlisted his services, and he became its ablest and most industrious supporter. For that society he edited the 'Bagford Ballads' from the British Museum (2 pts. 1876–8), together with the 'Amanda Group of Bagford Poems' (1880). His main labour for the Ballad Society was the completion of its edition of the Roxburghe collection of ballads in the British Museum. William Chappell [q. v. Suppl. I.] edited three volumes (1869–79). From 1879 onwards Ebsworth continued Chappell's work and published volumes iv. to ix. of the Roxburghe collections between 1883 and 1899. The separate pieces numbered 1400, and Ebsworth classified them under historical and other headings, bringing together, for example, 'Early Naval Ballads' (1887), 'Early Legendary Ballads' (1888), 'Robin Hood Ballads' (1896), and 'Restoration Ballads' (1899). Ebsworth, who transcribed the texts which he reprinted, supplied exhaustive introductions, notes, and indices.

At the same time he interspersed his editorial contributions with original verse, and also executed with his own hand woodcuts after the original illustrations. A sturdy champion of the seventeenth century royalists, and a hoarty hater of puritanism, he freely enlivened his editorial comments with the free expression of his personal prejudices, and with scornful references to current political and religious views from which he dissented. But despite editorial eccentricities his work forms a serious and invaluable contribution to the history of English ballad literature. Ebsworth was elected F.S.A. in 1881.

In 1894 he retired from Molash vicarage to live privately at Ashford. There he died on Whitsunday, 7 June 1908; he was buried in Ashford cemetery. His library was sold in 1907. On 29 May 1865 he married Margaret, eldest daughter of William Blore, rector of Goodmanham, East Yorkshire. She died on 18 April 1906, leaving no issue.

A portrait in early life was painted by Thomas Duncan [q. v.] of Edinburgh. Another portrait was taken in 1873 for the collection of portraits of the Canterbury clergy formed by Mrs. Tait, wife of the archbishop.

Besides the works mentioned, Ebsworth printed in 1887, for private circulation, a hundred and fifty copies of 'Cavalier Lyrics for Church and Crown.' Many of the poems were scattered through his reprints of the 'drolleries' and ballads. All reflect the manner of Suokling or Carow, and more or less genially expound the thorough-going toryism which was part of Ebsworth's nature. He also edited Shakespeare's 'Midsummer Night's Dream' of 1600 (Furnivall's 'Facsimile Texts,' 1880); 'Poems by Thomas Carew' (1892); 'Poems of Robert Southwell' (1892); and Butler's 'Hudibras' (1892, 3 vols.). With Miss Julia H. L. De Vaynos he edited 'The Kentish Garland' (2 vols. 1881-2), and for the early volumes of this Dictionary he wrote lives of his father and mother and of Charles and Thomas John Dibdin.

[J. C. Francis, Notes by the Way, 1909; Notes and Queries, 27 June 1908; Crookford's Clerical Directory, 1908.] S. L.

EDDIS, EDEN UPTON (1812-1901), portrait-painter, was the eldest son of Eden Eddis, a clerk in Somerset House, by his wife Clementia Parker. His grandfather, William Eddis, was secretary to Sir Robert Eden, governor of Maryland. Born on 9 May 1812, in London, he showed as a boy a talent for drawing, and became a pupil in

the art school of Henry Sass. In 1828 he entered the painting school of the Royal Academy, and in 1837 won the silver medal. He first exhibited at the Academy in 1834, and then annually from 1837 to 1881. He also exhibited occasionally at the British Institution and at Suffolk Street.

While a young man, Eddis travelled and sketched on the continent with his friend James Holland [q. v.]. In 1848 he settled in Harley Street, where most of his professional life was passed.

Some portrait-drawings in chalk of members of the Athenæum, made when he was still quite young, were very successful and procured him many commissions. Though he had cherished wider ambitions, he determined to embrace the opportunity thus afforded by portrait-painting, chiefly from a generous desire to help his family. In 1838 he exhibited a portrait of Lord John Beresford, archbishop of Armagh, and in the following year one of Viscount Ebrington, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, together with a sketch of Chantrey, the sculptor. These were the first of a long list of distinguished sitters, men eminent in politics, law, the army, and the church, and women celebrated in the society of the day. The painter's social gifts made him a delightful companion; and many of his sitters became lifelong friends. Among the closest and most intimate of his friends were Samuel Jones Loyd, Lord Overstone [q. v.], and his family. Eddis exhibited a portrait of Lord Overstone in 1851; and thirteen of his pictures (not all portraits) are in the collection of Lady Wantage, Lord Overstone's daughter. Between 1840 and 1850 he painted, in addition to portraits, 'Naomi,' other biblical subjects, and two pictures illustrating a poem of Keble's. After 1860 the portraits were increasingly varied by subjects of rustic genre and pictures of children. Several of these were engraved by Every, Joubert, and others, and had great popularity as prints. Macaulay (1850), Archbishop Sumner (1851), Bishop Blomfield (1851), George Dallas, the American Minister (1857), Sir Erasmus Wilson (1859), Lord Coleridge (1878), and Sydney Smith were among those who sat to Eddis. His portrait of Theodore Hook is in the National Portrait Gallery. A series of his portrait-drawings in chalk was lithographed by Gault.

In 1883 Eddis's health threatened to give way; he determined to exhibit no more after that year, and retired to Shalford, near Guildford. The trouble passed, and he lived, hale and strong, till 1901, continuing

to paint for his own pleasure portraits of his friends and delicate studies of flowers. His personality and conversation charmed all who knew him, and to the last he was the centre of a large and devoted circle, and an especial favourite with the young. He died at Shalford on 7 April 1901, and is buried there.

He married Elizabeth Brown, who predeceased him, and had one son and one daughter.

[Graves's Royal Academy Exhibitors, 1905-1906; private information.] L. B.

**EDOUIIN, WILLIE**, whose real name was **WILLIAM FREDERICK BRYER** (1846-1908), comedian, born at Brighton on 1 Jan. 1846, was son of John Edwin Bryer, a dancing master, by his wife Sarah Elizabeth May. He was the youngest member of a family of five clever children, all of whom took early to the stage. He first appeared in public in the summer of 1852 (with two sisters and others) in a juvenile troupe of 'Living Marionettes' at the Théâtre des Variétés, Linwood Gallery, Leicester Square, in farces, ballets d'action, and extravaganzas. At Christmas in 1852 and 1854 the Edouin children acted in pantomime at the Strand Theatre. In 1857 'The Celebrated Edouin Family' were taken by their parents on a prolonged tour of Australia, India, China, and Japan. In 1863, after the disbandment of the troupe, Willie and his sister Rose (afterwards Mrs. G. B. Lewis, of the Maidan Theatre, Calcutta) were both members of Fawcett's stock company at the Princess's Theatre, Melbourne, playing in burlesque. Subsequently Willie made a long stay in California. On 2 June 1870 he first appeared in New York, at Bryant's Minstrel Hall, as Mr. Murphy in 'Handy Andy.' Shortly afterwards he began a notable association with Lydia Thompson [q. v. Suppl. II.], playing with her burlesque troupe at Wood's Museum, New York, in October and November. In the company was Alice Atherton, whom Edouin subsequently married. At Wallack's Theatre, New York, in August 1871 he was first seen in his droll impersonation of Washee-Washee the Chinaman, in Fannie's burlesque of 'Bluebeard.' In this character he made his first adult appearance in London at the Charing Cross Theatre on 19 Sept. 1874. In 1877 Edouin returned with the Lydia Thompson troupe to New York, where pantomime or burlesque largely occupied him for the next six years.

On 9 Sept. 1884 Edouin made his first experiment in London management by opening Toole's Theatre with 'The Babes, or Whines from the Wood,' which, with himself and his wife in the principal characters, ran 100

nights [see BROUGH, LIONEL, Suppl. II.]. On 31 July 1886 he commenced a six weeks' season at the Comedy as Carraway Bones in the farcical comedy 'Turned Up,' which proved so successful that he transferred it, under his own management, to the Royalty Theatre, where it ran over 100 nights. On 25 Feb. 1888 Edouin began his first managerial period at the Strand by producing 'Katti, the Family Help,' with himself and his wife (Alice Atherton) in the principal characters. On 13 June 1889, at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, he proved very successful as Nathaniel Glover (an amiable caricature of Sir Augustus Harris [q. v. Suppl. I.]) in 'Our Flat.' A fortnight later he transferred the play to the Opera Comique, under his own management, where it had a run of close on 600 nights. During 1891 and 1893 he resumed management of the Strand, appearing there in light pieces suiting his idiosyncrasy. On 18 June 1894 he had a congenial part in Jeremiah Grubb in Mark Melford's 'The Jerry Builder,' a farcical comedy in which, as Mattie Pollard, his daughter May made a promising début. On 24 Feb. 1897 he won great success at the Prince of Wales's with his quaint embodiment of Hilarus in 'La Poupée.' On 4 Feb. 1899 his wife, who had long acted with him, died. In 1900 he went to America for a brief period. In June 1901 he created Samuel Twanks in 'The Silver Slipper' at the Lyric. Subsequently he performed in sketches in South Africa. On his return he originated the rôle of Hoggeneimer in 'The Girl from Kay's' at the Apollo (15 Nov. 1902). Afterwards his acting showed a serious falling off, notably in 'The Little Michus' at Daly's in April 1905. In 1907 he was playing in vaudeville in the United States, but developed symptoms of mental failure. Returning home, he died in London on 14 April 1908. He was buried at Kensal Green. Two daughters survived him. A coloured portrait of the comedian as Hilarus in 'La Poupée' accompanies his memoir in 'Players of the Day' (1902).

In parts of grotesquerie and whim Edouin was an admirable comedian. As a manager he showed little business aptitude. He made large sums of money but died poor.

[W. Davenport Adams's Dict. of the Drama; Theatrical Journal, 1852 and 1854; Illustr. London News, 1852 (advta.); Col. T. Allston Brown's Hist. of the New York Theatres; William Archer's The Theatrical World of 1894; Players of the Day (News), 1902, pt. xi.; Daily Telegraph, 15 April 1908; Green Room Book, 1909; personal knowledge.]

EDWARD VII (1841-1910), KING OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND AND OF THE BRITISH DOMINIONS BEYOND THE SEAS, EMPEROR OF INDIA, was eldest son and second child of Queen Victoria and her husband Prince Albert. Their first-born child, Victoria, Princess Royal [q. v. Suppl. II], was born on 21 Nov. 1840.

## I

The prince was born at Buckingham Palace at 10.48 a.m. on Tuesday 9 Nov. 1841, and the birth was duly recorded in the parish register of St. George's, Hanover Square.

The conservative prime minister, Sir Robert Peel, who had just come into office, with the duke of Wellington, the archbishop of Canterbury (William Howley), and other high officers of state, attended the palace to attest the birth. No heir had been born to the reigning sovereign since the birth of George IV in 1762, and the event was the signal for immense national rejoicings. The annual feast of the lord mayor of London took place the same evening, and the infant's health was drunk with abundant enthusiasm. A special thanksgiving service was arranged for the churches by the archbishop of Canterbury, and the birth was set as the theme of the English poem at Cambridge University for the next year, when the successful competitor was Sir Henry Maino. The child was named Albert Edward—Albert after his father, and Edward after his mother's father, the duke of Kent. In the family circle he was always called 'Bertie,' and until his accession his signature was invariably 'Albert Edward.' He inherited according to precedent the titles of Duke of Cornwall and Rothesay, Earl of Carrick, Baron of Renfrew, Lord of the Isles, and Great Steward of Scotland, but by his parents' wish he was gazetted in addition as Duke of Saxony, his father's German title. The innovation was adversely criticised by Lord Palmerston and his friends, who disliked the German leanings of the court. On 4 Dec. 1841 he was further created, in accordance with precedent, by patent under the great seal, Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester.

From the outset it was his mother's earnest hope that in career and character her son should be a copy of his father. On 29 Nov. 1841 she wrote to her uncle, King Leopold of Belgium, 'Our little boy is a wonderfully strong and large child. I hope and pray he may be like his dearest papa' (*Letters*, i. 456). A week later she

repeated her aspirations to her kinsman: 'You will understand how fervent are my prayers, and I am sure everybody's must be, to see him resemble his father in every respect both in body and mind' (MARTIN, *Life of Prince Consort*). From the boy's infancy to his manhood Queen Victoria clung tenaciously to this wifely wish.

The prince was baptised by the archbishop of Canterbury on 25 Jan. 1842 at St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The boy's grand-uncle, the duke of Cambridge, seventh son of George III, and his great-aunt, Princess Sophia, daughter of George III, were the English sponsors. The princess's place was filled through her illness by the duke of Cambridge's daughter Augusta, afterwards grand duchess of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. The other sponsors were members of German reigning families. At their head came Frederick William IV, king of Prussia, who was present in person with Baron Alexander von Humboldt, the naturalist, in attendance upon him. The king much appreciated the office of godfather. He was chosen instead of the queen's beloved counsellor and maternal uncle, King Leopold of Belgium, for fear of giving offence to her difficult-tempered uncle, King Ernest of Hanover, but the plan hardly produced the desired effect of conciliation. The other German sponsors were absent. They were Prince Albert's stepmother, the duchess of Saxe-Coburg, who was represented by Queen Victoria's mother, the duchess of Kent; Prince Albert's widowed kinswoman, the duchess of Saxo-Gotha, who was represented by the duchess of Cambridge; and Prince Albert's uncle, Duke Ferdinand of Saxo-Coburg, who was represented by Princess Augusta of Cambridge. The Queen specially asked the duke of Wellington to bear at the ceremony the sword of state.

Gifts and orders, which were always congenial to the prince, were showered on his cradle by foreign royalty. The king of Prussia, whose baptismal offering was an elaborate gold shield adorned with figures cut in onyx, conferred on him the Order of the Black Eagle. The Emperor Ferdinand I of Austria, Emperor Francis Joseph's uncle, made the infant 'quite proud' with his present of the Grand Cross of St. Andrew on 18 June 1844. Louis Philippo sent him a little gun on his third birthday.

The lines which the education of the heir-apparent should follow became his parents'



anxious concern very soon after he was born. Baron Stockmar, Prince Albert's mentor,

*Views of his education.*

whose somewhat pedantic counsel carried great weight in the royal circle, was from the first persistent in advice. Before the boy was six months old, the baron in detailed memoranda defined his parents' heavy responsibilities. He warned them of the need of imbuing the child with a 'truly moral and truly English sentiment,' and of entrusting him to the care of 'persons morally good, intelligent, well-informed, and experienced, who fully enjoyed the parental confidence' (6 March 1842). After due consultation and deliberation Lady Lyttelton was installed as head of Queen Victoria's nursery establishment in April 1842. Her responsibilities grew with the rapid increase of the queen's family. She held the post till 1851, and inspired the prince with the warmest affection.

In 1843 an anonymous pamphlet—'Who shall educate the Prince of Wales?'—which was dedicated to Queen Victoria, bore witness to the importance generally attached to the character of the prince's training. The anonymous counsellor restated Stockmar's unexceptionable principles, and Prince Albert sent a copy to the sententious baron. An opinion was

also invited from Lord Melbourne, the late prime minister, in whom the queen placed the fullest confidence (19 Feb. 1843). He laid stress on the 'real position' and 'duties' which attached to the rank of heir-apparent and on 'the political temptations and seductions' to which previous heirs-apparent, notably George III's eldest son, the prince regent (afterwards George IV), had succumbed. Melbourne recalled the tendency of English heirs-apparent to incur the jealousy of the reigning sovereign and to favour the party in opposition to the sovereign's ministers. Without Lord Melbourne's reminder Queen Victoria was well aware that her uncle George IV was a signal object-lesson of the evil propensities to which heirs-apparent were liable. Nor did she forget that she herself, while heir-presumptive to the crown, had suffered from the jealous ill-will of King William IV (*Queen's Letters*, i. 580).

In the result Lord Melbourne's hints and Stockmar's admonitions decided Queen Victoria and her consort's educational policy. Stockmar, tackling the question afresh, on 28 July 1846 deduced from the spirit of revolution abroad the imperative need of endowing the child with a sense of

the sacred character of all existing institutions, a sound faith in the Church of England, a capacity to hold the balance true between conservative and progressive forces, and a sympathy with healthful social movements. With the utmost earnestness the boy's parents thereupon addressed themselves in Stockmar's spirit to the task of making their son a model of morality, of piety, of deportment, and of intellectual accomplishment, at the same time as they secluded him from any active political interest. Their effort was not wholly beneficial to his development. Yet, whether or no the result were due to his parents' precautions, the country was spared in his case, despite occasional private threatenings, any scandalous manifestation of the traditional rivalry between the sovereign and the next heir to the throne.

English, French, and German governesses soon joined the royal household. German the prince spoke from infancy with his father and mother, and he habitually conversed in it with his brothers and sisters (Bunsen's *Memoirs*, ii. 120). He always retained through life a full mastery of all the complexities of the language. To his many German relations he spoke in no other tongue, and to his grand-uncle, King Leopold I of Belgium, and to that monarch's son and successor, King Leopold II, with both of whom he was through youth and manhood in constant intercourse, he talked in German preferably to French. Yet French, too, he learned easily, and acquired in due time an excellence of accent and a width of vocabulary which very few Englishmen have equalled.

Childhood and boyhood were wholly passed with his parents, sisters, and brothers in an atmosphere of strong family affection. His eldest sister, Victoria, whose intellectual alertness was in childhood greatly in excess of his own, was his inseparable companion, and his devotion to her was lifelong. His next sister, Alice (b. 25 April 1845), and next brother, Alfred (b. 6 Aug. 1844), soon joined in the pursuits of the two elder children, but the tie between the prince and Princess Victoria was closer than that between him and any of his juniors.

The children's time was chiefly spent at Buckingham Palace or Windsor Castle, but there were frequent sojourns at Claremont, Esher, the residence of King Leopold, and at seaside resorts. The prince stayed as a baby with the duke of Wellington at

*Episodes of childhood.*

Walmer Castle (Nov. 1842), and several times in infancy at the Brighton Pavilion, the royal residence which was abandoned by the queen in 1845, owing to the pertinacity of night-scares. In the same year Osborne House in the Isle of Wight became the regular seaside home of the royal family, and was thenceforth constantly visited by the prince.

In 1846 he and the rest of the family made a first yachting excursion from Osborne, paying a first visit to Cornwall, which was his own appanage. Next year he made a tour through Wales, the principality which gave him his chief title. In the autumn of 1848 he paid his first visit to Scotland, staying at Balmoral House, then a hired shooting lodge. The Scottish visit was thenceforth an annual experience. The future Archbishop Benson saw the royal party at their first Braemar gathering (15 Sept. 1848), and described the little prince as 'a fair little lad of rather a slender make with an intelligent expression.' A like impression was made on all observers. 'Pretty but delicate looking' was Macaulay's description of him when the child caught the historian's eye as he stood shyly holding the middle finger of his father's hand at the christening of his third sister, Princess Helena, at Windsor on 26 July 1846 (Lord Broughton's *Recollections*, vi. 181).

In 1840 he made his first acquaintance with another part of his future dominions. He accompanied his parents on their first visit to Ireland. Queen Victoria on her return commemorated the Irish people's friendly reception of her and her family by creating her eldest son by letters patent under the great seal, Earl of Dublin (10 Sept. 1849). Her father had borne the same title, and its revival in the person of the heir-apparent was a polite compliment to the Irish capital. The visit to Ireland was repeated four years later, when the royal family went to Dublin to inspect an exhibition of Irish industries (Aug. 1853). In later life no member of the royal family crossed St. George's Channel more frequently than the prince.

Meanwhile his education was progressing on strict lines. In the spring of 1849 Henry Bireh, an under-master of Eton, 'a young, good-looking, amiable man,' according to Prince Albert, was after careful inquiry appointed his first tutor. Bireh held office for two years, and was succeeded by Frederick W. Gibbs, a barrister, who was recom-

monded to Prince Albert by Sir James Stephen, then professor of history at Cambridge. Gibbs filled his post till 1858. Other instructors taught special subjects, and with M. Brasseur, his French teacher, the prince long maintained a cordial intimacy.

Endowed with an affectionate disposition, which was readily moved by those about him, he formed with most of his associates in youth of whatever age or position attachments which lasted for life. Very typical of his fidelity to his earliest acquaintances in all ranks was his lifelong relation with (Sir) David Welch (1820-1912), captain of the Fairy and Alberta, Queen Victoria's earliest royal yachts. The prince made his first sea voyage in Welch's charge when little more than seven, and thenceforth until the prince's death Welch belonged to his inner circle of friends. They constantly exchanged hospitalities until the last year of the prince's life, nearly sixty years after their first meeting.

The prince's chief tutors performed their functions under the close surveillance of Prince Albert, who not only drafted elaborate regulations for their guidance and made almost daily comments on their action, but in the name of the queen and himself directly addressed to his son long written exhortations on minutest matters of conduct. To his religious training especial care was attached, and a sense of religion, if of a rather formal strain, soon developed in permanence. But to his father's disappointment, it was early apparent that the prince was not studious, that books bored him, and that, apart from progress in speaking

French and German, he was slow to learn. It was difficult to interest him in his lessons. The narrow range of books at his disposal may partly explain the defect. History, the chief subject of study, was carefully confined to bare facts and dates. Fiction was withheld as demoralising, and even Sir Walter Scott came under the parental ban. In the result the prince never acquired a habit of reading. Apart from the newspapers he practically read nothing in mature years. He wrote with facility and soon corresponded voluminously in a simple style. By his parents' orders he kept a diary from an early age, and maintained the habit till his death, but the entries were invariably brief and bald. At the same time he was as a boy observant, was quick at gathering information from talk, and developed a retentive memory for facts outside school study.

First visits  
to Ireland,  
1849-53.

A tutor  
appointed,  
1849.

His parents meanwhile regarded the drama, art, and music as legitimate amusements for their children. The prince showed some liking for drawing, elocution, and music, and was soon introduced to the theatre, visiting Astley's pantomime as early as 24 March 1846. From **Youthful amusements.** 1848 to 1858 he attended all the annual winter performances at Windsor, where Charles Kean and his company provided the chief items of the performance. As a boy he saw at Windsor, too, the younger Charles Mathews in 'Used up' and the farce of 'Box and Cox' (4 Jan. 1849). To the London theatres he paid frequent visits. In 1852 he heard Meyerbeer's 'Huguenots' at the Opera House in Covent Garden. In the spring of 1853 he witnessed more than once Charles Kean's revival of 'Macbeth' at the Princess's Theatre. In 1855 he witnessed at Drury Lane a pantomime acted by amateurs for the benefit of Wellington College, in which his father was deeply interested, and he showed the utmost appreciation of the fun. In 1856 he saw Mme. Celeste in pantomime at the Adelphi, and was a delighted spectator of some old farces at the same house. The early taste for drama and opera never left him.

The royal children were encouraged by their father to act and recite, and George Bartley the actor was engaged to give the prince lessons in elocution. He made sufficient progress to take part in dramatic entertainments for his parents' amusement. In Jan. 1853 he played the part of Abner to the Princess Royal's Athalia in some scenes from Racine's tragedy. Next month he played Max in a German piece, 'Die Tafelbirnen,' his sisters and brother supporting him, and on 10 Feb. 1854 he in the costume of 'Winter' recited lines from Thomson's 'Seasons.'

As a draughtsman he showed for a time some skill. Edward Henry Corbould [q. v. Suppl. II.] gave him instruction.

**Progress in drawing.** For an art exhibition in the spring of 1855 in aid of the Patriotic Fund for the benefit of soldiers' families during the Crimean war, he prepared a drawing called 'The Knight,' which sold for fifty-five guineas. Opportunities for experiment in other mechanical arts were provided at Osborne. There a Swiss cottage was erected in 1854 as a workshop for the prince and his brothers. The prince and his brother Alfred during the Crimean war were busy over miniature fortifications in the grounds.

The gravest defect in Prince Albert's deliberate scheme of education was the practical isolation which it imposed on the prince from boys of his own age. Prince Albert to a greater extent than the queen held that members of the royal family and especially the heir-apparent should keep aloof from their subjects, and deprecated intercourse save in ceremonial fashion. He had a nervous fear of the contaminating influence of boys less carefully trained than his own sons. There were always advisers who questioned the wisdom of the royal policy of exclusiveness, and Prince Albert so far relented, when his eldest son was a child of six or seven, as to invite a few boys whose parents were of high character and good position to play with the prince in the gardens of Buckingham Palace. Among these child associates were Charles Carington (afterwards first Earl Carrington and Marquis of Lincolnshire) and Charles Lindley Wood (afterwards second Viscount Halifax). Some seven years later the practice was continued at Windsor, whither a few carefully chosen Eton boys were summoned to spend an occasional afternoon. Besides Charles Wood, there now came among others George Cadogan (afterwards fifth Earl Cadogan) and Lord Hinchinbrooke (afterwards eighth earl of Sandwich); but the opportunities of intercourse were restricted. Prince Albert, who was often present, inspired the boy-visitors with a feeling of dread.

**Companions of youth.** The young prince's good-humour and charm of manner endeared him to them and made most of them his friends for life, but owing to his seclusion from boys' society he was ignorant of ordinary outdoor games, and showed small anxiety to attempt them. This want was never supplied. Subsequently he showed some interest in croquet, but ordinary games made no appeal to him, and he betrayed no aptitude for them. The only outdoor recreation which his parents urged on him was riding. He was taught to ride as a boy, and as a young man rode well and hard, possessing 'good hands' and an admirable nerve, while at the same time he developed a genuine love of horses and dogs.

Meanwhile the prince's presence at public ceremonies brought him into prominent notice. On 30 Oct. 1849 he attended for the first time a public function.

**Early public functions.** He then accompanied Prince Albert to the City to open the Coal Exchange. His sister, princess royal, accompanied him, but the queen was absent

through illness. The royal party travelled in the royal barge from Westminster to London Bridge. On 1 May 1851 he was at the opening of the Great Exhibition, and was much impressed by the stateliness of the scene. With his tutor and his brother Alfred he frequently visited the place in the next few months, and in June 1854 he attended the inauguration at Sydenham of the Crystal Palace, into which the exhibition building was converted. He accompanied his parents to the art treasures exhibition at Manchester, staying at Worsley Hall with Lord Ellesmere (29 June–2 July 1857). He was twice at Eton (4 June 1853 and 1855) and once at Harrow (29 June 1854) for the speech days, but solely as an onlooker. More important was his first visit to the opening, on 12 Dec. 1854, of a new session of parliament, which was called in view of public anxiety over the Crimean war. That anxiety was fully alive in the royal circle. With his parents the prince visited the wounded soldiers in Brompton Hospital, and was at his mother's side when she first presented the V.C. decoration in Hyde Park (July 1857).

To the Crimean war, which brought his mother into alliance with Napoleon III, emperor of the French, the youth owed a new and more interesting experience than any that had yet befallen him. In August 1855 he and his eldest sister accompanied their parents on their glorious visit to Napoleon III and the Empress Eugénie at the Tuileries. It was the boy's first arrival on foreign soil. At once he won the hearts of the French people. His amiability and his delight in the attentions paid him captivated everybody. Prince Albert wrote to Stockmar with unusual lightness of heart how his son, 'qui est si gentil,' had made himself a general favourite. The impression proved imperishable. Frenchmen of every class and political creed acknowledged his boyish fascination. 'Le petit bonhomme est vraiment charmant,' wrote Louis Blanc, a French exile in England, who as he wandered about London caught frequent sight of the boy; 'il a je ne sais quoi qui plaît et, aux côtés de ses parents, il apparaît comme un vrai personnage de féerie.' This early friendship between the prince and France lasted through his life, and defied all vicissitudes of his own or of French fortunes.

While the prince's general demeanour gratified his parents, they were not well

satisfied with his progress. He was reported to be wanting in enthusiasm and imagination, and to be subject to fits of ill-temper, which although brief were easily provoked. Prince Albert earnestly sought new means of quickening his intelligence. The curriculum was widened. In January 1856 the prince and his brother Alfred attended Faraday's lectures on metals at the Royal Institution; and William Ellis was summoned to the palace to teach the prince and his eldest sister political economy. Ellis, like all the royal tutors, noted the superior quickness of the girl, and failed to move much interest in the boy. At the end of August 1856, a fortnight's walking tour was made with his tutor Gibbs and Col. William Henry Cavendish, groom-in-waiting to Queen Victoria and a first cousin of the duke of Devonshire. Starting from Osborne, the party slowly travelled incognito through Dorset, for the most part on foot, putting up at inns without ceremony. But the secret of the prince's identity leaked out, and the experiment was spoilt by public curiosity.

Prince Albert did not conceal his anxiety over his son's backwardness. He invited the counsel of Lord Granville (22 Jan. 1857). Granville frankly advised 'his being mixed up with others of his own age away from his protest home.' He ridiculed as futile against mode 'the visits of Eton boys to the castle for a couple of hours.'

Never out of the sight of tutors or elderly attendants, he was not likely to develop the best boyish characteristics. A foreign tour with boys of his own age was suggested, and at some future date a voyage through the colonies and even to India.

In a modified fashion the advice was at once taken. In the spring of 1857 a second tour was made to the English lakes in the company of certain of the Eton boys who had been already occasional visitors to Windsor. Among them were Charles Wood, Mr. Gladstone's son, W. H. Gladstone, and Frederick Stanley, afterwards earl of Derby. Dr. Alexander Armstrong went as medical attendant and Col. Cavendish and Gibbs were in general charge. Lancaster, Bowness, Grasmere, and Helvellyn were all visited. But on the prince's return Prince Albert examined his son's diary and was distressed by its scantiness. A foreign tour followed in the summer. It was designed to combine study, especially of German, with the pleasures of sightseeing. On 26 July 1857 the prince left England to spend a month at

Königswinter near Bonn on the Rhine.

The same company of boys went with him and the suite was joined by Prince Albert's equerries, Col. Grey and Col. Ponsonby, as well as Charles Tarver, afterwards canon of Chester, who was appointed to act as classical tutor. No very serious study was pursued, but the experiences were varied. On the journey down the Rhine, the party met the ill-fated Archduke and Archduchess Maximilian of Austria, who were on their honeymoon. From Germany the prince and his companions went on to Switzerland. At Chamonix Albert Smith acted as guide. The prince walked over the Great Scheidegg, and Roundell Palmer (afterwards Earl Selborne), who was traversing the same mountain, wrote with enthusiasm in his diary of 'the slender fair boy' and of his 'frank open countenance,' judging him to be 'everything which we could have wished the heir to the British throne at that age to be' (SELBORNE, *Memorials*, ii. 327). The prince also visited at the castle of Johannisburg the old statesman Prince Metternich, who reported to Guizot that 'le jeune prince plaisait à tout le monde, mais avait l'air embarrassé et très triste' (REID, *Life of Lord Houghton*).

Home again at the end of October, he enjoyed in the winter his first experience of hunting, going out with the royal buckhounds near Windsor. He found the sport exhilarating, and soon afterwards tried his hand at deer-stalking in Scotland. In January 1858 the festivities in honour of his elder sister's marriage with Prince

Frederick of Prussia absorbed the attention of his family. The prince attended the ceremony at Windsor dressed in highland costume (25 Jan.). He felt the parting with the chief companion of his childhood, but corresponded incessantly with his sister and paid her repeated visits in her new home. The close relations with the Prussian royal family which had begun with his baptism were thus greatly strengthened. On 1 April 1858 he was confirmed at Windsor by the archbishop of Canterbury, John Bird Sumner. 'Bertie,' wrote

Confirmation, his father, 'acquitted himself 1 April 1858. extremely well,' in the preliminary examination by Gerald Wellesley, dean of Windsor. His mother described 'his whole manner' as 'gentle, good and proper,' epithets which well expressed his attitude towards religion

through life. A few days later he made a short pleasure tour with his tutor to Ireland. It was his third visit to that country. He now extended his knowledge of it by going south to Killarney and leaving by way of Cork.

A further trial of the effect of absence from home was made in May. It was decided that he should join the army, and on 5 May 1858, with a view to preparing him for military service, he was sent to stay at White Lodge in Richmond Park, the unoccupied residences of the ranger, the duke of Cambridge. A sort of independent household was there first provided for him. In view of the approach of manhood, his parents redoubled their precautions against undesirable acquaintances, but after careful investigation three young officers, Lord Valletort (the earl of Mount Edgumbe's son), Major Christopher Teesdale [q. v.], and Major Lindsay, afterwards Lord Wantago [q. v. Suppl. II], were appointed to be the prince's first equerries. For their confidential instruction, Prince Albert elaborated rules whereby they might encourage in the prince minute care of his 'appearance, deportment, and dress,' and foster in him good 'manners and conduct towards others' and the 'power to acquit himself creditably in conversation or whatever may be the occupation of society.'

Already at fifteen he had been given a small allowance for the purchase of hats and ties, for which he carefully accounted to his mother. Now he was advanced to the privilege of choosing his own dress, and the queen sent him a formal minute on the sober principles which should govern his choice of material. To neatness of dress he always attached importance, and he insisted on a reasonable adherence to laws of fashion on the part of those about him. To the formalities of official costume he paid through life an almost exaggerated attention. This quality was partly inherited from his grandfather, the duke of Kent, but was greatly stimulated by his parents' counsel. Gibbs was in chief charge at White Lodge, and intellectual society was encouraged. Richard Owen the naturalist was several times invited to dine, and Lord John Russell, who was residing at Pembroke Lodge, was an occasional guest. The talk ranged over many topics, but was hardly calculated to interest very deeply a boy under seventeen (*Life of R. Owen*). He spent some time rowing on the river, and attended his first

The Princess Royal's marriage, 25 Jan. 1858.

In residence at White Lodge, 1858.

dinner-party at Cambridge Cottage, Kew, the residence of his great-aunt, the duchess of Cambridge, but all was too strictly regulated to give a youth much satisfaction. His sojourn at White Lodge was interrupted in August, when he went with his parents to Cherbourg, and renewed his acquaintance with the emperor and empress of the French. On 9 Nov. 1858, his seventeenth birthday, one purpose of his retirement to Richmond was fulfilled. He was made a colonel in the army un-

Parental admonition on seventeenth birthday, 9 Nov. 1858.

attached and at the same time was nominated K.G., though the installation was postponed. The date was regarded by his parents as marking his entry on manhood. Among their gifts was a memorandum signed by themselves solemnly warning him of his duties as a Christian gentleman. Gibbs, too, retired from the prince's service, and his precise post was allowed to lapse.

But there was no real change in the situation. His parents relaxed none of their vigilance, and a more complete control of the prince's affairs and conduct than Gibbs had exercised was now entrusted to a governor, Colonel Robert Bruce. The colonel fully enjoyed Prince Albert's confidence; his sister, Lady Augusta, was a close friend of the queen and was lady-in-waiting of his grandmother, the duchess of Kent. At the same time Charles Tarver was formally installed as instructor in classics.

For the next four years the prince and Col. Bruce were rarely parted, and Col. Bruce's wife, Catharine Mary, daughter of Sir Michael Shaw Stewart, usually assisted her husband in the strict discharge of his tutorial functions. The first incident in the new régime was a second foreign expedition of more imposing extent than the first. Travel was proving attractive, and his parents wisely encouraged his taste for it. During December a short visit, the first of many, was paid to his married sister at Potsdam (December 1858). Next month he with Colonel and Mrs. Bruce started from Dover on an Italian tour. Stringent injunctions were laid on Bruce by his parents to protect the prince from any chance intercourse with strangers and to anticipate any unprincipled attempt of journalists to get into conversation with him. The prince was to encounter much that was new. He travelled for the first time under a formal incognito, and took the title of Baron of Renfrow. On leaving

England he presented colours to the Prince of Wales's royal (100th) Canadian regiment, which was in camp at Shorncliffe (10 Jan. 1859), and delivered to the soldiers his first speech in public. The duke of Cambridge was present and pronounced it excellent. From Dover he crossed to Ostend to pay at the palace of Laeken, near Brussels, a first visit to his grand-uncle, King Leopold I. The king's influence over him was hardly less than that which he exerted on the boy's mother and father. Passing through Germany, the party made a short stay at Berlin, where Lord Bloomfield gave a ball in his honour. It was the first entertainment of the kind he had attended, and he was 'very much amused' with his first cotillon. He reached Rome near the end of January and settled down for a long stay. King Victor Emanuel was anxious to offer him hospitality at Turin. But Queen Victoria deemed King Victor's rough habit of speech, of which she had some experience at Windsor in 1855, an example to be avoided, and the invitation, somewhat to Cavour's embarrassment, was declined. At Rome the prince was soon busily engaged in seeing places and persons of interest. Attended by Bruce, he called on the Pope, Pius IX, and talked with him in French. The interview 'went off extremely well.' Queen Victoria wrote to King Leopold (15 Feb. 1859), and the pope interested himself in the endeavour to make the visit to Rome 'useful and pleasant' (*Queen's Letters*, iii. 411). Of duly approved English sojourners the prince saw many. He impressed Robert Browning as 'a gentle, refined boy'; he was often in the studio of the sculptor John Gibson, and an introduction there to Frederic Leighton led to a lifelong intimacy.

The outbreak of war between Italy and Austria in April hastened the prince's departure at the end of three months. H.M.S. *Southern* carried him from Civita Vecchia to Gibraltar, where he was met by the royal yacht *Osborne*. From Gibraltar he passed to Lisbon, where he was entertained by Pedro V, king of Portugal. Queen Victoria and Prince Albert were attached to the Portuguese royal house by lineal ties and sentiments of affection. King Pedro's mother, Queen Maria, had been a playmate of Queen Victoria, and his father, Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg, was a first cousin of both Queen Victoria and her consort. With Portugal's successive monarchs the Prince

of Wales was always on friendliest terms. The prince only reached home in June, after six months' absence, and was then formally invested K.G. with full ceremony. On 26 June Prince Hohenlohe, the future chancellor of Germany, dined at Buckingham Palace, and learned from the prince's lips something of his travels. The young man gave the German visitor an impression of good breeding, short stature, and nervous awe of his father.

Prince Albert was not willing to allow his son's educational course to end prematurely. An academio training was at once devised on comprehensive lines, which included attendance at three universities in succession. A beginning was made at Edinburgh in the summer of 1859. Holyrood Palace was prepared for his residence. His chief instruction was in science under the guidance of Lyon Playfair, whose lectures at the university on the composition and working of iron-ore the prince attended regularly. He showed interest in Playfair's teaching, visiting with him many factories to inspect chemical processes, and proved his courage and obedient temper by dipping at Playfair's bidding in one of the workshops his bare arm into a hissing cauldron of molten iron by way of illustrating that the experiment could be made with impunity (GRANT DUFF, *Notes from a Diary*, 1877-86, ii. 27). At the same time Leonhard Schmitz taught him Roman history, Italian, German, and French. For exercise he paraded with the 16th lancers, who were stationed in the city, and made excursions to the Trossachs and the Scottish lakes. But the stay in Edinburgh was brief.

On 3 Sept. the prince consort held a conference there with the youth's professors and tutors to decide on his future curriculum. The Edinburgh experience was proving tedious and cheerless. The prince mixed with none but serious men advanced in years. The public at large was inclined to protest that now when it seemed time to terminate the state of pupillage, there were visible signs of an almost indefinite extension. 'Punch' voiced the general sentiment in a poem entitled 'A Prince at High Pressure' (24 Sept. 1859). But Prince

At Oxford,  
Oct. 1859.

Albert was relentless, and in October the prince migrated to Oxford on conditions as restrictive as any that went before. The prince matriculated as a nobleman from Christ Church, of which Dr. Liddell was dean, on 17 Oct.

It was the first recorded occasion on which a Prince of Wales had become an undergraduate of the University of Oxford. Tradition alone vouches for the story of the matriculation in 1398 of Prince Henry, afterwards Henry V—Prince Hal, with whom the new undergraduate was occasionally to be linked in satire hereafter. No other preceding Prince of Wales was in any way associated with Oxford. But Prince Albert's son was not to enjoy any of an undergraduate's liberty. A special residence, Frewen Hall, a house in the town, was taken for him. Col. Bruce accompanied him and rarely left him. Prince Albert impressed on Bruce the boy's need of close application to study, and of resistance to social calls, as well as the undesirability of any free mingling with undergraduates. Herbert Fisher, a student of Christ Church, was on the recommendation of Dean Liddell appointed his tutor in law and constitutional history. He did not attend the college lectures, but Goldwin Smith, professor of modern history, with three or four chosen undergraduates, waited on him at his residence and gave him a private course in history. The text-book was the 'Annals of England,' by W. E. Flaherty (1855), and the professor only partially compensated by epigram for the dryness of the work. By Prince Albert's wish, Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, then professor of ecclesiastical history, gave him some religious instruction, while Dr. Henry Acland, his medical attendant, occasionally invited him to social gatherings at his house. With both Stanley and Acland the prince formed very friendly relations. He saw comparatively little of the undergraduates. He confirmed his acquaintance with Mr. Charles Wood. At the same time fox-hunting was one of his permitted indulgences, and the recreation brought him into touch with some young men of sporting tastes, to a few of whom, like Mr. Henry Chaplin and Sir Frederick Johnstone, he formed a lifelong attachment. He hunted with the South Oxfordshire hounds, of which Lord Maclesfield was master, and he saw his first fox killed near Garsington on 27 Feb. 1860, when he was presented with the brush. Hunting was his favourite sport till middle age. The discipline which Col. Bruce enforced prohibited smoking. But the prince made surreptitious experiments with tobacco, which soon induced a fixed habit.

The prince remained in residence at Oxford with few interruptions during term time until the end of the summer term 1860. He was summoned to Windsor on



9 Nov. 1859 for the celebration of his eighteenth birthday, which was reckoned in royal circles a virtual coming of age. His parents again presented him with a carefully penned exhortation in which they warned him that he would henceforth be exempted from parental authority, but that they would always be ready with their counsel at his request. As he read the document the sense of his parents' solicitude for his welfare and his new responsibilities moved him to tears. But the assurance of personal independence lacked genuine significance. In the Easter vacation of 1860 he paid a first visit to his father's home at Coburg, and made 'a very good impression.' He pleased his parents by the good account he brought them of 'dear' Stockmar's state of health (*Letters of Queen Victoria*, iii. 5; 25 April 1860). On his return home he found (Sir) Richard Owen lecturing his brothers and sisters on natural history, and he attended once (23 April 1860). In London at the opening of the long vacation he enjoyed the first of his many experiences of laying foundation stones. He performed the ceremony for the School of Art at Lambeth.

A formidable journey was to interrupt his Oxford undergraduate career. In July 1860 he carried out a scheme long in his parents' minds, which exerted on his development a far more beneficial effect than any likely to

In Canada,  
July-Sept.  
1860.

come of his academic training. During the Crimean war the Canadian government, which had equipped a regiment of infantry for active service, had requested the queen to visit Canada. She declined the invitation, but promised that the Prince of Wales should go there as soon as he was old enough. When that decision was announced, the president of the United States, James Buchanan, and the corporation of New York, both sent the queen requests that he should visit America. The queen very gradually overcame maternal misgivings of the safety of an English prince among American republicans. The American invitations were at length accepted, with the proviso that the American visit was to be treated as a private one. In any case the projected tour acquired something more than a merely colonial interest. An impressive introduction to public life was thus designed for the heir to the English throne. A large and dignified suite was collected. The prince was accompanied by the duke of Newcastle, secretary of state for the colonies, by the earl of St. Germans, lord steward of the

royal household, and by Col. Bruce, his governor. Major Teesdale and Capt. Grey (*d.* 1874), son of Sir George Grey, went as equerries, and Dr. Adland as physician. Young Lord Hinchinbrooke, one of the Eton associates, was to join the party in America.

Leaving Southampton on 9 July 1860 in H.M.S. *Hero*, with H.M.S. *Ariadne* in attendance, the prince reached Newfoundland on the 23rd. The colonial progress opened at St. John's with processions, presentations of addresses, reviews of volunteers, levees, and banquets, which were constant features of the tour. Thence they passed to Halifax and Nova Scotia (30 July). On 9 Aug. he landed on Prince Edward Island, and on the 12th, near the mouth of the St. Lawrence, the governor-general of the Canadas, Sir Edmund Head, boarded the royal vessel. On the 20th the prince made a state entry into Quebec, the capital of French Canada. He stayed at Parliament House, which had been elaborately fitted up for his residence, and a guard of honour of 100 men was appointed to form his escort through the colony. At Montreal on 1 Sept. he opened the great railway bridge across the St. Lawrence; and passing thence to Ottawa, he there laid the foundation stone of the Parliament building. On the way to Toronto, the capital of upper Canada, the only untoward incident took place. Strong protestant feeling in the upper colony resented the enthusiasm with which the French Roman Catholics of lower Canada had welcomed the prince, and the Orange lodges resolved to emphasise their principles by forcing on the prince's notice in their street decorations the emblems of their faith. At Kingston on Lake Ontario the townsfolk refused to obey the duke of Newcastle's direction to remove the orange colours and portraits of William III from the triumphal arches before the royal party entered the town. Consequently the royal party struck the place out of their itinerary and proceeded to Toronto, where a like difficulty threatened. Happily the Orangemen there yielded to persuasion, and the reception at Toronto proved as hearty as could be wished.

Leaving Canada for the United States, the prince made an excursion to Niagara Falls (17 Sept.), where, somewhat to his alarm, he saw Blondin perform on the tight ropes, and at the neighbouring village of Queens-town (18 Sept.) he laid the crowning stone on the great monument erected to the memory of Major-general Sir Isaac Brock [q. v.], who was slain in the American war

of 1812. Crossing lake Michigan, he touched United States soil at Detroit on 19 Sept.; there he was met by Lord Lyons, minister at Washington. At once scenes of extravagant enthusiasm belied all fears of a cool reception. Short stays in Chicago, St. Louis, Cincinnati, and Pittsburg preceded his arrival at Washington (3 Oct.), where President Buchanan (an old man of seventy-seven) received him at the White House with friendliest cordiality. A crowded levee at White House was given in his honour.

At Washington, on 5 Oct. Mount Vernon, Washington's home and burial place, and planted a chestnut by the side of the tomb. Such a tribute from the great-grandson of George III was greeted by the American people with loud acclamations of joy, and England was hardly less impressed. 'The Prince of Wales at the Tomb of Washington' was the subject set for the English poem at Cambridge University in 1861, and the prize was won by Frederic W. H. Myers. Going northwards, the prince stayed at Philadelphia (7 Oct.), where he heard Madame Patti sing for the first time. At New York (11 Oct.) he remained three days. A visit was paid later to the military school at West Point, and proceeding to Boston he went over to Cambridge to inspect Harvard University. At Boston he met Longfellow, Emerson, and Oliver Wendell Holmes. He embarked for home in H.M.S. *Hero* from Portland in Maine on 20 Oct. and arrived after a bad passage at Plymouth on 15 Nov., six days after completing his nineteenth year.

Everywhere the prince's good-humour, courteous bearing, and simple delight in novel experiences won the hearts of his hosts.

Effect of the American tour. 'Dignified, frank, and affable,' wrote the president to Queen

Victoria (6 Oct. 1860), 'he has conciliated, wherever he has been, the kindness and respect of a sensitive and discriminating people.' The tour differed in every regard from his previous trips abroad. It was originally planned as a ceremonial compliment to the oldest and most important of English colonies on the part of the heir to the throne travelling as the reigning sovereign's official representative. No British colony had previously received a like attention. Canada accorded the prince all the honours due to his royal station. In the United States, too, where it was stipulated by Queen Victoria that he should travel as a private person under his incognito of

Baron of Renfrew, the fiction went for nothing, and he was greeted as England's heir-apparent no less emphatically than in British North America. The result satisfied every sanguine hope. It tightened the bond of affection between Canada and the mother country at the moment when a tide of public sentiment seemed setting in another direction, and it reinforced the sense of unity among the British American colonies, which found expression in their internal union of 1867. On the relations of the United States and England the effect was of the happiest. On 29 Nov. 1860 Sir Charles Phipps, who was high in the confidence of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, gave expression to the general verdict in a letter to Dr. Acland. 'The success of the expedition has been beyond

The general verdict. all expectation; it may be reckoned as one of the most important and valuable state measures of the present age, and whether we look to the excitement and encouragement of loyalty and affection to the mother country in Canada, or to the soothing of prejudice and the increase of good feeling between the United States and Great Britain, it seems to me impossible to overrate the importance of the good results which the visit promises for the future.'

On the youth himself the tour exerted a wholly beneficial influence. The duke of Newcastle noticed in the prince a perceptible intellectual development. The journey left a lasting impression on his mind. If at times in later reminiscence he associated Canadian life with some want of material comfort, he always cherished gratitude for the colonial hospitality, and never lost a sense of attachment to the American people. His parents felt pride in the American welcome, and a year later, when Motley, then American minister at Vienna, was passing through England, he was invited to Balmoral, to receive from Queen Victoria and Prince Albert expressions of their satisfaction. Some American publicists were inclined to attribute to the heartiness of the prince's reception Prince Albert's momentous diplomatic intervention in behalf of the north over the affair of the Trent. When the American civil war broke out next year, Prince Albert on the eve of his death powerfully discouraged English sympathy with the revolt against the authority of the government at Washington, which had given his son an ovation.

The prince's career in England pursued its normal course. He returned to Oxford

in November for the rest of the Michaelmas term, and in December the queen paid him a visit there. At the end of the year he left Oxford for good. Next month his protracted education was

continued at Cambridge. As At Cambridge, Jan. 1861. at Oxford, a private residence, Madingley Hall, was hired for him. The Cambridge house was of more inspiring character than Frewen Hall; it was an old and spacious country mansion, four miles from the town, 'with large grounds and capital stables.' Col. Bruce and his wife took domestic control, and under their eyes the prince was free to entertain his friends. He entered Trinity College, while Dr. Whewell was Master, on 18 Jan. 1861. A set of rooms in the college was placed at his disposal, but he did not regularly occupy them. Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.] was his college tutor, and when in 1897 the prince visited Durlham, of which Lightfoot was then bishop, he recalled the admiration and regard with which Lightfoot inspired him. History remained his main study and was directed by the professor of history, Charles Kingsley. The prince attended Kingsley's lectures at the professor's own house, together with some half-dozen carefully selected undergraduates, who included the present Viscount Cobham, and George Howard, ninth earl of Carlisle [q. v. Suppl. II]. The prince rode over three or four times a week to the professor's house and each Saturday Kingsley recapitulated the week's work with the prince alone. He was examined at the end of each term; the course

Kingsley's lectures. finally brought English history up to the reign of George IV.

Kingsley was impressed by his pupil's attention and courtesy, and like all who came into contact with him, bore him thenceforth deep affection.

In 1861 there began for the court a period of gloom, which long oppressed it. On 16 March the prince's grandmother, the duchess of Kent, died; and he met his first experience of death at close quarters. He first attended a drawing-room on 24 June 1861 in the sombre conditions of official mourning. But more joyful experience intervened, before there fell on him the great blow of his father's premature death. In the summer vacation he went for a fourth time to Ireland, at first as the guest of the lord-lieutenant; but his chief purpose was to join in camp at the Curragh the regiment, the 10th hussars, to which he was just gazetted. For the first time in his life

he was freed from the strict and punctilious supervision of his veteran guardians and

At the Curragh, Aug. 1861. mentors. The pleasures of liberty which he tasted were new to him. A breach of discipline exposed him to punishment, and he grew impatient of the severe restrictions of his previous career. His mother and father came over in August to a review of the troops in which he took part. 'Bertie,' she wrote, 'marched past with his company, and did not look at all so very small' (*Letters*, 26 Aug. 1861). With his parents he spent a short holiday in Killarney, and then for a second time he crossed the Channel to visit his sister, the Princess Royal, at Berlin (Sept. 1861). After accompanying her and her husband on a tour through the Rhenish provinces, he witnessed at Coblenz the military manœuvres of the German army of the Rhine.

This German tour had been designed with an object of greater importance than mere pleasure or change. The prince was reaching a marriageable age, and the

Prospects of marriage. choice of a wife was in the eyes of King Leopold, of

Stockmar, and of the youth's parents a matter of momentous concern. It was inevitable that selection should be made from among princely families of Germany. Seven young German princesses were reported to be under the English court's consideration as early as the summer of 1858 (*The Times*, 5 July 1858). Fifth on this list was Princess Alexandra, eldest daughter of Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glücksburg, next heir to the throne of Denmark, which he ascended on 15 Nov. 1863 as Christian IX. She was barely seventeen, nearly three years the prince's junior. Her mother, Louise of Hesse-Cassel, was sole heiress of the old Danish royal family, and the princess was born and brought up at Copenhagen. Though her kinship was with Germany, her life was identified with Denmark. King Leopold, who discussed the choice of a bride with Queen Victoria, reported favourably of her beauty and character. But the

First meeting with Princess Alexandra at Spier, 24 Sept. 1861. prince's parents acknowledged his right of selection, and a meeting between him and Princess Alexandra was arranged, while he was in Germany in the summer of 1861.

The princess was staying near at hand with her mother's father, the Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, at the castle of Rumpenheim. The prince saw her for the first time in the cathedral at Spier (24 Sept. 1861). Next day they met again at Heidelberg.

Each made a favourable impression on the other. On 4 Oct. Prince Albert writes; 'We hear nothing but excellent accounts of the Princess Alexandra; the young people seem to have taken a warm liking to one another.' Again, when the Prince of Wales returned to England a few days later, his father writes to Stockmar: 'He has come back greatly pleased with his interview with the princess at Speier.'

For the present nothing further followed. The prince resumed his residence at Cambridge. He was in London on 31 Oct., when he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, was elected a bencher, and opened the new library at the Inn. But his studies at Cambridge went forward during the Michaelmas term. The stringent discipline was proving irksome, and he was involuntarily coming to the conclusion, which future experience confirmed, that his sojourns at the two English universities were mistakes. On 25 Nov. Prince Albert arrived to offer him good counsel. He stayed the night at Madingley Hall. A chill caught on the Prince Albert's journey developed into what death, unhappily proved to be a fatal illness. On 13 Dec. the prince was summoned from Cambridge to Windsor to attend his father's deathbed. Prince Albert died next day.

At his father's funeral in St. George's Chapel on 23 Dec. the prince was chief mourner, in his mother's absence. He joined her the same day at Osborne. At the queen's request he wrote a day or two later a letter publicly identifying himself with her overwhelming anxiety to pay her husband's memory all public honour. On the 28th he offered to place, at his own expense, in the gardens of the Royal Horticultural Society, a statue of the prince instead of one of the queen which had already been cast for erection there, by way of memorial of the Great Exhibition of 1851.

## II

The sudden death of his father, when the prince was just turned twenty years of age, was a momentous incident in his career. The strict discipline, to which his father had subjected him, had restrained in him every sense of independence and had fostered a sentiment of filial awe. He wholly shared his mother's faith in the character and attainments of the dead prince. In her husband's lifetime the queen had acknowledged his superior right to control her sons. But after his death she regarded herself to be under a solemn obligation to

fill his place in the family circle and to regulate all her household precisely on the lines which he had followed. To all arrangements which the prince consort had made for her sons and daughters she resolved loyally to give effect and to devise others in the like spirit. The notion of consulting their views or wishes was foreign to her conception of duty. Abounding in maternal solicitude, she never ceased to think of the Prince of Wales as a boy to whom she owed parental guidance, the more so because he was fatherless. A main effect of his father's death was consequently to place him, in his mother's view, almost in permanency 'in statu pupillari.' She claimed to regulate his actions in almost all relations of life.

Earlier signs were apparent, even in Prince Albert's lifetime, of an uneasy fear on the queen's part that her eldest son might, on reaching manhood, check the predominance which it was her wish that her husband should enjoy as her chief counsellor. In 1857 she had urged on ministers a parliamentary enactment for securing Prince Albert's formal precedence in the state next to herself. Stockmar was asked to press upon her the imprudence of her proposal, and it was with reluctance dropped (FITZMAURICE, *Lord Granville*). But the episode suggests the limitations which threatened the Prince of Wales's adult public activity. In his mother's sight he was disqualified by his filial relation from filling the place which her husband had held in affairs of state or from relieving her of any political duties. His mother accurately described her lasting attitude alike to her husband's memory and to her children in a letter to King Leopold (24 Dec. 1861): 'And no human power will make me swerve from what he decided and wished. I apply this particularly as regards our children—Bertie, &c.—for whose future he had traced everything so carefully. I am also determined that no one person, may be ever so good, ever so devoted among my servants—is to lead or guide or dictate to me' (*Letters*, iii, 606).

The Prince of Wales always treated his mother with affectionate deference and considerate courtesy. Naturally docile, he in his frequent letters to her addressed her up to her death in simple filial style, beginning 'Dear Mama' and ending 'Your affectionate and dutiful son.' To the queen the formula had a literal significance. But on reaching man's estate the prince's views of life broadened. He travelled far from the rigid traditions in which he had been

Queen  
Victoria's  
parental  
control.

brought up. Difference of view regarding his official privileges became with the prolongation of his mother's reign inevitable. The queen was very ready to delegate to him formal and ceremonial labours which were distasteful to her, but she never ceased to ignore his title to any function of government. His place in the royal succession soon seemed to him inconsistent with that perpetual tutelage, from which Queen Victoria deemed it wrong for him to escape in her lifetime. Open conflict was averted mainly by the prince's placable temper, which made obdurations of anger of brief duration; but it was a serious disadvantage for him to be denied by the queen any acknowledged responsibility in public affairs for the long period of nearly forty years, which intervened between his father's death and his own accession to the throne.

As soon as the first shock of bereavement passed, Queen Victoria set herself to carry out with scrupulous fidelity two plans which her husband devised for his eldest son's welfare, another foreign tour and his marriage.

The tour to the Holy Land which was to conclude his educational travel had been arranged by Prince Albert in consultation with Arthur Penrhyn Stanley. The suite included Gen. Bruce, Major Teesdale, Col. Koppel, Robert Meade, who had been associated with Lord Dufferin on his mission to Syria in 1860, and Dr. Minter as physician. The queen's confidence in Stanley was a legacy from her husband, and at her persuasion he somewhat reluctantly agreed to join the party. The prince travelled incognito, and owing to the family mourning it was the queen's wish that ceremonial receptions should as far as possible be dispensed with. Leaving Osborne on 6 Feb. 1862, the prince and his companions journeyed through Germany and Austria. At Darmstadt he was welcomed by the Grand Duke, whose son was to marry his second sister, Alice; thence he passed to Munich, where he inspected the museums and the galleries and saw the king of Bavaria. At Vienna he met for the first time the Emperor Francis Joseph, who formed a favourable impression of him, and thenceforth cherished a genuine affection for him. At Vienna he was introduced to Laurence Oliphant [q. v.], who was well acquainted with the Adriatic coast of the Mediterranean. Oliphant readily agreed to act as guide for that part of the expedition. From Trieste, where

Stanley joined the party, the royal yacht Osborne brought the prince to Venice, to Corfu, and other places of interest on the passage to Egypt. Oliphant, who served as cicerone for ten days, wrote that the prince 'was not studious nor highly intellectual, but up to the average and beyond it in so far as quickness of observation and general intelligence go.' He recognised the charm of his 'temper and disposition' and deemed travelling the best sort of education for him. His defects he ascribed to a 'position which never allows him responsibility or forces him into action' (Mrs. OLIPHANT'S *Life of L. Oliphant*, i. 269). The prince was on his side attracted by Oliphant, and many years later not only entertained him at Abergeldie but took him to dine at Balmoral with Queen Victoria, who shared her son's appreciation of his exhilarating talk.

The prince disembarked at Alexandria on 24 Feb. Passing to Cairo, he lodged in the palace of Kasr-en-nil, in Egypt, and every attention was paid him by the viceroy Said. A three weeks' tour was made through upper Egypt. He climbed the summit of the Great Pyramid without assistance and with exceptional alacrity; he voyaged up the Nile to Assouan (12 March), and explored the temple of Carnac at Luxor. At length on 31 March he arrived in the Holy Land, where no English prince had set foot since Edward I, more than six hundred years before.

Jerusalem was thoroughly explored, and the diplomacy of General Bruce gained admission to the mosque of At Jerusalem. Hebron, into which no European was known to have penetrated since 1187. 'High station,' remarked the prince, 'has after all some merits, some advantages.' Easter Sunday (20 April 1862) was spent on the shores of Lake Tiberias and at Galilee. Through Damascus the party reached Beyrout and thence went by sea to Tyro, Sidon, and Tripoli (in Syria). During the tour Stanley succeeded in interesting the prince in the historic traditions of Palestine. While he was easily amused, he was amenable to good advice, and readily agreed that sporting should be suspended on Sundays. 'It is impossible not to like him,' Stanley wrote. 'His astonishing memory of names and persons' and his 'amiable and endearing qualities' impressed all the party.

On 15 May the Osborne anchored at the isle of Rhodes. Thence the prince passed to Constantinople, where he stayed at the embassy with Sir Henry Bulwer, ambassa-

dor, and was formally entertained in his rank of Prince of Wales by the sultan. He saw the sights of the city. His host

At Constantinople.

reported favourably of his tact and manner, and while he did not anticipate that he would learn much from books, he discerned powers of observation which would well supply the place of study. But he detected a certain danger in an ease of demeanour which at times challenged his dignity and in the desire for amusement. A first sojourn in Athens, where he was to be a frequent visitor, and a landing at Cephallonia brought him to Marseilles. At Fontainebleau he was welcomed hospitably by the Emperor Napoleon III and the Empress Eugénie, and on 13 June he rejoined his mother at Windsor. One unhappy incident of the highly interesting journey was the serious illness contracted by General Bruce in the marshes of the upper Jordan. He managed with difficulty to reach London, but there he died on 27 June 1862. The prince was thus deprived finally of the close surveillance which his father had deemed needful to his welfare.

While the court was still in deep mourning the marriage of his second sister, Princess Alice, to Prince Louis of Hesse-Darmstadt took place at Windsor on 1 July 1862.

The International Exhibition of 1862, which the prince consort had designed, had been duly opened in May by the duke of Cambridge, to whom much court ceremonial was for the time delegated by Queen Victoria. The prince inspected the exhibition in the summer and received with charming grace the foreign visitors—to one of whom, General de Gallifet, he formed a lifelong attachment. But the queen's chief pre-occupation was the scheme for the prince's marriage which King Leopold

The coming marriage.

and the prince consort had inaugurated the previous year. In the summer the queen wrote to Prince Christian, formally soliciting the hand of his daughter, Princess Alexandra, for her eldest son. Assent was readily given. At the end of August Queen Victoria left England to revisit Coburg, her late husband's home. On the journey she stayed with her uncle Leopold at his palace of Laeken, near Brussels. Her future daughter-in-law was with her father on a visit to Ostend, and Princess Alexandra came over to Laeken to meet Queen Victoria for the first time. The queen left for Coburg on 4 Sept. On the same date the prince set out to meet his mother and to begin what proved another long continental tour. On the 7th he

arrived at Brussels, and paid his respects to Princess Alexandra at Ostend. Both were summoned by King Leopold to the

palace of Laeken, and there on 9 Sept. 1862 they were formally betrothed. Next day they went

over the battlefield of Waterloo together, and in the evening they attended a court banquet which King Leopold gave in their honour. They travelled together to Cologne, where they parted, and the prince joined his mother at Coburg.

The engagement was made public on 16 Sept. in a communication to the press drafted by Queen Victoria. It was stated that the marriage 'privately settled at Brussels' was 'based entirely upon mutual affection and the personal merits of the princess,' and was 'in no way connected with political considerations.' 'The revered Prince Consort, whose sole object was the education and welfare of his children, had,' the message continued, 'been long convinced that this was a most desirable marriage.' On 1 Nov. 1862 the queen gave her formal assent to the union at a meeting of the privy council. The announcement was received in England with enthusiasm. The youth and beauty of the princess and her association with Denmark appealed to popular sympathies. 'I like the idea of the Danish connection; we have had too much of Germany and Berlin and Coburgs,' wrote Lady Palmerston (RESPONDENT, *Lord Houghton*, ii. 83). In spite of the queen's warning, a political colour was given to the match in diplomatic circles. Prussia and Austria were steadily pushing forward their designs on the Schleswig-Holstein provinces which Denmark claimed. Public feeling in England, which favoured the Danish pretensions, was stimulated. In Germany it was openly argued that the queen and prince consort had betrayed the German cause.

Although the match was wholly arranged by their kindred, it roused a mutual affection in the prince and princess. But they saw little of each other before their marriage. On 8 Nov. Princess Alex-

andra paid her first visit to England, coming with her father to Osborne as the guest of the queen. There and at Windsor she remained three weeks, spending much of her time alone with the queen.

By Queen Victoria's wish the prince was out of the country during his bride's stay. On leaving Coburg he had invited his sister and her husband, the crown prince and princess of Prussia, to

Princess Alexandra in England, Nov. 1862.

accompany him on a Mediterranean tour on the yacht Osborne. They embarked at Marseilles on 22 Oct. 1862. A most interesting itinerary was followed. A first experience of the Riviera was obtained by a landing at Hyères. Palermo, the capital of Sicily, was visited, The prince's foreign tour, Nov. 1862, and thence a passage was made to Tunis, where the ruins of Carthage were explored. Owing to an accident to the paddle-wheel of the royal yacht, the vessel was towed by the frigate *Ioris* from the African coast to Malta. On 5 Nov. the party reached Naples, and there the prince's twenty-first birthday was passed without ceremony. There was some incongruity in celebrating so interesting an anniversary in a foreign country. Yet the experience was not out of harmony with the zest for travel and for foreign society which was born of the extended and varied wanderings of his youth. Before leaving southern Italy he ascended Vesuvius, and on the return journey to England he revisited Rome. From Florence he made his way through Germany by slow stages. At Lille on 3 Dec. he met Princess Alexandra on her way from England. He reached home on 13 Dec. By far the greater part of the year had been spent abroad on three continents—America, Asia, and Europe. Although he was barely turned one and twenty, the prince was probably the best travelled man in the world. There was small chance that he should cultivate in adult life any narrow insularity.

A separate establishment was already in course of formation at home. On reaching his majority he had come into a substantial fortune. The The prince's income, duchy of Cornwall was his appanage, and provided a large revenue. Owing to the careful administration of the prince consort the income of the duchy had risen from 16,000*l.* a year at the time of his son's birth to 60,000*l.* in 1862. The receipts had been allowed to accumulate during his minority, and those were now reckoned to amount to 700,000*l.* Out of those savings, the sum of 220,000*l.* was bestowed with the prince consort's approval on the purchase for his son from Spencer Cowper of the country residence and estate of Sandringham in Norfolk. The transaction was carried out in 1861. The estate covered 7000 acres, which the prince subsequently extended to 11,000; and the rental was estimated at 7000*l.* a year. The existing house proved unsuitable and was soon rebuilt. A London house was

provided officially. Marlborough House had reverted to the crown in 1817 on the lapse of the great duke of Marlborough's long lease. It had since been lent to the Dowager Queen Adelaide, widow of William IV, on whose death in 1849 it was employed as a government art school and picture gallery. In 1859 it was decided to fit it up as a residence for the Prince of Wales. During 1861 it was thoroughly remodelled, and in 1862 was ready for his occupation.

For the next three months preparations for his marriage absorbed his own and the country's attention. Simultaneously with The first household. his return to England the 'London Gazette' published an official list of his first household.

General Sir William Knollys, the prince consort's close friend, became comptroller and treasurer and practically chief of the establishment; Earl Spencer was made groom of the stole; the Earl of Mount Edgumbe and Lord Alfred Hervey lords of the bedchamber; Robert Henry Meade and Charles Wood, afterwards Lord Halifax, grooms of the bedchamber; and Major Tredlake, Captain G. H. Grey, and Lieut.-colonel Keppel equerries. Herbert Fisher, his Oxford tutor, who had resumed his work at the bar, was recalled to act as private secretary, and he held the office till 1870. Mr. Wood was a very early companion, and all save Earl Spencer, General Knollys, and Lord Alfred Hervey had been closely associated with the prince already.

On 14 Dec. 1862 the prince was at Windsor, celebrating with his mother the first anniversary of his father's death. The queen refused to relax her habit of seclusion, and on 25 Feb. 1863 the prince took her place for the first time at a ceremonial function. He held a levee in her behalf at St. James's Palace. The presentations exceeded 1000, and severely tested his capacity for the fatigue of court routine. At a drawing-room which followed at Buckingham Palace (28 Feb.) the prince was again present; but his sister, the crown princess of Prussia, represented the sovereign.

Parliament opened on 5 Feb. 1863, and the prince took his seat for the first time In the House of Lords, in the House of Lords with due formality as a peer of of Lords, the realm. He was introduced by the dukes of Cambridge and Newcastle. He showed his interest in the proceedings by staying till half-past nine at night to listen to the debate, which chiefly dealt with the cession of the Ionian islands to Greece.



The queen was absent. Her speech from the throne, which had been read by the lord chancellor at the opening of the session, announced the conclusion of her son's marriage treaty, which had been signed at Copenhagen on 10 Jan. 1863, and ratified in London the day before. The prime minister, Lord Palmerston, informed the House of Commons that the marriage might 'in the fullest sense of the word be called a love match' and was free of any political intention (HANSARD, *Commons Report*, 5 Feb. 1863). A few days later a message from the queen invited the House of Commons to make pecuniary provision for the bridegroom. Parliament on the motion of Palmerston granted him an annuity of 40,000*l.*, which

Pecuniary provision.

with the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall brought his annual income up to 100,000*l.* At the same time an annuity of 10,000*l.* was bestowed on Princess Alexandra, with a prospective annuity of 30,000*l.* in case of widowhood. Advanced liberals raised the issue that the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall supplied the prince with an adequate income, and that parliament was under no obligation to make addition to it. It was complained, too, that public money had been voted to the prince on his creation as K.G. and for the expenses of his American tour. But Gladstone defended the government's proposal, and the resolutions giving it effect were carried *nem. con.* The grant finally passed the House of Commons without a division. No other of Queen Victoria's appeals to parliament for pecuniary grants to her children enjoyed the same good fortune.

The marriage was fixed for 10 March. The princess left Copenhagen on 26 Feb. and spent three days (2-5 March) on the

The Princess's entry into London, 7 March.

journey in Brussels as the guest of King Leopold, who was a chief sponsor of the union. On 7 March the prince met his bride on her arrival at Gravesend. Traveling by railway to the Bricklayers' Arms, Southwark, they made a triumphal progress through the City of London to Paddington. The six carriages, headed by a detachment of life-guards, seemed to many onlookers a mean pageant, but a surging mass of people greeted the couple with boundless delight (of LOUIS BLANC'S *Lettres sur l'Angleterre*, 2nd ser. i. 13 seq.). At times the pressure of the enthusiastic mob caused the princess alarm. From Paddington they went by railway to Slough, and drove thence to Windsor. The poet laureate, Tennyson, summed

up the national exultation in a Danish alliance when in his poetic 'Welcome,' 7 March 1863, he greeted the princess, with some poetic licence, as

'Sea-kings' daughter as happy as fair,  
Blissful bride of a blissful heir,  
Bride of the heir of the kings of the sea.'

The wedding took place on 10 March in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The

The wedding, 10 March.

prince was in the uniform of a general and wore the robes of the Garter. Queen Victoria in widow's weeds overlooked the proceedings from a gallery. 'A fine affair, a thing to remember,' wrote Disraeli of the ceremony. Kingsley, who attended as royal chaplain, admired 'the serious, reverent dignity of my dear young master, whose manner was perfect.' The crown princess brought her little son, Prince William (afterwards the German Emperor William II), who wore highland dress. The short honeymoon was spent at Osborne.

On 17 March the prince and princess were back at Windsor, and on the 20th they held a court at St. James's Palace in honour of the event. At Marlborough

House they received an almost endless series of congratulatory addresses. Numerous festivi-

ties and entertainments followed, and the prince's social experience widened. On 2 May he attended for the first time the banquet of the Royal Academy. He had hardly spoken in public before, and he had learnt by heart a short speech. His memory momentarily failed him and he nearly broke down. The accident led him to rely henceforth in his public utterances on the inspiration of the moment. He mastered the general idea beforehand but not the words. His tact and native kindness stood him in good stead, and he soon showed as an occasional speaker a readiness of delivery and a grace of compliment which few of his contemporaries excelled. Lord Houghton, who was a pastmaster in the same art, judged the prince to be only second to himself.

The corporation of the City of London presented the prince with the freedom on 7 June, and gave a ball in honour of himself and his bride on the same evening at the Guildhall. He had already identified himself with civic life by accepting the freedom of the Fishmongers' Company on 12 Feb., which his father had enjoyed. A second City company, the Merchant Taylors', paid him a like compliment on 11 June. In this busy month of June

the prince and princess went, too, to Oxford to take part in the pleasures of Commemoration. They stayed with Dean Liddell at the prince's college, Christ Church (16-18 June), and at the oenania he received from the chancellor, Lord Dorby, the honorary degree of D.C.L. A year later similar experiences awaited the prince and princess at Cambridge during May week. They stayed in the royal apartments at Trinity College, and the prince received the honorary degree of LL.D. Meanwhile a sumptuous ball given by the guards regiment in the exhibition building at South Kensington on 26 June 1863 brought the gaieties of their first season to an end.

The prince's married life was mainly spent at Marlborough House. But Sandringham constantly drew him from London; he visited friends in all parts of the country for sport or society, and was in Scotland every autumn. Nor was his habit of foreign travel long interrupted. Part of the early spring was soon regularly devoted to Cannes or Nice in the Riviera, and part of the early autumn to Honiburg, while tours on a larger scale were not infrequent.

Outside London his career for the most part resembled that of any man of wealth and high station. At Sandringham the prince until his death spent seven or eight weeks each year, living the life of a private country gentleman. The first Easter after

Sandringham rebuilt, 1870

his marriage was spent at Sandringham, but the old house was then condemned as inadequate, and a new mansion was completed in 1870. The hospitality at Sandringham was easy and unconstrained; and the prince's guests were drawn from all ranks and professions. He interested himself in his tenants, and maintained his cottages in admirable repair. On every detail in the management of the estate he kept a watchful eye. The furniture and decorations of the house, the gardens, the farm, the stables, the kennels, were all under his personal care. For his

His love of animals.

horses and dogs he always cherished affection. The stables were always well filled. In the kennels at Sandringham were representatives of almost every breed. He was an exhibitor of dogs at shows from 27 May 1864, and was patron of the Kennel Club from its formation in April 1873. He actively identified himself with the sport of the county. For some twelve years he hunted with the West Norfolk hounds, at times with the

princess for his companion, but after 1880 he abandoned hunting, both at home and on visits to friends. Shooting at Sandringham gradually took its place as the prince's main sport. To his shooting parties were invited his Norfolk neighbours as well as his intimate circle of associates. He reared pheasants and partridges assiduously, profiting by useful advice from his neighbour, Thomas William Coke, earl of Leicester, of Holkham. Partridge-driving grew to be his favourite sporting recreation. He was a variable and no first-rate shot, but was successful with high pheasants.

For his autumnal vacation at Scotland during September and October Queen

Autumn holidays in Scotland

Victoria lent him Abergeldie Castle, on Deeside near Balmoral, which she had leased in 1862 for sixty years. He varied his sojourn there by visits to Scottish noblemen, with one of whom, the duke of Sutherland, he formed an intimate friendship. The duke's mother was a beloved associate of Queen Victoria, and at the ducal seat, Dunrobin Castle, the prince was a frequent guest. In Scotland the prince's chief sports were grouse-shooting and deerstalking. He had killed his first stag on 21 Sept. 1858; on 30 Aug. 1866 he killed as many as seven, and for years he was no less successful. Fishing never attracted him. But he was always fond of the sea, and his early life on the Isle of Wight made him an eager yachtsman. Succeeding his father as patron of the Royal Yacht Squadron at Cowes, he became a member on 8 July 1865, commodore in 1882, and finally admiral in 1901. He was soon a regular witness of the Cowes regatta in August, and as early as 1866 was owner of a small yacht, the *Dagmar*. But neither horse-racing nor yacht-racing occupied much of his interest till he reached middle life.

But while country life had no lack of attraction for the prince, London, which Queen Victoria had practically abandoned for Osborne, Balmoral, or Windsor, was the chief centre of his mature activities.

In the capital city he rapidly became the leader of fashionable life. The queen's withdrawal left him without a rival as ruler and law-giver of the world of fashion, and his countenance was sedulously sought by all aspirants to social eminence. With manhood he developed increasingly an accessibility and charm of manner, a curiosity about persons, a quickness of observation, and a love of hearing promptly the

Place in London society.

current news. He took genuine pleasure in the lighter social amusements and gave them every encouragement. Consequently society in almost all its phases appealed to him, and the conventions of royal exclusiveness, to which he had been trained, gave way to his versatile human interests. There was a democratic and a cosmopolitan breadth about his circle of companions. He did not suffer his rank to exclude him from gatherings to which royalty rarely sought admission. He attended the reunions of the Cosmopolitan Club as a private member, or dined with friends at the Garrick Club, or attended the more bohemian entertainments of the Savage Club. In 1860 there was formed under his immediate auspices and guidance a new club called the Marlborough Club, with a house in Pall Mall almost overlooking Marlborough House. The members were drawn from the wide range of his personal acquaintances, and he joined them at the Marlborough Club without ceremony. A chance meeting at the Cosmopolitan Club in 1867 with the Hungarian traveller, Arminius Vambéry, made the stranger thenceforth a favoured associate. The experience was typical of his easy catholicity of intercourse.

His mother, while denying his title to political responsibility, was well content that the prince should carry on in her behalf her husband's works of charity and public utility. He readily obeyed her wish in this regard. No public institution or social movement, which his father had favoured, sought his countenance in vain. Of the Society of Arts he was soon elected president (22 Oct. 1863) in succession to the prince consort. He always took an active part in the choice of the recipient of the Albert medal, which was founded by the society in 1862 in his father's memory to reward conspicuous service in the arts, manufactures, and commerce. When on his accession to the throne he exchanged the post of president for that of patron, he accepted with much satisfaction the award of the Albert medal to himself. But he went far beyond his father in his personal association with great public institutions. He created a new precedent by accepting the presidency of St. Bartholomew's Hospital on 20 March 1867, an office which he also held till his accession. His public energy in any genuine cause of social improvement, education, or philanthropy knew indeed no slackening till his death. In every part of the country he was busy

pronouncing benedictions on good works. Among his early engagements of this kind were the opening of the British Orphan Asylum at Slough (24 June 1863); the opening of the new town hall at Halifax (August 1863); the laying of foundation stones of the new west wing of the London Hospital (June 1864), of the British and Foreign Bible Society (11 June 1866), and of new buildings at Glasgow University (8 Oct. 1868); and the unveiling of the statue of Peabody, the American philanthropist, in the City of London (23 July 1869). He presided at innumerable charity festivals, beginning on 18 May 1864 with the Royal Literary Fund dinner, and he repeated that experience at the centenary celebration of the Fund in 1890. Like his father, too, he was especially active, when the opportunity offered, in organising exhibitions at home and abroad.

Early visits to Ireland had brought that country well within the scope of his interest, and although political agitation came to limit his Irish sojourns, he lost few opportunities in manhood of manifesting sympathy with efforts for the country's industrial progress. As guest of the viceroy, Lord Kimberley, on 8 May 1865, he opened the Grand International Exhibition at Dublin. It was thus in Ireland that he first identified himself in an authoritative way with the system of exhibitions. He returned to Dublin in the spring of 1868 on a visit of greater ceremony, and the princess came with him to pay her first visit to the country. The lord-lieutenant was the marquis (afterwards first duke) of Abercorn, whose eldest son, Lord Hamilton, had joined the prince's household in 1866 and was a very intimate associate. The prince was now invested on 18 April with the order of St. Patrick; he was made honorary LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin, witnessed the unveiling of Burke's statue outside the college, attended Punchestown races, and reviewed the troops in Phoenix Park. It was the period of the Fenian outbreak, and there were threats of disturbance, but they came to little, and the prince and princess were received with enthusiasm. The lord mayor of Dublin in an address of welcome expressed a hope that the prince would acquire a royal residence in Ireland. Before and since the recommendation was pressed on the English government and it was assumed that it had the prince's acquiescence. A third visit was paid to Ireland during the prince's adult career, in August 1871, when he opened the Royal

Visits to  
Ireland.

His philan-  
thropic  
energy.

Agricultural Exhibition at Dublin. Earl Spencer, the lord-lieutenant, and Lord Hartington, the chief secretary, were his personal friends, and under their auspices he enjoyed a week of brilliant festivity. Unluckily at its close (Sunday, 7 Aug.), while he was staying at the Viceroyal Lodge in Phoenix Park, a proposed meeting in the park of sympathisers with Fenian prisoners in England was prohibited. A riot broke out by way of demonstrating that 'patriots are dearer to [Irish] hearts than princes.' The political disaffection, although it did not prejudice the prince's relations with the Irish masses, was not easily silenced, and fourteen years passed before the prince sought a new experience of Irish hospitality.

### III

His mother's desire to exclude the prince from all political counsels was not altogether fulfilled. Her ministers at the outset of his adult career questioned her prudence in keeping him in complete ignorance of political affairs. From 1864 onwards the prince, stirred in part by the princess's anxiety for the fortunes of her family, was deeply interested in the wars which disturbed central Europe. Prussia and Austria continued their endeavours to deprive Denmark of all hold on Schleswig-Holstein. The prince's Danish sentiment was in accord with popular English feeling. But it caused embarrassment to Queen Victoria, who in spite of her private German leanings was resolved on the maintenance of England's neutrality. Her relations with her son were often strained by his warm support of the Danes.

In 1865 Lord Russell, the prime minister, avowed sympathy with the prince's request for access to those foreign despatches which were regularly placed at the disposal of all cabinet ministers. The queen reluctantly so far gave way as to sanction the communication to the prince of carefully selected specimens of the confidential foreign correspondence. The restrictions which guarded the privilege dissatisfied the prince, and his endeavours to secure their diminution or removal formed a constant theme of debate with the sovereign and ministers till near the end of his mother's reign. The queen's oft-repeated justification for her restraints was the prince's alleged lack of discretion and his inability to keep a secret from his intimates. Resigning himself with some impatience to the maternal interdiction, the prince sought

other than official means of information and influence in foreign matters. To foreign ambassadors he offered abundant hospitality, and with them he always cherished frank and cordial intercourse.

The prince's relations with the French ambassador in London, Prince de la Tour d'Auvergne, during the Danish crisis of 1864 show him in a characteristic light. On 8 Jan. 1864 a first child, a boy, had been

born to the prince and princess at Frogmore. There were many festive celebrations, and the

prince's guests were influential. But the rejoicings over the new experience of fatherhood did not lessen the prince's excitement regarding the foreign situation. On 10 March the christening took place at Buckingham Palace. At a concert in the evening the French ambassador was present. Napoleon III was making proposals for arbitration between Denmark and the German powers. The prince at once questioned his French guest on the subject with what the latter described to his government as the prince's customary indifference to the rules of etiquette. The prince

warned the ambassador with Danish sympathies, that the Danes were a

brave people, who were ready to meet death rather than any kind of humiliation (10 March 1864). King Leopold, who was staying with Queen Victoria, sought to moderate the prince's energy. Twelve days later the ambassador dined at Marlborough House, and was surprised by signs of greater prudence and moderation in the prince's talk, which he attributed to the influence of King Leopold. The prince now agreed that Denmark would be wise in assenting to a pacification. He also spoke in favour of the idea of Scandinavian unity. The ambassador in reporting fully to his government the prince's deliverances, pointed out that the views of the heir to the English throne needed consideration, and that it would be wise for France, in view of the prince's opinion, to do what was practicable in support of Danish interests (*Les origines diplomatiques de la guerre de 1870-1*, Paris 1910, tom. ii. pp. 109 seq.). Thus while Queen Victoria and her ministers held that the prince's opinions counted for nothing, he contrived privately to give foreign ambassadors quite a different impression. The discrepancy between the home and foreign verdicts on his relations with foreign policy grew steadily.

The prince's tact always more or less controlled his personal feelings. Gladstone detected only 'a little Danism' in the

prince's conversation. If the prince was careful to prevent Count von Beust, the Austrian ambassador, whose hostility to Denmark was admitted, from even approaching the princess, he succeeded in establishing the best social relations between himself and the count. A passion for direct personal intercourse with all who dominated great events tended to override personal sentiment and prejudice. In April 1864 he drew on himself a severe rebuke in the royal circle by visiting Garibaldi, who was staying with the prince's friend, the duke of Sutherland, at Stafford House. He sought out first-hand intelligence of all that was passing abroad. In July of the same year, when he dined with Lord Palmerston, Sir Horace Rumbold, who was then secretary of legation at Athens, was of the company. The prince at once sent for him to learn the exact position of affairs in Greece, where his wife's brother, Prince William of Denmark, had just been elected king as George I.

It was, too, never his practice to depend for his knowledge of foreign complications on those whom he met at home. Scarcely a year passed without a foreign tour which combined amusement with political discussions. In September 1864 the prince paid a visit to his wife's family in Denmark, crossing from Dundee to Copenhagen. In Denmark and Sweden, Sept. 1864. He extended his tour to Stockholm, where he was entertained by King Charles XV and had a first experience of elk-shooting. He freely discussed the political situation from various points of view. The expedition extended his intimacy among the royal families of Europe. Not only did he make a lasting acquaintance with the cultured Swedish ruler, King Charles XV, who as the grandson of General Bernadotte had a warm affection for France and a keen suspicion of Prussia, but he then inaugurated a long and cordial intimacy with the Russian dynasty. During his visit to Copenhagen the Princess of Wales's sister Dagmar was betrothed to the Grand Duke Nicholas of Russia, the heir of the Tsar Alexander II. The grand duke's death next year annulled the match, but the princess transferred her hand to the grand duke's next brother, Alexander, afterwards Tsar Alexander III, and a first link between the royal families of England and Russia was thereby forged.

From Denmark the prince proceeded to Hanover and thence visited his sister Alice in Darmstadt. On the return journey he was the guest at Brussels of his grand-uncle King Leopold, who was fertile in political

counsel. The prince was home again on 6 Nov. The visit to Germany was repeated in 1865, when Queen Victoria unveiled a statue of the prince consort at Coburg. The prince there saw much of his German and Prussian relatives, with some of whom he stalked and shot bustards.

His foreign engagements in 1866 brought him for the first time to Russia. On the journey he stayed for a few days at Berlin, where his sister and her husband gave in his honour a banquet which the king of Prussia attended. On 9 Nov., his twenty-fifth birthday, he reached St. Petersburg to attend the wedding of his wife's sister Dagmar with the tsarevitch Alexander.

A first visit to Russia, Nov. 1866. The ceremony took place at the Winter palace. A visit to Moscow preceded his return to Berlin on the way home. On the Russian court he exerted all his habitual charm. Indeed throughout Europe his personal fascination was already acknowledged. Lord Augustus Loftus, the English ambassador in Berlin, noted on his leaving Berlin that the golden opinions he was winning in every country and every court of Europe had an 'intrinsic value' in England's international relations. On the affection of Parisians he had long since established a hold. France welcomed him with marked cordiality when, as the guest of Napoleon III, he visited the International Exhibition in Paris in June 1867. He served on the royal commission for the British section—a first taste of a common later experience. A fellow guest in Paris was Abdul Aziz, the sultan of Turkey, whose acquaintance he had made at Constantinople in 1862. The sultan reached England next month, and the prince was active in hospitalities on the queen's behalf.

The prince's family was growing. A second son, George, who ultimately succeeded him on the throne as George V, was born to him at Marlborough House on 3 June 1865. Their first daughter, Princess Louise (afterwards Princess Royal), was born at Marlborough House on 20 Feb. 1867. The prince's children. A second daughter, Princess Victoria, was born on 6 July 1868, and a third daughter, Princess Maud, on 26 Nov. 1869. Visitors at Sandringham or Marlborough House were invariably introduced to the children without ceremony and with parental pride. After the birth of Prince George in 1865, the princess accompanied the prince on a yachting cruise off Devonshire and Cornwall, in the course of which they visited the Scilly Islands and descended the

Botallack tin mine near St. Just. For the greater part of 1867, after the birth of Princess Louise, the Princess of Wales was disabled by severe rheumatism, and in the autumn her husband accompanied her to Wiesbaden for a six weeks' cure.

A year later a foreign trip of the comprehensive type, to which the prince was well accustomed, was accomplished for the first time with his wife. In November

1868 they left England for seven months' travel. At Paris they stayed at the Hotel Bristol, which was the prince's favourite

stopping place in Paris through life. They visited the emperor at Compiègne, and the prince took part in a stag hunt in the park. Thence they passed to Copenhagen. The prince paid another visit to the king of Sweden at Stockholm, and there his host initiated him into the Masonic order, in which he subsequently found a new interest. Christmas was celebrated at the Danish court. Another sojourn at Berlin with the crown prince and princess (15-20 Jan. 1869) was attended by elaborate festivities. The king of Prussia formally invested the prince with the collar and mantle of the order of the Black Eagle. He had been knight of the order since his birth, but the full investiture could be performed only in the Prussian capital. The collar was the one which the prince consort had worn. In the evening

there was a state banquet in the prince's honour, and then he had his first opportunity of conversing with Prince Bismarck, who with rare amiability wore, by command of his master, the Danish order of the Dannebrog in compliment to the guests. From Berlin the prince and princess passed to the Hofburg palace at Vienna, where the Emperor Francis Joseph was their host, and renewed an earlier acquaintance with the prince. They offered their consolation to the exiled king and queen of Hanover before leaving for Trieste.

There they embarked on H.M.S. *Ariadne*, which was fitted up as a yacht, and travel began in earnest. The duke of Sutherland was chief organiser of the expedition, and he enlisted in the company Sir Samuel Baker the African explorer, Richard Owen the naturalist, (Sir) William Howard Russell the war correspondent, and (Sir) John Fowler the engineer, who were all capable of instructive guidance. The ultimate aim was to inspect the great enterprise of the Suez Canal, which was nearing completion, but by way of prelude a voyage

was made up the Nile. The itinerary followed the same route as the prince had taken eight years before. At

On the Nile. Cairo the party saw much of the viceroy Ismail Pasha. On the Nile, Baker arranged for the prince's sport, Owen gave lectures on geology, and Fowler described the wonders of the Suez venture. The prince was in the gayest spirits, playing on his guests harmless practical jokes, and putting all at their ease.

On 25 March the prince and his party reached Ismailia to visit the Suez Canal works. The Khedive was awaiting them, but a more interesting figure, M. de Lesseps, conducted them over the newly excavated waterway. The prince opened the sluice

of a completed dam, allowing the Mediterranean to flow into an empty basin connecting with the Bitter Lakes. Before the Khedive parted with his English friends at Ismailia he invited Baker to take command of an expedition against the slavers on the White Nile. The prince took an active part in the negotiation and suggested the terms of service, which Baker finally accepted with good result (W. H. Russell's *Diary*).

The prince was deeply impressed by the proofs he witnessed of M. de Lesseps' engineering skill. The Suez Canal was opened on 16 Nov. following, and next summer Lesseps paid a visit to London. On 4 July 1870 the prince, as president of the Society of Arts, formally presented to him the Albert gold medal founded in his father's memory for conspicuous service. In an admirable French speech he greeted Lesseps as his personal friend, whose attendance on him at Suez he reckoned an inestimable advantage.

On the return journey from Alexandria on 1 April 1869, the royal party paused at Constantinople, where the Sultan Abdul

Aziz was their host. But the prince interrupted his stay there to make a tour of the Crimean battle-fields and cemeteries. Subsequently they went to Athens, to stay with the Princess of Wales's brother, King George of Greece, and to visit the country's historic monuments. Paris was reached by way of Corfu, Brindisi, and Turin. For a week Napoleon III offered them splendid entertainment at the Tuileries. Not until 12 May 1869 were they home again at Marlborough House.

A year later France was exposed to external and internal perils, and the prince's generous host fell from his high estate. The whole tragedy moved the prince; it

A seven months' tour, Nov. 1868-May 1869.

At the Suez Canal.

Prince Bismarck.

In Turkey and Greece.

stimulated his political interests and thirst for political news. It was at a dinner-party at Marlborough House that Delane, the editor of 'The Times,' who was one of the guests, received the first intelligence in England of the outbreak of the Franco-German war.

The Franco-German war, 1870.

of the Franco-German war on 15 July 1870 (MORIER, *Memoirs*). Throughout the conflict the prince's sympathies inclined to France. His mother's hopes lay with the other side. But the queen was no less anxious than her son to alleviate the sufferings of the emperor and empress of the French, when they sought an asylum in England from their own country. The empress arrived at Chislehurst in September 1870, and the emperor on release from his German prison in March 1871. The prince and princess were assiduous in their attention to the exiles. To the young Prince Imperial especially he extended a fatherly kindness,

The Prince Imperial.

and when in 1879 the French youth met his death in the Zulu war in South Africa, the prince personally made arrangements for the funeral at Chislehurst, and was himself a pall-bearer. He was a moving spirit of the committee which was formed for erecting a monument to the French prince's memory in Westminster Abbey in 1880, and when the House of Commons refused to sanction that project, he urged the transfer of the memorial to St. George's Chapel, Windsor. He was present, too, when a statue of the French prince was unveiled at Woolwich (13 Jan. 1883). But the downfall of the French empire and the misfortunes of the French imperial family in no wise diminished the cordiality of the prince's relations with France under her new rulers. No sooner was the republican form of government recognised than he sought the acquaintance of the republican leaders, and he left no stone unturned to maintain friendly relations with them as well as with his older friends in the French capital. The perfect quality of his social charm enabled him to keep on good terms with all political parties in France without forfeiting the esteem of any. The prince showed his lively curiosity about the incidents of the Franco-German war by exploring in August 1871 the battle-fields round Sedan and Metz in the company of Prince de Ligne and of his equerry, Major Teesdale. He travelled incognito as Baron of Renfrew. From Alsace he passed on to join the princess once again at Kissingen. His strong French leanings were kept well under control in German company.

A certain coolness towards the Prussian royal family was popularly imputed to him during the course of the recent war. But when the crown prince of Prussia visited London in Sept. 1871 the prince greeted him with a geniality which caused surprise in Germany. His courtesies led Bismarck's circle to imagine some diminution of his affection for France. But his conduct merely testified to his natural complacency of manner in social life.

While performing with admirable grace the ceremonial and social functions attaching to his station, and while keenly studying current political events from a detached and irresponsible point of view, the prince somewhat suffered in moral robustness through the denial to him of genuine political responsibility, and his exclusion from settled and solid occupation. The love of pleasure in his nature which had been carefully repressed in boyhood sought in adult life free scope amid the

Allegations against the prince. ambiguities of his public position. The gloom of his mother's court helped to pro-

voked reaction against conventional strictness. From the early years of his married life reports spread abroad that he was a centre of fashionable frivolity, favouring company of low rank, and involving himself in heavy debt. There was gross exaggeration in the rumours. But they seemed in many eyes to receive unwelcome confirmation, when a member of fashionable London society, Sir Charles Mordaunt, brought an action for divorce against his wife, and made in his petition, solely on his wife's confession, a serious allegation against the Prince of Wales. The prince was

The Mordaunt case, Feb. 1870.

not made a party to this suit, but the co-respondents, Viscount Cole, afterwards earl of Enniskillen, and Sir Frederick Johnstone, were among his social allies. The case opened before Lord Penzance on 16 Feb. 1870, and the prince volunteered evidence. Amid great public excitement he denied the charge in the witness-box (23 Feb.), and the court held him guiltless. Apart from the prince's intervention, the case presented legal difficulties which riveted on it public attention. Lady Mordaunt was proved to have become hopelessly insane before the hearing, and on that ground the court in the first instance refused the petitioner relief, but after five years' litigation the divorce was granted (11 March 1875).

Public feeling was roused by the proceedings, and the prince's popularity was



for a time in peril with the austere classes of the nation. The sensational press abounded in offensive scandal, and during the spring of 1870 the prince's presence at the theatre, and even on Derby race-course, occasioned more or less inimical demonstrations. He faced the situation with characteristic courage and coolness. The public censure was reinforced by a wave of hostility to the principle of

Public  
criticism.

monarchy which, partly owing to the republican triumph in France, was temporarily sweeping over the country. Entertaining writers sought to drive the moral home. At the end of 1870 there was published a clever parody of Tennyson's 'Idylls of the King' called 'The Coming King', which with much insolence purported to draw the veil from the prince's private life. The assault was pursued next year by the same authors in 'The Siliad,' and the series was continued in 'The Fijiad' (1873), 'Faust and 'Phisto' (1874), 'Jon Dunn' (1875), and finally in a prophetically named brochure, 'Edward VII; a play on the past and present times with a view to the future' (1876). All current politics and society came under the satirists' lash. But the burden of the indictment, phrased in various keys of sourliness, was that the prince's conduct was unfitting him for succession to the throne. The recrudescence of Queen Victoria's popularity and the manifest good-nature and public spirit of the prince soon dissipated for the most part the satiric censure. Yet an undercurrent of resentment against reputed indulgences of the prince's private life never wholly disappeared.

There was never any serious ground for doubting the prince's desire to serve the public interest. On 13 July 1870 the queen's dread of public ceremonies imposed on him the important task of opening

The Thames  
Embank-  
ment,  
13 July 1870.

the Thames Embankment. The queen had promised to perform the ceremony, and her absence exposed her to adverse criticism. Three days later the prince illustrated his fixed resolve to conciliate democratic feeling and to encourage industrial progress by inaugurating the Workmen's International Exhibition at the Agricultural Hall. His attendance proved his native tolerance and broad-minded indifference to social prejudice. The trades-union leaders who were the organisers existed on sufferance in the eye of the capitalist public, and Auberon Herbert [q. v. Suppl. II], who received the prince on behalf of the

promoters, was a leading advocate of republicanism. But it was the sturdy faith in the virtue of exhibitions which he had inherited from his father that chiefly brought him to the Agricultural Hall. Already on 4 April 1870 he had placed himself at the head of a movement for the organisation of annual international exhibitions at South Kensington in modest imitation of former efforts. He played an active part in preliminary arrangements, and he opened the first of the series on 1 May 1870. The experiment was not a success, but it was continued for four years. The prince was undaunted by the failure, and a few years later revived the scheme on a different plan.

The year 1871 was one of sadness in the prince's household. On 6 April his last child, a son, was born to the princess and died next day. In the autumn he went into camp with his regiment, the 10th Hussars, at Bramshill, and commanded the cavalry division in manoeuvres in Hampshire. A private visit which he paid from the camp to his Cambridge lecturer Kingsley at Eversley illustrates his kindly memory for his early associates. Subsequently in October he stayed with the earl and countess of Londesborough at Londesborough Lodge near Scarborough.

Serious illness, Nov.-Dec. 1871. On returning to Sandringham early in November typhoid fever developed (19 Nov.), and a critical illness followed. Two of his companions at Londesborough Lodge, the eighth earl of Chesterfield and his own groom, Bleggo, were also attacked, and both died, the earl on 1 Dec. and Bleggo on 14 Dec. (cf. *The Times* 22 Jan. 1872). The gravest fears were entertained for the prince. His second sister, Alice, was staying at Sandringham, and she and the Princess of Wales were indefatigable in their attendance in the sick chamber. On 29 Nov. Queen Victoria arrived for a few days, and a serious relapse on 6 Dec. brought her back on an eleven days' visit (8-19 Dec.). Sunday 10 Dec. was appointed as a day of intercession in the churches with a special form of prayer. Four days later, on the tenth anniversary of the prince consort's death, there were signs of recovery which proved true. The date was long thankfully remembered. Princess Alexandra presented to Sandringham church a brass eagle lectern inscribed 'A thanksgiving for His mercy, 14 Dec. 1871.'

By Christmas the danger was past, and rejoicing succeeded to sorrow. There was an elaborate national thanksgiving

at St. Paul's Cathedral on 27 Feb. 1872, when the prince accompanied the queen and the princess in public procession. The queen privately demurred to 'this public show' on the ground of 'the dreadful fatigue' for the prince, and of the incongruity of making religion 'a vehicle' for a display of popular feeling. But the whole nation had shared the anxiety of the royal family, and claimed a share in their elation.

A visit to the Riviera completed the prince's convalescence. He left on a yachting expedition to Nice on 11 March, and afterwards voyaged down the coast to Italy. Before coming home he repeated an

<sup>A third visit to Pope Pius.</sup>

early experience which always interested him. In full state he paid a third visit to Pope Pius IX. He was home again on 1 June ready for his public work. In the interests of health he made his headquarters at Chiswick House, which the duke of Devonshire lent him. There he gave garden parties, which surprised many by the number and range of invited guests. His chief public engagement in London was a rare visit to the East End in behalf of the queen. On 24 June he opened the Bethnal Green Museum, to which Sir Richard Wallace [q. v.] had lent a portion of his great collection. The prince's appearance at Ascot in the same month was the occasion of a highly popular greeting.

#### IV

The prince's illness evoked a new enthusiasm for the monarchy. The duke of Cambridge voiced the general sentiment, when he wrote to his mother that it had 'routed' the recent republican agitation. 'The republicans say their chances are up—thank God for this! Heaven has sent this dispensation to save us' (SHEPPARD'S *Duke of Cambridge*, i. 310). Yet the mighty outbreak of popular sympathy, though it discredited and discouraged criticism of the prince, had not wholly silenced it, nor was the anti-monarchical agitation altogether extinguished. On 19 March 1872 Sir Charles Dilke [q. v. Suppl. II], then a rising liberal politician, who had lately preached through the country republican doctrine, moved in the House of Commons for a full inquiry into Queen Victoria's expenditure, and the motion was seconded by Auberon Herbert, who shared Dilke's republican views. Gladstone, the prime minister,

who attenuously resisted the motion, impressively confessed his firm faith in the monarchy, amid the applause of the whole house. But at the same time Gladstone in private admitted the moment to be opportune to improve the prince's public position. With the prince Gladstone's relations were uninterruptedly happy. He often spoke with him on politics, thought well of his intelligence and pleasant manners, and treated him with punctilious courtesy. On 25 Jan. 1870 Gladstone spent an hour explaining to the prince the Irish land bill, and was gratified by the prince's patience. The prince was no party politician, and he cherished no rigid political principles. His interest lay in men rather than in measures, and his native tact enabled him to maintain the best personal terms with statesmen whose policy he viewed with indifference or disapproval. Gladstone's considerate treatment of him conciliated his self-esteem without affecting materially his political opinions. The personal tie between the political leader and the heir-apparent was involuntarily strengthened, too, by the comprehensive differences which separated Queen Victoria from the liberal statesman.

In the summer of 1872, to Queen Victoria's barely concealed chagrin, Gladstone invited

her attention to the delicate question of the prince's official status. The welfare of the prince and the strength and dignity of the crown required,

Gladstone urged, that he should be regularly employed. At great length and with pertinacity Gladstone pressed his views in writing on the sovereign. He offered various suggestions. The prince might be associated with the rule of India and join the Indian council. With somewhat greater emphasis Ireland was recommended as a fit field for the prince's energies. Some of the duties of the lord-lieutenant might be delegated to him, and a royal residence might be purchased for his occupation for several weeks each year. The Irish secretary, Lord Hartington, the prince's intimate friend, favoured the proposed Irish palace. But the queen was unconvinced. She doubted whether the duties of the Indian council were onerous enough to keep the prince employed. In Ireland the prince's intimacy with the family of the duke of Abercorn imbued him with Orangeism. She evasively allowed that increased occupation would be advantageous to the prince, and she gave vague

<sup>Gladstone and the prince's position, 1872.</sup>

assurances of assent to Gladstone's general proposition. But her unwillingness to pursue the matter in detail brought the negotiation to an end.

The prince's career underwent no essential change, although there was a steady widening of experience on the accepted lines. Now titular honours were from time to time bestowed on him. On 29 June 1875 he was, much to his satisfaction, made a field-marshal. The distinction stimulated his interest in the army, which was in name at least his profession. Foreign tours abroad became more frequent, alike in France, Germany, and Austria. The great International Exhibition at Vienna in 1873 gave him opportunity of assiduous work. He was president of the royal commission for the British section, and took an active share in its organisation. At the opening ceremonies in Vienna in May he was the guest of the Emperor Francis Joseph, and played his part with his accustomed grace. At the

In Russia,  
Jan. 1874.

beginning of 1874 he went for a second time to St. Petersburg, again as a wedding guest, now to attend the marriage of his next brother, Alfred, the duke of Edinburgh, to the Duchess Marie. The bride was Tsar Alexander II's daughter, and her sister-in-law, the tsarovna, was the Princess of Wales's sister. The prince's amiability won him fresh laurels at the Russian court. On his way home he stayed once more in Berlin with the old German Emperor William I, and then with the crown prince and princess at Potsdam, joining his brother-in-law in a boar-hunt. In July 1874 the prince and princess gave evidence of their earnest wish to play with brilliance their part at home at the head of London society. They then gave at Marlborough House a fancy dress ball on a more splendid scale of entertainment than any they had yet attempted. The prince wore a Van Dyck costume, with doublet cloak of light maroon satin embroidered in gold. The only guests who wore excused fancy dress were the duke of Cambridge and Disraeli. Two days later the duke of Wellington acknowledged the force of the example by offering the prince a similar festivity at Apsley House, where the prince appeared in the same dress.

An experience a few months later illustrated the good-humour and cool conciliatory temper in which the prince faced public affairs. The prince and princess decided to pay a first visit to the city of Birmingham.

The mayor, Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, a friend of Sir Charles Dilke, was acquiring a general reputation as an advocate of extreme radicalism, and had in articles in the 'Fortnightly Review' shown republican leanings.

At Birmingham,  
3 Nov. 1874

The programme included a procession of the royal party through the streets of the city, the reception of an address in the town hall, an entertainment at lunch by the mayor, and visits to leading manufactories. All anticipations of constraint or unpleasantness between the prince and the mayor were belied. With a tact which the prince himself could not excel, Mr. Chamberlain proposed his guest's health in the words: 'Here in England the throne is recognised and respected as the symbol of all constituted authority and settled government.' The prince was as discreet in reply (3 Nov.). (Sir) John Tenniel's cartoon in 'Punch' (14 Nov. 1874), entitled 'A Brummagem Lion,' showed Mr. Chamberlain as a lion gently kneeling before the prince and princess, and the accompanying verses congratulated him on concealing his 'red republican claws and teeth,' and on comporting himself as 'a gentleman' in the glare of the princely sun. The episode merely served to illustrate the natural felicity with which both the chief actors in it could adapt themselves to circumstance.

In spite of the queen's qualms a more important public duty was laid on the prince than had yet been assigned him. Even in his father's lifetime a tour in India had been suggested, and Gladstone had considered a plan for associating the prince with the government of India at home. Early in 1875 Disraeli's government decided that the prince should make a tour through India, with a view to proving the sovereign's interest in her Indian subjects' welfare (20 March). The unrest from which native India was never wholly free seemed to involve the project in some peril, and at the outset controversial issues were raised by politicians at home. The expenses were estimated at a sum approaching 200,000*l.*, although in the result they did not exceed 112,000*l.* The government decided to debit the amount to the Indian exchequer, and radical members of parliament raised a cry of injustice. The prince's status in India also raised a perplexing problem of a more academic kind. The unofficial position of the prince in England seemed to the queen and her advisers a just ground for denying him in India the formal rank

of her official representative. That position was already held by the viceroy, and his temporary suspension was deemed impolitic. Consequently the prince went nominally as the guest of the viceroy. The

The prince's precedence in India, distinction was a fine one, and made little practical difference to the character of his reception.

But the precedence of the viceroy was left in form unquestioned, and the queen's exclusive title to supremacy was freed of any apparent risk of qualification for the time being. The prince's suite was large. It included the chief officers of his household, Lord Suffield, Colonel (Sir) Arthur Ellis, and Mr. François (now Lord) Knollys, who had become private secretary on Herbert Fisher's retirement in 1870, and held that office till his master's death. Other members of the company were Sir Bartle Frere and General (Sir) Dighton Probyn, both of whom had seen much service in India; Frere took with him Albert Grey (now Earl Grey) as his private secretary. Colonel (later General) Owen Williams and Lieutenant (now Admiral) Lord Charles Beresford acted as aides-de-camp; Canon Duckworth went as chaplain; (Sir) Joseph Fayrer as physician; (Sir) W. H. Russell as honorary private secretary (to write an account of the tour), and Sydney P. Hall as artist to sketch the chief incidents. Lord Alfred Paget, clerk marshal to Queen Victoria, was commissioned to go as her representative. Private friends invited by the Prince of Wales to be his guests were the duke of Sutherland, the earl of Aylesford, and Lord Carrington. The tour was so planned as to combine a political demonstration of amity on the part of the English crown with opportunity of sport and recreation for the prince. In both regards the result was thoroughly successful. The prince showed keenness and courage as a big game sportsman, bearing easily and cheerfully the fatigue, while he performed all the ceremonial functions with unvarying bonhomie.

The prince started from London on 11 Oct. 1875, and embarked at Brindisi on H.M.S. Serapis, an Indian troopship, which had been converted into a royal convoy. He stayed at Athens with King George of Greece, visited the khedive and Cairo, and after passing through the Suez Canal landed for a few hours at Aden. He

At Bombay. arrived off Bombay on 8 Nov., 8 Nov. 1876.

was received by the viceroy, Lord Northbrook, and was welcomed by the reigning princes. At Bombay he

stayed with the governor, Sir Philip Wodehouse, at Government House, where his birthday was celebrated next day. Having laid the foundation stone of the Elphinstone dock on 11 Nov. he pionioked at the oaves of Elephanta (12 Nov.), and left on the 18th on a visit to the Gaekwar of Baroda. The Gaekwar provided him with his first opportunity of big game hunting. By his own special wish he came back to Bombay before the end of the month in order to proceed to Ceylon, where he engaged in some venturesome elephant shooting. Returning to the mainland, he reached Madras on 13 Dec., laid the first stone of a new harbour, and attended many festivities. Sailing for Calcutta on 18 Dec., he arrived on the 23rd. There the viceroy became his host, and he spent Christmas at the viceroy's suburban residence at Barakpore. On New Year's

Day 1876 he held a chapter at Calcutta, of the order of the Star of 1 Jan. 1876.

India, and unveiled a statue of Lord Mayo, the viceroy who had been assassinated in 1872. After receiving the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Calcutta University, he proceeded to North India, where he inspected scenes of the mutiny, and laid at Lucknow the first stone of a memorial to Sir Henry Lawrence and to those who fell in the defence of the city. On 11 Jan. he entered Delhi in formal procession. Passing thence to Lahore, he later in the month went into camp in Cashmere as the guest of the Maharajah of the state. At Agra on 25 Jan. he visited the Taj Mahal. February was mainly devoted to big game shooting, chiefly tigers, at Moradabad and in Nepal. A visit to Allahabad early in March and to Jabalpur as a guest of the Maharajah preceded his embarkation at Bombay on the Serapis (13 March). Smallpox was raging in the town and his departure was hurried. In a farewell letter to the viceroy he bore testimony to the satisfaction with which he had realised a long cherished hope of seeing India and its historic monuments, and of becoming more intimately acquainted with the queen's Indian subjects.

On the return journey he showed many tactful attentions. At Suez he received Lord Lytton, who was on his way out to succeed Lord Northbrook as viceroy. At Cairo he was again the guest of the khedive at the Ghazireh Palace. After leaving Alexandria he paused at two English possessions—Malta, where he met his brother, the duke of Connaught, and at Gibraltar. Subsequently he landed at Cadiz for the

purpose of visiting Alfonso XII, the new king of Spain, at Madrid. Thence he passed by rail to Lisbon to enjoy the hospitality of Luis I, king of Portugal.

On 5 May the Serapis reached Portsmouth, and the prince was met there by the princess and their children. The English people welcomed him with enthusiasm, and at the public luncheon at the Guildhall on 19 May he expressed anew his delight with the great experience. The Indian tour conspicuously broadened the precedent which the prince had set in boyhood by his visit to Canada. The personal tie between the princes of India and English royalty was greatly strengthened by his presence among them in their own country. In future years the prince's two sons successively followed his Indian example. His older son, the duke of Clarence, in 1889-90, and his younger son and successor, George (when Prince of Wales), in 1905-6, both made tours through India in their father's footsteps. When King George visited India for the second time in the winter of 1911-2 after his coronation he went over much of the same ground and observed many of the same ceremonies as his father had done thirty-six years before.

The prince at once resumed his usual activities at home and on the European continent. The fascination which Franco exerted on him from boyhood had fully ripened, and in 1878 the popularity, which came of his repeated presence in Paris, acquired a signal strength. His position there was based on ever broadening foundations. Even when he was a favoured guest of the imperial court, he had not limited his French acquaintance to imperial circles. Louis Philippo and most of his large family, into whom the prince consort's kindred had married, had been exiles in England since 1848, and the prince from boyhood shared his parents' intimacy with them and their partisans. Thoroughly at home in Paris, he always succeeded in the difficult task of maintaining the friendliest intercourse with persons who were wholly alienated from one another by political sentiment or social rank. He enjoyed visits to the duo and duchesso de la Rochevoucauld-Bisaccia (15 Oct. 1874) and to the duo d'Aumale at Chantilly (22 Oct. 1874). La comtesse Edouard de Fourtades, le comte La Grange, le marquis de Brocail, and all the royalist members of the French Jockey Club who stood outside the political sphere, were among the most intimate of his French

associates, and with them he exchanged frequent hospitalities. The marquis de Gallifet, one of Napoleon's generals, who afterwards served the republic, was many times a guest at Sandringham. At the same time the prince was on equally good terms with republican politicians of all views and antecedents. On private visits to Paris the prince gained, too, admission to theatrical and artistic society. Freeing himself of all official etiquette, he indeed so thoroughly explored Parisian life that he was in person as familiar to the public of Paris as to that of London. To the French journalists and caricaturists he was a 'bon garçon,' an arbiter of fashions in dress, 'le plus parisien des anglais,' even 'plus parisien que les parisiens.' If the press made somewhat insolent comment on his supposed debts, his patronage of fashionable restaurants, his pupilage to his mother, and his alleged intimacies with popular favourites of the stage, the journalistic portrayal of him as a jovial Prince Hal was rarely ungenial (cf. *Juan (Grand Carteret, L'Oncle de l'Europe*, 1908, *passim*).

The International Exhibition in Paris of 1878 gave the prince an opportunity of publicly proving his identity with French interests in all their variety. The prince presided over the royal commission which was formed to organise the British section, and he impressed its members, among whom were the leaders of British commerce, with his business capacity as well as his courtesy. He spared no effort in promoting the success of the movement, which was intended to give the world assurance of Franco's recovery from the late war, and of the permanence of the new republican form of government. The prince entertained the members of the English commission at the Café de la Paix on 29 April before the exhibition opened. In the days that followed he together with the princess took part in Paris in an imposing series of public celebrations, and his presence deeply impressed the French people. On 13 May he attended in state the opening ceremony, which was performed by Marshal MacMahon, the French president. With the marshal and his ministers he was at once on the friendliest terms and lost no opportunity of avowing his affection for their country, and his strong desire for a good understanding between her and England. He was the president's guest at the Elysée, and Lord Lyons, the English ambassador, whose acquaintance he had made at Washington, gave in his honour a brilliant

ball, which was attended by the president and the chieftains of political and diplomatic society. At an entertainment provided by M. Waddington, minister for foreign affairs, the prince met for the first time Gambetta, whose career had interested him and whose oratory he had admired as a chance visitor to the *Chambre des Députés*. Lord Lyons undertook the introduction. Gambetta thanked the prince for his frank expression of sympathy with France, and the prince assured the republican statesman that he had never at any time been other than Franco's warm friend. The interview lasted three quarters of an hour. Before they parted the prince expressed the hope of seeing Gambetta in England. Though that hope was not fulfilled, the prince sought further intercourse with Gambetta in Paris. Later in the year (22 Oct.) the prince met the English exhibitors at the British embassy, and gracefully spoke of his wish to unite France and England permanently in bonds of amity. Nearly a quarter of a century later he was to repeat as king in the same place almost the identical words, with the effect of arresting the attention of the world.

## V

The prince was less curious about domestic than about foreign policy, but his lively interest in every influential personality led him to cultivate the acquaintance of all who controlled either.

It was still the queen's wish that her ministers should treat him with official aloofness, and habits of reticence were easy to Lord Beaconsfield, her favourite prime minister. Assiduously courting his royal mistress's favour, he tacitly accepted her modest estimate of her son's political discretion. Yet Lord Beaconsfield's forward foreign policy in opposition to Russia was quite as congenial to the prince as to his mother, and he made many professions of his agreement. In all companies he announced his anti-Russian sentiment, and he talked of applying for a command in the field, if war broke out between Russia and England (cf. *Rumbold, Further Recollections*, 1903, p. 126). He sedulously cultivated the conservative leader's society. In January 1880, when Lord Beaconsfield's political position speciously looked as strong as ever, the prince went by his own invitation on a visit to Hughenden, the prime minister's country residence (12 Jan.). The old statesman was somewhat embarrassed by the compliment.

After his fall from power, the prince's attentions continued, and Lord Beaconsfield dined with the prince at Marlborough House on 19 March 1881. It was the last time Lord Beaconsfield dined from home. Exactly a month later he died. The prince represented Queen Victoria at the funeral, and laid on the coffin a wreath with a card on which he wrote 'A tribute of friendship and affection.'

With a complete freedom from party prepossessions, the prince was at the same time seeking to extend his personal knowledge of the liberal leaders. The advanced radical wing of the liberal party won before the dissolution of 1880, both in parliament and the country, a prominent place which roused high expectations. Sir Charles Dilke was the radical chief, and Mr. Chamberlain, whom the prince met at Birmingham in 1874, was Dilke's first lieutenant. An invitation to Mr. Chamberlain to dine at Marlborough House in 1879 caused the group radicals surprise, and when on 12 March 1880 Lord Fife, a member of the prince's inner circle, invited Dilke to dinner to meet the Prince of Wales, 'who would be very happy to make your acquaintance,' the situation looked to the radical protagonist a little puzzling. But the prince's only purpose was to keep in personal touch with the promoters of every rising cause. To Dilke the prince 'laid himself out to be pleasant.' They talked nearly all the evening, chiefly on French politics and the Greek question.

From an early period the prince had occasionally attended debates in both houses of parliament, seated in the upper chamber on the cross benches and in the House of Commons in the peers' gallery in the place over the clock. He rarely missed the introduction of the budget or a great political measure. On 6 May 1879 he personally engaged in the parliamentary conflict. He voted for the second reading of the deceased wife's sister bill, which, in spite of his support, was rejected by 101 to 31. Lord Houghton seems to have persuaded him to take the step, which challenged the constitutional tradition of the heir-apparent's insensibility in public to controversial issues. With the accession of Gladstone and the liberals to power in the spring of 1880 he set himself to follow the course of politics with a keener zest. He took the oath in the House of Lords at the opening of the new parliament with a view to regular attendance. The prime minister was willing

The prince and the radicals

His vote in parliament, 6 May 1879.

to gratify his request for the regular communication to him of the confidential despatches, but Queen Victoria was still unwilling to assent, save on terms of rigorous selection by herself, which the prince deemed humiliating. He let it be known that he asked for all the confidential papers or none. But Gladstone encouraged his thirst for political knowledge, although it could only be partially and informally satisfied.

With Dilke, who became under-secretary for foreign affairs in Gladstone's administration in May 1880, the prince rapidly developed a close intimacy, and through him apparently hoped to play a part on the political stage. The prince anxiously appealed to the under-secretary 'to be

Intimacy with Sir Charles Dilke. kept informed of foreign affairs.' Dilke perceived that the prince's views of modern history were somewhat vitiated by the habitual refusal to him of official knowledge. But in Feb. 1881 Dilke willingly assented to the prince's proposal that while in Paris next month he should see M. Jules Ferry, the premier, and endeavour to overcome his unreadiness to negotiate promptly a new Anglo-French treaty of commerce. Dilke prepared a note of what the prince should say. In March he satisfactorily performed his mission, which was a new and pleasing experience. Gambetta, who was Dilke's personal friend, wrote that the prince 'had made some impression.' But the general negotiation moved forward slowly. In the autumn Dilke arrived in Paris. The prince was there again at the time, and once more offered to use his influence, both with M. Ferry and with M. Tirard, minister of commerce. The prince showed himself anxious to become better acquainted with Gambetta, and Dilke invited the two to meet at 'déjeuner' (24 Oct. 1881). A day or two later (on a suggestion from the prince made through Dilke) Gambetta sent him his photograph, which he signed thus: 'Au plus aimable des princes. L. Gambetta, un ami de l'Angleterre.'

The cordiality of the relations between Gambetta and the prince forms an interesting episode in the career of both men. Gambetta was clearly impressed by the width of the prince's interest in European affairs. The prince in the Frenchman's eyes was far more than 'un festoyeur'; he loved France 'à la fois gaîment et sérieusement,' and his dream was of an Anglo-French entente. According to Madame Adam, Gambetta's confidante, the prince, by disclosing to the states-

man at an early meeting secret negotiations between Bismarck and Lord Beaconsfield, led Gambetta to qualify the encouragement which he was proposing to offer Greek ambitions for territorial expansion. But Madame Adam seems here to exaggerate the influence of the prince (ADAM, *Mes Souvenirs*, vii. 15 seq.).

In March 1881 the royal family was greatly shocked by the assassination of the Tsar Alexander II in St. Petersburg. Lord Dufferin, the English ambassador, promptly advised, on grounds of humanity

In St. Petersburg, March 1881. and policy, that the prince and princess, whose sister was the tsarevitch's wife, should come to Russia for the funeral of the murdered sovereign. Queen Victoria deemed the risk almost prohibitive, and warned Lord Dufferin that the responsibility for any untoward result would rest on him (LYALL's *Life of Lord Dufferin*). But neither prince nor princess hesitated for a moment. They attended the funeral, and the prince invested the new tsar with the order of the Garter. Their presence proved an immense consolation to the Russian royal family and lightened the heavy gloom of the Russian court and capital. Courage was never lacking in the prince. In the summer of 1882 the outbreak of rebellion in Egypt, and the resolve of the English government to suppress it

Volunteers for the war in Egypt. July 1882. by force of arms, deeply stirred his patriotic feeling. He at once offered to serve in the campaign. The duke of Cambridge, the commander-in-chief, to whom he addressed his proposal, forwarded it to the government, and Lord Granville, the foreign minister, replied to the duke on 30 July 1882, 'It is highly creditable to the pluck and spirit of the prince to wish to run the risks, both to health and to life, which the campaign offers, but it is clearly undesirable H.R.H. should go' (VERNER, *Duke of Cambridge*, 1901, ii. 234-5). Precedents for the appearance of the heir-apparent on the field of battle abounded in English and foreign history, but they were held to be inapplicable.

A desire to be useful to the state, in spite of his lack of official position, The franchise bill, Nov. 1884. repeatedly found expression during Gladstone's second administration. In the struggle between the two houses over the franchise bill (November 1884), the prince offered his services in negotiating a settlement. He asked Lord Rowton to let it be known that he was willing to act as intermediary



between Gladstone and Lord Salisbury, the leader of the opposition. But the friendly suggestion was not seriously entertained. The prince shared the queen's habitual anxiety concerning warfare between lords and commons, but his proffered intervention probably reflected nothing beyond a wish to figure in political affairs.

Friendliness with members of the liberal government did not always imply acquiescence in their policy. Of the liberal

Dissent from  
the liberal  
government,  
1881-4.

government's attitude to many of the problems which South Africa and Egypt presented, the prince openly disapproved.

He was frank in private expression of dissatisfaction alike with the recall from the Cape in 1880 of Sir Bartle Frere, his companion in India, and with the treaty of peace made with the Boers after the defeat of Majuba in 1881. He was president of the committee for erecting a statue of Frere on his death, and unveiled it on the Thames Embankment on 5 June 1888, when he called Frere 'a highly esteemed and dear friend of myself.'

Sir Bartle  
Frere.

Next year (1 Aug. 1889), when he presided at the Guildhall over a memorable meeting to celebrate the jubilee of the abolition of slavery in the British colonies, he paid in a stirring speech a further tribute to the services of his friend Sir Bartle Frere. Of the pusillanimity which seemed to him to characterise the liberal party's treatment of the Soudan in 1884 he spoke with impatience, and he earnestly deplored the sacrifice of General Gordon. When Lord Salisbury moved a vote of censure on the government for their vacillating policy he was in his place in the House of Lords on 25 Feb. 1885. He was present at the memorial service in St. Paul's Cathedral on the day of mourning for Gordon's death (13 March 1885). He actively interested himself in the movement for commemorating Gordon's heroism. He attended the first meeting for the purpose at the Mansion House on 30 May 1885, and moved the first resolution. He summoned another meeting at Marlborough House on 12 Jan. 1886, when the scheme of the Gordon boys' memorial home (now at Chobham) was inaugurated. On 19 May 1890 he unveiled Gordon's statue at Chatham.

On 8 Feb. 1884 the government decided to appoint a commission on the housing of the working classes. The prince's friend Dilke, now president of the local government board, was made chair-

man, and the prince expressed a desire to serve. Gladstone at once acceded to his request. The matter was referred to the queen, who raised no objection (13 Feb.). The subject interested him deeply. As duke of Cornwall he was owner of many small houses in south London, and as the leases fell in he was proposing to retain the buildings in his own hands, with a view to converting them into better habitations. The change in tenure improved the profits of the estate as well as the character of the dwellings. On 22 Feb. 1884 Lord Salisbury moved an address to the crown for the appointment of the commission. The prince supported the motion, making on the occasion his first and only speech as a peer in the House of Lords. 'I take the keenest and liveliest interest in this great question,' he said. He was flattered at having been appointed a member of the commission. He had greatly improved the dwellings on his Sandringham estate; he had 'visited a few days ago two of the poorest courts in the district of St. Pancras and Holborn, and had found the conditions perfectly disgraceful.' He hoped measures of a drastic kind would follow the inquiry.

The commissioners formed an interesting but hardly homogeneous assembly. Cardinal Manning had accepted a seat, and difficulties arose as to his precedence. The prince's opinion was invited. He thought that Manning, being a cardinal, ranked as a foreign prince next to himself. Among the other members of the commission, the marquis of Salisbury held highest rank. The queen with certain qualifications took the prince's view, which was finally adopted, but not without some heart-burnings. The commissioners included, too, Henry Broadhurst, a labour member of parliament, and Mr. Joseph Arch, a leader of agricultural labourers. The prince attended the meetings with regularity, and abridged his holiday at Royat in May 1884 in order to be present at one of the early sittings. On 16 Nov. he entertained many of the members at Sandringham. With all his colleagues he established very cordial relations. With Mr. Arch, who lived in Norfolk, at Baxford Joseph Arch. Cottage, he was especially friendly, and the liking for him never waned. When Mr. Arch sat in the House of Commons (1885-6, 1892-1900) for the division of North West Norfolk in which Sandringham stands, the prince greeted him as his own representative and visited him at his home in the summer of 1898.

A royal  
commission  
on housing,  
8 Feb. 1884.

The commission decided to take evidence at both Edinburgh and Dublin (January 1885). It was doomed to failure for the prince, if he travelled with the commission at all, to go to Dublin if he went to Edinburgh. The final decision was that he should go to Dublin independently of the commission and study the housing question there privately. In spite of the political agitation that was raging in the country, both the queen and Lord Spencer, the lord-lieutenant, saw some advantage in such an expedition. The prince had not been to Ireland for fourteen years. It was now settled that he and the princess should revisit the country in April. The conditions admitted of his inspecting the crowded slums of Dublin and at the same time of his testing anew the loyalty of the Irish people.

The experiment was not without its dangers, but the threats of opposition came to little. The nationalist leaders issued a manifesto urging on their followers an attitude of reserve. The lord mayor and corporation of Dublin refused to present an address of welcome, but a city reception committee well filled their place (9 April). The prince visited without protection the poor districts of the city and was heartily received. On 10 April he laid the foundation stone of the New Museum of Science and of the national library; at the Royal University he received the hon. degree of LL.D. and the princess that of Mus.Doc. Next day he opened the new dock at the extremity of North Wall, and named it the Alexandra basin. He paid a visit to Trinity College, Dublin, and presented in the gardens of Dublin Castle new colours to the duke of Cornwall's light infantry.

On 13 April the royal party started for Cork. The home rulers of the south urged the people to resent the visit as a degradation. On the road hostile demonstrations were made. But the prince was undisturbed. From Cork he passed to Limerick, where no jarring notes were struck, and thence went by way of Dublin to Belfast, where there was abundant enthusiasm (23 April). After a day at Londonderry (26 April), he left Larnoo for Holyhead (27 April). The nationalists' endeavour to prove the disloyalty of Ireland met with no genuine success.

### VI

One of the interests which grow upon the prince in middle life was freemasonry,

which powerfully appealed to his fraternal and philanthropic instincts. He lent his patronage to the craft in all parts of the British empire. Initiated into the order in Sweden in December 1868, he received the rank of Past Grand Master of England at a meeting of Grand Lodge on 1 Sept. 1869. In Sept. 1875, after the resignation of the marquis of Ripon, he was installed in great splendour at the Albert Hall as Grand Master of the order; he thus became the chief of royal archmasonry. During the twenty-six years that he filled the office he performed with full masonic rites the many ceremonies of laying foundation stones in which he took part. He did what he could to promote the welfare of the three great charitable institutions of freemasonry, the Boys' School, the Girls' School, and the Benevolent Institution. He presided at festival dinners of all the churches, twice at the first (1870 and 1898) and the second (1871 and 1888), and once at the third (1873). On his accession to the throne he relinquished the grand mastership and assumed the title of protector of the craft in England. His interest in freemasonry never slackened.

Meanwhile Gladstone remained faithful to his resolve to provide the prince with useful and agreeable employment. One office which Lord Beaconsfield's death rendered vacant was filled on the prime minister's recommendation by the prince, with the result that he entered on a now if minor sphere of interest which proved very congenial. On 6 May 1881 he was appointed a trustee of the British Museum, and eight days later joined the standing committee, again in succession to Lord Beaconsfield. Until the prince's accession to the throne he constantly attended the committee's meetings, kept himself well informed of all matters of importance in the administration of the museum, and warmly supported the action of the director whenever it was called in question. It was with reluctance that he retired from the management of the museum at his accession, on learning that a sovereign could not be member of a body which was liable to be sued in a court of law. One of the prince's services to the museum was the election, through his influence, of his friend Baron Ferdinand de Rothschild [q. v. Suppl. I] as fellow trustee; the baron's Waddesdon bequest was an important addition to the museum's treasures. In the capacity of trustee the prince received on 9 June 1885 the statue of Darwin, which was erected at the

Visit to  
Ireland,  
April 1885.

Nationalist  
attitude.

As  
freemason.

A trustee  
of the British  
Museum,  
6 May 1881.

entrance of the Natural History Museum, South Kensington, and was unveiled by Professor Huxley.

Association with the British Museum stimulated his earlier interest in now educational institutions, especially those which developed technical or artistic instruction. In music he delighted from childhood, and to efforts for the expansion of musical teaching he long lent his influence. As early as 15 June 1875 he had presided at a conference at Marlborough House

Foundation  
of the Royal  
College of  
Music.

to consider the establishment of a National Training School for Music. Three years later he accepted a proposal to institute a National College of Music. On 28 Feb. 1882 he presided at a representative meeting at St. James's Palace, and in an elaborate speech practically called into being the Royal College of Music. He formally inaugurated the college on 7 May 1883 in temporary premises, with Sir George Grove as director. Six years later he personally accepted from Samson Fox [q. v. Suppl. II.] a sum of 30,000*l.* (increased to 40,000*l.*) for the provision of a special building, the foundation stone of which he laid on 8 July 1890. He opened the edifice in May 1894 and never lost his enthusiasm for the venture.

In no part of the country did he fail to encourage cognate enterprises with a readiness altogether exceeding that of his father, in whose steps in these regards he was proud to follow. In every town of England he became a familiar figure, opening colleges, libraries, art galleries, hospitals, parks, municipal halls, and docks. On 2 May 1883 he was at Oxford laying the foundation stone of the Indian Institute.

His philan-  
thropic  
activities  
in the  
country.

On 28 April 1886 he visited Liverpool to inaugurate the working of the great Mersey tunnel. Very readily he went on like errands to places which no member of the royal family had hitherto visited. The centres of industry of every magnitude, Sheffield, Leeds, Wigan, Bolton, Hull, Newcastle, Portsmouth, Blackburn, Middlesbrough, Great Grimsby, and Swansea, as well as Birmingham, Liverpool, and Manchester, all possess public buildings which were first dedicated to public uses by the prince. One of the most memorable of his provincial engagements was his laying the foundation stone of the new cathedral at Truro on 20 May 1880. It was the first cathedral erected in England since St. Paul's was rebuilt in 1697. The bishop, Edward White Benson, was well known to

The new  
Truro  
Cathedral.

the prince in his earlier capacity of headmaster of Wellington College. By the prince's wish the ceremony was performed, despite clerical misgivings, with full masonic rites. Some seven years later (3 Nov. 1887) the prince returned to attend the consecration of the eastern portion of the building, the first portion to be used for divine worship. Dr. Benson, then archbishop of Canterbury, was his companion.

The development of his property at Sandringham stirred in him an active interest in agriculture, and his provincial visits were often associated with the shows of the Royal Agricultural Society, of which he was elected a life governor on 3 Feb. 1864, and subsequently became an active member. He was four

His relations  
with the  
Royal  
Agricultural  
Society.

times president, for the first time in 1869, when the show was held at Manchester, afterwards in 1878 at Kilburn, in 1885 at Preston, and in 1900 at York. He rarely failed to attend the shows in other years, being present at Gloucester in the year before his death; he subsequently accepted the presidency for the meeting at Norwich in 1911, which he did not live to see. In 1889, the jubilee year of the society, he acted at Windsor for the queen, who was president, and presided the same year at the state banquet given in St. James's Palace to the council and chief officers of the society. He showed minute interest in the details of the society's work.

At the same time, there was no district of London to which he was a stranger. He not only laid the foundation stone of the Tower Bridge on 21 June 1886 but opened the complete structure on 30 June 1894. He showed interest in the East End by opening a recreation ground in Whitechapel on 24 June 1880. He laid the foundation stone of the People's Palace on 28 June 1886, and on 21 June 1887 he opened for a second

Public  
engagements  
in London  
from 1878.

time new buildings at the London Hospital. His educational engagements in the metropolis were always varied. They included during this period the formal installation of the Merchant Taylors' School in the old buildings of Charterhouse on 6 April 1878, the opening of the new buildings of the City of London School on 12 Dec. 1882, and of the City of London College in Moorfields on 8 July 1883, together with the new foundation of the City and Guilds of London Institute on 25 June 1884. On 21 Dec. 1885 he went to Sir Henry Doulton's works at Lambeth in order to present

Doulton with the Albert gold medal of the Society of Arts in recognition of his services to the manufacture of pottery.

His faith in the advantage of exhibitions was not shaken by the inauspicious experiments of 1871-4, and he actively aided in 1883 a revival on a more limited scale of the old scheme. His neighbour in Norfolk, Sir Edward Birkbeck, had interested him in his attempts to improve the fishing

*The  
enthusiasm  
for London  
exhibitions,  
1883-7.*

industry of the country, and under the prince's direct auspices a National Fisheries Exhibition at Norwich in April 1881 developed in 1883 into an International Fisheries Exhibition at South Kensington, which the prince ceremonially opened and closed (14 May-31 Oct.). The success of the undertaking justified sequel at the same place, in the International Health Exhibition next year, and in the International Inventions and Music Exhibition in 1885. There followed a far more ambitious enterprise in 1886, when the prince with exceptional vigour helped to organise an exhibition of the manufactures and arts of India and the colonies. It was the only one of these ventures which was controlled by a royal commission, and the prince was president of the commissioners. Queen Victoria, on her son's representations, showed an unwonted activity by opening this exhibition in person (4 May 1886). Great popular interest was shown in the enterprise, and a handsome profit was realised.

The prince was anxious to set on a permanent basis the scheme which had made so powerful an appeal to the public not only of Great Britain but of India and the colonies. Queen Victoria's jubilee was approaching, and many suggestions for a national celebration were under consideration. In the autumn of 1886 the prince proposed to the lord mayor of London that a permanent institute in London, to form

*The Imperial  
Institute.* a meeting-place for colonial and Indian visitors, and a

building for the exhibition of colonial and Indian products, should be erected as a memorial of the queen's long reign. The prince professed anxiety to pursue his efforts to strengthen the good feeling between the mother country, India, and the colonies. At a meeting which he called at St. James's Palace on 12 Jan. 1887, the project of an Imperial Institute at South Kensington was adopted and a fund was started with 25,000*l.* out of the profits of the recent Indian and colonial Exhibition. Large donations were

received from India and the colonies. All promised well. Queen Victoria laid the foundation stone on 4 July 1887, and on 28 April 1891 the prince was formally constituted president of the corporation. The completed building was opened by Queen Victoria on 10 May 1893. A week later the Prince of Wales gave a great reception to all who had shown interest in the movement. Some interesting functions took place there under his guidance. On 28 July 1896 he presided when Dr. Jameson lectured on Rhodesia, and he attended a banquet to the colonial premiers on the occasion of the queen's diamond jubilee on 18 June 1897. But in spite of his active support the Institute failed to enjoy public favour. It satisfied no public need, and evoked no general enthusiasm. The prince reluctantly recognised the failure, and in 1899 assented to the transfer of the greater part of the building to the newly constituted London University. The operations of the Institute were thenceforth confined to very modest dimensions. Despite its chequered career, the venture gave the prince a valuable opportunity of identifying himself with the growing pride in the colonial empire, with that newborn imperialism which was a chief feature of the national sentiment during the close of his mother's reign.

Punctuality and a methodical distribution of his time enabled the prince to combine with his many public engagements due attention to domestic affairs, and at the same time he enjoyed ample leisure wherein to indulge his love of recreation at home and abroad. The education of his two sons, Albert Victor and George, called for consideration. In 1877 they were respectively thirteen and twelve years old. The prince

*His sons' education.* had little wish to subject them to a repetition of his own strict and elaborate discipline. Nor

had he much faith in a literary education for boys in their station. A suggestion that they should go to a public school, to Wellington College, met with Queen Victoria's approval; but the prince finally decided to send them as naval cadets to the Britannia training-ship at Dartmouth. He met his mother's criticism by assuring her that the step was experimental. But the prince was satisfied with the result, and in 1879 he pursued his plan of a naval training by sending the boys on a three years' cruise in H.M.S. Bacchante to the Mediterranean and the British colonies. The plan had the recom-

mentation of novelty. In providing for the youths' further instruction, the prince followed less original lines. The younger boy, George, like his uncle Alfred, Queen Victoria's second son, made the navy his profession, and he passed through all the stages of nautical preparation. The elder son, Albert Victor, who was in the direct line of succession, spent some time at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1883, according to precedent. He then proceeded to Aldershot to join the army. In all important episodes in his older son's career his father's presence testified his parental concern. When Albert Victor, on coming of age, received the freedom of the City of London (29 June 1885), his father was the chief guest at the luncheon in the Guildhall which the corporation gave in honour of the occasion. The prince was with his son at Cambridge not only when he matriculated at Trinity in 1883 but when he received the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1888. A few years later the young man, pursuing most of his father's experiences, set out for an Indian tour, and his father accompanied him as far as Ismailia (October 1891).

Family rejoicings attended the celebration of the prince and princess's silver wedding on 10 March 1885, when Queen Victoria dined with them at Marlborough House for the first time. The old German emperor, William I, died the day before. With him the prince was always on affectionate terms and he had repeatedly accepted the emperor's hospitality in Berlin. He had visited him on 18 March 1885 to congratulate him on his eighty-eighth birthday. Queen Victoria was especially anxious to show his memory due respect, but she assented to the suspension of court mourning for the prince's silver wedding. The number of congratulations and presents bore striking witness to the prince's popularity.

The royal family was bound to experience many episodes of sorrow as well as joy. The prince was pained by the death in 1878 of his second sister, Alice, princess of Hesse-Darmstadt, who had helped to nurse him through his illness of 1871. To his acute distress, too, his youngest brother, Leopold, duke of Albany, died suddenly while on holiday at Cannes (24 March 1884), and the prince at once went thither on the melancholy errand of bringing the remains home. Subsequently he unveiled with much

public ceremony a statue of the duke at Cannes. But the prince and all his domestic

circle were perhaps more deeply affected by the tragic death of his brother-in-law, the crown prince of Prussia, who after a three months' reign as Frederick III had succumbed to the painful disease of cancer of the throat (15 June 1888). The tragedy gave the prince many grounds for anxiety. His lifelong affection for the Empress Frederick, his eldest sister, was quickened by her misfortune. He showed her every brotherly attention. On her first visit to England during her widowhood the prince crossed over to Flushing to escort her to her native country (19 March 1889). In Germany her position was difficult. Her English predilections and her masterful disposition often roused hostility. Bismarck and his son Herbert had treated her and her husband with scant respect. The prince's sympathies lay with his sister in her struggles abroad, and not unfrequently was he moved to anger by what seemed to him the cruel indifference of the Bismarcks to her feelings. The complexity of the situation was increased by the conduct of her eldest son, the prince's nephew, who now became, as William II, German emperor in succession to his father. His uncompliant attitude to his mother often wounded his uncle and threatened alienation. Yet the native amiability of the prince did not suffer any lasting breach between himself and those whose conduct roused his disapproval. In his family circle there were some whose dislike of the young ruler was far more firmly rooted than his own. But the prince sought paths of peace and conciliation. The new emperor was his mother's favourite grandson and had at command a social charm which equalled his uncle's. When in 1890 the emperor dismissed Bismarck from his service and he became politically his own master, the outer world came to attribute to uncle and nephew a personal and political rivalry which hampered the good relations of the two peoples. This allegation was without foundation in fact. On occasion the kinsmen caused each other irritation, but there was no real estrangement. The mutual resentments which at times ruffled their tempers were harboured solely when they were absent from one another. The ill-feeling disappeared when they met. The prince's unconcealed leanings to France barely touched the personal relation with his nephew. The prince's good-nature was comprehensive. The younger Bismarck's manner was even less

His elder son's career.

Silver wedding, 10 March 1885.

complacant than that of his rough-spoken father, but the prince's social tact enabled him to meet the older man with a perfect grace and to extend a courteous greeting to Count Herbert Bismarck on his private visits to England.

No lack of cordiality marked the first meetings of uncle and nephew after the emperor's accession. The emperor arrived at Spithead on 2 Aug. 1880 in order to present himself to his grandmother in his new dignity; the prince met him on landing and welcomed him with warmth. Next year the prince and his second son, George, were the emperor's guests at Berlin (April 1890), just after Bismarck's dismissal. The emperor attested his friendly inclinations by investing Prince George with the distinguished order of the Black Eagle.

In 1880 a new factor was introduced into the prince's domestic history. The first marriage in his family took place. On 27 July 1880 his oldest daughter, Princess Louise, married the sixth earl of

Fife, then created first duke. The prince's son-in-law, who was eighteen years senior to his wife, belonged to his most intimate circle of friends. Objection was raised in some quarters on the ground of the bridegroom's age and of his place in the prince's social circle, and in other quarters owing to his lack of royal status. But the union proved thoroughly happy, and it made opportune a review of the financial provision for the prince's children. The prince's family was growing up, and his domestic expenses caused him some anxiety. His income had undergone no change since his marriage, and he deemed it fitting to raise the question of parliamentary grants to his children. The prince's income was not exorbitant in view of the position that he had long been called on to fill, now that Queen Victoria had ceased to play her part in society.

Early in 1885, when his older son came of age, the prince discussed the matter with the queen with the knowledge of the liberal ministry. There was no unwillingness on any side to treat his wishes considerately, but neither the queen nor her ministers showed undue haste in coming to close quarters with the delicate issue.

Lord Salisbury was now prime minister, but the conservative government was as reluctant as any liberal government to lay a large fresh burden on the revenues of the state in the interests of the royal family. The queen sent a message to the House

of Commons, asking provision for the prince's two eldest children (July 1889). A committee of inquiry representative of all parties in the House of Commons was thereupon appointed. Mr. Bradlaugh opposed the appointment on the ground that the queen should make the necessary provision out of her savings. The government proposed, with the approval of the queen, that the eldest son of the Prince of Wales should receive an annuity of 10,000*l.*, to be increased to 15,000*l.* on his marriage. The second son was to receive, on coming of age, an annuity of 8000*l.*, to be increased on his marriage to 15,000*l.* Each of the three daughters was to receive on coming of age an annuity of 3000*l.*, with a dowry of 10,000*l.* on marriage. There would thus fall due immediately 21,000*l.* a year, with 10,000*l.* for Princess Louise. But signs of discontent were apparent in the committee, and Gladstone, who deprecated any weakening of the monarchy by a prolonged controversy over its cost, recommended the compromise that the prince should receive a fixed additional annual sum of 36,000*l.* for his children's support, and that the new provision should terminate six months after Queen Victoria's death. The proposal was adopted by the committee, but was severely criticised in the House of Commons. Henry Labouchere bluntly moved a peremptory refusal of any grant to the queen's grandchildren. His motion was rejected by 398 votes to 116. Mr. John Morley moved an amendment complaining that room was left for future applications from the crown for further grants to the queen's grandchildren, and that the proposed arrangement ought to be made final. Most of Gladstone's colleagues supported Mr. Morley; but his amendment was defeated by 355 votes to 134 and the grant of 36,000*l.* a year was secured.

On 17 May 1891 the prince enjoyed the new experience of becoming a grandfather on the birth of the duchess of Fife's first daughter. But a severe blow was to befall his domestic circle within a year. In December his second son, George, fell ill of enteric fever, from which he recovered; but early in the next year Albert Victor, his older son, who had been created duke of Clarence (24 May 1890), was seized by influenza, which turned to pneumonia and proved fatal (14 Jan. 1892). The calamity was for the moment crushing to both parents. But the sympathy of the nation was abundant,

Pecuniary provision for the prince's family.

First

grandchild.

17 May 1891.

severe blow

was to befall

his domestic

circle within

a year.

In

December

his second

son, George,

fell ill

of enteric

fever, from

which he

recovered;

but early

in the next

year Albert

Victor, his

older son,

who had

been created

duke of

Clarence

(24 May

1890),

was seized

by influ-

enza, which

turned to

pneumonia

and proved

fatal (14

Jan. 1892).

The calamity

was for the

moment

crushing

to both

parents.

But the

sympathy

of the nation

was abundant,

and in a published letter of thanks the prince and princess gratefully acknowledged the national condolence. The duke's death was the more distressing owing to his approaching marriage to Princess Mary (May) of Teck. Next year, after the shock of mourning had passed away, Princess May was betrothed to the second son, Prince George, who filled his brother's place in the succession to the throne and was created duke of York on 24 May 1892. The marriage took place on 6 July 1893, and the succession to the throne was safely provided for when a first child, Prince Edward of Wales, was born on 23 June 1894.

Amid all his domestic responsibilities and his other engagements the prince always found ample leisure for sport and amusement. Of the theatre and the opera he

The prince's  
recreations.

was from boyhood an ardent admirer, and both in London and Paris he enjoyed the society of the dramatic and musical professions. The lighter forms of dramatic and musical entertainment chiefly attracted him. But his patronage was comprehensive. Wagner's operas he attended with regularity, and Irving's Shakespearean productions at the Lyceum Theatre from 1872 onwards stirred his enthusiasm. With Irving, the leader of the dramatic profession through a great part of the prince's career, his social relations were of the friendliest. He supped on the stage of the Lyceum with Irving and a few of his friends after the performance of 'Much Ado about Nothing' (8 May 1883), and when Queen Victoria was on a visit to Sandringham (26 April 1889), he invited Irving to perform in her presence 'The Bells' and the trial scene from 'The Merchant of Venice.' With the comic actor J. L. Toole he was on like cordial terms, and thrice at the prince's request Toole appeared in characteristic parts on visits to Sandringham. Toole was there at the celebration of Prince Albert Victor's coming of age on 8 Jan. 1885. (Sir) Charles Wyndham, (Sir) Squire Bancroft, (Sir) John Hare, and many other actors in addition to Irving and Toole were the prince's guests on occasion at Marlborough House. The dramatic profession generally acknowledged his sympathetic patronage by combining to present him on his fiftieth birthday (9 Nov. 1891) with a gold cigar box. To the prince's influence is attributable the bestowal of official honours on leading actors, a practice which was inaugurated by the grant of a knighthood to Henry Irving in 1895.

But the recreation to which the prince mainly devoted himself from middle life onwards with unremitting delight was horse-

The prince  
and the  
turf.

Club on 13 April 1864. But it was not for at least ten years that he played any part on the turf. His colours were first seen at the July meeting at Newmarket in 1877. In 1883 he leased a few horses at John Porter's Kingsclere stable, and two years later he inaugurated a breeding stud at Sandringham. In 1893 he left John Porter's stable at Kingsclere, and thenceforward trained horses at Newmarket under Richard Marsh, usually having at least eleven horses in training. By that date he was a regular visitor at Newmarket, occupying a set of rooms at the Jockey Club. That practice he continued to the end of his life. He was a fair judge of horses, though hardly an expert. His luck as an owner

His racing  
successes.

was variable, and signal successes came late in his racing career. His main triumphs were due to the merits of the three horses Florizel II, Persimmon, and Diamond Jubilee, which he bred in 1891, 1893 and 1897 respectively out of the dam Perdita II by the sire St. Simon. With Persimmon, the best thoroughbred of his era, the prince won for the first time the classic races of the Derby and the St. Leger in 1896, and the Eclipse Stakes and the Gold Cup at Ascot in 1897. In 1900, when his winning stakes reached a total of 29,585*l.*, he first headed the list of winning owners. In that year his racing triumphs reached their zenith, when Persimmon's brother, Diamond Jubilee, won five great races, the Two Thousand Guineas, the Derby, Newmarket Stakes, Eclipse, and St. Leger. He had played a modest part in steeplechasing since 1878. But his only conspicuous success in that sport was also achieved in 1900, when his Ambush II won the Grand National at Liverpool. So imposing a series of victories for an owner in one year was without precedent. No conspicuous prosperity attended his racing during the early years of his reign. But in 1909 he was for a third time winner of the Derby with the horse Minoru, and was in the same year third in the list of winning owners. At the time of his death he had twenty-two horses in training, and his winning stakes since 1886 then amounted to 146,344*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* The pastime proved profitable. He sold Diamond Jubilee to an Argentine breeder for 31,500*l.* The skeleton of Persimmon he presented to



the South Kensington Museum (5 Feb. 1910).

With fellow patrons of the turf the prince always maintained cordial intimacy. The members of the Jockey Club included his closest friends. For twenty years he entertained to dinner all the members at Marlborough House and afterwards at Buckingham Palace on Derby night. Rarely missing an important race meeting, he was regularly the guest of Lord Sifton at Sifton Park or of Lord Derby at Knowsley for the Grand National, of Lord Savile at Rufford Abbey for the St. Leger at Doncaster, and of the duke of Richmond at Goodwood for the meeting in the park there.

In yacht racing also for a brief period he was only a little less prominent than on the turf. In 1876 he first purchased a racing schooner yacht, *Illdogardo*, which won the first queen's cup at Cowes in 1877. In 1879 he acquired the well-known cutter *Forinosa*, and in 1881 the schooner *Aline*, both of which enjoyed racing reputations. But it was not till 1892 that the prince had a racing yacht built for him. The vessel known as the *Britannia* was designed by George Lennox Watson [q. v. Suppl. II], and was constantly seen not only in the Solent, on the Thames, and on the Clyde, but also at Cannes. For five years the yacht enjoyed a prosperous career, winning many races in strong competitions, often with the prince on board. In 1893 prizes were won on the Thames (25-26 May), and the Victoria gold challenge cup at Ryde (11 Sept.). Twice at Cannes the *Britannia* won international matches (13 March 1894 and 23 Feb. 1895); and on 5 July 1894 it defeated on the Clyde the American yacht *Vigilant*; but that result was reversed in a race between the two on the Solent on 4 Aug. 1895. In 1895 the German emperor first sent out his yacht *Meteor* to meet his uncle's *Britannia*, and for three years interesting contests were waged between the two vessels. Thrice in English waters during 1896 was the German yacht successful—at Gravesend (4 June), at Cowes (11 June), and at Ryde (13 Aug.). But after several victories over other competitors the *Britannia* won the race for the queen's cup against the *Meteor* at Cowes (3 Aug. 1897), and three days later the emperor's *Meteor* shield was awarded his uncle's vessel.

The prince's open indulgence in sport, especially in horse-racing, attracted much public attention, and contributed to the general growth of his popularity. But

in 1891 there was some recrudescence of public impatience with his avowed devotion to amusement. An imputation of cheating against a guest at a country house when the prince was of the company led to a libel action, at the hearing of which the prince for a second time appeared as a witness in a court of law (5 June 1891). The host was Mr. Arthur Wilson, a rich shipowner of Hull, and the scene of the occurrence was his residence at Tranby Croft. The evidence showed that the prince had played baccarat for high stakes. A wave of somewhat reckless gambling had lately enveloped English society, and the prince had occasionally yielded to the perilous fascination. Cards had always formed some part of his recreation. From early youth he had played whist for moderate stakes, and he impressed Gladstone in a homely rubber at Sandringham with his 'whist memory.' On his tours abroad at Cannes and Hamburg he had at times indulged in high play, usually with fortunate results. The revelations in the Tranby Croft case shocked middle-class opinion in England, and there was a loud outburst of censure. In a private letter (13 Aug. 1891) to Dr. Benson, archbishop of Canterbury, long on intimate terms with the royal family, the prince expressed 'deep pain and annoyance' at the 'most bitter and unjust attacks' made on him not only 'by the press' but 'by the low church and especially the nonconformists.' 'I am not sure,' he wrote, 'that politics were not mixed up in it.' His genuine attitude he expressed in the following sentences: 'I have a horror of gambling, and should always do my utmost to discourage others who have an inclination for it, as I consider that gambling, like intemperance, is one of the greatest curses which a country could be afflicted with.' The scandal opened the prince's eyes to the perils of the recent gambling vogue, and he set himself to discourage its continuance. He gradually abandoned other games of cards for bridge, in which, though he played regularly and successfully, he developed only a moderate skill.

## VII

During Lord Salisbury's ministry (1886-1892) the prince's relations to home and foreign politics remained as they had been. Queen Victoria's veto on the submission of official intelligence was in no way relaxed. The prince was socially on

pleasant terms with Lord Salisbury, who was foreign secretary as well as prime minister. The prince visited him at Hatfield, but they exchanged no confidences. Independently however of ministerial authority and quite irresponsibly, the prince with increasing freedom discussed foreign affairs with friends at home and abroad. At Biarritz, where he stayed in 1879, at Cannes, or at Paris he emphatically declared in all circles his love of France, his hope of a perpetual peace between her and England, and his dread of another Franco-German war. Nor did he qualify such sentiments when he travelled in Germany. He showed his open-mindedness as to the Channel tunnel scheme by inspecting the works at Dover (March 1882). In the spring of 1887 he was at Cannes during an alarming earthquake, and his cool and courageous behaviour during the peril enhanced his reputation in southern France. In the same year M. Taine, the historian, attached value to a rumour which credited the prince with meddling in internal French politics in order to keep the peace between France and Germany. The French prime minister, M. Rouvier, was threatened with defeat in the chamber of deputies at the hands of M. Floquet and M. Boulanger, who were reputed to be pledged to an immediate breach with Germany. The prince was reported to have persuaded the Comte de Paris to detach his supporters in the chamber from the war-faction and to protect with their votes the ministry of peace. M. Taine's rumour doubtless misinterpreted the prince's cordial relations with the Orleanist princes, but it bears witness to the sort of political influence which was fancifully assigned to the prince in France. It was rare, however, that his good-will to France incurred suspicion of undue interference. The monarchs of Europe looked askance on the French International Exhibition of 1889, which was designed to commemorate the revolution of 1789, and the prince abstained from joining the British commission, of which he had been a member in 1867 and president in 1873. But he had no scruples in visiting the exhibition together with the princess and his sons. They ascended under M. Eiffel's guidance to the top of the Eiffel Tower, which was a chief feature of the exhibition buildings. Before leaving the French capital, the prince exchanged visits with President Carnot, went over the new Pasteur Institute, took part in a meet of the French Four-in-Hand Club, and attended

the races at Autouil. A few years later (March 1894), when diplomatic friction was arising between France and England over events in northern Africa, Lord Dufferin, the English ambassador in France, addressed the British Chamber of Commerce, and denounced popular exaggeration of the disagreement. The prince, who was at Cannes, at once wrote to the ambassador, eagerly congratulating him on his prudent handling of his theme and reporting to him the commendations of German and Russian royal personages whom he was meeting on the Riviera. In Germany he was less suave in pronouncing his opinions. He complained to Prince von Hohenlohe at Berlin in May 1888 of the folly of the new and irritating system of passports which had lately been devised to discourage Frenchmen from travelling in Germany. But Bismarck ridiculed the notion that any importance attached to his political views. In Germany he was rarely regarded by publicists as other than a votary of Parisian gaiety.

A few months later, in Oct. 1888, he illustrated his love of adventure and his real detachment from current diplomatic controversy by extending his travels further east, where political conflict was rife among most of the great powers. He spent a week with the king of Roumania at his country palace of Sinaia, and Hungary, engaging in a bear hunt in the neighbourhood, and attending military manoeuvres. Thence he proceeded to Hungary to join the ill-starred crown prince Rudolph (d. 30 Jan. 1889) in bear-hunting at Görgény and elsewhere, finally accompanying him to Vienna (16 Oct.). No political significance attached to the tour. Subsequently he more than once boldly challenged the patriotic prejudices of the German and Austrian courts by passing through Germany and Austria in order to shoot in Hungary as the guest of his friend Baron Hirsch, a Jewish millionaire, who was excluded from the highest Austrian social circles. In the autumn of 1894 he spent no less than four weeks with the baron at his seat of St. Johann. The sport was on a princely scale. The head of game shot during the visit numbered 37,364, of which 22,996 were partridges. According to German and Austrian strict social oodes, the prince's public avowal of friendship with Baron Hirsch was a breach of royal etiquette. But he allowed neither social nor diplomatic punctilio to qualify the pleasures of foreign travel. His cosmopolitan sympathies ignored fine distinctions of caste.

Russia throughout this period was the diplomatic foe of England, and the prince vaguely harboured the common English suspicion of Russian intrigues. But he lost no opportunity of confirming his knowledge of the country. Substantially Russia meant to him the home of close connections

of his wife and of the wife of his brother Alfred. He

signally proved how closely he was drawn to the land by ties of kindred in 1894, when he twice within a few months visited it at the call of family duty. In July 1894 he went to St. Petersburg to attend the wedding at Peterhof of the Grand Duchess Xenia, the daughter of Tsar Alexander III (the Princess of Wales's niece), to the Grand Duke Alexander Michaelovitch. At the end of October 1894 he hurried to Livadia to the deathbed of his wife's brother-in-law, Tsar Alexander III. He arrived when all was over, but he attended the funeral ceremonies and greeted the accession of his wife's nephew, Tsar Nicholas II, who soon married a niece of his own. The old link between the prince and the Russian throne was thereby strengthened, but its strength owed nothing to diplomatic influences or to considerations of policy.

When Gladstone became prime minister in 1892, the problem of the prince's access to state business received a more promising solution than before. Gladstone

Confidential relations with Gladstone's ministry, 1892-4.

sought to gratify the prince's wish that information of the cabinet's proceedings should be placed at his disposal. The queen's assent was not given very readily. She suggested that she herself should decide what official news should be passed on to her son. She deprecated the discussion of national secrets over country-house dinner-tables. But she finally yielded, and thenceforth the prince was regularly supplied by the prime minister's confidential secretary, Sir Algernon West, with much private intelligence. The privilege which the prince had long sought was thus granted on somewhat exceptional terms. The prince freely commented in writing on what was communicated to him. His interest was chiefly in persons, and he frankly criticised appointments or honours, and made recommendations of his own. He avoided intricate matters of general policy, but on minor issues he offered constant remark. Of the common prejudice of rank he gave no sign. Royal commissions of inquiry into social reforms continued to appeal to

him. In 1891 he had sought Lord Salisbury's permission to serve on the labour commission, but his presence was deemed impolitic. When the agricultural commission was in process of formation in 1893, he urged the nomination of Mr. Joseph Arch, his colleague on the housing commission. The queen protested, but Arch owed to the prince an invitation to sit. In the same year another royal commission was constituted to inquire into the question of old age pensions, under the chairmanship of Lord Aberdare. Of this body the prince was a member; he attended regularly, put pertinent questions to witnesses, and showed sympathy with the principle at stake. Gladstone informed the prince of his impending resignation in February 1894, and thanked him for unbounded kindness. The prince replied that he valued their long friendship. When Lord Rosebery formed a government in succession to Gladstone, the prince had for the only time in his life a close personal ally in the prime minister. But his influence on public business saw no increase. Lord Rosebery's administration chiefly impressed him by the internal dissensions which made its life precarious.

Gladstone and the prince continued to the last to exchange marks of mutual deference. When on 26 June 1896 the prince opened at Aberystwyth the new University of Wales, of which he had become chancellor, Gladstone in spite of his infirmities came over from Hawarden to attend the ceremony, and at the lunch which followed it the old statesman proposed the prince's health. They met again at Criccieth next year, when Gladstone took his last farewell of Queen Victoria. On 25 May 1898 the prince and his son George acted as pall-bearers at the funeral of Gladstone in Westminster Abbey. So emphatic an attention caused among conservatives some resentment, which was hardly dissipated by the prince's acceptance of the place of president of the committee formed to erect a national memorial to Gladstone (1 July 1898). But it was not in a spirit of political partisanship that the prince publicly avowed his admiration of Gladstone. The prince acknowledged Gladstone's abilities, but he was chiefly grateful for the cordial confidence which had distinguished Gladstone's relations with him. Gladstone, who respected his royal station and deemed him the superior in tact and charm of any other royal personage within his

Final relations with Gladstone, 1896-7.

range of knowledge, saw imprudence in Queen Victoria's denial to him of all political responsibility.

On the fall of Lord Rosebery's ministry and the accession to office of Lord Salisbury, the prince illustrated his attitude to the party strife by inviting the out-going and the in-coming ministers to meet at dinner at Marlborough House. Other men of distinction were there, including the shahzada, second son of the amir of Afghanistan, who was visiting this country. The entertainment proved thoroughly harmonious under the cheerful influence of the prince. A little later, when Lord Salisbury's administration was firmly installed, the prince's right to receive as matter of course all foreign despatches was at length formally conceded. Like the members of

The concession of the 'cabinet' key, 1895.

the cabinet he was now invested with a 'cabinet' key to the official pouches in which private information is daily circulated among ministers by the foreign office. The privilege came too tardily to have much educational effect, but it gave the prince a better opportunity than he had yet enjoyed of observing the inner routine of government, and it diminished a veteran grievance. Yet his main energies were, even more conspicuously than of old, distributed over society, sport, and philanthropy, and in spite of his new privileges he remained an unofficial onlooker in the political arena.

In some directions his philanthropic interest seemed to widen. The ardour and

Interest in medical science.

energy with which at the end of the nineteenth century the problems of disease were pursued caught his alert attention, and he gave many proofs of his care for medical research. He regularly performed the duties of president of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and learned much of hospital management there and elsewhere. He did what he could to encourage the study of consumption, and the investigation of cancer interested him. When he laid the foundation stone of the new wing of Brompton Consumption Hospital in 1881, he asked, if the disease were preventable, why it was not prevented. On 21 Dec. 1888 he called a meeting at Marlborough House to found the National Society for the Prevention of Consumption. It was, too, under his personal auspices that the fund was formed on 18 June 1889 to commemorate the heroism of Father Damien, the Belgian missionary who heroically sacrificed his life to the lepers of the Sandwich Islands. A

statue of Father Damien which was set up at Kalawayo was one result of the movement. Another was the National Leprosy Fund for the treatment and study of the disease, especially in India. On 13 Jan. 1890 the prince presided at a subscription dinner in London in support of this fund, and to his activity was in part attributable the foundation of the Albert Victor Hospital for leprosy at Calcutta. He was always on good terms with doctors. Through his friendship with Sir Joseph Fayrer, who had accompanied him to India, he was offered and accepted the unusual compliment of being made honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians on 19 July 1897. He received not only the diploma but a model of the goldheaded cane in possession of the college, whose line of successive owners included Radcliffe and the chief physicians of the eighteenth century.

In the summer of 1897 the prince took an active part in the celebration of Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee. The queen gave public expression of her maternal regard, which

Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee, 1897.

no differences on political or private matters effectually diminished, by creating in his behalf a new dignity—that of Grand Master and Principal Grand Cross of the Order of the Bath. In all the public festivities the prince filled a chief part. Among the most elaborate private entertainments which he attended was a fancy dress ball given by his friends the duke and duchess of Devonshire at Devonshire House, where the splendours recalled the prince's own effort of the same kind at Marlborough House in 1874.

But the prince was responsible for a lasting memorial of Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee in the form of a scheme for permanently helping the London hospitals to lessen their burden of debt. On 5 Feb. 1897 the prince in honour of the jubilee inaugurated a fund for

The prince's hospital fund.

the support of London hospitals to which would be received subscriptions from a shilling upwards. The prince became president of the general council, and a meeting at Marlborough House christened the fund 'The Prince of Wales's Hospital Fund for London.' Success was at once achieved. Within a year the donations amounted to 187,000*l.*, and the annual subscriptions to 22,050*l.* The fund continued to flourish under the prince's and his friends' guidance until his accession to the throne, when it was renamed 'King Edward VII Hospital Fund,' and his son took his place as president. The effort has

conspicuously relieved the pecuniary strain on the chief London hospitals.

### VIII

Three years and a half were to pass between the celebration of Queen Victoria's sixty years of rule and the end of her prolonged reign. French caricaturists insolently depicted the extreme senility which would distinguish the prince when his time for kingship would arrive. But the prince as yet showed no loss of activity and no narrowing of interest. As soon as the diamond jubilee festivities ended the prince and princess proved their liking for modern music by attending the Wagner festival at Bayreuth (Aug. 1897). Thence the prince went on his customary holiday to Homburg, and on his way home visited his sister the Empress Frederick at Cronberg. One of those recurring seasons of coolness was dividing his nephew the German emperor and himself. Private and public events alike contributed to the disagreement. There was a renewal of differences between the emperor and his mother, and the emperor had imprudently expressed by telegram his sympathy with President Kruger of the Transvaal Republic, who was resisting the demands of the British government in South Africa. The emperor disclaimed any intention of wounding English susceptibilities. He deemed himself misunderstood. The prince, however, for the time absented himself from Berlin on his foreign travels, and did not recommend himself to German public favour by an emphatic declaration of unalterable personal devotion to France, at the moment that a period of estrangement menaced that country and England. In the spring of 1898, when the two governments were about to engage in a sharp diplomatic duel over their relations in north Africa, the prince laid the foundation stone of a new jetty at Cannes and pleaded in public the cause of peace.

Varied anxieties and annoyances were accumulating. The ambiguity of his position at home was brought home to him in April, when he was requested to preside, for the first and only time in his career of heir-apparent, over the privy council. Since 1880, when Queen Victoria had made it her practice to spend the spring in the Riviera, a commission had been privately drafted empowering the prince and some of the ministers to act, in cases of extreme urgency, on her behalf in her absence from the council.

The prince and the privy council.

Hitherto the commission had lain dormant, and the prince merely learnt by accident that such a commission existed and that his name was included in it. The concealment caused him annoyance. Now in April 1898, on the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, it was necessary to issue a proclamation of neutrality, and he was called upon to fill the queen's place in the transaction.

In the summer an accidental fall while staying at Waddesdon with his friend Baron Ferdinand de Rothschild caused a fracture of his kneecap (18 July 1898), and disabled him for two months. The death on 6 Feb. 1899 of his next brother, Alfred, now become duke of Saxe-Coburg, was a serious grief. His relations with the duke had been close from boyhood, and the wrench with the past was severe. At the end of the year the gloom was lightened by the arrival, after a four years' absence, of the German emperor on a friendly visit to Queen Victoria and the prince. The episode was an eloquent proof that there was no enduring enmity between the emperor and either his uncle or his uncle's country, whatever were the passing ebullitions of irritation. The emperor arrived just after the outbreak of the South African war, in the course of which the prince was to learn that even in France there were limits to the effective exercise of his personal charm.

During 1899 and 1900 misrepresentations of England's aim in the war excited throughout Europe popular rancour which involved the prince, equally with his mother and the English ministers, in scurrilous attack. The war was denounced as a gross oppression on England's part of a weak and innocent people. The emperor's presence in England when the storm was breaking was a welcome disclaimer of approval of the abusive campaign. But in the spring of 1900 the prince suffered practical experience of the danger which lurked in the continental outcry. On his way to Denmark, while he and the princess were seated in their train at the Gare du Nord, Brussels, a youth, Sipido, aged fifteen, fired two shots at them (4 April).

Attempt on the prince's life, 4 April 1900.

They were unhurt, and the prince showed the utmost coolness. The act was an outcome of the attacks on England which were prompted by the Boer war. It was the only occasion on which any nefarious attempt was made on the prince's life. The sequel was not reassuring to British feeling. Sipido and three alleged accomplices were put on their trial at Brussels

on 1 July. The three associates were acquitted, and Sipido was held irresponsible for his conduct. Ordered to be kept under government supervision till he reached the age of twenty-one, he soon escaped to France, whence he was only extradited by the Belgian government after a protest by British ministers. There was much cause for friction at the time between England and Belgium. Not only had the Boer war alienated the Belgian populace like the other peoples of Europe, but the old cordiality between the royal

Strained relations with Leopold II, king of the Belgians.

houses had declined. The close intimacy which had bound Queen Victoria to her uncle the late king, Leopold I, had been echoed in the relations between his successor King Leopold II and the prince. But the queen's sense of propriety was offended by reports of her royal cousin's private life, and the charges of cynical cruelty to which his policy in the Congo gave rise in England stimulated the impatience of the English royal family. After the outrage at Brussels, the prince and King Leopold II maintained only the formalities of social intercourse. The hostile sentiment which prevailed in Europe deterred the prince from attending the Paris International Exhibition of 1900. This was the only French venture of the kind in the long series of the century which he failed to grace with his presence. As in the case of 1878 he was president of the royal commission for the British section, and he was active in the preliminary organisation. During 1899 he watched in Paris the beginnings of the exhibition buildings. But the temper of France denied him the opportunity of seeing them in their final shape.

## IX

Early in 1901 the prince's destiny was at length realised. For some months Queen Victoria's strength had been slowly failing. In the middle of January 1901 physical prostration rapidly grew, and on 20 Jan. her

Queen Victoria's death.  
22 Jan. 1901.

state was critical. The Prince of Wales arrived at Osborne on that day, and was with his mother as life ebbed away. Her last articulate words were an affectionate mention of his name. Whatever had occasioned passing friction between them, her maternal love never knew any diminution. The presence of his nephew, the German emperor, at the death-bed was grateful to the prince and to all members of his family. Queen Victoria died at Osborne at half-past six on the evening of Tuesday, 22 Jan. 1901.

Next morning the new king travelled to London, and at a meeting of the privy council at St. James's Palace took the oaths of sovereignty under the style of Edward VII. 'I am fully determined,' he said, 'to be a constitutional sovereign in the strictest sense of the word, and as long as there is breath in my body to work for the good and amelioration of my people.' He explained that he had resolved to be known by the name of Edward, which had been borne by six of his ancestors, not that he undervalued the name of Albert, but that he desired his father's name to stand alone.

King Edward's first speech as sovereign, deliberately and impressively spoken, was made without any notes and without consultation with any minister. According to his habit, he had thought it over during his journey, and when he had delivered it he embarrassed the officials by his inability to supply them with a written copy. He had expected a report to be taken, he explained. The published words were put together from memory by some of the councillors and their draft was endorsed by the king. The episode, while it suggested a certain unfamiliarity on his part with the formal procedure of the council, showed an independent sense of his new responsibilities. A few days later (29 Jan. 1901) the king issued appropriate addresses to the army and the navy, to his people of the United Kingdom, to the colonies, and to India.

In the ceremonies of Queen Victoria's funeral (2-4 Feb.) the king acted as chief mourner, riding through London behind the bier from Victoria station to Paddington, and walking through the streets of Windsor to St. George's Chapel, where the coffin was first laid. On Monday he again walked in procession from the Albert Memorial Chapel at Windsor to the burial place at the Royal Mausoleum at Frogmore. His nephew, the German emperor, was at his side throughout the funeral ceremonies. The emperor's brother, Prince Henry of Prussia, and his son the crown prince were also in the mourning company. Almost the first act of the king's reign was to give public proof of his good relations with his royal kinsmen of Germany. It had been Queen Victoria's intention to invest the crown prince her great-grandson with the order of the Garter. This intention the king now carried out; at the same time he made the

emperor a field-marshal and Prince Henry a vico-admiral of the fleet. By way of marking his chivalric resolve to associate his wife with all the honour of his new status, he devised at the same time a new distinction in her behalf, appointing her Lady of the Garter (12 Feb. 1901).

His first public function as sovereign was to open in state the new session of parliament on 14 Feb. 1901. This royal duty, which the queen had only performed seven times in the concluding forty years of her reign and for the last time in 1885, chiefly brought the sovereign into public relation with the government of the country. The king during his nine years of rule never omitted the annual ceremony, and he read for himself the speech from the throne. That practice had been dropped by the queen in 1861, and had not been resumed by her.

Queen Victoria had been created Empress of India in 1876, and King Edward was the first British sovereign to succeed to the dignity of Emperor of India. By Act of Parliament (1 Edw. VII, cap. 15) another addition was now made to the royal titles with a view to associating the crown for the first time directly with the colonial empire.

He was declared by statute to be King not only of Great Britain and Ireland but of 'the British dominions beyond the seas.' On the new coinage he was styled 'Britt. Omn. Rex,' in addition to the old designations.

Queen Victoria left the new king her private residences of Osborne and Balmoral, but her pecuniary fortune was distributed among the younger members of her family. The king was stated on his accession to have no debts and no capital. Gossip which erroneously credited him with an immense indebtedness ignored his business instincts and the good financial advice which he invariably had at his disposal in the inner circle of his friends. Like Queen Victoria, he relinquished on his accession the chief hereditary revenues of the crown, which had grown in value during her reign from 245,000*l.* to 425,000*l.* As in 1837, the duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall were held, despite radical misgivings, to stand on another footing and to be royal appanages in the personal control of the royal family. The duchy of Lancaster, which produced 60,000*l.* a year, was reckoned to be the sovereign's private property, and the duchy of Cornwall, which was of like value, that of the heir-

apparent. On his ceasing to be Prince of Wales the parliamentary grant to him of 40,000*l.* lapsed, while the duchy of Cornwall passed to his son. The king's income, in the absence of a new parliamentary grant, was thus solely the 60,000*l.* from the duchy of Lancaster. The Act of 1889, which provided 36,000*l.* a year for his children, became void six months after the late sovereign's death.

On 5 March a royal message invited the House of Commons to make pecuniary provision for the king and his family. A select committee of twenty-one was appointed on 11 March 1901 to consider the king's financial position. The Irish nationalists declined to serve, but Henry Labouchere represented the radical and labour sections, to whom the cost of the monarchy was a standing grievance. The committee was chiefly constituted of the leaders of the two chief parties in the state. It was finally decided to recommend an annual grant of 470,000*l.*, a sum which was 85,000*l.* in excess of the income allowed to the late queen. The increase was justified on the ground that a larger sum would be needed for the hospitalities of the court. No special grant was made to Queen Alexandra, but it was understood that 33,000*l.* would be paid her out of that portion (110,000*l.*) of the total grant allotted to the privy purse; 70,000*l.* was secured to her in case of widowhood. The king's son and heir, George, Duke of York, who now became duke of Cornwall and York, received an annuity of 20,000*l.*, and his wife, the duchess, received one of 10,000*l.*, with an additional 20,000*l.* in case of widowhood; the three daughters of the king were given a joint annual income of 18,000*l.* Some other expenses, like the repair of the royal palaces (18,000*l.*) and the maintenance of royal yachts (23,000*l.*), were provided for independently from the Consolidated Fund. The resolutions to these effects were adopted by 250 to 62. They were resisted by the Irish nationalists and by a few advanced radicals, including Henry Labouchere, Mr. Keir Hardie, and Mr. John Burns. Mr. Burns warmly deprecated a royal income which should be comparable with the annual revenues of Barney Barnato [q. v. Suppl. I], Alfred Beit [q. v. Suppl. II], or Mr. Andrew Carnegie. The civil list bill which embodied the resolutions was finally read a third time on 11 June 1901 by 370 against 60, and it became law on 2 July (1 Edw. VII, cap. 4). The generous terms were accepted by the nation with an enthusiasm which proved the sureness of the crown's

His new style.

His pecuniary position.



popularity and augured well for the new reign. The Irish opposition was mainly due to a feeling of resentment at the refusal of the government to alter the old terms of the sovereign's accession oath, in which while declaring himself a protestant he cast, in the view of Roman Catholics, insult on their faith. Nowhere was there any sign of personal hostility to the new ruler.

The king came to the throne in his sixtieth year endowed with a personality of singular charm and geniality, large worldly experience, wide acquaintance with men and women, versatile interests in society and philanthropy, enthusiasm for sport, business habits, and a resolve to serve his people to the best of his ability. Among the king's friends there were fears that he would prove himself unequal to his new station, but the anticipations were signally belied. His mother's deliberate

The king's conduct in his new station.

exclusion of him from political work placed him under some disadvantages. He was a stranger to the administrative details of his great office and he was too old to repair the neglect of a political training. Nor was he of an age at which it was easy to alter his general mode of life. He cherished a high regard for his mother's statesmanship and political acumen, but he had no full knowledge of the precise manner in which they had been exercised. At the outset there were slight indications that he over-estimated the sovereign's power. In consultation over a king's speech he seemed in some peril of misinterpreting the royal function. But his action was due to inexperience and to no impatience of ministerial advice. Despite his share in two royal commissions he had never studied deeply domestic legislation, and about it he held no well-defined views. He had watched more closely the course of foreign politics. His constant habit of travel, his careful maintenance of good relations with his large foreign kindred, his passion for making the personal acquaintance of interesting men and women on the continent, gave him much knowledge of foreign affairs both political and social. Yet the diplomatic details of foreign policy lay outside his range of study. While he was desirous of full information from his ministers, he soon came to view them as responsible experts whose procedure was rarely matter for much personal comment. The minutes of each cabinet meeting, with which the prime minister supplied the sovereign, usually provoked from Queen Victoria's pen voluminous criticism. King

Edward VII usually accepted the prime minister's notes without remark, or if he was moved to a vocal of acquiescence or remonstrance, he resorted to a short personal interview.

His relations with ministers.

The immense correspondence between the sovereign and the prime minister which continued during Queen Victoria's reign almost ceased, and its place, so far as it was filled at all, was taken by verbal intercourse, of which the king took no note. To appointments and the bestowal of honours he paid closer attention than to legislative measures or details of policy, and he was never neglectful of the interests of his personal friends, but even there he easily and as a rule gracefully yielded his wishes to ministerial counsel. His punctual habits enabled him to do all the formal business that was required of him with despatch. In signing papers and in dealing with urgent correspondence he was a model of promptitude. No arrears accumulated, and although the routine tried his patience, he performed it with exemplary regularity. He encouraged more modern technical methods than his mother had approved. He accepted type-written memoranda from ministers, instead of obliging them as in the late reign to write out everything in their own hands. He communicated with ministers through his chief secretary more frequently than had been customary before. Although he was for most of his life a voluminous letter writer, his penmanship greatly deteriorated in his last years and grew difficult to decipher. When the situation did not admit of an oral communication, he preferred to use a secretary's pen.

It was inevitable that his place in the sphere of government should differ from that of his mother. Queen Victoria for the greater part of her reign was a widow and a recluse, who divided all her thought with unremitting application between politics and family affairs. The new king had wider interests. Without his mother's power of concentration or her tenacity of purpose, he distributed his energies over a more extended field. On acceding to his new dignity there was no lessening of his earlier devotion to sport, society, and other forms of amusement. He was faithful to his old circle of intimate friends and neither reduced nor extended it. His new official duties failed to absorb his whole attention. But it was in the revived splendours and developments of royal ceremonial that to the public eye

Contrasts between his rule and that of his mother.

the new reign chiefly differed from the old. Though Queen Victoria had modified her seclusion in her latest years, her age and her dislike of ceremonial functions had combined to maintain the court in much of the gloom in which the prince consort's death had involved it. The new king had a natural gift for the exercise of brilliant hospitality, and he sought to indulge his taste with liberality. London became the headquarters of the court for the first time for forty years. No effort was spared to make it a prominent feature of the nation's social life. Over the ceremonial and hospitable duties of sovereignty the king exercised a full personal control, and there he suffered no invasion of his authority.

The first year of the new reign was a year of mourning for the old. In its course it dealt the royal family another sorrowful blow. The king's oldest sister, the Empress Frederick, was suffering from cancer. On 23 Feb., within a month of his accession, the king left England for the first time during the reign to pay her a visit at Friedrichshof, her residence near Cronberg. They did not meet again. She died on 5 Aug. following. The king with the queen now crossed the Channel again to attend the funeral at Potsdam. Then the king went, according to his custom of thirty years' standing, to a German watering place, Homburg. No change was apparent there in his old habits which ignored strict rules of royal etiquette. Subsequently he joined the queen at Copenhagen, where he met his wife's nephew, the Tsar Nicholas of Russia, and the Tsar's mother, the dowager empress, sister of Queen Alexandra. It was a family gathering of the kind which the king had long since been accustomed to attend periodically. As of old, it was wholly innocent of diplomatic intention. But the increased publicity attaching to the king's movements in his exalted station misled some domestic and many foreign observers into the error of ascribing a subtle diplomatic purpose in his established practice of exchanging at intervals visits of courtesy with his royal kindred on the European continent. With his insatiable curiosity about men and things, he always liked frank discussion of European politics with foreign statesmen, and he continued the practice till his death. But such debate was scarcely to any greater degree than in earlier years the primary aim of his foreign tours.

Meanwhile the king accepted without change the arrangements already made for

a colonial tour of his son and his daughter-in-law. On 17 March he took leave of the duke and duchess of Cornwall and York on their setting out for Australia in the *Ophir* in order to open the new commonwealth parliament at Melbourne. On their return journey they visited Natal and Cape Colony, and thence traversed the whole of Canada. The king after a first visit as sovereign to Scotland met them on their arrival at Portsmouth on 1 Nov., and declared the tour to be a new link in the chain which bound the colonial empire to the throne. A few days later he created by letters patent the duke of Cornwall Prince of Wales. It was not easy, suddenly, to break the long association of that title with himself.

On 22 Jan. 1902 the year of mourning for the late queen ended, and court festivities began on a brilliant scale. Buckingham Palace and Windsor Castle had been thoroughly overhauled and newly decorated, the former becoming the chief residence of the court. Windsor saw comparatively little of the new king. Sandringham remained his country residence, and he spent a few weeks each autumn at Balmoral, but Osborne he abandoned, giving it over to the nation as a convalescent home for army and navy officers (9 Aug. 1902). Although little of his time was spent at Windsor or Balmoral, he greatly improved the facilities of sport in both places in the interests of his guests.

The first levee of the new reign was held on 11 Feb. at St. James's Palace, and the first evening court on 14 March at Buckingham Palace.

The end of mourning. The court initiated a new form of royal entertainment; it was held at night amid great magnificence, and replaced the afternoon drawing-rooms of Queen Victoria's reign. A tour in the west of England during March gave the king and queen an opportunity of showing their interest in the navy. At Dartmouth the foundation stone of the new Britannia Naval College was laid, while the queen launched the new battleship *Queen* at Devonport and the king laid the first plate of the new battleship *Edward VII*. A few weeks later he made a yachting tour off the west coast, paying a visit to the Scilly Isles on 7 April. The expedition followed a course with which he had familiarised himself in early youth.

Throughout the early period of the reign the nation's political horizon was

clouded. Not only was the war in South Africa still in progress, but the alienation of foreign public opinion, which was a fruit of the conflict, continued to embarrass England's foreign relations. Neither in France nor Germany had scurrilous caricature of the king ceased. The king had always shown the liveliest sympathy with the British army in the field, and he did not conceal his resentment at the attacks made in England by members of the liberal party

The close of the South African war, 31 May 1902.

during 1901 on the methods of the military operations. On 12 June he presented medals to South African soldiers, and then conferred the same distinction on both Lord Roberts and Lord Milner, who was on leave in England discussing the situation. The king, though he did not interfere with the negotiations, was frank in his expressions of anxiety for peace. It was therefore with immenso relief that he received the news that the pacification was signed in South Africa on 31 May 1902. He at once sent messages of thanks to the English plenipotentiaries, Lord Milner, high commissioner for South Africa, and Lord Kitchener, who had lately been in chief military command, and to all the forces who had been actively engaged in the war. On 8 June the king and queen attended a thanksgiving service in St. Paul's.

## X

The peace seemed an auspicious prelude to the solemn function of the coronation, which had been appointed for 26 June 1902. The king warmly approved proposals to give the formality exceptional magnificence. Since the last coronation sixty-four years ago the conception of the monarchy had broadened with the growth of the colonial empire. The strength of the crown now lay in its symbolic representation of the idea of imperial unity. There were anachronisms in the ritual, but the central purpose well served the present and the future. Representatives were invited not only from all the colonies but, for the first time, from all manner of administrative institutions—county councils, borough councils, learned societies, friendly societies, and railway companies. The king desired to render the event memorable for the poor no less than for the well-to-do. He gave the sum of 30,000*l.* for a commemorative dinner to 500,000 poor persons of London, while the queen undertook to entertain the humble

class of general servants in the metropolis. Two other episodes lent fresh grace to the ceremony. The king announced his gift of Osborne House to the nation, and he instituted a new order of merit to be bestowed on men of high distinction in the army, navy, science, literature, and art. The order was fashioned on the lines of the Prussian 'pour le mérite' and was a more comprehensive recognition of ability than was known officially in England before. The total official cost of the coronation amounted to the large sum of 359,289*l.* 5*s.*, a sum greatly in excess of the 200,000*l.* voted by parliament for Queen Victoria's coronation (cf. *Blue Book* (382), 1900).

A few days before the date appointed for the great ceremony rumours of the king's ill-health gained currency, and were denied. But on 21 June 1902, two days before Coronation Day, it was announced, to the public consternation, that the king was suffering from perityphlitis. An operation was performed the same morning with happy results, and during the next few weeks the king made a steady recovery.

While still convalescent he had his first experience of a change of ministry. Lord Salisbury, whose failing health counselled retirement from the office of prime minister, had long since decided to resign as soon as peace in South Africa was proclaimed. But when that happy incident arrived, he looked

forward to retaining his post for the six weeks which intervened before the coronation. The somewhat indefinite postponement of the ceremony led him to carry out his original purpose on 11 July 1902. On his recommendation his place was taken by Lord Salisbury's nephew, Mr. Balfour, who was already leader of the House of Commons. There was no immediate change in the complexion or the policy of the government, and no call for the sovereign's exertion. Although there was little in common between the temperament and training of the king and his first prime minister, the king was sensible of the value of Lord Salisbury's experience and wisdom, and the minister, whose faith in the monarchical principle was strong, showed him on his part a personal deference which he appreciated. The intellectual brilliance of Lord Salisbury's successor often dazzled the king, but a thoroughly constitutional conception on each side of their respective responsibilities kept a good understanding alive between them.

The king's illness, 21 June 1902.  
Lord Salisbury's resignation, 11 July 1902.  
Mr. Balfour prime minister.

Plans for coronation.

On 9 August the postponed coronation took place in Westminster Abbey. The ritual was somewhat abbreviated, but the splendour scarcely diminished. The postponed coronation, 9 Aug. Although many of the foreign guests had left London, the scene lost little of its impressiveness. The crown was placed on the king's head by Frederick Temple, archbishop of Canterbury. Queen Alexandra was crowned at the same time by W. D. MacLagan, archbishop of York. There followed a series of public functions which aimed at associating with the ceremony various sources of imperial strength. An investiture and parade of colonial troops took place on 12 Aug., a review of Indian troops on 13 Aug., and a naval review at Spithead on 16 Aug. Next day at Cowes the king received visits from the Boer generals De la Rey, De Wet, and Botha, who had greatly distinguished themselves in the late war and had come to England to plead on behalf of their conquered country for considerate treatment. The shah of Persia arrived to pay the king his respects three days later. On 22 Aug. the king and queen started for Scotland in the royal yacht Victoria and Albert; they went by the west coast, and visited on the passage the Isle of Man. On the return of the court to the metropolis, the king made a royal progress through south London (24 Oct.), and lunched with the lord mayor and corporation at the Guildhall. Two days later he attended at St. Paul's Cathedral a service of thanksgiving for his complete restoration to health.

With the close of the South African war England began to emerge from the cloud of animosity in which the popular sentiment of a great part of Europe had enveloped her. There was therefore every reason why the king should now gratify his cosmopolitan sympathies and his lively interest in his large circle of kinsmen and friends abroad by renewing his habit of foreign travel. Save during the pro-Boer outbreak of ill-will, he had always been a familiar and welcome figure among all classes on the continent. His cheering presence invariably encouraged sentiments of good-will, and it was congenial to him to make show of a personal contribution to an improvement of England's relations with her neighbours, and to a strengthening of the general concord. He acknowledged the obligation that lay on rulers and statesmen of preserving European peace; and he wished England, subject to a fit recognition of her rights, to stand well with the

world. At the same time his constitutional position and his personal training disqualified him from exerting substantive influence on the foreign policy which his ministers alone could control. He repeatedly gave abroad graceful expression of general approval of his ministers' aims, and his benevolent assurances fostered a friendly atmosphere, but always without prejudice to his ministers' responsibilities. He cannot be credited with broad diplomatic views, or aptitude for technical negotiation. While he loved conversation with foreign statesmen, his interest in foreign lands ranged far beyond politics. In the intimacies of private intercourse he may have at times advanced a personal opinion on a diplomatic theme which lacked official sanction. But to his unguarded utterances no real weight attached in official circles either at home or abroad. His embodiment in foreign eyes of English aspirations inevitably exaggerated the popular importance of his public activities abroad. The foreign press and public often made during his reign the error of assuming that in his frequent interviews with foreign rulers and statesmen he was personally working out a diplomatic policy of his own devising. Foreign statesmen and rulers know that no subtler aim really underlay his movements than a wish for friendly social intercourse with them and the enjoyment of life under foreign skies, quite unencumbered by the burden of diplomatic anxieties.

In his eyes all rulers of state were bound together by ties of affinity, and these ties were strengthened for him by his kinship with foreign rulers. many bonds of actual kinship. At his accession the rulers of Germany, Russia, Greece, and Portugal were related to him in one or other degree, and two additions were made to his large circle of royal relatives while he was king. In October 1905 his son-in-law, Prince Charles of Denmark, who had married his youngest daughter, Maud, in 1896, was elected king of Norway (as Haakon VII.) when that country severed its union with Sweden; while on 31 May 1906 Alfonso XIII, king of Spain, married Princess Ena of Battenberg, daughter of the king's youngest sister, Princess Beatrice. There was good justification for the title which the wits of Paris bestowed on him of 'l'oncle de l'Europe.' Most of the European courts were the homes of his kinsfolk, whose domestic hospitality was always in readiness for him. In return it gratified his hospitable instinct to

welcome his royal relatives beneath his own roof.

To no country of Europe did his attitude as king differ from that which he had adopted while he was prince. To France his devotion was always pronounced. He had delighted in visiting Italy, Russia, Austria, and Portugal. His relations with Germany had always stood on a somewhat

peculiar footing, and they, too, relations with underwent small change. They Germany. had been coloured to a larger extent than his other foreign connections by the personal conditions of family kinship. Since the Danish war, owing to the influence of his wife and her kindred, he had never professed in private much sympathy with German political ambitions. The brusque speech and manner, too, with which Bismarck invariably treated the English royal family had made German policy uncongenial to them. Despite the king's affection for his nephew, the German emperor, short seasons of domestic variance between the two were bound to recur, and the private differences encouraged the old-standing coolness in political sentiment. But the king was never long estranged from his nephew. He was thoroughly at home with Germans and when he went among them evoked their friendly regard. No deliberate and systematic hostility to the German people could be truthfully put to the king's credit. His personal feeling was very superficially affected by the mutual jealousy which, from causes far beyond his control, grew during his reign between the two nations.

While ambitious to confirm as king the old footing which he had enjoyed on the European continent as prince, his conservative instinct generated involuntary misgivings of England's friendship with peoples outside the scope of his earlier experience. He was startled by

so novel a diplomatic step as the alliance with Japan, which was concluded during the first year of his reign (12 Feb. 1902) and was expanded later (27 Sept. 1905). But he was reassured on learning of the age and dignity of the reigning Japanese dynasty. When the Anglo-Japanese arrangement was once effected he lent it all the advantage of his loyal personal support. He entertained the Japanese Prince and Princess Arisugawa on their visit to London, and conferred on the prince the distinction of G.C.B. (27 June 1905). In 1906, too, after the Russo-Japanese war, he admitted to the Order of Merit the Japanese heroes of the conflict,

Field-marshal Yamagata and Oyama, and Admiral Togo.

## XI

Family feeling solely guided the king's first steps in the foreign arena. After his eldest sister's death the king and emperor made open avowal of mutual affection.

The German emperor at Sandringham, at Berlin for his birthday, and Nov. 1902.

On 26 Jan. 1902 the Prince of Wales was the emperor's guest on the king's coronation the emperor made him an admiral of the German fleet. At the end of the year, on 8 Nov. 1902, the emperor arrived at Sandringham to attend the celebration of his uncle's sixty-first birthday. He remained in England twelve days, and had interviews with the prime minister and the foreign secretary. Details of diplomacy were not the theme of the uncle and nephew's confidences. Rumours to a contrary effect were current early next year, when the two countries made a combined naval demonstration in order to coerce the recalcitrant president of the Venezuelan republic, who had defied the just claims of both England and Germany. It was imagined in some quarters that the king on his own initiative had committed his ministers to the joint movement in an informal conversation with the emperor at Sandringham. Much wrangling had passed between the statesmen and the press of the two countries. But the apparently sudden exchange of a campaign of altercation for concerted action to meet a special emergency was no exceptional diplomatic incident.

The spring of 1903 saw the first foreign tour of the king's reign and his personal introduction to the continent in his new rôle. On 31 March 1903 he left Portsmouth harbour on board the royal yacht the

Victoria and Albert, on a five weeks' cruise, in the course of which he visited among other places Lisbon, Rome, and Paris. The expedition was a vacation exercise, which gave him the opportunity of showing friendly courtesy to foreign rulers and peoples. He went on his own initiative. His travelling companions were members of his own household, who were personal

friends. There was also in his retinue a member of the permanent staff of the foreign office, the Hon. Charles Hardinge, assistant under-secretary there. Mr. Hardinge, who was made K.C.V.O. and K.C.M.G. in 1904, and Baron Hardinge of

Penshurst in 1910, served as British ambassador at St. Petersburg from 1904 to 1906 and was permanent under-secretary at the foreign office from 1906 till the king's death. While he was attached to the foreign office, he usually accompanied the king on his foreign tours, and the precise capacity in which he travelled with the sovereign occasionally raised a constitutional controversy, which the true facts deprived of genuine substance. The presence of the foreign minister or at any rate of a cabinet minister was necessary to bring any effective diplomatic negotiation within the range of the king's intercourse with his foreign hosts. Mr. Hardinge was personally agreeable to the king. He was well fitted to offer advice or information which might be of service in those talks with foreign rulers or statesmen on political themes in which the sovereign occasionally indulged. He could also record suggestions if the need arose for the perusal of the foreign minister. In debates in the House of Commons some ambiguity and constitutional irregularity were imputed to Mr. Hardinge's status in the king's suite, but it was made clear that no ministerial responsibilities devolved either on the king or on him during the foreign tours, and that the foreign policy of the country was unaffected by the royal progresses (*Hansard*, 23 July 1903 and 4 June 1908).

The king's route of 1903 was one with which he was familiar. His first landing-place was Lisbon, where he was the guest of King Carlos. The two monarchs complimented each other on their lineal ties and on the ancient alliance between their two countries. After short visits to Gibraltar and Malta, the king disembarked at Naples on 23 April, and four days later reached Rome. The

At Rome, good relations which had always subsisted between England and Italy had been little disturbed by pro-Boer prejudice. The Roman populace received King Edward with enthusiasm, and he exchanged with King Victor Emmanuel professions of warm friendship. With characteristic tact the king visited Pope Leo XIII at the Vatican, where he had three before greeted Pope Pius IX. From Rome the king passed with no small gratification to his favourite city

At Paris, of Paris for the first time after more than three years. He came at an opportune moment. The French foreign minister, M. Delcassé, had for some time been seeking a diplomatic understanding with England, which

should remove the numerous points of friction between the two countries in Egypt, Morocco, and elsewhere. The king's ministers were responsive, and his visit to Paris, although it was paid independently of the diplomatic issue, was England's diplomatic well calculated to conciliate relations with France. French public opinion, which was slow in shedding its pro-Boer venom. On the king's arrival the temper of the Parisian populace looked doubtful (1 May), but the king's demeanour had the best effect, and in his reply to an address from the British chamber of commerce on his first morning in Paris he spoke so aptly of the importance of developing good relations between the two countries that there was an immediate renewal of the traditional friendliness which had linked him to the Parisians for near half a century.

The king and President Loubet. The president, M. Loubet, and M. Delcassé did everything to enhance the cordiality of the welcome. The president entertained the king at a state banquet at the Elysée and the speeches of both host and guest gave voice to every harmonious sentiment. The king accompanied the president to the Théâtre Français, to a military review at Vincennes, and to the races at Longchamps. He did not neglect friends of the old régime, and everywhere he declared his happiness in strengthening old ties. His words and actions closely resembled those which marked his visit to Paris under Marshal MacMahon's auspices in 1873. But, in view of his new rank and the recent political discord, the episode was generally regarded as the propitious heralding of a new departure. On 5 May he returned to London and was warmly received.

The king lost no time in returning the hospitalities of his foreign hosts. On 6 July President Loubet came to London to stay at St. James's Palace as the king's guest, and 6 July 1903. M. Delcassé was his companion.

Friendly negotiations between the two governments took a step forward. On 17 Nov. the king and queen of Italy were royal guests at Windsor, and were followed just a year later by the king and queen of Portugal. There was nothing in the visits of the foreign sovereigns to distinguish them from the ordinary routine of courtesy. The visit of the president of the French republic was unprecedented. It was proof of the desire of France to make friends with England and of the king's sympathy

with the aspiration. M. Delcassé's policy soon bore practical fruit; on 14 Oct. 1903 an arbitration treaty was signed by the two governments. Its provisions did not go far, but it indicated a new spirit in the international relation. The Anglo-French

The entente cordiale, 8 April 1904. agreement, which was concluded on 8 April 1904 between M. Delcassé and Lord Lansdowne, the English foreign secretary, was an instrument of genuine consequence. It formally terminated the long series of difficulties which had divided England and France in many parts of the world, and was a guarantee against their recurrence. The king's grace of manner both as guest and host of President Loubet helped to create a temper favourable to the 'entente cordiale.' But no direct responsibility for its initiation or conclusion belonged to him. Some French journalists who were oblivious of his aloofness from the detail of state business placed the understanding to his credit, and bestowed 'Le roi pacificateur' on him the title of 'le roi pacificateur.' The title is symbolically just but is misleading if it be taken to imply any personal control of diplomacy.

It was not the king's wish to withhold from Germany and the German emperor, whatever the difficulties between the two governments, those attentions which it had been his habit to exchange with his nephew from the opening of the emperor's reign. On 29 June 1904 the king sailed

At Kiel, 29 June 1904. for Kiel in his yacht Victoria and Albert, attended by an escort of naval vessels. He was received by the emperor with much cordiality, visited under his nephew's guidance the German dockyards, attended a regatta off Kiel, and lunched at Hamburg with the burgomaster. In his intercourse with the German emperor it flattered the king's pride to give to their meetings every show of dignity, and contrary to his usual practice a cabinet minister now joined his suite. The presence of Lord Selborne, first lord of the admiralty, gave the expedition something of the formal character of a friendly naval demonstration, but no political significance attached to the interchange of civilities. An arbitration treaty with Germany of the same tenour as that with France was signed on 12 July 1904, but such a negotiation was outside the king's sphere of action. The failure of the Kiel visit to excite any ill-feeling in France indicated the purely external part which his charm of manner and speech

was known to play in international affairs.

The king's habitual appetite for foreign tours was whetted by his experience in the spring of 1903. While Range of the king's foreign travel. constant movement characterised his life at home, and a business-like distribution of his time enabled him to engage in an unending round of work and pleasure through the greater part of his reign, he spent on an average some three months of each year out of his dominions. His comprehensive travels did not embrace the colonies or dependencies outside Europe, but his son and heir, who had visited the colonies in 1901, made a tour through India (Nov. 1905–May 1906), and the king thus kept vicariously in touch with his Indian as well as with his colonial subjects. His travelling energy was freely lavished on countries nearer at hand. Five or six weeks each spring were spent at Biarritz, and a similar period each autumn at Marienbad. These sojourns were mainly designed in the interests of health. But with them were combined four cruises in the Mediterranean (1905, 6, 7, and 1909) and one cruise in the North Sea (1908), all of which afforded opportunities of pleasurable recreation, and of meetings with foreign rulers. In addition, he paid in the winter of 1907 a visit to Prussia and in the summer of 1908 one to Russia. Such frequent wanderings from home greatly increased the king's foreign reputation. It was only occasionally that he paid visits to foreign courts in the panoply of state. He travelled for the most part incognito. Few episodes, however, of his migrations escaped the notice of the journalists, who sought persistently to confirm the erroneous impression that he was invariably engaged on a diplomatic mission.

In Paris he resumed his old career. Each year, on his way to or from the south, he revisited the city, seeing old friends and indulging in old amusements. In meetings with the president of the French republic and his ministers he repeated his former assurances of amity. When M. Loubet retired in January 1906, he showed equal warmth of feeling for his successor, M. Fallières, to whom he paid the courtesy of a state visit (3 May). In the summer of 1908 he had the satisfaction of entertaining the new president in London with the same ceremony as was accorded to his predecessor in 1904. He was loyal to all his French acquaintances new and old. On M. Delcassé's



fall from power in June 1905 he continued to exchange friendly visits with him during his later sojourns in the French capital. M. Clemenceau, who became prime minister in October 1906, and held office for nearly three years, was reared in Gambetta's political school, members of which had always interested the king since his pleasant meetings with their chief. M. Clemenceau was the king's guest at Marienbad on 15 Aug. 1909. Political principles counted for little in his social intercourse. He was still welcomed with the same cordiality by representatives of the fashionable royalist noblesse as by republican statesmen. A modest estimate was set on his political acumen when in informal talk he travelled beyond safe generalities. An irresponsible suggestion at a private party in Paris that the entente ought to be converted into a military alliance met with no response. Nor was much heed paid to some vague comment which fell from his lips on the intricate problem of the relations of the European powers on the north coast of Africa. But everyone in France appreciated his French sympathies and acknowledged his personal fascination.

His cruises to the Mediterranean during these years took him to Algiers in 1905, and to Athens and the Greek archipelago in April 1906; at 1906, 1907, and 1909. Athens, where he was the guest of his brother-in-law, King George I, he witnessed the Olympic games. In 1907 he landed from his yacht at Cartagena to meet the young king of Spain, who had married his niece the year before. Twice in the course of the same journey he also met the king of Italy, first at Gaeta (18 April), and secondly on the return journey by rail outside Rome (30 April). Two years later (1909) he enjoyed similar experiences, meeting the king of Spain at San Sebastian and Biarritz, and the king of Italy at Balao; then he also visited Malta and Sicily, besides Pompeii and other environs of Naples. In April 1908 he cruised in the North Sea, and he visited in state the three northern courts of Denmark, Sweden, and Norway. In Denmark he was a familiar figure. To the new kingdom of Norway, where his son-in-law reigned, he went for the first time. At Stockholm he had been the frequent guest of earlier Swedish kings while he was Prince of Wales.

During a single year, 1905, the German emperor and the king failed to exchange

hospitalities. Germany lay outside the ubiquitous route of his pleasure cruises, and circumstances deterred the king from deliberately seeking personal intercourse with his nephew. For the continued friction between Germany and England the king had no sort of responsibility. But the emperor was for the moment inclined to credit his uncle with want of sympathy, and there followed one of those short seasons of estrangement to which their intimacy was always liable. Reports of unguarded remarks from the royal lips in the course of 1905 which reached the emperor from Paris had for him an unfriendly sound. Meanwhile the German press lost no opportunity of treating the king as a declared enemy of Germany. The king's voyages were held to be shrewd moves in a diplomatic game which sought German humiliation. The meetings of the king with the king of Italy were misconstrued into a personal attempt on the king's part to detach Italy from the triple alliance. The interview at Gaeta in April 1907 was especially denounced as part of the king's Machiavellian design of an elaborate coalition from which Germany was to be excluded.

Adverse comment was passed on his apparent desire to avoid a meeting with the emperor. He was represented as drawing a cordon round Germany in the wake of his foreign journeys, and there were even German politicians who professed to regard him as a sort of Bismarck who used the velvet glove instead of the iron hand. He was denounced capable of acts of conciliation to suit his dark purposes. It was pretended that, with a view to soothing German irritation for his own objects, he by his own hand excised from the official instructions to the English delegates at the Hague conference (June 1907) his ministers' orders to raise the question of a general reduction of armaments. Serious French publicists well knew the king to be innocent of any such wilks. French orienturists, who made merry over his 'sièvre voyageuse,' only echoed the German note in a satiric key. They pictured the king as a 'polype Européen' which was clutching in its tentacles all the sovereigns of Europe save the German emperor, without prejudice to the international situation.

The German fancies were complete delusions. The king had no conception of any readjustment of the balance of European power. There was no serious quarrel

Temporary  
estrangement  
from the  
German  
emperor.

Especially  
denounced as  
part  
of the king's  
Machiavellian  
design of an elaborate  
coalition

between emperor and king. The passing cloud dispersed. On 15 Aug. 1906 the king visited the emperor at At Friedrichshof, 18 Aug. 1906. Friedrichshof near Cronberg

on his journey to Marienbad, and a general conversation which only dealt in part with politics put matters on a right footing. Sir Frank Lascelles, the English ambassador at Berlin, who had accompanied the king from Frankfort, was present at the interview. Just a year later (14 Aug. 1907) a like meeting at Wilhelmshöhe renewed the friendly intercourse, and in the same year the German emperor and empress paid a state visit to Windsor (11-18 Nov.). The emperor exerted all his charm on his host and his fellow guests. The formal speeches of both emperor and king abounded in felicitous assurances of good-will. During the emperor's stay at Windsor the king gathered about him as imposing an array of royal personages as ever assembled there. On 17 November he entertained at luncheon twenty-four men and women of royal rank, including the king and queen of Spain, Queen Amélie of Portugal, and many members of the Orleans and Bourbon families, who had met in England to celebrate the marriage of Prince Charles of Bourbon to Princess Louise of Orleans. The entertainment showed the king at the head of the royal caste of Europe, and attested his social power of reconciling discordant elements. The emperor remained in England till 11 December, sojourning privately at Highcliff near Bournemouth on leaving Windsor. Again on his way to Marienbad the king spent another pleasant day with the emperor at Friedrichshof (11 August 1908). King Edward returned

At Berlin, Feb. 1909. the German emperor's formal

visit to Windsor in February 1909, when he and the queen stayed in Berlin. For the second time during his reign a cabinet minister bore him company on a foreign expedition. At Kiel some four years earlier the first lord of the admiralty, Lord Selborne, had been in the king's suite when he met his nephew. The king was now attended by the earl of Crewe, secretary for the colonies. On neither of the only two occasions when a cabinet minister attended the king abroad did the foreign minister go. In both instances the minister's presence was of complimentary rather than of diplomatic significance, and was a royal concession to the German emperor's love of ceremonial observance. The king's Berlin expedition

did not differ from his visits of courtesy to other foreign capitals.

With the aged emperor of Austria, whom he had known and liked from boyhood, and in whose dominions he had often sojourned, the king was equally desirous of repeating friendly greetings in person. He paid the emperor a visit at Gmünden on his way out to Marienbad in August 1905, and on each of the two meetings with

Meetings with the emperor of Austria, 1905-8. the German emperor at Cronberg, in August 1907 and August 1908, he went the

next day to Ischl to offer salutations to Emperor Francis Joseph. All these meetings fell within the period of the king's usual autumn holiday. But on his second visit to Ischl the emperor of Austria entertained him to a state banquet, and Baron von Aerenthal, who was in attendance on his master, had some political conversation on affairs in Turkey and the Balkan provinces with Sir Charles Hardinge, who was in King Edward's retinue. But the king's concern with the diplomatic problem was remote. He was once more illustrating his zeal for ratifying by personal intercourse the wide bounds of his friendships with European sovereigns.

On the same footing stood the only visit which the king paid to the tsar of Russia

The visit to Russia, 9 June 1908. during his reign. He made with the queen a special journey (9 June 1908) to Reval. It

was the first visit ever paid to Russia by a British sovereign. It followed his cruise round the other northern capitals, and the king regarded as overdue the personal civility to the tsar, who was nephew of his wife, and to whom he was deeply attached. The tsar had been driven from his capital by revolutionary agitation and was in his yacht off Reval. The interview proved thoroughly cordial. French journalists hailed it with satisfaction; Germans scented in it a new menace, but the journey was innocent of diplomatic purpose. Objection was raised in the House of Commons that the king's visit showed sympathy with the tsar's alleged oppression of his revolutionary subjects. The suggestion moved the king's resentment. He acknowledged no connection between a visit to a royal kinsman and any phase of current political agitation. The unrest in Russia was no concern of his, and only awoke in him sympathy with the ruler whose life it oppressed. Unwisely the king took notice of the parliamentary criticism of his action, and cancelled the invitation to a royal garden party

(20 June) of three members of parliament, who had questioned his prudence. His irritation soon passed away, but his mode of avowing annoyance was denounced by the labour party 'as an attempt by the court to influence members of parliament.' It was the only occasion during the reign on which the king invited any public suspicion of misinterpreting his constitutional position. The criticism to which he was subjected was due to a *misunderstanding* of the character of his foreign tours, but the interpollation was no infringement of public right.

He was hardly conscious of the deep-seated feeling which the alleged tyranny of the Russian government had excited in many quarters in England. When in the

Protest  
against the  
king's friend-  
liness with  
the tsar.

customary course of etiquette the king received the tsar as his guest at Cowes in August 1909 a fresh protest against his friendly attitude took the form of an influentially signed letter to the foreign secretary. But politics did not influence the king's relations with the tsar. The tsar was accompanied at Cowes by his foreign minister, M. Izvolsky; but as far as the king was concerned, the visit was solely a confirmation of old personal ties with the Russian sovereign, and lengthened impressively the roll of European rulers whom he sought to embrace in his comprehensive hospitality.

With the perilous vicissitudes of royalty the king naturally had a lively sympathy, and he suffered a severe shock on learning of the assassination of his friend and cousin and recent guest, King Carlos of Portugal,

The assassi-  
nation  
of the king  
of Portugal,  
2 Feb. 1908.

and of his son the crown prince in Lisbon on 2 Feb. 1908. Queen Amélio of Portugal had been a prominent figure in the great assembly of royal personages at Windsor less than three months before. By way of emphasising their intense sorrow the king and queen and other members of the royal family defied precedent by attending a requiem mass at St. James's church, Spanish Place, near Manchester Square, on 8 Feb. in memory of the murdered monarch. It was the first time that an English sovereign had attended a Roman catholic service in Great Britain since the Reformation. By the king's wish, too, a memorial service was held next day in St. Paul's cathedral, which he and his family also attended. Both houses of parliament presented an address to the crown expressing indignation and deep concern at the outrages. The king's heartfelt sympathy

went out to the new king of Portugal, the late king's younger son, Manoel, and in November next year he entertained the young monarch at Windsor, investing him with the order of the Garter, and greeting him at a state banquet on 16 Nov. as 'the heir of our oldest ally in history.' King Manoel was King Edward's last royal guest. There was some irony in the circumstance. King Manoel's royal career was destined to be brief, and within five months of King Edward's death his subjects established a republic and drove him from his throne to seek an asylum in England.

## XII

Although so substantial a part of his reign was passed abroad, the king manifested activity in numberless directions when he was at home. From London, which was his headquarters, he made repeated expeditions into the country. As of old he was regular in attendance at Newmarket and other race meetings. Although he did not repeat during the reign his early triumphs on the turf, the successes of his horse Minoru, who won the Derby in 1909, greatly delighted the sporting public. He encouraged the opera and the theatres by frequent attendance. He was lavish in entertainment at Buckingham Palace and freely accepted hospitalities at the London houses of his friends. He was indefatigable in paying attention to foreign visitors to the capital, especially those of royal rank. When the duke of Abruzzi came at the end of 1906 to lecture to the Royal Geographical Society on his explorations of the Ruwenzori mountains in east Africa, the king was present and with prompt grace and manifest desire to prove his interest in foreign policy moved a vote of thanks to the lecturer, whom he hailed as a kinsman of his ally the king of Italy (2 Jan. 1907). At stated seasons he was the guest for shooting or merely social recreation at many country houses, where he met at ease his unchanging social circle. From 1904 to 1907 he spent a week each January with the duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth. In the autumn he went a round of Scottish mansions.

While unremitting in his devotion to social pleasures, he neglected few of the philanthropic or other public movements with which he had already identified himself. Occasionally his foreign tours withdrew him from functions which could only be performed effectively at

home. During the colonial conference of 1907 he was away from England, but he returned in time to entertain the colonial premiers at dinner on 8 May. On his birthday later in the year (9 Nov.) he received as a gift from the Transvaal people the Cullinan diamond, the largest diamond known, which was a notable tribute to the efficiency of the new settlement of south Africa. Two sections of the magnificent stone were set in the royal crown.

Every summer the king was at work both in London and the provinces, laying foundation stones and opening new public institutions. In London and the neighbourhood his varied engagements included the inaugurations

Public engagements in London and neighbourhood, 1905-9.

of St. Saviour's cathedral, Southwark (3 July 1905); of the new streets Kingsway and Aldwych (18 Oct. 1905); of the new Victoria and Albert Museum, South Kensington (22 June 1909), and the laying of the first stone of the new buildings of the Imperial College of Science and Technology, South Kensington (8 July 1909).

To his earlier interests in medicine and therapeutics he was always faithful. On 3 Nov. 1903 he laid the foundation stone of the King Edward Sanatorium for Consumption at Midhurst, and he opened the building on 13 June 1906. He gave abundant proofs of his care for general hospitals; he opened a new wing of the London Hospital (11 June 1903) and laid foundation stones of the new King's College Hospital, Denmark Hill (20 July 1909), and of the new King Edward Hospital at Windsor (22 June 1908). His broad sympathies with philanthropic agencies he illustrated by receiving at Buckingham Palace 'General' Booth of the Salvation Army (22 June 1904) and Prebendary Carlile, head of the Church Army (13 Jan. 1905). His veteran interest in the housing of the poor led him to pay a visit (18 Feb. 1903) to the L.C.C. model dwellings at Millbank, and he showed a characteristic anxiety to relieve the sufferings of poverty by giving 2000 guineas to Queen Alexandra's Unemployment Fund (17 Nov. 1905).

In the country his public labours were year by year even more conspicuous. On 19 July 1904 he laid the foundation stone of the new Liverpool cathedral; and inaugurated the new King's Dock at Swansea (20 July) and the new water supply for Birmingham at Rhayader (21 July). A year later he visited Sheffield to instal the new university, and he went to Manchester to

open a new dock of the Manchester Ship Canal and to unveil the war memorial at Salford. On 10 July 1906 he opened the high-level bridge at Newcastle, and later new buildings at Marischal College, Aberdeen (28 Sept.). In 1907 he laid the foundation stones of new buildings of University College of Wales at Bangor (9 July) and opened Alexandra Dock at Cardiff (13 July). In 1908 he opened the new university buildings at Leeds (7 July) and the new dock at Avonmouth, Bristol (9 July). In 1909 he returned to Manchester to open the new infirmary (6 July), and then passed on to Birmingham to inaugurate the new university buildings. His last public philanthropic function was to lay the corner stone of a new wing of the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital at Norwich (25 Oct. 1909).

To the public schools he showed as before many marks of favour. He twice visited Eton, on 13 June 1904, and

visited to public schools, again on 18 Nov. 1908, when he opened the hall and library, which formed the South African war memorial there. He was at Harrow School on 30 June 1905, and he opened the new buildings of University College School, Hampstead, on 26 July 1907, and a new speech room at Rugby on 3 July 1909. To Wellington College, founded by his father, he remained a frequent visitor, and on 21 June 1909 he attended the celebration of the college's jubilee. He proved his friendly intimacy with the headmaster, Dr. Bertram Pollock, by nominating him, as his personal choice, just before his death in 1910, to the bishopric of Norwich. It was the diocese in which lay his country seat.

To Ireland, where, in spite of political disaffection, the prince's personal charm had always won for him a popular welcome, he gave as king evidence of the kindest feeling. In July 1903 he and the queen paid their first visit in their capacity

The king in Ireland.

of sovereigns soon after his first foreign tour. They landed at Kingstown on 31 July. Although the Dublin corporation refused by forty votes to thirty-seven to present an address, the people showed no lack of cordiality. The king with customary tact spoke of the very recent death of Pope Leo XIII whom he had lately visited, and he bestowed his favours impartially on protestant and Roman catholic. The catholic archbishop of Dublin, Dr. Walsh, attended a levee, and the king visited Maynooth College. He subsequently went north to stay with Lord Londonderry at Mount Stewart, and after a visit to Belfast made a yachting tour

round the west coast, making inland excursions by motor. Coming south, he inspected the exhibition at Cork, and on leaving Queenstown on 1 August issued an address of thanks to the Irish people for his reception. He expressed a sanguine belief that a brighter day was dawning upon Ireland. There was good ground for the anticipation, for the Land Purchase Act which was passed during the year gave promise of increased prosperity.

A second visit to Ireland of a more private character followed in the spring of 1904 and confirmed the good impression of the first visit. Two visits of the sovereign in such rapid succession were unknown to recent Irish history. The king was now the guest of the duke of Devonshire at Lismore Castle, and of the duke of Ormonde at Kilkenny Castle, and he attended both the Punchestown and Leopardstown races. His chief public engagement was the laying the foundation stone of the new buildings of the Royal College of Science at Dublin (25 April-4 May). A third and last visit to Ireland took place in July 1907, when the king and queen opened at Dublin the International Exhibition (10 July). The popular reception was as enthusiastic as before.

In his relations with the army and the navy he did all that was required of their titular head. Like his mother with the army he was proud of his association with the army than with the navy, but he acknowledged the need of efficiency in both services, and attached vast importance to details of etiquette and costume. He was an annual visitor at Aldershot, and was indefatigable in the distribution of war medals and new regimental colours. He did not study closely the principles or practice of army or navy organisation and he deprecated breaches with tradition. But he put no real obstacles in the way of the effective application of expert advice. He received daily reports of the army commission inquiry at the close of the South African war (1902-3), which led to extensive changes. The chief military reform of his reign was the formation in 1907 by Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Haldane of a territorial army. The king shared Queen Victoria's dislike of any plan that recalled Cromwell's régime, and he mildly demurred to the employment of Cromwell's term, 'County Association,' in the territorial scheme. But he was flattered by the request to inaugurate personally the new system. On 20 Oct. 1907 he summoned the

lord-lieutenants of the United Kingdom to Buckingham Palace, and addressed them on the new duties that had been imposed on them as officers of the new territorial army. Twice in 1909—on 19 June at Windsor and on 5 July at Knowsley—he presented colours to territorial regiments. His attitude to measures was always conditioned to a large extent by his interest in the men who framed them, and his liking for Mr. Haldane, the war minister who created the territorial army, mainly inspired his personal patronage of the movement.

In the navy the same sentiment was at work. His faith in Lord Fisher, who played a

leading part in the re-organisation of the navy during the reign, reconciled him to alterations which often conflicted with his conservative predilections. A large increase in the navy took place while he was king, and one of his last public acts was to review in the Solent on 31 July 1909 an imposing assembly of naval vessels by way of a royal benediction on recent naval policy.

In home politics the king was for the most part content with the rôle of onlooker.

He realised only that the constitution afforded him mere formalities of supervision which required no close application. He failed to persuade his ministers to deal with the housing question. Few other problems of domestic legislation interested him deeply, and he accepted without searching comment his ministers' proposals. To complicated legislative details he paid small heed, and although he could offer shrewd criticism on a subsidiary point which casually caught his eye or ear, he did not invite elaborate explanation. His conservative instinct enabled him to detect intuitively the dangers underlying political innovations, but he viewed detachedly the programmes of all parties.

When the tariff reform controversy arose in 1903 he read in the press the chief plans of the tariff reformers, and remarked that it would be difficult to obtain popular assent to a tax on bread. He deprecated licensing reform which pressed unduly on the brewer and he was displeased with political oratory which appealed to class prejudice and excited in the poor unwarranted hopes. He was unmoved by the outcry against Chinese labour in south Africa. He was not in favour of woman's suffrage.

Disapproval of political action usually took the shape of a general warning addressed to the prime minister. In filling all

offices he claimed to be consulted, and freely placed his knowledge and judgment of persons at his minister's disposal. But, save occasionally where he wished to serve a friend in a military, naval, colonial, diplomatic, or ecclesiastical promotion, the minister's choice was practically unfettered. The personal machinery of government interested him, however, more than its legislative work or policy, but he effected little of importance even in that direction. When in 1904 resignations rent asunder Mr. Balfour's ministry and reconstruction became necessary, the king made some endeavour to repair the breaches. He sought to overcome in a powerful quarter hesitation to co-operate with Mr. Balfour. But to the king's disappointment nothing came of his effort. It was one of many illustrations of his virtual powerlessness to influence political events.

On 5 Dec. 1905 the king accepted Mr. Balfour's resignation, and admitted to office his third prime minister, Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman [q. v. Suppl. II], the leader of the liberal party. The change of ministry was emphatically ratified by the general election of January 1906, and the liberals remained in power till the king's death. The fall of the conservatives caused the king little disquiet. The return of the liberals to office after a ten years' exclusion seemed to him to be quite fair, and to maintain a just equilibrium between opposing forces in the state. His relations with Gladstone had shown that a distrust of the trend of liberal policy need be no bar to friendly intimacy with liberal leaders. He had slightly known Campbell-Bannerman as minister of war in the last liberal administration of 1892-5. But the politician's severe strictures on military operations in south Africa during 1901 had displeased the king. Early in the reign he had hesitated to meet him at a private dinner party, but he suppressed his scruples and the meeting convinced him of Campbell-Bannerman's sincere anxiety to preserve the peace of Europe, while his Scottish humour attracted him.

With constitutional correctness the king abstained from interference in the construction of the new cabinet, and he received the new ministers with open-minded serenity. The innovation of including among them a labour member, Mr. John Burns, was not uncongenial to him. His earlier relations with Mr. Broadhurst and Mr. Arch taught him the prudence of bestowing

responsible positions on representatives of labour. Mr. Burns personally interested him, and he was soon on cordial terms with him. With another of the liberal ministers, Lord Carrington, afterwards marquis of Lincolnshire, minister for agriculture, he had been intimate since boyhood. Mr. Herbert Gladstone, home secretary, was a son of his old friend. Mr. Haldane, secretary for war, whose genial temper and grasp of German life and learning appealed to him, quickly became a *persona grata*. With the ministers in other posts he found less in common, and he came into little contact with them, save in ceremonial functions.

The grant by the new ministry of self-government to the newly conquered provinces of south Africa excited the king's serious misgivings, and he feared a surrender of the fruits of the late war. But he contented himself with a remonstrance, and there was no diminution of his good relations with the liberal prime minister. After little more than two years of power Campbell-Bannerman fell ill, and from February 1908 his strength slowly failed. Just before setting out on his annual visit to Biarritz the king took farewell of the statesman at his official residence in Downing Street (4 March 1908). The king manifested the kindest sympathy with Mr. Asquith, his dying servant. A month later the prime minister forwarded his resignation, and recommended as his successor Mr. Asquith, the chancellor of the exchequer. The king was still at Biarritz, and thither Mr. Asquith travelled to surrender his old place and to be admitted to the headship of the government. There was a murmur of dissatisfaction that so important a function of state as the installation of a new prime minister should be performed by the king in a foreign hotel. Nothing of the kind had happened before in English history. The king's health was held to justify the breach of etiquette. But the episode brought into strong relief the king's aloofness from the working of politics and a certain disinclination hastily to adapt his private plans to political emergencies.

Mr. Asquith's administration was rapidly formed without the king's assistance.

It mainly differed from that of his predecessor by the elevation of Mr. Lloyd George to the chancellorship of the exchequer and the admission of Mr. Winston Churchill to the cabinet. Neither appointment evoked

Sir Henry  
Campbell-  
Bannerman  
prime minister  
5 Dec. 1905.

The liberal  
ministry of  
1905.

Mr. Asquith's  
ministry.

royal enthusiasm. Mr. Lloyd George's speeches in the country often seemed to the king reckless and irresponsible. Mr. Churchill's father, Lord Randolph, had long been a close friend. Knowing the son from his cradle, the king found it difficult to reconcile himself to the fact that he was a grown man fitted for high office. With his new prime minister he was at once in easy intercourse, frankly and briefly expressing to him his views on current business, and suggesting or criticising appointments. While he abstained from examining closely legislative details, and while he continued to regard his ministers' actions as matters for their own discretion, he found little in the ministerial proposals to command his personal approval. Especially did Mr. Lloyd George's budget of 1909, which imposed new burdens on landed and other property, cause him searchings of heart. But his tact did not permit him to forgo social courtesies to ministers whose policy seemed to him dangerous. In society he often gave those of them whose political conduct he least approved the fullest benefit of his charm of manner.

Attitude to the budget of 1909.

### XIII

Domestic politics in the last part of his reign brought the king face to face with a constitutional problem for which he had an involuntary distaste. All disturbance of the existing constitution was repugnant to him. In view of the active hostility of the upper chamber to liberal legislation, the liberal government was long committed to a revision of the powers of the House of Lords. The king demurred to any alteration in the status or composition of the upper house, which in his view, as in that of his mother, was a bulwark of the hereditary principle of monarchy. A proposal on the part of conservative peers to meet the outcry against the House of Lords by converting it partly or wholly into an elective body conflicted as directly with the king's predilection as the scheme for restricting its veto. The king deprecated the raising of the question in any form.

In the autumn of 1909 a very practical turn was given to the controversy by the lords' threats to carry their antagonism to the year's budget to the length of rejecting it. Despite his dislike of the budget, the king believed the lords were herein meditating a tactical error. He resolved for

the first time to exert his personal influence to prevent what he judged to be a political disaster. He hoped to exert the reconciling power which his mother employed in 1870 and again in 1884, when the two houses of parliament were in collision; in the first year over the Irish church disestablishment bill, in the second year over the extension of the franchise. The circumstances differed. In neither of the earlier crises was the commons' control of finance in question. Nor was the king's habit of mind as well fitted as his mother's for the persuasive patience essential to success in a difficult arbitration. The conservative peers felt that the king was in no position, whatever happened, to give their house protection from attack, and that he was prone by temperament to unquestioning assent to ministerial advice, which was the path of least resistance. Early in October 1909 he invited to Balmoral Lord Cawdor, one of the most strenuous champions of the uncompromising policy of the peers. The interview produced no result. A like late attended the king's conversation, on his arrival at Buckingham Palace later in the month (12 Oct.), with the leaders of the conservative opposition in the two houses, Lord Lansdowne and Mr. Balfour. Although these negotiations could only be strictly justified by the emergency, there was no overstepping of the limits of the royal power. Mr. Asquith was willing that the interviews should take place. The conversations were in each case immediately communicated by the king to the prime minister in personal audience.

The king's proved inability to qualify the course of events was a disappointment. The finance bill, which finally passed the House of Commons on 5 November by a majority of 370 to 149, was rejected by the lords on 30 November by 350 to 75. War to the knife was thereupon inevitable between the liberal party and the House of Lords, and the king at once acquiesced in the first steps of his government's plan of campaign. On 15 Dec. by the prime minister's advice he dissolved parliament, for the second time in his reign. The general election gave the government a majority which was quite adequate for their purpose. They lost on the balance seventy-five seats, and their former numerical superiority to any combination of other parties disappeared. But with nationalists and labour members they still were 124 in excess of their unionist oppo-

The king's desire for a peaceful solution.

Passive acquiescence in the government's plans.



nents, and their efficient power to challenge the House of Lords' veto was unmodified. Mr. Asquith continued in office. The king was in no way involved in Mr. Asquith's declaration at the Albert Hall on the eve of the general election (10 Dec. 1909) that he would not again assume or hold office without the safeguards necessary to give legislative effect to the decisions of the majority in the House of Commons. Before the new parliament opened Mr. Asquith saw the king when he was staying privately at Brighton on 13 Feb. 1910. The king offered no impediment to the government's immediate procedure, which was publicly proclaimed eight days later when the king opened parliament and read his ministers' words: 'Proposals will be laid before you, with all convenient speed, to define the relations between the houses of parliament, so as to secure the undivided authority of the House of Commons over finance and its predominance in legislation. These measures, in the opinion of my advisers, should provide that this House [of Lords] should be so constituted and empowered as to exercise impartially, in regard to proposed legislation, the functions of initiation, revision, and, subject to proper safeguards, of delay.'

The king's speech, Feb. 1910.

speed, to define the relations between the houses of parliament, so as to secure the undivided authority of the House of Commons over finance and its predominance in legislation. These measures, in the opinion of my advisers, should provide that this House [of Lords] should be so constituted and empowered as to exercise impartially, in regard to proposed legislation, the functions of initiation, revision, and, subject to proper safeguards, of delay.'

The presence in the second sentence of the phrase 'in the opinion of my advisers' gave rise to the misconception that the words were the king's interpolation, and were intended to express his personal unwillingness to identify himself with his ministers' policy. As a matter of fact the phrase was, like the rest of the paragraph, from the prime minister's pen, and the king made no comment on it when the draft was submitted to him. A similar formula had appeared previously in the speeches of sovereigns to parliament when they were under the formal obligation of announcing a warmly controverted policy of their ministers' devising. The king's personal misgivings of the constitutional change were well known, and it was courteous to absolve him of any possible implication of a personal responsibility.

In March the cabinet drafted resolutions (with a view to a future bill) which should disable the lords from rejecting or amending a money bill, and which should provide that a bill being passed by the commons in three successive sessions and being thrice rejected by the lords should become law in spite of the lords' dissent. The terms of the resolutions were laid before the king, and

The commons' resolution on the lords' veto, March 1910.

he abstained from remonstrance. The resolutions were duly carried on 12 April, and the bill which embodied them was formally introduced into the commons. Meanwhile Lord Rosebery on 14 March moved that the House of Lords resolve itself into committee to consider the best means of reforming its constitution so as to make it strong and efficient, and on 16 March the lords agreed to Lord Rosebery's motion. For such a solution of the difficulty the king had no more zest than for the commons' scheme. On 25 April parliament adjourned for Easter, and next day the text of the commons' veto bill was circulated. The controversy went no further in the king's lifetime.

The ministers were resolved in case of the peers' continued obduracy to advise the king to employ his prerogative so as to give their policy statutory effect. Should the majority of peers decline to pass the bill for the limitation of their veto, the ministers determined on a resort to Lord Grey's proposed plan of 1832, whereby a sufficient number of peers favourable to the government's purpose would be formally created in the king's name to outvote the dissentients. But the time had not arrived when it was necessary directly to invite the king's approval or disapproval of such a course of action. The king for his part did not believe that the matter would be pressed to the last extremity, and was content to watch the passage of events without looking beyond the need of the moment.

The political difficulty caused the king an anxiety and irritation which domestic policy had not previously occasioned him. He found no comfort in the action of any of the parties to the strife. The blank refusal of the conservative leaders to entertain his warnings was unwelcome to his *amour propre*. The prospect of straining his prerogative by creating peers solely for voting purposes could not be other than uncongenial. But while he tacitly recognised his inability to decline the advice of his responsible ministers, he had before him no plan for the creation of peers to call for an expression of opinion. To the last he privately cherished the conviction that peace would be reached by some less violent means. His natural buoyancy of disposition and his numerous social pleasures and interests outside the political sphere effectually counteracted the depressing influence of public affairs. While the last battle of his reign was waging in the houses

of parliament he was spending his annual spring holiday at Biarritz, where his time was mainly devoted to cheerful recreation. He returned to England on 27 April, just when the Easter vacation called a parliamentary armistice. Within nine days he was dead.

On the political situation the effect of his death was a prolongation of the truce.

The lords' controversy 1910-11. A conference of representatives of the two parties met in the endeavour to adjust amicably the differences between the two houses. The effort failed (15 Nov. 1910), and after another dissolution of parliament (28 Nov.) the liberal government's plan, in which King Edward had tacitly acquiesced, was carried into law, with the consent of a majority of the upper chamber and without the threatened special creation of peers (10 Aug. 1911).

#### XIV

Since his severe illness of 1902 the king's physical condition, though not robust, had borne satisfactorily the strain of a busy life. He benefited greatly by his annual visits to Biarritz and Marienbad and by his yachting cruises, and he usually bore the appearance of good health. A somewhat corpulent habit of body rendered exercise increasingly difficult. He walked little and ate and smoked much. On the shooting expeditions in which he still took part he was invariably mounted, and his movements were slow. There were occasionally disturbing symptoms, and the king was not very ready in obeying medical directions when they interfered with his ordinary habits. But his general health was normal for his age.

For the past few years he was subject to sudden paroxysms of coughing, which indicated bronchial trouble. A seizure of the kind took place at the state banquet in Berlin on 8 Feb. 1909. On the outward journey to Biarritz early in March 1910 he stayed two days in Paris. A cold caught in the Théâtre Porto St. Martin, where he witnessed the performance of M. Rostand's 'Chantecler,' developed rapidly on the way south. A severe attack of bronchitis followed and caused his physician in attendance (Sir James Reid) much anxiety. The news of the illness was not divulged, and at the end of ten days recovery was rapid. A motor tour through the Pyrenees as far as Pau preceded his return home.

The king arrived in London from the continent on 27 April in good spirits. The same evening he went to the opera at Covent Garden. Queen Alexandra was absent on a Mediterranean cruise, sojourning for the time at Corfu. Next day the king paid his customary visit to the Royal Academy exhibition. On 29 April he entertained at lunch Viscount Gladstone on his departure for south Africa, where he had been appointed governor-general. Sunday, 1 May, was spent at Sandringham, where the king inspected some planting operations. There he contracted a chill. He reached Buckingham Palace next afternoon, and imprudently dined out in private.

Last illness, 2 May 1910. The same evening. On reaching Buckingham Palace late that night his breathing became difficult, and a severe bronchial malady set in. Next morning his physicians regarded his condition as somewhat serious, but no early crisis was anticipated. The king rose as usual and transacted business, making arrangements for his reception the following week of Mr. Theodore Roosevelt, the late president of the United States of America, who had announced a visit to England. He spoke regretfully of the superiority of the climate of Biarritz to that of London. During the two following days the symptoms underwent little change. The king continued to transact business, receiving each morning in formal audience one or more representatives of the colonies. On Thursday, 5 May, he received Sir John Dickson-Poynder, Lord Islington, who had been appointed governor of New Zealand, and he considered details of the welcome to be accorded to a royal visitor from Japan, Prince Fushimi. He sat up and was dressed with his customary spruceness, but he was counselled against conversation. The breathing difficulty fluctuated and did not yield to treatment. Meanwhile Queen Alexandra had been informed of the king's illness and was returning from Corfu. The king was reluctant for any public announcement of his condition to be made. But on the Thursday evening (6 May) he was persuaded to assent to the issue of a bulletin on the ground that his enforced inability to meet the queen, according to custom on her arrival at the railway station, called for explanation. He modified the draft with his own hand. Queen Alexandra reached the palace that night, and next morning (6 May) the news of the king's condition appeared in the press. That day proved his last. He rose as usual, and in

the morning saw his friend, Sir Ernest Cassel. As the day advanced, signs of coma developed. In the evening his state was seen to be hopeless. Death, 6 May 1910. About ten o'clock at night he was put to bed. He died just before midnight.

The shock of grief was great at home and abroad. The public sorrow exceeded that mighty outburst which his mother's death awoke in 1901. Yet the king may fairly be judged to be 'felix opportunitate mortis.' To the last he was able to conduct his life much as he pleased. In the course of the illness he had faced without repining the thought of death. He was spared any long seclusion from society or that enforced inactivity of slowly dwindling strength of which he cherished a dread. His popularity had steadily grown through his reign of nine years and three and a half months. There

The king's reputation. had been no conflicts with public opinion. Practically all his actions, as far as they were known, had evoked the enthusiasm of the mass of his subjects. There was a bare possibility of his injuring, there was no possibility of his improving, his position, in which he had successfully reconciled pursuit of private pleasure with the due performance of public duty.

On 7 May the king's only surviving son met the privy council at St. James's Palace, and was proclaimed as King George V on 9 May. On 11 May the new monarch formally announced his bereavement in messages to both houses of parliament, which had been in recess and were hastily summoned to meet. Addresses of condolence were impressively moved by the leaders of the two great parties in both houses of parliament—in the House of Lords by the earl of Crewe and Lord Lansdowne, and by Mr. Asquith and Mr. Balfour in the House of Commons. Mr. Enoch Edwards, on behalf of the labouring population, also gave voice in the lower house to the general sentiment of admiration and grief.

Fitting funeral ceremonies followed. For two days (14-15 May) the coffin lay in state in the throne room at Buckingham Palace, and there The funeral ceremonies. it was visited privately by relatives, friends, and acquaintances.

On 16 May the coffin was removed in ceremonial procession to Westminster Hall, and there it lay publicly in state for four days. Some 350,000 persons attended. The interment took place on 20 May. The procession passed from Westminster Hall to Paddington station, and thence by train

to Windsor. After the funeral service in St. George's Chapel, the coffin was lowered to the vault below. Besides the members of the king's family the chief

The royal mourners. mourners included the German emperor (the king's nephew), the king of Norway (his son-in-law), and the kings of Denmark and Greece (his brothers-in-law). Four other kings were present, those of Spain, Bulgaria, Portugal, and Belgium, together with the heirs to the thrones of Austria, Turkey, Roumania, Serbia, and Montenegro. There were also kinsmen of other rulers, the prince consort of the Netherlands, Grand Duke Michael of Russia, and the duke of Aosta. The American republic had a special envoy in Mr. Roosevelt, lately president, and the French republic in M. Pichon, minister for foreign affairs. No more representative assembly of the sovereignty of Europe had yet gathered in one place. The exclusively military character of the ceremonial excited some adverse comment, but all classes took part in memorial services and demonstrations of mourning, not only in London and the provinces but throughout the empire and the world. In India, Hindus and Mohammedans formally celebrated funeral rites.

## XV

Edward VII eminently satisfied contemporary conditions of kingship. He inherited the immense popularity

His universal popularity. which belonged to the crown at the close of his mother's reign, and his personality greatly strengthened the hold of royalty on public affection. The cosmopolitan temperament, the charm of manner, the social tact, fitted him admirably for the representative or symbolic function of his great station. A perfect command of the three languages, English, French, and German, in all of which he could speak in public on the inspiration of the moment with no less grace than facility, gave him the ear of Europe. Probably no king won so effectually the good-will at once of foreign peoples and of his own subjects. He was a citizen of the world, gifted with abounding humanity which evoked a universal sympathy and regard.

The outward forms of rule were congenial to him. He deemed public ceremonial many essential to the royal state, and attached high value to formal dignity. The king and royal state. Spacious splendour appealed to him. By all the minutiae of etiquette he set great store, and he exerted his authority in securing

their observance. For any defect in costume or uniform he had an eagle eye and was plainspoken in rebuke.

King Edward cannot be credited with the greatness that comes of statesmanship and makes for the moulding of history.

*His relations with politics.*

Neither the constitutional checks on his power nor his discursive tastes and training left him much opportunity of influencing effectually political affairs. No originating political faculty can be assigned him. For the most part he stood with constitutional correctness aloof from the political arena at home. On questions involving large principles he held no very definite views. He preferred things to remain as they were. But he regarded all party programmes with a cheerful optimism, sanguinely believing that sweeping proposals for reform would not go very far. From youth he followed with close attention the course of foreign politics, and it was not only during his reign that he sought in tours abroad and in hospitalities at home to keep in personal touch with foreign rulers and statesmen. His main aim as a traveller was pleasurable recreation and the exchange of social courtesies. But he rarely missed an occasion of attesting his love of peace among the nations.

*His love of peace.*

Not that he was averse from strong measures, if he thought them necessary to the due assertion of his country's rights. But in his later years he grew keenly alive to the sinfulness of provoking war lightly, and to the obligation that lay on rulers of only appealing to its arbitrament in the last resort. He was a peacemaker, not through the exercise of any diplomatic initiative or ingenuity, but by force of his faith in the blessing of peace and by virtue of the influence which passively attached to his high station and to his temperament. His frequent absences from his dominions remotely involved his position in a certain element of danger. There was a specious ground for the suggestion that in home affairs he did too little and in foreign affairs too much. The external show of personal control which belongs to the crown at home seemed at times to be obscured by his long sojourns in foreign countries. The impression was at times encouraged, too, that the king was exerting abroad diplomatic powers which under the constitution belonged to his ministers alone. He grew conscious of the exaggerated importance which the foreign public attached to his foreign movements, and he confessed at times to some embarrassment. But he fully realised the futility of encroaching on

ministerial responsibilities, and in his intercourse with foreign rulers and diplomatists, so far as politics came within the range of the conversation, he confined himself to general avowals of loyal support of ministerial policy.

His sociability, his love of pleasure, and the breadth of his human interests stood him in good stead in all relations of life. He had an unaffected

*His social instincts.*

desire for others' happiness, and the sport and amusements in which he openly indulged were such as the mass of his subjects could appreciate and share. The austere looked askance on his recreations or deemed that the attention he paid them was excessive. But his readiness to support actively causes of philanthropy and social beneficence almost silenced articulate criticism. His compassion for suffering was never in question. He valued his people's approbation, and welcomed suggestions for giving every class opportunities of greeting him in person. Many times he cheerfully responded to a schoolmaster's request that in passing a schoolhouse on a private or public journey he should pause and exchange salutations with the schoolchildren. With the promptitude of an expert man of business, he was able to distribute his energies over a very wide field with small detriment to any of the individual calls on his time. He had a passion for punctuality. The clocks at Sandringham were always kept half an hour fast. He gave every encouragement to the progress of mechanical invention for the economising of time which distinguished his reign. He became an ardent devotee of motoring, in which he first experimented in 1899, and which during his last years formed his ordinary mode of locomotion at home and abroad. In the development of wireless telegraphy he also showed much interest, exchanging some of the earliest wireless messages across the Atlantic with Lord Minto, governor-general of Canada (21 Dec. 1902), and with President Roosevelt (19 Jan. 1903).

He had a strong sense of ownership and was proud of his possessions. Though his attitude to art was largely that of a rich owner of a great collection, he had a keen eye for the fit arrangement of his treasures, and knew much of their history. He disliked wasteful expenditure, but personally made careful provision for his own and his friends' comfort. No pride of rank limited

*His hospitality.*

his acquaintance, and he always practised hospitality on a generous scale. If he had a predilection for men of wealth, his catholic favour embraced every kind of faculty and fortune.

He rejoiced to escape from the constraints of public life into the unconventional ease of privacy. At times he enjoyed practical joking at the expense of close friends. But while encouraging unembarrassed social intercourse, he tacitly made plain the limits of familiarity which might not be overstepped with impunity. He loved the old fashions of domesticity. His own and his relatives' birthdays he kept religiously, and he set high value on birthday congratulations and gifts.

While he derived ample amusement from music and the drama, chiefly from the theatre's more frivolous phases, he showed small capacity for dramatic criticism. A man of the world, he lacked the intellectual equipment of a thinker, and showed on occasion an unwillingness to exert his mental powers. He was no reader of books. He could not concentrate his mind on them. Yet he was always eager for information, and he gathered orally very varied stores of knowledge. A rare aptitude for rapidly assimilating the outlines of a topic enabled him to hold his own

His gut of assimilation.

in brief talk with experts in every subject. He did not sustain a conversation with much power or brilliance; but his grace and charm of manner atoned for any deficiency of matter. If his interest lay more

His love of conversation.

in persons than in things, he remembered personal details with singular accuracy. He illustrated his curiosity about persons by subjecting all his guests at Sandringham to the test of a weighing machine, and by keeping the record himself. At the same time he deprecated malicious gossip, and his highest praise of anyone was that he spoke no ill-natured word. He was never happy save with a companion who could talk freely and cheerfully. Solitude and silence were abhorrent to him.

A loyal friend, he was never unmindful of a friendly service, and he was always faithful to the associates of

His loyalty in friendship.

his early days. He was fond of offering his friends good advice, and was annoyed by its neglect. He could be at times hasty and irritable; but his anger was short-lived, and he bore no lasting ill-will against those who excited it. His alert memory enabled him from boyhood to death to recognise persons with sureness, and many stories are told how instantaneously he greeted those to whom he had been once casually introduced when meeting them years afterwards in a wholly unexpected environment. His circle

of acquaintances at home and abroad was probably wider than that of any man of his time. But he never seems to have forgotten a face.

Physical courage was an enduring characteristic. By bodily peril or adverse criticism he was wholly unmoved. If his native shrewdness stimulated an instinct of self-preservation, he never showed any sign of flinching in the face of danger. He admired every manifestation of heroism, and in 1907 he instituted the Edward medal to reward heroic acts performed by miners and quarrymen. Two years later a like recognition was designed for brave service on the part of policemen and firemen. While religion played no dominant part in his life, he was strict in religious observances, and required those in his employment at Sandringham to attend church regularly. He had a perfect tolerance for all creeds, and treated with punctilious courtesy ministers of every religious persuasion. He was greatly attached to dumb animals, and his love for dogs excelled even that for horses. A favoured dog was always his companion at home and abroad. On tombstones in the canine graveyard at Sandringham there are many inscriptions bearing witness to the king's affection for his dog companions. The latest of these favourites, his terrier, 'Caesar,' was led behind his coffin in the funeral procession.

## XVI

As the heir to the crown, the eldest son of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert was the subject of portraiture from his infancy. The earliest portrait apparently is the large chalk drawing by Sir George Hayter in 1842. As a child the Prince of Wales was painted several times by Winterhalter, the court painter, and was also drawn and painted in miniature by Sir William C. Ross. Most of these early portraits, some of which are familiar from engravings or lithographs, remain in the royal collection at Buckingham Palace or Windsor Castle. The prince was painted in groups with his parents and brothers and sisters by Sir Edwin Landseer and Robert Thorburn, as well as by Winterhalter. A portrait by W. Hensel was painted in 1844 for King Frederick William of Prussia, one of the prince's godfathers. Other portraits were also drawn by R. J. Lane and artists who enjoyed the queen's confidence. As the youth of the Prince of Wales happened to synchronise with the invention and great development of portrait

photography, his portraits during boyhood up to the time of his marriage were for the most part based on photography, several excellent engravings being made from them. When about sixteen the prince was drawn and painted by George Richmond, R.A., and in 1862 a portrait in academical robes was painted by command for the University of Oxford by Sir J. Watson Gordon. Portraits of the prince in plain clothes were painted by S. Walton (1863) and Henry Weigall (1865). After the prince entered the army and joined the 10th hussars, he was painted in uniform several times by Winterhalter (1858), by Lowes C. Dickinson (1868), by H. Weigall (1870), and by H. von Angeli (1876). At the time of his marriage to Princess Alexandra of Denmark in 1863 a pair of portraits of the bridal couple were painted by Winterhalter. Among foreign artists who painted the Prince of Wales were Karl Sohn and Theodor Jentzen, but perhaps the most interesting was J. Bastien-Lepage, to whom the prince sat in Paris in 1880. During his later years as Prince of Wales the prince was not very frequently painted, except for official purposes, such as the portraits by Frank Holl, painted in 1884 for the Middle Temple and in 1888 for the Trinity House. A full-length portrait, painted by G. F. Watts, R.A., for Lincoln's Inn, was not considered successful, and was therefore withdrawn by the painter; it is now in the Watts Gallery at Compton in Surrey. The most successful of official pictures was the full-length standing portrait by A. Stuart-Wortley, painted in 1893 for the United Service Club. W. W. Outess's painting of the prince as commodore of the Royal Yacht Squadron was executed in 1900. After the accession of King Edward VII to the throne in 1901, portraits of his majesty became more in demand. The official state portrait was entrusted to Mr. (afterwards Sir) Luke Fildes, R.A., and was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1902. The design for the portrait of the king on the coinage, postage-stamps, and certain medals was entrusted to Mr. Emil Fuchs. Subsequent portraits of the king were painted by H. Weigall (for Wellington Colloge), Harold Speed (for Belfast), Colin Forbes (for the Canadian Houses of Parliament at Ottawa), A. S. Cope, A.R.A. (in Garter robes; for Sir Ernest Cassel), P. Tennyson-Cole (for the Liverpool Chamber of Commerce, by whom it was presented to the king; a replica is in the possession of the Grocers' Company), James Mordecai (now in St. James's Palace), and Sir E. J. Poynter P.R.A. (for the Royal Academy). During

the reign and after the king's death the number of pictorial presentations of every description increased to an indefinite extent. The king sat to more than one foreign painter. The greater number of the portraits mentioned here were exhibited at the Royal Academy.

Portraits in sculpture of King Edward VII as Prince of Wales or as king are also very numerous, whether busts or statues, from his childhood to his death, while posthumous busts continue in demand. He sat to both English and foreign sculptors, including Canonica, the Italian. A colossal bronze equestrian statue of the Prince of Wales as colonel of the 10th hussars, by Sir J. Edgar Boehm, was presented to the city of Bombay by Sir Albert Sassoon in 1878.

The pictures of public events in which the king played the chief part are very many, including his baptism in 1842, painted by Sir George Hayler, Louis Laghe, George Baxter, and others; his marriage in 1863, painted by W. P. Frith, R.A., and G. H. Thomas; the paintings of the jubilee ceremonies in 1887 and 1897; the marriages of his brothers, sisters, and children; ceremonies at Windsor Castle, such as 'The Visit of Louis Philippe' and 'The Emperor of the French receiving the Order of the Garter'; leading up to the events of his own reign, 'The King opening his First Parliament' by Max Cowper; 'The King receiving the Moorish Embassy in St. James's Palace' by J. Seymour Lucas, R.A.; 'The Coronation of King Edward VII' by E. A. Abbey, R.A., and like events. During the Indian tour of 1875 a number of incidents were recorded in drawings by Sydney P. Hall, W. Simpson, and other artists. Most of these remain in the royal collection. A valuable collection of original drawings for illustrated periodicals, depicting scenes in his majesty's reign, is in possession of Queen Alexandra.

King Edward was a good and willing sitter, but a difficult subject. Hardly any portrait gives a satisfactory idea of a personality in which so much depended upon the vivacity of the likeness. One of the best likenesses is considered to be that in the group of the Prince of Wales and the duke of Connaught at Aldershot, painted by Edouard Détaillé, and presented to Queen Victoria by the royal family at the Diamond Jubilee in 1897. Another good portrait is that in the group of Queen Victoria with her son, grandson, and great-grandson, painted by (Sir) W. Q.

Orchardson, R.A., in 1900 for the Royal Agricultural Society.

Memorials of the king were planned after his death in all parts of the world. In England it was decided that

Memorials. there should be independent local memorials rather than a single national memorial. In London it is proposed to erect a statue in the Green Park, and to create a park at Shadwell, a poor and crowded district of east London. In many other cities a statue is to be combined with some benevolent purpose, such as a hospital or a fund for fighting disease. Statues have been designed for Montreal, Calcutta, and Rangoon, and hospitals are also in course of erection at Lahore, Calcutta, Bombay, Madras, Secunderabad, Cashmere, Bornu, Basscin, and Poona. Memorial tablets have been placed in the English churches at Homburg, Marienbad, and Copenhagen. A statue by M. Denys Puech was unveiled at Cannes on 13 April 1912 by M. Poincaré, prime minister of France, amid an imposing naval and military demonstration. A new street and a 'place' in the heart of Paris are to be named after 'Edouard VII.' At Lisbon a public park was named after him in memory of the visit of 1903. At Cambridge University Sir Harold Harmsworth endowed in 1911 'The King Edward VII chair of English literature.'

[No attempt at a full biography has yet been made. The outward facts are summarised somewhat hastily and imperfectly in the obituary notices of the press (7 May 1910), but they are satisfactorily recorded, with increasing detail as the years progressed, in *The Times*, to which the indexes are a more or less useful guide. The fullest account of the external course of his life from his birth to his accession is given in W. H. Wilkins's *Our King and Queen* (1903), republished in 1910 with slight additions as *Edward the Peacemaker*. Various periods and episodes of his career have been treated either independently or in the biographies of persons who were for the time associated with him. A good account of the king's education from private documents at Windsor by Lord Esher appeared anonymously in the *Quarterly Review*, July 1910. The main facts of his youth are detailed in A. M. Broadley's *The Boyhood of a Great King* (1906); *Queen Victoria's Letters 1837-61* (ed. Esher and Benson, 1907); Sir Theodore Martin's *Life of Prince Consort* (1874-80). The *Greville Memoirs* and the memoir of Baron Stookmar are also useful. For his early manhood and middle age Sidney Whitman's *Life of the Emperor Frederick* (1901) is of value. For the Canadian and American tour of 1860 see N. A. Woods, *The*

Prince of Wales in Canada and the United States (1861), Bunbury Gooch's *The King's visit to Canada*, 1860 (1910), and J. B. Atlay's *Life of Sir Henry Acland* (1803). For the tour in the Holy Land of 1862 see Prothero and Bradley's *Life of Dean Stanley* (1883), who published *Sermons before the Prince during the Tour* (1863). For the tour of 1869 see Mrs. William Grey's *Journal of a Visit to Egypt, Constantinople, the Crimea, Greece, &c., in the Suite of the Prince and Princess of Wales* (1869), and (Sir) W. H. Russell, *A Diary in the East during the Tour of the Prince and Princess of Wales* (1869). The chief account of the Indian tour is W. H. Russell's *Diary* (1877). Sir Joseph Fayer, who privately printed *Notes of the Indian Tour*, gives very many particulars in *Recollections of my Life* (1900). The prince's philanthropic work can be followed in Sir H. C. Burdett's *An Account of the Social Progress and Development of our own Times*, as illustrated by the *Public Life and Work of the Prince and Princess of Wales* (1889), with *The Speeches and Addresses of the Prince of Wales, 1863-1888*, ed. by James Macaulay (1889), and *The Golden Book of King Edward VII* (1910), which collects many of his public utterances. References of varying interest appear in Lady Bloomfield's *Reminiscences of Diplomatic Life* (1883); Lord Augustus Loftus's *Reminiscences* (1802-4); Lord Malmesbury's *Memoirs* (1884); Sir Henry Keppel's *A Sailor's Life under Four Sovereigns* (1899); Col. R. S. Liddell's *Memoirs of the 10th Royal (Prince of Wales's own) Hussars* (1891); Arminius Vambery's *Memoirs* (1904); Morley's *Life of Gladstone*; Sir Alfred Lyall's *Life of Lord Dufferin* (1905); Sir Horace Rumbold's *Recollections of a Diplomatist* (2 vols. 1902), *Further Recollections* (1903), and *Final Recollections* (1909); Edgar Sheppard's *George, Duke of Cambridge, a Memoir of his Private Life* (chiefly extracts from his diary), 2 vols. 1906; Sir C. Kinloch-Cooke's *Mary Adelaide, Duchess of Teck* (1900); as well as in *Lives of Charles Kingsley*, (Sir) Richard Owen, Laurence Oliphant, Sir Richard Burton, Lord Houghton, and Sir Samuel Baker. Some hints on the social side of his career are given in *The Private Life of King Edward VII* (1903); *Society in the New Reign*, by a foreign resident (i.e. T. H. S. Escott) (1904); Paoli's *My Royal Clients* (1911), gossip of a detective courier, and more authentically in Lady Dorothy Nevill's *Reminiscences* (1906) and Mrs. Waddington's *Letters of a Diplomat's Wife* (1903). His chief residences are described in Mrs. Herbert Jones's *Sandringham* (1873) and A. H. Beavan's *Marlborough House and its Occupants* (1896); A full account of *The Coronation of King Edward VII*, by J. E. C. Bodley, appeared in 1903. *Edward VII as a Sportsman* (1911), by Alfred E. T. Watson, with introd. by Capt. Sir Seymour Fortescue, and contributions by



## Edward of Saxe-Weimar 610 Edward of Saxe-Weimar

various friends, gives an adequate account of the king's sporting life. Of foreign estimates of the king, which are for the most part misleading, the most interesting are Louis Blanc's *Lettres sur l'Angleterre* (1867); J. L. Aubry's *Edouard VII Intime* (Paris, 1902), a favourable but outspoken estimate; Jean Granil-Carterot's *L'enlolo de l'Europe* (1906), a study of the king in French and other caricature; M. Henri Darnog's *Voyage à Paris de S.M. Edouard VII* (1903), a detailed journal of the visit; Emile Flourens' *La France Conquise: Edouard VII et Clemenceau* (1906), an indictment of the policy of the 'entente cordiale,' and an allegation that King Edward was personally moved by a Machiavellian design of holding France in subjection to English interests; and Jacques Bardoux, *Victoria I: Edouard VII; Georges V* (Paris, 2nd ed. 1911, pp. 140 seq.). The German view may be gleaned from Austin Harrison's *England and Germany* (1900) and Max Harden's *Köpfe* (part ii., Berlin, 1912). Some hints of the king's relations with the successive rulers of Germany are given in: *Memoirs of Prince Chlodwig of Hohenlohe-Schillingsfurst* (trans., 2 vols. 1900); Moritz Busch's *Bismarck, Some Secret Pages from his History* (trans., 3 vols. 1898); *Bismarck, His Reflections and Reminiscences* (trans., 1898); untranslated Supplement ('Anhang') to latter work, in 2 vols. respectively entitled *Kaiser Wilhelm und Bismarck* and *Aus Bismarcks Briefwechsel*, ed. Horst Kohl (Stuttgart, 1901). The account of the portraits has been supplied by Mr. Lionel Cust. In preparing this article the writer has had the benefit of much private information, but he is solely responsible for the use to which the material has been put.] S. L.

**EDWARD OF SAXE-WEIMAR**, PRINCE (1823-1902), field-marshal, was eldest son of Duke Bernard (1792-1862) of Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach by his wife Princess Ida (1794-1852), daughter of George Duke of Saxe-Meiningen. His father was younger son of Charles Augustus, grand duke of Saxe-Weimar, well known as Goethe's patron. His mother was younger sister of Princess (afterwards Queen) Adelaide [q. v.], wife of the duke of Clarence, afterwards King William IV. His parents were frequent visitors at the royal residence in Bushy Park, while the duke and duchess of Clarence were its occupants, and thence Prince Edward, whose full names were William Augustus Edward, was born on 11 Oct. 1823. Brought up chiefly in England by his aunt, Queen Adelaide, the young prince was one of Queen Victoria's playfellows and was always on affectionate terms with her and her family. Another of his boyish associates, George, second duke of Cam-

bridge [q. v. Suppl. II], became one of his closest friends. Having been duly naturalised, he passed through Sandhurst and entered the army as an ensign on 1 June 1841. His long career was wholly identified with British military service. Originally attached to the 67th foot, he was shortly afterwards transferred as ensign and lieutenant to the grenadier guards, became a captain on 19 May 1846, and was adjutant from November 1850 to December 1851. Prince Edward accompanied the 3rd battalion of grenadier guards to the Crimea, where he served with distinction as major (brevet major 20 June 1854) at Alma, Balaclava, and the siege of Sevastopol. He was wounded in the leg in the trenches on 19 Oct. and was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 7 Nov. 1854). At Inkerman Prince Edward, who was on picket duty with his company at Quarter-guard Point, successfully repelled the attack of a Russian column on the flank of the British lines (*KINGSLAKE'S Invasion of the Crimea*, vi. 107; *Letters of Queen Victoria*, 1837-1861, iii. 69:—*Prince Edward's Report of his experiences to the Queen*). On 15 June 1855 he was appointed A.D.C. to Lord Raglan, and three days later engaged in the desperate but unsuccessful attack on the Malakoff and the Redan. He was appointed A.D.C. to Queen Victoria on 5 Oct. 1855, and retained the position till 22 Feb. 1860, when he was promoted major-general. For his services he received the C.B., the Crimean medal, Turkish medal, legion of honour, and fourth class of Medjidie. From 1 April 1870 to 31 July 1876 he held command of the home district. On 6 July 1877 he became lieutenant-general, and from 1 Oct. 1878 till 30 April 1881 he commanded the southern district (Portsmouth). In 1878 he was appointed colonel of the Lincoln regiment, and on 14 Nov. 1879 became general. On relinquishing the southern district in 1881, he was unemployed for four years. In October 1885 he was given the command of the forces in Ireland, which he retained till 30 Sept. 1890, when he was succeeded by Viscount Wolsley. The Irish command carried with it the position of privy councillor of Ireland. On 24 May 1881 he was made K.C.B., and on 21 June 1887 G.C.B. In 1888 he held the command of the 1st life guards as colonel-in-chief till his death, and in that capacity filled the office of gold stick-in-waiting to the Queen. He was placed on the retired list on 11 Oct. 1890. In 1891 Dublin University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D., and on 22 June

1897 Queen Victoria made him a field-marshal. In addition to these honours he was created a knight of St. Patrick in 1890, and on 8 March 1901 G.C.V.O.

An excellent soldier who was popular with all ranks, he cherished the cultured traditions of his family. He exercised a wide hospitality at his London house, and his guests included representatives of literature, art, and science, as well as soldiers and men in public life. He was always on cordial terms with King Edward VII. He died at 16 Portland Place on 16 Nov. 1902, and was buried in Chichester Cathedral with military honours.

A portrait of Prince Edward by F. Marks is in the possession of the duke of Richmond and Gordon at Goodwood. On 27 Nov. 1851 he married in London Lady Augusta Katherine, second daughter of Charles Gordon-Lennox, fifth duke of Richmond and Gordon. The marriage was morganatic and the princess was given in Germany the title of countess of Dornburg; but she was later on granted the title of princess in Great Britain by royal decree in 1866. She died without issue on 3 April 1904.

[The Times, 17 Nov. 1902; Army and Navy Gazette, 22 Nov. 1902; Army List; Kinglake's *Invasion of the Cincha*, 6th edit. 1877, vols. iii. iv. and vi.; Edgar Sheppard, *Duke of Cambridge*, 1900; Willoughby Verner, *Military Life of the Duke of Cambridge*, 1905; Sir C. Kinloch-Cooke, *Life of the Duchess of Teck*, 2 vols. 1900.] H. M. V.

**EDWARDS, SIR FLEETWOOD ISHAM** (1842-1910), lieutenant-colonel, royal engineers, second son of Thomas Edwards of Woodside, Harrow-on-the-Hill, by his wife Hester, daughter of the Rev. William Wilson, of Knowle Hall, Warwickshire, was born at Harrow on 21 April 1842. Educated at Uppingham and at Harrow, he entered the Royal Military Academy in 1861, and on 30 June 1863 received a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers. After professional instruction at Chatham, where he was captain of the cricket eleven, Edwards was acting adjutant at Dover. From 1867 to 1869 he accompanied General Sir Frederick Chapman [q.v.], governor, to Bermuda as private secretary and aide-de-camp. After serving at Fermoy, Ireland, he was appointed assistant inspector of works at the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich (Nov. 1870), and became aide-de-camp to General Sir John Lintorn Simmons [q.v. Suppl. II], inspector-general of fortifications (1 Aug. 1875). Promoted captain on 5 July 1877, he accompanied, in 1878, his chief to the Berlin Congress, where he came under the

notice of Lords Beaconsfield and Salisbury. Appointed assistant privy purse and assistant private secretary to Queen Victoria in Oct. 1878, he became also groom-in-waiting in 1880, an extra equerry in Oct. 1888, and keeper of the privy purse and head of H.M.'s personal household in May 1895 in succession to Sir Henry Ponsonby [q.v.]. Promoted major (30 June 1883), lieutenant-colonel (22 Oct. 1890), he was made C.B. in 1882 and K.C.B. in 1887 and a privy councillor on his retirement from the army on 12 Oct. 1895.

From May 1895 Edwards was one of the most trusted and intimate advisers of the Queen until her death in 1901, and was one of the executors of her will. Retiring in demeanour, he was a man of remarkable charm and of strong moral fibre. Edward VII in 1901 made him a G.C.V.O., serjeant-at-arms of the House of Lords, and an extra equerry to himself, granting him a pension. George V appointed him paymaster to the household and an extra equerry. He died at his residence, the Manor House, Lindfield, Sussex, on 14 Aug. 1910, and was buried in Cuckfield cemetery.

Edwards married (1) on 19 April 1871, Edith (d. 1873), daughter of the Rev. Allan Smith-Masters of Camor, Kent; (2) on 20 May 1880, Mary, daughter of Major John Rontledge Majendie, 92nd highlanders; she survived him.

[R.E. Records; *Memoirs in the Royal Engineer Journal*, by General Sir Richard Harrison; Porter, *History of the Corps of Royal Engineers*, 1889, 2 vols.; The Times, 15 August 1910.] R. H. V.

**EDWARDS, HENRY SUTHERLAND** (1828-1906), author and journalist, born at Hendon on 5 Sept. 1828, was eldest child in the family of three sons and three daughters of John Edwards, of independent means, by his wife Harriet Exton Teale Morris. After education at the Brompton grammar school and in France, where he acquired a full command of the language, Edwards engaged at a very early age in London journalism. He contributed to 'Pasquin,' a small weekly rival of 'Punch,' which lasted only from August to October 1847. To another short-lived rival of 'Punch,' 'The Puppet Show,' which the firm of Vizetelly [see **VIZETELLY, HENRY**] started in March 1848, Edwards also contributed, and on the recommendation of Gilbert & Beckett he, in 1848, joined the staff of 'Punch.' That engagement proved brief, although in 1880 he renewed his association with 'Punch' as an occasional contributor. He early collaborated with

Robert Barnabas Brough [q. v.] in writing for the London stage 'Mophistophelos, or an Ambassador from Below,' an extravaganza, and he also joined in 1851 and at later dates Augustus Septimus Mayhew [q. v.] in light dramatic pieces, including 'The Goose with the Golden Eggs,' a farce (Strand Theatre, February 1859), and 'The Four Cousins,' a comic drama (Clubo, May 1871). Edwards meanwhile found active employment in varied branches of serious journalism. He was in Paris during the coup d'état of 1852, and in 1856 he went to Russia as correspondent of the 'Illustrated Times' to describe the coronation of the Tsar Alexander II. He remained at Moscow for some time to study the language, and was soon well versed in Russian politics and literature.

Returning to England he published 'The Russians at Home,' sketches of Russian life (1861). In 1862 and again in 1863 he was correspondent for 'The Times' in Poland and witnessed the insurrection until his friendly relations with the insurgents led to his expulsion. After revisiting Moscow and St. Petersburg he produced 'Polish Captivity, an Account of the Present Position of the Poles in Austria, Prussia and Russia' (2 vols. 1863), and he embodied his experiences in his 'Private History of a Polish Insurrection' (2 vols. 1865). 'The Times' sent him to Luxembourg in 1867, and for the same paper he accompanied the German army during the Franco-German war of 1870-1. His observations were collected as 'The Germans in France, Notes on the Method and Conduct of the Invasion.' A close student of the affairs of the Balkan Peninsula, he republished in 1876 a series of papers contributed to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' under the general title 'The Slavonian Provinces of Turkey.' In 1885 appeared his 'Russian Projects against India from the Czar Peter the Great to Skobelev.' Foreign politics was only one of many themes of Edwards's fertile pen. He wrote much on musical history and criticism. A 'History of Opera' (2 vols.) appeared in 1862; 'The Lyric Drama,' a collection of papers, in 1881; and 'Rossini and his School,' 1881; together with lives of Rossini (1869) and Sims Reeves (1881).

Edwards was the first editor of the 'Graphic' (1860), and in 1877 he undertook an unfortunate venture, the 'Portrait,' a series of vignettes and biographical notices of the persons, which ran to fifteen numbers. Edwards also tried his hand at fiction. His first novel, 'The Three

Louisas,' appeared in 1866, and six others followed, the last, 'The Dramatist's Dilemma' (1898), being written in collaboration with Mrs. Church (Florence Maryat [q. v.]). His later years were largely devoted to translations from the French or Russian. A busy compiler to the end, Edwards brought out 'The Romanoffs, Tsars of Moscow and Emperors of Russia' in 1890, 'Personal Recollections' in 1900, and in 1902 a life of Sir William White, English ambassador at Constantinople. He died at his house, 9 Westbourne Terrace Road, London, on 21 Jan. 1906, being buried at St. John's cemetery, Woking.

On 2 Feb. 1857 he married in the English church, Moscow, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Watson, a Scottish engineer settled in Russia. She survived him with one son, Mr. Gilbert Sutherland Edwards.

Besides the works mentioned, Edwards published: 1. 'Famous First Representations,' 1886. 2. 'The Faust Legend,' 1886. 3. 'The Prima Donna,' 2 vols. 1888. 4. 'Idols of the French Stage,' 2 vols. 1889. 5. 'Old and New Paris,' 2 vols. 1892-4.

[Edwards's Personal Recollections, 1900; Lucy's British Theatre, vols. 25, 44, and 92; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information; H. Vizetelly's Glances Back through Seventy Years, 1893; Spielmann's History of Punch.]

EDWARDS, JOHN PASSMORE (1823-1911), editor and philanthropist, born at Blackwater, near Truro, on 24 March 1823, was second son in a family of four sons of William Edwards by his wife Susan Passmore of Newton Abbot, Devonshire. His father, a carpenter by trade, kept a small public-house, to which was attached a large fruit garden; he was a Calvinistic Methodist, and his wife an orthodox Baptist. John, after a very rudimentary education at the village school, helped his father from the age of twelve in brewing or gardening, continuing his attendance at the school of an evening, and reading, with the help of a dictionary, the 'Penny Magazine' and such cheap books as he was able to purchase. At fifteen he made futile experiments in verse and as a lecturer. Afterwards he helped to found and run a free evening school with good results.

In 1843 Edwards became at a salary of 10*l.* a year clerk to Henry Sowell Stokes [q. v.], a lawyer in Truro, and a poet. He had already interested himself in the Anti-Corn Law League agitation, and had distributed pamphlets for which he had applied to the league's secretary. At the

end of eighteen months he left Stokes's employment and some months later became representative in Manchester of the 'Sentinel,' a new London weekly newspaper started in the interest of the Anti-Corn Law League. The paper failed, and Edwards received only 10*l.* for fifteen months' service. He met a debt to his landlord by lecturing for temperance societies at one shilling a lecture. At Manchester he heard Cobden and Bright at public meetings, and became a staunch adherent of the Manchester political school.

In 1845 Edwards went to London, and while maintaining himself by lecturing and journalism developed his interest in political and social reform. He actively promoted the Early Closing Association, and he suggested the invitation which led Emerson in 1848 to lecture on behalf of the association at Exeter Hall on 'Montaigne,' 'Napoleon,' and 'Shakespeare.' He showed sympathy with the Chartist movement but deprecated the use of physical force. The London Peace Society sent him as a delegate to the Peace Conference at Brussels in Sept. 1848, and he was at Paris and Frankfort-on-the-Maine on the like errand in 1849 and 1850.

In 1850 Edwards with savings of some 50*l.* started 'The Public Good,' a weekly newspaper, which he wrote, printed, and published single-handed in a small room where he lived in Paternoster Row. The paper, though widely sold, did not pay, and Edwards started others, the 'Biographical Magazine,' the 'Peace Advocate,' and the 'Poetic Magazine,' in the vain hope that they would advertise and so support each other. After a three years' struggle his health broke down and he became bankrupt, paying five shillings in the pound to his creditors. Engaging strenuously in journalistic work, he so far recovered his position as to be able to purchase at a nominal price in 1862 the 'Building News.' By careful management the paper was brought to a flourishing condition, and in 1866 Edwards paid in full his old debts, from which he was legally absolved. An inscription on a watch and chain presented by his former creditors on 29 Aug. 1866 at a banquet given in his honour at the Albion Tavern, Aldersgate Street, testified to their appreciation of 'his integrity and honour.' In 1869 he also acquired for a small sum the 'Mechanics' Magazine,' which rapidly returned substantial profits.

Edwards's next venture was the purchase in 1876 of the 'Echo,' the first halfpenny newspaper. He bought it from Baron

Albert Grant [q. v.], who in 1875 had acquired it from Cassell, Petter & Galpin, its founders in 1868. Edwards became his own editor, and under his control the paper gained greatly in popularity. Its politics were liberal and it advocated the causes of social reform in which Edwards interested himself. After some years he excluded betting news, a step by which the paper gained commercially rather than lost. In 1884 he sold a two-thirds share of the paper to Andrew Carnegie and Samuel Storey for, it is said, 50,000*l.*, but, difficulties of management arising, he re-bought it almost immediately at double the price. He retained control of the paper till 1896, when it was sold at a high figure to a syndicate specially formed for its purchase. The 'Echo' collapsed in 1905. Together with the 'Echo' Edwards also ran for many years the 'Weekly Times,' a periodical acquired from Sir John Hutton.

To all progressive movements Edwards accorded active and continuous support. From 1845 onwards he was on the committee of societies for the abolition of capital punishment, of taxes on knowledge and of flogging in the army and navy. He helped to direct the Political and Reform Association, the Ballot Society, and the Society for the Suppression of the Opium Trade. He became president (in 1894) of the London Reform Union, formed to stimulate progressive municipal legislation in London, and of the Anti-gambling League. He pressed his views on the public in pamphlets like 'The Triple Curse' (1858), which dealt with the effects of the opium trade on England, China, and India, and 'Intellectual Tollbars' (1854), a protest against taxes on paper and newspapers. An almost fanatical member of the Peace Society, he protested in 'The War: a Blunder and a Crime' (1855) against the Crimean war, and in later years strongly advocated the Transvaal's claim to independence. He was president of the Transvaal Independence Committee (1881) and of the Transvaal Committee (1901).

At the general election of 1868 Edwards was an unsuccessful candidate in the liberal interest for Truro, but made no further attempt to enter parliament till 1880, when he was returned with William Henry Grenfell (now Lord Desborough) for Salisbury. An unsupported charge of bribery led to a petition against Edwards's election, but it was contemptuously dismissed by the court. Edwards was disappointed at the lack of opportunity for

useful work which the House of Commons offered, and he withdrew at the dissolution of 1885.

His later years Edwards mainly devoted to generous yet discriminate philanthropy, his public gifts generally taking the form of free libraries and hospitals. In all some seventy public institutions bear his name as founder. The first institution founded by him was a lecture and reading room at his native village, Blackwater, in 1880, followed in the same year by a school and meeting-room at St. Day, a literary institute at Olacowater, and a mechanics' institute at St. Agnes, all small villages in Cornwall within three miles of his birthplace. Among the hospitals which he afterwards established were those at Falmouth, Liskeard, Willodon, Wood Green, Acton, Tilbury, East Ham, and Sutton in Surrey. He also founded convalescent homes at Limsfield, Cranbrook, Perranworth, Horno Bay, and Pogwell Bay. At Challont St. Peter, Buckinghamshire, he established separate epileptic homes for men, boys, women, and girls; and at Swanley, Bournemouth, and Sydenham 'homes for boys.' He erected free libraries at Whitechapel, Shoreditch, Ilxton, Edmenton, Welworth, Hammersmith, East Dulwich, St. George's in the East, Acton, Poplar, Limehouse, Nunhead, East Ham, Plaistow, North Camberwell, Newton Abbot, Truro, Falmouth, Camborne, Redruth, St. Ives, Bodmin, Liskeard, and Launceston. He also founded an art gallery for the Newlyn colony of artists, near Penzance, and technical schools at Truro, and contributed to the foundation of art galleries at Whitechapel and Camberwell. To him were also due the erection of the West Ham Museum; the Passmore Edwards Settlement, Tavistock Place, with Mrs. Humphry Ward as honorary secretary; University Hall, Clarendon Market, and the Sailors' Palace, Commercial Road. He erected drinking fountains in various places, presented over 80,000 volumes to libraries and reading-rooms, and placed thirty-two memorial busts of Lamb, Keats, Ruskin, Hogarth, Elizabeth Fry, Emerson, Dickens, and other well-known men in public institutions through the country. At Oxford in 1902, on the suggestion of John Churton Collins [q. v. Suppl. II], he endowed a Passmore Edwards scholarship for the conjoint study of English and classical literature, and he presented a lifeboat to Broughty Ferry, near Dundee, and a public garden to Woolwich.

Edwards declined offers of knighthood

from both Queen Victoria and Edward VII. He accepted the honorary freedom of the five boroughs West Ham, Liskeard, Falmouth, Truro, and East Ham.

In 1905 Edwards printed privately 'A Few Footprints,' a rough autobiography (2nd edit. published 1906). He died at his residence, 51 Netherhall Gardens, Hampstead, on 22 April 1911, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. His not personally was sworn at 47,411. He made no public bequests. Edwards married Eleanor, daughter of Henry Vickers Humphreys, artist. One son and one daughter survived him.

A bust by Sir George Frampton was presented to Mrs. Edwards in 1897 and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1898. Replicas were made and presented to various institutions in Cornwall. A portrait was painted by (I. F. Watts for the National Portrait Gallery. A cartoon portrait by 'Apo' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1885.

[Daily Telegraph, and The Times, 24 April 1911; A Few Footprints; J. J. Macdonald, Passmore Edwards Institutions, 1900; E. H. Barrage, J. Passmore Edwards, philanthropist, 1902; J. J. Ogilvie, The Free Library, 1897; Life and Memoirs of John Churton Collins, 1911.] S. E. F.

ELGAR, FRANCIS (1845-1900), naval architect, born at Portsmouth on 24 April 1845, was eldest son of nine children of Francis Ansell Elgar, who was employed at Portsmouth dockyard, by his wife Susanna Chalkley. At fourteen Elgar was apprenticed as a shipwright in Portsmouth dockyard, where his general education was continued at an excellent school for apprentices maintained by the admiralty. There he won a scholarship entitling him to advanced instruction. In 1864, when the admiralty, with the science and art department, established the Royal School of Naval Architecture and Marine Engineering at South Kensington, Elgar was appointed, after a competitive examination among shipwright apprentices in the dockyards, one of eight students of naval architecture. After the three years' course, he in May 1867 graduated as a first-class fellow, the highest class of diploma. Of much literary ability, he long helped as an old student in the publication of the school's 'Annual.' From 1867 to 1871 Elgar was a junior officer of the ship-building department of the royal navy, and was employed at the dockyards and in private establishments.

Leaving the public service in 1871,

Elgar became chief professional assistant to Sir Edward James Reed [q.v. Suppl. II], who was practising in London as a consulting naval architect. At the same time he helped Reed in the production of the quarterly review entitled 'Naval Science.' General manager of Earle's shipbuilding and engineering company at Hull (1874-6), he practised as a naval architect in London (1876-9). From 1879 to 1881 he was in Japan as adviser upon naval construction to the Japanese government, and from 1881 to 1886 resumed private practice in London, advising leading steamship companies on designs of new ships, but specially investigating the causes of loss of, or accident to, important vessels. His reports on the *Austral*, which foundered in Sydney harbour in 1881, and the *Daphne*, which capsized when being launched on the Clyde in 1883, made him a leading authority on the stability of merchant ships. Elgar also served in 1883 on a departmental committee of the board of trade whose report formed the basis of subsequent legislation and of the regulations for fixing the maximum load-line for seagoing merchant ships of all classes and of most nationalities.

In 1883 Elgar was appointed to the first professorship of naval architecture to be established in a university; it was founded at Glasgow by the widow of John Elder [q.v.], the marine engineer. Although permitted to continue private practice, Elgar during the next three years mainly devoted himself to the organisation of the new school. His personal reputation secured the sympathy of shipowners and shipbuilders, and attracted many students. In 1886 Elgar on the invitation of the admiralty re-entered the public service as director of dockyards—a newly created office. During his six years' control, work in the dockyards was done more economically and rapidly than before. Resigning this appointment in 1892, he was until 1907 consulting naval architect and director of the Fairfield shipbuilding and engineering company of Glasgow. The company, founded by John Elder and developed by Sir William Pearce, fully maintained its position during Elgar's management. The works were enlarged and improved, and their productive capacity increased. Novel types of vessels were designed and built, including torpedo-boat destroyers and cross-Channel steamers of high speed. Steam turbines and water-tube boilers were employed at an early date, with satisfactory results.

In 1908, after voluntarily retiring from Fairfield with a view to rest, Elgar, at the request of friends interested in the business, undertook as chairman the reorganisation of the firm of Cammell, Laird & Co. of Maryport, Cumberland, whose operations embraced steel and armour manufacture as well as shipbuilding and engineering. Soon after he became in addition chairman of the Fairfield company, which had intimate relations with Cammell, Laird & Co. Elgar's efforts proved successful, but the strain told on his health.

Combining a wide range of scientific knowledge with practical and commercial capacity, Elgar was made hon. LL.D. of Glasgow University in 1885; F.R.S. Edinburgh soon after, and F.R.S. London in 1895. To the Royal Society's 'Proceedings' he contributed important papers on problems of stability and strength of ships. Of the Institution of Naval Architects, of which he was a member from the outset of his career, he served on the council for twenty-six years, was treasurer for seven years, and finally was an honorary vice-president. His chief contributions to technical literature are in the 'Transactions' of the institution, and include valuable papers on 'Losses of Ships at Sea,' 'Fast Ocean Steamships,' 'The Cost and Relative Power of Warships,' and problems of strength and stability of ships. A member of the Institution of Civil Engineers for twenty-five years, Elgar sat on the council for six years, and as 'James Forrest Lecturer' in 1907 delivered an address on 'Unsolved Problems in the Design and Propulsion of Ships.' He also served on the council of the Royal Society of Arts and was a royal commissioner for the international exhibitions at Paris (1889) and Chicago (1894). His interests were wide outside professional matters. Literature always attracted him. He was elected F.S.A. in 1896, and from 1904 he served as a member of the Tariff Commission.

He died suddenly at Monte Carlo on 17 Jan. 1909, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He married in 1889 Ethel, daughter of John Howard Colls of London, who survived him, but left no issue.

Elgar founded a scholarship for students of naval architecture at the Institution of Naval Architects, and provided for its future maintenance by his will. He also made large bequests to the Institution of Naval Architects and the department of naval architecture in Glasgow University.

He published in 1876 an admirably illustrated book on 'The Ships of the Royal

Navy,' and as president of the London dining club called the 'Sotto of Odd Volumes' (1894-5) he privately printed an interesting paper on the earlier history of shipbuilding.

[Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxxiii, 1910, and Inst. Civil Engineers Proc. clxxv. (1908-9), memoirs by the present writer; Stewart's University of Glasgow, 1891 (portrait).]

W. H. W.

ELIOT, SIR JOHN (1839-1908), meteorologist, born at Lamosley in Durham on 25 May 1839, was son of Peter Elliott of Lamosley, schoolmaster, by his wife Margaret. He changed the spelling of his surname to Eliot. Matriculating at the rather late age of twenty-six at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1865, he graduated B.A. in 1869 as second wrangler and first Smith's prizeman.

Soon elected to a fellowship, he accepted, owing to weak health and with a view to avoiding the climate of England, the professorship of mathematics at the Engineering College at Roorkee in the North-West Provinces, under the Indian government. In 1872 he was transferred to the regular Indian Educational Service as professor of mathematics at the Muir Central College, Allahabad. With that office was combined that of superintendent of the Meteorological Observatory. In 1874 he migrated to Calcutta as professor of physical sciences in the Presidency College and meteorological reporter to the government of Bengal. In 1880 he succeeded Henry Francis Blanford [q. v. Suppl. I] as meteorological reporter to the government of India and was appointed in addition director-general of Indian observatories in 1890. Eliot completed the organisation of meteorological work which Blanford began. 'The number of observatories working under or in connection with the department was increased from 135 to 240 (including two at an elevation of over 11,000 ft.) and the co-operation of the larger native states was secured. Under Sir John Eliot's superintendence the diffusion of weather information was extended by the issue of frequent reports at various centres. Methods of giving warnings of storms at sea were developed and telegraphic intimations of impending floods to engineers on large works under construction or in charge of railway canals and bridges saved the state from heavy losses. Vast improvement was effected in the mode of announcing . . . prospective drought and consequent danger of famine over greater or lesser areas.'

Eliot was elected fellow of the Royal

Society in 1895, and was made C.I.E. in 1897. His last official stop in India was to secure for his successor the increase of the scientific staff of which he had himself felt the need. He retired from India in 1903 and was created K.C.I.E. On his return to England he actively pursued his meteorological work. He joined the committee of management of the Solar Physics Observatory at South Kensington under the board of education. He was a member of the International Meteorological Committee from 1896 till his death. He was also secretary of the solar commission, suggested by Sir Norman Lockyer to the International Meteorological Committee which met at Southport in 1903. The purpose of the committee was to collect comparable meteorological data from all parts of the world and solar data for comparison with them. At the British Association meeting at Cambridge in 1904 he presided over the subsection for astronomy and cosmic physics, and there advocated the organisation of meteorological work upon an imperial basis and an imperial provision 'for organised observations from areas too wide to be within the control of any single government.' He died suddenly of apoplexy on 18 March 1908 at Bon Porto, the estate which he had acquired on account of his wife's health at Var in the south of France. He was buried within his own estate. An accomplished musician, he played well on both the organ and the piano. He married in 1877 Mary, daughter of William Nevill, F.R.S., of Godalming, who survived him with three sons.

Eliot's contributions to meteorological science are chiefly to be found in the long and important series of Indian meteorological memoirs published by his department. Of special value is a short paper on Indian famines contributed to the Congress of Meteorologists at Chicago in 1893.

Of his separate publications the chief are: 1. 'Report of the Vizingapatnam and Backergunge Cyclones of October 1876,' with charts (Calcutta, 1877, fol.), a copy of which was ordered to be laid on the table of the House of Commons. 2. 'Report on the Madras Cyclone of May 1877,' with charts (Calcutta, 1879, fol.). 3. 'Handbook of Cyclonic Storms in the Bay of Bengal' (Calcutta, 1890; 2nd edit. 1900), a work of the highest service to navigation by its warnings and counsel. 4. 'Climatological Atlas of India,' 1906, Indian Meteorological Department, 120 plates (published by authority of the government of India), a wonderful pictorial representation of patient and



painstaking work combined with skilful and stringent organisation.

[The Times, 20 March 1908; Nature, lxxvii. 490; Who's Who, 1907; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. N. S.

**ELLERY, ROBERT LEWIS JOHN** (1827–1908), government astronomer of Victoria, Australia, born at Cranleigh, Surrey, on 14 July 1827, was son of John Ellery, surgeon, of that place. After education at the local grammar school he was trained for the medical profession; but attracted by the goldfields of Australia he left England for Melbourne in 1861. He had already interested himself in astronomy and meteorology, and a suggestion made, apparently by Ellery, in the colonial press as to the growing need of an authoritative means of testing ships' chronometers and adjusting nautical instruments for purposes of navigation in Australian waters led the colonial government of Victoria to establish an observatory at Williamstown, four miles from Melbourne, in 1853. Ellery was appointed to organise the observatory and became its superintendent. At the outset the observatory consisted of a time ball on Gellibrand's Point, Williamstown, the ball being dropped at one o'clock local time, which was ascertained by Ellery from sextant observations. A few months later a small transit instrument and an astronomical clock were added, and the arrangement for the time signal made more complete, a night-signal being added by eclipsing the light of the lighthouse at two minutes to eight and suddenly exposing it exactly at eight o'clock; but for some years Ellery's work was confined to the determination of local time, the finding of the longitude and latitude of the place, and the keeping of a 'Journal of Meteorological Observations.' Meanwhile he was placed in charge for a short time of the electric telegraph line between Williamstown and Melbourne, and in 1868, when the Victorian government resolved to undertake a geodetic survey of the colony, Ellery was entrusted with the post of director. He retained the office till 1874.

In January 1860 a board of visitors was appointed to improve the organisation of the observatory, and Ellery induced the board to remove it from the town of Williamstown, whose growth made that place an unsuitable site, to an appropriate building and location to the south of Melbourne. The new observatory, begun in October 1861, was finished early in 1863. Ellery remained director of the new observatory and government astronomer of Victoria until

1895. As director he was responsible for three catalogues of star places, the first a small catalogue of 546 stars made at the original observatory at Williamstown, and the first and second Melbourne general catalogues published respectively in 1874 and 1890. With a view to examining the nebulae that can only be seen in the southern hemisphere a large telescope was needed, and a new four-foot reflecting telescope ordered in 1885 from the firm of Grubb in Dublin, which took three years to complete, proved on arrival disappointing in its performance.

Ellery thereupon learned the art of figuring and polishing mirrors and put the Melbourne great reflector into order with his own hands. Photographs of the moon were taken with the reflector, and it was used for a systematic revision of all the southern nebulae and for examination of comets as they arrived. Ellery observed the transits of Venus in 1874 and 1882. Under Ellery's control, the magnetic and meteorological work at the observatory grew heavy, and other work was added. He joined in 1887 in the great co-operative scheme of making a photographic chart of the whole sky, and a photographic catalogue of all the stars down to the eleventh magnitude (see *Report of Melbourne Observatory* for 1891, *Monthly Notices*, li. 265).

Ellery was one of the founders of the Royal Society of Victoria, was its president from 1856 to 1884, and contributed many papers to its 'Proceedings.' He identified himself fully with public life in Australia, not alone on the scientific side. In 1873 he organised the Victorian torpedo corps which subsequently became the submarine mining engineers, and he was lieutenant-colonel of the corps. He was elected on 8 July 1859 a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, to whose 'Monthly Notices' he was a contributor from 1855 to 1884, and he became F.R.S. in 1873. In 1874 he was entrusted with an exploring expedition to northern Australia, but bad weather cut the scheme short. He was absent in England on a year's leave in 1875. He was created C.M.G. in 1889. After his resignation of his office of government astronomer in 1895, he joined the board of visitors, and lived in his house in the observatory domain until his death there on 14 Jan. 1908. Ellery married twice: (1) in 1853 a daughter of Dr. John Shields of Launceston, Tasmania (*d.* 1856); and (2) in 1858 his first wife's sister Margaret, who survived him.

Ellory's work is mainly recorded in the 'Astronomical Results of the Melbourne Observatory,' vols. i. to viii. (1809-88), in the 'First Melbourne General Catalogue' (1874), the 'Second Melbourne General Catalogue' (1890), and in various papers and Reports of the Melbourne Observatory by him in the 'Monthly Notices, R.A.S.' vols. xv. to lv. A 'Third Melbourne General Catalogue' was in preparation at his death.

[Melbourne Observatory Publications, i. p. vi; Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxxii.; Henson's Austral. Dict. of Dates.] H. P. H.

EL LICOTT, CHARLES JOHN (1819-1905), bishop of Gloucester, was born on 25 April 1819 at Whitwell, near Stamford, where his father, Charles Spencer Ellicott, was rector. His mother was a Welsh lady, Ellen, daughter of John Jones. His grandfather was also a clergyman beneficed in Rutland, and was grandson of John Ellicott [q. v.], clock-maker to King George III and man of science. Ellicott was educated at the grammar schools of Oakham and Stamford, and proceeded in 1837 to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he won in 1838 the Bell University scholarship. At his tripos examinations he only passed as a senior optime and as second in the second class of the classical tripos; but he won the members' prize for a Latin essay in 1842 and the Hulsean prize for an essay on the Sabbath in 1843 (published the following year), and was elected to a Platt fellowship at St. John's College in 1845. He graduated B.A. in 1841 and M.A. in 1844, and was ordained deacon in 1840 and priest in 1847. After taking his degree he engaged in tutorial work. His fellowship lapsed on his marriage in 1848, and he accepted the small living of Pilton, Rutlandshire, where he pursued mathematical studies, publishing in 1851 'A Treatise on Analytical Statics.' He also began a series of commentaries on St. Paul's Epistles, and contributed an essay on the apocryphal gospels to 'Cambridge Essays' (1856). Until Bishop Lightfoot's works began to appear, Ellicott's commentaries on St. Paul's Epistles were recognised as the best in the English language for scholarship and breadth of view. His commentary on Galatians came out in 1854 (5th edit. 1884); that on Ephesians, on the pastoral epistles, on Philipians, Colossians, and Philemon, and on Thessalonians, followed successively in 1855-6-7-8; all reached four editions. The commentary on 1 Corinthians was not published until 1887, and those on Romans and on 2 Corinthians

he never completed. In 1851 Ellicott reviewed the first volume of Henry Alford's New Testament in the 'Christian Remembrancer,' complaining of his reliance upon German commentators. Alford issued a pamphlet in reply, but his cordial appreciation of Ellicott's 'Galatians' in 1854 led to a close friendship. Alford helped to broaden Ellicott's intellectual and religious views. In 1858 Ellicott left Pilton to succeed Tronch as professor of New Testament exegesis at King's College, London. In 1859 he was Hulsean lecturer at Cambridge, and delivered the 'Historical Lectures on the Life of our Lord Jesus Christ' (1860; 6th edit. 1876), which proved one of his most popular books. Next year he became Hulsean professor, holding the post for some time with his King's College professorship and residing in Cambridge. On 19 Feb. 1860 he was seriously injured in a railway accident at Tottenham, while travelling from Cambridge to London; his gallantry in ministering spiritually to his fellow sufferers attracted public admiration. Despite a permanent limp (he could never wear episcopal gaiters), he continued to skate and enjoyed mountaineering. He joined the Alpine Club in 1871 and remained a member till 1904.

In 1861 Ellicott was made dean of Exeter, and also undertook the task of organising a diocesan training college. In the same year he contributed to 'Aids to Faith,' a volume designed as a counterblast to 'Essays and Reviews'; his essay dealt with Jowett's article on the 'Interpretation of Scripture.' In 1863 he was called to the united sees of Gloucester and Bristol, and was consecrated in Canterbury Cathedral on 25 March 1863.

Ellicott's episcopate lasted for forty-two years. He threw himself vigorously into diocesan work, improving the efficiency of his clergy, showing himself sympathetic to all schools of thought, helping the establishment of the Gloucester Theological College, and raising in Bristol 85,000*l.* for the restoration of the 'truncated and naveless' cathedral. He promoted the work of church extension, forming in Bristol in 1867 the Church Aid Society, and encouraging the Bristol Church Extension Fund. Outside his own diocese his activity and influence were so conspicuous that in 1868, on Archbishop Longley's death, he was recommended by Disraeli for the vacant see of Canterbury; but Queen Victoria chose Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.]. Ellicott was secretary of the first Lambeth conference in 1867, and of its successors in 1878 and 1888; at the conference of 1898 he

was made registrar, and was the only English prelate who attended the four conferences. In 1867 he was a member of the royal commission on ritual and the rubrics (1867-70). Samuel Wilberforce (*Life*, iii. 216) described Ellicott as 'hot and intemperate in trying to force on condemnation of chasuble.' As a result of the fourth report of the commission, Ellicott formed one of a committee of bishops to consider the question of re-translation of the Athanasian creed, and in February 1872 read a proposed revision in Convocation, delivering one of the 'four great speeches' (*Life of Tail*, ii. 140) on the subject. In 1873 a committee of the upper house of Convocation drew up a report on confession. Magee, Ellicott's friend and ally, tells us that 'it was mine and Gloucester and Bristol's' (*Life of Magee*, 296). This declaration was in the main adopted by the Lambeth conference of 1878.

Among all Ellicott's activities he was proudest of his share in the revision of the Bible. As early as 1856, in the preface to his edition of 'St. Paul's Pastoral Epistles,' he had advocated revision, as against a new translation; and he was one of the 'five clergymen' who in 1857 published a revision of the Gospel of St. John (3rd edit., with notes, 1862), which was followed by revisions of Romans and Corinthians in 1858 and other epistles in 1861. In 1870 he brought the whole subject before the public in a volume of 'Considerations.' He was the chairman of the company which revised the New Testament, missing only two out of the 407 sittings, and in 1881 he presented the completed work to Convocation. He then attached himself to the company revising the Apocrypha, and presented the result of their labours to Convocation in 1896. Finally, in 1899, he presented the marginal references. A sharp controversy arose on the publication of the revised New Testament with regard to Ellicott's conduct as chairman. He was accused of allowing more changes in the text than his instructions permitted, but he defended himself with learning and good temper, and his 'Addresses on the Revised Version' of Holy Scripture (1901) remains the best popular account of the undertaking. His most important literary labour in the later part of his life was 'The Old and New Testaments for English Readers,' which he began to edit in 1878. He collected a strong band of collaborators, including Plumptre and Dr. Sanday. In scholarship and breadth of view the work was much in advance of any previous commentary

for general use. 'A New Testament Commentary for English Readers' appeared in 3 vols. 1878-9; 3rd edit. 2 vols. 1892-6. 'An Old Testament Commentary' in 5 vols. 1882-4; reissued 1884-92. An abridgement of the 'New Testament Commentary,' 'for the use of schools,' followed in 14 vols. (1878-83), and was succeeded by 'The Complete Bible Commentary for English Readers,' 7 vols. 1897 (new edit. 1905, with 48 plates).

In 1891 the publication of 'Lux Mundi' stirred Ellicott to challenge the soundness of 'the analytical view' of the Old Testament. In his 'Christus Comprobator' (1891) he insisted that fresh views of doctrine as well as of history were involved in the new views. Although in his most popular volumes he might seem to stem the tide of modern thought, Ellicott's influence was not reactionary. His courage and honesty forced him continually to the task of correlating old and new views, and his conspicuous candour and courtesy always raised the tone of controversy. His last charge (1903) was a final proof that his mind to the end was open to new truth.

In 1897, with Ellicott's concurrence, the united sees of Gloucester and Bristol were divided. He remained bishop of Gloucester, surrendering 900l. of his income. As a memorial of his thirty-four years' connection with Bristol, a rearedos from the designs of J. L. Pearson was dedicated in the cathedral on 19 Oct. 1899. In 1903 the fortieth anniversary of his consecration was celebrated in the chapter house of Gloucester Cathedral. He resigned on Lady day 1905, and died on 15 Oct. 1905 at Birchington-on-Sea, where he was buried. A recumbent effigy was erected to his memory in Gloucester Cathedral. A portrait in oils by Holl, which was presented to the see, is in the Palace, Gloucester. A replica belongs to the widow. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1885.

On 13 Aug. 1848 he married Constantia Annio, daughter of Admiral Alexander Becher, and had by her a son and two daughters. In addition to the works mentioned above, he published numerous annual reviews of 'diocesan progress,' charges, collections of addresses, and sermons and prefaces to books.

[*Eagle*, xxvii. No. 133, 84-106, and No. 139, 253-6; *The Times*, 16 Oct. 1905; *Alpine Journal*, xxiii. 171.] R. B.

ELLIOT, SIR GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1813-1901), admiral, born at Calcutta on 25 Sept. 1813, was the eldest son of Admiral Sir George Elliot [q. v.] by his wife

Eliza Cecilia, daughter of James Ness of Osgodby, Yorkshire. Entering the navy in November 1827, he was made lieutenant on 12 Nov. 1834. For the next three years he was in the *Astrea* with Lord Edward Russell [q. v.] on the South American station, and on 15 Jan. 1838 was promoted to the command of the *Columbine* brig, in which he served on the Capo and West Coast station, under the orders of his father, for two years, with remarkable success, capturing six slavers, two of them sixty miles up the Congo. In February 1840 he went on to China in company with his father, and on 3 June was promoted, on a death vacancy, to be captain of the *Volage*, in which in the following year he returned to England, his father, who was invalided, going with him as a passenger. From 1843 to 1846 he commanded the *Eurydice* frigate on the North American station, and after a prolonged spell of half-pay was appointed in December 1849 to the *Phaeton* frigate, which under his command attained a reputation as one of the smartest frigates in the service, and is even now remembered by the prints of the Channel fleet with the commodore in command making the signal 'Well done, Phaeton!' in commendation of a particularly smart piece of work in picking up a man who had fallen overboard (11 Aug. 1850). Early in 1853 the *Phaeton* was paid off, and in January 1854 Elliot commissioned the *James Watt*, one of the first of the screw line-of-battle ships, which he commanded in the Baltic during the campaigns of 1854 and 1855. On 24 Feb. 1858 he became rear-admiral, and was then captain of the fleet to Sir Charles Fremantle, commanding the Channel squadron. In 1861 he was a member of a royal commission on national defences, and from 1863 to 1865 was superintendent of Portsmouth dockyard. On 12 Sept. he became vice-admiral, and in the following year was repeatedly on royal commissions on naval questions, gunnery, tactics, boilers, ship-design, &c. In 1870 he reached the rank of admiral; and in 1874 was elected conservative M.P. for Chatham; but he resigned his seat in the following year on being appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. On 2 June 1877 he was nominated a K.C.B., and the following year, 26 Sept., he was placed on the retired list. Continuing to occupy himself with the study of naval questions, he published in 1885 '*A Treatise on Future Naval Battles and how to fight them.*' He died in London on 13 December 1901.

He married in 1842 Horsey, only daughter of Colonel Wauchope of Niddrie, Midlothian, and left issue.

[Royal Navy Lists; O'Byrne's Naval Biographical Dictionary; Who's Who; The Times, 14 Dec. 1901; information from the family.] J. K. L.

ELLIOT, SIR HENRY GEORGE (1817-1907), diplomatist, born at Geneva on 30 June 1817, was second son of Gilbert Elliot, second earl of Minto [q. v.], by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Patrick Brydone of Coldstream, Berwickshire. His eldest sister, Lady Mary, married on 18 September 1838 Sir Ralph Abercromby, who was British minister at Turin and the Hague. Another sister, Lady Frances, on 20 July 1841 became the second wife of Lord John Russell [q. v.]. Educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took no degree, Elliot served as aide-de-camp and private secretary to Sir John Franklin [q. v.] in Tasmania from 1836 to 1839, and as précis writer to Lord Palmerston at the foreign office in 1840. Entering the diplomatic service in 1841 as attaché at St. Petersburg, he was promoted to be secretary of legation at the Hague 1848, was transferred to Vienna in 1853, and in 1858 was appointed British envoy at Copenhagen. On the accession of Francis II to the throne of the Two Sicilies on 22 May 1859, the British government decided on resuming diplomatic relations with the court of Naples. These had been broken off by Lord Palmerston's government in 1856, in consequence of the arbitrary and oppressive character of the administration and the refusal of the government of King Ferdinand II to pay any attention to the joint representations of England and France. Elliot was in England on a short leave of absence early in 1859, and Lord Malmesbury, then foreign secretary, despatched him on a special mission to congratulate King Francis II on his accession, with instructions to hold out the expectation of the re-establishment of a permanent legation, if a more liberal and humane policy were pursued in the new reign, and also to dissuade the king from allying himself with Victor Emanuel in the war which had broken out between Piedmont and France on one side and Austria on the other. Elliot's brother-in-law, Lord John Russell [q. v.], who succeeded Lord Malmesbury at the foreign office in June, instructed Elliot to remain on at Naples, and eventually on 9 July appointed him permanent minister. In regard to neutrality, he was instructed not to press

that course, if the public opinion of Naples so strongly favoured alliance with Piedmont as to render neutrality dangerous to the dynasty. Elliot's efforts to obtain constitutional reform and abandonment of the arbitrary methods of the previous reign were approved and supported, but had no substantial result. Francis II after some faint signs of a disposition to improve the methods of rule returned to the old methods. Elliot's representations seem on one occasion to have been instrumental in obtaining the release of a certain number of prisoners, who were being detained indefinitely without trial, but generally speaking the advice and the warnings given by him partly on his own initiative and partly under instructions from his government were neglected. The result was not slow in coming. Early in 1860 Garibaldi, with a force of 1000 volunteers, seized Sicily in the name of King Victor Emanuel. In August he advanced on Naples, and handed over the fleet, which surrendered to him, to the Piedmontese admiral. The British government decided on maintaining an attitude of non-intervention, despite the appeals of France to oppose Garibaldi. The favourable disposition which the British government manifested towards the progress of Italian unity was largely attributable to the reports of Sir James Hudson [q. v.], the envoy at Turin, and of Elliot regarding the condition of public feeling in Italy. On 10 Sept. Elliot, in pursuance of instructions from Lord John Russell, had an interview with Garibaldi in the cabin of Admiral Munday on board H.M.S. Hannibal, which was then stationed in the Bay of Naples. Elliot stated that he was instructed to remain at Naples for the present, and endeavoured to dissuade Garibaldi from any ulterior intention of attacking Venice (cf. WALPOLE'S *Life of Lord John Russell*, ii. 322 seq.). Garibaldi was not much impressed by the arguments of the British minister. But the resistance offered by Francis II's forces at Capua hampered Garibaldi's plans. In October a portion of the Piedmontese army under King Victor Emanuel joined the Garibaldian forces, and finally drove King Francis and his troops into Gaeta, which surrendered after a three months' siege. On 21 October a plebiscite in Sicily and Naples gave an enormous majority of votes for Italian unity under King Victor Emanuel. The formal ceremony of annexation took place at Naples on 8 Nov. Thenceforward the British legation had no *raison d'être*, and

Elliot left for England a few days later. For some time he was without active employment.

On the death of Sir Thomas Wyse [q. v.], British minister at Athens, in April 1862, he was sent on a special mission to Greece, where discontent against the rule of King Otho was assuming dangerous proportions, and had manifested itself in a mutiny of the garrison of Nauplia. Here again his instructions were to urge the necessity of a more liberal system of administration and of the observance of the rules of constitutional government. He was also to make it clear that the British government would not countenance aggressive designs against Turkey. He returned in July, Peter Campbell Scarlett [q. v.] having received the appointment of minister. During his short residence at Athens he had been greatly impressed with the unpopularity of the king, and his forebodings were soon justified. In October a provisional government deposed the king. The British government declined the offer of the crown to Prince Alfred, but promised, if a suitable candidate were chosen, and if the constitutional form of government were preserved and all attempt at aggression against Turkey were abandoned, to cede the Ionian Islands. Elliot was sent back to Athens on special mission to arrange matters with the provisional government on this basis. Prince William, second son of King Christian of Denmark, was on 30 March 1863 unanimously elected as King George I. Elliot returned to England in the following month. In September of the same year he succeeded Sir James Hudson as British envoy to the king of Italy, taking up his residence at Turin. The foreign secretary, Lord John Russell, was freely charged, both in private correspondence and in the press, with unjustly superseding Hudson to make a place for Elliot, his own brother-in-law. The *Times* had already suggested (13 March 1860) such an intention on Lord John's part, and a warm political controversy, which Hudson did much to fan, followed the announcement in 1863 of Elliot's appointment. But the imputation of jobbery has no justification. Hudson's retirement was quite voluntary, and he in the first instance warmly approved the choice of his successor (WALPOLE'S *Lord John Russell*, ii. 423 seq.; G. ELLIOT'S *Sir James Hudson and Lord Russell*, 1886). In May 1865 Elliot moved from Turin to Florence, which had been made the capital of the kingdom, and there his sister and

Lord John Russell visited him in November 1866. In July 1867 he was appointed ambassador at Constantinople and sworn a privy councillor. At his new post he was almost at once engaged in the discussion over the troubles in Crete in 1868-9, and the consequent rupture of diplomatic relations between Turkey and Greece. In the winter of 1869 he was British representative at the opening of the Suez Canal, and was made G.C.B.

On 6 June 1870 a great fire broke out in Pera, in which the British embassy house was almost completely destroyed. Lady Elliot and her children narrowly escaped with their lives, and all the ambassador's private property was destroyed, though he and the staff succeeded in saving the government archives and much of the furniture of the state rooms. With the Russian ambassador at Constantinople, General Ignatieff, Elliot was often in conflict, and was held by the aggressive party in England to be no match for Russian ambition, but in the view of Lord Granville, the foreign secretary, Elliot by his 'quiet firmness' well held his own against all Russian intrigue in the sultan's court (FITZMAURICE, *Lord Granville*, ii. 412-3).

In 1875 an insurrection in Herzegovina which rapidly spread to Bosnia commenced the series of events issuing successively in the outbreak of war between Russia and Turkey in April 1877, the treaty of San Stefano, and the congress of Berlin in 1878. In 1876 Servia and Montenegro declared war against Turkey, and an insurrectionary movement commenced in Bulgaria. The Turkish authorities, being insufficiently provided with regular troops, proceeded to enrol irregulars and 'Bashi-Bazuks,' who resorted at once to savage massacres, which became notorious under the term of 'the Bulgarian atrocities.' The British embassy at Constantinople and the consular officers in the vicinity were at the time much criticised for their delay in reporting these events, which first became known through the public press. There was, in fact, no British consular officer very close to the spot, but it was not till January 1876 that the fact became known that a despatch from the British consul at Adrianople to the consul-general at Constantinople, which mentioned the receipt of reports of appalling massacres, had not been communicated to either the ambassador or the foreign office by the consul-general, who was at the time suffering from a mortal illness. As soon as it appeared that there was solid foundation for the rumours,

both the consul at Adrianople and a secretary of the British embassy were sent to investigate the facts, and on receipt of their reports the ambassador was instructed to protest in the strongest manner against the barbarities perpetrated, and to demand the arrest and punishment of those responsible. In reply to attacks which were made on him, as not having been sufficiently alive to the danger of such occurrences, Elliot was able to show that he had constantly and urgently warned both the Porte and his own government of the consequences which were certain to attend the employment of irregular forces. Negotiations for the conclusion of peace between Turkey, Servia, and Montenegro were carried on by the ambassador under instructions from the British government in September 1876, and as these proved unsuccessful, he was instructed on 5 Oct. as a last resource to demand the conclusion of an armistice for at least a month, at the end of which a conference was to be called at Constantinople to consider the whole question. Failing compliance with this request, he was instructed to withdraw from Constantinople. The reply of the Porte was as usual unsatisfactory, but a Russian ultimatum delivered in October procured an armistice of two months, and on the proposal of Great Britain a conference met at Constantinople in December, to which the marquis of Salisbury, then secretary of state for India, was sent as first British plenipotentiary, Elliot being associated with him. In the meanwhile the supreme authority in the Turkish empire had twice changed hands. On 29 May 1876 the Sultan Abdul Aziz was deposed in pursuance of a *ferman* obtained from the Sheikh-ul-Islam, and shortly afterwards he committed suicide or was assassinated. He was succeeded by his nephew Murad, who was in his turn removed as incompetent on 31 Aug., and replaced by his brother Abd-ul-Hamid II. The deliberations of the conference resulted in the presentation to the Turkish government in January 1877 of proposals for the pacification of the disturbed provinces, including supervision of these measures by an international commission supported by a force of 6000 Belgian and Swiss gendarmes. After ten years' experience of Turkish ways Elliot entertained little hope that the scheme would be accepted by the Porte, or that if accepted it would be found practicable in execution. He had moreover considerable faith in the sincerity and capacity of the new grand vizier, Midhat

Pasha, and in his power to carry through the measures of reform which he was introducing. But the suggestion, which was made in some organs of the press, that he failed to give Lord Salisbury the senior British plenipotentiary, full and loyal support, or that he encouraged the Turkish government to resist the demands of the powers, was warmly repudiated by him, and must be dismissed at once by all who had any knowledge of his character. The proposals of the conference were refused by the Turkish government, who simultaneously with the opening of the conference had proclaimed the grant of a constitution to the empire, with representative institutions. The conference consequently separated without result. A further conference held in London in March 1877 presented demands which were again refused, and war was declared by Russia on 24 April. Elliot, whose health had suffered much during the continued strain, was granted leave of absence at the end of February, being replaced by the appointment of Sir A. H. Layard [q. v. Suppl. I] as special ambassador *ad interim*. At the close of the year Elliot was appointed ambassador at Vienna, where he took part in the critical negotiations which ensued between the conclusion of the treaty of San Stefano and the meeting of the congress at Berlin. In March 1880 he reported to his government the resentment caused in Vienna by Gladstone's attack, during his Midlothian campaign, on the Austrian government, and their desire for some disavowal, which Gladstone subsequently made (FITZMAURICE, *Life of Lord Granville*, ii. 200-3). Elliot remained at Vienna till his retirement on pension in January 1884. The rest of his life was passed mainly in England. In February 1888 he caused general surprise by publishing in the 'Nineteenth Century' his recollections of the events connected with the deposition and death of Sultan Abdul Aziz, and the efforts made for constitutional reform by Midhat Pasha. The article gave great umbrage to the reigning Sultan, whose subsequent policy he severely criticised. He died at Ardington House, Wantage, on 30 March 1907. His portrait by von Angeli is at Minto House, Hawick. A good photogravure is in 'The British Museum of Portraits'; a set is in the art library of the Victoria and Albert Museum. A cartoon portrait by 'Spy' appeared in 'Vanity Fair' in 1877.

He married on 9 Dec. 1847 Anne (d. 1899), second daughter of Sir Edmund Antrobus.

By her he had one son, Sir Francis Edmund Hugh Elliot, G.C.V.O., K.C.M.G., British minister at Athens, and one daughter.

[The Times, 1 April 1907, which contains some inaccuracies; Foreign Office List, 1908, p. 397; Cambridge Modern History, xi. 390, 611, xvi. 381; papers laid before Parliament; Nineteenth Century, February 1888. Elliot printed for private circulation a volume of Diplomatic Recollections, which is cited in Mr. G. M. Trevelyan's Garibaldi and the Thousand, and his Garibaldi and the Making of Italy, together with letters from Elliot to Lord John Russell.] S.

ELLIOTT, SIR CHARLES ALFRED (1835-1911), lieutenant-governor of Bengal, born on 8 Dec. 1835 at Brighton, was son of Henry Venn Elliott [q. v.], vicar of St. Mary's, Brighton, by his wife Julia, daughter of John Marshall of Hallsteads, Ulleswater, who was elected M.P. for Leeds with Thomas Babington Macaulay in 1832. After some education at Brighton Collegiate, Charles was sent to Harrow, and in 1854 won a scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1856 the civil service of India was thrown open to public competition. Elliott, abandoning his Cambridge career, was appointed by the directors, under the provisions of the Act 16 & 17 Vict. c. 97, one of fifteen members of the civil service of the East India Company (*Despatch*, 1 Oct. 1856). He was learning his work unattached to any district, when the mutiny broke out at Meerut, and he was then posted on 12 June 1857 as assistant magistrate to Mirzapur in the Benares division of the N.W. Provinces. That large district of 5238 sq. miles was the scene of fierce conflicts with the rebels. Elliott led several small expeditions from headquarters to quell disturbances, was favourably mentioned in despatches, and received the mutiny medal.

In the following year he became an assistant-commissioner in Oudh, where he served in Unao, Cawnpore, and other districts until 1863. In Unao he gave early proof of his industry by collecting information about its history, its folklore, and its families. He published in 1862 at Allahabad for private circulation 'Chronicles of Ounao,' believing 'that a knowledge of the popular traditions and ballads gives to its possessor both influence over the people and the key to their hearts.' When this treatise was printed he was serving in the N.W. Provinces, and in the following year (Sir) Richard Temple [q. v. Suppl. II], wishing to strengthen the administrative staff of the Central Provinces, then under his control, secured Elliott's transfer, entrusting to



him the settlement of the Hoshangabad district. This task, which greatly raised his reputation, was completed in 1865, being regarded as a most successful operation, which has stood the test of time. Taking furlough, Elliott returned to duty in the N.W. Provinces, and was entrusted with the settlement of the Farukhabad district. He had assessed the whole district except the Tahwatahsil, when in 1870 he was chosen by Sir William Muir [q. v. Suppl. II] to be secretary to government. The final report, drawn up by H. F. Evans, 22 July 1876, included the rent rate reports written by Elliott 'in that elaborate and careful manner which,' according to Sir Charles Crosthwaite, 'has become the model for similar reports.' The cost of the settlement exceeded five lakhs, and although the rates charged were moderate, government received additional revenue of 22 per cent. on the expenditure, while the records were a permanent gain to the people. Settlement work, to which Elliott had thus devoted his best years, was in those days the most important and most coveted employment in the civil service, and it gave Elliott a thorough acquaintance with the needs of the people and the administrative machinery.

From 1872 to 1876 he held the post of secretary to the government of the N.W. Provinces, being concerned chiefly with settlement and revenue questions, with measures for suppressing infanticide in certain Rajput communities, and municipal administrations. Knowing every detail, he was inclined to interfere too much with subordinate authorities. After Sir John Strachey [q. v. Suppl. II] had succeeded to the government of Sir William Muir, he went to Meerut as commissioner. Thence he was summoned by Lord Lytton to visit Madras, and subsequently to apply to Mysore the famine policy of the paramount power. As Lord Lytton wrote in Nov. 1878, when reviewing his famine report on Mysore, 'he organised and directed relief operations with a patience and good sense which overcame all difficulties, and with the fullest tenderness to the people in dire calamity.' Elliott did not minimise the human suffering and the administrative shortcomings which he witnessed, and his experience and report indicated him as the best secretary possible to the royal commission on Indian famines (16 May 1878). Other commissions in 1898 and 1901 have built on the foundation laid by the famous report of 7 July 1878, but it will always remain a landmark in Indian history; for from that date the

British government determined to fight with all its resources recurring and inevitable droughts, which had previously entailed heavy loss of life. For the planning of the requisite organisation no knowledge of detail was superfluous, and no better secretary could have been found for guiding and assisting the commissioners.

This work completed, Elliott became for a few months census commissioner for the first decennial census for 1881 which followed the imperfect enumeration of 1872. In March 1881 he became chief commissioner of Assam, and in Feb. 1886 was entrusted with the unpopular task of presiding over a committee appointed to inquire into public expenditure throughout India, and report on economies. A falling exchange and a heavy bill for war operations compelled Lord Dufferin to apply the shears to provincial expenditure, and while the committee inevitably withdrew funds needed by the local governments, it was generally recognised that immense pains were taken by Elliott and his colleagues. Elliott, who had been made C.S.I. in 1878, was promoted K.C.S.I. in 1887, and from 6 Jan. 1888 to 17 Dec. 1890 he was a member successively of Lord Dufferin's and then of Lord Lansdowne's executive councils. On the retirement of Sir Stuart Bayley, Elliott, although he had never served in Bengal, became lieutenant-governor of that province, holding the post, save for a short leave in 1893, until 18 Dec. 1895. The greatest service which Elliott rendered to Bengal was the prosecution of the survey and the compilation of the record of rights in Bihar, carried out in spite of much opposition from the zemindars, opposition that received some support from Lord Randolph Churchill. Sir Antony MacDonnell's views as to the maintenance of the record were not in harmony with those of Elliott, but Lord Lansdowne intervened to reduce the controversy to its proper dimensions. Public opinion has finally endorsed the opinion expressed by Mr. C. E. Buckland in 'Bengal under the Lieutenant-Governors' (1901), that 'there was not another man in India who could have done the settlement work he did in Bihar and Bengal, so much of it and so well.' In his zeal for the public service Elliott courageously faced unpopularity. Economy as well as efficiency were his principles of government. Towards the native press he took a firm attitude, prosecuting the editor and manager of the 'Bangobasi' for sedition in the teeth of hostile criticism. He was inclined to establish a press bureau, but Lord Lansdowne's government did not

sanction his proposals. With the distressed Eurasian community he showed generous sympathy, and, always on the watch for the well-being of the masses he pushed on sanitary and medical measures, being largely instrumental in the widespread distribution of quinine as a remedy against fever. In foreign affairs he was impatient of Chinese delays in the delimitation of the frontiers of Tibet and Sikkim, and urged Lord Elgin to occupy the Chambi valley (19 Nov. 1895), and even to annex it.

After a strenuous service of forty years he retired in December 1895, and was soon afterwards co-opted a member of the London school board as a member of the moderate party, being elected for the Tower Hamlets division in 1897 and 1900. In 1904 he was co-opted a member of the education committee of the London county council, serving till 1906. From 1897 to 1904 he was chairman of the finance committee of the school board, and his annual estimates were remarkable for their exceptional agreement with the actual expenditure. A strong churchman, he took active part in the work of missionary and charitable societies; he was a member of the House of Laymen as well as of the Representative Church Council. He was also chairman of Toynbee Hall. He died at Wimbledon on 28 May 1911. He married twice: (1) on 20 June 1866 Louisa Jane (*d.* 1877), daughter of G. W. Dumbell of Belmont, Isle of Man, by whom he had three sons and one daughter; and (2) on 22 Sept. 1887 Alice Louisa, daughter of Thomas Gausson of Hauteville, Guernsey, and widow of T. J. Murray of the I.C.S., by whom he had one son, Claude, now fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge. His eldest son by his first marriage, Henry Venn Elliott, is vicar of St. Mark's, Brighton. In his possession is a portrait of his father by Hugh Rivière. As a memorial to Elliott it is proposed to add a wing to St. Mary's Hall, Brighton, a church school in which he was especially interested.

Elliott's contributions to Indian literature were mainly official. They included, besides the 'Chronicles of Oonao,' 'Report on the Hoshangabad Settlement' (1866); 'Report on the Mysore Famine' (1878); 'Report on the Famine Commission' (1879); and 'Report on the Finance Commission' (1887).

[*The Times*, 29 May 1911; C. E. Buckland, Bengal under the Lt.-Governors, 1901; Lady Betty Balfour, Lord Lytton's Administration, 1899; Kaye's Sepoy War; Sir Henry Cotton, Indian and Home Memories, 1911; official reports.] W. L.-W.

ELLIS, FREDERICK STARTRIDGE (1830-1901), bookseller and author, the sixth son of Joseph Ellis, hotel-keeper, of Richmond, was born there on 7 June 1830. He entered, at the age of sixteen, the house of Edward Lumley of Chauncy Lane, and afterwards became assistant to C. J. Stewart, the well-known bookseller of King William Street, Strand, from whom he acquired his knowledge of books. In 1860 he went into business for himself at 33 King Street, Covent Garden, and in 1871 took into partnership G. M. Green (1841-1872), who had enjoyed the same training. After the death of Green in 1872 Ellis took the premises, 29 New Bond Street, previously occupied by T. & W. Boone, and carried on a large and successful business, chiefly in old books and MSS. His next partner was David White, who retired in 1884. For many years Ellis was official buyer for the British Museum, which brought him into rivalry with trade opponents in the auction rooms. Mr. Henry Huth entrusted to him the editing of the catalogue of his famous library, which was printed in 1880 (5 vols., large 8vo). The English books were catalogued by W. C. Hazlitt, those in other languages by Ellis. Another excellent catalogue compiled by Ellis was 'Descriptive Catalogue of a Collection of Drawings and Etchings by Charles Meryon, formed by the Rev. J. J. Heywood' (1880, 4to, privately printed). He also produced 'Hours Pembrochiana: some account of an illuminated MS. of the Hours of the B.V.M., written for William Herbert, first earl of Pembroke, about 1440' (1880), and a biographical notice appended to an account of 'The Hours of Albert of Brandenburg,' by W. H. J. Weale (1883, 4to). In 1885 he retired from business, and his stock of rarities was sold by Messrs. Sotheby for about 16,000*l.* He was succeeded in business by Mr. G. I. Ellis, a nephew.

Ellis was a publisher on a limited scale, and brought out the works of William Morris and Dante Gabriel Rossetti, with whom he formed a close personal intimacy. Among other friends were A. C. Swinburne, Sir Edward Burne-Jones, and John Ruskin, whose 'Stray Letters to a London Bibliophile' were addressed to Ellis and republished by him (1892). Ruskin called him 'Papa Ellis' (*E. T. Cook, Life of John Ruskin*, 1911, i. 371). It was in 1864 that Morris was first introduced by Swinburne to Ellis. They remained close friends to the end of

Morris's life, and Ellis was one of the poet's executors (J. W. MACRAE, *Life of W. Morris*, 1899, i. 193).

After his retirement from business he gave himself up to a literary life. The firstfruits of his labours on Shelley was 'An Alphabetical Tablo of Contents to Shelley's Poetical Works,' drawn up for the Shelley Society in 1888. He devoted six years to compiling 'A Lexical Concordance to the Poetical Works of P. B. Shelley; an attempt to classify every word found therein according to its signification' (1892, 4to), an excellent piece of work on which his reputation must largely rest. He was an enthusiastic supporter of Morris's Kelmscott Press, and read the proofs of the folio edition of Chaucer's 'Works' (1896), Morris's masterpiece of printing, and edited many other productions of that press, including Cavendish's 'Life of Wolsey' (1893); Caxton's 'Golden Legend' (1892), which also appeared in the 'Temple Classics' (1899 and 1900). He further edited Guillaume de Lorris's 'Romanoe of the Rose,' 'englished' (1900, 'Temple Classics'), and 'H. Pongelly's Memoir,' with a preface (1897), and contributed some memoirs to Quaritch's 'Dictionary of English Book Collectors.'

He died at Sidmouth on 26 Feb. 1901, after a short illness, in his seventy-first year. He was a widely read and accomplished man, tall of stature and handsome in appearance, warm-hearted and good-natured, of genial manners, with a wide circle of literary and artistic friends.

His portrait was painted by H. S. Tuko, A.R.A.

He married in 1860 Caroline Augusta Flora, daughter of William Moates of Epsom, and left issue two sons and a daughter, who with his wife survived him.

[Family information; *The Times*, 1 March 1901; *Athenæum*, 2, 9, and 16 March 1901; *Bookseller*, 7 March 1901; Note by W. Morris on the Kelmscott Press, with a description by S. C. Cockerell, 1898. See also J. W. Mackail's *Life of W. Morris*, 1899, 2 vols.; D. G. Rossetti, his family-letters, 1895, 2 vols.; *Letters of D. G. Rossetti to W. Allingham*, by G. B. Hill, 1897; D. G. Rossetti as designer and writer, notes by W. M. Rossetti, 1889, *passim*; W. Roberts, *The Book-Hunter in London*, 1895, p. 245 (portrait).] H. R. T.

ELLIS, JOHN DEVONSHIRE (1824-1906), civil engineer and metallurgist, born at Handsworth on 20 April 1824, was son of Charles Ellis, a Birmingham brass manu-

facturer. Educated at King Edward VI's School, Birmingham, he obtained a practical knowledge of the manufacture and working of brass in his father's works, and in 1848 became a partner in the firm. In 1854 he purchased with (Sir) John Brown [q. v. Suppl. I.] and William Bragge the Atlas engineering works at Sheffield, then a modest establishment covering about three acres and employing about 250 persons. Shortly after the partners took over the works the adoption of armour by the French for warships (1858) led Messrs. Brown and Ellis to produce iron plates by a new and cheaper process of rolling and welding them. Four-inch plates made by this process were fitted to the *Black Prince* and *Warrior*, the earliest ironclads of the British navy. For several years Ellis was occupied in devising appliances for the manufacture of thicker and thicker plates for guns and projectiles. Steel was tried, but was not found to have the necessary toughness under the impact of shot. After many experiments Ellis perfected a process for uniting a hard steel face with a wrought-iron backing. Such compound armour was used down to about 1893, the Royal Sovereign class of battleships being protected with an 18-inch belt of it on the water-line. Meanwhile, as early as 1871, Ellis had turned his attention to the process of cementation, and in that year he took out a patent relating to it; but it was not until the chilling process devised by Captain T. J. Tresidder, in which the heated surface of a plate was chilled by means of water under pressure, was applied in conjunction with cementation, that satisfactory results were obtained. The first Ellis-Tresidder chilled compound plate was tried with success at Shoburness in 1891.

Ellis was largely instrumental in promoting the success of the Bessemer system. Sir Henry Bessemer [q. v. Suppl. I.] established works close to the Atlas works, and Ellis, adopting at an early stage the new process, at once put up at the Atlas works the first plant in England outside the inventor's own works. In conjunction with William Eaves he introduced the Ellis-Eaves system of induced draught, and he devised a mill for rolling the ribbed boiler-flues of the Purves and other types, and also in connection with the manufacture of *Serve tubes*.

The Atlas works soon acquired a world-wide reputation for mechanical engineering of all kinds. The concern was formed into a limited liability company in 1864. The

capital rose to nearly three millions sterling; about 16,000 men were employed at Ellis's death, and the output exceeded 100,000 tons of steel per annum. Ellis was managing director from 1864 until 1905, when he became chairman of the company. Brown retired in 1870 and Bragge died in 1884, when Ellis acquired sole charge. In 1899 the Clydebank Shipbuilding and Engineering Works, employing 8000 men, were taken over by the concern.

In 1867 Ellis was decorated with the Cross of the Order of Vasa in recognition of his aid in certain fortifications in Sweden. From the Iron and Steel Institute, of which he was a member from 1875, a member of council in 1888, and a vice-president in 1901, he received the Bessemer gold medal in 1889, when Sir Henry Bessemer acknowledged Ellis's services in establishing the process. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 8 Jan. 1884. For many years he was a member of the Cutlery Company. He took little part in the public affairs of Sheffield, but was a magistrate for the West Riding, and was for ten years chairman of the South Yorkshire Coalowners' Association. He died at his residence, Sparken, Worksop, on 11 Nov. 1906, and was buried at Carlton in Lindrick.

He married on 5 Dec. 1848 Elizabeth Parsons Bourne of Childs Ercall, Shropshire, by whom he had five sons and one daughter.

A portrait by A. S. Cope, R.A., is at the Atlas Works, Sheffield.

[*Journal Iron and Steel Institute*, 1906, pt. iv. p. 706; *Minutes of Proceedings Inst. Civ. Eng.* clxviii. 340; *The Engineer*, 16 Nov. 1906; *Engineering*, 16 Nov. 1906; *Cassier's Mag.*, Dec. 1903, pp. 194 seq.] W. F. S.

**ELSMIE, GEORGE ROBERT** (1838-1909), Anglo-Indian civilian and author, born at Aberdeen on 31 Oct. 1838, was only child of George Elsmie, shipowner, of Aberdeen, and from 1843 on the Southampton staff of the Royal Mail Steam Packet Company. His mother was Anne, daughter of Robert Shepherd, parish minister of Daviot, Aberdeenshire, whose family had been parish ministers in that county for several generations. Educated at private schools at Southampton and from 1852 to 1855 at the Marischal College, Aberdeen, Elsmie was studying German at Canstatt near Stuttgart in August 1855, when he was nominated to a writership in India by his maternal uncle, John Shepherd (1796-1859), for many years director and thrice chairman of the East India Company, and on the transfer of India to the crown member of the

Council of India. Elsmie was among the last batch of men to enter, at the close of 1855, the East India College at Haileybury, and to pass out on the eve of its abolition in Dec. 1857.

Arriving in India on 12 Feb. 1858, he was appointed assistant commissioner in the Punjab, and served in various districts until 1863, when he acted as a judge of the small causes courts at Lahore, Doshi, and Simla. Meanwhile he prepared a useful 'Epitome of Correspondence regarding our Relations with Afghanistan and Herat, 1854-63' (Lahore, 1863). In March 1866 he became deputy commissioner (magistrate and collector) of Jullundur, and in October 1868 under-secretary to the government of India in the home department. Taking furlough in the spring of 1869, he entered Lincoln's Inn as a student, and was called to the bar on 27 Jan. 1871.

Returning to India immediately afterwards, he was appointed additional commissioner of the Amritsar and Jullundur divisions, his duties being almost entirely judicial. In October 1872 he was transferred to Peshawur to perform like functions, the lieutenant-governor being anxious to improve the judicial administration and reduce crimes of violence in the district. Elsmie's firmness and good sense in dealing with the Pathans had the desired effect at some personal risk. His suggestions to the government and his detailed examination of the subject in 'Crime and Criminals on the Peshawur Frontier' (Lahore, 1884) largely contributed to the promulgation in 1887 of the 'Frontier Criminal Regulations,' which were specially adapted to borderland conditions.

Elsmie left Peshawur in January 1878 to officiate as judge of the Punjab chief court for a year. After furlough in December 1880 he became commissioner of Lahore, and in April 1882 was appointed permanently to the chief court bench. In the same year he served on the Punjab reorganisation committee. In agreement with its recommendations the Lahore commissionership was greatly enlarged in area and relieved of judicial appollate work, and was bestowed anew on Elsmie in February 1885. He was on special duty for the Rawal Pindi durbar for Lord Dufferin to meet the Ameer Abdur Rahman (April 1885) and was vice-chancellor of the Punjab University (1885-7). He was made second financial commissioner in April 1887, a member of the governor-general's legislative council in May 1888, and first financial commissioner from March 1889.

He thus attained the highest positions in the province, short of the lieutenant-governorship, on both the judicial and executive sides. He was re-appointed to the governor-general's legislative council in June 1892, and was made C.S.I. in Jan. 1893. He left India on 4 Feb. 1894.

On 20 July 1904 Elsmie received from Aberdeen University the hon. degree of LL.D. He mainly devoted himself in his retirement to literary work. With General Sir Peter Lumsden he wrote Sir Harry Lumsden's biography, 'Lumsden of the Guides' (1899). On material collected by Sir Henry Cunningham he based the authorised life of Field-marshal Sir Donald Stewart [q. v. Suppl. I] (1903), and he edited letters of his mother (1804-1879) under the title of 'Anne Shepherd or Elsmie: a Character Sketch of a Scottish Lady of the Nineteenth Century as disclosed by her Letters' (Aberdeen, 1904). In his pleasant 'Thirty-Five Years in the Punjab' (Edinburgh, 1908) Elsmie threw much light on the contemporary history of his province; the book is dedicated to his university.

Elsmie died at Torquay on 26 March 1909, and was buried at Deeside cemetery, Aberdeen. He married at Southampton, on 27 Oct. 1861, Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Thomas Spears of Kirkealdy, who survived him. Of a family of three sons and eight daughters, two sons became officers in the Indian army, four daughters married Indian civil servants (Sir Thomas W. Holderness, now revenue secretary, India office, being one of Elsmie's sons-in-law), and two daughters married officers in the army.

[Elsmie's Works; The Times, 28 March 1909; family details kindly given by Sir T. W. Holderness.] F. H. B.

**ELWORTHY, FREDERICK THOMAS** (1830-1907), philologist and antiquary, eldest son of Thomas Elworthy, woollen manufacturer, of Wellington, Somerset, by his wife Jane, daughter of William Chorley of Quarn, near Dunstoir, was born at Wellington on 10 Jan. 1830, and was educated at a private school at Donmark Hill. Though studious from boyhood, he did not enter on authorship until middle life. He became eminent first as a philologist and later as a writer on folk-lore. His two books on the evil eye and kindred superstitions contain much curious information gathered during travels in Spain, Italy, and other countries, in the course of which he made perhaps the finest collection of charms, amulets, and such-like trinkets in existence; this

collection, at present in the possession of his widow, is destined for the Somersetshire Archaeological Society's museum at Taunton. He contributed to 'Archæologia,' was on the council of the Philological Society, and in 1891-6 was editorial secretary of the Somersetshire Archaeological Society, for whose 'Proceedings,' as well as for those of the Devonshire Association, he wrote some valuable papers. He was elected F.S.A. on 14 June 1900. He was a good linguist and possessed considerable skill as a draughtsman and as an artist in water-colours. He was a prominent churchman, and the erection of All Saints' Church, Wellington, was largely due to his liberality and exertions. He was a magistrate, a churchwarden, an active member of the Wellington school board, and a prominent freemason. After an illness which began in the summer of 1906 he died at his residence, Foxdown, Wellington, on 13 Dec. 1907, and was buried in the churchyard of the parish church there.

By his marriage with Maria, daughter of James Kershaw, M.P., on 17 Aug. 1854, he had three sons, who all predeceased him, and three daughters, two of whom survived him.

Elworthy prepared for publication by the English Dialect Society: 1. 'The Dialect of West Somerset,' 1875 (a paper read before the Philological Soc.). 2. 'An Outline of the Grammar of the Dialect of West Somerset,' 1877 (papers read before the Philolog. Soc. in 1876 and 1877); this work was described by Sir James A. H. Murray, editor of the 'New English Dictionary,' as 'the first grammar of an English dialect of any scientific value.' 3. 'An edition of 'An Exmoor Scolding and an Exmoor Courtship, with a Somersetshire Man's Complaint,' 1879. 4. 'The West Somerset Word-book, a Glossary,' 1886. Elworthy also published: 5. 'Canonsleigh,' 1892, reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Devonshire Association.' 6. 'Some Notes on the History of Wellington,' 4to, 1892. 7. 'The Evil Eye,' 1895. 8. 'Horns of Honour and other Studies in the Byways of Archæology,' 1900. From the inception of the 'New English Dictionary' to his death Elworthy gave much voluntary help both in supplying quotations and in assisting in arrangement.

[Wellington Weekly News, 18 Dec. 1907, with an appreciation by Sir James Murray; Athenæum, 21 Dec. 1907; Somerset Archæol. Soc. Proc., 3rd ser. vol. xiii, 1908 (with good portrait); information supplied by Mr. C. Tice of Taunton; personal recollection.] W. H.

EMERY, WILLIAM (1825-1910), archdeacon of Ely, born in St. Martin's Lane, London, on 2 Feb. 1825, was son of William Emery of Hungerford Market, feltmaker and Master of the Feltmakers' Company in 1848, who married Mary Ann Thompson. He was the first boy to enter, in 1837, the new City of London School, then erected on the site of Honey Lane Market in accordance with a reformed scheme for employing the ancient charity of John Carpenter [q. v.]. At the school he was a favourite pupil of the headmaster, G. F. W. Mortimer [q. v.], and was the first holder of the newly founded 'Times' scholarship [see WALTER, JOHN, 1776-1847]. Admitted at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, on 29 March 1843, he was elected Mawson scholar in May 1844; was fifth wrangler in 1847, graduating B.A., and proceeding M.A. in 1850 and B.D. in 1858. In March 1847 he became fellow of Corpus, retaining his fellowship till 1865; he was dean of the college (1853-5); bursar 1855-60; and tutor, along with E. H. Perowne [q. v. Suppl. II] (1855-65). He was made honorary fellow in 1905. Ordained deacon in 1849 and priest in 1853, he never confined himself to academic concerns. Among his interests in Cambridge was the volunteer movement. At a meeting in his college rooms on 2 May 1859, 'a volunteer corps for the university, town and county of Cambridge' was set on foot. In 1859, too, he helped to form in Cambridge a branch affiliated to the central Church Defence Institution. In October 1861 the Cambridge committee invited individual churchmen and the secretaries of church defence associations to join in a Church Congress on the pattern of 'annual meetings of societies for the advancement of sciences, archaeology, &c.' (cf. *Preface to First Report*, p. iii). The first Church Congress met in the hall of King's College, Cambridge (27-29 Nov. 1861), when Emery was senior proctor, the chair being taken by the archdeacon of Ely, Francis France. Emery spoke on free seats in church, on diocesan associations for increasing the endowment of poor benefices, and on church rates. He became permanent secretary of the Church Congress in 1869, and with the exception of the meeting in Dublin in 1887 was present at every congress from the first to the forty-seventh at Great Yarmouth in 1907, being the most familiar feature and the chief organiser of every meeting. In 1864 Lord Palmerston nominated him to the archdeaconry of Ely, and he became residentiary canon of Ely in 1870. As

archdeacon, he soon organised a diocesan conference, the first in the country, remaining its honorary secretary till 1906. In 1881, when the institution had spread widely, he helped to establish a central council of diocesan conferences, of which he was honorary secretary till 1906. He was also instrumental in founding the Hunstanton Convalescent Home (of which he was chairman 1872-1908) and the Church Schools Company for the promotion of the religious secondary education of the middle classes (of which he was chairman 1883-1903).

Owing to failing powers he resigned his archdeaconry in 1907. He retained his canonry till his death at the college, Ely, on 14 Dec. 1910. He was buried in the precincts of Ely Cathedral. On 6 July 1865, at St. John's, Stratford, London, he married Fanny Maria, eldest daughter of Sir Antonio Brady [q. v.]. He had six children, of whom two daughters and three sons survive.

Emery was a man of affairs, energetic and tactful, rather than a teacher. The Church Congress is his monument. Among his publications were his charges on 'Church Organisation and Efficient Ministry' (1866), and on 'The New Church Rate Act' (1869), and a popular explanation of the 'Fres Education Act, 1891.'

[The Times, 15 Dec. 1910; Guardian, 16 Dec. 1910; Record, 16 Dec. 1910; Reports (annual) of Church Congresses, especially 1861 and 1910; the latter contains good portrait.] E. H. P.

ETHERIDGE, ROBERT (1819-1903), palaeontologist, born at Ross, Herefordshire, on 3 Dec. 1819, was elder of two sons of Thomas Etheridge, shipper, of Gloucester, by his wife Hannah Pardoe, of a Worcester-shire family. Through his mother he was cousin to Dr. John Beddoe [q. v. Suppl. II]. His paternal grandfather, formerly a seaman, and later harbour-master at Bristol, gave Robert shells and other natural objects or 'curiosities' from various countries, and stimulated the boy to form a museum of local plants, fossils, and other geological specimens. Educated at the grammar school at Ross, he served as usher there and at a school at Bristol, and after filling a post in a business house in that city, in 1850 he was made curator of the museum of the Bristol Philosophical Institution. All his leisure had been devoted to natural science. He worked hard at the museum till 1857, acting for five of the seven years as lecturer in vegetable physiology and botany in the Bristol

Medical School. In 1857 he gave a course of lectures at the Bristol Mining School on 'Geology: its Relation and Bearing upon Mining,' published in 1859. An active member of the Cotteswold Naturalists' Club, Etheridge in 1856, while on a visit to the earl of Ducie at Tortworth Court, was introduced to Sir Roderick Impey Murchison [q. v.], then director-general of the geological survey. This led to his appointment in 1857 as assistant palaeontologist to the geological survey; and on the retirement of J. W. Salter he became palaeontologist in 1863. Here his principal task was the naming of the invertebrate fossils collected during the progress of the geological survey and arranged in the Museum of Practical Geology at Jernyn Street; aid was also given at times to the officers in the field. Etheridge's results were embodied in memoirs published during 1858-81. He also assisted Professor Huxley by giving demonstrations in palaeontology to students of the Royal School of Mines, and he and Huxley jointly prepared a catalogue of the fossils in the museum, which was published in 1865. At this date Etheridge began to make a list of all the known British fossils, with references to their geological formations and to published figures and descriptions. When completed up to 1888 it was reckoned that about 18,000 species had been catalogued. Only one volume of this great work, that dealing with the palaeozoic fossils, was published ('Fossils of the British Islands, Stratigraphically and Zoologically arranged,' vol. i. Palaeozoic Species, 1888). In 1881 Etheridge was appointed assistant keeper in geology at the British Museum natural history branch at Cromwell Road, where he laboured till his retirement from the public service in 1891.

Etheridge was elected F.R.S. in 1871, and afterwards served on the council and as vice-president of the Royal Society. He was awarded the Murchison medal by the council of the Geological Society in 1880, and was president from 1880 to 1882. He was also president of section C at the meeting of the British Association in 1882, and treasurer of the Palaeontographical Society from 1880 to 1903. He was created an honorary fellow of King's College, London, in 1890, and received the first Bolitho medal from the Royal Geological Society of Cornwall in 1896. Etheridge was an assistant editor of the 'Geological Magazine' from 1865 until the close of his life. Always active and genial, he died

at Chelsea, London, on 18 Dec. 1903, aged eighty-four, and was buried at Brompton cemetery. He was three times married, and by his first wife he had an only child, Robert Etheridge the younger, now curator of the Australian Museum at Sydney, New South Wales.

Among Etheridge's communications to scientific societies were papers on the palaeontology of parts of Queensland, the Himalayas, Brazil, and the Arctic regions. In England he had given special attention to the Rhætic beds, and afterwards to the Devonian system. When the sequence of strata in North Devon was challenged by Joseph Beete Jukes [q. v.] in 1866, Etheridge was instructed by Murchison to investigate the evidence, and the results were published by the Geological Society in 1867 in an elaborate paper 'On the Physical Structure of West Somerset and North Devon, and on the Palaeontological Value of the Devonian Fossils.' Later discoveries, by Dr. H. Hicks, of Lower Devonian (or possibly Silurian) fossils in the Morto slates, showed that the sequence of strata in North Devon was not so clear as Etheridge and others had maintained. To questions of water-supply Etheridge gave much practical attention, and in later years he acted as consulting geologist to the promoters of the Dovor coal-boring.

Etheridge published 'Stratigraphical Geology and Palaeontology' (1887). He also prepared the third edition of John Phillips's 'Illustrations of the Geology of Yorkshire' (part i. 1875), and he re-wrote the second edition of part ii. of Phillips's 'Manual of Geology' (1885).

[Obituary by Dr. Henry Woodward, Geol. Mag., Jan. 1904, p. 42 (with portrait and bibliography); memoirs by H. B. Woodward in Proc. Roy. Soc. lxxv, 1905, and in Proc. Bristol Nat. Soc. ser. 2, vol. x, 1904, p. 175 (with portrait).] H. B. W.

**EUAN-SMITH, SIR CHARLES BEAN** (1842-1910), soldier and diplomatist, one of several sons of Euan MacLaren Smith of George Town, British Guiana, by his wife Eliza Bean, was born at George Town on 21 Sept. 1842. He was educated at a preparatory school near Rugby, and subsequently by an English tutor at Bruges. Appointed ensign in the Madras infantry at the age of seventeen, he was promoted lieutenant in 1861, captain in 1870, major in 1879, lieutenant-colonel in 1881, and colonel in 1885, retiring in 1889. After serving in the expedition to Abyssinia in 1867 he was present at the capture of Magdala, was secretary in 1870-1 to Sir Frederick Gold-



smid [q. v. Suppl. II] during the special mission of the latter to Persia, to settle various frontier questions, and accompanied Sir Bartle Frere [q. v.] in his special anti-slave trade mission to Zanzibar and Muscat in 1872 as military attaché. He was made C.S.I. in November of that year. Subsequently he was in charge of the consulate-general at Zanzibar from June to September 1875, was first assistant resident at Hyderabad in 1876, and received the appointment of consul at Muscat in July 1879. During the Afghan war of 1879-80 he was on special duty as chief political officer on the staff of Lieut.-general Sir Donald Stewart [q. v. Suppl. I], and subsequently took part in Lord Roberts's expedition for the relief of Kandahar, receiving the medal with two clasps and the bronze star for his share in the campaign. During the following years he held political appointments in Mewar, Banswara, Bhartpur and Karauli. In December 1887 he was appointed to succeed Sir John Kirk as British consul-general at Zanzibar. Here he was plunged into the various thorny discussions arising out of German annexations and claims advanced by France and other European countries to the immunities flowing from consular jurisdiction in the territories on the mainland, which had been acquired from the sultan by the British East Africa Company. He showed much skill in dealing with these questions, and in June 1890 he obtained the consent of the sultan to an agreement by which the latter placed himself under the protection of Great Britain, thus paving the way to the conclusion of agreements by the British government with France and Germany, and greatly facilitating an ultimate settlement. He had been made C.B. in 1888, and on this occasion was advanced to be K.C.B. in the civil division. In March 1891 he was appointed British envoy in Morocco, and was furnished by Lord Salisbury with special instructions, foremost among which was a direction to negotiate a new commercial treaty on a broad and liberal basis. In April 1892 he started from Tangier on a special mission to Fez, taking with him the draft of a commercial treaty, the terms of which had been settled in consultation with the Foreign Office, and provided also with instructions as to the language he should hold with regard to the questions of slavery and of the rights of protection exercised under treaty by the legations of foreign powers. A long and wearisome negotiation with the sultan and his ministers ensued, in which every device of in-

timidation, obstruction, and tergiversation was employed by the Moorish negotiators, and eventually, after the treaty had more than once been accepted by the sultan only to be again rejected or subjected to entirely inadmissible modifications, Euan-Smith left Fez with the staff of the mission. Fresh negotiations were opened by commissioners sent by the sultan, while the mission was on its way to the coast, but these proved equally delusive, and the British envoy returned to Tangier having effected little or nothing beyond the appointment of a British vice-consul at Fez, where France, Spain, and the United States already had consular agents. The objections of the sultan and his advisers to the proposals with which Euan-Smith had been charged were clearly too deep-rooted to be removed by arguments of persuasion, and Lord Salisbury decided on desisting from further efforts. But the effect of the negotiations and of episodes connected with them was seriously prejudicial to Euan-Smith's influence as British representative, and he ceased to hold the appointment in July 1893. In June of that year the University of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. and he was made hon. fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. He devoted his attention for the rest of his life to commercial business, taking an active part as chairman or director of several companies. In July 1898 he was offered by Lord Salisbury and accepted the appointment of minister resident at Bogota, in the republic of Colombia, but resigned it without proceeding to his post. He died in London on 30 Aug. 1910. He married in 1877 Edith, daughter of General Frederick Alexander, R.A., and had by her one daughter.

[The Times, 31 Aug. 1910; Foreign Office List, 1911, p. 417; India Office List; papers laid before Parliament.] S.

EVANS, DANIEL SILVAN (1818-1903), Welsh scholar and lexicographer, born at Fron Wylm Uchaf, Llanarth, Cardiganshire, on 11 Jan. 1818, was son of Silvanus Evans by his wife Sarah. Having commenced to preach as a member of Penycas congregational church, he entered the academy of Dr. Phillips of Neuaddlwyd with a view to the congregational ministry. In 1843 he thought of emigrating to America, but later resolved to seek orders in the established church. In 1846 he entered St. David's College, Lampeter, where he was senior scholar, and was ordained deacon in 1848 and priest in 1849. His first curacy

was at Llandogwining and Penllech, Carnarvonshire (1848-52), his second at Llangian in the same district (1852-62). In 1862 he became rector of Llanymawddwy near Machynlleth, and in 1876 exchanged to the neighbouring rectory of Llanwrin; the greater part of his life's work was done in these two retired parsonages. Evans made his first appearance before the Welsh public as a writer of verse; lyrical poems and hymns from his pen were published in 1843 and in 1846. But the study of the Welsh language soon absorbed all his attention. Already in 1847 he was planning the English-Welsh dictionary which was his first considerable work (*Archæologia Cambrensis*, first series, vol. ii. (1847), p. 282). Four years after his ordination the first volume of this appeared, and henceforward he was engaged without intermission in Welsh literary and philological studies. Through all his labours as editor and translator he kept steadily in view the more ambitious lexicographical work which was to be the coping-stone of his career, viz. the 'Dictionary of the Welsh Language,' planned on a great scale, of which the first part appeared in 1887. The heavy task, however, was carried no further than the letter E when he died. In later life Evans's eminence as a Welsh scholar received full recognition. In 1868 he received the honorary degree of B.D. from Lampeter; from 1875 to 1883 he was lecturer in Welsh in the University College of Wales, Aberystwyth; in 1897 he was elected to a research fellowship in Jesus College, Oxford, and in 1901 the newly established University of Wales gave him the honorary degree of D.Litt. He was made honorary canon of Bangor in 1888, prebendary of Llanfair in 1891, and chancellor of the cathedral in 1895. From January 1872 to August 1875 he was editor of '*Archæologia Cambrensis*,' but archæology was not one of his special interests; his reputation rests on his encyclopædic knowledge of the whole range of Welsh literature and his skill in using this material as a lexicographer. He died on 12 April 1903, and was buried at Cemmes. He married Margaret, daughter of Walter Walters of Hendre, Cardiganshire, and left a son, John Henry Silvan Evans, who assisted his father in his great dictionary.

The 'Dictionary of the Welsh Language,' published by Spurroll of Carmarthen, appeared as follows: A, 1887; B, 1888; C, 1893; Ch, D, 1896; E-Eryd, 1906. The whole extends to 1923 pages, all words of importance being illustrated by examples of their use. Evans also published: 1.

'Blodau Ieuaino,' poems, Aberystwyth, 1843. 2. 'Telynegion,' lyrics, 1846 (2nd edit. 1881). 3. 'English and Welsh Dictionary' (Denbigh), vol. i. 1852; vol. ii. 1858. 4. 'Llythyrath yr Iaith Gymraeg' (on Welsh orthography), Carmarthen, 1861. 5. 'Ystên Sioned' (jointly with John Jones), a collection of folk stories, Aberystwyth, 1882 (2nd edit., Wrexham, 1894). 6. 'Telyn Dyfi,' poems, Aberystwyth, 1898.

Evans edited, among other works, Ellis Wynne's 'Bardd Cwsg' (Carmarthen, 1853; 4th edit. 1891); the works of Gwallter Mochain (Rev. Walter Davies) (Carmarthen, 1868, 3 vols.); the Cambrian Bibliography of William Rowlands (Llanidloes, 1860); the works of Iwan Brydydd Hir (Carnarvon, 1876); the second edition of Stephens's 'Literature of the Kymry' (1876); the 'Celtic Remains' of Lewis Morris (for the Cambrian Archæological Association, London, 1878). Evans was editor of the 'Brython,' a Welsh magazine issued at Tremadoc from 1858 to 1863, and contributed to Skene's 'Four Ancient Books of Wales' (Edinburgh, 1866) the translation into English of three of the four MSS. of ancient poetry therein edited.

[Who's Who, 1902; Y Gennon, 1905; T. R. Roberts, Diet. of Eminent Welshmen; Dyogones (Oswestry), 22 April 1903.]

J. E. L.

EVANS, EDMUND (1826-1905), wood-engraver and colour-printer, born in Southwark on 23 Feb. 1826, was son of Henry Evans by his wife Mary. Educated at a school in Jamaica Row kept by Bart Robson, an old sailor, he in November 1839, at the age of thirteen, became 'reading boy' at Samuel Bentley's printing establishment at Bangor House, Shoe Lane. On the suggestion of an overseer, who found that the boy had a talent for drawing, his parents apprenticed him in 1840 to Ebenezer Landells [q. v.], the wood-engraver. Birket Foster, one year senior to Evans, was articled to Landells at the same time, and the two pupils often joined in sketching excursions. On the completion of his apprenticeship in May 1847, Evans started business as a wood-engraver on his own account, taking small premises at first in Wino Office Court, Fleet Street, and in 1851 moving to 4 Raequet Court. Orders soon came to him from the 'Illustrated London News' and from the allied firm of Ingram, Cooke & Co. In 1852 Birket Foster was preparing for Ingram, Cooke & Co. a set of illustrations to Madame Ida Pfeiffer's 'Travels in the Holy Land.'

These were handed over to Evans, who engraved them for three printings, a key-block giving the outlines in brown, and two other blocks adding tints in buff and blue. This experiment led to further work in colour, notably the preparation of an illustrated cover, then quite a novelty, for Mayhew's 'Letters Left at the Pastry-cook's' (1853). This was printed in blue and red on a white paper; but, finding that the white cover easily soiled, Evans substituted a yellow paper with an enamel surface, which had an immediate popularity and was greatly in request for railway novels, whence the term 'yellow-back.' During thirty years Evans produced a vast quantity of these and similar covers for various publishers.

Though he executed wood-engravings in black and white to illustrate Scott's poetical works (A. & C. Black, 1853-6), Cowper's 'Task' (Nisbet & Co., 1855-6), and other volumes, Evans became known from this time almost entirely as a colour engraver. His process of printing in oil colour from a series of wood blocks carried on the tradition which had descended from the early chiaroscuro engravers, and was almost identical with that of his immediate predecessor, George Baxter (1804-1867), except that he did not, like Baxter, use an engraved key plate of copper or steel.

Evans's first colour-printing of real importance as book illustration was for 'The Poems of Oliver Goldsmith' (1858), with pictures by Birket Foster. Foster made his drawings as usual on the block, and then coloured a proof pulled on drawing paper. This was followed most carefully by Evans, who bought the actual colours used by the artist, ground them by hand, and did the printing on a hand-press. Other successful publications between 1858 and 1860, with printing done in six to twelve colours on a hand-press, were 'Common Objects of the Sea Shore,' and 'Common Objects of the Country,' by the Rev. J. G. Wood, illustrated by W. S. Coleman [q. v. Suppl. II], and 'Common Wayside Flowers,' by T. Miller, containing drawings by Birket Foster. Another work, described by Evans as 'the most carefully executed book I have ever printed,' was 'A Chronicle of England' (1864), written and illustrated by James William E. Doyle [q. v. Suppl. I]. For that book, with its eighty-one illustrations, each produced by nine or ten colour-blocks, a hand press was employed for the last time. Evans also executed the first coloured plates presented

by the 'Graphic' to its readers, a double-page picture of the Albert Memorial (1872) and 'The Old Soldier,' from a water-colour drawing by Basil Bradley (1873).

It was, however, by the colour-printing of children's books by Walter Crane, Randolph Caldecott, and Kate Greenaway, that Evans built his most enduring monument. From 1865 to 1869 he was occupied with the production of a series of six-penny toy-books, published partly by Ward & Lock and partly by Routledge, with illustrations in colour by Walter Crane. In 1877 Evans arranged on his own account with Crane to illustrate a child's book entitled 'The Baby's Opera.' A first edition of ten thousand copies at five shillings apiece was sold, and a second edition was soon in demand. The volume was followed by many others in which artist and colour-printer worked in combination. At the end of 1879 Evans made another venture with 'Under the Window,' by Kate Greenaway [q. v. Suppl. II], a book that won immediate popularity, and was the forerunner of a fruitful partnership. Evans also printed the well-known 'Graphic' pictures by Randolph Caldecott [q. v.] and, by persuading him to embark on illustrations for children's books, inaugurated the famous series which began in 1878 with 'John Gilpin' and closed in 1885 with 'The Great Panjandrum Himself.' These three artists thoroughly grasped the possibilities and limitations of Evans's reproductive process, and worked in simple lines and flat washes of decorative colour, which the engraver could reproduce almost in facsimile. Shortly before his death Evans admitted that colour-printing from wood must yield to the three-colour process.

In 1864 Evans married Mary Spence Brown of North Shields, a niece of Birket Foster, and went to live at the Surrey village of Witley, which was the home of an interesting group of artists and authors. George Eliot, J. C. Hook, R.A., Birket Foster, Charles Keene, and Mrs. Allingham all belonged to his circle, and Kate Greenaway was a frequent visitor at his house.

Owing to ill-health, Evans retired from business in 1892, and settled at Ventnor, where he died on 21 Aug. 1905, being buried in Ventnor cemetery. His business is carried on by his two sons, Edmund Wilfred (b. 1869) and Herbert (b. 1871).

[Art Journal, Easter Art Annual, 1898; British and Colonial Printer, 31 March 1904, 7 Sept. 1905; Publishers' Circular, 14 Oct. 1905; Spielmann and Layard's Kate Green-

away, 1905; Hardie's English Coloured Books, 1906; Burch's Colour-Printing and Colour Printers, 1910; correspondence with Mr. Edmund Evans in 1904; private information.] M. H.

EVANS, GEORGE ESSEX (1863-1909), Australian poet, born at Cumberland Terrace, Regent's Park, London, on 18 June 1863, was youngest son of John Evans, Q.C., who was a bencher and treasurer of the Middle Temple and liberal M.P. for Haverford West (1847-52). After education at Haverford West grammar school and in the island of Guernsey, Evans emigrated to Australia in 1881. He attached himself to a survey party, and during a tour through the bush was first inspired to sing the praises of his adopted country. Subsequently he joined a brother, J. B. O. Evans, on a farm near Allora, Queensland; but cherishing literary ambitions he soon engaged in journalism. In 1882 he became a regular contributor to the 'Queenslander,' in which his earliest poems appeared under the pseudonym of Christophus, and after a struggling existence he established a connection with leading Australian papers like the 'Brisbane Courier' and the 'Sydney Bulletin.' In 1888 he settled at Toowoomba, where he was appointed district registrar by the Queensland government; he continued, however, to devote himself to literary pursuits. In 1892, 1893, and 1897 he edited a literary annual called 'The Antipodean'; but the venture, despite the collaboration of R. L. Stevenson, proved a failure owing to Evans's lack of business experience. His pen was also employed on less congenial tasks. In 1899 he compiled a guide to Darling Downs entitled 'The Garden of Queensland,' and later his services were enlisted by the government in preparing a report on the resources of Queensland, which was distributed in London at the Franco-British exhibition of 1908.

Evans's first volume of poetry, 'The Repentance of Magdalène Despard, and other Verses' (London, 1891), containing some spirited patriotic utterances, attracted little attention. He was more successful with 'Lorraine, and other Verses' (Melbourne, 1898), a long narrative poem, vividly descriptive of Australian life on a sheep farm, and in January 1901 he won the fifty-guinea prize offered by the New South Wales government for the best ode on the inauguration of the Australian commonwealth. He added to his reputation by the publication of 'The Sword of Pain' (Toowoomba, 1905) and 'The Secret Key,

and other Verses' (Sydney, 1906), and both in England and America he was recognised as an Australian poet of power and individuality. With a view to fostering in Australia appreciation of art and literature, he founded the Toowoomba Austral Association in May 1903. In an enthusiastic ode entitled 'Queen of the North' (*The Times*, 7 Aug. 1909) he celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of the foundation of Queensland. He died at Toowoomba shortly afterwards, on 11 Nov. 1909. He married in 1899 Blanche, widow of E. B. Hopkins of Goodar station, Queensland, and daughter of the Rev. W. Eglington, by whom he had one son. His admirers propose to commemorate him by a complete edition of his works.

Evans's poetic inspiration came from Australian life and country. He believed that Australian poetry should strike a new and distinctive note. Unlike some Australian poets, he was no pessimist. He encouraged his countrymen 'to face and subdue the resistance of nature,' and his verse breathes an intense appreciation of strenuous effort and robust courage. While his blank verse lacks technical finish, many of his stirring odes and lyrics reach a high level of poetic form.

[*The Times*, 14 Dec. 1909; *Brisbane Courier*, and *Brisbane Daily Mail*, 11 Nov. 1909; B. Stevens, *Anthology of Australian verse*, 1906; Sir J. Symon, *Poetry and its claims*, 1911.]

G. S. W.

EVANS, SIR JOHN (1823-1908), archaeologist and numismatist, born on 17 Nov. 1823 at Britwell Court, Burnham, Buckinghamshire, was second son of Arthur Benoni Evans, D.D. [q. v.], headmaster of the grammar school of Markot Bosworth, Leicestershire, by his wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Dickinson, R.N. Anno Evans [q. v.] was a sister, and Sebastian Evans [q. v. Suppl. II] a brother. John was educated at his father's school, and was entered in 1839 for matriculation at Brasenose College, Oxford, of which college he was towards the close of his life (1903) made an honorary fellow. He did not, however, proceed to the university, but after spending seven months in Germany entered in 1840, at the age of seventeen, the paper-manufacturing business of John Dickinson & Co., at Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, of which firm his uncle, John Dickinson, F.R.S., was founder and senior partner (*The Firm of John Dickinson*, 1896, p. 15). In 1850 Evans was admitted a partner. He proved a strenuous man of business, keenly alive to every scientific

improvement and quick to grapple with complicated details.

Although he did not retire from the active duties of his firm till 1885, he always pursued many and diverse interests. When a boy of nine he had shown leanings towards natural science, and had hammered out for himself a collection of fossils from the Wenlock limestone quarries at Dudley. His later scientific studies were partly influenced by the practical requirements of his business. Water-supply being of primary importance to the paper-manufacturer, and his firm being engaged in an important law-suit, *Dickinson v. The Grand Junction Canal Co.*, he made a special study of the subject, on which he became a recognised authority. He gave evidence before the royal commission on metropolitan water-supply, 1892. In his own district he explored the superficial deposits, as well as the deeper water-bearing strata, and investigated such matters as the relations between rainfall and evaporation, and the percolation of rain through soil. He kept in his own care the rain-gauges and percolation-gauges erected by his uncle at Nash Mills. In 1859 Evans accompanied Sir Joseph Prestwich [q. v. Suppl. I], the geologist, to France, as his assistant in an examination of flint-implements found in the old river-gravels of the valley of the Somme. Prestwich and Evans confirmed the opinion of the discoverer, Boucher de Perthes (*circ.* 1841-7), that these chipped flints were human handiwork and that they helped to prove the antiquity of man in western Europe. Evans wrote in 1860 in the *'Archæologia'* on 'Flint Implements in the Drift, being an account of their discovery on the Continent and in England' (xxxviii. 280; cf. xxxix. 57). He now began to devote more continuous attention to the traces of early man in river-gravels and cavern-deposits, and formed a remarkable collection of stone and bronze implements, partly by the purchase of representative examples, partly by his own keenness in the discovery of specimens, even on ground already explored by other collectors. From time to time he published notices, in the *'Proceedings'* of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Society, of the discovery and distribution of new specimens. He was also interested in fossil remains of extinct animals and published an important paper, (*'Nat. Hist. Rev.'* 1865; cf. *'Geol. Mag.'* 1884, pp. 418-24) on the 'Cranium and Jaw of an *Arochepteryx*.' Evans also formed various collections of mediæval

and other antiquities, Anglo-Saxon, Lombardio jewellery, posy-rings, bronze weapons, and ornaments. In two books on primitive implements Evans gathered together all the evidence as to provenance, types, and distribution, and they were recognised as standard treatises. The first, *'The Ancient Stone Implements, Weapons and Ornaments of Great Britain'*, was published in 1872 (French trans. 1878), a second and revised edition being issued in 1897. The other work, *'The Ancient Bronze Implements, Weapons, and Ornaments of Great Britain and Ireland'*, was published in 1881 (French trans. 1882).

Evans had a special predilection for numismatics, and formed splendid collections of ancient British money, of gold coins of the Roman emperors, including some unique specimens, and of Anglo-Saxon and English coins, among which the gold series was especially noticeable. To the pages of the *'Numismatic Chronicle'* he made more than a hundred contributions, many of them accounts of hoards and of unpublished coins from his own cabinets. His important paper (*'Numismatic Chronicle'*, 1865) on 'The "short-cross" Question,' was the outcome of an examination of more than 6000 specimens of the early silver pennies inscribed with the name *Henriovs*, and he was able to show that these coins belonged to several classes and that they were attributable to the respective reigns of Henry II, Richard, John, and Henry III. But his attention was chiefly concentrated on the coinage of the ancient Britons. His paper 'On the Date of British Coins,' published in the *'Numismatic Chronicle'* for 1849-50 (xii. 127), was the first attempt to place the study of this coinage on a scientific basis. He showed, with pre-Darwinian instinct, that the appearance on these coins of horses, wheels, and ornaments, of which, previously, fanciful explanations had been given, was due to a slow process of evolution, and that the designs ('types') on the coins were the remote and degraded descendants of those on the gold *staters* of Philip of Macedon. Evans's conception of evolution as applied to the 'types' and 'fabric' of coins has since borne fruit in other branches of numismatics (cf. KEABY, *Morphology of Coins*, and EVANS's own paper, 'Coinage of the Ancient Britons and Natural Selection,' in the *Transactions of the Hertfordshire Natural History Society*, vol. iii. 1885). In 1864 he published the standard work, *'The Coins of the Ancient Britons,'* for which he was

awarded the Prix Allier de Hauteroche of the French Academy. A 'Supplement' was published in 1890, in which Evans described the discoveries subsequent to 1864, and inserted a map showing the find-spots of British coins.

Evans's varied knowledge, his grip of business, and habit of rapid decision made him a valuable officer of learned societies. He was elected F.R.S. in 1864, and for forty years took a conspicuous part in the society's business. He was a vice-president from 1876 and treasurer from 1878 to 1889. He joined the Geological Society in 1857, served as honorary secretary (1866-74), as president (1874-6), and acted as foreign secretary from 1895 till his death. In 1880 he received its Lyell medal for services to geology, especially post-tertiary geology, and his labours were eulogised as having bridged over the gulf that had once separated the researchers of the archaeologist from those of the geologist. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1852, and was its president from 1885 to 1892. The Numismatic Society of London (since 1904 the Royal Numismatic Society) was one of the earliest bodies that he joined. He became a member in 1849, was hon. secretary from 1854 to 1874, and president from 1874 till his death. From 1861 onwards he was a joint-editor of the society's journal, 'The Numismatic Chronicle.' In 1887 he received the society's medal (struck in gold) for distinguished services to numismatics.

He acted as president of the Anthropological Institute (1878-9), the Egypt Exploration Fund, the Society of Arts (chairman in 1890), the Paper-makers' Association, and the Society of Chemical Industry. He was president of the British Association in 1897-8 (Toronto meeting), when he gave an address on the Antiquity of Man, and was a trustee of the British Museum from 1885 till his death; he took an active part in the meetings of its standing committee. Evans was a member of numerous scientific and archaeological bodies in foreign countries and had many academic honours. He was hon. D.C.L. of Oxford, LL.D. of Dublin and Toronto, Sc.D. of Cambridge, and a correspondent (elected in 1887) of the Institute of France (Academy of Inscriptions). In 1892 he was created K.C.B.

In spite of almost daily engagements in London, Evans lived nearly all his life at his home at Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead, in an old-fashioned house, close to the mills. It was filled in every corner with

books and antiquities (of *Herts County Homes*, 1892, p. 138). Here Evans was seen in his happiest mood, showing his treasures freely and with undisguised pleasure, and entertaining almost every European antiquary of note, not excluding many young scholars and collectors, from whom he never withheld encouragement. He was active too in county business. For some years he was chairman of quarter sessions, and vice-chairman and chairman of the county council, Hertfordshire. He served as high sheriff of the county in 1881. He was president and one of the founders (1865) of the Watford (afterwards the Herts) Natural History Society, and for more than twenty-three years chairman of Berkhamsted school.

In 1905 Sir John built a house, Britwell, on the edge of Berkhamsted Common, removing from Nash Mills in June 1906. He maintained his activities in old age, dying at Britwell on 31 May 1908, after an operation. He was buried in the parish church of Abbot's Langley, where there is a marble memorial of him, with a portrait-medallion by Sir William Richmond, R.A. A memorial window was placed by subscription in the chapel of Berkhamsted school.

Evans married in 1850 Harriet Ann, daughter of his uncle, John Dickinson, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Arthur John Evans, F.R.S., is the well-known archaeologist and explorer of Crete. One daughter became the wife of Mr. Charles James Longman, the publisher. By his second marriage in 1859 to his cousin Frances, daughter of Joseph Phelps of Madeira, he had no children. He married, thirdly, in 1892, a lady of kindred archaeological tastes, Maria Millington, daughter of Charles Crawford Lethbury of Wimbledon. Lady Evans and the one child of the marriage, a daughter Joan, survive him.

Evans left his principal collections of implements, coins, rings, and ornaments to his son, Sir Arthur Evans, who has presented certain portions of them to the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford. His collection of Lambeth pottery was sold at Christie's on 14 Feb. 1911. Many of the later varieties of his collection of Roman gold coins were sold by auction at the Hotel Drouot, Paris, on 26 and 27 May 1909.

An admirable portrait was painted by A. S. Cope, R.A., for the Royal Society (there are photogravure reproductions issued by the Fine Art Society, New Bond Street, London). A second portrait by the Hon.

John Collier was presented by subscription in 1905 in recognition of his public work in Hertfordshire (a replica is in the court house, St. Albans). A portrait-bust is on the obverse of the jubilee medal of the Numismatic Society of London (1887), engraved by Pinches from a drawing, and a large bronzo cast medallion was executed by Frank Bowcher in 1899 for the Numismatic Society of London to celebrate Evans's fifty years' membership of the society (there is a reduced photograph of it in the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' 1899, pl. xi.). A good photograph is in the 'Geological Magazine,' 1908, plate i.

[Memoir by Sir Archibald Geikie in Proc. Roy. Soc. 1908, lxxx. B., p. 1; Geological Mag. 1908, pp. 1-10; Numismatic Chronicle, 1908, Proceedings, pp. 25-31 (B. V. Head); L. Forrer in Gazette numismatique française, 1909, with bibliography; Boulo in L'Anthropologie, 1908; Proc. of Soc. of Antiquaries, 1909, p. 480 (C. H. Read); The Times, 1 June 1908; Athenæum, 6 June 1908; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1906; Who's Who, 1908; Rivista italiana di numismatica, pp. 459, 460; Cussons's Herts, iii. 93, 142; Pike's Herts in the Twentieth Century, 1908, pp. 19, 80; Victoria County Hist. Herts, general, 1907, p. 9; information kindly given by Lady Evans and Sir Arthur Evans; personal knowledge.] W. W.

EVANS, SEBASTIAN (1830-1909), journalist, born on 2 March 1830 at Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was youngest son of Arthur Benoni Evans [q. v.] by his wife Anne, daughter of Captain Thomas Dickinson, R.N. Sir John Evans [q. v. Suppl. II] was his elder brother. Sebastian, after early education under his father at the free grammar school of Market Bosworth, won in 1849 a scholarship at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1853 and proceeding M.A. in 1857. In youth he showed promise as an artist and an aptitude for Latin and English verse. While an undergraduate he published a volume of sonnets on the death of the duke of Wellington (1852). On leaving the university he became a student at Lincoln's Inn on 20 Jan. 1855, but was shortly appointed secretary of the Indian Reform Association, and in that capacity was the first man in England to receive news of the outbreak of the mutiny. In 1857 he resigned the secretaryship and turned his talent for drawing to practical use by becoming manager of the art department of the glassworks of Messrs. Chance Bros. & Co., at Oldbury, near Birmingham. This position he occupied for ten years, and designed

many windows, including one illustrating the Robin Hood legend for the International Exhibition in 1862.

Meanwhile he took a growing interest in politics as an ardent conservative. His work for the Indian Reform Association had brought him into touch with John Bright, and at Birmingham he made the acquaintance of Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, with whom, in spite of their political differences, he contracted a lasting friendship. In 1867 Evans left the glassworks to become editor of the 'Birmingham Daily Gazette,' a conservative organ. In 1868 he unsuccessfully contested Birmingham in the conservative interest and also helped to form the National Union of Conservative Associations. In the same year he took the degree of LL.D. at Cambridge. In 1870 he left the 'Gazette' to pursue an early design of a legal career. On 17 Nov. 1873 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and joined the Oxford circuit. He quickly acquired a fair practice, but found time for both political and journalistic activity, writing leading articles for the 'Observer' and contributing articles and stories, chiefly of a mystical tenour, to 'Macmillan's' and 'Longman's' magazines. In 1878 he shared in the foundation of the 'People,' a weekly conservative newspaper, and edited it for the first three years of its career. When on the eve of the general election of 1886 the editor of the 'Birmingham Daily Gazette' died suddenly, Evans hurriedly resumed the editorship over the critical period.

Evans continued to cultivate art and poetry amid all competing interests. He exhibited at the Royal Academy and elsewhere pictures in oil, water-colour, and black and white, and practised wood-carving, engraving, and book-binding. As a poet, he combined a feeling for mediæval beauty with a humour which distinguishes him from the Pre-Raphaelites. He was an excellent translator in verse and prose from mediæval French, Latin, Greek, and Italian. In 1898 he published 'The High History of the Holy Graal' (new edit. 1910 in 'Everyman's Library'), a masterly version of the old French romance of 'Parceval le Gallois,' as well as an original study of the legend entitled 'In Quest of the Holy Graal.' Evans's versatility and social charm brought him a varied acquaintance. He knew Thackeray, Darwin, Huxley, Newman, Matthew Arnold, and Ruskin, and at a later period was the intimate friend of Burne-Jones, who shared his interests in mediæval legend and illustrated his history of the Graal. Towards the end of his life he retired



to Abbot's Barton, Canterbury, where he died on 19 Dec. 1909.

In 1857 he married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Francis Bennett Goldney, one of the founders of the London Joint Stock Bank. Of two sons, Sebastian and Francis, the latter assumed the name of Francis Bennett Goldney, and was returned to parliament as independent unionist member for Canterbury in December 1909, after serving several times as mayor of the town. He owns two portraits of Evans, one, a three-quarter length, in oils, painted by Roden about 1870; the other a silver point drawing by Delamotte about 1866.

Evans's published collections of poems, apart from those already mentioned, were: 1. 'Brother Fabian's Manuscripts and other Poems,' 1865. 2. 'Songs and Etchings,' 1871. 3. 'In the Studio, a Decade of Poems,' 1875. He also translated St. Francis of Assisi's 'Mirror of Perfection' (1898) and 'Geoffrey of Monmouth's History' (1904), and with his son, Mr. Goldney, 'Lady Chillingham's House Party,' adapted from Pailleron's 'Le Monde où l'on s'ennuie' (1901). In 1881 he re-edited his father's 'Leicestershire Words' for the English Dialect Society.

[The Times, 20 Dec. 1909; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Men and Women of the Time; Graduati Cantabrigienses; Foster's Men at the Bar; Lady Burne-Jones's Memorials of Edward Burne-Jones, 1904; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. L. B.

**EVERARD, HARRY STIRLING CRAWFURD** (1848-1909), writer on golf, born at Claybrook House, Leicestershire, on 30 Jan. 1848, was only son of Henry Everard of Gosherton, Spalding, by his wife Helen Maitland, daughter by his second wife of Captain William Stirling of Milton and Castlemilk, Lanarkshire. After education at Eton (1862-6) he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 May 1866, graduating B.A. in 1871. He became a student at the Inner Temple in 1867, but was not called to the bar. He settled at St. Andrews, to which he was attracted by its renowned facilities for golf. He enjoyed the game keenly, and achieved success at it, winning in the competitions of the Royal and Ancient Golf Club the silver medal (second prize at the spring meeting) in 1889, the Calcutta cup in 1890, and the silver cross (the first prize) in 1891. Everard was also a good cricketer, tennis player, pedestrian and swimmer.

Everard became one of the best-known writers on golf, both from the practical and from the literary side, contributing to the

'Scots Observer' and to the 'National Observer' (under Henley's editorship), and to the 'Spectator,' 'Saturday Review,' and many golfing periodicals. He published 'Golf in Theory and Practice' (1897; 3rd edit. 1898); 'The History of the Royal and Ancient Club of St. Andrews' (1907), and he wrote chapter xiii. on 'Some Celebrated Golfers' for the Badminton Library manual (1890; 5th edit. 1895).

Everard died, after a short illness, on 15 May 1909 at St. Andrews. He married in 1880 Annie, oldest surviving daughter of Colonel Robert Tod Boothby of St. Andrews (d. 1907), and had issue two sons and two daughters.

[The Times, 17 and 20 May 1909; personal knowledge; private information.]

W. W. T.

**EVERETT, JOSEPH DAVID** (1831-1904), professor of natural philosophy in Queen's College, Belfast, born at Rushmore, near Ipswich, Suffolk, on 11 Sept. 1831, was the eldest son of Joseph David Everett, a landowner and farmer of Rushmore, by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Garwood, corn merchant of London. A younger brother, Robert Lacey Everett (b. 1833), was M.P. successively for the Woodbridge division (1885-6, 1892-5) and for south-east Suffolk (1906-10). Everett was educated at Mr. Buck's private school at Ipswich. On leaving he attended higher classes in mathematics at the Ipswich Mechanics Institution under Stephen Jackson, proprietor of the 'Ipswich Journal,' who advised him to follow a scholastic life. After a short experience of teaching at a private school at Newmarket, where he had Charles Haddon Spurgeon [q. v.] as a colleague, he became, in 1850, mathematical master at Mr. Thorowgood's school at Totteridge, near Barnet. In 1854 he gained one of Dr. Williams's bursaries and became a student at Glasgow College (now University). After a most successful course he graduated B.A. in 1856 with honourable distinction in classics and mental philosophy, and M.A. in 1857 with highest distinction in physical science. He had thought of entering the ministry, but gave up the idea, and after acting for a short time as secretary of the Meteorological Society of Edinburgh, he became professor of mathematics in King's College, Windsor, Nova Scotia, in 1859. He returned to Glasgow in 1864 as assistant to Dr. Hugh Blackburn, professor of mathematics in the university (1849-79), and worked for a time in Lord Kelvin's laboratory. From 1867 till his retirement in 1897 he was professor of natural philosophy in

Queen's College, Belfast, serving on the council from 1875 to 1881.

Everett was elected F.R.S. Edinburgh in 1863; F.R.S. London in 1879; and was a vice-president of the Physical Society of London (1900-4). He acted as secretary and subsequently as chairman of the committee of the British Association for investigating the rate of increase of underground temperature downwards (1867-1904), and as secretary of the committee for the selection and nomenclature of dynamical units (1871-3). He was a fellow of the Royal University of Ireland.

Everett wrote many memoirs on dynamics, light, and sound (see *Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers*), which deal to a comparatively small extent with his own experimental work. He regarded it as his special mission to expound clearly the results of others. In his books and his lectures he spared no pains to make his statements precise and compact and to bring them up to date. His separate publications were: 1. 'Units and Physical Constants' (now 'The C.G.S. System of Units'), 1875; 3rd edit. 1886; Polish transl., Warsaw, 1885. 2. 'An Elementary Text Book of Physics,' 1877; 2nd edit. 1883. 3. 'Vibratory Motion and Sound,' 1882. 4. 'Outlines of Natural Philosophy,' 1887. He also translated Deschanel's 'Physics' (1870; 6th edit. 1882) and, in conjunction with his daughter Alice, Hovestadt's 'Jena Glass and its Scientific and Industrial Applications' (1902). The former work was largely rewritten by Everett.

He had many interests outside his professional work. He invented a system of shorthand which he published (1877 and 1883), was one of the pioneers of cycling, and invented a spring hub attachment for the spokes of bicycle wheels.

He moved from Belfast to London in 1898 and eventually settled at Ealing, regularly attending the meetings of scientific societies in London. He died from heart failure at Ealing on 9 Aug. 1904, and was interred at Ipswich. He married on 3 Sept. 1862 Jessie, daughter of Alexander Fraser, afterwards of Ewing Place Congregational Church, Glasgow (of the Frasers of Kirkhill, Inverness), and left three daughters and three sons, of whom the second, Wilfred, is professor of engineering in the Government Engineering College, Sibpur, Calcutta. A portrait by W. R. Symonds, presented in 1898, hangs in the great hall of Queen's College, Belfast.

[The Times, 12 Aug. 1904; Proc. Roy. Soc. London, lxxv. 377; Proc. Physical Soc.

London, 1905, xix. 11; private information from Miss A. Everett, M.A., A. F. Everett, B.A., R. L. Everett, J.P., Prof. G. Carey Foster, Prof. W. B. Morton, and W. I. Addison, Registrar of the University of Glasgow.]

C. H. L.

EVERETT, SIR WILLIAM (1844-1908), colonel, born on 20 April 1844, was son of Thomas Ellis Everett, rector of Theddingworth, Leicestershire, by Gertrude Louisa, daughter of Joshua Walker, formerly M.P. for Aldborough. Spending a term in 1866 at Marlborough, he entered Sandhurst, and was commissioned as ensign in the 26th foot on 28 June 1864. On 23 August he was transferred to the 33rd foot, and was promoted lieutenant on 11 Jan. 1867. After the return of the regiment to England from the Abyssinian expedition, in which he took no part, he was made adjutant (25 Nov. 1868). He was an excellent draughtsman, and on 1 Feb. 1870 he was appointed instructor in military drawing at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He remained there seven years, becoming captain in his regiment on 8 Sept. 1874. He passed through the Staff College in 1878.

In 1879 he was employed on the Turco-Bulgarian boundary commission under Sir Edward Bruce Hamley [q. v. Suppl. I], and on 12 July he was appointed vice-consul at Erzerum, to see to the execution of the provisions of the Anglo-Turkish convention. In July 1880 he served on a commission to define the Turco-Persian frontier. During the famine of 1881 he was active at Erzerum in the administration of Lady Strangford's relief fund. From 11 Sept. 1882 till the end of 1887 he was consul in Kurdistan. An attempt on his life was made on 13 April 1884 by a Roman catholic Armenian on account of his active vigilance, and he was severely injured in the hand and foot. He received 1000*l.* as compensation, and was made C.M.G. on 6 Aug. 1886.

From 11 Jan. 1888 till September 1892 Everett was professor of military topography at the Staff College. He left his regiment, in which he had become major on 1 July 1881, for an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy. He was employed in the intelligence division of the war office as assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of colonel, from 7 June 1893 to 12 March 1901. He was technical adviser of the commission for the delimitation of the Sierra Leone frontier in 1895, and a commissioner for delimiting the Niger frontier in 1896-8, and the Togoland frontier in 1900. He was remarkable for tact, as well as for 'unfailing industry and a special skill in

unravelling the complicated tangle of frontier questions.' Becoming K.C.M.G. on 27 June 1898, he was in charge of the intelligence division during 1899 (a time of exceptional stress), while Sir John Ardagh was absent at the Hague conference.

Placed on the retired list on 20 April 1901, Everett died at Interlaken of heart failure on 9 Aug. 1908, and was buried at Dunsfold, near Godalming. He had married in 1870 Marie Georgina, daughter of Pietro Quartano di Calogeras, doctor-at-law, Corfu. His wife survived him without issue.

[The Times, 12 August 1908; Lady Malmesbury, Life of Sir John Ardagh, 1909; private information.] E. M. L.

**EWART, CHARLES BRISBANE** (1827-1903), lieutenant-general and colonel commandant R.E., born at Coventry on 15 Feb. 1827, was fourth son of Lieutenant-general John Frederick Ewart. His elder brother, Sir John Alexander, is noticed below. After passing with credit through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich Ewart received a commission as second-lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 June 1845. Promoted lieutenant on 1 April 1846, he served at Woolwich, in Ireland, at Gibraltar, and at Chatham. In January 1854 he accompanied General Sir John Fox Burgoyne [q. v.] on a special mission to Turkey to examine the defences of the Dardanelles and the expediency of holding the straits as a base of operations in the event of a war with Russia. After surveying the ground at Gallipoli Ewart went to Varna, and acted as brigade major, while assisting in the preparations for the arrival of the allied army. He landed with it in the Crimea in September, was present at the affairs of Bulganak and McKenzie's Farm, and at the battles of the Alma, Balaklava, and Inkerman, was promoted captain on 13 December 1854, and was acting adjutant throughout the siege of Sevastopol until its fall in September 1855. Mentioned in despatches, he was promoted brevet-major on 2 Nov. 1855, and acted as major of brigade to the royal engineers, until the troops left the Crimea in June 1856. Returning from the Crimea, Ewart did duty at Shorncliffe and Dover, and from 1860 to 1865 was assistant quartermaster-general at the Horse Guards. In the early part of 1866 he was on special service in France and Algeria, and was commanding royal engineer of the London district for another five years. Created a C.B., military division, he was (1869-72) in the barracks branch of the inspector-general of fortifications' office, of which he was head as

deputy director of works for barracks (1872-7). During these years his promotion had been steady: brevet lieutenant-colonel on 3 March 1866; regimental lieutenant-colonel on 4 March 1868; brevet colonel on 4 March 1873; and regimental colonel on 21 Oct. 1877.

As colonel on the staff and commanding royal engineer of the south-eastern district, he was at Dover (1877-9), and held a similar post at Gibraltar from 1879 to 1882. From Gibraltar he was sent in March 1881 to be commanding royal engineer of the Natal field force in the Boer war, but by the time of his arrival peace had been made. On returning from Gibraltar in Oct. 1882, he remained unemployed, living at Folkestone. In April 1883 he was appointed extra aide-de-camp to George, second duke of Cambridge [q. v. Suppl. II], and in April 1884 a member of the ordnance committee.

Promoted major-general on 27 Jan. 1885, Ewart was sent with the Sudan expedition under Sir Gerald Graham [q. v. Suppl. I] as a brigadier-general in command of the base and line of communications, including the general supervision of the railway construction from Suakin to Berber. For his services he was mentioned in despatches. After his return and two years' unemployment Ewart was lieutenant-governor of Jersey from Nov. 1887 until Nov. 1892. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 20 July 1888, retired from the service on 15 Feb. 1894, and was made a colonel-commandant of his corps on 30 March 1902. He died at Folkestone on 8 Aug. 1903, and was buried there.

Ewart married in 1860 his second cousin, Emily Jane, daughter of Peter Ewart, rector of Kirklington, Yorkshiro, and sister of Major-general Sir Henry Peter Ewart, K.C.B., crown quarry; by her he had three sons and two daughters.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; Memoir in Royal Engineers Journal, 1903; Porter, History of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1889, 2 vols.; The Times, 10 Aug. 1903.] R. H. V.

**EWART, SIR JOHN ALEXANDER** (1821-1904), general and colonel Gordon highlanders, born at Shalapore, Bombay, 11 June 1821, was third son in a family of four sons and a daughter of Lieutenant-general John Frederick Ewart, C.B., colonel of the 67th foot (d. 1854), by Lavinia, daughter of Sir Charles Brisbane [q. v.]. His younger brother, Charles Brisbane, is noticed above. Joseph Ewart [q. v.] was his grandfather. Educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst (1835-8), where he obtained special distinction, he entered

the army on 27 July 1838 as ensign in the 35th (royal Sussex) regiment, and was promoted lieutenant on 15 April 1842. He was a good cricketer and captain of the regimental eleven. After doing garrison duty at Capo Town and Mauritius, Ewart exchanged into the 93rd Sutherland highlanders in 1846, and became captain on 12 May 1848, brevet-major on 12 May 1854, major on 29 Dec. 1854, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 2 Nov. 1855.

Ewart served with his regiment throughout the Crimean war from the first landing at Gallipoli in April 1854 until the final evacuation of the Crimea in June 1856. He was present at the battle of the Alma (20 Sept.) and at the occupation of Balaklava (25 Sept.), being appointed a deputy-assistant-quartermaster-general next day. At the battle of Balaklava (25 Oct.) he commanded the sixth company of 'the thin red line.' On 5 Nov. at Inkerman he was the first to apprise Lord Raglan of the Russian advance (KINGLAKE, *Invasion of the Crimea*, vi. 36-38). He took part in the early siege operations before Sevastopol, but in May accompanied the expedition to the Sea of Azov, and was at the capture of Kertch and Yenikale. He returned to the besieging force before Sevastopol and engaged in the assaults on 18 June and 5 Sept. He received the Piedmontese medal for valour, the British medal with five clasps, and French and Turkish decorations.

Ewart served with his regiment in India during the mutiny. He took part in an engagement near Bunnec, holding for a short time a command consisting of three squadrons of cavalry, five guns, and 500 infantry, and being specially named in despatches. On 10 Nov. 1857 Ewart commanded the leading party of stormers at the assault of the Secunderabagh; he personally captured a colour, and received two sabre wounds in an encounter with the two native officers who were defending it (G. B. MALLESON, *History of the Indian Mutiny*, ii. 186). He was recommended for the Victoria Cross without result. When in action against the rebel Gwalior contingent at Cawnpore on 1 Dec. 1857 he was again very severely wounded by a cannon shot, his left arm being carried away. He received the mutiny medal with clasp, and was made C.B. on 24 March 1858. Promoted lieutenant-colonel on 16 April 1858, colonel on 26 April 1859, and aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria the same year, he commanded from 1859 to 1864 the 78th Ross-shire Buffs. Major-general on 6 March 1869,

and lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, he commanded from 1877 to 1879 the Allahabad division of the Indian army. He was made a general on 13 Jan. 1884. In 1883-4 he was honorary colonel of 1st battalion duke of Edinburgh's regiment, from 1884 to 1895 of 92nd Gordon highlanders, and from 1895 to 1904 of the Argyll and Sutherland highlanders. In 1887 he was created K.C.B., and received the reward for distinguished service. He was promoted G.C.B. two days before his death, which took place on 18 June 1904 at his residence, Craigoleuch, Langholm, Dumfriesshire. He was buried in the cemetery of Stirling Castle. He was J.P. for Dumfriesshire and Staffordshire.

He married 16 Nov. 1858 Frances (d. 1873), daughter of Spencer Stone of Callingwood Hall, Stafford. He had issue four sons and a daughter. Three of his sons became officers in the army.

He published: 1. 'A Few Remarks about the British Army.' 2. 'The Story of a Soldier's Life,' 2 vols. 1881.

[Ewart's *Story of a Soldier's Life*, 2 vols. 1881; *The Thin Red Line*, regimental paper of the Sutherland Highlanders, June, July (portrait), 1904; P. Groves, *History of the 93rd Sutherland Highlanders*, 1893; *Indian Mutiny*, 1857-8, Selections, from State Papers in the Military Department, ed. G. W. Forrest, 1902, ii. 340 seq.; *Burke's Landed Gentry*; *Hart's and Official Army Lists*.] H.M.V.

EYRE, EDWARD JOHN (1815-1901), governor of Jamaica, born at Hornsea, Yorkshire, on 5 Aug. 1815, was third son of Anthony William Eyre (of the Eyres of Hopo, Derbyshire), who was incumbent of Hornsea and Long Riston, East Riding of Yorkshire. His mother was Sarah Mapleton, daughter of the doctor of Bath to whom De Quincey makes friendly reference in his autobiography. [.]

Edward was educated at the Louth and Sedburgh grammar schools. Intended for the army, he chafed against the delay in gaining a commission. At seventeen he took 150*l.*, which had been deposited as purchase money, and obtaining an additional 250*l.* emigrated to Australia. He arrived in 1833, and engaged in sheep farming, at first in New South Wales and then in South Australia on the Lower Murray river.

Becoming magistrate and protector of aborigines, he in 1836 began a series of adventurous journeys through the unknown sand deserts of the interior. He was the first of the 'overlanders,' that is he first

found a way by which to drive live-stock overland from New South Wales to the new settlement at Adelaide. From this original and more practical purpose he was diverted by the absorbing attraction of exploring vast unknown regions. The most memorable of his journeys was that on which he, with white and native companions, started from Adelaide on 20 June 1840, and, all but one of his companions dropping off by the way, forced his own way, with a dogged tenacity of purpose and readiness of resource probably unsurpassed in history, round the head of the Great Australian Bight, through a region so utterly desolate and torrid as almost to preclude the passage of man, and with but a single companion, a native, reached King George's Sound on 13 July 1841. He proved himself a great explorer. In 1843 he received the founder's medal from the Royal Geographical Society. He described his journeys in 'Expeditions into Central Australia and Overland from Adelaide to King George's Sound, 1840-1' (2 vols. 1845), which were supplemented by papers on 'Expeditions Overland, Adelaide to Perth' in the 'Journal Roy. Geog. Soc.' (xiii. 161), 'Lower Course of the Darling' (xv. 327), and 'Considerations against an Interior Sea in Australia' (xvi. 200). Perhaps the most noticeable thing in Eyre's career in Australia was his exceptional kindness, combined with firmness, toward the aborigines.

Eyre revisited England in 1845, and in 1846, chiefly because of his success in handling natives, was appointed lieutenant-governor of New Zealand, Sir George Grey being governor. He held the office till 1853. From 1854 to 1860 he was governor of St. Vincent, and in 1860-1 he acted temporarily as governor of the Leeward Islands. In 1861 he went to Jamaica to act as captain-general and commander-in-chief during the absence on other duty of Sir Charles Darling [q. v.]. In 1864 Darling definitely relinquished the appointment, and Eyre was confirmed as governor of Jamaica. There his experiences gave him a terrible notoriety.

The negro peasantry of Jamaica, which had not long been emancipated from slavery, outnumbered the white population by something like twenty-seven to one. The negroes were mostly quite uneducated and were seething with discontent, stirred by agitators, mostly of their own race, against the few European residents. The American war, moreover, had raised the price of the necessities of life; and the example

set by the neighbouring negroes in Haiti and St. Domingo, in setting up 'black republics' had made the situation with which Eyre had to deal very difficult.

On 7 Oct. 1865, in the planting district of Morant Bay in the county of Surrey, about five-and-twenty miles east of the capital, Kingston, some negroes successfully resisted the lawful capture of a negro criminal. On the 9th the police were forcibly prevented from arresting the chief rioters. On the 11th the 'Morant Bay rebellion' broke out, the court house of the district was burned, and at least twenty Europeans were killed and others wounded. The riot, which is believed to have been premeditated and organised, spread rapidly, and between 13 and 15 Oct. many atrocities were committed on the whites in outlying districts. Eyre, always prompt and self-reliant, called to his assistance all available naval and military officers, militia, European civilians, loyal negroes, and maroons. On 13 Oct., relying on a local statute, he held a council of war and proclaimed martial law throughout the county of Surrey except in Kingston. During the next eleven days he broke the back of the riot. Meanwhile George William Gordon, a coloured member of the legislature, who was long notorious for violence of speech and was believed to have instigated the rebellion, had been forcibly taken from Kingston (where martial law was not in force) into the zone of martial law at Morant Bay. There on 21 Oct. Gordon was tried by a court-martial presided over by Lieutenant Herbert Charles Alexander Brand, R.N. [q. v. Suppl. II], and being convicted he was sentenced to death. The next day being Sunday, the execution was deferred till Monday. Eyre, who was away at Kingston, was informed of the facts; and he—though not required to do so in the case of a sentence by court-martial—confirmed the sentence. Gordon was hanged on the morning of the 23rd. He had friends, and apart from the question of his guilt or innocence of a capital offence, these at once denounced the loyalty of Eyre's act in allowing the man to be taken within the zone of martial law for trial and punishment. Till the expiration of martial law, on 13 November, 608 persons were killed or executed, 34 were wounded, 600, including some women, were flogged, and a thousand dwellings, mostly flimsy leaf-built huts, were destroyed. Afterwards other culprits were tried and punished under the ordinary law of the colony—in some cases even by death.

The vast majority of the Europeans

resident in Jamaica were warm in their gratitude to Eyre. On 17 Jan. 1866 the legislative assembly voluntarily dissolved itself and abrogated the old popular constitution, leaving it to the home government to administer the island as a crown colony. Meanwhile the news of the riot and its manner of suppression reached England, and at first evoked approval of Eyre's prompt action; but presently passionate clamour arose from a large party, by which Eyre was held up to execration as a monster of cruelty. In turn another section of the public, with almost equal violence, made Eyre their idol. Lord Russell, the prime minister, surveyed the conflict with judicial impartiality. In December a royal commission of inquiry, consisting of Sir Henry Storks [q. v.], governor of Malta, Russell Gurney [q. v.], and John B. Maule, then recorder of Leeds, was sent to Jamaica, and Eyre was temporarily suspended from the governorship in favour of Storks. The commission arrived in Kingston on 6 Jan. 1866 and sat from 23 Jan. to 21 March. In February 1866 was subscribed in Jamaica for Eyre's defence. On 9 April 1866 the commission reported that Eyre had acted with commendable promptitude and had stopped a riot which might have attained very serious dimensions, but that he had subsequently acted with unnecessary rigour, that Gordon's alleged offence of high treason was not proved, that there was no evidence of any organised conspiracy, and that many of the court-martials were improperly conducted. The House of Commons unanimously endorsed the findings of the commission. Lord Russell's government thanked Eyre for his promptitude, blamed him for excess in subsequent reprisal, and recalled him from his government. The accession of Lord Derby to power in June made no difference to Eyre. Sir J. P. Grant was gazetted in his place on 16 July.

Eyre arrived at Southampton on 12 Aug. 1866, and was publicly entertained there by his supporters, including Lord Cardigan and Charles Kingsley, on the 21st (cf. TRAVELER'S *Ladies in Parliament*, 1869). But for the next three years his opponents, whom Carlyle styled a 'knot of nigger philanthropists,' maintained unceasing warfare upon him (cf. CARLYLE, *Shooting Niagara: and After*, *Crit. and Miscel. Essays*, London, 1899, v. 12). The 'Jamaica committee,' with John Stuart Mill as chairman, supported by Huxley, Thomas Hughes, Herbert Spencer, and Goldwin Smith, resolved on the prosecution for murder of Eyre and his

chief associates in Jamaica (27 July 1866); and in September an equally influential committee, with Carlyle as chairman and Ruskin and Tennyson among its subscribers, undertook his defence. Eyre's effigy was burnt at a working-class meeting on Clerkenwell Green, and liberals and radicals lost no opportunity of denunciation. On 8 Feb. 1867 Brand, who had presided over the court-martial on Gordon, and Colonel (Sir) Alexander Abercromby Nelson [q. v.], who had confirmed the capital sentence, were committed for trial at Bow Street on a charge of murder. Eyre had retired to Adderley Hall, Shropshire, and was brought before the local bench, who dismissed the case on 27 March. He was defended by Hardinge Giffard, afterwards earl of Halsbury. In April Lord Chief Justice Cockburn elaborately went over the whole ground when charging the grand jury at the Old Bailey in regard to the defendants Nelson and Brand. He questioned Eyre's right to proclaim martial law and advised the grand jury to find a true bill. But this the jury declined to do and the prisoners were set free. Next year (2 June 1868) the proceedings against Eyre were revived. Under a mandamus of the queen's bench, which had jurisdiction under the Colonial Governors Act, he was charged at Bow Street with misdemeanour and was committed for trial. The grand jury at the Old Bailey were now charged by Mr. Justice Blackburn, who expressed dissent from Cockburn's view, and the bill against Eyre was thrown out. Finally, at the instigation of the Jamaica committee, a negro named Phillips brought a civil action for damages for false imprisonment against Eyre (29 Jan. 1869). Eyre pleaded the act of indemnity passed by the local legislature and obtained a verdict. Mill, in his 'Autobiography' (pp. 298-9), justified the part which he took in the attack on Eyre, but the hostile agitation was so conducted as to create an impression of vindictiveness. Carlyle's conclusion 'that Eyre was a just, humane, and valiant man, faithful to his trusts everywhere, and with no ordinary faculty for executing them' was finally accepted. On 8 July 1872, after discussion in the House of Commons, the government ordered payment of Eyre's legal expenses from the public funds. In his speech at Bow Street Eyre made a very dignified protest, and after the bill had been thrown out by the grand jury, he published a defence in a letter to the newspapers. It is, however, impossible to understand the quiescent attitude of Eyre throughout the

tragic crisis, unless his very remarkable habit of self-reliance, as shown in the story of his Australian journeys, is taken into account. Although he was not offered further public employment he received in 1874, from Disraeli's government, a pension as a retired colonial governor. From Adderley Hall, Shropshire, Eyre removed to Walroddon Manor, near Tavistock, where he continued to live in seclusion. There he died on 30 Nov. 1901, and there he was buried. He married in 1850 Adelaide Fanny Ormond, daughter of a captain R.N., and had four sons, all in the government service, and a daughter. His widow was awarded in 1903 a civil list pension of 100*l*. A characteristic portrait of Eyre is reproduced as a frontispiece to Hume's 'Life' (see below). Another, of much later date, hangs in the council room of the Royal Geographical Society.

[The Times, 1 Dec. 1901; Men and Women of the Time; Eyre's Expedition into Central Australia, 1845; Henton's Australian Dictionary of Dates; Frank Cundall's Political and Social Disturbances in the West Indies, published for the 'Jamaica Institute,' 1890. For Eyre's part in the Jamaica riot and the subsequent controversy, see the Parliamentary Papers on Affairs of Jamaica, February 1866, Disturbances in Jamaica, 3 pts., February 1866, Report of the R. Commission, 2 pts., 1866, and Copy of Despatch from Rt. Hon. Edward Cardwell to Sir H. K. Storks, 1866. Among publications on behalf of the Jamaica committee (Eyre's opponents) the following are the most noteworthy: Facts and Documents

relating to the Alleged Rebellion in Jamaica, and the Measures of Repression, including Notes of the Trial of Mr. Gordon, 1866; The Blue Books, n.d.; Statements of the Committee and other Documents, n.d.; A Quarter of a Century of Jamaica Legislation, n.d.; Martial Law, by Frederic Harrison, 1867; Illustrations of Martial Law in Jamaica, by John Gorrie, 1867; and Report of Proceedings at Bow Street Police Court, on the Committal of Col. Nelson and Lieut. Brand for the Murder of Mr. G. W. Gordon, 1867. More favourable to Eyre are Dr. Underhill's Testimony on the Wrongs of the Negro in Jamaica examined, in a Letter to the Editor of the Times, by A. Lindsell, Falmouth, Jamaica, 1866; Case of George William Gordon, by Baptist Noel, 1866; Narrative of the Rebellious Outbreak in Jamaica, by Arthur Warmington, London, 1866; Addresses to H.E. Edward John Eyre, 1865, 1866 (Kingston, Jamaica, 1866); Charge of the Lord Chief Justice of England to the Grand Jury at the Central Criminal Court in the Case of the Queen against Nelson and Brand, revised and corrected by Sir Alexander Cockburn, edited by Frederick Cockburn, London, 1867; Treatise upon Martial Law . . . with illustrations . . . from . . . the Jamaica Case, by W[illiam] F[rancis] F[itz]clark, London, 1866; the same author's Commentaries on Martial Law, London, 1867, and his valuable History of the Jamaica Case, 2nd edit., London, 1869; and Life of Edward John Eyre, by Hamilton Hume, 1867. For useful summaries of the events, see Herbert Paul's Hist. of Modern England, vol. iii. passim; and an article by J. B. Atlay in Cornhill, Feb. 1902.] E. m. T.



# INDEX

TO

## VOLUME I.—SUPPLEMENT II.

	PAGE		PAGE
Abboy, Edwin Austin (1852-1911) . . . . .	1	Annandale, Thomas (1838-1907) . . . . .	45
Abbott, Evelyn (1843-1901) . . . . .	3	Arbuthnot, Sir Alexander John (1822-1907) . . . . .	46
Å Beckett, Arthur William (1844-1909) . . . . .	4	Arbuthnot, Forster Fitzgerald (1833-1901) . . . . .	47
Abel, Sir Fredorlok Augustus, first Baronet (1827-1902) . . . . .	5	Archer, James (1823-1904) . . . . .	48
Abraham, Charles John (1814-1903) . . . . .	6	Archer-Hind, formerly Hodgson, Richard Duane (1849-1910) . . . . .	40
Acton, John Adams (1830-1910). See Adams-Acton, John.		Ardagh, Sir John Charles (1840-1907) . . . . .	50
Acton, Sir John Emerieh Edward Dalberg, first Baron Acton of Aldenham and eighth Baronet (1834-1902) . . . . .	8	Arditi, Luigi (1822-1903) . . . . .	53
Adam, James (1800-1907) . . . . .	12	Ardwall, Lord. See Jameson, Andrew (1845-1911).	
Adams, James Williams (1830-1903) . . . . .	14	Armes, Philip (1836-1908) . . . . .	53
Adams, William Davonport (1851-1904) . . . . .	15	Armour, John Douglas (1830-1903) . . . . .	54
Adams-Acton, John (1830-1910) . . . . .	15	Armstead, Henry Hugh (1828-1905) . . . . .	54
Adamson, Robert (1862-1902) . . . . .	10	Armstrong, Sir George Carlyon Hughes, first Baronet (1836-1907) . . . . .	55
Addesley, Sir Charles Bowyer, first Baron Norton (1814-1905) . . . . .	17	Armstrong, Thomas (1832-1911) . . . . .	50
Adler, Hermann (1830-1911) . . . . .	20	Arnold, Sir Arthur (1833-1902) . . . . .	57
Agnew, Sir James Willson (1815-1901) . . . . .	21	Arnold, Sir Edwin (1832-1904) . . . . .	58
Agnew, Sir William, first Baronet (1825-1910) . . . . .	22	Arnold, George Benjamin (1832-1902) . . . . .	00
Aidé, Charles Hamilton (1826-1906) . . . . .	24	Arnold, William Thomas (1852-1904) . . . . .	60
Aikman, George (1830-1905) . . . . .	25	Arnold-Forster, Hugh Oakley (1855-1900) . . . . .	61
Ainger, Alfred (1837-1904) . . . . .	26	Arthur, William (1819-1901) . . . . .	64
Aird, Sir John, first Baronet (1833-1911) . . . . .	27	Ashby, Henry (1848-1908) . . . . .	64
Airedale, first Baron. See Kilsen, James (1835-1911).		Asher, Alexander (1835-1905) . . . . .	65
Aitchison, George (1825-1910) . . . . .	28	Ashloy, Evelyn (1836-1907) . . . . .	66
Aldenham, first Baron. See Gibbs, Henry Huoks (1819-1907).		Ashmead Bartlett, Sir Ellis (1849-1902). See Bartlett, Sir Ellis Ashmead.	
Alderson, Henry James (1834-1909) . . . . .	20	Aston, William George (1841-1911) . . . . .	07
Alexander, Mrs. (1825-1902). See Hector, Mrs. Annie French.		Atkinson, Robert (1833-1908) . . . . .	68
Alexander, Boyd (1873-1910) . . . . .	30	Atthill, Lombe (1827-1910) . . . . .	70
Alexander, William (1824-1911) . . . . .	31	Aumonier, James (1832-1911) . . . . .	71
Alger, John Goldworth (1830-1907) . . . . .	32	Austen, Sir William Chandler Roberts- (1843-1902). See Roberts-Austen.	
Alington, first Baron. See Sturt, Henry Gerard (1825-1904).		Auston Leigh, Augustus (1840-1905) . . . . .	71
Alison, Sir Archibald, second Baronet (1826-1907) . . . . .	33	Ayorst, William (1830-1904) . . . . .	72
Allan, Sir William (1837-1903) . . . . .	34	Ayrton, William Edward (1847-1908) . . . . .	72
Allon, George (1832-1907) . . . . .	35	Bacon, John Mackenzie (1846-1904) . . . . .	75
Allon, John Romilly (1847-1907) . . . . .	36	Baddock, Sir Alexander Robert (1844-1907) . . . . .	76
Allen, Robert Calder (1812-1903) . . . . .	37	Baddesley, Mountford John Byrde (1843-1906) . . . . .	77
Allies, Thomas William (1813-1903) . . . . .	37	Bailey, Philip James (1816-1902) . . . . .	78
Allman, George Johnston (1824-1904) . . . . .	38	Bain, Alexander (1818-1903) . . . . .	79
Almond, Hely Hutchinson (1832-1903) . . . . .	39	Bain, Robert Niebet (1854-1900) . . . . .	81
Amherst, William Amhurst Tyssen-, first Baron Amherst of Hackney (1835-1909) . . . . .	40	Baines, Frederick Ebenezer (1832-1911) . . . . .	82
Anderson, Alexander (1845-1909) . . . . .	41	Baird, Andrew Wilson (1842-1908) . . . . .	83
Anderson, George (1820-1902) . . . . .	42	Baker, Sir Benjamin (1840-1907) . . . . .	85
Anderson, Sir Thomas McCall (1836-1908) . . . . .	42	Baker, Shirley Waldemar (1835-1903) . . . . .	87
Andrews, Thomas (1847-1907) . . . . .	43	Balfour, George William (1823-1903) . . . . .	88
Angus, Joseph (1816-1902) . . . . .	44	Balfour, John Blair, first Baron Kinross of Glaslune (1837-1905) . . . . .	8
		Banks, Sir John Thomas (1815 ?-1908) . . . . .	90
		Banks, Sir William Mitchell (1842-1904) . . . . .	91
		Bannerman, Sir Henry Campbell- (1836-1908). See Campbell-Bannerman.	

	PAGE		PAGE
Bardley, John Wareing (1835-1904)	92	Blackwell, Elizabeth (1821-1910)	170
Baring, Thomas George, first Earl of Northbrook (1826-1904)	93	Blackwood, Frederick Temple Hamilton-Temple, first Marquis of Dufferin and Ava (1826-1909)	171
Barker, Thomas (1838-1907)	98	Blandford, George Fielding (1829-1911)	176
Barlow, William Hagger (1833-1908)	97	Blansy, Thomas (1823-1908)	177
Barlow, William Henry (1812-1902)	98	Blanford, William Thomas (1832-1905)	178
Barnardo, Thomas John (1845-1905)	99	Blaydes, Frederick Henry Marvill (1818-1908)	179
Barnes, Robert (1817-1907)	100	Blomherhassott, Sir Rowland, fourth Baronet (1830-1909)	180
Barrett, Wilson, originally William Henry (1846-1904)	101	Blind, Karl (1826-1907)	181
Barry, Alfred (1826-1910)	103	Bloomfield, Georgiana, Lady (1822-1905)	183
Bartlett, Sir Ellis Ashmole (1840-1902)	105	Blouet, Léon Paul, 'Max O'Rell' (1848-1903)	183
Bartley, Sir George Christopher Trout (1842-1910)	108	Blount, Sir Edward Charles, K.C.B. (1800-1905)	184
Barton, John (1836-1908)	107	Blumenthal, Jacques [Jacob] (1820-1908)	186
Bas, Sir Michael Arthur, first Baron Burton (1837-1909)	108	Blythwood, first Baron. See Campbell, Sir Archibald (1835-1908).	
Bates, Cadwallader John (1853-1902)	109	Bodda Pyne, Mrs. Louisa Fanny (1832-1904)	186
Bateson, Mary (1865-1906)	110	Bodington, Sir Nathan (1848-1911)	187
Baerman, Hilary (1835-1900)	112	Bodley, George Frederick (1827-1907)	187
Baxter, Lucy, 'Lander Scott' (1837-1902)	113	Bodly, George (1840-1911)	190
Baylis, Thomas Henry (1817-1908)	113	Bompas, Henry Mason (1830-1909). See under Bompas, William Carpenter.	
Baylies, Sir Wyke (1835-1906)	114	Bompas, William Carpenter (1834-1906)	100
Bayly, Ada Ellen, 'Edna Lyall' (1857-1903)	114	Bond, William Bennett (1815-1906)	192
Beale, Dorothea (1831-1906)	116	Bonwick, James (1817-1908)	192
Beale, Lionel Smith (1828-1906)	118	Boothby, Guy Newell (1807-1905)	193
Beattie-Brown, William (1831-1909)	120	Borthwick, Sir Algernon, first Baron Glonsk (1830-1908)	194
Beckett, Sir Edmund, first Baron Grimthorpe (1816-1905)	121	Boswell, John James (1835-1908)	196
Beddoe, John (1826-1911)	124	Bosworth Smith, Reginald (1830-1908). See Smith, Reginald Bosworth.	
Bedford, William Kirkpatrick Riland (1820-1905)	125	Boucherett, Emilia Jessie (1825-1905)	196
Beecham, Thomas (1820-1907)	125	Boughton, George Henry (1833-1905)	197
Beever, Charles Edward (1854-1908)	126	Bourinet, Sir John George (1837-1902)	198
Beit, Alfred (1863-1906)	127	Bourke, Robert, Baron Comomara (1827-1902)	199
Bell, Charles Frederic Moberly (1847-1911)	129	Bourne, Henry Richard Fox (1837-1909)	200
Bell, Horace (1830-1903)	131	Bousfield, Henry Brougham (1832-1902)	201
Bell, Sir Isaac Lowthian, first Baronet (1816-1904)	132	Bowen, Edward Ernest (1836-1901)	201
Bell, James (1824-1908)	139	Bowler, Henry Alexander (1824-1903)	203
Bell, Valentine Gnamo (1830-1908)	136	Boyce, Sir Robert William (1803-1911)	203
Bellamy, James (1810-1900)	137	Boyd, Sir Thomas Jamieson (1818-1902)	204
Bellwe, Harold Kyrie (1865-1911)	138	Boyle, Sir Courtenay Edward (1845-1901)	205
Bellows, John (1831-1902)	139	Boyle, Sir Edward, first Baronet (1848-1909)	206
Bemrose, William (1831-1908)	140	Boyle, George David (1828-1901)	206
Bendall, Cecil (1866-1906)	141	Boyle, Richard Vioars (1822-1908)	207
Benham, William (1831-1910)	142	Brabazon, Hercules Brabazon (1821-1906)	208
Bennett, Alfred William (1833-1902)	143	Braddon, Sir Edward Nicholas Coventry (1820-1904)	209
Bennett, Edward Hallaran (1837-1907)	144	Bradford, Sir Edward Ridley Colborne, first Baronet (1836-1911)	210
Bent, Sir Thomas (1838-1909)	145	Bradley, George Granville (1821-1903)	212
Bentley, John Francis (1830-1902)	146	Brampton, Baron. See Hawkins, Sir Henry (1817-1907).	
Bergne, Sir John Henry Gibbs (1842-1908)	148	Bramwell, Sir Frederick Joseph (1818-1903)	213
Berkeley, Sir George (1810-1905)	149	Brand, Henry Robert, second Viscount Hampden and twenty-fourth Baron Dacre (1841-1909)	216
Bernard, Sir Charles Edward (1837-1901)	149	Brand, Herbert Charles Alexander (1831-1901)	216
Bernard, Thomas Dehany (1815-1904)	150	Brandis, Sir Dietrich (1824-1907)	217
Berry, Sir Graham (1822-1904)	151	Bray, Mrs. Caroline (1814-1905)	218
Bessant, Sir Walter (1839-1901)	152	Braybrooke, sixth Baron. See Nevillo, Lamer (1827-1904).	
Bevan, William Latham (1821-1908)	157	Brereton, Joseph Lloyd (1822-1901)	219
Bowley, Sir Edmund Thomas (1837-1908)	157	Brett, John (1831-1902)	220
Bickereth, Edward Henry (1826-1906)	158	Brewtnall, Edward Frederick (1844-1902)	221
Biddulph, Sir Michael Anthony Shrapnel (1829-1904)	159	Bridge, Thomas William (1848-1909)	222
Bidwell, Sheldford (1848-1909)	161	Bridges, John Henry (1832-1909)	222
Bigg, Charles (1840-1908)	162	Briggs, John (1822-1902)	223
Biroh, George Henry (1842-1904)	163		
Bird, Henry Edward (1830-1908)	163		
Birdwood, Herbert Mills (1837-1907)	164		
Birrell, John (1836-1901)	165		
Bishop, Mrs. Isabella Lucy, born Bird (1831-1904)	166		
Blackburn, Helen (1842-1903)	168		
Blackley, William Lewory (1830-1902)	169		

	PAGE		PAGE
Bright, William (1824-1901)	224	Campbell, Sir Archibald Campbell, first Baron	
Brightwen, Mrs. Eliza (1830-1906)	225	Blythwood (1835-1908)	297
Broadbent, Sir William Henry, first Baronet		Campbell, Frederick Archibald Vaughan, third	
(1836-1907)	226	Earl Cawdor (1847-1911)	298
Broadhurst, Henry (1840-1911)	228	Campbell, Sir James Macnabb (1840-1903)	299
Brodrick, William Jackson (1820-1905)	230	Campbell, Lewis (1830-1908)	300
Brodrick, George Charles (1831-1903)	230	Campbell, William Howard (1859-1910)	301
Bromby, Charles Hamilton (1843-1904). See		Campbell-Bannerman, Sir Henry (1836-1908)	302
under Bromby, Charles Henry.		Canning, Sir Samuel (1823-1908)	312
Bromby, Charles Henry (1814-1907)	232	Capel, Thomas John (1836-1911)	312
Brotherhood, Peter (1838-1902)	232	Cardew, Philip (1851-1910)	313
Brough, Bennett Hooper (1860-1908)	233	Carey, Rosa Nonchette (1840-1900)	314
Brough, Lionel (1830-1909)	233	Carlisle, ninth Earl of. See Howard, George	
Brough, Robert (1872-1906)	236	James (1843-1911).	
Brown, George Douglas (1869-1902)	236	Carnegie, James, sixth do facto and ninth do	
Brown, Sir George Thomas (1827-1906)	236	jure Earl of Southesk (1827-1905)	315
Brown, Joseph (1808-1902)	237	Carpenter, George Alfred (1859-1910)	316
Brown, William Haig- (1823-1907). See		Carpenter, Robert (1830-1901)	317
Haig-Brown, William.		Carte, Richard D'Oyly (1844-1901)	317
Browne, Sir James Frankfort Manners (1823-		Carter, Hugh (1837-1903)	319
1910)	237	Carter, Thomas Thellusson (1808-1901)	319
Browne, Sir Samuel James (1824-1901)	238	Carver, Alfred James (1826-1900)	321
Browne, Thomas (1870-1910)	240	Cassels, Walter Richard (1826-1907)	322
Bruce, Sir George Barclay (1821-1908)	241	Cates, Arthur (1820-1901)	323
Brushfield, Thomas Nadauld (1828-1910)	242	Cavendish, Spencer Compton, Marquis of Hart-	
Brydon, John McKean (1840-1901)	242	ington and eighth Duke of Devonshire	
Buchan, Alexander (1820-1907)	243	(1833-1908)	323
Buchanan, George (1827-1905)	244	Cawdor, third Earl of. See Campbell, Fred-	
Buchanan, Robert Williams (1841-1901)	245	erick Archibald Vaughan (1847-1911).	
Buckton, George Bowdler (1818-1905)	248	Cecil, Robert Arthur Talbot Gascoyne, third	
Buller, Sir Redvers Henry (1839-1908)	248	Marquis of Salisbury (1830-1903)	320
Bullor, Sir Walter Lawry (1838-1906)	253	Chads, Sir Henry (1819-1908)	343
Bulvor, Sir Edward Earle Gascoyne (1820-		Chalmers, James (1841-1901)	343
1910)	253	Chamberlain, Sir Crawford Trotter (1821-	
Bunson, Ernest de (1810-1903)	255	1902)	345
Bunting, Sir Percy William (1836-1911)	256	Chamberlain, Sir Noville Bowles (1820-1902)	346
Burbidge, Edward (1839-1903)	257	Chamier, Stephen Henry Edward (1834-1910)	349
Burbidge, Frederick William (1847-1905)	257	Chance, Sir James Timmins, first Baronet	
Burbury, Samuel Hawksley (1831-1911)	258	(1814-1902)	350
Burdett-Coutts, Angela Georgina, Baroness		Channer, George Nicholas (1842-1905)	351
Burdett-Coutts (1814-1906)	259	Chapman, Edward John (1821-1904)	352
Burdon, John Shaw (1826-1907)	266	Charles, James (1861-1906)	353
Burdon-Sanderson, Sir John Scott, first Baronet		Charley, Sir William Thomas (1823-1904)	354
(1828-1905)	267	Charteris, Archibald Hamilton (1835-1908)	354
Burn, Robert (1820-1904)	269	Chase, Drummond Percy (1820-1902)	355
Burn-Murdoch, John (1852-1909)	269	Chase, Marian Emma (1844-1905)	356
Burns, Sir Owen Tudor (1837-1909)	270	Chase, William St. Lucian (1858-1908)	356
Burns, Dawson (1828-1909)	272	Cheadle, Walter Butler (1835-1910)	357
Burroughs (afterwards Traill-Burroughs), Sir		Cheetham, Samuel (1827-1908)	358
Frederick William (1831-1908)	273	Chelmsford, second Baron. See Thesiger,	
Burrows, Montagu (1819-1906)	273	Frederick Augustus (1827-1906).	
Burton, first Lord. See Bess, Sir Michael		Cheylesmore, second Baron. See Eaton,	
Arthur (1837-1906).		William Meriton (1843-1902).	
Bushell, Stephen Wootton (1844-1908)	275	Child, Thomas (1839-1906)	359
Busk, Rachel Harriette (1831-1907)	276	Chrystal, George (1861-1911)	360
Butcher, Samuel Henry (1850-1910)	277	Clanwilliam, fourth Earl of. See Meade,	
Butler, Arthur Gray (1831-1909)	280	Richard James (1832-1907).	
Butler, Arthur John (1844-1910)	281	Clark, John Willis (1833-1910)	361
Butler, Mrs. Josephine Elizabeth (1828-1906)	282	Clarke, Sir Andrew (1824-1902)	362
Butler, Samuel (1835-1902)	283	Clarke, Sir Caspar Purdon (1848-1911)	365
Butler, Sir William Francois (1838-1910)	286	Clarke, Charles Baron (1832-1906)	368
Byrne, Sir Edmund Widdrington (1844-1904)	280	Clarke, Henry Butler (1833-1904)	367
		Clarke, Sir Marshal James (1841-1906)	368
Caine, William Sproston (1842-1903)	200	Clasper, John Hawks (1836-1908)	369
Caird, Edward (1835-1908)	291	Claydon, Peter William (1827-1902)	370
Cairnes, William Elliot (1862-1902)	295	Clerke, Agnes Mary (1842-1907)	371
Calkin, John Baptiste (1827-1905)	296	Clerke, Ellen Mary (1840-1906). See under	
Callow, William (1812-1908)	296	Clerke, Agnes Mary.	
Calthorpe, sixth Baron. See Gough-Calthorpe,		Cleworth, Thomas Ebenezer (1854-1909)	372
Sir Augustus Cholmondeley.		Clifford, Frederick (1828-1904)	373
Cambridge, second Duke of. See George		Close, Maxwell Henry (1822-1908)	374
William Frederick Charles (1810-1904).		Clowes, Sir William Laird (1856-1905)	374

	PAGE		PAGE
Clunies-Ross, George (1842-1919)	375	Crawford, Oswald John Frederick (1834-1909)	439
Clutton, Henry Hugh (1850-1909)	376	Craigh, William (1828-1901)	440
Clobb, Gerard Francis (1838-1904)	377	Cramer, Sir William Randall (1838-1908)	441
Cobbe, Frances Power (1822-1904)	377	Crippa, Wilfred Joseph (1841-1903)	442
Coillard, François (1834-1904)	379	Crocker, Henry Radcliffe (1845-1900). See	
Cokayne, George Edward (1825-1911)	380	Radcliffe-Crocker, Henry.	
Coke, Thomas William, second Earl of		Croft, John (1833-1905)	443
Leicester (1822-1900)	381	Crofts, Ernest (1847-1911)	444
Coleman, William Stephen (1826-1904)	382	Croka, Thomas William (1824-1902)	444
Coleridge, Mary Elizabeth (1861-1907)	382	Crompton, Henry (1830-1904)	445
Collen, Sir Edwin Henry Hayter (1843-1911)	383	Crossman, Sir William (1830-1901)	446
Collott, Sir Henry (1836-1901)	384	Crowe, Eyre (1824-1919)	447
Collingwood, Cuthbert (1826-1908)	385	Cruttwell, Charles Thomas (1847-1911)	448
Collins, John Churton (1848-1908)	385	Cubitt, William George (1835-1903)	449
Collins, Richard Henn, Lord Collins of Ken-		Cullingworth, Charles James (1841-1908)	449
sington (1842-1911)	388	Cunningham, James McNabb (1820-1905)	451
Collins, William Edward (1867-1911)	390	Cunningham, Daniel John (1859-1909)	451
Colnaghi, Martin Henry (1821-1908)	391	Currie, Sir Donald (1825-1900)	452
Colomb, Sir John Charles Ready (1838-1900)	392	Currie, Mary Montgomerie, Lady Currie,	
Colton, Sir John (1823-1902)	393	'Violet Fano' (1843-1905)	454
Colville, Sir Henry Edward (1852-1907)	393	Currie, Philip Henry Woodhouse, first Baron	
Colvin, Sir Auckland (1838-1908)	395	Currie of Hawley (1834-1906)	455
Colvin, Sir Walter Mytton (1847-1908). See		Curzon-Howe, Sir Assheton Gore (1850-1911)	457
under Colvin, Sir Auckland.		Cust, Robert Nodding (1821-1909)	458
Commorrell, Sir John Edmund (1829-1901)	397	Custance, Henry (1842-1908)	459
Common, Andrew Ainslie (1841-1903)	397	Cutts, Edward Lewis (1821-1901)	460
Compton, Lord Alwyno Frederick (1825-1900)	399		
Conder, Charles (1808-1909)	400	Dale, Sir David, first Baronet (1820-1906)	461
Conder, Claude Moignier (1848-1919)	401	Dallinger, William Henry (1842-1909)	462
Connemara, first Baron. See Bourke, Robert		Dalziel, Edward (1817-1905)	463
(1827-1902).		Dalziel, George (1815-1902)	463
Conquest, George (Augustus), whose real		Dalziel, Thomas Bolton Gilchrist Septimus	
surname was Oliver (1837-1901)	403	(1821-1906)	465
Cook, Sir Francis, first Baronet (1817-1901)	404	Daniel, Evan (1837-1904)	466
Cooper, Sir Alfred (1838-1908)	405	Danvers, Frederick Charles (1833-1909)	466
Cooper, Sir Daniel, first Baronet (1821-1902)	406	Darbyshire, Alfred (1839-1908)	467
Cooper, Edward Herbert (1867-1919)	406	Daubeney, Sir Henry Charles Barnston (1819-	
Cooper, James Davis (1823-1904)	407	1903)	468
Cooper, Thomas Sidney (1803-1902)	408	Davenport-Hill, Rosamund (1826-1902). See	
Cooper, Thompson (1837-1904)	410	Hill, Rosamund Davenport.	
Copeland, Ralph (1837-1906)	411	Davey, Horace, Lord Davey (1833-1907)	469
Copinger, Walter Arthur (1847-1910)	413	Davidson, Andrew Bruno (1831-1902)	471
Coppin, George Selth (1810-1906)	414	Davidson, Charles (1824-1902)	472
Coppinger, Richard William (1847-1910)	416	Davidson, John (1857-1909)	472
Corbott, Matthew Ridley (1860-1902)	416	Davidson, John Thain (1833-1904)	474
Corbett, John (1817-1901)	417	Davies, Charles Maurice (1828-1910)	474
Corbould, Edward Henry (1815-1905)	418	Davies, Robert (1816-1905)	475
Corfield, William Henry (1843-1903)	419	Davis, Charles Edward (1827-1902)	476
Cornish, Charles John (1858-1906)	420	Davitt, Michael (1840-1908)	476
Cornwall, James (1812-1902)	421	Dawson, George Morcor (1849-1901)	480
Corry, Montagu William Lowry, first Baron		Dawson, John (1827-1903)	481
Rowton (1838-1903)	422	Day, Sir John Charles Frederic Nigamund	
Cory, John (1828-1910)	423	(1820-1908)	481
Couch, Sir Richard (1817-1905)	424	Day, Lewis Poroman (1845-1910)	483
Couper, Sir George Ebenezer Wilson, second		Day, William [Henry] (1823-1908)	484
Baronet (1824-1908)	425	Deacon, George Frederick (1843-1900)	484
Cousin, Mrs. Anne Ross (1824-1906)	426	Deane, Sir James Parker (1812-1902)	486
Cowell, Edward Byles (1826-1903)	427	De la Ramée, Marie Louise, 'Onida' (1830-	
Cowie, William Garden (1831-1902)	430	1908)	487
Cowper, Francis Thomas de Grey, seventh Earl		De la Rue, Sir Thomas Andros, first Baronet	
Cowper (1834-1905)	430	(1840-1911)	488
Cox, George (called Sir George) William (1827-		De Montmorency, Raymond Harvey, third	
1902)	433	Viscount Frankfort de Montmorency (1836-	
Craig, Isa. See Knox, Mrs. Isa (1831-1903).		1902)	489
Craig, William James (1843-1906)	434	Dorby, sixteenth Earl of. See Stanley, Sir	
Craigie, Mrs. Pearl Mary Torrens, 'John Oliver		Frederick Arthur (1841-1908).	
Hobbes' (1807-1906)	435	Do Saullos, George William (1862-1903)	490
Cranbrook, first Earl of. See Gathorne-		Dss Vaux, Sir (George) William (1834-1900)	490
Hardy, Gathorne (1814-1906).		Detmold, Charles Maurice (1883-1908)	491
Crawon, Hawes (1837-1910)	437	De Vere, Aubrey Thomas (1814-1902)	492
Craven, Henry Thornton, whose real name was		De Vere, Sir Stephen Edward, fourth Baronet	
Henry Thornton (1818-1905)	439	(1812-1904)	494

# Index to Volume I.—Supplement II.

649

	PAGE		PAGE
Dorsetshire, eighth Duke of. See Cavendish, Spencer Compton (1833-1908).		Duffy, Sir Charles Garry (1816-1908)	531
De Winton, Sir Francis Walter (1835-1901)	494	Duffy, Patrick Vincent (1836-1909)	534
De Worms, Henry, first Baron Pirbright (1840-1903)	495	Dunmore, seventh Earl of. See Murray, Charles Adolphus (1841-1907).	
Dilbs, Sir George Richard (1834-1904)	496	Dunplie, Charles James (1820-1908)	535
Dicoy, Edward James Stephen (1832-1911)	497	Dunpré, August (1835-1907)	535
Dickinson, Hercules Henry (1827-1905)	498	Dutt, Ramesh Chaudor (1848-1900)	536
Dickinson, Lowes [Cato] (1819-1908)	499	Dutton, Joseph Everett (1874-1905)	538
Dickson, Sir Collingwood (1817-1904)	499	Duveen, Sir Joseph Joel (1843-1908)	539
Dickson, William Purdie (1823-1901)	501	Earle, John (1824-1903)	540
Digby, William (1849-1904)	501	East, Sir Cecil James (1837-1908)	541
Dilke, Sir Charles Wentworth, second Baronet (1843-1911)	502	Eastlake, Charles Locke (1836-1906)	541
Dilke, Emilia Francis Strong, Lady Dilke (1840-1904)	507	Eaton, William Meriton, second Baron Chylesmore (1843-1902)	542
Dillon, Frank (1823-1909)	508	Ebsworth, Joseph Woodfall (1824-1908)	543
Dimock, Nathaniel (1825-1909)	509	Eddis, Eden Upton (1812-1901)	544
Dirio, Lady Florence Caroline (1857-1905)	510	Edouin, Willie, whose real name was William Frederick Bryer (1840-1908)	545
Dods, Marcus (1834-1909)	510	Edward VII (1841-1910)	546
Dolling, Robert William Radclyffe, 'Father Dolling' (1851-1902)	512	Edward of Saxe-Weimar, Prince (1823-1902)	610
Donkin, Bryan (1835-1902)	513	Edwards, Sir Fleetwood Isham (1842-1910)	611
Donnelly, Sir John Fitzcarrillo Dykes (1834-1902)	514	Edwards, Henry Sutherland (1828-1906)	611
Donnot, Sir James John Louis (1816-1903)	515	Edwards, John Passmore (1823-1911)	612
Douglas, Sir Adye (1815-1906)	516	Elgar, Francis (1846-1900)	614
Douglas, George (1809-1902). See Brown, George Douglas.		Elliot, Sir John (1830-1908)	616
Douglas, George Cunningham Mouteath (1828-1904)	517	Ellery, Robert Lewis John (1827-1906)	617
Douglas-Pennant, George Sholto Gordon, second Baron Penrhyn (1836-1907)	517	Ellicott, Charles John (1819-1905)	618
Dowdon, John (1840-1910)	518	Elliot, Sir George Augustus (1813-1901)	619
Dowie, John Alexander (1847-1907)	520	Elliot, Sir Henry George (1817-1907)	620
Doylo, John Andrew (1844-1907)	521	Elliot, Sir Charles Alfred (1835-1911)	623
Dredge, James (1840-1906)	522	Ellis, Frederick Starbridge (1830-1901)	625
Dreschfeld, Julius (1816-1907)	523	Ellis, John Devonshire (1824-1906)	626
Drow, Sir Thomas (1838-1910)	524	Elmsie, George Robert (1836-1900)	627
Drummond, Sir George Alexander (1829-1910)	525	Elworthy, Frederick Thomas (1830-1907)	628
Drummond, William Henry (1854-1907)	525	Emery, William (1825-1910)	629
Drury-Lowe, Sir Drury Curzon (1830-1908)	526	Ethelidge, Robert (1819-1903)	629
Drysdale, Learmont (1866-1900)	527	Enan-Smith, Sir Charles Bean (1842-1910)	630
Du Cane, Sir Edmund Frederick (1830-1903)	528	Evans, Daniel Silvan (1818-1903)	631
Duckett, Sir George Floyd, third Baronet (1811-1902)	529	Evans, Edmund (1826-1905)	632
Dudgeon, Robert Ellis (1820-1904)	530	Evans, George Essex (1863-1909)	634
Duff, Sir Mount Stuart Elphinstone Grant (1829-1906). See Grant-Duff.		Evans, Sir John (1823-1908)	634
Dufferin and Ava, first Marquis of. See Blackwood, Frederick Temple Hamilton-Temple (1826-1902).		Evans, Sebastian (1830-1909)	637
		Everard, Harry Stirling Crawford (1848-1909)	638
		Everett, Joseph David (1831-1904)	638
		Everett, Sir William (1844-1908)	639
		Ewart, Charles Brisbane (1827-1903)	640
		Ewart, Sir John Alexander (1821-1904)	640
		Eyre, Edward John (1815-1901)	641

END OF VOLUME I.—SUPPLEMENT II.



THE RE-ISSUE OF  
**The Dictionary**  
of  
**National Biography**

Edited by Sir **LESLIE STEPHEN** and Sir **SIDNEY LEE**.

ON THIN PAPER  
At ONE-THIRD the Price, and  
ONE-THIRD the Size of the Original Work.

**T**HE Dictionary contains 30,378 separate Articles, in 30,500 Pages, all, whether short or long, prepared by Specialists of literary experience in very varied branches of knowledge. The exhaustive character of the work may be judged from the fact that it contains Biographies of 199 persons bearing the surname Smith (Smith, Smyth, or Smythe), and of 135 persons bearing the surname Jones. Stewart (Steuart, Steward, Stewart, or Stuart) is the title of 113 Memoirs; Hamilton of 107 Memoirs; Brown (Broun, Brown, or Browne) of 114; Clark (Clarke, Clerk, or Clerke) of 106; Moore (Moor, Moore, or More) of 89; Taylor (or Tayler) of 86; Douglas (or Douglass) of 85; Scott (or Scot) of 83; Grey (or Gray) of 81; Williams of 81; Gordon of 80; Wilson (or Willson) of 80; Thompson (or Thomson, Tomson, and Tompson) of 79; Campbell of 76; Murray of 72; Davies (or Davis) of 73; Howard of 67; and Robinson of 65. There are 407 names beginning with the prefix Mac-; 222 names beginning with the prefix O'; and 137 beginning with the prefix Fitz-.

In 22 Volumes, instead of 66. Every Word Reprinted.

Cloth, gilt top, 15s. net each; or half-morocco, marbled edges, 21s. net each.

*PROSPECTUSES MAY BE HAD ON APPLICATION.*

**A REVOLVING BOOK-STAND**, specially made (in well-seasoned oak, walnut or mahogany) to hold the 22 Volumes, may be obtained from Messrs. Hampton & Sons, Ltd., of Pall Mall East, S.W.

Measurements: Height, 2 feet 6 inches; Table top, 19½ inches square.  
Price **£3. 10s.**

For Contents of the Volumes see next page.



# THE DICTIONARY OF NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

## *Contents of the Volumes of the Re-Issue*

- Volume 1. ABBADIE—BEADON
- Volume 2. BEAL—BROWELL
- Volume 3. BROWN—CHALONER
- Volume 4. CHAMBER—CRAIGIE
- Volume 5. CRAIK—DRAKE
- Volume 6. DRANT—FINAN
- Volume 7. FINCH—GLOUCESTER
- Volume 8. GLOVER—HARRIOTT
- Volume 9. HARRIS—HOVENDEN
- Volume 10. HOWARD—KENNETH
- Volume 11. KENNETT—LLURLYN
- Volume 12. LLWYD—MASON
- Volume 13. MASQUERIER—MYLES
- Volume 14. MYLLAR—OWEN
- Volume 15. OWENS—POCKRICH
- Volume 16. POCKOCK—ROBINS
- Volume 17. ROBINSON—SHEARES
- Volume 18. SHEARMAN—STOVIN
- Volume 19. STOW—TYTLER
- Volume 20. UBALDINI—WHEWELL
- Volume 21. WHICHCORD—ZUYLESTEIN
- Volume 22 (Supplement). ABBOTT—WOODWARD

## SECOND SUPPLEMENT, IN THREE VOLUMES

Royal 8vo. 15s. net each volume in Cloth, or in Half-Morocco,  
20s. net

- Volume 1. ABBEY—EYRE
- Volume 2. FAED—MUYBRIDGE. (*In the Press*)
- Volume 3. NAPIER—YOUNG. (*In the Press*)

London : SMITH, ELDER & Co., 15 Waterloo Place, S.W.

